



This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

Usage guidelines

Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

We also ask that you:

- + *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.
- + *Refrain from automated querying* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.
- + *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.
- + *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

About Google Book Search

Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at <http://books.google.com/>

Clar. Press.

I. a. 136.

H
KAINH ΔΙΑΘΗΚΗ.

THE
NEW TESTAMENT

IN GREEK AND ENGLISH;

WITH

A MARGINAL HARMONY,
REFERENCES TO PARALLEL PASSAGES,

A CONCORDANCE OF WORDS,

AND A

GRADUATED COLLECTION OF VARIOUS READINGS.

ARRANGED AND EDITED

BY

EDWARD CARDWELL, D.D.

PRINCIPAL OF ST. ALBAN'S HALL.

IN TWO VOLUMES.

VOL. I.

THE GOSPELS, AND THE ACTS OF THE APOSTLES.

OXFORD,

AT THE UNIVERSITY PRESS.

MDCCXXXVII.

P R E F A C E.

IT is proposed in this edition of the New Testament to bring within a small compass all the external means and aids requisite for the reader of the English version, who is also acquainted with the original Greek, in order that he may ascertain the meaning of the sacred record.

It contains accordingly the original Text, the authorized Version of the year 1611, a marginal Harmony of the three first Evangelists, a marginal Indication of Parallel Passages, a Concordance of Words, and lastly, a graduated Collection of Various Readings. On each of these points a few observations must be offered.

In republishing the original text three different standards were suggested, partly by the circumstances of the case, partly by the advice and example of former critics; the edition, namely, of Robert Stephens, the edition of the Elzevirs, and the best critical edition of modern times.

The third edition of Robert Stephens, printed in folio in the year 1550, was followed by Walton, Mill, Kuster, Birch, and Matthaei, has been recommended to all subsequent editors by Michaelis, and, in deference to such authority, has been adopted in many other valuable editions of the Greek Testament. It might be contended therefore, that, if it were the object of any modern editors to aid in ascertaining the genuine text, the edition of 1550 should be made their basis, as being the first in point of time which was constructed upon right

principles, and with sufficient materials, and as having been consequently employed by the greatest number of eminent critics. And certainly it is of much importance that all new collations of MSS. should be made upon the same text, whatever it might be, which had already been adopted for that purpose in the greatest number of cases. But such a view of the question does not in reality apply either to the edition of 1550, or to the present undertaking. The Elzevir^a text is in fact the basis on which the greatest number of collations has been made, and no new MSS. have been examined for this edition.

The Elzevir text accordingly would seem, on the principles hitherto suggested, to be a better standard than that of Robert Stephens for modern editors. Having been employed by Wetstein and Griesbach, (the text of Griesbach having also been more recently employed by Scholz,) it is therefore become the best basis for the comparison of additional MSS.; having obtained so extensive a circulation as to have long acquired the name of "Editio recepta," it has therefore become the most familiar to the general reader. And these advantages are so important in their nature, that a strong case would be required, to justify the adoption, whether for critical or for general purposes, of any other text. At least it would seem necessary to shew, that from the various readings, which had since been collected, a new text had arisen, more perfect in itself, and more generally approved by modern scholars.

If then it were admitted that owing to the extent to which such critical inquiries had been carried, and the skill and diligence shewn in conducting

^a Michaelis, ch. 12. sect. 3, with Marsh's note, No. 1. Griesb. Symb. Crit. vol. 1. p. 192, &c.

them, no new light could be expected to be thrown hereafter upon the genuineness of the sacred record ; if it were admitted that the means of knowledge already collected had been so successfully employed, as to enable scholars, however differing in their theological opinions, to agree in the approval and adoption of some one amended text, there could be little dissension or doubt respecting the future standard of the Greek Testament. But to any one acquainted with the history of this branch of sacred criticism, such a result seems now to be even more remote than formerly, when it was fondly supposed to have been attained by Bengel or Griesbach.

Now of these three methods, no one has been adopted exactly in the present work. The new arrangements of the text, which have grown out of the labours of modern critics, are none of them so free from objection, as to deserve that they should be generally followed in preference to the older editions. The text of the Elzevirs, though derived mainly from the edition of 1550, has in many instances deviated from it, in deference apparently to the authority of Beza^b, and in the greater number of those instances

^b Wetstein observes (Proleg. p. 151.) that Elzevir did not, as Mill supposed, follow MSS., or the Complutensian, or Aldus, Colinæus, or either of the two earlier editions of R. Stephens, where he differs from the third, but solely Beza ; except 1 Pet. 2. 21, in which verse Wetstein supposes the peculiar reading of Elzevir to be either an error of the press, or a conjectural emendation of the editor. This statement may be confirmed from the following passages : Rom. 12. 11. κυρίῳ Bez. Elz. καίρῳ Erasm. 2 and 3 Steph. 1 Cor. 13. 3. ψωμίζω Bez. Elz. (probably a misprint in Bez.) ψωμίσω Erasm. 2 and 3 Steph. 2 Cor. 7. 16. οὖν Elz., and Phil. 1. 23. γὰρ Elz. These two conjunctions were avowedly added by Bez. 2 Cor. 11. 1. τι τῆς ἀφροσυῆς Elz., for τῷ ἀφροσυῷ. This change was introduced by Bez. Heb. 4. 15. πεπειρασμένον Elz., for πεπειραμένον. This change Bez. introduced and defended. Heb. 7. 1. θεοῦ ὑψιστοῦ Elz., taken from Bez., where it is probably a misprint for θεοῦ τοῦ ὑψιστοῦ. James 4. 13. three future tenses indic. in Elz. for three subjunctives ; a

has adopted the more questionable reading^c: and the edition of 1550, though generally of greater purity than the text of the Elzevirs, contains some characteristic readings, which have since been almost invariably rejected. The text therefore selected for the present edition is that which has been commonly printed at the Oxford Press, (as for instance in the years 1827 and 1830) professing to be taken exactly from the text of Mill, and therefore to accord with the edition of 1550, but varying greatly in the Apocalypse, and in some other cases where it will readily be allowed that the older readings were erroneous^d. It would have been unreasonable to abandon a text, which, though not proceeding from any well-known scholar, is certainly a more perfect standard, for the purpose of restoring acknowledged errors, however eminent might be the name under which they were originally published.

The authorized version of the year 1611 does not appear to have been made from the edition of 1550, or from any other edition whatever, uniformly. And

change first made by Bez. In James 2. 18. however, where Bez. had followed Colinæus, and written χωρὶς, Elz. retained the common reading ἐκ, after the example of Erasmus and R. Stephens. Compare Masch's Le Long. Bibl. Sac. P. 1. p. 226. Marsh's Mich. vol. 2. p. 853, and Griesb. Proleg. p. 42.

^c For instance, Luke 17. 36. This verse was added by Beza from the Complutensian, but is rejected by Erasm. 3 Steph. and Griesb. Phil. 1. 23. πολλῷ γὰρ μᾶλλον for πολλῷ μᾶλλον. Gal. 3. 8. εὐλογηθήσονται for ἐνευλογηθήσονται. 2 Cor. 13. 4. καὶ γὰρ καὶ ἡμεῖς for καὶ γὰρ ἡμεῖς. 2 Pet. 3. 7. τῷ αὐτῷ for τῷ αὐτοῦ. Jude 19. ἐντοῦς added by Beza, omitted by others. Rom. 12. 11. κυρίῳ for καυρῷ. Col. 2. 13. ὑμῖν for ἡμῖν. 2 Thess. 3. 5. εἰς ὄπομονὴν for εἰς τὴν ὄπομονὴν. Some peculiar readings in Elz. (ed. 1641), such as 1 Cor. 6. 14. δῆμᾶς for ἡμᾶς. 2 Cor. 11. 1. ἡνείχεσθε for ἀνείχεσθε, are probably errors of the press.

^d Such are 1 Pet. 3. 11. where two words, ἀγαθὸν, ζητησάτω, are omitted in 3 Steph. probably by mistake. Acts 17. 25. where 3 Steph. reads κατὰ πάντα for καὶ τὰ πάντα. James 5. 12. εἰς ὄπόκρισιν 3 Steph. for ὄπεις κρίσιν. The variations in the Apocal. are numerous, and in accordance generally with Beza and Elz., being better readings than those of Erasm. and 3 Steph.

this might naturally be expected, as well from the distribution of the labour among many different translators, as from the comparative rudeness of the times. The same appears to have been the case with the ^eDutch translation, which, though made by public authority soon after the appearance of the Elzevir Text, was not taken exclusively from it, or from any other single original. It is generally supposed that the English Version of 1611 was derived mainly from the editions of Beza; and although the Paraphrase of Erasmus had been enjoined by authority^f for general use, the character of the theology prevailing when the Version was made, would certainly induce us to believe that the public opinion at that period was in favour of the expositions of Geneva. It is clear too on examination, that in ^gMatt. 5. 21. Luke 17. 36. Rom. 7. 6. Heb. 10. 38. our transla-

^e Wetstein. Proleg. p. 152.

^f By an order of Council in 1547. Strype, Eccles. Mem. v. 2. p. 45. Burnet's Hist. of the Ref. v. 2. p. 55. Cartwright's Bramber: Art. Tarring. Hallam's Lit. of Eur. v. 1. p. 516.

^g Matt. 5. 21. Beza's note is, "Præstat τοῖς ἀρχαῖοις explicare, quasi scriptum sit ὅτῳ τῶν ἀρχαίων." Erasmus translates, "dictum sit veteribus." The Bishops' Bible, "to them of olde tyme." Luke 17. 36. δός λεονταὶ ἐν τῷ ἀγρῷ κ. τ. λ. Beza's note is, "Hunc versiculum omisit Erasmus, tanquam ex Matthæo adjectum: extat tamen apud Syrum interpretem, et in Editione Complutensi, et aliquot vetustis Codicibus." Rom. 7. 6. Beza says in his note, "Legit Chrysostomus ἀποθανόντος, quam lectionem ita probo ut eam reponere non dubitarim." Erasmus translates, "liberati sumus a lege, mortui ei in qua detinebamur." The Bishops' Bible, "now are we delivered from the lawe, and dead unto it wherunto &c." Heb. 10. 38. Beza's note is, "'At si quis se subduxerit' καὶ ἔστι θνωστείληται. Vulg. 'quod si se subtraxerit.' Erasmus, 'et si se subduxerit.' Ego non dubito, quin καὶ ponatur pro ἀλλὰ, ut esse jam annotavimus: quod ex Propheta apparet, apud quem fidelis opponitur impio." The Bishops' Bible, "and yf he withdrawe hymselfe." To these instances many persons would add the passage 1 Pet. 2. 8, which Erasmus translates, "neque credunt in id, ad quod et instituti fuerant." Of Erasmus' translation Beza says in a long note, "quam interpretationem prorsus rejicio. Primum enim ostendimus eam causam, quae istos adduxit ut vellent hunc locum emollire, nempe ne Deum viderentur crudelē facere, nullius est momenti." Here the Bishops' Bible agrees with Beza.

tors would have acted wisely in deserting Beza, and following the guidance of Erasmus and R. Stephens; and it may be shewn from instances^h where no question of doctrine is involved, that they followed the text of Beza, without any apparent reason for doing so, except the reputation acquired by that great reformer. But it is also clear that they cautiously avoided several of the doctrinal interpretationsⁱ, as in Acts 1. 14. and 14. 23. 1 Tim. 2. 4. and 4. 10. into which they would have fallen, if they had been governed by a blind respect for Beza; and in ^k John 3.

^h In Matt. 20. 23. "it shall be given" was added in deference to Beza, who objected strongly to the "contingent" of Erasmus. 2 Cor. 7. 16. *οὐ* Bez. and 1611; wanting in Erasm., 3 Steph., and Griesb. Gal. 4. 17. *ἡμᾶς* recommended by Bez. in a note, and inserted in the margin of 1611; *ὑμᾶς* Erasm., 3 Steph., and Griesb. James 4. 13. three future indicatives Bez. and 1611; three subjunctives Erasm., 3 Steph., and Griesb. 2 Pet. 3. 7. *τῷ αὐτῷ* Bez. and 1611; *τῷ αὐτῷ* Griesb., *αὐτῷ* Erasm. and 3 Steph. In all these cases, besides adopting the worse reading, the translators also deserted the Bishops' Bible, which they were enjoined to follow as much as possible.

ⁱ Campbell Dissert. v. 1. p. 501; Gell on the Translation of the Bible, Pref.; and Lewis, Hist. of Translations, p. 333. Acts 1. 14. *σὺν γυναιξὶ* "cum uxoribus" Beza. Acts 14. 23. *χειροτονήσαντες* "per suffragia creassent" Beza. 1 Tim. 2. 4. *πάντας ἀνθρώπους* "qui quosvis homines vult servari" Beza, who explains himself thus in a long note: "qui hoc Pauli dictum ad singulos homines contendunt pertinere, huc delabuntur necesse est, ut vel Pelagianum arbitrium hominis, vel universalem (id est, ad singulos homines pertinentem) gratiam statuant." 1 Tim. 4. 10. *ὅς ἐστι σωτῆρ*, on which Beza has this note: "Eras. 'qui est servator:' quod nonnullos torsit, propterea quod servatoris nomen fere respicit vitam eternam in Christo partam. Itaque ut amphiboliam vitarem, malui 'conservatorem' dicere. Alludere autem videtur ad Psal. 36. 6."

^k John 3. 36. *δὲ ἀκειθῶν τῷ νίῳ* "qui vero non obtemperat Filio" Beza: who explains himself thus in a note: "malui generalem notationem hujus verbi sequi quam vertere 'incredulum esse.'" Erasmus translates "qui non credit Filio." The Bishops' Bible, "he that believeth not the Sonne," with the other translation in the margin. John 19. 31. *μεγάλη ἡ ἡμέρα κ. τ. λ.* "magnus dies illius sabbathi" Beza. "Magnus dies ille sabbati" Erasmus. "That sabbath day was an high day" Bish. Bibl. Heb. 10. 2. *ἐνεὶ λὸν ἐναύσαντο*, omitting *οὐκ*, Beza. Erasmus and the Bish. Bibl. retain the negative, and add a note of interrogation. Heb. 10. 34. *γνῶσκοντες ζήσει ἐν ἑαυτοῖς* "ut qui sciretis vos habere apud vos" Beza. "Scientes vos habere in vobis" Erasm. "Knowing in yourselves how that ye have" Bish. Bibl.

36. and 19. 31. Heb. 10. 2. and 10. 34. they certainly rejected his authority, and retained the translation of the Bishops' Bible.

The Harmony, or table of parallel statements made by the three first Evangelists, accompanies the inner margin of the original Greek, and is taken, after some few corrections, from the edition of Vater, published at Halle in the year 1824.

The parallel passages noted in the margin of the English Version, together with the notes and translations below, are the original additions made by the translators, but corrected and enlarged by Dr. Blayney in the year 1769. Collections of this nature will appear to be either too copious or too limited, and to contain a clear or doubtful relation to the point at issue, according to the wants or attainments of different readers. It is hoped however that the marginal references of Dr. Blayney, though not free from exceptions, will be found better suited for general purposes than most other collections of the kind.

The Concordance added to the second volume is a reduced form of the Concordance of Schmidt, omitting proper names, which require no comparison, and all such common words as, being of constant occurrence, would have added very greatly to the bulk of the work, without contributing in the same degree to its value. In other simple words also of frequent occurrence, whose secondary meanings are sometimes connected with points of doctrine, the instances which are to be found in the Epistles are given at full length, while those occurring in the Gospels are curtailed.

In aid however of the original text, as published by the earlier editors, various readings are placed at the foot of each page, which may be considered, upon the whole, as embodying all that has hitherto been accomplished in that branch of criticism. They

are taken from the text and inner margin of Griesbach, and are marked by the letters A, B, C, and D, to denote the different degrees of value, as to genuineness, which they possess, according to his judgment, in comparison with the received text.

¹A accordingly denotes a reading which, owing to the great preponderance of testimony in its favour, ought to be admitted into the text: B, one which has a preponderance in its favour, but not so decided as to leave no doubt respecting it: C, one where the testimony is equally balanced, or very nearly so: D, one where the new reading is worth consideration, but the testimony preponderates in favour of the received text. Thus John 5. 16. *καὶ ἐγένετον αὐτὸν ἀποκτεῖναι* om. A. denotes that these words ought to be omitted from the text. John 8. 39. *ἀβραάμ ἐστε τὰ* B. denotes that *ἐστε* has more evidence in its favour than the received reading *ἡτε*, but not so much as to require its admission into the text. The reader of Griesbach will be aware that in this notation cases are combined under one head, which Griesbach has distinguished by separate tokens. But the notation still exhibits, and in a more simple form, the results adopted by that well-known scholar; and, as great care has been taken in the application of it, the collection is believed to be accurate. The edition of Griesbach employed in making it, was that of London, 1809, 1810; and it was compared, whenever a comparison seemed requisite, with a Leipsic edition of the year 1825.

In inserting these various readings, arranged and graduated according to the judgment of Griesbach, it is not meant that his decision is always right, or

¹ In the words of Griesbach; A, in *textum a nobis sunt admissa, et in locum lectionis vulgo receptae surrogata.* B, *probabilis omissio (vel additio, vel suffectio) neque tamen adeo certa, ut nullus dubitationi locus supersit.* C, *lectio suppar aut æqualis, immo forsitan præferenda receptæ lectioni.* D, *lectio non spernenda quidem, et ulteriore examine digna, at receptæ tamen inferior.* *Proleg.* p. 90.

in any instance final. The critical reader is well aware that objections have been taken, not only against his conclusions in individual cases of various readings, but also against the assignment of given MSS. to their respective classes^m, and even against the principle on which his threefold classification of MSS. is constructed. Nevertheless, sacred criticism has been greatly indebted to the labours of Griesbachⁿ; and the results of such investigations, so important to the lover of scriptural truth, are more fully and correctly exhibited in his edition than in any other hitherto published. In cases indeed of private meditation, or common pastoral instruction, various readings may safely be overlooked; but in contending with an adversary, no theologian will act either wisely or justly, who appeals to words so doubtful in their genuineness, as in Griesbach's judgment to deserve unqualified exclusion from the text. At the least, therefore, a reading marked with the letter A should be compared with the received text, before the passage is cited by way of proof in any case of controversy. And let it not be supposed that any danger is incurred by acknowledging the necessity for this precaution. There are very few cases of this description connected with any question

^m Laurence, *Remarks on Griesb.* p. 72. Nolan, *Integ. of the Greek Vulg.* Scholz. *Proleg.* p. 2. and note on 1 Tim. 3. 16. C. F. Matthaei *Nov. Test.* p. 702.

ⁿ "He [Griesbach] has shewn himself in this, as well as in every other respect, to be the most consummate critic that ever undertook an edition of the Greek Testament." *Marsh's Michaelis*, vol. ii. p. 628.

o "Divina Providentia gratiae sunt agendæ, quæ sacris literis invigilavit, ne corruptiones graviores nisi paucæ per tot Codices propagarentur." *Griesb. Proleg.* p. 46. *Bentley's Philel. Lips.* The only readings of great importance marked A are the following; Matt. 6. 13. Acts 20. 28. and 1 John 5. 7. But there are some others also, though of minor importance, which a wise theologian will abstain from urging by way of proof in certain cases: for instance, 1 Cor. 7. 5. as authority for fasting; Eph. 3. 9. for Christ's creation of the world; Eph. 5. 9. for the fruits of the Spirit.

of importance ; and the conclusion arising from the whole examination of various readings, instead of leaving a painful impression upon the mind, is calculated to create a strong sense of security and thankfulness.

These then are all the external means and aids, which seem to be directly necessary for the study of the word of God. Other qualifications there are, which an editor is unable to supply, but must not fail to recommend with the utmost earnestness. They are the only additions wanting ; but they are also elements, without which the mind cannot be qualified for its important task, or the sound knowledge which it may gradually be acquiring, be converted into Christian wisdom.

'Εάν τις θέλῃ τὸ θέλημα αὐτοῦ ποιεῖν, γνώσεται περὶ τῆς διδαχῆς, πότερον ἐκ τοῦ Θεοῦ ἐστιν. John 7. 17.

Ἐλ οὖν ὑμεῖς ποιηροὶ ὑπάρχοντες οἴδατε ἀγαθὰ δόματα διδόναι τοῖς τέκνοις ὑμῶν, πόσῳ μᾶλλον ὁ πατὴρ ὁ ἔξ οὐρανοῦ δώσει Πνεῦμα "Αγιον τοῖς αἰτοῦσιν αὐτόν ; Luke 11. 13.

Τότε διήνοιξεν αὐτῶν τὸν νοῦν, τοῦ συνιέναι τὰς γραφάς. Luke 24. 45.

**THE
NEW TESTAMENT,
IN
GREEK AND ENGLISH.**

ΤΟ ΚΑΤΑ ΜΑΤΘΑΙΟΝ ΕΤΑΓΓΕΛΙΟΝ.

Ι ΒΙΒΛΟΣ γενέσεως ἸΗΣΟΥ Χριστοῦ, υἱοῦ Δαβὶδ, υἱοῦ
2 Ἀβραάμ. Ἀβραὰμ ἐγένυντο τὸν Ἰσαάκ· Ἰσαὰκ δὲ ἐγένυ-
ντος τὸν Ἰακώβ· Ἰακὼβ δὲ ἐγένυντο τὸν Ἰούδαν καὶ
3 τοὺς ἀδελφοὺς αὐτοῦ. Ἰούδας δὲ ἐγένυντο τὸν Φαρὲς
καὶ τὸν Ζαρὰ ἐκ τῆς Θαμάρ· Φαρὲς δὲ ἐγένυντο τὸν
4 Ἐσρῷμ. Ἐσρῷμ δὲ ἐγένυντο τὸν Ἀράμ· Ἀρὰμ δὲ ἐγένυ-
ντος τὸν Ἀμιναδάβ. Ἀμιναδάβ δὲ ἐγένυντο τὸν Ναασ-
5 σῶν· Νααστὸν δὲ ἐγένυντο τὸν Σαλμών. Σαλμὼν δὲ
ἐγένυντο τὸν Βοδὸν ἐκ τῆς Ραχάβ· Βοδὸν δὲ ἐγένυντο τὸν
6 Ὡβὴδ ἐκ τῆς Ρούθ. Ὡβὴδ δὲ ἐγένυντο τὸν Ἰεσσαλ·
6' Ιεσσαὶ δὲ ἐγένυντο τὸν Δαβὶδ τὸν βασιλέα. Δαβὶδ δὲ
δὲ βασιλεὺς ἐγένυντο τὸν Σολομῶντα ἐκ τῆς τοῦ Οὐρίου.
7 Σολομὼν δὲ ἐγένυντο τὸν Ροβοάμ. Ροβοάμ δὲ ἐγένυ-
8 ντος τὸν Ἀβιά· Ἀβιὰ δὲ ἐγένυντο τὸν Ἀσά. Ἀσὰ δὲ
ἐγένυντο τὸν Ἰωσαφάτ· Ἰωσαφάτ δὲ ἐγένυντο τὸν Ἰω-
9 ράμ. Ἰωρὰμ δὲ ἐγένυντο τὸν Οζίαν· Οζίας δὲ ἐγένυντο
τὸν Ἰωάθαμ. Ἰωάθαμ δὲ ἐγένυντο τὸν Ἀχαῖ· Ἀχαῖ δὲ
10 ἐγένυντο τὸν Ἐζεκίαν. Ἐζεκίας δὲ ἐγένυντο τὸν Μα-
νασσῆ· Μανασσῆς δὲ ἐγένυντο τὸν Ἀμών. Ἀμὼν δὲ
11 ἐγένυντο τὸν Ἰωσίαν· Ἰωσίας δὲ ἐγένυντο τὸν Ἰεχονίαν
καὶ τοὺς ἀδελφοὺς αὐτοῦ, ἐπὶ τῆς μετοικεσίας Βαβυλώνος.
12 Μετὰ δὲ τὴν μετοικεσίαν Βαβυλώνος, Ἰεχονίας ἐγένυντο
τὸν Σαλαθὶήλ. Σαλαθὶήλ δὲ ἐγένυντο τὸν Ζοροβάθελ·
13 Ζοροβάθελ δὲ ἐγένυντο τὸν Ἀβιούδ. Ἀβιούδ δὲ ἐγένυ-
ντος τὸν Ἐλιακέμη· Ἐλιακέμη δὲ ἐγένυντο τὸν Ἀζώρ.
14 Ἀζώρ δὲ ἐγένυντο τὸν Σαδώκ· Σαδὼκ δὲ ἐγένυντο τὸν
15 Ἀχείμη. Ἀχείμη δὲ ἐγένυντο τὸν Ἐλιούδ· Ἐλιούδ δὲ
ἐγένυντο τὸν Ἐλεάζαρ· Ἐλεάζαρ δὲ ἐγένυντο τὸν Ματ-
16 θάν· Ματθᾶν δὲ ἐγένυντο τὸν Ἰακώβ. Ἰακὼβ δὲ ἐγένυ-
ντος τὸν Ἰωσῆφ τὸν ἄνδρα Μαρίας, ἐξ οὗ ἐγεννήθη ἸΗ-
ΣΟΥΣ δὲ λεγόμενος Χριστός.
17 Πάσαι οὖν αἱ γενεαὶ ἀπὸ Ἀβραὰμ ἕως Δαβὶδ γενεαὶ
δεκατέσσαρες· καὶ ἀπὸ Δαβὶδ ἕως τῆς μετοικεσίας Βαβυ-

THE GOSPEL

ACCORDING TO

S. MATTHEW.

1 THE book of the ^ageneration of Jesus Christ, bthe ^aLake 3. 23.
2 Son of David, cthe son of Abraham. d Abraham be- ^bPs. 132. 11.
gat Isaac; and e Isaac begat Jacob; and f Jacob begat ^cIs. 11. 1.
3 Judas and his brethren; and g Judas begat Phares ^dJer. 23. 5.
and Zara of Thamar; and h Phares begat Esrom; ^ech. 22. 42.
4 and Esrom begat Aram; and Aram begat Amina- ^fJohn 7. 42.
dab; and Aminadab begat Naasson; and Naasson ^gActs 2. 30.
5 begat Salmon; and Salmon begat Booz of Rachab; [&] 13. 23.
and Booz begat Obed of Ruth; and Obed begat ^hRom. 1. 3.
6 Jesse; and i Jesse begat David the king; and k David ^cGen. 12. 3.
the king begat Solomon of her that had been the wife ⁱGal. 3. 16.
7 of Urias; and l Solomon begat Roboam; and Roboam ^dGen. 21. 2, 3.
8 begat Abia; and Abia begat Asa; and Asa begat ^eGen. 25. 26.
Josaphat; and Josaphat begat Joram; and Joram ^fGen. 29. 35.
9 begat Ozias; and Ozias begat Joatham; and Joatham ^gGen. 38. 27.
10 begat Achaz; and Achaz begat Ezekias; and m Eze- ^hRuth 4. 18.
kias begat Manasses; and Manasses begat Amon; ^m2 Kings 20.
11 and Amon begat Josias; and ⁿJosias begat Jecho- ^{21. 1 Chron.}
nias and his brethren, about the time they were o car- ^{3. 15, 16.}
12 ried away to Babylon: and after they were brought ^o2 Kings 24.
to Babylon, p Jechonias begat Salathiel; and Salathiel ^{14. 15, 16.}
13 begat q Zorobabel; and Zorobabel begat Abiud; and ^{16. & 25. 11.}
Abiud begat Eliakim; and Eliakim begat Azor; ^pSee 1 Chron. 36.
14 and Azor begat Sadoc; and Sadoc begat Achim; ^{10. 20. Jer.}
15 and Achim begat Eliud; and Eliud begat Eleazar; ^qEzra 3. 2.
and Eleazar begat Matthan; and Matthan begat Ja- ^{17. Neh. 12. 1.}
acob; and Jacob begat Joseph the husband of Mary, ^{Hag. 1. 1.}
of whom was born Jesus, who is called Christ.
17 So all the generations from Abraham to David are
fourteen generations; and from David until the car-
rying away into Babylon are fourteen generations;

¹ Some read, Josias begat Jakim, and Jakim begat Jechonias.

λῶνος γενεαὶ δεκατέσσαρες· καὶ ἀπὸ τῆς μετοικεօλας
Βαβυλῶνος ἦως τοῦ Χριστοῦ γενεαὶ δεκατέσσαρες.

18 ΤΟΤ δὲ Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ ἡ γέννησις οὕτως ἦν. μηηστευ-
θείσης γὰρ τῆς μητρὸς αὐτοῦ Μαρίας τῷ Ἰωσὴφ, πρὶν ἡ
συνελθεῖν αὐτοὺς, εὑρέθη ἐν γαστρὶ ἔχουσα ἐκ Πνεύματος
19 ἀγίου. Ἰωσὴφ δὲ ὁ ἀνὴρ αὐτῆς, δίκαιος ὅν, καὶ μὴ θέλων
αὐτὴν παραδειγματίσαι, ἐβουλήθη λάθρα ἀπολῦσαι αὐτήν.
20 ταῦτα δὲ αὐτοῦ ἐνθυμηθέντος, ἵδον ἄγγελος Κυρίου κατ'
δυναρ ἐφάνη αὐτῷ λέγων, Ἰωσὴφ υἱὸς Δαβὶδ, μὴ φοβηθῆς
παραλαβεῖν Μαρίὰμ τὴν γυναῖκά σου· τὸ γὰρ ἐν αὐτῇ
21 γεννηθὲν ἐκ Πνεύματός ἐστιν ἀγίου. τέξεται δὲ νίδν, καὶ
καλέσεις τὸ ὄνομα αὐτοῦ Ἰησοῦν· αὐτὸς γὰρ σώσει τὸν
22 λαὸν αὐτοῦ ἀπὸ τῶν ἀμαρτιῶν αὐτῶν. Τοῦτο δὲ δλον
γέγονεν, ἵνα πληρωθῇ τὸ ρήθεν ὑπὸ τοῦ Κυρίου διὰ τοῦ
23 προφήτου λέγοντος, Ἰδοὺ, ἡ παρθένος ἐν γαστρὶ ἔξει καὶ
τέξεται υἱὸν, καὶ καλέσουσι τὸ ὄνομα αὐτοῦ Ἐμμανουὴλ·
24 δ ἐστι μεθερμηνεύσμενον, μεθ' ἡμῶν δὲ Θεός. Διεγερθεὶς
δὲ ὁ Ἰωσὴφ ἀπὸ τοῦ ὕπουν, ἐποίησεν ὡς προσέταξεν
αὐτῷ ὁ ἄγγελος Κυρίου· καὶ παρέλαβε τὴν γυναῖκα αὐ-
25 τοῦ, καὶ οὐκ ἐγίνωσκεν αὐτὴν, ἦως οὗ ἔτεκε τὸν υἱὸν
αὐτῆς τὸν πρωτότοκον. καὶ ἐκάλεσε τὸ ὄνομα αὐτοῦ ἸΗ-
ΣΟΥΤΝ.

2 ΤΟΤ δὲ Ἰησοῦ γεννηθέντος ἐν Βηθλεὲμ τῆς Ἰουδαίας,
ἐν ἡμέραις Ἡρώδου τοῦ βασιλέως, ἵδον μάγοι ἀπὸ ἀνατο-
2 λῶν παρεγένοντο εἰς Ἱεροσόλυμα λέγοντες, Ποῦ ἐστιν δ
τεχθεὶς βασιλεὺς τῶν Ἰουδαίων; εἴδομεν γὰρ αὐτοῦ τὸν
ἀστέρα ἐν τῇ ἀνατολῇ, καὶ ἥλθομεν προσκυνῆσαι αὐτῷ.
3 Ἀκούσας δὲ Ἡρώδης ὁ βασιλεὺς ἐταράχθη, καὶ πᾶσα
4 Ἱεροσόλυμα μετ' αὐτοῦ, καὶ συναγαγὼν πάντας τοὺς ἀρχ-
ιερεῖς καὶ γραμματεῖς τοῦ λαοῦ, ἐπυνθάνετο παρ' αὐτῶν,
5 ποὺ δὲ Χριστὸς γεννᾶται. οἱ δὲ εἶπον αὐτῷ, Ἐν Βηθλεὲμ
6 τῆς Ἰουδαίας. οὕτω γὰρ γέγραπται διὰ τοῦ προφήτου, Καὶ
σὺ Βηθλεὲμ γῆ Ἰούδα, οὐδαμῶς ἐλαχίστη εἰ ἐν τοῖς ἡγε-
μόσιν Ἰούδᾳ· ἐκ σοῦ γὰρ ἐξελεύσεται ἡγούμενος, δοτις

18 Ἰησοῦ om. D. ἡ γένεσις B.
22 ὑπὸ κυρίου D.

19 αὐτὴν δειγματίσαι D.

and from the carrying away into Babylon unto Christ
are fourteen generations.

¹⁸ ¶ NOW the birth of Jesus Christ was on this wise: ^a Luke 1. 27.
When as his mother Mary was espoused to Joseph,
before they came together, she was found with child
¹⁹ ^b of the Holy Ghost. Then Joseph her husband, being ^c Luke 1. 35.
a just man, and not willing ^d to make her a publick ^e Deut. 24. 1.
²⁰ example, was minded to put her away privily. But
while he thought on these things, behold, the angel of
the Lord appeared unto him in a dream, saying, Jo-
seph, thou son of David, fear not to take unto thee
Mary thy wife: ^ffor that which is ^g conceived in her ^h Luke 1. 35.
²¹ is of the Holy Ghost. ⁱAnd she shall bring forth a ^j Luke 1. 31.
son, and thou shalt call his name ^kJESUS: for ^l he ^m Acts 4. 12.
²² shall save his people from their sins. Now all this ⁿ & 5. 31. & 13.
²³ was done, that it might be fulfilled which was spoken
of the Lord by the prophet, saying, ^oBehold, a virgin ^p Is. 7. 14.
shall be with child, and shall bring forth a son, and
²⁴ ^q they shall call his name Emmanuel, which being in-
terpreted is, God with us. Then Joseph being raised
from sleep did as the angel of the Lord had bidden
²⁵ him, and took unto him his wife: and knew her not
till she had brought forth ^rher firstborn son: and he ^s Exod. 13. 2.
called his name JESUS. ^t Luke 2. 7, 21.

² NOW when ^aJesus was born in Bethlehem of Ju- ^b Luke 2. 4,
dæa in the days of Herod the king, behold, there
² came wise men ^bfrom the east to Jerusalem, saying, ^c Gen. 10. 30.
^c Where is he that is born King of the Jews? for we ^d & 25. 6.
have seen ^e his star in the east, and are come to wor- ^f 1 Kin. 4. 30.
³ ship him. ¶ When Herod the king had heard ^g Luke 2. 11.
^h these things, he was troubled, and all Jerusalem with him.
⁴ And when he had gathered all ⁱ the chief priests and ^j Chron. 36.
^f scribes of the people together, ^ghe demanded of them ^k 2 Chron. 34.
⁵ where Christ should be born. And they said unto ^l 1 Mac. 5.
him, In Bethlehem of Judæa: for thus it is written ^m 42. & 7. 12.
⁶ by the prophet, ⁿ And thou Bethlehem, ^oin the land of ^p Mic. 5. 2.
Juda, art not the least among the princes of Juda: ^q John 7. 42.
for out of thee shall come a Governor, ^rthat shall ^s rule ^t Rev. 2. 27.

¹ Gr. begotten.² That is, Saviour, Heb.³ Or, his name shall be called.⁴ Or, feed.

γ ποιμανεῖ τὸν λαόν μου τὸν Ἰσραὴλ. Τότε Ἡρώδης λάθρᾳ καλέσας τοὺς μάγους, ἡκρίβωσε παρ' αὐτῷ τὸν χρόνον 8 τοῦ φαινομένου ἀστέρος, καὶ πέμψας αὐτοὺς εἰς Βηθλεὲμ εἶπε, Πορευθέντες ἀκριβῶς ἔξετάσατε περὶ τοῦ παιδίου· ἐπὰν δὲ εὑρητε, ἀπαγγείλατέ μοι, δπως κάγὼ ἐλθὼν προσ-9 κυνήσω αὐτῷ. Οἱ δὲ ἀκούσαντες τοῦ βασιλέως, ἐπορεύ-
θησαν· καὶ ἵδον δ ἀστὴρ, δν εἴδον ἐν τῇ ἀνατολῇ, προῆγεν 10 αὐτοὺς, ἔως ἐλθὼν ἐστη ἐπάνω οὐκ ἦν τὸ παιδίον. Ἰδόντες 11 δὲ τὸν ἀστέρα, ἔχάρησαν χαρὰν μεγάλην σφόδρα· καὶ ἐλθόντες εἰς τὴν οἰκίαν, εὗρον τὸ παιδίον μετὰ Μαρίας τῆς μητρὸς αὐτοῦ, καὶ πεσόντες προσεκύνησαν αὐτῷ, καὶ ἀνοίξαντες τοὺς θησαυροὺς αὐτῶν, προστήνευκαν αὐτῷ 12 δῶρα, χρυσὸν καὶ λίβανον καὶ σμύρναν. καὶ χρηματι-
σθέντες κατ' ὅναρ μὴ ἀνακάμψαι πρὸς Ἡρώδην, δι' ἄλλης δόσοῦ ἀνεχώρησαν εἰς τὴν χώραν αὐτῶν.
 13 Ἀναχωρησάντων δὲ αὐτῶν, ἵδον ἄγγελος Κυρίου φαί-
νεται κατ' ὅναρ τῷ Ἰωσῆφ λέγων, Ἐγερθεὶς παράλαβε τὸ
παιδίον καὶ τὴν μητέρα αὐτοῦ, καὶ φεῦγε εἰς Αἴγυπτον,
καὶ ἴσθι ἐκεῖ ἔως ἂν εἴπω σοι· μέλλει γὰρ Ἡρώδης ζητεῖν 14 τὸ παιδίον, τοῦ ἀπολέσαι αὐτό. Ὁ δὲ ἐγερθεὶς παρέλαβε
τὸ παιδίον καὶ τὴν μητέρα αὐτοῦ συκτὸς, καὶ ἀνεχώρησεν
15 εἰς Αἴγυπτον, καὶ ἦν ἐκεῖ ἔως τῆς τελευτῆς Ἡρώδου· Ἰνα
πληρωθῆ τὸ ρῆθὲν ὑπὸ τοῦ Κυρίου διὰ τοῦ προφήτου λέ-
16 γοντος, Ἐξ Αἴγυπτου ἐκάλεστα τὸν οὐρανὸν μου. Τότε Ἡρώ-
δης ἵδων ὅτι ἐνεπαίχθη ὑπὸ τῶν μάγων, ἐθυμώθη λίαν,
καὶ ἀποστέλλας ἀνεῖλε πάντας τοὺς παῖδας τοὺς ἐν Βηθλεὲμ
καὶ ἐν πᾶσι τοῖς ὅροις αὐτῆς, ἀπὸ διετοῦς καὶ κατωτέρω,
17 κατὰ τὸν χρόνον δν ἡκρίβωσε παρὰ τῶν μάγων. τότε
ἐπληρώθη τὸ ρῆθὲν ὑπὸ Ἱερεμίου τοῦ προφήτου λέγοντος,
18 Φωνὴ ἐν Ραμᾶ ἡκούσθη, θρῆνος καὶ κλαυθμὸς καὶ δύνυρμὸς
πολὺς, Ῥαχὴλ κλαίουσα τὰ τέκνα αὐτῆς· καὶ οὐκ ἥθελε
19 παρακληθῆναι, ὅτι οὐκ εἰσὶ. Τελευτήσαντος δὲ τοῦ Ἡρώ-
δου, ἵδον ἄγγελος Κυρίου κατ' ὅναρ φαίνεται τῷ Ἰωσῆφ

8 ἔξετάσατε ἀκριβῶς tr. D.
τὸ A. 15 ὑπὸ κυρίου D.
ομ. B.

9 ἐλθὼν ἐστάθη D.
17 ρῆθ. διὰ Iερ. D.

11 οἰκ. εἴδον
18 θρῆνος καὶ

7 my people Israel. Then Herod, when he had privily called the wise men, enquired of them diligently what time the star appeared. And he sent them to Bethlehem, and said, Go and search diligently for the young child; and when ye have found him, bring me word again, that I may come and worship him also. ¶ 9 When they had heard the king, they departed; and, lo, the star, which they saw in the east, went before them, till it came and stood over where the young child was. When they saw the star, they rejoiced with exceeding great joy. ¶ 10 And when they were come into the house, they saw the young child with Mary his mother, and fell down, and worshipped him: and when they had opened their treasures, ^k they ^l presented unto him gifts; gold, and frankincense, and myrrh. And being warned of God ^l in a dream that ^{1 ch. 1. 20.} they should not return to Herod, they departed into their own country another way.

11 And when they were departed, behold, the angel of the Lord appeareth to Joseph in a dream, saying, Arise, and take the young child and his mother, and flee into Egypt, and be thou there until I bring thee word: for Herod will seek the young child to destroy him. When he arose, he took the young child and his mother by night, and departed into Egypt: and was there until the death of Herod: that it might be fulfilled which was spoken of the Lord by the prophet, 12 saying, ^mOut of Egypt have I called my son. ¶ Then ^{m Hos. 11. 1.} Herod, when he saw that he was mocked of the wise men, was exceeding wroth, and sent forth, and slew all the children that were in Bethlehem, and in all the coasts thereof, from two years old and under, according to the time which he had diligently enquired of the wise men. Then was fulfilled that which was spoken 13 by ⁿJeremy the prophet, saying, In Rama was there ^{n Jer. 31. 15.} a voice heard, lamentation, and weeping, and great mourning, Rachel weeping for her children, and would 14 not be comforted, because they are not. ¶ But when Herod was dead, behold, an angel of the Lord appear-

^l Or, offered.

20 ἐν Αἰγύπτῳ λέγων, Ὡραῖος παράλαβε τὸ παιδίον καὶ
τὴν μητέρα αὐτοῦ, καὶ πορεύοντος εἰς γῆν Ἰσραὴλ τεθυήκασι
21 γὰρ οἱ ζητοῦντες τὴν ψυχὴν τοῦ παιδίου. ὁ δὲ ἐγερθεὶς
παρέλαβε τὸ παιδίον καὶ τὴν μητέρα αὐτοῦ, καὶ ἤλθεν εἰς
22 γῆν Ἰσραὴλ. ἀκούσας δὲ ὅτι Ἀρχέλαος βασιλεύει ἐπὶ τῆς
Ἰουδαίας ἀντὶ Ἡρώδου τοῦ πατρὸς αὐτοῦ, ἐφοβήθη ἐκεῖ
ἀπελθεῖν· χρηματισθεὶς δὲ κατ’ ὄνταρ, ἀνεχώρησεν εἰς τὰ
23 μέρη τῆς Γαλιλαίας, καὶ ἐλθὼν κατώκησεν εἰς πόλιν λεγο-
μένην Ναζαρέτ· διπλασιῶς πληρωθῆ τὸ ὄρθιον διὰ τῶν προφη-
τῶν, Ὅτι Ναζωραῖος κληθήσεται.

3 ἘΝ δὲ ταῖς ἡμέραις ἐκείναις παραγίνεται Ἰωάννης ὁ
2 βαπτιστὴς, κηρύσσων ἐν τῇ ἐρήμῳ τῆς Ἰουδαίας καὶ λέ-
γων, Μετανοεῖτε· γάρ οὐ βασιλεία τῶν οὐρανῶν.
3 οὗτος γάρ ἐστιν ὁ ὄρθιος ὑπὸ Ἡσαΐου τοῦ προφήτου λέ-
γοντος, Φωνὴ βοῶντος ἐν τῇ ἐρήμῳ, Ἐτοιμάσατε τὴν 3
4 ὁδὸν Κυρίου· εὐθείας ποιεῖτε τὰς τρίβους αὐτοῦ. αὐτὸς δὲ 6
ὁ Ἰωάννης εἶχε τὸ ἔνδυμα αὐτοῦ ἀπὸ τριχῶν καμῆλου, καὶ
ζώνην δερματίνην περὶ τὴν δσφὺν αὐτοῦ· οὐ δὲ τροφὴ αὐ-
τοῦ ήν ἀκρίδες καὶ μέλι ἄγριον.

5 Τότε ἔξεπορεύετο πρὸς αὐτὸν Ἱεροσόλυμα καὶ πᾶσα ἡ 5
6 Ἰουδαία καὶ πᾶσα ἡ περίχωρος τοῦ Ἰορδάνου· καὶ ἐβα-
πτίζοντο ἐν τῷ Ἰορδάνῃ ὑπὸ αὐτοῦ, ἔξομολογούμενοι τὰς
7 ἀμαρτίας αὐτῶν. Ἰδὼν δὲ πολλοὺς τῶν Φαρισαίων καὶ
Σαδδουκαίων ἐρχομένους ἐπὶ τὸ βάπτισμα αὐτοῦ, εἰπεν
αὐτοῖς, Γεννήματα ἔχοντες, τίς ὑπέδειξεν ὑμῖν φυγεῖν
8 ἀπὸ τῆς μελλούσης δργῆς; ποιήσατε οὖν καρποὺς ἀξίους
9 τῆς μετανοίας· καὶ μὴ δόξητε λέγειν ἐν ἑαυτοῖς, Πατέρα
ἔχομεν τὸν Ἀβραάμ· λέγω γὰρ ὑμῖν, ὅτι δύναται ὁ Θεὸς
10 ἐκ τῶν λίθων τούτων ἐγεῖραι τέκνα τῷ Ἀβραάμ. ηδη δὲ
καὶ ἡ ἀξίνη πρὸς τὴν ῥίζαν τῶν δένδρων κεῖται· πᾶν οὖν
δένδρον μὴ ποιοῦν καρπὸν καλὸν, ἐκκόπτεται καὶ εἰς πῦρ
11 βάλλεται. ἐγὼ μὲν βαπτίζω ὑμᾶς ἐν ὕδατι εἰς μετάνοιαν·
ὅ δὲ δρόσω μου ἐρχόμενος, ἴσχυρότερός μου ἐστὶν, οὐν οὐκ
εἰμὶ ἱκανὸς τὰ ὑποδήματα βαστάσαι· αὐτὸς ὑμᾶς βαπτίσει
12 ἐν Πνεύματι ἀγίῳ καὶ πυρί. οὐ τὸ πτύον ἐν τῇ χειρὶ αὐ-
τοῦ, καὶ διακαθαριεῖ τὴν ἄλωνα αὐτοῦ, καὶ συνάξει τὸν

22 ἐπὶ ομ. D.
πὸν ἄξιον A.

1 ἐν ταῖς D.
10 ηδη δὲ ἡ D.

3 ὄρθιος διὰ ἡσα. D.

8 καρ-

20 eth in a dream to Joseph in Egypt, saying, Arise, and take the young child and his mother, and go into the land of Israel: for they are dead which sought the 21 young child's life. And he arose, and took the young child and his mother, and came into the land of Israel.
 22 But when he heard that Archelaus did reign in Judæa in the room of his father Herod, he was afraid to go thither: notwithstanding, being warned of God in a dream, he turned aside ^o into the parts of Galilee: ^{o ch. 3. 13.}
 23 and he came and dwelt in a city called Nazareth: ^{Luke 2. 39.} ^{p John 1. 45.} ^{q Judg. 13. 5.} ^{r Sam. 1. 11.} that it might be fulfilled ^q which was spoken by the prophets, He shall be called a Nazarene.

3 IN those days came ^a John the Baptist, preaching ^a Mark 1. 4.
 2 ^b in the wilderness of Judæa, and saying, Repent ye: ^{15. Luke 3. 2.} ^{3. John 1. 28.}
 3 for ^c the kingdom of heaven is at hand. For this is ^b Jesh. 14. 10.
 he that was spoken of by the prophet Esaias, saying, ^c Dan. 2. 44.
 4 ^dThe voice of one crying in the wilderness, ^d Prepare ch. 4. 17.
 ye the way of the Lord, make his paths straight. ^e Dan. 2. 44.
 4 And ^f the same John ^g had his raiment of camel's hair, ^e Luke 1. 76.
 and a leathern girdle about his loins; and his meat ^f Mark 1. 6.
 was ^h locusts and ⁱ wild honey. ^g 2 Kings 1. 8.
^h Zech. 13. 4.
ⁱ Lev. 11. 22.
^j Sam. 14. 25, 26.

5 ¶ ^kThen went out to him Jerusalem, and all Judæa, ^k Mark 1. 5.
 6 and all the region round about Jordan, ^l and were ^l Mark 1. 5.
 7 baptized of him in Jordan, confessing their sins. ¶ But ^m Luke 3. 7, 8, 9.
 when he saw many of the Pharisees and Sadducees ⁿ Acts 19. 4.
 come to his baptism, he said unto them, ^m O genera- ⁿ Rom. 5. 9.
 tion of vipers, who hath warned you to flee from ⁿ the ^o John 8. 33,
 8 wrath to come? Bring forth therefore fruits ¹ meet ^o Acts 13. 34.
 9 for repentance: and think not to say within yourselves, ^{39. Acts 13.}
 "We have Abraham to *our* father: for I say unto you, ^{26. Rom. 4.}
 that God is able of these stones to raise up children ^{1, 11, 16.}
 10 unto Abraham. And now also the ax is laid unto the ^p ch. 7. 19.
 root of the trees: Ptherefore every tree which bringeth ^{Luke 13. 7, 9.}
 not forth good fruit is hewn down, and cast into the ^{John 15. 6.}
 11 fire. ^qI indeed baptize you with water unto repen- ^q Mark 1. 8.
 tance: but he that cometh after me is mightier than I, ^{Luke 3. 16.}
 whose shoes I am not worthy to bear: ^rhe shall bap- ^{John 1. 15, 26,}
 12 tize you with the Holy Ghost, and *with* fire: ^swhose ^{33. Acts 1. 5-}
 fan ^t is in his hand, and he will throughly purge his ^{& 11. 16. &}
^t Mal. 3. 2. ^{19. 4.}
^s Acts 2. 3, 4. ^r Isai. 4. 4.
^t Cor. 12. 13. ^{& 44. 3.}
^u Mal. 3. 3. ^u Mal. 3. 3.

¹ Or, *answerable to amendment of life.*

σῖτον αὐτοῦ εἰς τὴν ἀποθήκην, τὸ δὲ ἄχυρον κατακαύσει πυρὶ ἀσβέστῳ.

13 Τότε παραγίνεται δὲ Ἰησοῦς ἀπὸ τῆς Γαλιλαίας ἐπὶ τὸν 9
 Ἰορδάνην πρὸς τὸν Ἰωάννην, τοῦ βαπτισθῆναι ὑπὲρ αὐτοῦ.
 14 ὁ δὲ Ἰωάννης διεκώλυεν αὐτὸν λέγων, Ἐγὼ χρέαν ἔχω
 15 ὑπὸ σοῦ βαπτισθῆναι, καὶ σὺ ἔρχῃ πρός με; ἀποκριθεὶς
 • δὲ ὁ Ἰησοῦς εἶπε πρὸς αὐτὸν, Ἀφες ἅρτι· οὗτοι γὰρ πρέ-
 πον ἔστιν ἡμῖν πληρῶσαι πᾶσαν δικαιοσύνην. τότε ἀφίη-
 16 σιν αὐτόν. Καὶ βαπτισθεὶς δὲ Ἰησοῦς ἀνέβη εὐθὺς ἀπὸ 10
 τοῦ ὕδατος· καὶ ἵδον ἀνεψίθησαν αὐτῷ οἱ οὐρανοὶ, καὶ
 εἶδε τὸ Πνεῦμα τοῦ Θεοῦ καταβάνον ὥσει περιστεράν,
 17 καὶ ἔρχόμενον ἐπ' αὐτόν. καὶ ἵδον φωνῇ ἐκ τῶν οὐρανῶν 11
 λέγουσα, Οὗτός ἐστιν ὁ υἱός μου ὁ ἀγαπητός, ἐν φῶ εὐ-
 δόκησα.

4 Τότε δὲ Ἰησοῦς ἀνήχθη εἰς τὴν ἔρημον ὑπὸ τοῦ Πνεύ- 12
 2 ματος, πειρασθῆναι ὑπὸ τοῦ διαβόλου. καὶ ηστεύσας ἡμέ-
 3 ras τεσσαράκοντα καὶ νύκτας τεσσαράκοντα, ὑστερον ἐπελ-
 4 νασε. καὶ προσελθὼν αὐτῷ δὲ πειράζων εἶπεν, Εἰ υἱὸς εἶ
 5 τοῦ Θεοῦ, εἰπὲ ἴνα οἱ λίθοι οὗτοι ἄρτοι γένωνται. Οὐ δὲ
 ἀποκριθεὶς εἶπε, Γέγραπται, Οὐκ ἐπ' ἄρτῳ μόνῳ ζήσεται
 6 ἄνθρωπος, ἀλλ' ἐπὶ παντὶ βίβλῳ ἐκπορευομένῳ διὰ στό-
 7 ματος Θεοῦ. Τότε παραλαμβάνει αὐτὸν ὁ διάβολος εἰς
 8 τὴν ἀγίαν πόλιν, καὶ ἰστησιν αὐτὸν ἐπὶ τὸ πτερύγεον τοῦ
 9 ἱεροῦ, καὶ λέγει αὐτῷ, Εἰ υἱὸς εἶ τοῦ Θεοῦ, βάλε σεαυτὸν
 10 κάτω· γέγραπται γάρ, Ὅτι τοῖς ἀγγέλοις αὐτοῦ ἐντελεῖ-
 11 ται περὶ σοῦ, καὶ ἐπὶ χειρῶν ἀρούσῃ σε, μήποτε προσ-
 12 κόψῃς πρὸς λίθον τὸν πόδα σου. Ἐφη αὐτῷ δὲ Ἰησοῦς,
 13 Πάλιν γέγραπται, Οὐκ ἐκπειράσεις Κύριον τὸν Θεόν σου.
 14 Πάλιν παραλαμβάνει αὐτὸν ὁ διάβολος εἰς ὅρος ὑψηλὸν
 15 λίαν, καὶ δείκνυσιν αὐτῷ πάσας τὰς βασιλείας τοῦ κόσμου
 16 καὶ τὴν δόξαν αὐτῶν, καὶ λέγει αὐτῷ, Ταῦτα πάντα σοι
 17 δῶσω, ἐὰν πεσὼν προσκυνήσῃς μοι. Τότε λέγει αὐτῷ δὲ
 18 Ἰησοῦς, Ὅταν γέγραπται γάρ, Κύριον τὸν Θεόν
 19 σου προσκυνήσεις, καὶ αὐτῷ μόνῳ λατρεύσεις. Τότε ἀφί-
 20 ησιν αὐτὸν ὁ διάβολος· καὶ ἵδον ἀγγελοι προσῆλθον καὶ
 διηκόνουν αὐτῷ.

12 ΑΚΟΤΣΑΣ δὲ ὁ Ἰησοῦς διεῖπε τοῖς Ἰωάννης παρεδόθη, ἀνε- 14
 13 χώρησεν εἰς τὴν Γαλιλαίαν, καὶ καταλιπὼν τὴν Ναζαρὲτ,

12 σῖτον εἰς D. 4 ζήσετ. δέκατ. A. ἀλλ' ἐν παντὶ C. 5 καὶ
 ξετησεν D. 10 θπαγε δεκάσω μου σατανᾶ B. 12 δὲ Ἰησοῦς om. B.

floor, and gather his wheat into the garner; but he will ^tburn up the chaff with unquenchable fire.

¹³ ¶ ^uThen cometh Jesus ^vfrom Galilee to Jordan unto John, to be baptized of him. But John forbad him, saying, I have need to be baptized of thee, and comest thou to me? And Jesus answering said unto him, Suffer *it to be so* now: for thus it becometh us to fulfil all righteousness. Then he suffered him. ^wAnd Jesus,

when he was baptized, went up straightway out of the water: and, lo, the heavens were opened unto him, and he saw ^xthe Spirit of God descending like a dove, and ^ylighting upon him: ^yand lo a voice from heaven, saying,

^zThis is my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased.

⁴ Then was ^aJesus led up of ^bthe Spirit into the wilderness to be tempted of the devil. And when he had fasted forty days and forty nights, he was afterward an hungred. And when the tempter came to him, he said, If thou be the Son of God, command that these stones be made bread. But he answered and said, It is written, ^cMan shall not live by bread alone, but by every word that proceedeth out of the mouth of God. ^dThen the devil taketh him up ^dinto the holy city, and setteth him on a pinnacle of the temple, and saith unto him, If thou be the Son of God, cast thyself down: for it is written, ^eHe shall give his angels charge concerning thee: and in *their* hands they shall bear thee up, lest at any time thou dash thy foot against a stone.

^fJesus said unto him, It is written again, ^fThou shalt not tempt the Lord thy God. Again, the devil taketh him up into an exceeding high mountain, and sheweth him all the kingdoms of the world, and the glory of them; and saith unto him, All these things will I give thee, if thou wilt fall down and worship me. Then saith Jesus unto him, Get thee hence, Satan: for it is written, ^gThou shalt worship the Lord thy God, and him only shalt thou serve. Then the devil leaveth him, and, behold, ^hangels came and ministered unto him.

ⁱNOW when Jesus had heard that John was ⁱcast into prison, he departed into Galilee; and leaving

^tMal. 4. 1.
^{ch.} 13. 30.
^uMark 1. 9.
^vLuke 3. 21.
^wMark 1. 10.

^xIsa. 11. 2. &
42. 1. Luke
3. 22. John
1. 32, 33.

^yJohn 12. 28.

^zPs. 2. 7. Is.
42. 1. ch. 12.
18. & 17. 5.
Mark 1. 11.
Luke 9. 35.
Eph. 1. 6.
Col. 1. 13.
2 Pet. 1. 17.

^aMark 1. 12.
&c. Luke 4.
1. &c.

^bSee 1 Kings
18. 12. Ezek.
3. 14. & 8. 3.
& 11. 1. 24. &
40. 2. & 43. 5.
Acts 8. 39.

^cDeut. 8. 3.
^dNeh. 11. 1,
18. Isai. 48. 2.
& 52. 1.
ch. 27. 53.
Rev. 11. 2.

^ePs. 91. 11, 12.

^gDeut. 6. 13.
& 10. 20.
Josh. 24. 14
ⁱSam. 7. 3.
^hHeb. 1. 14.

ⁱMark 1. 14.
Luke 3. 20.
& 4. 14, 31.
John 4. 43.

¹ Or, *delivered up*.

ἐλθὼν κατώκησεν εἰς Καπερναοῦμ τὴν παράθαλασσαν, ἐν
14 δρόις Ζαβουλῶν καὶ Νεφθαλὲίμῳ ἵνα πληρωθῇ τὸ ρῆθεν
15 διὰ Ἡσαίου τοῦ προφήτου λέγοντος, Γῆ Ζαβουλῶν καὶ
γῆ Νεφθαλὲίμῳ, ὅδὸν θαλάσσης πέραν τοῦ Ἰορδάνου, Γα-
16 λιλαία τῶν ἔθνων, ὁ λαὸς ὁ καθήμενος ἐν σκότει εἶδε φῶς
μέγα, καὶ τοῖς καθημένοις ἐν χώρᾳ καὶ σκιᾷ θανάτου, φῶς
ἀνέτειλεν αὐτοῖς.

17 Ἀπὸ τότε ἦρξατο ὁ Ἰησοῦς κηρύσσειν καὶ λέγειν, 15
18 Μετανοεῖτε· ἥγγικε γάρ ή βασιλεία τῶν οὐρανῶν. Περι- 16
πατῶν δὲ ὁ Ἰησοῦς παρὰ τὴν θάλασσαν τῆς Γαλιλαίας,
εἶδε δύο ἀδελφοὺς, Σίμωνα τὸν λεγόμενον Πέτρον, καὶ
Ἀνδρέαν τὸν ἀδελφὸν αὐτοῦ, βάλλοντας ἀμφίβληστρον
19 εἰς τὴν θάλασσαν· ἦσαν γάρ ἀλιεῖς. καὶ λέγει αὐτοῖς, 17
20 Δεῦτε ὁπίσω μου, καὶ ποιήσω ὑμᾶς ἀλιεῖς ἀνθρώπων. οἱ 18
21 δὲ εὐθέως ἀφέντες τὰ δίκτυα, ἤκολούθησαν αὐτῷ. Καὶ 19
προβὰς ἐκεῖθεν, εὗδεν ἄλλους δύο ἀδελφοὺς, Ἰάκωβον τὸν
τοῦ Ζεβεδαίου, καὶ Ἰωάννην τὸν ἀδελφὸν αὐτοῦ, ἐν τῷ
πλοίῳ μετὰ Ζεβεδαίου τοῦ πατρὸς αὐτῶν, καταρτίζοντας
22 τὰ δίκτυα αὐτῶν, καὶ ἐκάλεσεν αὐτούς. οἱ δὲ εὐθέως 20
ἀφέντες τὸ πλοῖον καὶ τὸν πατέρα αὐτῶν, ἤκολούθησαν
αὐτῷ.

23 Καὶ περιῆγεν δλην τὴν Γαλιλαίαν ὁ Ἰησοῦς, διδάσκων
ἐν ταῖς συναγωγαῖς αὐτῶν, καὶ κηρύσσων τὸ εὐαγγέλιον
τῆς βασιλείας, καὶ θεραπεύων πᾶσαν νόσον καὶ πᾶσαν
24 μαλακίαν ἐν τῷ λαῷ. καὶ ἀπῆλθεν ἡ ἀκοὴ αὐτοῦ εἰς δλην
τὴν Συρίαν· καὶ προσήνεγκαν αὐτῷ πάντας τοὺς κακῶς
ἔχοντας, ποικίλαις νόσοις καὶ βασάνοις συνεχομένοις,
καὶ δαιμονιζομένοις, καὶ σεληνιαζομένοις, καὶ παρα-
25 λυτικούς· καὶ ἐθεράπευσεν αὐτούς. καὶ ἤκολούθησαν
αὐτῷ ὄχλοι πολλοὶ ἀπὸ τῆς Γαλιλαίας καὶ Δεκαπό-
λεως, καὶ Ἱεροσολύμων καὶ Ἰουδαίας, καὶ πέραν τοῦ
Ἰορδάνου.

5 ἘΔΩΝ δὲ τὸν ὄχλοντος ἀνέβη εἰς τὸ ὅρος· καὶ καθίσαν-
2 τος αὐτοῦ, προσῆλθον αὐτῷ οἱ μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ· καὶ ἀνοίξας
3 τὸ στόμα αὐτοῦ, ἐδίδασκεν αὐτοὺς λέγων, Μακάριοι οἱ
πτωχοὶ τῷ πνεύματι· δτι αὐτῶν ἔστιν ἡ βασιλεία τῶν οὐ-
4 ρανῶν. μακάριοι οἱ πενθοῦντες· δτι αὐτοὶ παρακληθήσου-
5 ται. μακάριοι οἱ πρᾳεῖς· δτι αὐτοὶ κληρονομήσουσι τὴν

Nazareth, he came and dwelt in Capernaum, which is upon the sea coast, in the borders of Zabulon and Nephthalim: that it might be fulfilled which was spoken by Esaias the prophet, saying, ^k The land of ^{k Isal. 9. 1, 2.} Zabulon, and the land of Nephthalim, ^l by the way of the sea, beyond Jordan, Galilee of the Gentiles; ^{l Isal. 42. 7.} people which sat in darkness saw great light; and to them which sat in the region and shadow of death light is sprung up.

^m ¶ From that time Jesus began to preach, and to say, ⁿ Repent: for the kingdom of heaven is at hand. ^{m Mark 1. 14.} ^o And Jesus, walking by the sea of Galilee, saw two brethren, Simon ^p called Peter, and Andrew his brother, casting a net into the sea: for they were fishers. ^{n ch. 3. 2.} ^o Mark 1. 16,

^q And he saith unto them, Follow me, and I will make you fishers of men. ^r And they straightway left their nets, and followed him. ^s And going on from thence, he saw other two brethren, James ^t the son of Zebedee, ^{q Luke 5. 10.} ^u and John his brother, in a ship with Zebedee their father, mending their nets; and he called them. ^v And they immediately left the ship and their father, and followed him.

^w ¶ And Jesus went about all Galilee, ^x teaching in their synagogues, and preaching ^y the gospel of the kingdom, ^{t ch. 9. 35.} ^z and healing all manner of sickness and all manner of disease among the people. ^{Mark 1. 21.} ^{aa} And his fame went throughout all Syria: and they brought unto him all sick people that were taken with divers diseases and torments, and those which were possessed with devils, and those which were lunatick, and those that had the palsy; and he healed them. ^{bb} And there followed him great multitudes of people from Galilee, and ^{cc} from Decapolis, and ^{dd} from Jerusalem, and ^{ee} from Judæa, and ^{ff} from beyond Jordan.

5 AND seeing the multitudes, ^a he went up into a mountain: and when he was set, his disciples came unto him: and he opened his mouth, and taught them, ^b saying, ^c Blessed are the poor in spirit: for theirs is the kingdom of heaven. ^d Blessed are they that mourn: ^e for they shall be comforted. ^f Blessed are the meek:

6 γῆν. μακάριοι οἱ πεινῶντες καὶ διψῶντες τὴν δικαιοσύνην· ὅτι αὐτοὶ χορτασθήσονται. μακάριοι οἱ ἐλεήμονες· ὅτι 8 αὐτοὶ ἐλεηθήσονται. μακάριοι οἱ καθαροὶ τῇ καρδίᾳ· ὅτι 9 αὐτοὶ τὸν Θεόν δψουνται. μακάριοι οἱ εἰρηνοποιοί· ὅτι αὐτοὶ τὸν νιὸν Θεοῦ κληθήσονται. μακάριοι οἱ δεδιωγμένοι ἔνεκεν δικαιοσύνης· ὅτι αὐτῶν ἔστιν ἡ βασιλεία τῶν οὐρανῶν. 11 μακάριοι ἔστε, ὅταν δνειδόσωσιν ὑμᾶς καὶ διώξωσι, καὶ εἴπωσι πᾶν πονηρὸν ὅῆμα καθ' ὑμῶν ψευδόμενοι, ἔνεκεν 12 ἔμοῦ. χαίρετε καὶ ἀγαλλιάσθε, ὅτι ὁ μισθὸς ὑμῶν πολὺς ἐν τοῖς οὐρανοῖς· οὕτω γὰρ ἐδίωξαν τοὺς προφήτας τοὺς πρὸ ὑμῶν.

13 Ὄτις ἔστε τὸ ἄλας τῆς γῆς· ἐὰν δὲ τὸ ἄλας μωρανθῆ, ἐν τίνι ἀλισθήσεται; εἰς οὐδὲν ἴσχύει ἔτι, εἰ μὴ βληθῆναι 14 ἔξω, καὶ καταπατεῖσθαι ὑπὸ τῶν ἀνθρώπων. Ὄτις ἔστε τὸ φῶς τοῦ κόσμου. οὐ δύναται πόλις κρυβῆναι ἐπάνω 15 δρους κειμένη· οὐδὲ καίονσι λύχνον καὶ τιθέασιν αὐτὸν ὑπὸ τὸν μόδιον, ἀλλ' ἐπὶ τὴν λυχνίαν, καὶ λάμπει πᾶσι 16 τοῖς ἐν τῇ οἰκίᾳ. οὕτω λαμψάτω τὸ φῶς ὑμῶν ἔμπροσθεν τῶν ἀνθρώπων, δπως ἰδωσιν ὑμῶν τὰ καλὰ ἔργα, καὶ δοξάσωσι τὸν πατέρα ὑμῶν τὸν ἐν τοῖς οὐρανοῖς.

17 Μὴ νομίσητε ὅτι ἥλθον καταλῦσαι τὸν νόμον ἡ τοὺς 18 προφήτας· οὐκ ἥλθον καταλῦσαι, ἀλλὰ πληρώσαι. ἀμὴν γὰρ λέγω ὑμῖν, ἔως ἂν παρέλθῃ ὁ οὐρανὸς καὶ ἡ γῆ, ἵωτα 19 ἐν ἡ μία κεραίᾳ οὐ μὴ παρέλθῃ ἀπὸ τοῦ νόμου, ἔως ἂν πάντα γένηται. ὃς ἐὰν οὖν λύσῃ μίαν τῶν ἐντολῶν τούτων τῶν ἐλαχίστων καὶ διδάξῃ οὗτοι τοὺς ἀνθρώπους, ἐλάχιστος κληθήσεται ἐν τῇ βασιλείᾳ τῶν οὐρανῶν· ὃς δ' ἂν ποιήσῃ καὶ διδάξῃ, οὗτος μέγας κληθήσεται ἐν τῇ 20 βασιλείᾳ τῶν οὐρανῶν. λέγω γὰρ ὑμῖν, ὅτι ἐὰν μὴ πειρισσεύσῃ ἡ δικαιοσύνη ὑμῶν πλεῖον τῶν γραμματέων καὶ Φαρισαίων, οὐ μὴ εἰσέλθητε εἰς τὴν βασιλείαν τῶν οὐρανῶν. Ἡκούσατε ὅτι ἐρρέθη τοῖς ἀρχαῖοις, Οὐ φονεύσεις· 21 22 ὃς δ' ἂν φονεύσῃ, ἔνοχος ἔσται τῇ κρίσει. Ἐγὼ δὲ λέγω

9 αὐτὸν ὅτι. D.
σύνη τε. D.

11 ψευδόμενοι ὅτι. D.

20 ὑμῶν ἡ δικαιο-

6 for ^ethey shall inherit the earth. Blessed are they which do hunger and thirst after righteousness : ^ffor they shall be filled. Blessed are the merciful : ^gfor they shall obtain mercy. ^hBlessed are the pure in heart: for ⁱthey shall see God. Blessed are the peace-makers: for they shall be called the children of God. ^jBlessed are they which are persecuted for righteousness' sake: for their's is the kingdom of heaven. ^kBlessed are ye, when men shall revile you, and persecute you, and shall say all manner of evil against you ^lfalsely, for my sake. ^mRejoice; and be exceeding glad: for great is your reward in heaven: for ⁿso persecuted they the prophets which were before you.

^o¶ Ye are the salt of the earth: ^pbut if the salt have lost his savour, wherewith shall it be salted? it is thenceforth good for nothing, but to be cast out, and to be trodden under foot of men. ^qYe are the light of the world. A city that is set on an hill cannot be hid. Neither do men light a candle, and put it under a bushel, but on a candlestick; and it giveth light unto all that are in the house. Let your light so shine before men, that they may see your good works, and glorify your Father which is in heaven.

^r¶ ^sThink not that I am come to destroy the law, or the prophets: I am not come to destroy, but to fulfil. ^tFor verily I say unto you, ^uTill heaven and earth pass, one jot or one tittle shall in no wise pass from the law, till all be fulfilled. ^vWhosoever therefore shall break one of these least commandments, and shall teach men so, he shall be called the least in the kingdom of heaven: but whosoever shall do and teach them, the same shall be called great in the kingdom of heaven. For I say unto you, That except your righteousness shall exceed ^ythe righteousness of the scribes and Pharisees, ye shall in no case enter into the kingdom of heaven. ¶ Ye have heard that it was said ^zby them of old time, ^zThou shalt not kill; and whosoever shall kill shall be in danger of the judgment: but I

^a See Rom. 4. 13.
^b Isa. 55. 1.
^c & 65. 13.
^d Ps. 41. 1.
^e ch. 6. 14.
^f Mark 11. 25.
^g 2 Tim. 1. 16.
^h Heb. 6. 10.
ⁱ Jam. 2. 13.
^j Ps. 15. 2.
^k & 24. 4.
^l Heb. 12. 14.
^m 1 Cor. 13.
ⁿ 12. 1 John 3. 2. 3.
^o 2 Cor. 4. 17.
^p 2 Tim. 2. 12.
^q Pet. 3. 14.
^r Luke 6. 22.
^s 1 Pet. 4. 14.
^t Luke 6. 23.
^u Acts 5. 41.
^v Rom. 5. 3.
^w Jam. 1. 2.
^x Pet. 4. 13.
^y Neh. 9. 26.
^z Chron. 36. 16. ch. 29. 34.
^{aa} Acts 7. 52.
^{bb} 1 Thess. 2. 15.
^{cc} Mark 9. 50.
^{dd} Luke 14. 34.
^{ee} Prov. 4. 18.
^{ff} Phil. 2. 15.
^{gg} Mark 4. 21.
^{hh} Luke 8. 16.
ⁱⁱ 1. 33.
^{jj} Pet. 2. 12.
^{kk} John 15. 8.
^{ll} Cor. 14. 25.
^{mm} Rom. 3. 31.
ⁿⁿ & 10. 4.
^{oo} Gal. 3. 24.
^{pp} Luke 16. 17.
^{qq} Jam. 2. 10.
^{rr} Rom. 9. 31.
^{ss} & 10. 3.
^{tt} Ex. 20. 13.
^{uu} Deut. 5. 17.

1 Gr. lying.

2 The word in the original signifieth a measure containing about a pint less than a peck.

3 Or, to them.

νῦμιν, δτι πᾶς δ ὀργιζόμενος τῷ ἀδελφῷ αὐτοῦ εἰκῇ, ἔνοχος
 ἔσται τῇ κρίσει· διὸ ἀν εἰπη τῷ ἀδελφῷ αὐτοῦ ῥακὰ,
 ἔνοχος ἔσται τῷ συνεδρίῳ· διὸ ἀν εἰπη μωρὲ, ἔνοχος
 23 ἔσται εἰς τὴν γέενναν τοῦ πυρός. ἐὰν οὖν προσφέρῃς τὸ
 δῶρόν σου ἐπὶ τὸ θυσιαστήριον, κάκει μησθῆς δτι δ
 24 ἀδελφός σου ἔχει τὶ κατὰ σοῦ, ἀφεις ἐκεῖ τὸ δῶρόν σου
 ἔμπροσθεν τοῦ θυσιαστηρίου, καὶ ὑπαγε, πρώτον ὕιαλλά-
 γηθι τῷ ἀδελφῷ σου, καὶ τότε ἐλθὼν πρόσφερε τὸ δῶρόν
 25 σου. Ἰσθι εὐνοῶν τῷ ἀντιδίκῳ σου ταχὺ, ἵνα δτον εἰ ἐν
 τῇ ὁδῷ μετ' αὐτοῦ· μήποτέ σε παραδῷ δ ἀντιδίκος τῷ
 κριτῇ, καὶ δ κριτής σε παραδῷ τῷ ὑπηρέτῃ, καὶ εἰς φυλα-
 26 κῆν βληθήσῃ. ἀμὴν λέγω σοι, οὐ μὴ ἐξέλθης ἐκεῖθεν ἵνα
 27 ἀν ἀποδῷς τὸν ἔσχατον κοδράντην. Ἡκούσατε δτι ἐρ-
 28 ρέθη τοῖς ἀρχαίοις, Οὐ μοιχεύσεις. Ἐγὼ δὲ λέγω ὑμῖν,
 δτι πᾶς δ βλέπων γυναῖκα πρὸς τὸ ἐπιθυμῆσαι αὐτῆς, ᾧδη
 29 ἐμοίχευσεν αὐτὴν ἐν τῇ καρδίᾳ αὐτοῦ. εἰ δὲ δ δόθαλμός
 σου δ δεξιὸς σκανδαλίζει σε, ἔξελε αὐτὸν καὶ βάλε ἀπὸ
 σοῦ· συμφέρει γάρ σοι ἵνα ἀπόληται ἐν τῷ μελῶν
 σου, καὶ μὴ δλον τὸ σῶμά σου βληθῆ εἰς γέενναν.
 30 καὶ εἰ δεξιά σου χειρ σκανδαλίζει σε, ἔκκοψον αὐτὴν
 καὶ βάλε ἀπὸ σοῦ· συμφέρει γάρ σοι ἵνα ἀπόληται ἐν
 τῷ μελῶν σου, καὶ μὴ δλον τὸ σῶμά σου βληθῆ εἰς
 γέενναν.

31 Ἐρρέθη δὲ, δτι διὸ ἀν ἀπολύσῃ τὴν γυναῖκα αὐτοῦ, δότω
 32 αὐτῇ ἀποστάσιον. Ἐγὼ δὲ λέγω ὑμῖν, δτι διὸ ἀν ἀπο-
 λύσῃ τὴν γυναῖκα αὐτοῦ, παρεκτὸς λόγου πορνείας, ποιεῖ
 αὐτὴν μοιχᾶσθαι· καὶ διὸ ἀπολελυμένην γαμήσῃ, μοι-
 33 χάται. Πάλιν ἡκούσατε δτι ἐρρέθη τοῖς ἀρχαίοις, Οὐκ
 ἐπιορκήσεις, ἀποδώσεις δὲ τῷ Κυρίῳ τοὺς ὅρκους σουν.
 34 Ἐγὼ δὲ λέγω ὑμῖν μὴ δμόσαι ὅλως, μήτε ἐν τῷ οὐρανῷ,
 35 δτι θρόνος ἔστι τοῦ Θεοῦ· μήτε ἐν τῇ γῇ. δτι ὑποπόδιόν
 ἔστι τῷ ποδῶν αὐτοῦ· μήτε εἰς Ἱεροσόλυμα, δτι πόλις
 36 ἔστι τοῦ μεγάλου βασιλέως. μήτε ἐν τῇ κεφαλῇ σου δμό-
 σης, δτι οὐ δύνασαι μίαν τρίχα λευκὴν ἢ μέλαιναν ποιῆ-

25 μετ' αὐτοῦ ἐν τῇ ὁδῷ τρ. D.
 θυμ. αὐτὴν C. 31 δτι οι. D.

27 τοῖς ἀρχαίοις οι. A. 28 ἐπι-
 32 δτὶ πᾶς δ ἀπολύων τὴν D.

say unto you, That ^awhosoever is angry with his brother without a cause shall be in danger of the judgment: and whosoever shall say to his brother, ^{1b}Raca, ^bJam. 2. 20. shall be in danger of the council: but whosoever shall ²³say, Thou fool, shall be in danger of hell fire. Therefore ^cif thou bring thy gift to the altar, and there rememberest that thy brother hath ought against thee; ^dleave there thy gift before the altar, and go thy way; ^dSee Job 48. first be reconciled to thy brother, and then come and ^ech. 8. 4. & 23. 19. ¹Tim. 2. 8. ^fPet. 3. 7. ^gProv. 25. 8. ^hLuke 12. 58. ⁱIsai. 55. 6. offer thy gift. ^eAgree with thine adversary quickly, ^fSee Ps. 32. 6. ^gEx. 20. 14. ^hJob 31. 1. ⁱDeut. 5. 18. ^jProv. 6. 25. ^kSee Gen. 34. 2. ^lSam. 11. 2. ^mch. 18. 8, 9. ⁿMark 9. 43.— ^och. 18. 9. ^pSee ch. 19. ^q12. Rom. 8. ^r13. 1 Cor. 9. ^s27. Col. 3. 5. ^tVerily I say unto thee, Thou shalt by no means come out thence, till thou hast paid the uttermost farthing. [¶]Ye have heard that it was said by them of old time, Thou shalt not commit adultery: but I say unto you, That whosoever looketh on a woman to lust after her hath committed adultery with her already in his heart. And if thy right eye offend thee, pluck it out, and cast it from thee: for it is profitable for thee that one of thy members should perish, and not that thy whole body should be cast into hell. And if thy right hand offend thee, cut it off, and cast it from thee: for it is profitable for thee that one of thy members should perish, and not that thy whole body should be cast into hell. It hath been said, Whosoever shall put away his wife, let him give her a writing of divorce: but I say unto you, That mwhosoever shall put away his wife, saving for the cause of fornication, causeth her to commit adultery: and whosoever shall marry her that is divorced committeth adultery. ¶ Again, ye have heard that n it hath been said by them of old time, Thou shalt not forswear thyself, but shalt perform unto the Lord thine oaths: but I say unto you, qSwear not at all; neither by heaven; for it is rGod's throne: nor by the earth; for it is his footstool: neither by Jerusalem; for it is sthe city of the great King. Neither shalt thou swear by thy head, because thou canst

^aThat is, vain fellow, ²Sam. 6. 20. ²Or, do cause thee to offend.

37 σαι. ἔστω δὲ ὁ λόγος ὑμῶν, ναὶ ναὶ, οὐδὲν τὸ δὲ περιστάσθι τούτων ἐκ τοῦ πονηροῦ ἔστιν. Ἡκούσατε ὅτι ἐρρέθη,
 'Οφθαλμὸν ἀντὶ ὀφθαλμοῦ, καὶ ὀδόντα ἀντὶ ὀδόντος.
 39 Ἐγὼ δὲ λέγω ὑμῖν μὴ ἀντιστῆναι τῷ πονηρῷ· ἀλλ' ὅστις
 σε ῥαπίσει ἐπὶ τὴν δεξιάν σου σιαγόνα, στρέψον αὐτῷ
 40 καὶ τὴν ἄλλην καὶ τῷ θέλοντί σοι κριθῆναι καὶ τὸν χι-
 41 τῶνά σου λαβεῖν, ἀφες αὐτῷ καὶ τὸ ἴμάτιον· καὶ ὅστις σε
 42 ἀγγαρεύσει μίλιον ἐν, ὑπαγε μετ' αὐτοῦ δύο. τῷ αἰτοῦντι
 σε δίδου· καὶ τὸν θέλοντα ἀπὸ σοῦ δανείσασθαι μὴ ἀπο-
 43 στραφῆς. Ἡκούσατε ὅτι ἐρρέθη, Ἀγαπήσεις τὸν πλη-
 44 σιόν σου, καὶ μισήσεις τὸν ἔχθρόν σου. Ἐγὼ δὲ λέγω
 ὑμῖν, ἀγαπᾶτε τοὺς ἔχθροὺς ὑμῶν, εὐλογεῖτε τοὺς καταρω-
 μένους ὑμᾶς, καλῶς ποιεῖτε τοὺς μισοῦντας ὑμᾶς, καὶ
 προσεύχεσθε ὑπὲρ τῶν ἐπηρεαζόντων ὑμᾶς, καὶ διωκόντων
 45 ὑμᾶς· δπως γένησθε υἱοὶ τοῦ πατρὸς ὑμῶν τοῦ ἐν οὐρα-
 νοῖς· ὅτι τὸν ἥλιον αὐτοῦ ἀνατέλλει ἐπὶ πονηρὸὺς καὶ
 46 ἀγαθοὺς, καὶ βρέχει ἐπὶ δικαίους καὶ ἀδίκους. ἐὰν γὰρ
 ἀγαπήσῃτε τοὺς ἀγαπῶντας ὑμᾶς, τίνα μισθὸν ἔχετε;
 47 οὐχὶ καὶ οἱ τελῶναι τὸ αὐτὸν ποιοῦντι; Καὶ ἐὰν ἀσπάσησθε
 τοὺς ἀδελφοὺς ὑμῶν μόνον, τί περισσὸν ποιεῖτε; οὐχὶ καὶ
 48 οἱ τελῶναι οὗτα ποιοῦσιν; ἔσεσθε οὖν ὑμεῖς τέλειοι, ὡσ-
 περ δὲ πατήρ ὑμῶν ὃ ἐν τοῖς οὐρανοῖς τέλειός ἔστι.

6 ΠΡΟΣΕΧΕΤΕ τὴν ἐλεημοσύνην ὑμῶν μὴ ποιεῖν ἔμ-
 προσθεν τῶν ἀνθρώπων, πρὸς τὸ θεαθῆναι αὐτοῖς· εἰ δὲ
 μήγε, μισθὸν οὐκ ἔχετε παρὰ τῷ πατρὶ ὑμῶν τῷ ἐν τοῖς
 2 οὐρανοῖς. δταν οὖν ποιῆς ἐλεημοσύνην, μὴ σαλπίσῃς ἔμ-
 προσθέν σου, ὡσπερ οἱ ὑποκριταὶ ποιοῦσιν ἐν ταῖς συν-
 αγωγαῖς καὶ ἐν ταῖς ῥύμαις, δπως δοξασθῶσιν ὑπὸ τῶν
 ἀνθρώπων· ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν, ἀπέχουσι τὸν μισθὸν αὐτῶν.
 3 σοῦ δὲ ποιοῦντος ἐλεημοσύνην, μὴ γνώτω ἡ ἀριστερά σου
 4 τί ποιεῖ ἡ δεξιά σου, δπως ἡ σου ἡ ἐλεημοσύνη ἐν τῷ
 κρυπτῷ· καὶ δὲ πατήρ σου δὲ βλέπων ἐν τῷ κρυπτῷ, αὐτὸς
 5 ἀποδώσει σοι ἐν τῷ φανερῷ. Καὶ δταν προσεύχῃ, σὺν
 ἔσῃ ὡσπερ οἱ ὑποκριταὶ, δτι φιλοῦσιν ἐν ταῖς συναγωγαῖς
 καὶ ἐν ταῖς γωνίαις τῶν πλατειῶν ἔστωτες προσεύχεσθαι,

44 εὐλογεῖτε τοὺς καταρωμένους ὑμᾶς οτι. B. καλῶς ποιεῖτε τοὺς
 μισοῦντας οτι. B. τοῖς μισοῦσι A. 47 τοὺς φίλους ὑμῶν D. οὐχὶ
 καὶ οἱ θηγακοὶ A. τὸ αὐτὸν ποιοῦντι D. 48 τέλειοι ὡς δ D. ὑμῶν δ
 οὐρανίος C. 1 τὴν δικαιοσύνην ὑμῶν A. 4 αὐτὸς οτι. D. ἐν
 τῷ φανερῷ οτι. B. 5 προσεύχεσθε οὐκ ἔσεσθε D.

37 not make one hair white or black. ^t But let your com-
 munication be, Yea, yea; Nay, nay: for whatsoever is
 38 more than these cometh of evil. ¶ Ye have heard that
 it hath been said, ^u An eye for an eye, and a tooth for <sup>Col. 4. 6.
Jas. 5. 12.</sup>
 39 a tooth: but I say unto you, ^x That ye resist not evil: <sup>v Ex. 21. 24.
Lev. 24. 20.
Deut. 19. 21.</sup>
 ^ybut whosoever shall smite thee on thy right cheek, <sup>w Prov. 30. 22.
& 24. 29.
Luke 6. 29.
Rom. 12. 17.
1 Cor. 1. 10.
1 Thess. 5. 15.
1 Pet. 3. 9.
y Isai. 50. 6.
Lam. 3. 30.
z ch. 27. 32.
Mark 15. 21.
a Deut. 15. 8.
10. Luke 6.
30. 35.
b Lev. 19. 18.</sup>
 40 turn to him the other also. And if any man will sue
 thee at the law, and take away thy coat, let him have <sup>c Deut. 23. 6.
Ps. 41. 10.
d Luke 6. 27,
35. Rom. 12.
14. 20.</sup>
 41 thy cloke also. And whosoever ^z shall compel thee to <sup>e Luke 23. 34.
Acts 7. 60.</sup>
 42 go a mile, go with him twain. Give to him that ask-
 eth thee, and ^a from him that would borrow of thee <sup>f Job 25. 3.
g Luke 6. 32.</sup>
 43 turn not thou away. ¶ Ye have heard that it hath been
 said, ^b Thou shalt love thy neighbour, ^c and hate thine <sup>h Gen. 17. 1.
Lev. 11. 44.
& 19. 2. Luke
6. 36. Col. 1.
28. & 4. 12.</sup>
 44 enemy. But I say unto you, ^d Love your enemies, ⁱ Cor. 4. 12.
 bless them that curse you, do good to them that hate <sup>13. 1 Pet. 2.
23. & 3. 9.</sup>
 you, and pray ^efor them which despitefully use you, ^f Job 25. 3.
 45 and persecute you; that ye may be the children of ^{g Luke 6. 32.}
 your Father which is in heaven: for ^fhe maketh his <sup>h Gen. 17. 1.
Lev. 11. 44.
& 19. 2. Luke
6. 36. Col. 1.
28. & 4. 12.</sup>
 sun to rise on the evil and on the good, and sendeth ⁱ Pet. 1. 15.
 46 rain on the just and on the unjust. ^g For if ye love ^{1 Eph. 5. 1.}
 them which love you, what reward have ye? do not ^{a Rom. 12. 8.}
 47 even the publicans the same? And if ye salute your <sup>h Gen. 17. 1.
Lev. 11. 44.
& 19. 2. Luke
6. 36. Col. 1.
28. & 4. 12.</sup>
 brethren only, what do ye more *than others*? do not ^{16.}
 48 even the publicans so? ^h Be ye therefore perfect, even ^{1 Pet. 1. 15.}
 ⁱas your Father which is in heaven is perfect.

6 TAKE heed that ye do not your ¹alms before men, ²of <sup>h Gen. 17. 1.
Lev. 11. 44.
& 19. 2. Luke
6. 36. Col. 1.
28. & 4. 12.</sup>
 2 your Father which is in heaven. Therefore ^awhen ^{16.}
 thou doest *thine* alms, ³do not sound a trumpet before ^{1 Eph. 5. 1.}
 thee, as the hypocrites do in the synagogues and in ^{a Rom. 12. 8.}
 the streets, that they may have glory of men. Verily
 3 I say unto you, They have their reward. But when
 thou doest alms, let not thy left hand know what thy
 4 right hand doeth: that *thine* alms may be in secret: ^b shall ^{b Luke 14. 14.}
 and thy Father which seeth in secret himself ¹Or, *righteousness*. Deut. 24. 13. Ps. 112. 9. Dan. 4. 27. 2 Cor.
 9. 9, 10. ²Or, *with*. ³Or, *cause not a trumpet to be sounded*.

δπως ἀν φαινώσι τοῖς ἀνθρώποις ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν, δτι
6 ἀπέχουσι τὸν μισθὸν αὐτῶν. σὺ δὲ ὅταν προσεύχῃ, εἴσ-
ελθε εἰς τὸ ταμεῖόν σου, καὶ κλείσας τὴν θύραν σου,
πρόσευξαι τῷ πατρὶ σου τῷ ἐν τῷ κρυπτῷ καὶ διὰ πατέρο
σου δι βλέπων ἐν τῷ κρυπτῷ, ἀποδώσει σοι ἐν τῷ φανερῷ.
7 Προσευχόμενοι δὲ μὴ βαττολογήσητε, ὡσπερ οἱ ἔθνικοι·
δοκοῦσι γάρ δτι ἐν τῇ πολυλογίᾳ αὐτῶν εἰσακούσθησονται.
8 μὴ οὖν δμοιωθῆτε αὐτοῖς· οὐδε γάρ δι πατέρο ὑμῶν ὁν
9 χρείαν ἔχετε, πρὸ τοῦ ὑμᾶς αἰτήσαι αὐτόν. οὗτος οὖν
προσεύχεσθε ὑμεῖς· Πάτερ ἡμῶν δὲ ἐν τοῖς οὐρανοῖς, ἀγια-
10 σθήτω τὸ δνομά σου· ἐλθέτω ἡ βασιλεία σου· γενηθήτω
11 τὸ θέλημά σου, ὡς ἐν οὐρανῷ, καὶ ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς· τὸν δρότον
12 ἡμῶν τὸν ἐπιούσιον δὸς ἡμῖν σήμερον· καὶ ἀφες ἡμῖν τὰ
δφειλήματα ἡμῶν, ὡς καὶ ἡμεῖς ἀφίεμεν τοῖς δφειλέταις
13 ἡμῶν· καὶ μὴ εἰσενέγκης ἡμᾶς εἰς πειρασμὸν, ἀλλὰ ῥῦσαι
ἡμᾶς ἀπὸ τοῦ πονηροῦ. δτι σοῦ ἐστιν ἡ βασιλεία καὶ ἡ
14 δύναμις καὶ ἡ δόξα εἰς τὸν αἰώνας. ἀμήν. Ἐδαν γάρ
ἀφῆτε τοῖς ἀνθρώποις τὰ παραπτώματα αὐτῶν, ἀφῆσει
15 καὶ ὑμῖν δι πατέρο ὑμῶν δι οὐράνιος· ἐὰν δὲ μὴ ἀφῆτε τοῖς
ἀνθρώποις τὰ παραπτώματα αὐτῶν, οὐδὲ δι πατέρο ὑμῶν
16 ἀφῆσει τὰ παραπτώματα ὑμῶν. Ὁταν δὲ νηστεύῃς, μὴ
γίγνεσθε ὕσπερ οἱ ὑποκριταὶ σκυθρωποί· ἀφανίζουσι γάρ
τὰ πρόσωπα αὐτῶν, δπως φαινώσι τοῖς ἀνθρώποις νηστεύ-
οντες· ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν, δτι ἀπέχουσι τὸν μισθὸν αὐτῶν.
17 σὺ δὲ νηστεύων ἀλειψάσι σου τὴν κεφαλὴν, καὶ τὸ πρόσω-
18 πόν σου νιψάς· δπως μὴ φαινῆς τοῖς ἀνθρώποις νηστεύων,
ἀλλὰ τῷ πατρὶ σου τῷ ἐν τῷ κρυπτῷ· καὶ δι πατέρο σου δ
βλέπων ἐν τῷ κρυπτῷ, ἀποδώσει σοι ἐν τῷ φανερῷ.
19 Μὴ θησαυρίζετε ὑμῖν θησαυροὺς ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς, δπου σῆς
καὶ βρῶσις ἀφανίζει, καὶ δπου κλέπται διορύσσονται καὶ
20 κλέπτουσσι· θησαυρίζετε δὲ ὑμῖν θησαυροὺς ἐν οὐρανῷ,
δπου οὔτε σῆς οὔτε βρῶσις ἀφανίζει, καὶ δπου κλέπται οὐ
21 διορύσσονται οὐδὲ κλέπτουσιν. δπου γάρ ἐστιν δι θησα-
22 ρὸς ὑμῶν, ἐκεῖ ἐσται καὶ ἡ καρδία ὑμῶν. Ὁ λύχνος τοῦ
σώματός ἐστιν δ δφθαλμός· ἐὰν οὖν δ δφθαλμός σου
23 ἀπλοῦς ἦ, δλον τὸ σώμα σου φωτεινὸν ἐσται· ἐὰν δὲ δ
δφθαλμός σου πονηρὸς ἦ, δλον τὸ σώμα σου σκοτεινὸν

5 δπως φαινόσι B. ὑμῶν, ἀπέχουσι B. 6 σου ἐν τῷ D. ἐν τῷ φα-
νερῷ οπ. B. 13 δτι σοῦ ἐστιν—αἰώνας. ἀμήν. οπ. A. 15 τὰ παραπτώ-
ματα αὐτῶν οπ. B. 16 ὑμῖν ἀπέχουσι B. 18 ἐν τῷ κρυπτῷ bis D.
ἐν τῷ φανερῷ οπ. A. 21 θησα. σου ἐκεῖ D. καρδία σου. D.

the streets, that they may be seen of men. Verily I
 6 say unto you, They have their reward. But thou,
 when thou prayest, ^center into thy closet, and when ^{c 2 Kings 4.}
 thou hast shut thy door, pray to thy Father which is ^{33.}
 in secret; and thy Father which seeth in secret shall
 7 reward thee openly. But when ye pray, ^duse not vain ^{d Eccles. 5.2.}
 repetitions, as the heathen do: ^efor they think that ^{Eccles. 7.14.}
 8 they shall be heard for their much speaking. Be not ^{e 1 Kings 18.}
 ye therefore like unto them: for your Father knoweth ^{26, 29.}
 9 what things ye have need of, before ye ask him. After
 this manner therefore pray ye: ^fOur Father which ^{f Luke 11.2,}
 10 art in heaven, Hallowed be thy name. Thy kingdom ^{&c.}
 come. ^gThy will be done in earth, ^has it is in heaven. ^{g ch. 26. 39,}
 11 Give us this day our ⁱdaily bread. And ^kforgive us ^{42. Acts 21.}
 12 our debts, as we forgive our debtors. ^lAnd lead us ^{14.}
 not into temptation, but ^mdeliver us from evil: ⁿFor ^{h Ps. 103. 20,}
 thine is the kingdom, and the power, and the glory, ^{21.}
 14 for ever. Amen. ^oFor if ye forgive men their tres-
 passes, your heavenly Father will also forgive you: ^{1 See Job 23.}
 15 but ^pIf ye forgive not men their trespasses, neither ^{12. Prov. 30.}
 16 will your Father forgive your trespasses. ¶ Moreover ^{8.}
 17 when ye fast, be not, as the hypocrites, of a sad coun-
 tenance: for they disfigure their faces, that they may ^{k ch. 18. 21,}
 appear unto men to fast. Verily I say unto you, They ^{&c.}
 18 have their reward. But thou, when thou fastest, ^{l ch. 26. 41.}
 19 anoint thine head, and wash thy face; that thou ^{Luke 22. 40,}
 appear not unto men to fast, but unto thy Father ^{46. 1 Cor. 10.}
 which is in secret: and thy Father, which seeth in ^{13. 2 Pet. 3.9.}
 secret, shall reward thee openly. ^{Rev. 3. 10.}
 20 ¶ ^oLay not up for yourselves treasures upon earth, ^{m John 17. 15.}
 where moth and rust doth corrupt, and where thieves ^{n 1 Chron.}
 21 break through and steal: ^tbut lay up for yourselves ^{29. II.}
 treasures in heaven, where neither moth nor rust doth ^{o Eccles. 28.}
 corrupt, and where thieves do not break through nor ^{1, &c. Mark}
 22 steal: for where your treasure is, there will your heart ^{11. 25, 26.}
 be also. ^uThe light of the body is the eye: if there- ^{t Eccles. 29.}
 fore thine eye be single, thy whole body shall be full ^{11. ch. 19. 21.}
 23 of light. But if thine eye be evil, thy whole body ^{Luke 12. 33.}
 shall be full of darkness. If therefore the light that ^{34. & 18. 22.}
 is in thee be darkness, how great *is* that darkness! ^{i Tim. 6. 19.}
^{u Luke 11. 34.}
^{36.}

ἔσται. εἰ οὖν τὸ φῶς τὸ ἐν σοὶ σκότος ἔστι, τὸ σκότος
 24 πόσον; οὐδεὶς δύναται δυσὶ κυρίοις δουλεύειν· ἡ γὰρ τὸν
 ἔνα μισήσει, καὶ τὸν ἔτερον ἀγαπήσει· ἡ ἐνδὲ ἀνθέξεται,
 καὶ τοῦ ἔτέρου καταφρονήσει. οὐ δύνασθε Θεῷ δουλεύειν
 25 καὶ μαμμωνᾶ. διὰ τοῦτο λέγω ὑμῖν, μὴ μεριμνᾶτε τῇ ψυχῇ
 ὑμῶν, τῇ φάγητε καὶ τῇ πίητε· μηδὲ τῷ σώματι ὑμῶν, τῇ
 ἐνδύσησθε. οὐχὶ ἡ ψυχὴ πλειόν ἔστι τῆς τροφῆς, καὶ τὸ
 26 σῶμα τοῦ ἐνδύματος; ἐμβλέψατε εἰς τὰ πετεινὰ τοῦ
 οὐρανοῦ, ὅτι οὐ σπείρουσιν, οὐδὲ θερζουσιν, οὐδὲ συνά-
 γουσιν εἰς ἀποθήκας, καὶ δὲ πατήρ ὑμῶν δὲ οὐράνιος τρέφει
 27 αὐτά· οὐχὶ ὑμεῖς μᾶλλον διαφέρετε αὐτῶν; τίς δὲ ἐξ ὑμῶν
 μεριμνῶν δύναται προσθεῖναι ἐπὶ τὴν ἡλικίαν αὐτοῦ πῆχυν
 28 ἔνα; καὶ περὶ ἐνδύματος τί μεριμνᾶτε; καταμάθετε τὰ
 29 κρίνα τοῦ ἀγροῦ πῶς αὐξάνει· οὐ κοπιᾷ, οὐδὲ τήθει. λέγω
 δὲ ὑμῖν, ὅτι οὐδὲ Σολομὼν ἐν πάσῃ τῇ δόξῃ αὐτοῦ περι-
 30 εβάλετο ὡς ἐν τούτων. εἰ δὲ τὸν χόρτον τοῦ ἀγροῦ, σήμε-
 ρον δύτα, καὶ αὔριον εἰς κλίβανον βαλλόμενον, δὲ Θεὸς
 οὗτος ἀμφιέννυσιν, οὐ πολλῷ μᾶλλον ὑμᾶς, δλιγόπιστοι;
 31 μὴ οὖν μεριμνήσητε λέγοντες, Τί φάγωμεν, ἡ τί πίωμεν,
 32 ἡ τί περιβαλώμεθα; πάντα γὰρ ταῦτα τὰ ἔθνη ἐπιζητεῖ·
 οἶδε γὰρ δὲ πατήρ ὑμῶν δὲ οὐράνιος δτι χρήζετε τούτων
 33 ἀπάντων. ζητεῖτε δὲ πρῶτον τὴν βασιλείαν τοῦ Θεοῦ καὶ
 τὴν δικαιοσύνην αὐτοῦ, καὶ ταῦτα πάντα προστεθήσεται
 34 ὑμῖν· μὴ οὖν μεριμνήσητε εἰς τὴν αὔριον· ἡ γὰρ αὔριον
 μεριμνήσει τὰ ἔστης. ἀρκετὸν τῇ ἡμέρᾳ ἡ κακία αὐτῆς.
 7 ΜΗ κρίνετε, ἵνα μὴ κριθῆτε. ἐν φῷ γὰρ κρίματι κρίνετε,
 2 κριθήσεσθε· καὶ ἐν φῷ μέτρῳ μετρεῖτε, ἀντιμετρηθήσεται
 3 ὑμῖν. Τί δὲ βλέπεις τὸ κάρφος τὸ ἐν τῷ δφθαλμῷ τοῦ
 ἀδελφοῦ σου, τὴν δὲ ἐν τῷ σῷ δφθαλμῷ δοκὸν οὐ κατα-
 4 νοεῖς; ἡ πῶς ἔρεις τῷ ἀδελφῷ σου, "Αφες ἐκβάλω τὸ
 κάρφος ἀπὸ τοῦ δφθαλμοῦ σου" καὶ ἰδοὺ ἡ δοκὸς ἐν τῷ
 5 δφθαλμῷ σου; ὑποκριτὰ, ἐκβαλε πρῶτον τὴν δοκὸν ἐκ
 τοῦ δφθαλμοῦ σου, καὶ τότε διαβλέψεις ἐκβαλεῖν τὸ κάρ-
 φος ἐκ τοῦ δφθαλμοῦ τοῦ ἀδελφοῦ σου. Μὴ δώτε τὸ

24 μαμωνᾶ A. 25 καὶ τῇ πίητε om. B. 34 τὰ om. B.
 2 μετρηθήσεται A.

¶^a No man can serve two masters: for either he will hate the one, and love the other; or else he will hold to the one, and despise the other. ¶^b Ye cannot serve God and mammon. Therefore I say unto you, ^c Take no thought for your life, what ye shall eat, or what ye shall drink; nor yet for your body, what ye shall put on. Is not the life more than meat, and the body than raiment? ^d Behold the fowls of the air: for they sow not, neither do they reap, nor gather into barns; yet your heavenly Father feedeth them. Are ye not much better than they? Which of you by taking thought can add one cubit unto his stature? And why take ye thought for raiment? Consider the lilies of the field, how they grow; they toil not, neither do they spin: and yet I say unto you, That even Solomon in all his glory was not arrayed like one of these. ^e Wherefore, if God so clothe the grass of the field, which to day is, and to morrow is cast into the oven, shall he not much more clothe you, O ye of little faith? ^f Therefore take no thought, saying, What shall we eat? or, What shall we drink? or, Wherewithal shall we be clothed? (for after all these things do the Gentiles seek:) for your heavenly Father knoweth that ye have need of all these things. But ^g seek ye first the kingdom of God, and his righteousness; and all these things shall be added unto you. Take therefore no thought for the morrow: for the morrow shall take thought for the things of itself. Sufficient unto the day is the evil thereof.

JUDGE ^anot, that ye be not judged. For with what judgment ye judge, ye shall be judged: ^b and with what measure ye mete, it shall be measured to you again. ^c And why beholdest thou the mote that is in thy brother's eye, but considerest not the beam that is in thine own eye? Or how wilt thou say to thy brother, Let me pull out the mote out of thine eye; and, behold, a beam is in thine own eye? Thou hypocrite, first cast out the beam out of thine own eye; and then shalt thou see clearly to cast out the mote out of thy brother's eye. ¶^d Give not that which is holy unto

^a Luke 6. 37.
^b Rom. 2. 1.
^c & 14. 3, 4, 10,
13. 1 Cor. 4.
3, 5. Jam. 4.
11, 12.
^d Mark 4. 24.
^e Luke 6. 38.
^f c Luke 6. 41.
^g Prov. 9. 7, 8
& 25. 9. Acts
13. 45, 46.

ἄγιον τοῖς κυστὶ μηδὲ βάλητε τοὺς μαργαρίτας ὑμῶν ἔμπροσθεν τῶν χοίρων, μήποτε καταπατήσωσιν αὐτὸὺς ἐν τοῖς ποσὶν αὐτῶν, καὶ στραφέντες ῥήξωσιν ὑμᾶς. Αἰτεῖτε, καὶ δοθήσεται ὑμῖν· ζητεῖτε, καὶ εὑρήσετε· κρούνετε, καὶ 7 ἀνοιγήσεται ὑμῖν. πᾶς γὰρ ὁ αὐτῶν λαμβάνει, καὶ ὁ ζητῶν 8 εὑρίσκει, καὶ τῷ κρούνοντι ἀνοιγήσεται. ἡ τίς ἐστιν ἐξ ὑμῶν ἄνθρωπος, διὸ ἐὰν αἰτήσῃ ὁ οὐλὸς αὐτοῦ ἄρτον, μὴ 9 λίθον ἐπιδώσει αὐτῷ; καὶ ἐὰν ἵχθυν αἰτήσῃ, μὴ ὅφιν ἐπι- 10 δώσει αὐτῷ; εἰ οὖν ὑμεῖς, πουηροὶ δύτες, οἴδατε δόματα 11 ἀγαθὰ διδόναι τοῖς τέκνοις ὑμῶν, πόσῳ μᾶλλον ὁ πατὴρ ὑμῶν ὁ ἐν τοῖς οὐρανοῖς δώσει ἀγαθὰ τοῖς αἰτοῦσιν αὐ- 12 τόν; Πάντα οὖν δσα δν θέλητε ἵνα ποιῶσιν ὑμῖν οἱ ἄνθρωποι, οὕτω καὶ ὑμεῖς ποιεῖτε αὐτοῖς· σύντος γάρ ἐστιν 13 δ νόμος καὶ οἱ προφῆται.

13 Εἰσέλθετε διὰ τῆς στενῆς πύλης· δτι πλατεῖα ἡ πύλη, καὶ εὐρύχωρος ἡ ὁδὸς ἡ ἀπάγουσα εἰς τὴν ἀπώλειαν, καὶ 14 πολλοὶ εἰσιν οἱ εἰσερχόμενοι δι' αὐτῆς· δτι στενὴ ἡ πύλη, καὶ τεθλιψμένη ἡ ὁδὸς ἡ ἀπάγουσα εἰς τὴν ζωὴν, καὶ δλ- 15 γοι εἰσὶν οἱ εὐρίσκοντες αὐτήν. Προσέχετε δὲ ἀπὸ τῶν ψευδοπροφητῶν, οἵτως ἔρχονται πρὸς ὑμᾶς ἐν ἐνδύμασι 16 προβάτων, ἔσωθεν δὲ εἰσι λύκοι ἀρπαγεῖς. ἀπὸ τῶν καρ- πῶν αὐτῶν ἐπιγυνώσεσθε αὐτούς· μήτι συλλέγουσιν ἀπὸ 17 ἀκανθῶν σταφυλὴν, ἡ ἀπὸ τριβόλων σύκα; οὕτω πᾶν δένδρον ἀγαθὸν καρπὸν καλοὺς ποιεῖ· τὸ δὲ σαπρὸν δέν- 18 δρον καρπὸν πονηρὸν ποιεῖ. οὐ δύναται δένδρον ἀγαθὸν καρπὸν πονηρὸν ποιεῖν, οὐδὲ δένδρον σαπρὸν καρπὸν 19 καλοὺς ποιεῖν. πᾶν δένδρον μὴ ποιοῦν καρπὸν καλὸν, ἐκ- 20 κόπτεται καὶ εἰς πῦρ βάλλεται. ἀραγε ἀπὸ τῶν καρπῶν αὐτῶν ἐπιγυνώσεσθε αὐτούς.

21 Οὐ πᾶς ὁ λέγων μοι, Κύριε Κύριε, εἰσελεύσεται εἰς τὴν βασιλείαν τῶν οὐρανῶν· ἀλλ' ὁ ποιῶν τὸ θέλημα τοῦ 22 πατρός μου τοῦ ἐν οὐρανοῖς. πολλοὶ ἐροῦσί μοι ἐν ἐκείνῃ τῇ ἡμέρᾳ, Κύριε Κύριε, οὐ τῷ σῷ δινόματι προεφητεύσα- 23 μεν, καὶ τῷ σῷ δινόματι δαιμόνια ἔξεβάλομεν, καὶ τῷ σῷ δινόματι δυνάμεις πολλὰς ἐποιήσαμεν; καὶ τότε δμολο- 24 γήσω αὐτοῖς, δτι οὐδέποτε ἔγνων ὑμᾶς· ἀποχωρεῖτε ἀπ' ἐμοῦ οἱ ἐργαζόμενοι τὴν ἀνομίαν. Πᾶς οὖν δστις ἀκούει μου τὸν λόγον τούτον, καὶ ποιεῖ αὐτὸν, δμοιώσω αὐτὸν

9 τίς ἐξ ὑμῶν D.

12 αὐτοῖς οὕτως γὰρ D.

14 τί στενὴ B.

the dogs, neither cast ye your pearls before swine, lest they trample them under their feet, and turn again and rend you. ¶ Ask, and it shall be given you; seek, and ye shall find; knock, and it shall be opened unto you: for every one that asketh receiveth; and he that seeketh findeth; and to him that knocketh it shall be opened. ¶ Or what man is there of you, whom if his son ask bread, will he give him a stone? or if he ask a fish, will he give him a serpent? If ye then, being evil, know how to give good gifts unto your children, how much more shall your Father which is in heaven give good things to them that ask him? Therefore all things whatsoever ye would that men should do to you, do ye even so to them: for this is the law and the prophets.

¹³ ¶ Enter ye in at the strait gate: for wide is the gate, and broad is the way, that leadeth to destruction, and many there be which go in therewith: because strait is the gate, and narrow is the way, which leadeth unto life, and few there be that find it. ¶ Beware of false prophets, which come to you in sheep's clothing, but inwardly they are ravening wolves. ¶ Ye shall know them by their fruits. Do men gather grapes of thorns, or figs of thistles? Even so every good tree bringeth forth good fruit; but a corrupt tree bringeth forth evil fruit. A good tree cannot bring forth evil fruit, neither can a corrupt tree bring forth good fruit. ¶ Every tree that bringeth not forth good fruit is hewn down, and cast into the fire. Wherefore by their fruits ye shall know them.

²¹ ¶ Not every one that saith unto me, Lord, Lord, shall enter into the kingdom of heaven; but he that doeth the will of my Father which is in heaven. Many will say to me in that day, Lord, Lord, have we not prophesied in thy name? and in thy name have cast out devils? and in thy name done many wonderful works? And then will I profess unto them, I never knew you: depart from me, ye that work iniquity. ¶ Therefore whosoever heareth these sayings of mine, and

¹ Or, How.

e ch. 52. 22.
Mark 11. 24.
Luke 11. 9.
10. & 18. 1.
John 14. 13.
& 15. 7. &
16. 23. 24.
Jam. 1. 5. 6.
1 John 5. 22.
& 5. 14. 15.
f Prov. 8. 17.
Jer. 29. 12. 13.
g Luke 11. 11.
12. 13.
h Gen. 6. 5.
& 8. 21.

i Tob. 4. 15.
Luke 6. 31.
k Lev. 19. 18.
ch. 22. 40.
Rom. 13. 8. 9.
10. Gal. 5. 14.
l Tim. 1. 5.
i Luke 13. 24.
m Deut. 13. 3.
Jer. 23. 16.
ch. 24. 4. 5.
11. 24. Mark
13. 22. Rom.
16. 17. 18.
Eph. 5. 6.
Col. 2. 8.
n Pet. 2. 1. 2.
3. 1 John 4. 1.
o Mic. 3. 5.
2 Tim. 3. 5.
o Acts 20. 29.
50.
p ver. 20.
ch. 12. 33.
q Luke 6. 43.
44.
r Jer. 11. 19.
ch. 12. 33.
s ch. 3. 10.
Luke 3. 9.
John 15. 2. 6.
t Hos. 8. 2.
ch. 25. 11. 12.
Luke 6. 46.
& 13. 25.
Acts 19. 13.
Rom. 2. 13.
Jam. 1. 22.
u Num. 24. 4.
John 11. 51.
v Cor. 13. 2.
x ch. 25. 12.
Luke 13. 25.
27. 2 Tim. 2.
19.
y Ps. 5. 5.
& 6. 8.
ch. 25. 41.
z Luke 6. 47.
&c.

ἀνδρὶ φρονίμῳ, δστις ὡκοδόμησε τὴν οἰκίαν αὐτοῦ ἐπὶ τὴν
 25 πέτραν· καὶ κατέβη ἡ βροχὴ καὶ ἥλθον οἱ ποταμοὶ καὶ
 ἔπινευσαν οἱ ἄνεμοι, καὶ προσέπεσον τῇ οἰκίᾳ ἐκείνῃ, καὶ
 26 οὐκ ἔπεσε· τεθεμελίωτο γάρ ἐπὶ τὴν πέτραν. καὶ πᾶς ὁ
 ἀκούων μου τὸν λόγον τούτους καὶ μὴ ποιῶν αὐτοὺς,
 δμοιωθήσεται ἀνδρὶ μωρῷ, δστις ὡκοδόμησε τὴν οἰκίαν
 27 αὐτοῦ ἐπὶ τὴν ἄμμον· καὶ κατέβη ἡ βροχὴ καὶ ἥλθον οἱ
 ποταμοὶ καὶ ἔπινευσαν οἱ ἄνεμοι, καὶ προσέκοψαν τῇ οἰκίᾳ
 28 ἐκείνῃ, καὶ ἔπεσε· καὶ ἦν ἡ πτώσις αὐτῆς μεγάλη. Καὶ
 ἐγένετο δτε συνετέλεσεν ὁ Ἰησοῦς τὸν λόγον τούτους,
 29 ἐξεπλήσσοντο οἱ ὅχλοι ἐπὶ τῇ διδαχῇ αὐτοῦ· ἦν γάρ δι-
 δάσκων αὐτοὺς ὡς ἔξουσίαν ἔχων, καὶ οὐχ ὡς οἱ γραμ-
 ματεῖς.

8 ΚΑΤΑΒΑΝΤΙ δὲ αὐτῷ ἀπὸ τοῦ ὅρους, ἤκολούθησαν
 2 αὐτῷ ὅχλοι πολλοί· καὶ ἰδοὺ λεπρὸς ἐλθὼν προσεκύνει 40
 αὐτῷ λέγων, Κύριε, ἐὰν θέλῃς, δύνασαί με καθαρίσαι.
 3 καὶ ἐκτείνας τὴν χεῖρα, ἤψατο αὐτοῦ ὁ Ἰησοῦς λέγων, 41
 Θέλω, καθαρίσθητι. καὶ εὐθέως ἐκαθαρίσθη αὐτοῦ ἡ λέ- 42
 4 πρα. καὶ λέγει αὐτῷ ὁ Ἰησοῦς, Ὁρα μηδενὶ εἴπης· ἀλλ' 44
 ὕπαγε; σεαυτὸν δεῖξον τῷ ἵερεῖ, καὶ προσένεγκε τὸ δῶρον
 δ προσέταξε Μωσῆς, εἰς μαρτύριον αὐτοῖς.
 5 Εἰσελθόντι δὲ τῷ Ἰησοῦ εἰς Καπερναοῦμ, προσῆλθεν
 6 αὐτῷ ἐκατόνταρχος παρακαλῶν αὐτὸν καὶ λέγων, Κύριε,
 δ παῖς μου βέβληγαι ἐν τῇ οἰκίᾳ παραλυτικὸς, δεινῶς
 7 βασανιζόμενος. καὶ λέγει αὐτῷ ὁ Ἰησοῦς, Ἐγὼ ἐλθὼν
 8 θεραπεύσω αὐτόν. καὶ ἀποκριθεὶς ὁ ἐκατόνταρχος ἔφη,
 Κύριε, οὐκ εἰμὶ ἴκανὸς ἵνα μου ὑπὸ τὴν στέγην εἰσέλθῃς.
 9 ἀλλὰ μόνον εἰπὲ λόγον, καὶ λαθήσεται ὁ παῖς μου. καὶ
 γάρ ἐγὼ ἀνθρωπός εἰμι ὑπὸ ἔξουσίαν, ἔχων ὑπ' ἐμαυτὸν
 στρατιώτας· καὶ λέγω τούτῳ, Πορεύθητι, καὶ πορεύεται·
 καὶ ἀλλῷ, Ἐρχον, καὶ ἔρχεται· καὶ τῷ δούλῳ μου, Ποίη-
 10 σον τοῦτο, καὶ ποιεῖ. Ἀκούσας δὲ ὁ Ἰησοῦς ἐθαύμασε,
 καὶ εἶπε τοῖς ἀκολουθοῦσιν, Ἄμην λέγω ὑμῖν, οὐδὲ ἐν τῷ
 11 Ἰσραὴλ τοσαύτην πίστιν εὑρούν. λέγω δὲ ὑμῖν, δτι πολλοὶ
 ἀπὸ ἀνατολῶν καὶ δυσμῶν ἥξουσι, καὶ ἀνακλιθήσονται
 μετὰ Ἀβραὰμ, καὶ Ἰσαὰκ, καὶ Ἰακὼβ ἐν τῇ βασιλείᾳ τῶν
 12 οὐρανῶν· οἱ δὲ νίοι τῆς βασιλείας ἐκβληθήσονται εἰς τὸ

² λεπρὸς προσελθὼν D.
 εἰς A. ³ δ Ἰησοῦς om. D.
 8 εἰπὲ λόγῳ A.

εἰσελθ. δὲ αὐτῷ

doeth them, I will liken him unto a wise man, which
 25 built his house upon a rock: and the rain descended,
 and the floods came, and the winds blew, and beat
 upon that house; and it fell not: for it was founded
 26 upon a rock. And every one that heareth these say-
 ings of mine, and doeth them not, shall be likened unto
 a foolish man, which built his house upon the sand:
 27 and the rain descended, and the floods came, and the
 winds blew, and beat upon that house; and it fell:
 28 and great was the fall of it. And it came to pass,
 when Jesus had ended these sayings, ^athe people were
 29 astonished at his doctrine: ^bfor he taught them <sup>a ch. 13. 54.
Mark 1. 22.</sup>
^{& 6. 2.}
^{Luke 4. 32.}
^{b John 7. 46.}
one having authority, and not as the scribes.

8 WHEN he was come down from the mountain,
 2 great multitudes followed him. ^aAnd, behold, there <sup>a Mark 1. 40.
&c. Luke 5.</sup>
 came a leper and worshipped him, saying, Lord, if
 3 thou wilt, thou canst make me clean. And Jesus put
 forth *his* hand, and touched him, saying, I will; be
 thou clean. And immediately his leprosy was cleansed.
 4 And Jesus saith unto him, ^bSee thou tell no man; but <sup>b ch. 9. 30.
Mark 5. 43.</sup>
 go thy way, shew thyself to the priest, and offer the gift
 that ^cMoses commanded, for a testimony unto them. <sup>c Lev. 14. 3.
4. 10. Luke 5. 14.</sup>
 5 ¶^dAnd when Jesus was entered into Capernaum, there
 6 came unto him a centurion, beseeching him, and say-
 ing, Lord, my servant lieth at home sick of the palsy,
 7 grievously tormented. And Jesus saith unto him, I
 8 will come and heal him. The centurion answered and
 said, Lord, ^eI am not worthy that thou shouldest come <sup>e Luke 15. 19.
21.</sup>
 under my roof: but ^fspeak the word only, and my ^{f Ps. 107. 20.}
 9 servant shall be healed. For I am a man under au-
 thority, having soldiers under me: and I say to this <sup>g Gen. 12. 3.
Isai. 2. 2, 3.
& 11. 10.</sup>
man, Go, and he goeth; and to another, Come, and <sup>h Mal. 1. 11.
Luke 13. 29.</sup>
 he cometh; and to my servant, Do this, and he doeth
 10 it. When Jesus heard it, he marvelled, and said to <sup>i Acts 10. 45.
& 11. 18. & 14.</sup>
 them that followed, Verily I say unto you, I have not
 11 found so great faith, no, not in Israel. And I say <sup>j 3. 6.
h ch. 21. 43.</sup>
 unto you, That ^gmany shall come from the east and ^{i ch. 13. 42,}
 west, and shall sit down with Abraham, and Isaac, and <sup>g & 22. 13.
& 24. 51.
& 25. 30.</sup>
 12 Jacob, in the kingdom of heaven. But ^hthe children ^{k Luke 13. 28.}
 of the kingdom ⁱshall be cast out into outer darkness: <sup>l 2 Pet. 2. 17.
Jude 13.</sup>

- σκότος τὸ ἔξωτερον· ἐκεὶ ἔσται ὁ κλαυθμὸς καὶ ὁ βρυγμὸς
 13 τῶν ὀδόντων. καὶ εἶπεν ὁ Ἰησοῦς τῷ ἑκατοντάρχῳ, "Ὕπαγε,
 καὶ ὡς ἐπίστευσας γενηθήτω σοι. καὶ λάθη ὁ παῖς αὐτοῦ
 ἐν τῇ ὥρᾳ ἐκείνῃ.
- 14 Καὶ ἐλθὼν ὁ Ἰησοῦς εἰς τὴν οἰκίαν Πέτρου, εὗδε τὴν ²⁹
 15 πενθερὰν αὐτοῦ βεβλημένην καὶ πυρέσσουσαν, καὶ ἤψατο ³⁰
 τῆς χειρὸς αὐτῆς, καὶ ἀφῆκεν αὐτὴν ὁ πυρετός· καὶ ἦγέρθη,
 16 καὶ διηκόνει αὐτοῦς. Ὁψίας δὲ γενομένης προσήνεγκαν ³¹
 αὐτῷ δαμανιζομένους πολλούς· καὶ ἐξέβαλε τὰ πνεύματα ³²
 17 λόγωφ, καὶ πάντας τοὺς κακῶς ἔχοντας ἐθεράπευσεν ὅπως
 πληρωθῇ τὸ ῥῆθὲν διὰ Ἡσαίου τοῦ προφήτου λέγοντος,
 Αὐτὸς τὰς ἀσθενεías ἡμῶν ἔλαβε, καὶ τὰς νόσους ἐβά-
 στασεν. ⁴
- 18 Ἰδὼν δὲ ὁ Ἰησοῦς πολλοὺς ὄχλους περὶ αὐτὸν, ἐκέλευ- ³³
 19 σεν ἀπελθεῖν εἰς τὸ πέραν. καὶ προσελθὼν εἰς γραμμα-
 τεὺς εἶπεν αὐτῷ, Διδάσκαλε, ἀκολουθήσω σοι, δπου ἐδύ²¹
 20 ἀπέρχῃ. καὶ λέγει αὐτῷ ὁ Ἰησοῦς, Αἱ ἀλώπεκες φωλεοὺς
 ἔχουσι, καὶ τὰ πετεινὰ τοῦ οὐρανοῦ κατασκηνώσεις· ὁ δὲ
 νῦν τοῦ ἀνθρώπου οὐκ ἔχει, ποῦ τὴν κεφαλὴν κλεψῃ.

21 Ἐτερος δὲ τῶν μαθητῶν αὐτοῦ εἶπεν αὐτῷ, Κύριε, ἐπε-
 τρεψόν μοι πρῶτου ἀπελθεῖν καὶ θάψαι τὸν πατέρα μου.
 22 ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν αὐτῷ, Ἀκολούθει μοι, καὶ ἀφες τοὺς
 23 νεκροὺς θάψαι τοὺς ἔαντων νεκρούς. Καὶ ἐμβάντι αὐτῷ ³⁶
 24 εἰς τὸ πλοῖον, ἡκολούθησαν αὐτῷ οἱ μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ. καὶ ²³
 ἴδον σεισμὸς μέγας ἐγένετο ἐν τῇ θαλάσσῃ, ὡστε τὸ
 πλοῖον καλύπτεσθαι ὑπὸ τῶν κυμάτων· αὐτὸς δὲ ἐκάθευδε.
 25 καὶ προσελθόντες οἱ μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ ἤγειραν αὐτὸν λέγον- ³⁸
 26 τε, Κύριε, σῶσον ἡμᾶς, ἀπολλύμεθα. καὶ λέγει αὐτοῖς,
 Τί δειλοὶ ἐστε δλιγύπτιστοι; τότε ἐγερθεὶς ἐπετίμησε τοῖς ³⁹
 27 ἀνέμοις καὶ τῇ θαλάσσῃ, καὶ ἐγένετο γαλήνη μεγάλη. οἱ ⁴⁰
 δὲ ἀνθρώποι ἔθαύμασαν λέγοντες, Ποταπός ἐστιν οὗτος,
 δτι καὶ οἱ ἀνέμοι καὶ ἡ θάλασσα ὑπακούουσιν αὐτῷ; ⁵

28 Καὶ ἐλθόντι αὐτῷ εἰς τὸ πέραν εἰς τὴν χώραν τῶν ¹
 Γεργεσηνῶν, ὑπήντησαν αὐτῷ δύο δαμανιζόμενοι ἐκ τῶν ²
 μυημελῶν ἐξερχόμενοι χαλεποὶ λίαν, ὡστε μὴ ἰσχύειν τινὰ ³
 29 παρελθεῖν διὰ τῆς ὁδοῦ ἐκείνης, καὶ ἴδον ἔκραξαν λέ- ⁷
 γούτες, Τί ἡμῖν καὶ σοὶ, Ἰησοῦν νιὲ τοῦ Θεοῦ; ηλθες ὡδε

13 ἑκατοντάρχη A. 15 διηκόνει αὐτῷ D. 25 αὐτοῦ οι. A.
 28 γερασηνῶν C. γαδαρινῶν D. 29 Ἰησοῦ οι. A.

13 there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth. And Jesus said unto the centurion, Go thy way; and as thou hast believed, so be it done unto thee. And his servant was healed in the selfsame hour.

14 ¶ ^k And when Jesus was come into Peter's house, he ^k Mark 1. 29,
15 saw ^l his wife's mother laid, and sick of a fever. And ^{30, 31. Luke 4. 38, 39.}
he touched her hand, and the fever left her: and she
16 arose, and ministered unto them. ¶ ^m When the even ^m Mark 1. 32,
was come, they brought unto him many that were ^{&c. Luke 4. 40, 41.}
possessed with devils: and he cast out the spirits with
17 his word, and healed all that were sick: that it might
be fulfilled which was spoken by Esaias the prophet,
saying, ⁿ Himself took our infirmities, and bare our ⁿ Isai. 53. 4.
sicknesses. ^{¶ Pet. 2. 24.}

18 ¶ Now when Jesus saw great multitudes about him,
he gave commandment to depart unto the other side.

19 ^o And a certain scribe came, and said unto him, Mas- ^o Luke 9. 57,
ter, I will follow thee whithersoever thou goest. And ^{58.}

Jesus saith unto him, The foxes have holes, and the
birds of the air *have* nests; but the Son of man hath
21 not where to lay *his* head. ¶ And another of his dis- ^p Luke 9. 59,
ciples said unto him, Lord, ^q suffer me first to go and ^{60.}
22 bury my father. But Jesus said unto him, Follow ^q See 1 Kings 19. 20.
23 me; and let the dead bury their dead. ¶ And when he
was entered into a ship, his disciples followed him.

24 ^r And, behold, there arose a great tempest in the sea, ^r Mark 4. 37,
insomuch that the ship was covered with the waves: ^{&c. Luke 8. 23, &c.}

25 but he was asleep. And his disciples came to *him*,
and awoke him, saying, Lord, save us: we perish.

26 And he saith unto them, Why are ye fearful, O ye of
little faith? Then ^s he arose, and rebuked the winds ^s Ps. 65. 7.
27 and the sea; and there was a great calm. But the ^{& 89. 9.}
men marvelled, saying, What manner of man is this,
that even the winds and the sea obey him!

28 ¶ ^t And when he was come to the other side into the ^t Mark 5. 1,
country of the Gergesenes, there met him two possessed ^{&c. Luke 8. 26, &c.}
with devils, coming out of the tombs, exceeding fierce,
29 so that no man might pass by that way. And, behold,
they cried out, saying, What have we to do with thee,
Jesus, thou Son of God? art thou come hither to

30 πρὸ καιροῦ βασανίσαι ἡμᾶς; ἦν δὲ μακρὰν ἀπ' αὐτῶν 5
 31 ἀγέλη χοίρων πολλῶν βοσκομένη. οἱ δὲ δαίμονες παρε- 12
 32 κάλουν αὐτὸν λέγοντες, Εἰ ἐκβάλλεις ἡμᾶς, ἐπίτρεψον
 33 ἡμῖν ἀπελθεῖν εἰς τὴν ἀγέλην τῶν χοίρων. καὶ εἶπεν 13
 34 αὐτοῖς, Ὄτι γέτε. οἱ δὲ ἔξελθόντες ἀπῆλθον εἰς τὴν
 35 ἀγέλην τῶν χοίρων καὶ ἴδον ὥρμησε πᾶσα ἡ ἀγέλη τῶν
 36 χοίρων κατὰ τοῦ κρημνοῦ εἰς τὴν θάλασσαν, καὶ ἀπέθα-
 37 νον ἐν τοῖς ὄντας. οἱ δὲ βόσκοντες ἔφυγον, καὶ ἀπελ- 14 34
 38 θόντες εἰς τὴν πόλιν, ἀπήγγειλαν πάντα, καὶ τὰ τῶν
 39 δαιμονιζομένων. καὶ ἴδον πᾶσα ἡ πόλις ἐξῆλθεν εἰς συν- 15 35
 40 ἀντησιν τῷ Ἰησοῦ· καὶ ἴδοντες αὐτὸν, παρεκάλεσαν ὅπως
 μεταβῇ ἀπὸ τῶν ὄρλων αὐτῶν.

9 ΚΑΙ ἐμβὰς εἰς τὸ πλοῖον διεπέρασε καὶ ἤλθεν εἰς τὴν 2 5
 2 ἴδιαν πόλιν. καὶ ἴδον προσέφερον αὐτῷ παραλυτικὸν ἐπὶ 3 18
 3 κλίνης βεβλημένον· καὶ ἴδων ὁ Ἰησοῦς τὴν πίστιν αὐ- 5 20
 4 τῶν, εἶπε τῷ παραλυτικῷ, Θάρσει τέκνον, ἀφέωνται σοὶ
 5 αἱ ἀμαρτίαι σου. καὶ ἴδον τινὲς τῶν γραμματέων εἰπον· 6 21
 6 ἐν ἑαυτοῖς, Οὗτος βλασφημεῖ. καὶ ἴδων ὁ Ἰησοῦς τὰς 7 22
 7 ἐνθυμήστεις αὐτῶν, εἶπεν, Ἰνατί ὑμεῖς ἐνθυμεῖσθε πονηρὰ 8 23
 8 ἐν ταῖς καρδίαις ὑμῶν; τί γάρ ἐστιν εὐκοπώτερον, εἶπεν,
 9 Ἀφέωνται σοι αἱ ἀμαρτίαι· ἡ εἰπεῖν, Ἐγειραι καὶ περι-
 10 6 πάτει; Ἰνα δὲ εἰδῆτε, διτὶ ἔξουσίαν ἔχει ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ ἀν- 10 24
 11 θρώπου ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς ἀφίεναι ἀμαρτίας· τότε λέγει τῷ
 12 παραλυτικῷ· Ἐγερθεὶς ἀρόν σου τὴν κλίνην, καὶ ὑπαγει 11 25
 13 εἰς τὸν οἴκον σου. καὶ ἐγερθεὶς ἀπῆλθεν εἰς τὸν οἴκον 12 26
 14 αὐτοῦ. ἴδοντες δὲ οἱ ὄχλοι ἐθαύμασαν, καὶ ἐδόξασαν τὸν
 15 Θεόν, τὸν δόντα ἔξουσίαν τοιαύτην τοῖς ἀνθρώποις.

9 Καὶ παράγων ὁ Ἰησοῦς ἐκεῖθεν, ἐδειν ἀνθρώπουν καθ- 14 27
 10 ἡμενον ἐπὶ τὸ τελώνιον, Ματθαῖον λεγόμενον, καὶ λέγει
 11 αὐτῷ, Ἀκολούθει μοι. καὶ ἀναστὰς ἤκολουθησεν αὐτῷ.
 12 Καὶ ἐγένετο αὐτοῦ ἀνακεψένον ἐν τῇ οἰκίᾳ, καὶ ἴδον πολ- 15 28
 13 λοὶ τελῶναι καὶ ἀμαρτωλοὶ ἐλθάντες συνανέκειντο τῷ
 14 Ἰησοῦν καὶ τοῖς μαθηταῖς αὐτοῦ. καὶ ἴδοντες οἱ Φαρι- 16 29
 15 σαῖοι εἶπον τοῖς μαθηταῖς αὐτοῦ, Διατί μετὰ τῶν τελω-
 16 νῶν καὶ ἀμαρτωλῶν ἐσθίει ὁ διδάσκαλος ὑμῶν; ὁ δὲ 17 30
 17 Ἰησοῦς ἀκούσας εἶπεν αὐτοῖς, Οὐ χρείαν ἔχουσιν οἱ
 18 ἰσχύοντες ἰατροῦ, ἀλλ' οἱ κακῶς ἔχοντες. πορευθέντες 31

31 ἡμᾶς ἀπόστειλον ἡμᾶς εἰς Β. 32 εἰς τοὺς χοίρους καὶ Α. ἀγέ-
 λη κατὰ Α. 1 εἰς πλοῖον D. 2 ἀφέων. σου αἱ ἀμαρτίαι D.
 4 καὶ εἰδὼς δ D. 5 ἀφέων. σου αἱ A. 6 ἐγειρε C. 8 ὄχλοι ἐφο-
 6 θήσαν καὶ C. 12 αὐτοῖς οἱ D.

³⁰t torment us before the time? And there was a good way off from them an herd of many swine feeding.
³¹So the devils besought him, saying, If thou cast us out, suffer us to go away into the herd of swine. And ³²he said unto them, Go. And when they were come out, they went into the herd of swine: and, behold, the whole herd of swine ran violently down a steep ³³place into the sea, and perished in the waters. And they that kept them fled, and went their ways into the city, and told every thing, and what was befallen to the ³⁴possessed of the devils. And, behold, the whole city came out to meet Jesus: and when they saw him, ^uthey ^{u See Deut. 5.}
^{25. 1 Kings 17. 18.}
^{Luke 5. 8.}
^{Acts 16. 39.}
^bAnd, behold, they brought ^{a ch. 4. 13.}
^bto him a man sick of the palsy, lying on a bed: ^cand ^{Luke 5. 18.}
^cJesus seeing their faith said unto the sick of the palsy; Son, be of good cheer; thy sins be forgiven thee.
³And, behold, certain of the scribes said within them-
⁴selves, This *man* blasphemeth. And Jesus ^dknowing ^{d Ps. 139. 2.}
^{ch. 12. 25.}
^{Mark 12. 15.}
^{Luke 5. 22.}
their thoughts said, Wherefore think ye evil in your ^ehearts? For whether is easier, to say, *Thy* sins be ^{& 6. 8. & 9.}
^{47. & 11. 17.}
^fforgiven thee; or to say, Arise, and walk? But that ye may know that the Son of man hath power on earth to forgive sins, (then saith he to the sick of the palsy,) Arise, take up thy bed, and go unto thine house.
^{7, 8}And he arose, and departed to his house. But when the multitudes saw *it*, they marvelled, and glorified God, which had given such power unto men.
⁹¶^eAnd as Jesus passed forth from thence, he saw a ^{a e Mark 2. 14.}
^{Luke 5. 27.}
man, named Matthew, sitting at the receipt of custom: and he saith unto him, Follow me. And he arose,
¹⁰and followed him. ¶^fAnd it came to pass, as Jesus sat ^{f Mark 2. 15.}
^{&c. Luke 5. 29, &c.}
at meat in the house, behold, many publicans and sin-
^{ners} came and sat down with him and his disciples.
¹¹And when the Pharisees saw *it*, they said unto his
disciples, Why eateth your Master with ^gpublicans ^{g ch. 11. 19.}
^{Luke 5. 30.}
¹²and ^hsinners? But when Jesus heard *that*, he said ^{& 15. 2.}
^{h Gal. 2. 15.}
unto them, They that be whole need not a physician, ⁱbut they that are sick. But go ye and learn what

δὲ μάθετε τί ἐστιν, "Ελεον θέλω, καὶ οὐ θυσίαν· οὐ γὰρ
ἡλθον καλέσαι δικαίους, ἀλλ' ἀμαρτωλοὺς εἰ μετά-
νοιαν.

14 Τότε προσέρχονται αὐτῷ οἱ μαθηταὶ Ἰωάννου λέγον- 18 33
τες, Διατί ἡμεῖς καὶ οἱ Φαρισαῖοι υποτεύομεν πολλὰ, οἱ

15 δὲ μαθηταὶ σου οὐ υποτεύονται; καὶ εἶπεν αὐτοῖς ὁ Ἰη- 19 34
σοῦς, Μὴ δύνανται οἱ υἱοὶ τοῦ νυμφῶν πενθεῖν, ἐφ' 35
ὅσον μετ' αὐτῶν ἐστιν ὁ νυμφίος; ἐλεύσονται δὲ ἡμέραι 20
ὅταν ἀπαρθῇ ἀπ' αὐτῶν ὁ νυμφίος, καὶ τότε υποτεύσου- 36
16 σιν. οὐδεὶς δὲ ἐπιβάλλει ἐπίβλημα ῥάκους ἀγνάφου ἐπὶ 21 37
ἱματίῳ παλαιῷ· αἴρει γὰρ τὸ πλήρωμα αὐτοῦ ἀπὸ τοῦ 38
17 ἱματίου, καὶ χεῖρον σχίσμα γίνεται. οὐδὲ βάλλουσιν 22 39
οἶνον νέον εἰς ἀσκοὺς παλαιούς· εἰ δὲ μῆγε, ρήγινυνται 40
οἱ ἀσκοὶ, καὶ ὁ οἶνος ἐκχείται, καὶ οἱ ἀσκοὶ ἀπολούνται· 41
ἀλλὰ βάλλουσιν οἶνον νέον εἰς ἀσκοὺς καινούς, καὶ ἀμ- 42
φότερα συντηροῦνται.

18 Ταῦτα αὐτοῦ λαλοῦντος αὐτοῖς, ἵδον ἄρχων ἐλθὼν 5 43
προσεκύνει αὐτῷ λέγων, "Οτι τὸ θυγάτηρ μου ἄρτι ἔτε- 22 44
λεύτησεν" ἀλλὰ ἐλθὼν ἐπίθεε τὴν χεῖρά σου ἐπ' αὐτὴν, 45
19 καὶ ζήσεται. καὶ ἐγερθεὶς ὁ Ἰησοῦς ἡκολούθησεν αὐτῷ καὶ 24 46
οἱ μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ.

20 Καὶ ἵδον γυνὴ αἵμορροοῦσα δώδεκα ἔτη, προσελθοῦσα 25 47
21 ὅπισθεν, ἤφατο τοῦ κρασπέδου τοῦ ἱματίου αὐτοῦ. ἔλεγε 28
γὰρ ἐν ἑαυτῇ, Ἐὰν μόνον ἀψωμαι τοῦ ἱματίου αὐτοῦ,

22 σωθήσομαι. ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς ἐπιστραφεὶς καὶ ἵδων αὐτὴν, 48
εἶπε, Θάρσει θύγατερ· ἡ πίστις σου σέσωκέ σε. καὶ 34
23 ἐσώθῃ ἡ γυνὴ ἀπὸ τῆς ὕρας ἐκείνης. Καὶ ἐλθὼν ὁ Ἰη- 38
σοῦς εἰς τὴν οἰκίαν τοῦ ἄρχοντος, καὶ ἵδων τοὺς αὐλητὰς

24 καὶ τὸν ὄχλον θορυβούμενον, λέγει αὐτοῖς, Ἀναχωρεῖτε· 39 52
οὐ γὰρ ἀπέθανε τὸ κοράσιον, ἀλλὰ καθεύδει. καὶ κατεγέ- 53
25 λων αὐτοῦ. δτε δὲ ἐξεβλήθη ὁ ὄχλος, εἰσελθὼν ἐκράτησε 40 54
26 τῆς χειρὸς αὐτῆς, καὶ ἤγερθη τὸ κοράσιον. καὶ ἐξῆλθεν ἡ
φήμη αὐτῇ εἰς δλην τὴν γῆν ἐκείνην.

27 Καὶ παράγοντι ἐκεῖθεν τῷ Ἰησοῦ, ἡκολούθησαν αὐτῷ
δύο τυφλοί, κράζοντες καὶ λέγοντες, Ἐλέησον ἡμᾶς νὺν
28 Δαβὶδ. ἐλθόντι δὲ εἰς τὴν οἰκίαν, προσῆλθον αὐτῷ οἱ

13 ἔλεος D. εἰς μετάνοιαν ὅμ. A. 17 ἀμφότεροι A. 18 ἄρ-

χων εἰς ἐλθὼν A. ἄρχ. εἰσελθὼν D.

23 θορ. ἔλεγεν D.

27 ἡμᾶς νὺν δαβ. D.

that meaneth, I will have mercy, and not sacrifice: <sup>1 Hos. 6. 6.
Mic. 6. 6, 7.
8. ch. 12. 7.
k 1 Tim. 1.
15.</sup> *for I am not come to call the righteous,* ^b*but sinners* <sup>1 Mark 2. 18,
&c. Luke 5.
33, &c. & 18.
12.</sup> *to repentance.*

¹⁴ ¶ Then came to him the disciples of John, saying,

¹⁵ Why do we and the Pharisees fast oft, but thy disci- <sup>1 Mark 2. 18,
&c. Luke 5.
33, &c. & 18.
12.</sup> ples fast not? And Jesus said unto them, Can ^mthe children of the bridechamber mourn, as long as the ⁿJohn 3. 29. bridegroom is with them? but the days will come, when the bridegroom shall be taken from them, and ¹⁶then shall they fast. No man putteth a piece of ¹new ^pActs 13. 2,
^{3. & 14. 23.} cloth unto an old garment, for that which is put in to ¹Cor. 7. 5. fill it up taketh from the garment, and the rent is ¹⁷made worse. Neither do men put new wine into old bottles: else the bottles break, and the wine runneth out, and the bottles perish: but they put new wine into new bottles, and both are preserved.

¹⁸ ¶ While he spake these things unto them, behold, ^oMark 5. 22,
^{&c. Luke 8.} there came a certain ruler, and worshipped him, say- ^{41, &c.} ing, My daughter is even now dead: but come and lay ¹⁹thy hand upon her, and she shall live. And Jesus arose, and followed him, and *so did* his disciples.

²⁰ ¶ And, behold, a woman, which was diseased with ^pMark 5. 25.
^{Luke 8. 43.} an issue of blood twelve years, came behind *him*, and ²¹touched the hem of his garment: for she said within ^qLuke 7. 50.
^{& 8. 48. & 17.} herself, If I may but touch his garment, I shall be ^{19. & 18. 42.}whole. But Jesus turned him about, and when he saw her, he said, Daughter, be of good comfort; ^rAnd thy ^sSee 2 Chron. ^{35. 25.} faith hath made thee whole. And the woman was ^tActs 20. 10. ²³made whole from that hour. ^rAnd when Jesus came ^rMark 5. 38.
^{Luke 8. 51.} into the ruler's house, and saw ^sthe minstrels and the ²⁴people making a noise, he said unto them, ^tGive place: ^{35. 25.} for the maid is not dead, but sleepeth. And they ²⁵laughed him to scorn. But when the people were put forth, he went in, and took her by the hand, and ²⁶the maid arose. And ²the fame hereof went abroad into all that land.

²⁷ ¶ And when Jesus departed thence, two blind men ^uch. 15. 22.
^{& 20. 30, 31.} followed him, crying, and saying, ^uThou son of David, ^{Mark 10. 47.}
^{48. Luke 18. 38, 39.} have mercy on us. And when he was come into the

¹ Or, *raw, or, unwrought cloth.*

² Or, *this fame.*

τυφλοί, καὶ λέγει αὐτοῖς ὁ Ἰησοῦς, Πιστεύετε ὅτι δύνα-
29 μαι τοῦτο ποιῆσαι; λέγουσιν αὐτῷ, Ναὶ Κύριε. τότε
ῆψατο τῶν ὀφθαλμῶν αὐτῶν λέγων, Κατὰ τὴν πόστιν
ὑμῶν γενηθήτω ὑμῖν. καὶ ἀνεψίθησαν αὐτῶν οἱ ὀφθαλ-
30 μοί· καὶ ἐνεβριψάτο αὐτοῖς ὁ Ἰησοῦς λέγων, Ὁράτε
31 μηδὲὶς γινωσκέτω. οἱ δὲ ἔξελθόντες διεφήμισαν αὐτὸν ἐν
δλῃ τῇ γῇ ἐκείνῃ.

32 Αὐτῶν δὲ ἔξερχομένων, ἵδον προσήνεγκαν αὐτῷ ἄν-
33 θρωπον κωφὸν δαιμονιζόμενον. καὶ ἐκβληθέντος τοῦ δαι-
μονίου, ἐλάλησεν ὁ κωφός· καὶ ἐθαύμασαν οἱ ὅχλοι
34 λέγοντες, Οὐδέποτε ἐφάνη οὕτως ἐν τῷ Ἰσραὴλ. οἱ δὲ
Φαρισαῖοι ἔλεγον, Ἐν τῷ ἄρχοντι τῶν δαιμονίων ἐκβάλ-
λει τὰ δαιμόνια.

35 ΚΑΙ περιῆγεν ὁ Ἰησοῦς τὰς πόλεις πάσας καὶ τὰς
κώμας, διδάσκων ἐν ταῖς συναγωγαῖς αὐτῶν, καὶ κηρύσ-
σων τὸ εὐαγγέλιον τῆς βασιλείας, καὶ θεραπεύων πᾶσαν
36 νόσον καὶ πᾶσαν μαλακίαν ἐν τῷ λαῷ. Ἰδὼν δὲ τοὺς
ὅχλους, ἐσπλαγχνίσθη περὶ αὐτῶν, ὅτι ἡσαν ἐκλελυμένοι
37 καὶ ἔρριψμένοι ὥστε πρόβατα μὴ ἔχοντα ποιμένα. τότε
λέγει τοῖς μαθηταῖς αὐτοῦ, Ὁ μὲν θερισμὸς πολὺς, οἱ δὲ
38 ἔργαται δλίγοι· δεήθητε οὖν τοῦ κυρίου τοῦ θερισμοῦ,
ΙΟ ὅπως ἐκβάλῃ ἔργάτας εἰς τὸν θερισμὸν αὐτοῦ. Καὶ προσ-
7 καλεσάμενος τοὺς δώδεκα μαθητὰς αὐτοῦ, ἔδωκεν αὐτοῖς
ἐξουσίαν πνευμάτων ἀκαθάρτων, ὥστε ἐκβάλλειν αὐτὰ,
2 καὶ θεραπεύειν πᾶσαν νόσον καὶ πᾶσαν μαλακίαν. Τῶν
δὲ δώδεκα ἀποστόλων τὰ δυνάματά ἔστι ταῦτα· πρῶτος
Σίμων ὁ λεγόμενος Πέτρος, καὶ Ἀνδρέας ὁ ἀδελφὸς αὐ-
τοῦ· Ἰάκωβος ὁ τοῦ Ζεβεδαίου, καὶ Ἰωάννης ὁ ἀδελφὸς
3 αὐτοῦ· Φίλιππος, καὶ Βαρθολομαῖος· Θωμᾶς, καὶ Ματ-
θαῖος ὁ τελώνης· Ἰάκωβος ὁ τοῦ Ἀλφαίου, καὶ Λεβ-
4 βαῖος ὁ ἐπικληθεὶς Θαδδαῖος· Σίμων ὁ Κανανίτης, καὶ
Ἰούδας Ἰσκαριώτης ὁ καὶ παραδοὺς αὐτὸν.

5 Τούτους τοὺς δώδεκα ἀπέστειλεν ὁ Ἰησοῦς, παραγγεί-
λας αὐτοῖς λέγων, Εἰς ὅδον ἐθνῶν μὴ ἀπέλθητε, καὶ εἰς
6 πόλιν Σαμαρείτῶν μὴ εἰσέλθητε· πορεύεσθε δὲ μᾶλλον
7 πρὸς τὰ πρόβατα τὰ ἀπολωλότα οἴκου Ἰσραὴλ. πορευό-
μενοι δὲ κηρύσσετε λέγοντες, "Οτι ἡγγικεν ἡ βασιλεία

35 ἐν τῷ λαῷ ὅτι. A.

κληθεὶς θαδδαῖος ὅτι. D.

36 ἡσαν ἐσκυλμένοι καὶ A.
4 σίμων δ κανανῖος D.

3 δ ἐπι-

house, the blind men came to him: and Jesus saith unto them, Believe ye that I am able to do this? They said unto him, Yea, Lord. Then touched he their eyes, saying, According to your faith be it unto you. And their eyes were opened; and Jesus straitly charged them, saying, ^a See that no man know it. ^{x ch. 8. 4. & 12. 16. & 17. 9.}
^{y Luke 5. 14.}
^{y Mark 7. 36.}

But they, when they were departed, spread abroad his fame in all that country.

^z As they went out, behold, they brought to him ^a ^z See ch. 12. ^{22.} Luke 11. a dumb man possessed with a devil. And when the ^{14.} devil was cast out, the dumb spake: and the multitudes marvelled, saying, It was never so seen in Israel.

But the Pharisees said, ^a He casteth out devils through the prince of the devils.

^b And Jesus went about all the cities and villages, ^a ch. 12. 24.
^c teaching in their synagogues, and preaching the gospel of the kingdom, and healing every sickness and ^b Mark 6. 6.
^c ch. 4. 23.
^d Luke 13. 22.

every disease among the people. ^d But when he saw the multitudes, he was moved with compassion on them, because they ¹ fainted, and were scattered abroad,

^e as sheep having no shepherd. Then saith he unto ^e Num. 27. 17.
^f his disciples, ^f The harvest truly is plenteous, but the ^{1 Kings 22.}
^g labourers are few; ^g pray ye therefore the Lord of the ^{17. Ezek. 34.}
^h harvest, that he will send forth labourers into his har- ^{5. Zech. 10. 2.}
ⁱ vest. ⁱ And ^a when he had called unto him his twelve ^f Luke 10. 2.
^j disciples, he gave them power ^j against unclean spirits, ^{John 4. 35.}
^k to cast them out, and to heal all manner of sickness ^g 2 Thess. 3.
^l and all manner of disease. Now the names of the ^{1. Mark 3. 13.}
^m twelve apostles are these; The first, Simon, ^b who is ^b John 1. 42.
ⁿ called Peter, and Andrew his brother; James the son ^c Luke 6. 15.
^o of Zebedee, and John his brother; Philip, and Bar- ^{Acts 1. 13.}
^p tholomew; Thomas, and Matthew the publican; James ^d John 13. 26.
^q the son of Alpheus, and Lebbæus, whose surname was ^e ch. 4. 15.
^r Thaddæus; ^s Simon the Canaanite, and Judas ^f See 2 Kings 17. 24.
^t Iscariot, who also betrayed him. ^g John 4. 9, 20.
^u These twelve Jesus sent forth, and commanded them, ^g ch. 15. 24.
^v saying, ^e Go not into the way of the Gentiles, and into ^h Acts 13. 46.
^w any city of ^f the Samaritans enter ye not: ^h but go ra- ^h Isai. 53. 6.
^x ther to the ^h lost sheep of the house of Israel. ⁱ And ^h Jer. 50. 6, 17.
^y ^g Ezek. 84. 5.
^z ^{2. 25.} ⁱ Pet. 1. Luke 9. 2.

¹ Or, were tired and lay down.² Or, over.

8 τῶν οὐρανῶν. ἀσθενοῦντας θεραπεύετε, λεπροὺς καθαρίζετε, νεκροὺς ἐγείρετε, δαιμόνια ἐκβάλλετε. δωρεὰν 9 ἐλάβετε, δωρεὰν δότε. Μὴ κτήσησθε χρυσὸν, μηδὲ ἄρ- 8
10 γυρον, μηδὲ χαλκὸν εἰς τὰς ζώνας ὑμῶν, μὴ πήραν εἰς
δόδον, μηδὲ δύο χιτῶνας, μηδὲ ὑποδήματα, μηδὲ ῥάβδον· 9
11 ἄξιος γὰρ ὁ ἐργάτης τῆς τροφῆς αὐτοῦ ἔστιν. Εἰς ἦν δὲ το- 4
12 ἀν πόλιν ἡ κώμην εἰσέλθητε, ἔξετάσατε τίς ἐν αὐτῇ ἄξιος
13 ἔστιν· κάκει μείνατε, ἕως ἂν ἔξελθητε. εἰσερχόμενοι δὲ
14 εἰς τὴν οἰκίαν, ἀσπάσασθε αὐτήν. καὶ ἐὰν μὲν ἡ ἡ οἰκία
ἀξία, ἐλθέτω ἡ εἰρήνη ὑμῶν ἐπ' αὐτήν· ἐὰν δὲ μὴ ἡ ἀξία,
15 ἡ εἰρήνη ὑμῶν πρὸς ὑμᾶς ἐπιστραφήτω. καὶ θς ἐὰν μὴ 11 5
δέξηται ὑμᾶς, μηδὲ ἀκούσῃ τοὺς λόγους ὑμῶν, ἔξερχό-
μενοι τῆς οἰκίας ἡ τῆς πόλεως ἐκείνης, ἐκτινάξατε τὸν
16 κουνιορτὸν τῶν ποδῶν ὑμῶν. ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν, ἀνεκτότερον
ἔσται γῆ Σοδόμων καὶ Γομόρρων ἐν ἡμέρᾳ κρίσεως, ἡ τῇ
πόλει ἐκείνῃ.

16 Ἰδοὺ ἐγὼ ἀποστέλλω ὑμᾶς ὡς πρόβατα ἐν μέσῳ λύ-
κων· γίνεσθε οὖν φρόνιμοι ὡς οἱ ὅφεις, καὶ ἀκέραιοι ὡς
17 αἱ περιστέραι· προσέχετε δὲ ἀπὸ τῶν ἀνθρώπων· παρα-
δώσουσι γὰρ ὑμᾶς εἰς συνέδρια, καὶ ἐν ταῖς συναγωγαῖς
18 αὐτῶν μαστιγώσουσιν ὑμᾶς· καὶ ἐπὶ ἡγεμόνας δὲ καὶ
βασιλεῖς ἀχθήσεσθε ἐνεκεν ἐμοῦ, εἰς μαρτύριον αὐτοῖς
19 καὶ τοῖς ἔθνεσιν. ὅταν δὲ παραδιδώσιν ὑμᾶς, μὴ μεριμνή-
σητε πῶς ἡ τί λαλήστε· δοθήσεται γὰρ ὑμῖν ἐν ἐκείνῃ
20 τῇ ὥρᾳ τί λαλήστε· οὐ γὰρ ὑμεῖς ἔστε οἱ λαλοῦντες,
ἀλλὰ τὸ Πνεῦμα τοῦ πατρὸς ὑμῶν τὸ λαλοῦν ἐν ὑμῖν.
21 Παραδώσει δὲ ἀδελφὸς ἀδελφὸν εἰς θάνατον, καὶ πατὴρ
τέκνου· καὶ ἐπαναστήσονται τέκνα ἐπὶ γονεῖς, καὶ θανα-
22 τώσουσιν αὐτούς. καὶ ἔσεσθε μισούμενοι ὑπὸ πάντων διὰ
τὸ ὄνομά μου· ὁ δὲ ὑπομείνας εἰς τέλος, οὗτος σωθή-
23 σται. ὅταν δὲ διώκωσιν ὑμᾶς ἐν τῇ πόλει ταύτῃ, φεύγετε
εἰς τὴν ἄλλην. ἀμὴν γὰρ λέγω ὑμῖν, οὐ μὴ τελέσητε
τὰς πόλεις τοῦ Ἰσραὴλ, ἔως ἂν ἐλθῃ ὁ νὺὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώ-
24 που. Οὐκ ἔστι μαθητὴς ὑπὲρ τὸν διδάσκαλον, οὐδὲ δοῦ-
25 λος ὑπὲρ τὸν κύριον αὐτοῦ. ἀρκετὸν τῷ μαθητῇ ἵνα
γένηται ὡς ὁ διδάσκαλος αὐτοῦ, καὶ ὁ δοῦλος ὡς ὁ κύριος

8 νεκροὺς ἐγείρετε λεπροὺς καθαρίζετε τρ. A. 10 ῥάβδους C. ἔστιν
οὐ. D. 15 γομόρρας D. 19 ὅταν δὲ παραδώσουσιν D. δοθή-
σται—λαλήστε D. 23 φεύγετε εἰς τὴν ἑτέραν· καὶ ἐκ ταύτης δι-
ώκωσιν ὑμᾶς, φεύγετε εἰς τὴν ἄλλην B. γὰρ οὐ. D.

as ye go, preach, saying, ^kThe kingdom of heaven is at hand. Heal the sick, cleanse the lepers, raise the dead, cast out devils: ^lfreely ye have received, freely give. ^mProvide neither gold, nor silver, nor brass in your purses, nor scrip for your journey, neither two coats, neither shoes, nor yet staves: ⁿfor the workman is worthy of his meat. ^pAnd into whatsoever city or town ye shall enter, enquire who in it is worthy; and there abide till ye go thence. And when ye come into an house, salute it. ^qAnd if the house be worthy, let your peace come upon it: ^rbut if it be not worthy, let your peace return to you. ^sAnd whosoever shall not receive you, nor hear your words, when ye depart out of that house or city, ^tshake off the dust of your feet. Verily I say unto you, ^uIt shall be more tolerable for the land of Sodom and Gomorrah in the day of judgment, than for that city.

¹⁶ ¶ Behold, I send you forth as sheep in the midst of wolves: ^ybe ye therefore wise as serpents, and ^zharmless as doves. But beware of men: for ^athey will deliver you up to the councils, and ^bthey will scourge you in their synagogues; and ^cye shall be brought before governors and kings for my sake, for a testimony against them and the Gentiles. ^dBut when they deliver you up, take no thought how or what ye shall speak: for ^eit shall be given you in that same hour what ye shall speak. ^fFor it is not ye that speak, but the Spirit of your Father which speaketh in you. ^gAnd the brother shall deliver up the brother to death, and the father the child: and the children shall rise up against ^htheir parents, and cause them to be put to death. And ⁱye shall be hated of all men for my name's sake: ^jbut he that endureth to the end shall be saved. But ^kwhen they persecute you in this city, flee ye into another: for verily I say unto you, Ye shall not ^lhave gone over the cities of Israel, till the Son of man be come. ^mThe disciple is not above his master, nor the servant above his lord. It is enough for the disciple that he be as his master, and the ser-

¹ Or, Get. ² Gr. a staff. ³ Or, simple. ⁴ Or, end, or, finish.

^k ch. 3. 2.
[&] 4. 17.
^l Luke 10. 9.

¹ Acts 8. 18.

^{20.}

^m 1 Sam. 9. 7.

^{Mark} 6. 8.

^{Luke} 9. 3. &

10. 4. & 22. 35.

ⁿ See Mark

6. 8.

^o Luke 10. 7.

^{1 Cor.} 9. 7, &c.

ⁱ Tim. 5. 18.

^p Luke 10. 8.

^q Luke 10. 5.

^r Ps. 35. 13.

^s Mark 6. 11.

^l Luke 9. 5.

^t Neh. 5. 13.

^u Acts 13. 51.

^v 18. 6.

^w ch. 11. 22.

^{24.}

^x Luke 10. 3.

^y Rom. 16. 19.

^{Eph.} 5. 15.

^z 1 Cor. 14. 20.

^{Phil.} 2. 15.

^a ch. 24. 9.

^{Mark} 13. 9.

^{Luke} 12. 11.

[&] 21. 12.

^b Acts 5. 40.

^c Acts 12. 1.

[&] 24. 10.

^d & 25. 7, 23.

^e 2 Tim. 4. 16.

^d Mark 13.

^{11, 12, 13.}

^{Luke} 12. 11.

[&] 21. 14, 15.

^e Ex. 4. 12.

^{Jer.} 1. 7.

^f 2 Sam. 23. 2.

^g Acts 4. 8. & 6.

^{10, 2 Tim.} 4.

^{17.}

^h Mic. 7. 6.

^{ver.} 35, 36.

^{Luke} 21. 16.

ⁱ Dan. 12. 12,

^{13, ch. 24. 13.}

^{Mark} 13. 13.

^k ch. 2. 13. &

4. 12. & 12. 15.

^{Acts} 8. 1. & 9.

^{25. & 14. 6.}

^{1 ch.} 16. 28.

^m Luke 6. 40.

^{John} 13. 16.

[&] 15. 20.

αὐτοῦ. εἰ τὸν οἰκοδεσπότην Βεελζεβύν ἐκάλεσαν, πόσῳ
 26 μᾶλλον τοὺς οἰκιακοὺς αὐτοῦ; Μὴ οὖν φοβηθῆτε αὐτούς·
 οὐδὲν γάρ ἔστι κεκαλυμμένου, δούλου ἀποκαλυφθήσεται·
 27 καὶ κρυπτὸν, δούλου γνωσθήσεται. δούλος ὑμῖν ἐν τῇ
 σκοτίᾳ, εἴπατε ἐν τῷ φωτί· καὶ δούλος τὸ οὖς ἀκούετε,
 28 κηρύξατε ἐπὶ τῶν δωμάτων. καὶ μὴ φοβηθῆτε ἀπὸ τῶν
 ἀποκτεινόντων τὸ σῶμα, τὴν δὲ ψυχὴν μὴ δυναμένων
 29 ἀποκτεῖναν· φοβηθῆτε δὲ μᾶλλον τὸν δυνάμενον καὶ ψυ-
 χὴν καὶ σῶμα ἀπολέσαι ἐν γεέννῃ. οὐχὶ δύο στρουθία
 ἀσταρίου πωλεῖται; καὶ ἐν ἐξ αὐτῶν οὐ πεσεῖται ἐπὶ
 30 τὴν γῆν ἀνευ τοῦ πατρὸς ὑμῶν· ὑμῶν δὲ καὶ αἱ τρίχες
 31 τῆς κεφαλῆς πᾶσαι ἡριθμημέναι εἰσὶ. μὴ οὖν φοβηθῆτε·
 32 πολλῶν στρουθίων διαφέρετε ὑμεῖς. Πᾶς οὖν δοτις δμο-
 λογήσει ἐν ἐμοὶ ἔμπροσθεν τῶν ἀνθρώπων, δομολογήσω
 κἀγὼ ἐν αὐτῷ ἔμπροσθεν τοῦ πατρός μου τοῦ ἐν οὐρα-
 33 νοῖς. δοτις δὲ ἀν ἀρνήσηται με ἔμπροσθεν τῶν ἀνθρώπων,
 ἀρνήσομαι αὐτὸν κάγὼ ἔμπροσθεν τοῦ πατρός μου τοῦ ἐν
 34 οὐρανοῖς. Μὴ νομίσητε δτι ἥλθον βαλεῖν εἰρήνην ἐπὶ
 τὴν γῆν· οὐκ ἥλθον βαλεῖν εἰρήνην, ἀλλὰ μάχαραν.
 35 ἥλθον γὰρ διχάσαι ἀνθρωπον κατὰ τοῦ πατρὸς αὐτοῦ, καὶ
 θυγατέρα κατὰ τῆς μητρὸς αὐτῆς, καὶ νύμφην κατὰ τῆς
 36 πενθερᾶς αὐτῆς· καὶ ἔχθροὶ τοῦ ἀνθρώπου; αἱ οἰκιακοὶ
 37 αὐτοῦ. δο φιλῶν πατέρα ἢ μητέρα ὑπὲρ ἐμὲ, οὐκ ἔστι
 μου ἄξιος· καὶ δο φιλῶν νίδον ἢ θυγατέρα ὑπὲρ ἐμὲ, οὐκ
 38 ἔστι μου ἄξιος· καὶ δο οὐ λαμβάνει τὸν σταυρὸν αὐτοῦ
 39 καὶ ἀκολουθεῖ δότισι μου, οὐκ ἔστι μου ἄξιος. δο εὑρῶν
 τὴν ψυχὴν αὐτοῦ, ἀπολέσει αὐτήν· καὶ δο ἀπολέσας τὴν
 40 ψυχὴν αὐτοῦ ἔνεκεν ἐμοῦ, εὑρήσει αὐτήν. Ὁ δεχόμενος
 ὑμᾶς, ἐμὲ δέχεται· καὶ δο ἐμὲ δεχόμενος, δέχεται τὸν
 41 ἀποστελλαντά με. δο δεχόμενος προφήτην εἰς ὅνομα προ-
 φήτου, μισθὸν προφήτου λήψεται· καὶ δο δεχόμενος δλ-
 42 καιον εἰς ὅνομα δικαίου, μισθὸν δικαίου λήψεται· καὶ δο
 ἐὰν ποτίσῃ ἔνα τῶν μικρῶν τούτων ποτήριον ψυχροῦ

25 βεελζ. ἐπεκάλεσαν Α. τοὺς οἰκειακοὺς Σ. 28 καὶ μὴ φοβεῖ-
 σθε Α. ἀποκτενόντων Α. 29 ἐπὶ τὴν γῆν οπ. Β. 31 μὴ οὖν
 φοβεῖσθε Δ.

vant as his lord. If ⁿthey have called the master of the house ¹Beelzebub, how much more shall they call them of his houshold? Fear them not therefore: ^ofor there is nothing covered, that shall not be revealed; ^pAnd he that hid, that shall not be known. What I tell you in darkness, that speak ye in light: and what ye hear in the ear, that preach ye upon the housetops. ^qBut fear not them which kill the body, but are not able to kill the soul: but rather fear him which is able to destroy both soul and body in hell. Are not two sparrows sold for a ²farthing? and one of them shall not fall on the ground without your Father. ^rBut the very hairs of your head are all numbered. Fear ye not therefore, ye are of more value than many sparrows. ^sWhosoever therefore shall confess me before men, him will I confess also before my Father which is in heaven. ^tBut whosoever shall deny me before men, him will I also deny before my Father which is in heaven. ^uThink not that I am come to send peace on earth: I came not to send peace, but a sword. ^vFor I am come to set a man at variance against his father, and the daughter against her mother, and the daughter in law against her mother in law. And ^wye man's foes shall be they of his own houshold. ^xHe that loveth father or mother more than me is not worthy of me: and he that loveth son or daughter more than me is not worthy of me. ^yAnd he that taketh not his cross, and followeth after me, is not worthy of me. ^zHe that findeth his life shall lose it: and he that loseth his life for my sake shall find it. ¶ ^aHe that receiveth you receiveth me, and he that receiveth me receiveth him that sent me. ^bHe that receiveth a prophet in the name of a prophet shall receive a prophet's reward; and he that receiveth a righteous man in the name of a righteous man shall receive a righteous man's reward. ^cAnd whosoever shall give to drink unto one of these little ones a cup of cold water only

n ch. 12. 24.
Mark 5. 22.
Luke 11. 15.
John 8. 48,
52.
^d Mark 4. 22.
Luke 8. 17.
& 12. 2. 3.
^e Isai. 8. 12,
13. Luke 12.
4. 1 Pet. 3. 14.
^f 1 Sam. 14.
45. 2 Sam.
14. 11.
Luke 21. 18.
Acts 27. 34.
^g Luke 12. 8.
Rom. 10. 9,
10.
^h Rev. 3. 5.
ⁱ Mark 8. 38.
Luke 9. 26.
2 Tim. 2. 12.
^j Luke 12. 49,
51, 52, 53.
^k Ps. 41. 9.
& 55. 13.
^l Mic. 7. 6.
John 13. 18.
^m Luke 14. 26.
ⁿ ch. 16. 24.
Mark 8. 34.
Luke 9. 23.
& 14. 27.
^o ch. 16. 25.
Luke 17. 33.
John 12. 25.
^p Luke 9. 48.
& 10. 16.
John 12. 44.
^q 1 Kings 17.
10. & 18. 4.
^r 2 Kings 4. 8.
^s ch. 8. 5, 6.
& 25. 40.
Mark 9. 41.
Heb. 6. 10.

¹ Gr. *Beelzebul*. ² It is in value halfpenny farthing in the original, as being the tenth part of the Roman penny: see on ch. 18. 28.

μόνον εἰς δυνομα μαθητοῦ, ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν, οὐ μὴ ἀπο-⁷
λέσῃ τὸν μισθὸν αὐτοῦ.

Ι Ι Καὶ ἐγένετο ὅτε ἐτέλεσεν ὁ Ἰησοῦς διατάσσων τοῖς
δώδεκα μαθηταῖς αὐτοῦ, μετέβη ἐκεῖθεν τοῦ διδάσκειν καὶ
κηρύσσειν ἐν ταῖς πόλεσιν αὐτῶν.

2 Ὁ ΔΕ Ἰωάννης ἀκούσας ἐν τῷ δεσμωτηρίῳ τὰ ἔργα 18
3 τοῦ Χριστοῦ, πέμψας δύο τῶν μαθητῶν αὐτοῦ, εἶπεν 19
4 αὐτῷ, Σὺ εἶ ὁ ἐρχόμενος, η ἔτερον προσδοκῶμεν; καὶ 22
ἀποκριθεὶς ὁ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν αὐτοῖς, Πορευθέντες ἀπαγ-
5 γεώλατε Ἰωάννη, ἢ ἀκούετε καὶ βλέπετε· τυφλοὶ ἀνα-
βλέπουσι, καὶ χωλοὶ περιπατοῦσι· λεπροὶ καθαρίζονται,
καὶ κωφοὶ ἀκούονται· νεκροὶ ἐγείρονται, καὶ πτωχοὶ εὐαγ-
6 γελῶνται· καὶ μακάριος ἐστιν ὃς ἔὰν μὴ σκανδαλισθῇ 23
7 ἐν ἐμοί. Τούτων δὲ πορευομένων, ἥρξατο ὁ Ἰησοῦς λέ-
γειν τοῖς ὄχλοις περὶ Ἰωάννου, Τί ἐξήλθετε εἰς τὴν
ἔρημον θεάσασθαι; κάλαμον ὑπὸ ἀνέμου σαλευόμενον;
8 ἀλλὰ τί ἐξήλθετε ἰδεῖν; ἄνθρωπον ἐν μαλακοῖς ἴματοῖς 25
ἡμφιεσμένον; Ἰδοὺ οἱ τὰ μαλακὰ φοροῦντες, ἐν τοῖς οἴ-
9 κοις τῶν βασιλέων εἰσίν. ἀλλὰ τί ἐξήλθετε ἰδεῖν; προ-
φήτην; ναὶ λέγω ὑμῖν, καὶ περισσότερον προφήτου.
10 οὗτος γάρ ἐστι περὶ οὓς γέγραπται, Ἰδοὺ ἐγὼ ἀποστέλλω 27
τὸν ἄγγελόν μου πρὸ προσώπου σου, ὃς κατασκευάσει
11 τὴν δδόν σου ἔμπροσθέν σου. Ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν, οὐκ 28
ἐγήγερται ἐν γεννητοῖς γυναικῶν μείζων Ἰωάννου τοῦ
βαπτιστοῦ· ὁ δὲ μικρότερος ἐν τῇ βασιλείᾳ τῶν οὐρανῶν,
12 μείζων αὐτοῦ ἐστιν. ἀπὸ δὲ τῶν ἡμερῶν Ἰωάννου τοῦ
βαπτιστοῦ ἔως ἦρτι ἡ βασιλεία τῶν οὐρανῶν βιάζεται,
13 καὶ βιασταὶ ἀρπάζουσιν αὐτήν. πάντες γάρ οἱ προφῆται
14 καὶ ὁ νόμος ἔως Ἰωάννου προεφήτευσαν· καὶ εἰ θέλετε
15 δέξασθαι, αὐτός ἐστιν Ἡλίας ὁ μέλλων ἐρχεσθαι. ὁ ἔχων
ῶτα ἀκούειν, ἀκούετω. Τίνι δὲ δμοιώσω τὴν γενεὰν ταύ-
16 την; δόμοια ἐστὶ παιδαρίους ἐν ἀγοραῖς καθημένοις, καὶ 32
17 προσφωνοῦσι τοῖς ἑταίροις αὐτῶν, καὶ λέγουσιν, Ηὐλή-
σαμεν ὑμῖν, καὶ οὐκ ὡρχήσασθε· ἐθρηνήσαμεν ὑμῖν, καὶ
18 οὐκ ἐκόψασθε. ἥλθε γάρ Ἰωάννης μήτε ἐσθίων μήτε 33

ἢ πέμψας διὰ τῶν D. 8 τῶν βασιλείων D. 16 δμοία ἐστὶ παιδίοις A.
καθημένοις ἐν ἀγορᾷ D. 8 προσφωνοῦντα τοῖς ἑτέροις αὐτῶν λέγουσιν D.

in the name of a disciple, verily I say unto you, he shall in no wise lose his reward.

11 And it came to pass, when Jesus had made an end of commanding his twelve disciples, he departed thence to teach and to preach in their cities.

2 ^aNOW when John had heard ^bin the prison the ^{a Luke 7. 18,}
 3 works of Christ, he sent two of his disciples, and said ^{19, &c.}
^{b ch. 14. 3.} unto him, Art thou ^che that should come, or do we ^{c Gen. 49. 10.}
 4 look for another? Jesus answered and said unto them, ^{Num. 24. 17.}
^{Dan. 9. 24.}
^{John 6. 14.}

Go and shew John again those things which ye do
 5 hear and see: ^dthe blind receive their sight, and the ^{d Isa. 29. 18.}
^{& 35. 4, 5, 6.} lame walk, the lepers are cleansed, and the deaf hear, ^{& 42. 7.}
^{John 2. 23.} the dead are raised up, and ^ethe poor have the gospel ^{& 3. 2, & 5.}
 6 preached to them. And blessed is ^fhe, whosoever shall ^{36. & 10. 25,}
 7 not ^fbe offended in me. ¶ 8 And as they departed, Je- ^{38. & 14. 11.}
^{e Ps. 22. 26.}
^{Isa. 61. 1.}
^{Luke 4. 18.}
^{Jam. 2. 5.}

What went ye out into the wilderness to see? ^{h A}
 8 reed shaken with the wind? But what went ye out ⁱto ^{h Isa. 8. 14,}
^{15. ch. 13. 57.}
^{for to see? A man clothed in soft raiment?} behold, ^jout & 24. 10.

^{& 26. 31.}
^{9 they that wear soft clothing} are in kings' houses. But ^{Rom. 9. 32,}
^{33. 1 Cor. 1.}
^{what went ye out for to see? A prophet?} yea, I say ^{23. & 2. 14.}
^{1 Pet. 2. 8.}
^{10 unto you, and more than a prophet. For this is ^ghe,} ^{g Luke 7. 24.}
^{of whom it is written, k Behold, I send my messenger} ^{h Eph. 4. 14.}
^{before thy face, which shall prepare thy way before} ^{i ch. 14. 5.}
<sup>11 thee. Verily I say unto you, Among them that are ^{& 21. 26.}
^{k Mal. 3. 1.}
^{born of women there hath not risen a greater than} ^{Luke 1. 76.}
^{John the Baptist: notwithstanding he that is least in} ^{& 7. 26.}
^{12 the kingdom of heaven is greater than he.} ^lAnd from ^{l Luke 16. 16.}</sup>

the days of John the Baptist until now the kingdom
 of heaven ¹suffereth violence, and the violent take it
 13 by force. ^mFor all the prophets and the law proph- ^{m Mal. 4. 6.}
 14 eied until John. And if ye will receive ⁿit, this is
 15 ⁿElias, which was for to come. ^oHe that hath ears ^{n Mal. 4. 5.}
 16 to hear, let him hear. ¶ ^pBut whereunto shall I liken ^{ch. 17. 12.}
^{Luke 1. 17.}
^{17 this generation? It is like unto children sitting in the} ^{o ch. 13. 9.}
^{markets, and calling unto their fellows, and saying,} ^{Luke 8. 8.}
^{We have piped unto you, and ye have not danced;} ^{Rev. 2. 7, 11,}
^{we have mourned unto you, and ye have not lamented.} ^{17, 29, & 3.}
^{18 For John came neither eating nor drinking, and they} ^{6, 13, 22.}
^{p Luke 7. 31.}

¹ Or, *is gotten by force, and they that thrust men.*

19 πίνων· καὶ λέγοντις, Δαιμόνιον ἔχει. ἦλθεν δὲ νίδος τοῦ
ἀνθρώπου ἐσθίων καὶ πίνων· καὶ λέγοντις, ὸ! Ιδού ἀνθρώ-
πος φάγος καὶ οἰνοπότης, τελωνῶν φίλος καὶ ἀμαρτωλῶν.
20 καὶ ἐδικαιώθη ἡ σοφία ἀπὸ τῶν τέκνων αὐτῆς. Τότε
ἥρξατο δινειδίζειν τὰς πόλεις, ἐν αἷς ἐγένοντο αἱ πλεῖσται
21 δυνάμεις αὐτοῦ, δτι οὐ μετενόησαν. Οὐαὶ σοι Χοραῖν,
οὐαί σοι Βηθσαϊδᾶν, δτι εἰ ἐν Τύρῳ καὶ Σιδῶνι ἐγένοντο
αἱ δυνάμεις αἱ γενόμεναι ἐν ὑμῖν, πάλαι δὲ ἐν σάκκῳ
22 καὶ σποδῷ μετενόησαν. πλὴν λέγω ὑμῖν, Τύρῳ καὶ Σι-
23 δῶνι ἀνεκτότερον ἔσται ἐν ἡμέρᾳ κρίσεως, ἡ ὑμῖν. Καὶ
σὺ Καπερναοῦμ, ἡ ἔως τοῦ οὐρανοῦ ὑψωθεῖσα, ἔως ᾧ δοῦ
καταβιβασθήσῃ· δτι εἰ ἐν Σοδόμοις ἐγένοντο αἱ δυνάμεις
αἱ γενόμεναι ἐν σοὶ, ἔμειναν δὲ μέχρι τῆς σήμερον.
24 πλὴν λέγω ὑμῖν, δτι γῇ Σοδόμων ἀνεκτότερον ἔσται ἐν
25 ἡμέρᾳ κρίσεως, ἡ σοὶ. Ἐν ἐκείνῳ τῷ καιρῷ ἀποκριθεὶς
δὲ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν, Ἐξομολογοῦμάλ σοι πάτερ κύριε τοῦ
οὐρανοῦ καὶ τῆς γῆς, δτι ἀπέκρυψας ταῦτα ἀπὸ σοφῶν
26 καὶ συνετῶν, καὶ ἀπεκάλυψας αὐτὰ τηπτοῖς. ναὶ δὲ πατὴρ,
27 δτι οὕτως ἐγένετο εὐδοκία ἐμπροσθέν σου. πάντα μοι
παρεδόθη ὑπὸ τοῦ πατρός μου· καὶ οὐδὲις ἐπιγινώσκει
τὸν νίδον, εἰ μὴ δὲ πατὴρ· οὐδὲ τὸν πατέρα τὸς ἐπιγινώ-
σκει, εἰ μὴ δὲ νίδος, καὶ φῶταν βούληται δὲ νίδος ἀποκαλύ-
28 ψαι. Δεῖτε πρός με πάντες οἱ κοπιῶντες καὶ πεφορ-
29 τισμένοι, καγὼ ἀναπαύσω ὑμᾶς. ἄρατε τὸν ζυγόν μου
ἐφ' ὑμᾶς, καὶ μάθετε ἀπ' ἐμοῦ, δτι πρᾶός εἰμι καὶ ταπει-
νός τῇ καρδίᾳ· καὶ εὑρήσετε ἀπάπαυσιν τὰῖς ψυχαῖς ὑμῶν.
30 δὲ γάρ ζυγός μου χρηστός, καὶ τὸ φορτίον μου ἐλαφρόν
ἐστιν.

I 2 ἘΝ ἐκείνῳ τῷ καιρῷ ἐπορεύθη δὲ Ἰησοῦς τοῖς σάβ- 23
βασι διὰ τῶν σπορίμων· οἱ δὲ μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ ἐπείνασαν,
2 καὶ ἥρξαντο τίλλειν στάχνας καὶ ἐσθίειν. οἱ δὲ Φαρι- 24
σαῖοι ἰδόντες εἶπον αὐτῷ, ὸ! Ιδού οἱ μαθηταὶ σου ποιοῦσιν,
3 δὲ οὐκ ἔξεστι ποιεῖν ἐν σαββάτῳ. δὲ εἶπεν αὐτοῖς, Οὐκ 25 3
ἀνέγνωτε τὸ ἐποίησε Δαβὶδ, δτε ἐπείνασεν αὐτὸς καὶ οἱ
4 μετ' αὐτοῦ; πῶς εἰσῆλθεν εἰς τὸν οἶκον τοῦ Θεοῦ, καὶ 26 4

21 βηθσαϊδὰ C.

3 αὐτὸς om. A.

23 ἡ ἔως τοῦ οὐρανοῦ ὑψωθῆσας η D.

19 say, He hath a devil. The Son of man came eating
 and drinking, and they say, Behold a man gluttonous,
 and a winebibber, q a friend of publicans and sinners. q ch. 9. 10.
 20 But wisdom is justified of her children. ¶ ^r Then began he to upbraid the cities wherein most of his mighty
 gan he to upbraid the cities wherein most of his mighty r Luke 7. 35.
 21 works were done, because they repented not: Woe unto thee, Chorazin ! woe unto thee, Bethsaida ! for
 if the mighty works, which were done in you, had been
 done in Tyre and Sidon, they would have repented
 22 long ago t in sackcloth and ashes. But I say unto you, t Jonah 3. 7.
 t It shall be more tolerable for Tyre and Sidon at the u ch. 10. 15.
 23 day of judgment, than for you. And thou, Caper- ver. 24.
 naum, x which art exalted unto heaven, shalt be brought x See Isa. 14.
 down to hell : for if the mighty works, which have been
 done in thee, had been done in Sodom, it would have
 24 remained until this day. But I say unto you, y That y ch. 10. 15.
 it shall be more tolerable for the land of Sodom in the
 25 day of judgment, than for thee. ¶ z At that time Jesus z Luke 10. 31.
 answered and said, I thank thee, O Father, Lord of
 heaven and earth, because a thou hast hid these things a See Ps. 8. 2.
 from the wise and prudent, b and hast revealed them b Cor. 1. 19.
 27. & 2. 8.
 26 unto babes. Even so, Father: for so it seemed good b Cor. 3. 14.
 & ch. 16. 17.
 27 in thy sight. c All things are delivered unto me of c ch. 28. 18.
 my Father: and no man knoweth the Son, but the Luke 10. 22.
 Father; d neither knoweth any man the Father, save John 3. 35.
 the Son, and e he to whomsoever the Son will reveal & 13. 3.
 28 him. ¶ Come unto me, all ye that labour and are heavy & 17. 2.
 29 laden, and I will give you rest. Take my yoke upon i Cor. 15. 27.
 you, e and learn of me; for I am meek and f lowly in d John 1. 18.
 30 heart: g and ye shall find rest unto your souls. h For & 6. 46. & 10.
 my yoke is easy, and my burden is light. i John 13. 15.
 12 AT that time a Jesus went on the sabbath day Phil. 2. 5.
 through the corn; and his disciples were an hungred, i Pet. 2. 21.
 2 and began to pluck the ears of corn, and to eat. But i John 2. 6.
 when the Pharisees saw it, they said unto him, Behold, f Zech. 9. 9.
 thy disciples do that which is not lawful to do upon Phil. 2. 7. 8.
 3 the sabbath day. But he said unto them, Have ye g Jer. 6. 16.
 not read b what David did, when he was an hungred, h i John 5. 3.
 4 and they that were with him; how he entered into the a Deut. 23. 25.
 house of God, and did eat c the shewbread, which was Mark 2. 23.
 c Ex. 25. 30.
 Lev. 24. 5.
 Luke 6. 1.

τὸν ἄρτους τῆς προθέσεως ἔφαγεν, οὐδὲ οὐκ ἔξδυν ἦν αὐτῷ φαγεῖν, οὐδὲ τοῖς μετ' αὐτοῦ, εἰ μὴ τοῖς ἵερεις μόνοις; 5 ἡ οὐκ ἀνέγνωτε ἐν τῷ νόμῳ, δτι τοῖς σάββασιν οἱ ἵερεις ἐν τῷ ἱερῷ τὸ σάββατον βεβηλοῦσι, καὶ ἀναίτιοι εἰσι; 6,7 λέγω δὲ ὑμῖν, δτι τοῦ ἵεροῦ μείζων ἐστὶν ὁδε. εἰ δὲ ἔγνώκειτε τί ἐστιν, Ἐλεον θέλω καὶ οὐ θυσίαν, οὐκ ἀν 8 κατεδικάσατε τὸν ἀναιτίον. κύριος γάρ ἐστι καὶ τοῦ 28 σαββάτου ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου.

9 Καὶ μεταβὰς ἐκεῖθεν, ἥλθεν εἰς τὴν συναγωγὴν αὐτῶν. 10 καὶ ἴδον ἀνθρωπὸς ἦν τὴν χεῖρα ἔχων ἤηράν· καὶ ἐπηρώ- 3 τησαν αὐτὸν λέγοντες, Εἰ ἔξεστι τοῖς σάββασι θερα- 2 πεύειν; ἵνα κατηγορήσωσιν αὐτοῦ. ὁ δὲ εἶπεν αὐτοῖς,

Τίς ἔσται ἔξ ὑμῶν ἀνθρωπὸς, ὃς ἔξει πρόβατον ἐν, καὶ ἐὰν ἐμπέσῃ τοῦτο τοῖς σάββασιν εἰς βόθνον, οὐχὶ κρα- 12 τήσει αὐτὸν καὶ ἐγερεῖ; πόσῳ οὖν διαφέρει ἀνθρωπὸς προβάτου; ὥστε ἔξεστι τοῖς σάββασι καλῶς ποιεῖν.

13 τότε λέγει τῷ ἀνθρώπῳ, Ἐκτεινον τὴν χεῖρά σου· καὶ 5 14 ἔξέτεινε, καὶ ἀποκάτεστάθη ὑγιῆς ὡς ἡ ἄλλη. οἱ δὲ Φαρι-

σαῖοι συμβούλιον ἔλαβον κατ' αὐτοῦ ἔξελθόντες, ὅπως 15 αὐτὸν ἀπολέσωσιν. Ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς γνοὺς ἀνεχώρησεν

ἐκεῖθεν· καὶ ἡκολούθησαν αὐτῷ ὅχλοι πολλοὶ, καὶ ἐθερά- 16 πευσεν αὐτοὺς πάντας· καὶ ἐπετίμησεν αὐτοῖς, ἵνα μὴ

17 φανερὸν αὐτὸν ποιήσωσιν· ὅπως πληρωθῇ τὸ ὥρθεν διὰ 18 Ἡσαίου τοῦ προφήτου λέγοντος, Ἰδοὺ ὁ παῖς μου, ὁν

γέρεισα· ὁ ἀγαπητός μου, εἰς δὲν εὐδόκησεν ἡ ψυχή μου· θήσω τὸ πνεῦμά μου ἐπ' αὐτὸν, καὶ κρίσιν τοῖς ἔθνεσι

19 ἀπαγγελεῖν· οὐκ ἔρισει, οὐδὲ κραυγάσει· οὐδὲ ἀκούσει τις 20 ἐν ταῖς πλατείαις τὴν φωνὴν αὐτοῦ. κάλαμον συντετρίμ-

μένον οὐ κατέαξει, καὶ λίνον τυφόμενον οὐ σθέσει· ἔως 21 ἀν ἐκβάλῃ εἰς υἱὸς τὴν κρίσιν. καὶ ἐν τῷ δύνοματι αὐτοῦ

ἔθνη ἐλπιῶσι.

22 Τότε προσηνέχθη αὐτῷ δαιμονιζόμενος τυφλὸς καὶ κω- φός· καὶ ἐθεράπευσεν αὐτὸν, ὥστε τὸν τυφλὸν καὶ κωφὸν

23 καὶ λαλεῖν καὶ βλέπειν. καὶ ἔξισταντο πάντες οἱ ὅχλοι

6 μεῖζον D. 8 καὶ om. A. 13 ἀπεκατεστάθη D. 14 ἔξελ-
θόντες δὲ οἱ φαρισαῖοι τι. D. 21 ἐν om. A.

not lawful for him to eat, neither for them which were with him, ^dbut only for the priests? Or have ye not read in the law, how that on the sabbath days the priests in the temple profane the sabbath, and are blameless? But I say unto you, That in this place is one greater than the temple. But if ye had known what *this* meaneth, ^eI will have mercy, and not sacrifice, ye would not have condemned the guiltless. For the Son of man is Lord even of the sabbath day.

^g And when he was departed thence, he went into their synagogue: ¶ and, behold, there was a man which had his hand withered. And they asked him, saying, Is it lawful to heal on the sabbath days? that they might accuse him. And he said unto them, What man shall there be among you, that shall have one sheep, and if it fall into a pit on the sabbath day, will he not lay hold on it, and lift it out? How much then is a man better than a sheep! Wherefore it is lawful to do well on the sabbath days. Then saith he to the man, Stretch forth thine hand. And he stretched it forth; and it was restored whole, like as the other.

^h ¶ Then the Pharisees went out, and held a council against him, how they might destroy him. But when Jesus knew it, he withdrew himself from thence: and great multitudes followed him, and he healed them all; and charged them that they should not make him known: that it might be fulfilled which was spoken by Esaias the prophet, saying, Behold my servant, whom I have chosen; my beloved, in whom my soul is well pleased: I will put my spirit upon him, and he shall shew judgment to the Gentiles. He shall not strive, nor cry; neither shall any man hear his voice in the streets. A bruised reed shall he not break, and smoking flax shall he not quench, till he send forth judgment unto victory. And in his name shall the Gentiles trust.

ⁱ ¶ Then was brought unto him one possessed with a devil, blind, and dumb: and he healed him, insomuch that the blind and dumb both spake and saw. And all

¹ Or, took counsel.

24 καὶ ἔλεγον, Μήτι οὗτός ἐστιν ὁ υἱὸς Δαβὶδ; οἱ δὲ Φαρι-
σαῖοι ἀκούσαντες εἶπον, Οὗτος οὐκ ἐκβάλλει τὰ δαιμόνια,
25 εἰ μὴ ἐν τῷ Βεελζεβοὺλ ἄρχοντι τῶν δαιμονίων. Εἶδὼς 23
δὲ ὁ Ἰησοῦς τὰς ἐνθυμήσεις αὐτῶν, εἶπεν αὐτοῖς, Πᾶσα 24
βασιλεία μερισθεῖσα καθ' ἑαυτῆς, ἐρημοῦται· καὶ πᾶσα
πόλις ἡ οἰκία μερισθεῖσα καθ' ἑαυτῆς, οὐ σταθήσεται.
26 καὶ εἰ ὁ σατανᾶς τὸν σατανᾶν ἐκβάλλει, ἐφ' ἑαυτὸν ἐμε-
27 ρίσθη· πῶς οὖν σταθήσεται ἡ βασιλεία αὐτοῦ; καὶ εἰ
ἐγὼ ἐν Βεελζεβοὺλ ἐκβάλλω τὰ δαιμόνια, οἱ νίοι ὑμῶν
ἐν τίνι ἐκβάλλουσι; διὰ τοῦτο αὐτοὶ ὑμῶν ἔσονται κρι-
28 ταί. εἰ δὲ ἐγὼ ἐν Πνεύματι Θεοῦ ἐκβάλλω τὰ δαιμόνια,
29 ἄρα ἔφθασεν ἐφ' ὑμᾶς ἡ βασιλεία τοῦ Θεοῦ. ἡ πῶς 27
δύναται τις εἰσελθεῖν εἰς τὴν οἰκίαν τοῦ ἴσχυροῦ καὶ τὰ
σκεύη αὐτοῦ διαρπάσαι, ἐὰν μὴ πρώτον δήσῃ τὸν ἴσχυρὸν,
30 καὶ τότε τὴν οἰκίαν αὐτοῦ διαρπάσει; ὁ μὴ διν μετ' ἐμοῦ,
κατ' ἐμοῦ ἔστι· καὶ ὁ μὴ συνάγων μετ' ἐμοῦ, σκορπίζει.
31 Διὰ τοῦτο λέγω ὑμῖν, Πᾶσα ἀμαρτία καὶ βλασφημία 28
ἀφεθήσεται τοῖς ἀνθρώποις· ἡ δὲ τοῦ Πνεύματος βλασφη-
32 μία οὐκ ἀφεθήσεται τοῖς ἀνθρώποις. καὶ δις διν εἴπη λόγον
κατὰ τοῦ νίού τοῦ ἀνθρώπου, ἀφεθήσεται αὐτῷ· δις δ' 29
διν εἴπη κατὰ τοῦ Πνεύματος τοῦ ἀγίου, οὐκ ἀφεθήσεται
33 αὐτῷ, οὕτε ἐν τούτῳ τῷ αἰώνι οὕτε ἐν τῷ μέλλοντι. ἡ
ποιήσατε τὸ δένδρον καλὸν, καὶ τὸν καρπὸν αὐτοῦ καλόν·
ἡ ποιήσατε τὸ δένδρον σαπρὸν, καὶ τὸν καρπὸν αὐτοῦ
34 σαπρὸν· ἐκ γὰρ τοῦ καρποῦ τὸ δένδρον γινώσκεται. γεν-
νήματα ἔχιδνῶν, πῶς δύνασθε ἀγαθὰ λαλεῖν, πονηρὸί
δύτες; ἐκ γὰρ τοῦ περισσεύματος τῆς καρδίας τὸ στόμα
35 λαλεῖ. ὁ ἀγαθὸς ἀνθρώπος ἐκ τοῦ ἀγαθοῦ θησαυροῦ τῆς
καρδίας ἐκβάλλει τὰ ἀγαθά· καὶ ὁ πονηρὸς ἀνθρώπος ἐκ
36 τοῦ πονηροῦ θησαυροῦ ἐκβάλλει πονηρά. λέγω δὲ ὑμῖν,
ὅτι πᾶν ρῆμα ἀργὸν, δὲ ἐὰν λαλήσωσιν οἱ ἀνθρώποι,
37 ἀποδώσουσι περὶ αὐτοῦ λόγον ἐν ἡμέρᾳ κρίσεως. ἐκ γὰρ
τῶν λόγων σου δικαιωθήσῃ, καὶ ἐκ τῶν λόγων σου κατα-
δικασθήσῃ.

38 Τότε ἀπεκρίθησάν τινες τῶν γραμματέων καὶ Φαρι-
σαῖων λέγοντες, Διδάσκαλε, θέλομεν ἀπὸ σοῦ σημεῖον
39 ἰδεῖν. ὁ δὲ ἀποκριθεὶς εἶπεν αὐτοῖς, Γενεὰ πονηρὰ καὶ

28 ἐν πνεύματι Θεοῦ ἐγὼ τρ. A.
ἐὰν εἴπῃ C. ἐν τῷ νῦν αἰώνι D.

31 τοῖς ἀνθρώποις om. D. 32 δι-
35 τῆς καρδίας om. A. τὰ ἀγα-
θά om. D.

the people were amazed, and said, Is not this the son
 24 of David? ^sBut when the Pharisees heard it, they said,^{s ch. 9. 34.}
 This *fellow* doth not cast out devils, but by ^tBeelze-^{Mark 3. 22.}
 25 *bub* the prince of the devils. And Jesus ^{t ch. 9. 4.} knew their
 thoughts, and said unto them, Every kingdom divided
 26 against itself is brought to desolation; and every city
 or house divided against itself shall not stand: and if
 27 Satan cast out Satan, he is divided against himself;
 how shall then his kingdom stand? And if I by Beel-
 zebub cast out devils, by whom do your children cast
 28 them out? therefore they shall be your judges. But
 if I cast out devils by the Spirit of God, then ^uthe
 29 kingdom of God is come unto you. ^{u Dan. 2. 44.} ^vOr else how can
 one enter into a strong man's house, and spoil his
 goods, except he first bind the strong man? and then
 30 he will spoil his house. He that is not with me is
 against me; and he that gathereth not with me scat-
 31 tereth abroad. ¶ Wherefore I say unto you, ^yAll man-^{y Mark 3. 28.}
 ner of sin and blasphemy shall be forgiven unto men: ^{Luke 12. 10.}
^zbut the blasphemy *against* the *Holy Ghost* shall not
 32 be forgiven unto men. And whosoever ^aspeaketh a
 word against the Son of man, ^bit shall be forgiven him: ^{a Acts 7. 51.}
 but whosoever speaketh against the *Holy Ghost*, it ^bis
 33 shall not be forgiven him, neither in this world, neither
 in the *world* to come. Either make the tree good, and
 34 ^cthis fruit good; or else make the tree corrupt, and ^{c ch. 7. 17.}
 his fruit corrupt: for the tree is known by *his* fruit.^{d Luke 6. 43.}
 35 O ^dgeneration of vipers, how can ye, being evil, speak ^{d ch. 3. 7.}
 36 good things? ^efor out of the abundance of the heart ^{e Luke 6. 45.}
 the mouth speaketh. A good man out of the good
 treasure of the heart bringeth forth good things: and
 an evil man out of the evil treasure bringeth forth evil
 37 things. But I say unto you, That every idle word
 that men shall speak, they shall give account thereof in
 38 the day of judgment. For by thy words thou shalt be
 justified, and by thy words thou shalt be condemned.
 Then certain of the scribes and of the Pharisees
 39 answered, saying, Master, we would see a sign from
 thee. But he answered and said unto them, An evil

^{f ch. 16. 1.}
^{Mark 8. 11.}
^{Luke 11. 16.}
^{John 2. 29.}
^{1 Cor. 1. 18.}
^{22.}

¹ Gr. *Beelzebul*: and so ver. 27.

μοιχαλὶς σημεῖον ἐπιζητεῖ· καὶ σημεῖον οὐ δοθῆσεται
 40 αὐτῇ, εἰ μὴ τὸ σημεῖον Ἰωνᾶ τοῦ προφήτου. ὅσπερ γὰρ
 ἦν Ἰωνᾶς ἐν τῇ κοιλᾳ τοῦ κήπους τρεῖς ἡμέρας καὶ τρεῖς
 νύκτας· οὕτως ἔσται ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου ἐν τῇ καρδίᾳ
 41 τῆς γῆς τρεῖς ἡμέρας καὶ τρεῖς νύκτας. "Ανδρες Νινευῖται
 ἀναστήσονται ἐν τῇ κρίσει μετὰ τῆς γενεᾶς ταύτης, καὶ
 κατακρινοῦσιν αὐτήν· ὅτι μετενόησαν εἰς τὸ κίρυγμα
 42 Ἰωνᾶ· καὶ ἵδον πλεῖον Ἰωνᾶ ὁδε. βασιλισσα νότου ἐγερ-
 θῆσεται ἐν τῇ κρίσει μετὰ τῆς γενεᾶς ταύτης, καὶ κατα-
 κριωεῖ αὐτήν· ὅτι ἥλθεν ἐκ τῶν περάτων τῆς γῆς ἀκοῦσαι
 τὴν σοφίαν Σολομῶντος· καὶ ἵδον πλεῖον Σολομῶντος
 43 ὁδε. "Οταν δὲ τὸ ἀκάθαρτον πνεῦμα ἔξελθῃ ἀπὸ τοῦ
 ἀνθρώπου, διέρχεται δι' ἀνύδρων τόπων, ζητοῦν ἀνάπαυ-
 44 σιν, καὶ οὐχ εὑρίσκει. τότε λέγει, 'Ἐπιστρέψω εἰς τὸν
 οἰκόν μου, ὅθεν ἔξῆλθον· καὶ ἐλθὼν εὑρίσκει σχολάζοντα,
 45 σεσαρωμένον καὶ κεκοσμημένον. τότε πορεύεται καὶ παρα-
 λαμβάνει μεθ' ἑαυτοῦ ἐπτὰ ἔτερα πνεύματα πονηρότερα
 ἑαυτοῦ, καὶ εἰσελθόντα κατοικεῖ ἐκεῖ· καὶ γίνεται τὰ
 ἔσχατα τοῦ ἀνθρώπου ἐκείνου χείρονα τῶν πρώτων. οὕτως
 ἔσται καὶ τῇ γενεᾷ ταύτη τῇ ποιηρᾷ.

46 "Ετι δὲ αὐτοῦ λαλοῦντος τοῖς ὄχλοις, ἵδον ἡ μῆτηρ καὶ
 οἱ ἀδελφοὶ αὐτοῦ εἰστήκεισαν ἔξω, ζητοῦντες αὐτῷ λαλῆ-
 47 σαι. εἶπε δὲ τις αὐτῷ, 'Ιδού ἡ μῆτηρ σου καὶ οἱ ἀδελφοὶ'
 48 σου ἔξω ἐστήκασι, ζητοῦντές σοι λαλῆσαι. ὁ δὲ ἀποκρι-
 θεὶς εἶπε τῷ εἰπόντι αὐτῷ, Τίς ἔστιν ἡ μῆτηρ μου; καὶ
 49 τίνες εἰσὶν οἱ ἀδελφοὶ μου; καὶ ἐκτείνας τὴν χεῖρα αὐ-
 τοῦ ἐπὶ τὸν μαθητὴν αὐτοῦ, εἶπεν, 'Ιδού ἡ μῆτηρ μου
 50 καὶ οἱ ἀδελφοὶ μου. δοστις γὰρ ἀν ποιήσῃ τὸ θέλημα τοῦ
 πατρός μου τοῦ ἐν οὐρανοῖς, αὐτός μου ἀδελφὸς καὶ
 ἀδελφὴ καὶ μῆτηρ ἔστιν.

13 'ΕΝ δὲ τῇ ἡμέρᾳ ἐκείνῃ ἔξελθὼν δὲ Ἰησοῦς ἀπὸ τῆς
 2 οἰκίας, ἐκάθητο παρὰ τὴν θάλασσαν· καὶ συνήχθησαν
 πρὸς αὐτὸν ὄχλοι πολλοὶ, ὡστε αὐτὸν εἰς τὸ πλοῖον ἐμ-
 βάντα καθῆσθαι· καὶ πᾶς ὁ ὄχλος ἐπὶ τὸν αἰγαιαλὸν
 3 εἰστήκει. καὶ ἐλάλησεν αὐτοῖς πολλὰ ἐν παραβολαῖς λέ-
 4 γων, 'Ιδού ἔξῆλθεν ὁ σπείρων τοῦ σπείρειν· καὶ ἐν τῷ
 σπείρειν αὐτὸν, ἢ μὲν ἔπεσε παρὰ τὴν ὁδὸν· καὶ ἥλθε⁴

⁴² σολομῶνος bis A.
 παι D.

47 ζητοῦντές σε λαλ. D.

4 τοῦ σπεί-

and ^aadulterous generation seeketh after a sign ; and ^bthere shall no sign be given to it, but the sign of the prophet Jonas : ^cfor as Jonas was three days and three nights in the whale's belly, so shall the Son of man be three days and three nights in the heart of the earth. ^dThe men of Nineveh shall rise in judgment with this generation, and ^eshall condemn it : ^fbecause they repented at the preaching of Jonas ; and, behold, ^ga greater than Jonas is here. ^hThe queen of the south shall rise up in the judgment with this generation, and shall condemn it : for she came from the uttermost parts of the earth to hear the wisdom of Solomon ; and, behold, a greater than Solomon is here.

ⁱWhen the unclean spirit is gone out of a man, ⁿhe walketh through dry places, seeking rest, and findeth ^onone.

^jThen he saith, I will return into my house from whence I came out ; and when he is come, he findeth it empty, swept, and garnished. Then goeth he, and taketh with himself seven other spirits more wicked than himself, and they enter in and dwell there :

^kAnd the last state of that man is worse than the first. ^pEven so shall it be also unto this wicked generation.

^lWhile he yet talked to the people, ^qbehold, his mother and ^rhis brethren stood without, desiring to speak with him. Then one said unto him, Behold, thy mother and thy brethren stand without, desiring to speak with thee. But he answered and said unto him that told him, Who is my mother ? and who are my brethren ? And he stretched forth his hand toward his disciples, and said, Behold my mother and my brethren ! For ^swhosoever shall do the will of my Father ^twhich is in heaven, the same is my brother, and sister, and mother.

^uTHE same day went Jesus out of the house, ^vand sat by the sea side. ^wAnd great multitudes were gathered together unto him, so that ^xhe went into a ship, ^yand sat ; and the whole multitude stood on the shore. ^zAnd he spake many things unto them in parables, saying, ^{aa}Behold, a sower went forth to sow ; and when he sowed, some seeds fell by the way side, and the

5 τὰ πετεινὰ, καὶ κατέφαγεν αὐτά. ἀλλα δὲ ἐπεσεν ἐπὶ 5
 τὰ πετρώδη, ὅπου οὐκ εἶχε γῆν πολλήν· καὶ εὐθέως ἔξ-
 6 ανέτειλε, διὰ τὸ μὴ ἔχειν βάθος γῆς· ἥλιον δὲ ἀνατεί- 6
 λαντος ἐκαυματίσθη, καὶ διὰ τὸ μὴ ἔχειν ρίζαν, ἐξηράνθη.
 7 ἀλλα δὲ ἐπεσεν ἐπὶ τὰς ἀκάνθας, καὶ ἀνέβησαν αἱ ἄκαν- 7
 8 θαι, καὶ ἀπέπικαν αὐτά. ἀλλα δὲ ἐπεσεν ἐπὶ τὴν γῆν 8
 τὴν καλὴν, καὶ ἐδίδουν καρπὸν, δὲ μὲν ἑκατὸν, δὲ ἔξή-
 9 κοντα, δὲ τριάκοντα. δ ἔχων ὡτα ἀκούειν, ἀκούετω. 9
 10 Καὶ προσελθόντες οἱ μαθηταὶ εἰπον αὐτῷ, Διατί ἐν παρα- 10
 11 θολαῖς λαλεῖς αὐτοῖς; δὲ ἀποκριθεὶς εἶπεν αὐτοῖς, Ὅτι 11
 12 ὑμῖν δέδοται γνῶναι τὰ μυστήρια τῆς βασιλείας τῶν
 12 οὐρανῶν, ἐκείνοις δὲ οὐ δέδοται. δοτεις γὰρ ἔχει, δοθή-
 13 σται αὐτῷ, καὶ περισσευθήσεται· δοτεις δὲ οὐκ ἔχει, καὶ
 13 δὲ ἔχει, ἀρθήσεται ἀπ' αὐτοῦ. διὰ τοῦτο ἐν παραβολαῖς 12
 14 αὐτοῖς λαλῶ, δτι βλέποντες οὐ βλέπουσι, καὶ ἀκούοντες
 14 οὐκ ἀκούουσιν, οὐδὲ συνιούσι. καὶ ἀναπληροῦται ἐπ' αὐ-
 τοῖς ἡ προφητεία Ἡσαΐον ἡ λέγουσα, Ἄκοη ἀκούσετε,
 15 καὶ οὐ μὴ συνῆτε· καὶ βλέποντες βλέψετε, καὶ οὐ μὴ
 15 ἰδητε. ἐπαχύνθη γὰρ ἡ καρδία τοῦ λαοῦ τούτου, καὶ τοῖς
 16 ὡσὶ βαρέως ἤκουσαν, καὶ τοὺς ὀφθαλμοὺς αὐτῶν ἐκάμ-
 16 μυσαν· μήποτε ἴδωσι τοῖς ὀφθαλμοῖς, καὶ τοῖς ὡσὶν ἀκού-
 17 σωσι, καὶ τῇ καρδίᾳ συνῶσι καὶ ἐπιστρέψωσι, καὶ ἵσω-
 17 μαι αὐτούς. Ὅτι μακάριοι οἱ ὀφθαλμοί, δτι βλέ-
 18 πουσι· καὶ τὰ ὡτα ὑμῶν, δτι ἀκούει. ἀμὴν γὰρ λέγω
 18 ὑμῖν, δτι πολλοὶ προφῆται καὶ δίκαιοι ἐπεθύμησαν ἴδειν
 19 δ βλέπετε, καὶ οὐκ εἶδον· καὶ ἀκοῦσαι δ ἀκούετε, καὶ
 19 οὐκ ἤκουσαν. Ὅτις οὖν ἀκούσατε τὴν παραβολὴν τοῦ
 20 σπείροντος. παντὸς ἀκούοντος τὸν λόγον τῆς βασιλείας
 20 καὶ μὴ συνιέντος, ἔρχεται δ πονηρὸς καὶ ἀρπάζει τὸ 15
 21 ἐσπαρμένον ἐν τῇ καρδίᾳ αὐτοῦ· οὗτός ἐστιν δ παρὰ τὴν
 21 ὁδὸν σπαρεῖς. δὲ ἐπὶ τὰ πετρώδη σπαρεῖς, οὗτός ἐστιν 17
 δ τὸν λόγον ἀκούων καὶ εὐθὺς μετὰ χαρᾶς λαμβάνων
 22 αὐτὸν· οὐκ ἔχει δὲ ρίζαν ἐν ἑαυτῷ, ἀλλὰ πρόσκαυρός 17
 22 ἐστι· γενομένης δὲ θλίψεως ἡ διωγμοῦ διὰ τὸν λόγον,

11 τῶν οὐρανῶν οπ. D. 14 ἀναπληρ. αὐτοῖς A. 15 συνιῶσι B.
 ἴσοσμαι D.

5 fowls came and devoured them up: some fell upon stony places, where they had not much earth: and forthwith they sprung up, because they had no deepness of earth: and when the sun was up, they were scorched; and because they had no root, they withered away. And some fell among thorns; and the thorns sprung up, and choked them: but other fell into good ground, and brought forth fruit, some ^ean hundredfold, ^{e Gen. 26. 12.} 9 some sixtyfold, some thirtyfold. ^fWho hath ears to ^{f ch. 11. 15.}
^{Mark 4. 9.} hear, let him hear. And the disciples came, and said unto him, Why speakest thou unto them in parables?

11 He answered and said unto them, Because ^git is given ^{g ch. 11. 25.}
^{& 16. 17.} unto you to know the mysteries of the kingdom of ^{Mark 4. 11.}
^{i Cor. 2. 10.} 12 heaven, but to them it is not given. ^hFor whosoever ^{i John 2. 27.}
^{h ch. 25. 29.} hath, to him shall be given, and he shall have more ^{Mark 4. 25.}
^{Luke 8. 18.} abundance: but whosoever hath not, from him shall ^{& 19. 26.}
^{be taken away even that he hath.} Therefore speak I to them in parables: because they seeing see not; and hearing they hear not, neither do they understand.

14 And in them is fulfilled the prophecy of Esaias, which saith, ⁱBy hearing ye shall hear, and shall not understand; and seeing ye shall see, and shall not perceive: ^{i Isa. 6. 9.}
^{Ezek. 12. 2.}
^{Mark 4. 12.}
^{John 12. 40.}
^{Acts 28. 26.}
^{27. Rom. 11.}
^{8. 2 Cor. 3.}
^{k Heb. 5. 11.}
¹⁵ for this people's heart is waxed gross, and *their* ears ^kare dull of hearing, and *their* eyes they have closed; lest at any time they should see with *their* eyes, and hear with *their* ears, and should understand with *their* heart, and should be converted, and I should heal them.

16 But ^lblessed are your eyes, for they see: and your ^{l ch. 16. 17.}
^{Luke 10. 23.}
¹⁷ ears, for they hear. For verily I say unto you, ^mThat ^{24. John 20.}
<sup>many prophets and righteous men have desired to see ^{m Heb. 11. 13.}
^{those things} which ye see, and have not seen *them*; ^{1 Pet. 1. 10.}
^{and to hear those things} which ye hear, and have not ^{ii.}
^{18 heard them.} ¶ ⁿHear ye therefore the parable of the ^{n Mark 4. 14.}
^{Luke 8. 11.}
^{19 sower.} When any one heareth the word ^oof the king- ^{o ch. 4. 23.}
^{dom, and understandeth it not, then cometh the wicked}
^{one, and catcheth away that which was sown in his}
^{heart. This is he which received seed by the way side.}
^{20 But he that received the seed into stony places, the}
<sup>same is he that heareth the word, and anon with joy ^{p Is. 58. 2.}
^{Ezek. 33. 31,}
<sup>21 receiveth it; yet hath he not root in himself, but dur- ^{32. John 5.}
^{35.}</sup></sup></sup>

- 22 εὐθὺς σκανδαλίζεται. ὁ δὲ εἰς τὰς ἀκάνθας σπαρεὶς, οὐ-¹⁸
τός ἐστιν ὁ τὸν λόγον ἀκούων, καὶ ἡ μέριμνα τοῦ αἰῶνος
τούτου καὶ ἡ ἀπάτη τοῦ πλούτου συμπνίγει τὸν λόγον,
23 καὶ ἄκαρπος γίνεται. ὁ δὲ ἐπὶ τὴν γῆν τὴν καλὴν σπα-²⁰
ρεὶς, οὗτός ἐστιν ὁ τὸν λόγον ἀκούων καὶ συνιῶν· διὸ δὴ
καρποφορεῖ, καὶ ποιεῖ ὁ μὲν ἐκατὸν, ὁ δὲ ἑξήκοντα, ὁ δὲ
τριάκοντα.
- 24 Ἀλλην παραβολὴν παρέθηκεν αὐτοῖς λέγων, Ὁμοιώθη
ἡ βασιλεία τῶν οὐρανῶν ἀνθρώπῳ σπείροντι καλὸν σπέρ-
25 μα ἐν τῷ ἀγρῷ αὐτοῦ· ἐν δὲ τῷ καθεύδειν τοὺς ἀνθρώ-
πους, ἥλθεν αὐτοῦ ὁ ἔχθρος καὶ ἐσπειρε ἡζάνια ἀνὰ
26 μέσον τοῦ σίτου, καὶ ἀπῆλθεν. ὅτε δὲ ἐβλάστησεν ὁ
χόρτος, καὶ καρπὸν ἐποίησε, τότε ἐφάνη καὶ τὰ ἡζάνια.
27 προσελθόντες δὲ οἱ δοῦλοι τοῦ οἰκοδεσπότου, εἶπον αὐτῷ,
Κύριε, οὐχὶ καλὸν σπέρμα ἐσπειρας ἐν τῷ σῷ ἀγρῷ;
28 πόθεν οὖν ἔχει τὰ ἡζάνια; ὁ δὲ ἐφη αὐτοῖς, Ἐχθρὸς
ἀνθρωπος τοῦτο ἐποίησεν. οἱ δὲ δοῦλοι εἶπον αὐτῷ, Θέ-
29 λεις οὖν ἀπελθόντες συλλέξωμεν αὐτά; ὁ δὲ ἐφη, Οὐ·
μήποτε συλλέγοντες τὰ ἡζάνια, ἐκριζώσῃτε ἄμα αὐτοῖς
30 τὸν σῖτον. ἀφετε συναυξάνεσθαι ἀμφότερα μέχρι τοῦ
θερισμοῦ· καὶ ἐν τῷ καιρῷ τοῦ θερισμοῦ ἐρῶ τοῖς θερι-
σταῖς, Συλλέξατε πρῶτον τὰ ἡζάνια, καὶ δήσατε αὐτὰ εἰς
δέσμας πρὸς τὸ κατακαῦσαι αὐτά· τὸν δὲ σῖτον συναγά-
γετε εἰς τὴν ἀποθήκην μου.
- 31 Ἀλλην παραβολὴν παρέθηκεν αὐτοῖς λέγων, Ὁμοία³¹
ἐστὶν ἡ βασιλεία τῶν οὐρανῶν κόκκῳ σινάπεως, διν λα-
32 βών ἀνθρωπος ἐσπειρεν ἐν τῷ ἀγρῷ αὐτοῦ· δικρότερον³²
μέν ἐστι πάντων τῶν σπερμάτων· δταν δὲ αὐξηθῇ, μεῖ-
ζον τῶν λαχάνων ἐστὶ, καὶ γίνεται δένδρον, ὃστε ἐλθεῖν
τὰ πετεινὰ τοῦ οὐρανοῦ, καὶ κατασκηνοῦν ἐν τοῖς κλά-
δοις αὐτοῦ.
- 33 Ἀλλην παραβολὴν ἐλάλησεν αὐτοῖς, Ὁμοία ἐστὶν ἡ
βασιλεία τῶν οὐρανῶν ζύμῃ, ἦν λαβοῦσα γυνὴ ἐνέκρυψεν
εἰς ἀλεύρου σάτα τρία, ἔως οὐ ἐξυμάθῃ δλον.
- 34 Ταῦτα πάντα ἐλάλησεν δὲ Ἰησοῦς ἐν παραβολαῖς τοῖς³³

27 ἔχει ἡζάνια A. 30 ἐν καιρῷ A. αὐτὰ δέσμας B. 33 γυνὴ²¹
ἐκρυψεν D.

eth for a while: for when tribulation or persecution ariseth because of the word, by and by ^qhe is offended. ^{q ch. 11. 6.}
^{2 Tim. 1. 15.}

²¹ He also that received seed among the thorns is he that heareth the word; and the care of this world, and the deceitfulness of riches, choke the word, and he be-
^{r ch. 19. 23.}
^{Mark 10. 23.}
^{Luke 18. 24.}
^{1 Tim. 6. 9.}
^{s Tim. 4. 10.}
^{s Jer. 4. 5.}

²² cometh unfruitful. But he that received seed into the good ground is he that heareth the word, and understandeth ^{s it}; which also beareth fruit, and bringeth forth, some an hundredfold, some sixty, some thirty.

²⁴ ¶ Another parable put he forth unto them, saying, The kingdom of heaven is likened unto a man which ²⁵ sowed good seed in his field: but while men slept, his enemy came and sowed tares among the wheat, and ²⁶ went his way. But when the blade was sprung up, and brought forth fruit, then appeared the tares also.
²⁷ So the servants of the houholder came and said unto him, Sir, didst not thou sow good seed in thy field?
²⁸ from whence then hath it tares? He said unto them, An enemy hath done this. The servants said unto him, Wilt thou then that we go and gather them up?
²⁹ But he said, Nay; lest while ye gather up the tares,
³⁰ ye root up also the wheat with them. Let both grow together until the harvest: and in the time of harvest I will say to the reapers, Gather ye together first the tares, and bind them in bundles to burn them: but ^{t ch. 3. 12.} gather the wheat into my barn.

³¹ ¶ Another parable put he forth unto them, saying, The kingdom of heaven is like to a grain of mustard ^{u Isai. 2. 2, 3.}
³² seed, which a man took, and sowed in his field: which ^{u Mic. 4. 1.}
^{indeed is the least of all seeds: but when it is grown,} ^{19. Mark 4. 30.}
^{it is the greatest among herbs, and becometh a tree,} ^{Luke 13. 18.}
^{so that the birds of the air come and lodge in the branches thereof.}

³³ ¶ ^xAnother parable spake he unto them; The king-
^{x Luke 13. 20.} dom of heaven is like unto leaven, which a woman took, and hid in three ¹measures of meal, till the whole was leavened.

³⁴ ^yAll these things spake Jesus unto the multitude in ^{y Mark 4. 33.} ^{34.}

¹ The word in the Greek is a measure containing about a peck and a half, wanting a little more than a pint.

- 35 ὅχλοις, καὶ χωρὶς παραβολῆς οὐκ ἐλάτε αὐτοῖς· δπως ⁴₃₄
- πληρωθῆ τὸ ῥῆθεν διὰ τοῦ προφήτου λέγοντος, Ἀνοίξω
ἐν παραβολαῖς τὸ στόμα μου· ἐρεύξομαι κεκρυμμένα ἀπὸ
καταβολῆς κόσμου.
- 36 Τότε ἀφεὶς τὸν ὅχλοντος, ἥλθεν εἰς τὴν οἰκίαν δὲ Ἰη-
σοῦς· καὶ προσῆλθον αὐτῷ οἱ μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ λέγοντες,
Φράσον ἡμῖν τὴν παραβολὴν τῶν ζευνίων τοῦ ἀγροῦ.
- 37 ὁ δὲ ἀποκριθεὶς εἶπεν αὐτοῖς, Ὁ σπείρων τὸ καλὸν σπέρ-
38 μα, ἔστιν δὲ νὺν τοῦ ἀνθρώπου· ὁ δὲ ἀγρὸς ἔστιν δὲ
κόσμος· τὸ δὲ καλὸν σπέρμα, οὗτοί εἰσιν οἱ νἱὸι τῆς
39 βασιλείας· τὰ δὲ ζεύνια εἰσὶν οἱ νἱὸι τοῦ πονηροῦ· ὁ
δὲ ἔχθρὸς ὁ σπείρας αὐτὰ ἔστιν δὲ διάβολος· ὁ δὲ θε-
ρισμὸς, συντέλεια τοῦ αἰῶνός ἔστιν· οἱ δὲ θερισταὶ ἄγ-
40 γελοί εἰσιν. ὅσπερ οὖν συλλέγεται τὰ ζεύνια, καὶ πυρὶ
κατακαέται· οὕτως ἔσται ἐν τῇ συντελείᾳ τοῦ αἰῶνος
41 τούτου. ἀποστελεῖ δὲ νὺν τοῦ ἀνθρώπου τὸν ἀγγέλους
αὐτοῦ, καὶ συλλέξουσιν ἐκ τῆς βασιλείας αὐτοῦ πάντα
42 τὰ σκάνδαλα καὶ τὸν ποιοῦντας τὴν ἀνομίαν, καὶ βα-
λοῦσιν αὐτοὺς εἰς τὴν κάμινον τοῦ πυρός· ἐκεῖ ἔσται δὲ
43 κλαυθμὸς καὶ διβρυγμὸς τῶν δδόντων. τότε οἱ δίκαιοι
ἔκλαμψουσιν ὡς δὲ ἥλιος, ἐν τῇ βασιλείᾳ τοῦ πατρὸς αὐ-
τῶν. δὲ ἔχων ὧτα ἀκούειν, ἀκούετω.
- 44 Πάλιν δμοία ἔστιν ἡ βασιλεία τῶν οὐρανῶν θησαυρῷ
κεκρυμμένῳ ἐν τῷ ἀγρῷ, διν εὑρὼν ἀνθρωπος ἐκρυψε·
καὶ ἀπὸ τῆς χαρᾶς αὐτοῦ ὑπάγει καὶ πάντα δσα ἔχει πω-
λεῖ, καὶ ἀγοράζει τὸν ἀγρὸν ἐκεῖνον.
- 45 Πάλιν δμοία ἔστιν ἡ βασιλεία τῶν οὐρανῶν ἀνθρώπῳ
46 ἐμπόρῳ, ζητοῦντι καλοὺς μαργαρίτας· διε εὑρὼν ἔνα πολύ-
τιμον μαργαρίτην, ἀπελθὼν πέπρακε πάντα δσα εἶχε, καὶ
ἡγόρασεν αὐτόν.
- 47 Πάλιν δμοία ἔστιν ἡ βασιλεία τῶν οὐρανῶν σαγήνῃ
βληθείσῃ εἰς τὴν θάλασσαν, καὶ ἐκ παντὸς γένους συνα-
48 γαγούσῃ· ἦν δὲ ἐπληρώθη ἀναβιβάσαντες ἐπὶ τὸν αἰ-
γαλὸν, καὶ καθίσαντες συνέλεξαν τὰ καλὰ εἰς ἀγγεῖα,
49 τὰ δὲ σαπρὰ ἔξω ἐβαλον. οὕτως ἔσται ἐν τῇ συντελείᾳ
τοῦ αἰῶνος· ἐξελεύσονται οἱ ἄγγελοι, καὶ ἀφοριοῦσι τὸν
50 πονηροὺς ἐκ μέσου τῶν δικαίων, καὶ βαλοῦσιν αὐτοὺς
εἰς τὴν κάμινον τοῦ πυρός· ἐκεῖ ἔσται δὲ κλαυθμὸς καὶ

36 δὲ ἵησοῦς ομ. B. 40 πυρὶ καλεται A. τούτου ομ. D. 46 εὐ-
ρῶν δὲ ἔνα A. 48 καὶ ομ. D.

parables; and without a parable spake he not unto them: that it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the prophet, saying, ^zI will open my mouth in parables; ^aI will utter things which have been kept secret from the foundation of the world.

^z Ps. 78. 2.
^a Rom. 16. 25,
26. 1 Cor. 2.
7. Eph. 3. 9.
Col. 1. 26.

³⁶ Then Jesus sent the multitude away, and went into the house: and his disciples came unto him, saying, Declare unto us the parable of the tares of the field.

³⁷ He answered and said unto them, He that soweth the good seed is the Son of man; ^bthe field is the world;

^b ch. 24. 14.
& 28. 19.

the good seed are the children of the kingdom; but ^cthe tares are ^dthe children of the wicked *one*; the enemy that sowed them is the devil; ^ethe harvest is the end of the world; and the reapers are the angels.

^c Gen. 3. 13.
John 8. 44.
Acts 13. 10.

^d Joel 3. 13.
Rev. 14. 15.

⁴⁰ As therefore the tares are gathered and burned in the fire; so shall it be in the end of this world. The Son of man shall send forth his angels, ^fand they shall gather out of his kingdom all ^gthings that offend,

^f ch. 3. 12.
Rev. 19. 20.

⁴¹ and them which do iniquity; ^hand shall cast them into a furnace of fire: ⁱthere shall be wailing and gnashing of teeth. ^hThen shall the righteous shine forth as the sun in the kingdom of their Father.

^g ch. 8. 12.
ver. 50.
^h Dan. 12. 3.
Wisd. 3. 7.
ⁱ Cor. 15. 42,
43, 58.

ⁱWho hath ears to hear, let him hear.

ⁱ ver. 9.
¹ Isai. 55. 1.
Rev. 3. 18.

⁴⁴ ¶ Again, the kingdom of heaven is like unto treasure hid in a field; the which when a man hath found, he hideth, and for joy thereof goeth and ^kselleth all that he hath, and ^lbuyeth that field.

^k Phil. 3. 7, 8.
^l Rev. 3. 18.

⁴⁵ ¶ Again, the kingdom of heaven is like unto a merchant man, seeking goodly pearls: who, when he had found ^mone pearl of great price, went and sold all that he had, and bought it.

^m Prov. 2. 4.
& 3. 14, 15.
& 8. 10, 19.

⁴⁷ ¶ Again, the kingdom of heaven is like unto a net, that was cast into the sea, and ⁿgathered of every kind: ⁿ ch. 22. 10. ⁴⁸ which, when it was full, they drew to shore, and sat down, and gathered the good into vessels, but cast the bad away. So shall it be at the end of the world: the angels shall come forth, and ^osever the wicked from ^o ch. 25. 32. ⁵⁰ among the just, ^Pand shall cast them into the furnace ^p ver. 42. of fire: there shall be wailing and gnashing of teeth.

¹ Or, *scandals*.

51 δ βρυγμὸς τῶν δδόντων. Λέγει αὐτοῖς ὁ Ἰησοῦς, Συνθή-
52 κατε ταῦτα πάντα; λέγουσιν αὐτῷ, Ναὶ κύριε. Ὁ δὲ
εἶπεν αὐτοῖς, Διὰ τοῦτο κάς γραμματεὺς μαθητεύθεις εἰς
τὴν βασιλείαν τῶν οὐρανῶν, δμοιός ἐστιν ἀνθρώπῳ οἰκο-
δεσπότῃ, δστις ἐκβάλλει ἐκ τοῦ θῆσαυροῦ αὐτοῦ κανὰ
καὶ παλαιά.

53 Καὶ ἐγένετο δτε ἐτέλεσεν ὁ Ἰησοῦς τὰς παραβολὰς
54 ταῦτα, μετῆρεν ἐκεῦθεν· καὶ ἐλθὼν εἰς τὴν πατρίδα αὐ-
τοῦ, ἐδίδασκεν αὐτοὺς ἐν τῇ συναγωγῇ αὐτῶν, ώστε ἐκ-
πλήρωσθαι αὐτοὺς καὶ λέγειν, Πόθεν τούτῳ ἡ σοφία
55 αὕτη καὶ αἱ δυνάμεις; οὐχ οὐτός ἐστιν ὁ τοῦ τέκτονος 3
νιός; οὐχὶ ἡ μήτηρ αὐτοῦ λέγεται Μαριάμ, καὶ οἱ ἀδελ-
φοὶ αὐτοῦ Ἰάκωβος καὶ Ἰωσῆς καὶ Σίμων καὶ Ἰούδας;
56 καὶ αἱ ἀδελφαὶ αὐτοῦ οὐχὶ πᾶσαι πρὸς ἡμᾶς εἰσι; πόθεν
57 οὖν τούτῳ ταῦτα πάντα; καὶ ἐσκανδαλίζοντο ἐν αὐτῷ.
ὅ δὲ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν αὐτοῖς, Οὐκ ἐστιν προφήτης ἄτιμος, 4
58 εἰ μὴ ἐν τῇ πατρίδι αὐτοῦ καὶ ἐν τῇ οἰκίᾳ αὐτοῦ. καὶ 5
οὐκ ἐποίησεν ἐκεῖ δυνάμεις πολλὰς διὰ τὴν ἀπιστίαν
αὐτῶν.

14 ἘΝ ἐκείνῳ τῷ καιρῷ ἤκουσεν Ἡρώδης ὁ τετράρχης 14 7
2 τὴν ἀκοὴν Ἰησοῦ, καὶ εἶπε τοῖς παισὶν αὐτοῦ, Οὗτός ἐστιν
3 Ἰωάννης ὁ βαπτιστής· αὐτὸς ἡγέρθη ἀπὸ τῶν νεκρῶν, 15 8
3 καὶ διὰ τοῦτο αἱ δυνάμεις ἐνεργοῦσιν ἐν αὐτῷ. Ὁ γάρ 17
4 Ἡρώδης κρατήσας τὸν Ἰωάννην, ἔθησεν αὐτὸν καὶ ἔθετο
5 στοὺς ἔχειν αὐτήν. καὶ θέλων αὐτὸν ἀποκτεῖναι, ἐφοβήθη 19
6 τὸν δχλον, δτι ὡς προφήτην αὐτὸν εἶχον. γενεσίων δὲ 21
7 ἀγομένων τοῦ Ἡρώδου, ὡρχήσατο ἡ θυγάτηρ τῆς Ἡρ-
8 διάδος ἐν τῷ μέσῳ, καὶ ἤρεσε τῷ Ἡρώδῃ δθειν μεθ' 23
9 δρκουν ὅμολόγησεν αὐτῇ δοῦναι δ ἐδὺν αἰτήσηται. Ἡ δὲ 24
10 προβιβασθεῖσα ὑπὸ τῆς μητρὸς αὐτῆς, Δός μοι φησὶν,
11 φάλισε τὸν Ἰωάννην ἐν τῇ φυλακῇ Ἰωάννου τοῦ βαπτιστοῦ.
12 καὶ ἐλυπήθη ὁ βασιλεὺς, διὰ δὲ τοὺς δρκους καὶ τοὺς 26
13 συνανακειμένους ἐκέλευσε δοθῆναι· καὶ πέμψας ἀπεκε- 27
14 φάλισε τὸν Ἰωάννην ἐν τῇ φυλακῇ. καὶ ἡνέχθη ἡ κε- 28
15 φαλὴ αὐτοῦ ἐπὶ πίνακι, καὶ ἐδόθη τῷ κορασίῳ· καὶ

51 λέγει αὐτοῖς δ ἵησοῦς ομ. B. κύριε ομ. D.
βασιλείᾳ τῶν A. μαθη. ἐν τῇ βασιλείᾳ τῶν D.

52 μαθη. τῇ

51 Jesus saith unto them, Have ye understood all these things? They say unto him, Yea, Lord. Then said he unto them, Therefore every scribe which is instructed unto the kingdom of heaven is like unto a man that is an householder, which bringeth forth out of his treasure ^qthings new and old.

^q Cant. 7. 13.

53 ¶ And it came to pass, *that* when Jesus had finished these parables, he departed thence.

54 And when he was come into his own country, he taught them in their synagogue, insomuch that they were astonished,

^r ch. 2. 23.
Mark 6. 1.

Luke 4. 16.

^s John 6. 43.

and said, Whence hath this *man* this wisdom, and *these*

55 mighty works? Is not this the carpenter's son? is not ^tIsa. 49. 7.
^s Mark 6. 3.

his mother called Mary? and ^uthis brethren, ^vJames,

Luke 3. 23.

John 6. 43.

56 and Joses, and Simon, and Judas? and his sisters, are ^wch. 12. 46.

^uMark 15. 40.

they not all with us? Whence then hath this *man* all

57 these things? And they ^xwere offended in him. But ^ych. 11. 6.

^{Mark} 6. 3. 4.

Jesus said unto them, A prophet is not without ^yLuke 4. 24.

honour, save in his own country, and in his own ^zJohn 4. 44.

58 house. And ^zhe did not many mighty works there ^zMark 6. 5.

6.

14 AT that time ^aHerod the tetrarch heard of the fame ^aMark 6. 14.
^bof Jesus, and said unto his servants, This is John the

Luke 9. 7.

Baptist; he is risen from the dead; and therefore mighty works ^cdo shew forth themselves in him.

3 ¶ ^dFor Herod had laid hold on John, and bound him, ^eMark 6. 17.
^fand put ^ghim in prison for Herodias' sake, his brother ^hLuke 3. 19.

ⁱso.

4 Philip's wife. For John said unto him, It is not ^cLev. 18. 16.

& 20. 21.

5 lawful for thee to have her. And when he would have put him to death, he feared the multitude, ^dbecause ^jch. 21. 26.

^kLuke 20. 6.

6 they counted him as a prophet. But when Herod's

birthday was kept, the daughter of Herodias danced

7 before them, and pleased Herod. Whereupon he

8 promised with an oath to give her whatsoever she would

ask. And she, being before instructed of her mother,

said, Give me here John Baptist's head in a charger.

9 And the king was sorry: nevertheless for the oath's

sake, and them which sat with him at meat, he com-

10 manded *it* to be given *her*. And he sent, and be-

11 headed John in the prison. And his head was brought

¹ Or, are wrought by him.

² Gr. in the midst.

12 ἦνεγκε τῇ μητρὶ αὐτῆς. καὶ προσελθόντες οἱ μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ ²⁹ ἥραν τὸ σῶμα, καὶ ἔθαψαν αὐτό· καὶ ἐλθόντες ἀπίγγειλαν
13 τῷ Ἰησοῦ. καὶ ἀκούσας ὁ Ἰησοῦς, ἀνεχώρησεν ἐκεῖθεν ³²
ἐν πλοιῷ εἰς ἔρημον τόπον κατ’ ἤδαν. καὶ ἀκούσαντες οἱ ³³
δόχλοι ηκολούθησαν αὐτῷ πεζῇ ἀπὸ τῶν πόλεων.
14 Καὶ ἐξελθὼν ὁ Ἰησοῦς εἶδε πολὺν δόχλον, καὶ ἐσπλαγ- ³⁴
χνίσθη ἐπ’ αὐτοὺς, καὶ ἐθεράπευσε τοὺς ἀρρώστους αὐ-
15 τῶν. Ὁψίας δὲ γενομένης, προσῆλθον αὐτῷ οἱ μαθηταὶ ³⁵
αὐτοῦ λέγοντες, Ἐρημός ἐστιν ὁ τόπος, καὶ ἡ ὥρα ἡδη
παρῆλθεν· ἀπόλυτον τοὺς δόχλους, ἵνα ἀπελθόντες εἰς
16 τὰς κώμας, ἀγοράστωσιν ἔσυτοῖς βρώματα. ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς ³⁷
εἶπεν αὐτοῖς, Οὐ χρείαν ἔχουσιν ἀπελθεῖν· δότε αὐτοῖς
17 ὑμεῖς φαγεῖν. οἱ δὲ λέγοντες αὐτῷ, Οὐκ ἔχομεν ὅδε εἰ ³⁸
18 μὴ πέντε ἄρτους καὶ δύο ἰχθύας. ὁ δὲ εἶπε, Φέρετε μοι
19 αὐτοὺς ὅδε. καὶ κελεύσας τοὺς δόχλους ἀνακλιθῆναι ἐπὶ ³⁹
τοὺς χόρτους, καὶ λαβὼν τοὺς πέντε ἄρτους καὶ τοὺς δύο ⁴¹
ἰχθύας, ἀναβλέψας εἰς τὸν οὐρανὸν, εὐλόγησε· καὶ κλά-
σας ἔδωκε τοῖς μαθηταῖς τοὺς ἄρτους, οἱ δὲ μαθηταὶ τοῖς
20 δόχλοις. καὶ ἔφαγον πάντες, καὶ ἔχορτάσθησαν· καὶ ἥραν ⁴²
τὸ περιστεῦν τῶν κλασμάτων δώδεκα κοφίνους πλή-
21 ρεις. οἱ δὲ ἐσθίοντες ἦσαν ἄνδρες ὡσεὶ πεντακισχίλιοι, ⁴⁴
22 χωρὶς γυναικῶν καὶ παιδίων. καὶ εὐθέως ἤνάγκασεν δ ⁴⁵
‘Ιησοῦς τοὺς μαθητὰς αὐτοῦ ἐμβῆναι εἰς τὸ πλοῖον, καὶ
προάγειν αὐτὸν εἰς τὸ πέραν, ὡς οὐ ἀπολύσῃ τοὺς δόχλους.
23 καὶ ἀπολύσας τοὺς δόχλους, ἀνέβη εἰς τὸ ὅρος κατ’ ἤδαν ⁴⁶
24 προσεύξασθαι. Ὁψίας δὲ γενομένης, μόνος ἦν ἐκεῖ. τὸ ⁴⁷
δὲ πλοῖον ἡδη μέσον τῆς θαλάσσης ἦν, βασανιζόμενον
25 ὑπὸ τῶν κυμάτων· ἦν γὰρ ἐναντίος ὁ ἄνεμος. Τετάρτη ⁴⁸
δὲ φυλακῇ τῆς νυκτὸς ἀπῆλθε πρὸς αὐτοὺς ὁ Ἰησοῦς,
26 περιπατῶν ἐπὶ τῆς θαλάσσης. καὶ ἤδοντες αὐτὸν οἱ μα- ⁴⁹
θηταὶ ἐπὶ τὴν θάλασσαν περιπατοῦντα, ἐταράχθησαν λέ-
γοντες, Ὄτι φάντασμά ἐστι· καὶ ἀπὸ τοῦ φόβου ἔκραξαν.
27 εὐθέως δὲ ἐλάλησεν αὐτοῖς ὁ Ἰησοῦς λέγων, Θαρσεῖτε ⁵⁰
28 ἐγώ εἰμι, μὴ φοβεῖσθε. Ἀποκριθεὶς δὲ αὐτῷ ὁ Πέτρος
εἶπε, Κύριε, εἰ σὺ εἶ, κέλευσόν με πρὸς σε ἐλθεῖν ἐπὶ
29 τὰ ὕδατα. δὲ εἶπεν, Ἐλθέ. καὶ καταβὰς ἀπὸ τοῦ πλοίου
δ Πέτρος, περιεπάτησεν ἐπὶ τὰ ὕδατα, ἐλθεῖν πρὸς τὸν

12 τὸ πτῶμα καὶ D. 14 δ Ἰησοῦς om. B. ἐπ’ αὐτοῖς A. 19 χό-
τους, λαβὼν A. 22 δ Ἰησοῦς om. A. αὐτοῦ om. A. 25 νυκτὸς
ἡλθε C. δ Ἰησοῦς om. A.

in a charger, and given to the damsel: and she brought ¹² it to her mother. And his disciples came, and took up the body, and buried it, and went and told Jesus.

¹³ ¶ When Jesus heard of it, he departed thence by ship <sup>e ch. 10. 23.
& 12. 15.</sup> into a desert place apart: and when the people had heard <sup>Mark 6. 32.
thereof, they followed him on foot out of the cities. John 6. 1, 2.</sup> Lake 9. 10.

¹⁴ And Jesus went forth, and saw a great multitude, and ^{f ch. 9. 36.} was moved with compassion toward them, and ^{Mark 6. 34.} ¹⁵ he healed their sick. ¶ And when it was evening, his ^{g Mark 6. 35.} ^{Luke 9. 12.} disciples came to him, saying, This is a desert place, ^{John 6. 5.} and the time is now past; send the multitude away, that they may go into the villages, and buy themselves ¹⁶ victuals. But Jesus said unto them, They need not ¹⁷ depart; give ye them to eat. And they say unto him, ¹⁸ We have here but five loaves and two fishes. He ¹⁹ said, Bring them hither to me. And he commanded the multitude to sit down on the grass, and took the five loaves and the two fishes, and looking up to heaven, ^h he blessed, and brake, and gave the loaves to ^{his} ^{i ch. 15. 36.}

²⁰ disciples, and the disciples to the multitude. And they did all eat, and were filled: and they took up of the ²¹ fragments that remained twelve baskets full. And they that had eaten were about five thousand men, beside ²² women and children. ¶ And straightway Jesus constrained his disciples to get into a ship, and to go before him unto the other side, while he sent the multitudes away. ⁱ And when he had sent the multitudes ^{j Mark 6. 46.}

away, he went up into a mountain apart to pray: ^k and ^k John 6. 16. ²⁴ when the evening was come, he was there alone. But the ship was now in the midst of the sea, tossed with ²⁵ waves: for the wind was contrary. And in the fourth watch of the night Jesus went unto them, walking on ²⁶ the sea. And when the disciples saw him ^l walking on ^{1 Job 9. 8.} the sea, they were troubled, saying, It is a spirit; and ²⁷ they cried out for fear. But straightway Jesus spake unto them, saying, Be of good cheer; it is I; be not ²⁸ afraid. And Peter answered him and said, Lord, if ²⁹ it be thou, bid me come unto thee on the water. And he said, Come. And when Peter was come down out of the ship, he walked on the water, to go to Jesus.

30 Ἰησοῦν. βλέπων δὲ τὸν ἄνεμον ἵσχυρὸν, ἐφοβήθη· καὶ
ἀρξάμενος καταποντίζεσθαι, ἔκραξε λέγων, Κύριε σῶσόν
31 με. εὐθέως δὲ ὁ Ἰησοῦς ἐκτείνας τὴν χεῖρα, ἐπελάβετο
αὐτοῦ, καὶ λέγει αὐτῷ, Ὁλιγόπιστε, εἰς τὸ ἐδίστασας;
32 Καὶ ἐμβάντων αὐτῶν εἰς τὸ πλοῖον, ἐκόπασεν ὁ ἄνεμος 51
33 οἱ δὲ ἐν τῷ πλοίῳ, ἐλθόντες προσεκύνησαν αὐτῷ, λέγον-
τες, Ἀληθῶς Θεοῦ υἱὸς εἶ.

34 Καὶ διαπεράσαντες ἥλθον εἰς τὴν γῆν Γευνησαρέτ. 53
35 καὶ ἐπιγυνόντες αὐτὸν οἱ ἄνδρες τοῦ τόπου ἐκείνου, ἀπέ- 54
στειλαν εἰς ὅλην τὴν περίχωρον ἐκείνην, καὶ προσήνεγκαν 55
36 αὐτῷ πάντας τοὺς κακῶς ἔχοντας· καὶ παρεκάλουν αὐτὸν, 56
ἴνα μόνον δψωνται τοῦ κρασπέδου τοῦ ἱματίου αὐτοῦ· καὶ
δοσοὶ ἤψαντο, διεσώθησαν.

15 ΤΟΤΕ προσέρχονται τῷ Ἰησοῦ οἱ ἀπὸ Ἱεροσολύμων 1
2 γραμματεῖς καὶ Φαρισαῖοι λέγοντες, Διατί οἱ μαθηταὶ 5
σου παραβαίνουσι τὴν παράδοσιν τῶν πρεσβυτέρων; οὐ
γὰρ νίπτονται τὰς χεῖρας αὐτῶν, δταν ἄρτον ἐσθίωσιν.
3 Ὁ δὲ ἀποκριθεὶς εἶπεν αὐτοῖς, Διατί καὶ ὑμεῖς παρα- 9
βαίνετε τὴν ἐντολὴν τοῦ Θεοῦ διὰ τὴν παράδοσιν ὑμῶν;
4 Ὁ γὰρ Θεὸς ἐνετείλατο λέγων, Τίμα τὸν πατέρα σου, 10
καὶ τὴν μητέρα· καὶ, Ὁ κακολογῶν πατέρα ἢ μητέρα, θα-
5 νάτῳ τελευτάτῳ· ὑμεῖς δὲ λέγετε, Ὅσ ἀν εἶπῃ τῷ πατρὶ 11
ἢ τῇ μητρὶ, Δῶρον δὲ ἐὰν ἐξ ἐμοῦ ὡφεληθῆσ· καὶ οὐ
6 μὴ τιμῆσῃ τὸν πατέρα αὐτοῦ ἢ τὴν μητέρα αὐτοῦ· καὶ 12
ἡκυρώσατε τὴν ἐντολὴν τοῦ Θεοῦ διὰ τὴν παράδοσιν 13
7 ὑμῶν. ὑποκριταὶ, καλῶς προεφήτευσε περὶ ὑμῶν Ἡσαΐας 6
8 λέγων, Ἐγγίζει μοι δὲ λαὸς οὗτος τῷ στόματι αὐτῶν,
καὶ τοῖς χείλεσί με τιμᾷ· ἢ δὲ καρδίᾳ αὐτῶν πόρρω
9 ἀπέχει ἀπ' ἐμοῦ. μάτην δὲ σέβονται με, διδάσκοντες
10 διδασκαλίας ἐντάλματα ἀνθρώπων. Καὶ προσκαλεσά- 14
11 μενος τὸν δχλον, εἶπεν αὐτοῖς, Ἀκούετε καὶ συνίετε. οὐ 15
τὸ εἰσερχόμενον εἰς τὸ στόμα κοινοῖ τὸν ἀνθρώπον· ἀλλὰ
τὸ ἐκπορεύμενον ἐκ τοῦ στόματος, τοῦτο κοινοῖ τὸν ἀν-
12 θρώπον. Τότε προσελθόντες οἱ μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ εἶπον 17
αὐτῷ, Οὐδας δτι οἱ Φαρισαῖοι ἀκούσαντες τὸν λόγον

4 θεὸς εἶπε λέγων C. σου απ. A. 5 καὶ απ. B. τιμήσει D.
8 ἐγγίζει μοι απ. A. τῷ στόματι αὐτῶν καὶ απ. A.

30 But when he saw the wind ¹boisterous, he was afraid; and beginning to sink, he cried, saying, Lord, save me. And immediately Jesus stretched forth his hand, and caught him, and said unto him, O thou of little faith, wherefore didst thou doubt? And when they were come into the ship, the wind ceased. Then they that were in the ship came and worshipped him, saying, Of a truth ^mthou art the Son of God.

34 ¶ ⁿAnd when they were gone over, they came into the land of Gennesaret. And when the men of that place had knowledge of him, they sent out into all that country round about, and brought unto him all that were diseased; and besought him that they might only touch the hem of his garment: and ^oas many as touched were made perfectly whole.

15 THEN ^pcame to Jesus scribes and Pharisees, which were of Jerusalem, saying, ^bWhy do thy disciples transgress ^cthe tradition of the elders? for they wash not their hands when they eat bread. But he answered and said unto them, Why do ye also transgress the commandment of God by your tradition? For God commanded, saying, ^dHonour thy father and mother: and, ^eHe that curseth father or mother, let him die the death. But ye say, Whosoever shall say to ^fhis father or ^ghis mother, ^f*It is a gift, by whatsoever thou mightest be profited by me;* and honour not his father or his mother, ^g*he shall be free.* Thus have ye made the commandment of God of none effect by your tradition. ^hYe hypocrites, well did Esaias prophesy of you, saying, ^hThis people draweth nigh unto me with their mouth, and honoureth me with ⁱtheir lips; but their heart is far from me. But in vain they do worship me, ^jteaching for doctrines the commandments of men. ¶ ^kAnd he called the multitude, and said unto them, Hear, and understand: ^lNot that which goeth into the mouth defileth a man; but that which cometh out of the mouth, this defileth a man. Then came his disciples, and said unto him, Knowest thou that the Pharisees were offended, after they heard this saying?

^m Ps. 2. 7.
Mark 1. 1.
ch. 16. 16.
& 26. 63.
Luke 4. 41.
John 1. 49.
& 6. 69.
& 11. 27.
Acts 8. 37.
Rom. 1. 4.
ⁿ Mark 6. 53.

^o ch. 9. 20.
Mark 3. 10.
Luke 6. 19.
Acts 19. 12.
^p Mark 7. 1.
^q Col. 2. 8.

^d Ex. 20. 12.
Lev. 19. 3.
Deut. 5. 16.
Prov. 23. 22.
Eph. 6. 2.
^e Ex. 21. 17.
Lev. 20. 9.
Deut. 27. 16.
Prov. 20. 20.
& 30. 17.
^f Mark 7. 11,
12.

^g Mark 7. 6.
^h Isai. 29. 13.
Ezek. 33. 31.

ⁱ Isai. 29. 13.
Col. 2. 18,
22. Tit. 1. 14.
^k Mark 7. 14.
1 Acts 10. 15.
Rom. 14. 14,
17, 20.
^l Tim. 4. 4.
Tit. 1. 15.

¹ Or, strong.

13 ἐσκανδαλίζησαν; δοῦλοι ἀποκριθεὶς εἶπε, Πάστα φυτεία,
 ἦν οὐκ ἐφύτευσεν δοῦλος μου δούρανιος, ἐκρύωθήσε-
 14 ται. ἄφετε αὐτούς· δόληγοι εἰσι τυφλοὶ τυφλῶν· τυφλὸς
 δὲ τυφλὸν ἔαν δόληγή, ἀμφότεροι εἰς βόθυνον πεσοῦνται.
 15 Ἀποκριθεὶς δὲ ὁ Πέτρος εἶπεν αὐτῷ, Φράσον ήμūν τὴν
 16 παραβολὴν ταύτην. δοῦλοι δὲ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν, Ἀκμήν καὶ ὑμεῖς 18
 17 ἀσύνετοί ἔστε; οὕπω νοεῖτε, δτι πᾶν τὸ εἰσπορευόμενον 19
 εἰς τὸ στόμα, εἰς τὴν κοιλίαν χωρεῖ, καὶ εἰς ἀφεδρῶνα
 18 ἐκβάλλεται; τὰ δὲ ἐκπορευόμενα ἐκ τοῦ στόματος, ἐκ 20
 19 τῆς καρδίας ἔξερχεται, κάκενα κοινοῖ τὸν ἀνθρώπουν. ἐκ 21
 γὰρ τῆς καρδίας ἔξερχονται διαλογισμοὶ πονηροὶ, φόνοι,
 μοιχεῖαι, πορνεῖαι, κλοπαὶ, ψευδομαρτυρίαι, βλασφημίαι.
 20 ταῦτά ἔστι τὰ κοινοῦντα τὸν ἀνθρώπουν τὰ δὲ ἀνίπτοις 23
 χερσὶ φαγεῖν, οὐ κοινοῖ τὸν ἀνθρώπουν.
 21 Καὶ ἔξελθῶν ἐκεῖθεν ὁ Ἰησοῦς, ἀνεχώρησεν εἰς τὰ 24
 22 μέρη Τύρου καὶ Σιδῶνος. καὶ ἵδον γυνὴ Χαναναία ἀπὸ 25
 τῶν δρίων ἐκείνων ἔξελθούσα, ἐκραύγασεν αὐτῷ λέγοντα,
 26 Ἐλέησόν με κύριε νὺν Δαβὶδ· ἡ θυγάτηρ μου κακῶς δαι-
 23 μονίζεται. δοῦλοι δὲ οὐκ ἀπεκρίθη αὐτῇ λόγον. καὶ προσελ-
 θόντες οἱ μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ, ἥρωτων αὐτὸν λέγοντες, Ἀπό-
 24 λυσον αὐτὴν, δτι κράζει δπισθεν ἡμῶν. δοῦλοι δὲ ἀποκριθεὶς
 εἶπεν, Οὐκ ἀπεστάλην εἰ μὴ εἰς τὰ πρόβατα τὰ ἀπολω-
 25 λότα οἴκου Ἰσραὴλ. ἡ δὲ ἐλθούσα προσεκύνει αὐτῷ λέ-
 26 γουσα, Κύριε βοήθει μοι. δοῦλοι δὲ ἀποκριθεὶς εἶπεν, Οὐκ 27
 ἔστι καλὸν λαβεῖν τὸν ὄρτου τῶν τέκνων, καὶ βαλεῖν
 27 τοὺς κυναρίοις. ἡ δὲ εἶπε, Ναὶ κύριε· καὶ γὰρ τὰ κυνάρια 28
 ἔσθίει ἀπὸ τῶν ψιχίων τῶν πιπτόντων ἀπὸ τῆς τραπέζης
 28 τῶν κυρίων αὐτῶν. τότε ἀποκριθεὶς ὁ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν 29
 αὐτῇ, Ὡ γύναι, μεγάλη σου ἡ πίστις· γενηθήτω σοι
 ὡς θέλεις. καὶ ίάθη ἡ θυγάτηρ αὐτῆς ἀπὸ τῆς ὕρας 30
 ἐκείνης.

29 Καὶ μεταβὰς ἐκεῖθεν ὁ Ἰησοῦς, ἦλθε παρὰ τὴν θά- 31
 λασσαν τῆς Γαλιλαίας· καὶ ἀναβὰς εἰς τὸ ὅρος, ἐκάθητο
 30 ἐκεῖ. καὶ προσῆλθον αὐτῷ ὅχλοι πολλοὶ, ἔχοντες μεθ'
 ἔαντῶν χωλοὺς, τυφλούς, κωφούς, κυλλούς καὶ ἐτέρους
 πολλοὺς, καὶ ἔρριψαν αὐτοὺς παρὰ τοὺς πόδας τοῦ Ἰησοῦ·
 31 καὶ ἐθεράπευσεν αὐτοὺς, ὥστε τοὺς ὅχλους θαυμάσαι,
 βλέποντας κωφοὺς λαλοῦντας, κυλλούς ὑγιεῖς, χωλούς

16 Ἰησοῦς om. D.

25 ἐλθ. προσεκύνησεν C.

30 πόδας αὐτοῦ καὶ C.

13 But he answered and said, ^mEvery plant, which my ^{m John 15. 6.}
^{1 Cor. 5. 12.} heavenly Father hath not planted, shall be rooted up. ^{&c.}
 14 Let them alone: ⁿthey be blind leaders of the blind. ^{n Isa. 9. 16.}
^{Mal. 2. 8.} And if the blind lead the blind, both shall fall into the
 15 ditch. ^oThen answered Peter and said unto him, De- ^{o Luke 6. 39.}
^{o Mark 7. 17.}clare unto us this parable. And Jesus said, ^pAre ye ^{p ch. 16. 9.}
 16 also yet without understanding? Do not ye yet un- ^{Mark 7. 18.}
^{q 1 Cor. 6. 13.}derstand, that ^qwhatsoever entereth in at the mouth ^{q 1 Cor. 6. 13.}
 goeth into the belly, and is cast out into the draught?
 18 But ^rthose things which proceed out of the mouth ^{r Jam. 3. 6.}
 come forth from the heart; and they defile the man.
 19 ^sFor out of the heart proceed evil thoughts, murders, ^{s Gen. 6. 5.}
^{& 8. 21.} adulteries, fornications, thefts, false witness, blasphem- ^{Prov. 6. 14.}
 20 ries: these are *the things* which defile a man: but ^{Jer. 17. 9.}
^{Mark 7. 21.}to eat with unwashen hands defileth not a man.
 21 ¶ ^tThen Jesus went thence, and departed into the ^{t Mark 7. 24.}
 22 coasts of Tyre and Sidon. And, behold, a woman of
 Canaan came out of the same coasts, and cried unto
 him, saying, Have mercy on me, O Lord, *thou* son of
 David; my daughter is grievously vexed with a devil.
 23 But he answered her not a word. And his disciples
 came and besought him, saying, Send her away; for
 24 she crieth after us. But he answered and said, ^uI am ^{u ch. 10. 5, 6.}
 not sent but unto the lost sheep of the house of Israel. ^{Acts 3. 25, 26.}
 25 Then came she and worshipped him, saying, Lord,
 26 help me. But he answered and said, It is not meet to
 27 take the children's bread, and to cast it to ^xdogs. And ^{x ch. 7. 6.}
 she said, Truth, Lord: yet the dogs eat of the crumbs
 28 which fall from their masters' table. Then Jesus an-
 swered and said unto her, O woman, great *is* thy
 faith: be it unto thee even as thou wilt. And her
 daughter was made whole from that very hour.
 29 ^yAnd Jesus departed from thence, and came nigh ^{y Mark 7. 31.}
 ^zunto the sea of Galilee; and went up into a moun- ^{z ch. 4. 18.}
 30 tain, and sat down there. ^aAnd great multitudes ^{a Isa. 35. 5.}
 came unto him, having with them *those that were* lame, ^{6. ch. 11. 5.}
 blind, dumb, maimed, and many others, and cast them ^{Luke 7. 22.}
 31 down at Jesus' feet; and he healed them: insomuch
 that the multitude wondered, when they saw the dumb
 to speak, the maimed to be whole, the lame to walk,

περιπατοῦντας, καὶ τυφλοὺς βλέποντας· καὶ ἐδόξασαν
 32 τὸν Θεὸν Ἰσραὴλ. Ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς προσκαλεσάμενος τοὺς
 μαθητὰς αὐτοῦ εἶπε, Σπλαγχνίζομαι ἐπὶ τὸν ὄχλον, δτὶ 2
 ἥδη ἡμέρας τρεῖς προσμένουσί μοι, καὶ οὐκ ἔχουσι τί³
 φάγωσι. καὶ ἀπολύσαι αὐτὸνς νήστεις οὐ θέλω, μήποτε 3
 33 ἐκλυθῶσιν ἐν τῇ ὁδῷ. καὶ λέγουσιν αὐτῷ οἱ μαθηταὶ 4
 αὐτοῦ, Πόθεν ἡμῖν ἐν ἑρημάᾳ ἄρτοι τοσοῦτοι, ὥστε χορ-
 34 τάσαι ὄχλον τοσοῦτον; Καὶ λέγει αὐτοῖς ὁ Ἰησοῦς, 5
 Πόσους ἄρτους ἔχετε; οἱ δὲ εἶπον, Ἐπτὰ, καὶ δλίγα
 35 ἰχθύδια. καὶ ἐκέλευσε τοὺς ὄχλοις ἀναπεσεῖν ἐπὶ τὴν 6
 36 γῆν· καὶ λαβὼν τὸν ἑπτὰ ἄρτους καὶ τὸν ἰχθύας, εὐ-
 χαριστήσας ἐκλασε, καὶ ἔδωκε τοὺς μαθηταῖς αὐτοῦ, οἱ
 37 δὲ μαθηταὶ τῷ ὄχλῳ. Καὶ ἔφαγον πάντες, καὶ ἔχορ- 8
 τάσθησαν· καὶ ἦραν τὸ περιστεῦν τῶν κλασμάτων ἑπτὰ
 38 σπυρίδας πλήρεις. οἱ δὲ ἐσθίοντες ἤσαν τετρακισχιλιοι 9
 ἄνδρες, χωρὶς γυναικῶν καὶ παιδίων.

39 Καὶ ἀπολύσας τὸν ὄχλον ἐνέβη εἰς τὸ πλοῖον, καὶ ιο
 Ι6 ἥλθεν εἰς τὰ δρια Μαγδαλά. Καὶ προσελθόντες οἱ Φαρι- 11
 σαῖοι καὶ Σαδδουκαῖοι, πειράζοντες ἐπηρώτησαν αὐτὸν
 2 σημεῖον ἐκ τοῦ οὐρανοῦ ἐπιδεῖξαι αὐτοῖς. ὁ δὲ ἀποκρι-
 θεὶς εἶπεν αὐτοῖς, Ὁψίας γενομένης λέγετε, Εὐδίᾳ· πυρ-
 3 ράζει γὰρ ὁ οὐρανός. καὶ πρωῒ, Σήμερον χειμῶν· πυρρά-
 ζει γὰρ στυγνάζων ὁ οὐρανός. ὑποκριταὶ, τὸ μὲν πρόσω-
 πον τοῦ οὐρανοῦ γινώσκετε διακρίνειν, τὰ δὲ σημεῖα τῶν
 4 καιρῶν οὐ δύνασθε; γενεὰ πονηρὰ καὶ μοιχαλὶς σημεῖον 12
 ἐπικῆτε· καὶ σημεῖον οὐ δοθῆσται αὐτῇ, εἰ μὴ τὸ σημεῖον
 'Ιωνᾶ τοῦ προφήτου. καὶ καταλιπὼν αὐτὸν, ἀπῆλθε. 13

5 Καὶ ἐλθόντες οἱ μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ εἰς τὸ πέραν, ἐπελά- 14
 6 θοντο ἄρτους λαβεῖν. ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν αὐτοῖς, Ὁράτε 15
 καὶ προσέχετε ἀπὸ τῆς ζύμης τῶν Φαρισαίων καὶ Σαδ-
 7 δουκαίων. οἱ δὲ διελογίζοντο ἐν ἑαυτοῖς λέγοντες, Ὅτι 16
 8 ἄρτους οὐκ ἐλάβομεν. γνοὺς δὲ ὁ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν αὐτοῖς, 17
 Τί διαλογίζεσθε ἐν ἑαυτοῖς ὀλιγότιστοι, δτὶ ἄρτους οὐκ
 9 ἐλάβετε; οὕπω νοεῖτε, οὐδὲ μημονεύετε τὸν πέντε 18
 ἄρτους τῶν πεντακισχιλίων, καὶ πόσους κοφύνους ἐλά- 19

32 ἥδη ἡμέρα τρεῖς Α.

4 τοῦ προφήτου οι. Δ.

39 ἀνέβη Α.

8 αὐτοῖς οι. Α.

3 ὑποκριταὶ οι. Β.

and the blind to see: and they glorified the God of
 32 Israel. ¶ ^bThen Jesus called his disciples *unto him*, ^b_{a ch. 8. 1.}
 and said, I have compassion on the multitude, because
 they continue with me now three days, and have no-
 thing to eat: and I will not send them away fasting,
 33 lest they faint in the way. ^c And his disciples say unto ^{c 2 Kings 4.}
 him, Whence should we have so much bread in the ^{43.}
 34 wilderness, as to fill so great a multitude? And Jesus
 saith unto them, How many loaves have ye? And they
 35 said, Seven, and a few little fishes. And he com-
 manded the multitude to sit down on the ground.
 36 And ^dhe took the seven loaves and the fishes, and ^egave ^{d ch. 14. 19.}
 thanks, and brake *them*, and gave to his disciples, and ^{e 1 Sam. 9. 13.}_{Luke 22. 19.}
 37 the disciples to the multitude. And they did all eat,
 and were filled: and they took up of the broken *meat*
 38 that was left seven baskets full. And they that did eat
 were four thousand men, beside women and children.
 39 ^fAnd he sent away the multitude, and took ship, ^f_{a ch. 8. 10.}
 16 and came into the coasts of Magdala. The ^aPhari- ^{a ch. 12. 38.}
 sees also with the Sadducees came, and tempting de- ^{Mark 8. 11.}
 sired him that he would shew them a sign from heaven. ^{Mark 8. 11.}_{Luke 11. 16.}
 & 12. 54.—56.
 2 He answered and said unto them, When it is evening,
 ye say, *It will be* fair weather: for the sky is red.
 3 And in the morning, *It will be* foul weather to day:
 for the sky is red and lowring. O ye hypocrites, ye
 can discern the face of the sky; but can ye not *discern*
 4 the signs of the times? ^bA wicked and adulterous ^{b ch. 12. 39.}
 generation seeketh after a sign; and there shall no
 sign be given unto it, but the sign of the prophet
 Jonas. And he left them, and departed.
 5 And ^cwhen his disciples were come to the other side, ^c_{a ch. 8. 14.}
 6 they had forgotten to take bread. ¶ Then Jesus said
 unto them, ^dTake heed and beware of the leaven of ^d_{a ch. 12. 1.}
 7 the Pharisees and of the Sadducees. And they rea-
 soned among themselves, saying, *It is* because we have
 8 taken no bread. Which when Jesus perceived, he said
 unto them, O ye of little faith, why reason ye among
 9 yourselves, because ye have brought no bread? ^eDo ^{e ch. 14. 17.}
 ye not yet understand, neither remember the five loaves
 of the five thousand, and how many baskets ye took

ιο βετε; οὐδὲ τοὺς ἔπτὰ ἄρτους τῶν τετρακισχιλίων, καὶ ²⁰
 11 πόσας σπυρίδας ἐλάβετε; πῶς οὐ νοεῖτε, δτι οὐ περὶ ²¹
 ἄρτου εἶπον ὑμῶν, προσέχειν ἀπὸ τῆς ζύμης τῶν Φαρι-
 12 σαίων καὶ Σαδδουκαίων; τότε συνήκαν, δτι οὐκ εἶπε
 προσέχειν ἀπὸ τῆς ζύμης τοῦ ἄρτου, ἀλλ' ἀπὸ τῆς διδαχῆς
 τῶν Φαρισαίων καὶ Σαδδουκαίων.
 13 Ἐλθὼν δὲ ὁ Ἰησοῦς εἰς τὰ μέρη Καισαρείας τῆς Φι- ²⁷
 λίππου, ἡρώτα τοὺς μαθητὰς αὐτοῦ λέγων, Τίνα με λέ-
 14 γουσιν οἱ ἄνθρωποι εἶναι, τὸν οὐδὲν τοῦ ἀνθρώπου; οἱ ²⁸
 δὲ εἶπον, Οἱ μὲν Ἰωάννην τὸν Βαπτιστήν ἄλλοι δὲ
 15 Ἡλίαν ἔτεροι δὲ Ἱερεμίαν, ἢ ἕνα τῶν προφητῶν. λέγει ²⁹
 16 αὐτοῖς, Ὦμεις δὲ τίνα με λέγετε εἶναι; ἀποκριθεὶς δὲ
 Σίμων Πέτρος εἶπε, Σὺ εἶ ὁ Χριστὸς ὁ οὐδὲν τοῦ Θεοῦ
 17 τοῦ ζῶντος. καὶ ἀποκριθεὶς ὁ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν αὐτῷ, Μακά-
 ριος εἶ Σίμων Βαρός Ἰωνᾶ, δτι σὰρξ καὶ αἷμα οὐκ ἀπεκά-
 18 λυψέ σοι, ἀλλ' ὁ πατήρ μου ὁ ἐν τοῖς οὐρανοῖς. κἀγώ
 δὲ σοὶ λέγω, δτι σὺ εἶ Πέτρος, καὶ ἐπὶ ταύτῃ τῇ πέτρᾳ
 οἰκοδομήσω μου τὴν ἐκκλησίαν, καὶ πύλαι ἃδου οὐ κατ-
 19 ισχύσουσιν αὐτῆς. καὶ δώσω σοὶ τὰς κλεῖς τῆς βασιλείας
 τῶν οὐρανῶν· καὶ ὁ ἐὰν δῆσῃς ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς, ἔσται δεδε-
 μένον ἐν τοῖς οὐρανοῖς· καὶ ὁ ἐὰν λύσῃς ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς,
 20 ἔσται λελυμένον ἐν τοῖς οὐρανοῖς. τότε διεστείλατο τοῖς ³⁰
 μαθηταῖς αὐτοῦ, Ινα μηδενὶ εἴπωσιν, δτι αὐτός ἔστιν Ἰη-
 σοῦς ὁ Χριστός.
 21 Ἀπὸ τότε ἥρξατο ὁ Ἰησοῦς δεικνύειν τοῖς μαθηταῖς ³¹
 αὐτοῦ, δτι δεῖ αὐτὸν ἀπελθεῖν εἰς Ἱεροσόλυμα, καὶ πολλὰ
 παθεῖν ἀπὸ τῶν πρεσβυτέρων καὶ ἀρχιερέων καὶ γραμ-
 ματέων, καὶ ἀποκτανθῆναι, καὶ τῇ τρίτῃ ἡμέρᾳ ἐγερθῆναι.
 22 καὶ προσλαβόμενος αὐτὸν ὁ Πέτρος, ἥρξατο ἐπιτιμᾶν ³²
 αὐτῷ λέγων, "Ιλεώς σοι κύριε· οὐ μὴ ἔσται σοι τοῦτο.
 23 ὁ δὲ στραφεὶς εἶπε τῷ Πέτρῳ, "Ὕπαγε ὅπισω μου Σατανᾶ, ³³
 σκάνδαλόν μου εἰ· δτι οὐ φρονεῖς τὰ τοῦ Θεοῦ, ἀλλὰ
 24 τὰ τῶν ἀνθρώπων. Τότε ὁ Ἰησοῦς εἶπε τοῖς μαθηταῖς ³⁴
 αὐτοῦ, Εἴ τις θέλει ὅπισω μου ἔλθειν, ἀπαρνησάσθω
 ἐαυτὸν, καὶ ἀράτω τὸν σταυρὸν αὐτοῦ, καὶ ἀκολουθείτω
 25 μοι. ὅς γαρ ἀν θέλῃ τὴν ψυχὴν αὐτοῦ σῶσαι, ἀπολέσει ³⁵
 αὐτήν· ὃς δ' ἀν ἀπολέσῃ τὴν ψυχὴν αὐτοῦ ἔνεκεν ἐμοῦ,

11 περὶ ἄρτων C. ὑμῶν, προσέχετε δὲ ἀπὸ C. 13 τίνα λέγου-
 σιν D. 20 τότε ἐπετίμησεν τοῖς C. Ἰησοῦς om. A.

10 up? ^fneither the seven loaves of the four thousand, ^{f ch. 15. 34.}
 11 and how many baskets ye took up? How is it that ye
 do not understand that I spake *it* not to you concerning bread, that ye should beware of the leaven of the
 12 Pharisees and of the Sadducees? Then understood they how that he bade *them* not beware of the leaven of bread, but of the doctrine of the Pharisees and of the Sadducees.

13 ¶ When Jesus came into the coasts of Cæsarea Philippi, he asked his disciples, saying, ^gWhom do men ^gMark 8. 27.
 14 say that I the Son of man am? And they said, ^hSome ^hch. 14. 2.
ⁱsay that thou art John the Baptist; some, Elias; and ^jothers, Jeremias, or one of the prophets. He saith
 15 unto them, But whom say ye that I am? And Simon Peter answered and said, ⁱThou art the Christ, the ⁱch. 14. 33.
 16 Son of the living God. And Jesus answered and said ^{Mark 8. 29.}unto him, Blessed art thou, Simon Bar-jona: ^kfor ^kJohn 6. 69.
 flesh and blood hath not revealed *it* unto thee, but ^lmy ^lActs 8. 37.
 17 Father which is in heaven. And I say also unto thee, ⁱJohn 4. 15.
^mThat ⁿthou art Peter, and ⁿupon this rock I will build ^oHeb. 1. 2, 5.
 my church; and ^pthe gates of hell shall not prevail ^lCor. 2. 10.
 18 against it. ^qAnd I will give unto thee the keys of ^mJohn 1. 42.
 the kingdom of heaven: and whatsoever thou shalt ⁿEph. 2. 20.
 bind on earth shall be bound in heaven: and what- ^oJob 38. 17.
 soever thou shalt loose on earth shall be loosed in ^{Ps. 9. 13.}
 19 heaven. ^qThen charged he his disciples that they ^pch. 18. 18.
 should tell no man that he was Jesus the Christ. ^qch. 17. 9.
 20 ¶ From that time forth began Jesus ^rto shew unto ^{Mark 8. 30.}
 his disciples, how that he must go unto Jerusalem, and ^rch. 20. 17.
 suffer many things of the elders and chief priests and ^{Mark 8. 31.}
 scribes, and be killed, and be raised again the third ^{& 9. 31.}
 21 day. Then Peter took him, and began to rebuke him, ^{& 10. 33.}
 saying, ^sBe it far from thee, Lord: this shall not be ^{Luke 9. 22.}
 22 unto thee. But he turned, and said unto Peter, Get ^{s See 2 Sam.}
 thee behind me, ^tSatan: ^tthou art an offence unto me: ^{19. 22.}
 for thou savourest not the things that be of God, but ^uch. 10. 38.
 23 those that be of men. ¶ ^uThen said Jesus unto his ^{Mark 8. 34.}
 24 disciples, If any *man* will come after me, let him deny ^{Luke 9. 23.}
 himself, and take up his cross, and follow me. For ^{& 14. 27.}
^v1 Thess. 3. 3. ^wTim. 3. 12.

1 Gr. *Pity thyself.*

26 εύρήσει αὐτήν. τί γάρ ὡφελεῖται ἀνθρωπος, ἐὰν τὸν κόσμον δὲν κερδήσῃ, τὴν δὲ ψυχὴν αὐτοῦ ζημιώθῃ; ἢ 36
 27 τί δώσει ἀνθρωπος ἀντάλλαγμα τῆς ψυχῆς αὐτοῦ; μέλλει γάρ δὲ νὺὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου ἔρχεσθαι ἐν τῇ δόξῃ τοῦ πατρὸς αὐτοῦ μετὰ τῶν ἀγγέλων αὐτοῦ· καὶ τότε ἀποδώσει ἑκάστῳ κατὰ τὴν πρᾶξιν αὐτοῦ. Ἐμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν, 1
 28 εἰσὶ τινες τῶν ὧδε ἐστηκότων, οἵτινες οὐ μὴ γεύσωνται θανάτου, ἕως ἂν ἰδωσι τὸν νὺὸν τοῦ ἀνθρώπου ἔρχόμενον ἐν τῇ βασιλείᾳ αὐτοῦ.

17 ΚΑΙ μεθ' ἡμέρας ἐξ παραλαμβάνει ὁ Ἰησοῦς τὸν Πέτρον καὶ Ἰάκωβον καὶ Ἰωάννην τὸν ἀδελφὸν αὐτοῦ, καὶ 2
 2 ἀναφέρει αὐτοὺς εἰς ὅρος ὑψηλὸν κατ' ἴδιαν. καὶ μετεμορφώθη ἐμπροσθεν αὐτῶν, καὶ ἔλαμψε τὸ πρόσωπον αὐτοῦ ὡς ὁ ἥλιος, τὰ δὲ ἱμάτια αὐτοῦ ἐγένετο λευκὰ ὡς 3
 3 τὸ φῶς. καὶ ἵδον ὄφθησαν αὐτοῖς Μωσῆς καὶ Ἡλίας, 4
 4 μετ' αὐτοῦ σὺλλαλοῦντες. ἀποκριθεὶς δὲ ὁ Πέτρος εἶπε 5
 5 τῷ Ἰησοῦ, Κύριε, καλόν ἐστιν ἡμᾶς ὧδε εἶναι· εἰ θέλεις, ποιήσωμεν ὧδε τρεῖς σκηνὰς, σοὶ μίαν, καὶ Μωσῆς μίαν, 6
 6 καὶ μίαν Ἡλία. ἔτι αὐτοῦ λαλοῦντος, ἵδον νεφέλη φωτεινὴ ἐπεσκίασεν αὐτούς· καὶ ἵδον φωτὴν ἐκ τῆς νεφέλης λέγουσα, Οὗτός ἐστιν ὁ νίος μου ὁ ἀγαπητὸς, ἐν ᾧ 7
 7 εὑδόκησα· αὐτοῦ ἀκούετε. καὶ ἀκούσαντες οἱ μαθηταὶ, ἐπεσον ἐπὶ πρόσωπον αὐτῶν, καὶ ἐφοβήθησαν σφόδρα. 8
 8 καὶ προσελθὼν ὁ Ἰησοῦς ἤψατο αὐτῶν, καὶ εἶπεν, Ἐγέρθητε καὶ μὴ φοβεῖσθε. ἐπάραντες δὲ τοὺς δρθαλμοὺς αὐτῶν, οὐδένα εἶδον, εἰ μὴ τὸν Ἰησοῦν μόνον.

9 Καὶ καταβαινόντων αὐτῶν ἀπὸ τοῦ ὅρους, ἐνετείλατο αὐτοῖς ὁ Ἰησοῦς λέγων, Μηδενὶ εἴπητε τὸ ὄραμα, ἕως 10 οὐ δὲ νὺὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου ἐκ νεκρῶν ἀναστῇ. Καὶ ἐπηρώτησαν αὐτὸν οἱ μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ λέγοντες, Τί οὖν οἱ γραμματεῖς λέγουσιν, ὅτι Ἡλίαν δεῖ ἐλθεῖν πρῶτον; ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς ἀποκριθεὶς εἶπεν αὐτοῖς, Ἡλίας μὲν ἔρχεται πρῶτον, καὶ ἀποκαταστήσει πάντα· λέγω δὲ ὑμῖν, ὅτι 13 Ἡλίας ἥδη ἥλθε, καὶ οὐκ ἐπέγνωσαν αὐτὸν, ἀλλ᾽ ἐποιησαν ἐν αὐτῷ δσα ἥθέλησαν· οὕτω καὶ δὲ νὺὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου μέλλει πάσχειν ὑπ' αὐτῶν. τότε συνῆκαν οἱ μαθηταὶ, ὅτι περὶ Ἰωάννου τοῦ Βαπτιστοῦ εἶπεν αὐτοῖς.
 14 Καὶ ἐλθόντων αὐτῶν πρὸς τὸν δχλον, προσῆλθεν αὐτῷ

28 ὧδε ἐστάτων Α. 5 νεφ. φωτὸς ἐπεσ. Α. 9 αὐτῶν ἐκ τοῦ Α.
 30 αὐτοῦ om. D. 11 Ἰησοῦς om. B. πρῶτον om. D.

^xwhosoever will save his life shall lose it : and whosoever will lose his life for my sake shall find it. For what is a man profited, if he shall gain the whole world, and lose his own soul ? or ^ywhat shall a man give in ^yPs. 49. 7, 8. exchange for his soul ? For ^zthe Son of man shall come in the glory of his Father ^awith his angels ; ^band then he shall reward every man according to his works. Verily I say unto you, ^cThere be some standing here, which shall not taste of death, till they see the Son of man coming in his kingdom.

¹⁷ AND ^aafter six days Jesus taketh Peter, James, and John his brother, and bringeth them up into an ^bhigh mountain apart, and was transfigured before them : and his face did shine as the sun, and his raiment was ^cwhite as the light. And, behold, there appeared unto them Moses and Elias talking with him. Then answered Peter, and said unto Jesus, Lord, it is good for us to be here : if thou wilt, let us make here three tabernacles ; one for thee, and one for Moses, and one for Elias. ^bWhile he yet spake, behold, a bright ^bcloud overshadowed them : and behold a voice out of the cloud, which said, ^cThis is my beloved Son, ^din whom I am well pleased ; ^ehear ye him. ^fAnd when the disciples heard ^{it}, they fell on their face, and were ^gsore afraid. And Jesus came and ^htouched them, and ⁱsaid, Arise, and be not afraid. And when they had lifted up their eyes, they saw no man, save Jesus only. ^jAnd as they came down from the mountain, ^hJesus charged them, saying, Tell the vision to no man, until ^kthe Son of man be risen again from the dead. And his disciples asked him, saying, ⁱWhy then say the ^lscribes that Elias must first come ? And Jesus answered and said unto them, Elias truly shall first ^mcome, and ^krestore all things. ^lBut I say unto you, That Elias is come already, and they knew him not, but ^mhave done unto him whatsoever they listed. Likewise ⁿshall also the Son of man suffer of them. ^oThen the disciples understood that he spake unto them of John the Baptist. ^pAnd when they were come to the multitude, there

^xLuke 17. 33.
^yJohn 12. 25.

^ach. 26. 64.
Mark 8. 38.

^bLuke 9. 26.

^aDan. 7. 10.
Zech. 14. 5.

^cch. 25. 31.
Jude 14.

^bJob 34. 11.
Ps. 62. 13.

^cProv. 24. 12.
Jer. 17. 10.

^d32. 19.

^eRom. 2. 6.

^f1 Cor. 3. 8.

^g2 Cor. 5. 10.

^h1 Pet. 1. 17.

ⁱRev. 2. 23.

^j& 22. 12.

^cMark 9. 1.

^dLuke 9. 27.

^aMark 9. 2.

^bLuke 9. 28.

^cch. 3. 17.

Mark 1. 11.

Luke 3. 22.

^dIsai. 42. 1.

^eDeut. 18. 15.

19. Acts 3.

22, 23.

^f2 Pet. 1. 18.

^gDan. 8. 18.

^h& 9. 21. & 10.

10, 18.

ⁱch. 16. 20.

^hMark 8. 30.

^g& 9. 9.

ⁱMal. 4. 5.

^{ch. 11. 14.}

^hMark 9. 11.

^lch. 11. 14.

^{Mark 9. 12.}

^{13.}

^mch. 14. 3.

^{10.}

ⁿch. 16. 21.

^och. 11. 14.

^pMark 9. 14.

^hLuke 9. 37.

15 ἀνθρωπος γονυπετῶν αὐτῷ καὶ λέγων, Κύριε, ἐλέησόν⁹₁₇ μου τὸν υἱὸν, δτι σεληνιάζεται καὶ κακῶς πάσχει· πολλάκις γὰρ πίπτει εἰς τὸ πῦρ, καὶ πολλάκις εἰς τὸ θδωρ. 16 καὶ προσήνεγκα αὐτὸν τοῖς μαθηταῖς σου, καὶ οὐκ ἦδον· 17 νήθησαν αὐτὸν θεραπεύσαι. ἀποκριθεὶς δὲ ὁ Ἰησοῦς εἶ- 19 πεν, Ὡ γενεὰ ἄπιστος καὶ διεστραμμένη, ἔως πότε ἔσομαι μεθ' ὑμῶν; ἔως πότε ἀνέξομαι ὑμῶν; φέρετέ μοι 18 αὐτὸν ὥδε. καὶ ἐπετίμησεν αὐτῷ ὁ Ἰησοῦς, καὶ ἐξῆλθεν²¹ 21 ἀπ' αὐτοῦ τὸ δαιμόνιον, καὶ ἐθεραπεύθη ὁ παῖς ἀπὸ τῆς ὡρας ἐκείνης. Τότε προσελθόντες οἱ μαθηταὶ τῷ Ἰησοῦν²² 22 κατ' ἴδιαν, εἶπον, Διατί ἡμεῖς οὐκ ἤδυνήθημεν ἐκβαλεῖν αὐτός; δὲ ὁ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν αὐτοῖς, Διὰ τὴν ἄπιστίαν ὑμῶν. ἀμὴν γὰρ λέγω ὑμῖν, ἐὰν ἔχητε πίστιν ὡς κόκκου σινάπεως, ἐρεῖτε τῷ ὅρει τούτῳ, Μετάβηθι ἐντεῦθεν ἐκεῖ, 23 καὶ μεταβήσεται· καὶ οὐδὲν ἀδυνατήσει ὑμῖν. τοῦτο δὲ²⁴ 24 τὸ γένος οὐκ ἐκπορεύεται, εἰ μὴ ἐν προσευχῇ καὶ νηστείᾳ.
 25 ἈΝΑΣΤΡΕΦΟΜΕΝΩΝ δὲ αὐτῶν ἐν τῇ Γαλιλαΐᾳ,
 εἶπεν αὐτοῖς ὁ Ἰησοῦς, Μέλλει ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου³¹ 26 παραδίδοσθαι εἰς χεῖρας ἀνθρώπων, καὶ ἀποκτενούσιν αὐτὸν, καὶ τῇ τρίτῃ ἡμέρᾳ ἐγερθήσεται. καὶ ἐλυπήθησαν σφόδρα.
 27 ἘΛΘΟΝΤΑΝ δὲ αὐτῶν εἰς Καπερναοῦμ, προσῆλθον οἱ τὰ δίδραχμα λαμβάνοντες τῷ Πέτρῳ, καὶ εἶπον, Ὁ δι-
 28 δάσκαλος ὑμῶν οὐ τελεῖ τὰ δίδραχμα; λέγει, Ναὶ· καὶ ὅτε εἰσῆλθεν εἰς τὴν οἰκίαν, προέφθασεν αὐτὸν ὁ Ἰησοῦς λέγων, Τί σοι δοκεῖ Σίμων; οἱ βασιλεῖς τῆς γῆς ἀπὸ τίνων λαμβάνουσι τέλη ἡ κῆνσον; ἀπὸ τῶν υἱῶν αὐτῶν,
 29 ἢ ἀπὸ τῶν ἀλλοτρίων; λέγει αὐτῷ ὁ Πέτρος, Ἀπὸ τῶν ἀλλοτρίων. ἔφη αὐτῷ ὁ Ἰησοῦς, Ἀραγε ἐλεύθεροί εἰσιν²⁷ 30 οἱ υἱοί. ἵνα δὲ μὴ σκανδαλίσωμεν αὐτοὺς, πορευθεὶς εἰς τὴν θάλασσαν, βάλε ἀγκιστρον, καὶ τὸν ἀναβάντα πρώτον ἰχθῦν ἄρον· καὶ ἀνοίξας τὸ στόμα αὐτοῦ, εὐρήσεις στατῆρα· ἐκεῖνον λαβὼν δὸς αὐτοῖς ἀντὶ ἐμοῦ καὶ σοῦ.

14 γονυπ. αὐτὸν, καὶ Α.

26 δ πέτρος οτ. Β.

came to him a *certain* man, kneeling down to him, and
 15 saying, Lord, have mercy on my son: for he is lunatick, and sore vexed: for oftentimes he falleth into the
 16 fire, and oft into the water. And I brought him to
 17 thy disciples, and they could not cure him. Then
 Jesus answered and said, O faithless and perverse ge-
 neration, how long shall I be with you? how long shall
 18 I suffer you? bring him hither to me. And Jesus
 rebuked the devil; and he departed out of him: and
 19 the child was cured from that very hour. Then came
 the disciples to Jesus apart, and said, Why could not
 20 we cast him out? And Jesus said unto them, Because
 of your unbelief: for verily I say unto you, If ye
 have faith as a grain of mustard seed, ye shall say
 unto this mountain, Remove hence to yonder place;
 and it shall remove; and nothing shall be impossible
 21 unto you. Howbeit this kind goeth not out but by
 prayer and fasting.

22 ¶ AND while they abode in Galilee, Jesus said
 unto them, The Son of man shall be betrayed into
 23 the hands of men: and they shall kill him, and the
 third day he shall be raised again. And they were
 exceeding sorry.

24 ¶ And when they were come to Capernaum, they
 that received ¹tribute *money* came to Peter, and said,
 25 Doth not your master pay tribute? He saith, Yes.
 And when he was come into the house, Jesus pre-
 vented him, saying, What thinkest thou, Simon? of
 whom do the kings of the earth take custom or tri-
 26 bute? of their own children, or of strangers? Peter
 saith unto him, Of strangers. Jesus saith unto him,
 27 Then are the children free. Notwithstanding, lest we
 should offend them, go thou to the sea, and cast an
 hook, and take up the fish that first cometh up; and
 when thou hast opened his mouth, thou shalt find ²a
 piece of money: that take, and give unto them for me
 and thee.

¹ Called in the original, *didrachma*, being in value fifteen pence:
 see Ex. 30. 13. & 38. 26. ² Or, a *stater*. It is half an ounce of
 silver, in value 2s. 6d. after 5s. the ounce.

18 ἘΝ ἐκείνῃ τῇ ὥρᾳ προσῆλθον οἱ μαθηταὶ τῷ Ἰησοῦν
 λέγοντες, Τίς ἄρα μεῖζων ἐστὶν ἐν τῇ βασιλείᾳ τῶν συ-
 2 ρων; καὶ προσκαλεσάμενος δὲ Ἰησοῦς παιδίον, ἐστη- 36
 3 σεν αὐτὸν ἐν μέσῳ αὐτῶν καὶ εἶπεν, Ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν,
 4 ἐὰν μὴ στραφῆτε καὶ γένησθε ὡς τὰ παιδία, οὐ μὴ εἰσ-
 5 ἀλθῆτε εἰς τὴν βασιλείαν τῶν οὐρανῶν. δοτις οὖν τα-
 6 πεινώσῃ ἔαυτὸν ὡς τὸ παιδίον τούτο, οὐτός ἐστιν δὲ μεί-
 7 ζων ἐν τῇ βασιλείᾳ τῶν οὐρανῶν. καὶ διὰ ἐὰν δέξηται 37
 παιδίον τοιούτον ἐν ἐπὶ τῷ δύναματί μου, ἐμὲ δέχεται.
 8 δος δὲ ἀν σκανδαλίσῃ ἔνα τῶν μικρῶν τούτων τῶν πιστευ- 42
 9 ὄντων εἰς ἐμὲ, συμφέρει αὐτῷ, ἵνα κρεμασθῇ μύλος
 δινικὸς ἐπὶ τὸν τράχηλον αὐτοῦ, καὶ καταποντισθῇ ἐν τῷ
 10 πελάγει τῆς θαλάσσης. Οὐαὶ τῷ κόσμῳ ἀπὸ τῶν σκαν-
 δάλων. ἀνάγκη γάρ ἐστιν ἐλθεῖν τὰ σκάνδαλα· πλὴν
 οὐαὶ τῷ ἀνθρώπῳ ἐκείνῳ, δι’ οὗ τὸ σκάνδαλον ἔρχεται.
 11 Εἰ δὲ ἡ χείρ σου ἡ δὲ πούς σου σκανδαλίζει σε, ἔκκοψον 43
 αὐτὰ καὶ βάλε. ἀπὸ σοῦ· καλόν σοι ἐστὶν εἰσελθεῖν εἰς
 12 τὴν ζωὴν χωλὸν ἡ κυλλὸν, ἡ δύο χεῖρας ἡ δύο πόδας
 13 ἔχοντα βληθῆναι εἰς τὸ πῦρ τὸ αἰώνιον. καὶ εἰ δὲ δόφθαλ- 47
 14 μός σου σκανδαλίζει σε, ἔξελε αὐτὸν καὶ βάλε ἀπὸ σοῦ·
 καλόν σοι ἐστὶ μονόφθαλμον εἰς τὴν ζωὴν εἰσελθεῖν, ἡ
 15 δύο δόφθαλμοὺς ἔχοντα βληθῆναι εἰς τὴν γέενναν τοῦ πυ-
 16 ρός. Ὁράτε μὴ καταφρονήσητε ἐνδε τῶν μικρῶν τούτων
 λέγω γάρ ὑμῖν, ὅτι οἱ ἄγγελοι αὐτῶν ἐν οὐρανοῖς διὰ
 17 παντὸς βλέπουσι τὸ πρόσωπον τοῦ πατρός μου τοῦ ἐν
 18 οὐρανοῖς. ἥλθε γὰρ δὲ νῦν τοῦ ἀνθρώπου σῶσαι τὸ ἀπο-
 19 λωλός. Τί ὑμῖν δοκεῖ; ἐὰν γένηται τινι ἀνθρώπῳ ἐκατὸν
 20 πρόβατα, καὶ πλανηθῇ ἐν ἐξ αὐτῶν οὐχὶ ἀφεὶς τὸ ἐννε-
 21 νηκονταεινέα, ἐπὶ τὰ ὅρη πορευθεὶς ζητεῖ τὸ πλανώμενον;
 22 καὶ ἐὰν γένηται εὑρεῖν αὐτὸν, ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν, ὅτι χαίρει
 23 ἐπ’ αὐτῷ μᾶλλον, ἡ ἐπὶ τοῖς ἐννεηκονταεινέα τοῖς μὴ
 24 πεπλανημένοις. οὕτως οὐκ ἐστὶ θέλημα ἔμπροσθεν τοῦ
 πατρὸς ὑμῶν τοῦ ἐν οὐρανοῖς, ἵνα ἀπόληται εἰς τῶν μικρῶν
 25 τούτων. Ἐὰν δὲ ἀμαρτήσῃ εἰς σὲ δὲ ἀδελφός σου, ὑπαγε-
 26 καὶ ἔλεγξον αὐτὸν μεταξὺ σοῦ καὶ αὐτοῦ μόνου. ἐάν σου
 27 ἀκούσῃ, ἐκέρδητας τὸν ἀδελφόν σου· ἐὰν δὲ μὴ ἀκούσῃ,
 παράλαβε μετὰ σοῦ ἔτι ἔνα ἡ δύο, ἵνα ἐπὶ στόματος δύο

1 τῇ ἡμέρᾳ προσῆλ. C. 4 ταπεινώσει C. 6 δινικὸς εἰς τὸν C.
 7 ἐστιν οπ. D. ἐκείνῳ οπ. D. 8 ἔκκοψον αὐτὸν C. 11 ἥλθε
 γάρ—ἀπολωλός οπ. B. 14 ἀπόλ. ἐν τῶν D. 15 ὑπαγε ἔλεγξον A.

18 AT ^athe same time came the disciples unto Jesus, ^aMark 9. 33.
 saying, Who is the greatest in the kingdom of heaven? ^bI Luke 9. 46.
 & 22. 24.
 1 And Jesus called a little child unto him, and set him
 2 in the midst of them, and said, Verily I say unto you,
 b Except ye be converted, and become as little children, ^bPs. 131. 2.
 ch. 19. 14.
 4 ye shall not enter into the kingdom of heaven. c Who- ^cMark 10. 14.
 soever therefore shall humble himself as this little child, ^dLuke 18. 16.
 5 the same is greatest in the kingdom of heaven. And ^e1 Cor. 14. 20.
 d whoso shall receive one such little child in my name ^f1 Pet. 2. 2.
 6 receiveth me. e But whoso shall offend one of these ^gch. 20. 27.
 little ones which believe in me, it were better for him ^hch. 20. 27.
 & 23. 11.
 that a millstone were hanged about his neck, and that ⁱch. 10. 42.
 7 he were drowned in the depth of the sea. ¶ Woe unto ^jLuke 17. 1.
 the world because of offences! for fit must needs be ^k1 Cor. 11. 19.
 that offences come; but g woe to that man by whom ^lg ch. 26. 24.
 8 the offence cometh! h Wherefore if thy hand or thy ^mh ch. 5. 29, 30.
 foot offend thee, cut them off, and cast *them* from thee: ⁿMark 9. 43.
 9 it is better for thee to enter into life halt or maimed, ^o45.
 rather than having two hands or two feet to be cast
 10 into everlasting fire. And if thine eye offend thee,
 pluck it out, and cast *it* from thee: it is better for thee
 to enter into life with one eye, rather than having two
 11 eyes to be cast into hell fire. Take heed that ye de-
 spise not one of these little ones; for I say unto you,
 that in heaven ⁱtheir angels do always k behold the ^lPs. 34. 7.
 12 face of my Father which is in heaven. l For the Son ^mZech. 13. 7.
 13 of man is come to save that which was lost. m How ⁿHeb. 1. 14.
 think ye? if a man have an hundred sheep, and one ^ok Esth. 1. 14.
 of them be gone astray, doth he not leave the ninety ^pLuke 1. 19.
 and nine, and goeth into the mountains, and seeketh ^q1 Luke 9. 56.
 14 that which is gone astray? and if so be that he find ^r& 19. 10.
 it, verily I say unto you, he rejoiceth more of that ^sJohn 3. 17.
sheep, than of the ninety and nine which went not ^t& 12. 47.
 15 Even so it is not the will of your Father which ^um Luke 15. 4.
 is in heaven, that one of these little ones should perish.
 ¶ Moreover ^vif thy brother shall trespass against thee,
 16 go and tell him his fault between thee and him alone: ^wn Lev. 19. 17.
 if he shall hear thee, o thou hast gained thy brother. ^xEccl. 19. 13.
 & 19. 15. ^yLuke 17. 3.
 But if he will not hear *thee*, then take with thee one or ^zo Jam. 5. 20.
 two more, that in p the mouth of two or three witnesses ^{aa}x Pet. 3. 1.
^{bb}p Deut. 17. 6.
^{cc}John 8. 17.
^{dd}2 Cor. 13. 1.
^{ee}Heb. 10. 28.

17 μαρτύρων ἡ τριῶν σταθῆ πᾶν ῥῆμα. ἐὰν δὲ παρακούσῃ
αὐτῶν, εἰπὲ τῇ ἑκκλησίᾳ· ἐὰν δὲ καὶ τῆς ἑκκλησίας παρ-
18 ακούσῃ, ἔστω σοὶ ὁσπερ ὁ ἔθυικὸς καὶ ὁ τελώνης. Ἐμὴν
λέγω ὑμῖν, δσα ἐὰν δήσῃτε ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς, ἔσται δεδεμένα
ἐν τῷ οὐρανῷ· καὶ δσα ἐὰν λύσῃτε ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς, ἔσται
19 λελυμένα ἐν τῷ οὐρανῷ. πάλιν λέγω ὑμῖν, δτι ἐὰν δύο
ὑμῶν συμφωνήσωσιν ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς περὶ παντὸς πράγματος
οὐ ἐὰν αἰτήσωνται, γενήσεται αὐτοῖς παρὰ τοῦ πατρός
20 μου τοῦ ἐν οὐρανοῖς. οὐ γάρ εἰσι δύο ἢ τρεῖς συνηγμένοι
εἰς τὸ ἐμὸν ὅνομα, ἐκεὶ εἰμὶ ἐν μέσῳ αὐτῶν.

21 Τότε προσελθὼν αὐτῷ ὁ Πέτρος εἶπε, Κύριε, ποσάκις
ἀμαρτήσει εἰς ἐμὲ ὁ ἀδελφός μου, καὶ ἀφήσω αὐτῷ;
22 ἔως ἐπτάκις; λέγει αὐτῷ ὁ Ἰησοῦς, Οὐ, λέγω σοι, ἔως
23 ἐπτάκις, ἀλλ' ἔως ἑβδομηκοντάκις ἐπτά. Διὰ τοῦτο ὡμοι-
ώθη ἡ βασιλεία τῶν οὐρανῶν ἀνθρώπῳ βασιλεῖ, δις ἡθε-
24 ληστε συνάραι λόγον μετὰ τῶν δούλων αὐτοῦ. ἀρξαμένου
δὲ αὐτοῦ συναίρειν, προσηνέχθη αὐτῷ εἰς διφειλέτης μν-
25 ρίων ταλάντων. μὴ ἔχοντος δὲ αὐτοῦ ἀποδοῦναι, ἐκέλευ-
σεν αὐτὸν ὁ κύριος αὐτοῦ πραθῆναι, καὶ τὴν γυναῖκα
αὐτοῦ καὶ τὰ τέκνα, καὶ πάντα δσα εἶχε, καὶ ἀποδοθῆ-
26 ναι. πεσὼν οὖν ὁ δούλος προσεκύνει αὐτῷ λέγων, Κύριε,
27 μακροθύμησον ἐπ' ἐμοὶ, καὶ πάντα σοι ἀποδώσω. σπλαγ-
χνισθεὶς δὲ ὁ κύριος τοῦ δούλου ἐκείνου, ἀπέλυσεν αὐ-
28 τὸν, καὶ τὸ δάνειον ἀφῆκεν αὐτῷ. ἔξελθων δὲ ὁ δούλος
ἐκεῦνος εὗρεν ἔνα τῶν συνδούλων αὐτοῦ, δις ὄφειλεν
αὐτῷ ἑκατὸν δηνάρια, καὶ κρατήσας αὐτὸν ἔπιγε λέγων,
29 Ἀπόδος μοι δι τι διφείλεις. πεσὼν οὖν ὁ σύνδουλος αὐ-
τοῦ εἰς τὸν πόδας αὐτοῦ, παρεκάλει αὐτὸν λέγων, Μα-
30 κροθύμησον ἐπ' ἐμοὶ, καὶ πάντα ἀποδώσω σοι. δ δὲ οὐκ
ἡθελεν, ἀλλὰ ἀπελθὼν ἔβαλεν αὐτὸν εἰς φυλακὴν, ἔως
31 οὐ ἀποδῷ τὸ διφειλόμενον. Ιδόντες δὲ οἱ σύνδουλοι αὐτοῦ
τὰ γενόμενα, ἐλυπήθησαν σφόδρα· καὶ ἐλθόντες διεσά-
32 φησαν τῷ κυρίῳ αὐτῶν πάντα τὰ γενόμενα. τότε προσ-
καλεσάμενος αὐτὸν δι κύριος αὐτοῦ λέγει αὐτῷ, Δοῦλε

19 πάλιν ἀμὴν λέγω D. 28 μοι om. B. εἰ τι διφείλ. A. 29 εἰς
τὸν πόδας εἰτοῦ om. A. πάντα om. B.

17 every word may be established. And if he shall neglect to hear them, tell *it* unto the church: but if he neglect to hear the church, let him be unto thee as 18 an ^qheathen man and a publican. Verily I say unto you, ¹Whatsoever ye shall bind on earth shall be bound in heaven: and whatsoever ye shall loose on ²earth shall be loosed in heaven. ³Again I say unto you, That if two of you shall agree on earth as touching any thing that they shall ask, ⁴it shall be done for ⁵them of my Father which is in heaven. For where two or three are gathered together in my name, there am I in the midst of them.

^q Rom. 16. 17.
¹ Cor. 5. 9.
² Thess. 3. 6,
14. 2 John 10.
^r ch. 16. 19.
John 20. 23.
^s Cor. 5. 4.
^s ch. 5. 24.
^t 1 John 5. 14.
^u Luke 17. 4.
^x ch. 6. 14.
^{Mark 11. 25.}
^{Col. 3. 13.}

21 ¶ Then came Peter to him, and said, Lord, how oft shall my brother sin against me, and I forgive him? 22 ^utill seven times? Jesus saith unto him, I say not unto thee, Until seven times: ^xbut, Until seventy times ^t 23 seven. ¶ Therefore is the kingdom of heaven likened unto a certain king, which would take account of his servants. And when he had begun to reckon, one was brought unto him, which owed him ten thousand ¹talents. But forasmuch as he had not to pay, his lord commanded him ^yto be sold, and his wife, and children, ^{y 2} Kings 4. 1.
^{Neh. 5. 8.} 26 and all that he had, and payment to be made. The servant therefore fell down, and ²worshipped him, saying, Lord, have patience with me, and I will pay thee all. Then the lord of that servant was moved with compassion, and loosed him, and forgave him the debt. 28 But the same servant went out, and found one of his fellowservants, which owed him an hundred ³pence: and he laid hands on him, and took *him* by the throat, 29 saying, Pay me that thou owest. And his fellow-servant fell down at his feet, and besought him, saying, 30 Have patience with me, and I will pay thee all. And he would not: but went and cast him into prison, till 31 he should pay the debt. So when his fellowservants saw what was done, they were very sorry, and came 32 and told unto their lord all that was done. Then his

¹ A talent is 750 ounces of silver, which after five shillings the ounce is 187*l.* 10*s.* ² Or, besought him. ³ The Roman penny is the eighth part of an ounce, which after five shillings the ounce is seven pence halfpenny. ch. 20. 2.

πονηρὲ, πᾶσαν τὴν δφειλὴν ἐκείνην ἀφῆκά σοι, ἐπεὶ
 33 παρεκάλεσάς με· οὐκ ἔδει καὶ σὲ ἐλεῆσαι τὸν σύνδουλόν
 34 σου, ὡς καὶ ἐγώ σε ἡλέησα; καὶ δρυισθεὶς ὁ κύριος
 αὐτοῦ παρέδωκεν αὐτὸν τοῖς βασανισταῖς, ἐως οὐ ἀποδῷ
 35 πᾶν τὸ δφειλόμενον αὐτῷ. Οὗτῳ καὶ δ πατήρ μου δ ἐπ-
 ουράνιος ποιήσει ὑμῖν, ἐὰν μὴ ἀφῆτε ἔκαστος τῷ ἀδελφῷ
 αὐτοῦ ἀπὸ τῶν καρδιῶν ὑμῶν τὰ παραπτώματα αὐτῶν.

19 ΚΑΙ ἐγένετο δτε ἐτέλεσεν δ Ἰησοῦς τοὺς λόγους τού-
 τους, μετῆρεν ἀπὸ τῆς Γαλιλαίας, καὶ ἦλθεν εἰς τὰ δρια
 2 τῆς Ἰουδαίας πέραν τοῦ Ἰορδάνου. καὶ ἤκολούθησαν αὐτῷ
 3 ὄχλοι πολλοὶ, καὶ ἐθεράπευσεν αὐτοὺς ἐκεῖ. Καὶ πρεσ-
 2 ἦλθον αὐτῷ οἱ Φαρισαῖοι πειράζοντες αὐτὸν, καὶ λέγοντες
 αὐτῷ, Εἰ ἔξεστιν ἀνθρώπῳ ἀπολῦσαι τὴν γυναῖκα αὐτοῦ
 4 κατὰ πᾶσαν αἰτίαν; δ δὲ ἀποκριθεὶς εἶπεν αὐτοῖς, Οὐκ 6
 ἀνέγνωτε δτι δ ποιήσας ἀπ' ἀρχῆς, ἀρσεν καὶ θῆλυ ἐπο-
 5 ησεν αὐτούς· καὶ εἶπεν, Ἐνεκεν τούτου καταλείψει ἄν-
 θρωπος τὸν πατέρα καὶ τὴν μητέρα, καὶ προσκολληθήσεται
 τῇ γυναικὶ αὐτοῦ, καὶ ἔσονται οἱ δύο εἰς σάρκα μίαν; 8
 6 ὥστε οὐκέτι εἰσὶ δύο, ἀλλὰ σὰρξ μία· δ οὖν δ Θεὸς συν-
 7 ἔξευξεν, ἀνθρωπος μὴ χωριζέτω. Λέγουσιν αὐτῷ, Τί οὖν 3
 Μωσῆς ἐνετείλατο δοῦναι βιβλίον ἀποστασίου, καὶ ἀπο-
 4 8 λῦσαι αὐτήν; λέγει αὐτοῖς, Ὁτι Μωσῆς πρὸς τὴν σκληρο-
 5 καρδίαν ὑμῶν ἐπέτρεψεν ὑμῖν ἀπολῦσαι τὰς γυναικας
 9 ὑμῶν· ἀπ' ἀρχῆς δὲ οὐ γέγονεν οὕτω. λέγω δὲ ὑμῖν, 11
 δτι δις ἄν ἀπολύσῃ τὴν γυναῖκα αὐτοῦ, εἰ μὴ ἐπὶ πορ-
 νείᾳ, καὶ γαμήσῃ ἄλλην, μοιχάται· καὶ δ ἀπολελυμένην 12
 10 γαμήσας μοιχάται. Λέγουσιν αὐτῷ οἱ μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ,
 Εἰ οὕτως ἐστὶν ἡ αἰτία τοῦ ἀνθρώπου μετὰ τῆς γυναικὸς,
 11 οὐ συμφέρει γαμῆσαι. δ δὲ εἶπεν αὐτοῖς, Οὐ πάντες χω-
 12 ροῦσι τὸν λόγον τοῦτον, ἀλλ' οἰς δέδοται. εἰσὶ γὰρ εὐ-
 νοῦχοι, οἵτινες ἐκ κοιλίας μητρὸς ἐγεννήθησαν οὕτω· καὶ
 εἰσιν εὐνοῦχοι, οἵτινες εὐνουχίσθησαν ὑπὸ τῶν ἀνθρώ-
 πων· καὶ εἰσιν εὐνοῦχοι, οἵτινες εὐνούχισαν ἔαυτοὺς,
 διὰ τὴν βασιλείαν τῶν οὐρανῶν. δ δυνάμενος χωρεῖν,
 χωρείτω.

35 δ οὐράνιος D. τὰ παραπτώματα αὐτῶν om. A.
 εὶ B. 5 καὶ κολληθήσεται C. 9 εὶ om. A.

3 λέγοντες,

lord, after that he had called him, said unto him, O thou wicked servant, I forgave thee all that debt, because thou desiredst me: shouldest not thou also have had compassion on thy fellowservant, even as I had pity on thee? And his lord was wroth, and delivered him to the tormentors, till he should pay all that was due unto him. ^aSo likewise shall my heavenly Father do also unto you, if ye from your hearts forgive not every one his brother their trespasses.

^aProv. 31. 13.
ch. 6. 12.
Mark 11. 26.
Jam. 2. 13.

19 AND it came to pass, ^athat when Jesus had finished these sayings, he departed from Galilee, and came into ^aMark 10. 1.
^bJohn 10. 40.

^bthe coasts of Judea beyond Jordan; ^band great multitudes followed him; and he healed them there. ¶ The Pharisees also came unto him, tempting him, and saying unto him, Is it lawful for a man to put away his wife for every cause? And he answered and said unto them, Have ye not read, ^cthat he which made them at ^cGen. 1. 27.
& 5. 2.
Mal. 2. 15.

^dFor this cause shall a man leave father and mother, ^dGen. 2. 24.
Mark 10. 5.
—9. Eph. 5.

^eand shall cleave to his wife: and ^ethey twain shall be ^fDeut. 24. 1.
ch. 5. 31.

^fone flesh? Wherefore they are no more twain, but one flesh. What therefore God hath joined together, let not man put asunder. They say unto him, ^fWhy did Moses then command to give a writing of divorce, ^gch. 5. 32.
Mark 10. 11.
Luke 16. 18.
1 Cor. 7. 10.
& 7. 2.

^gand to put her away? He saith unto them, Moses because of the hardness of your hearts suffered you to put away your wives: but from the beginning it was not so. ^gAnd I say unto you, Whosoever shall put away his wife, except *it be* for fornication, and shall marry another, committeth adultery: and whoso marrieth her which is put away doth commit adultery.

^h¶ His disciples say unto him, ^hIf the case of the man be so with *his* wife, it is not good to marry. But he said unto them, ⁱAll *men* cannot receive this saying, ⁱCor. 7. 2.
^jsave *they* to whom it is given. For there are some eunuchs, which were so born from *their* mother's womb: and there are some eunuchs, which were made eunuchs of men: and ^kthere be eunuchs, which have made ^k1 Cor. 7. 32.
34. & 9. 5. 15.
themselves eunuchs for the kingdom of heaven's sake. He that is able to receive *it*, let him receive it.

- 13 Τότε προσηνέχθη αὐτῷ παιδία, ἵνα τὰς χεῖρας ἐπιθῆ¹³ 15
αὐτοῖς, καὶ προσεύξηται· οἱ δὲ μαθηταὶ ἐπετίμησαν αὐτοῖς·¹⁵
- 14 ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν, Ἀφετε τὰ παιδία, καὶ μὴ κωλύετε¹⁴ 16
αὐτὰ ἐλθεῖν πρός τῶν γὰρ τοιούτων ἐστὶν ἡ βασιλεία¹⁶
- 15 τῶν οὐρανῶν. καὶ ἐπιθεὶς αὐτοῖς τὰς χεῖρας, ἐπορεύθη¹⁵
ἐκεῖθεν.¹⁵
- 16 ΚΑΙ ἴδου εἰς προσελθών εἶπεν αὐτῷ, Διδάσκαλε ἀγαθὲ,¹⁷ 18
17 τί ἀγαθὸν ποιήσω, ἵνα ἔχω ἥσων αἰλῶνιον; ὁ δὲ εἶπεν¹⁸ 19
αὐτῷ, Τί με λέγεις ἀγαθόν; οὐδεὶς ἀγαθὸς, εἰ μὴ εἰς δὲ¹⁹
Θεός. εἰ δὲ θέλεις εἰσελθεῖν εἰς τὴν ἥσων, τίρησον τὰς²⁰
18 ἐντολάς. λέγει αὐτῷ, Πόλες; ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς εἶπε, Τὸ οὐ²⁰
φονεύσεις· οὐ μοιχεύσεις· οὐ κλέψεις· οὐ ψευδομαρτυρή-²¹
19 σεις· τίμα τὸν πατέρα σου καὶ τὴν μητέρα· καὶ ἀγαπήσεις²¹
20 τὸν πλησίον σου ὡς σεαυτόν. λέγει, αὐτῷ ὁ νεανίσκος,²⁰
πάντα ταῦτα ἐφυλαξάμην ἐκ νεότητός μου· τί ἔτι ὑστερῶ;²¹
- 21 ἔφη αὐτῷ ὁ Ἰησοῦς, Εἴ θέλεις τέλειος εἶναι, ὑπαγε πώλη-²¹ 22
σόν σου τὰ ὑπάρχοντα, καὶ δὸς πτωχοῖς· καὶ ἔξεις θη-²²
22 σαυρὸν ἐν, οὐρανῷ· καὶ δεῦρο ἀκολούθει μοι. ἀκούσας δὲ²²
ὁ νεανίσκος τὸν λόγον, ἀπῆλθε λυπούμενος· ἦν γὰρ ἔχων
κτήματα πολλά.²³
- 23 Ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς εἶπε τοῖς μαθηταῖς αὐτοῦ, Ἄμην λέγω²³ 24
ὑμῖν, ὅτι δυσκόλως πλούσιος εἰσελεύσεται εἰς τὴν βασι-²⁴
24 λείαν τῶν οὐρανῶν. πάλιν δὲ λέγω ὑμῖν, εὐκοπώτερόν²⁵ 25
ἔστι κάμηλον διὰ τρυπήματος ῥαφίδος διελθεῖν, ἢ πλούσιον
25 εἰς τὴν βασιλείαν τοῦ Θεοῦ εἰσελθεῖν. ἀκούσαντες δὲ οἱ²⁶ 26
μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ, ἔξεπλήσσοντο σφόδρα λέγοντες, Τίς ἄρα
26 δύναται σωθῆναι; ἐμβλέψας δὲ ὁ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν αὐτοῖς,²⁷ 27
Παρὰ ἀνθρώπους τούτῳ ἀδύνατόν ἔστι, παρὰ δὲ Θεῷ πάντα²⁸
δυνατά ἔστι.²⁸
- 27 Τότε ἀποκριθεὶς ὁ Πέτρος εἶπεν αὐτῷ, Ἰδοὺ ἡμεῖς ἀφ-²⁸ 28
ἡκαμεν πάντα, καὶ ἡκολουθήσαμέν σοι· τί ἄρα ἔσται ἡμῖν;²⁹
- 28 ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν αὐτοῖς, Ἄμην λέγω ὑμῖν, ὅτι ὑμεῖς οἱ²⁹ 29
ἀκολουθήσαντές μοι, ἐν τῇ παλιγγενεσίᾳ, δταν καθίσῃ ὁ
νίδος τοῦ ἀνθρώπου ἐπὶ θρόνου δόξης αὐτοῦ, καθίσεσθε καὶ
ὑμεῖς ἐπὶ δώδεκα θρόνους, κρίνοντες τὰς δώδεκα φυλὰς²⁹
29 τοῦ Ἰσραήλ. καὶ πᾶς ὃς ἀφῆκεν οἰκλας, ἢ ἀδελφοὺς, ἢ

16 ἀγαθὲ οἰκ. B. 17 αὐτῷ, τί με ἐρωτᾶς περὶ τοῦ ἀγαθοῦ; B.
εἰς ἔστιν δὲ ἀγαθός. εἰ δὲ A. 19 πατέρα καὶ A. 20 ἐφύλαξα D.
ἐκ νεότητός μου οἰκ. D. 24 ῥαφίδος εἰσελθεῖν A. 25 αὐτοῦ οἰκ. A.
26 δυνατά. τότε A. 29 δι τοῦ ἀφῆκεν D.

- 13 ¶¹ Then were there brought unto him little children, <sup>1 Mark 10. 13.
Luke 18. 15.</sup> that he should put *his* hands on them, and pray: and
 14 the disciples rebuked them. But Jesus said, Suffer
 little children, and forbid them not, to come unto me:
 15 for ^mof such is the kingdom of heaven. And he laid ^{m ch. 18. 3.}
his hands on them, and departed thence.
- 16 ¶ⁿ AND, behold, one came and said unto him, <sup>n Mark 10. 17.
Luke 18. 18.</sup> Good Master, what good thing shall I do, that I may ^{o Luke 10. 25.}
 17 have eternal life? And he said unto him, Why call-
 est thou me good? *there is* none good but one, *that is*,
 God: but if thou wilt enter into life, keep the com-
 18 mandments. He saith unto him, Which? Jesus said,
 ¶ Thou shalt do no murder, Thou shalt not commit <sup>p Ex. 20. 13.
Deut. 5. 17.</sup> adultery, Thou shalt not steal, Thou shalt not bear
 19 false witness, ¶ Honour thy father and *thy* mother: ^{q ch. 15. 4.}
 20 and, ¶ Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself. The <sup>r Lev. 19. 18.
ch. 22. 39.
Rom. 13. 9.
Gal. 5. 14.
Jam. 2. 8.</sup>
 young man saith unto him, All these things have I
 21 kept from my youth up: what lack I yet? Jesus <sup>s ch. 6. 20.
Luke 12. 33.
& 16. 9.
Acts 2. 45.
& 4. 34, 35.
1 Tim. 6. 18,</sup>
 said unto him, If thou wilt be perfect, <sup>t ch. 13. 22.
Mark 10. 24.</sup> go *and* sell <sup>u Gen. 18. 14.
Job 42. 2.
Jer. 32. 17.
Zech. 8. 6.
Luke 1. 37.
& 18. 27.</sup>
 that thou hast, and give to the poor, and thou shalt <sup>v ch. 20. 21.
Luke 22. 28,
29, 30. 1 Cor.
6. 2, 3.
Rev. 2. 26.</sup>
 have treasure in heaven: and come *and* follow me. <sup>w Mark 10. 29.
Luke 18. 18.
30. Luke 18.
29, 30.</sup>
 22 But when the young man heard that saying, he went <sup>x ch. 13. 22.
Mark 10. 24.</sup>
 away sorrowful: for he had great possessions.
- 23 ¶ Then said Jesus unto his disciples, Verily I say unto you, That <sup>y ch. 13. 22.
t ch. 13. 22.
Mark 10. 24.</sup> a rich man shall hardly enter into the
 24 kingdom of heaven. And again I say unto you, It is <sup>z ch. 20. 21.
Luke 22. 28,
29, 30. 1 Cor.
6. 2, 3.
Rev. 2. 26.</sup>
 easier for a camel to go through the eye of a needle, <sup>aa ch. 20. 21.
Luke 18. 28.
y Deut. 33. 9.
ch. 4. 20.
Luke 5. 11.</sup>
 than for a rich man to enter into the kingdom of God.
- 25 When his disciples heard *it*, they were exceedingly <sup>aa ch. 20. 21.
Luke 18. 28.
y Deut. 33. 9.
ch. 4. 20.
Luke 5. 11.</sup>
 26 amazed, saying, Who then can be saved? But Jesus <sup>aa ch. 20. 21.
Luke 18. 28.
y Deut. 33. 9.
ch. 4. 20.
Luke 5. 11.</sup>
 beheld *them*, and said unto them, With men this is <sup>aa ch. 20. 21.
Luke 18. 28.
y Deut. 33. 9.
ch. 4. 20.
Luke 5. 11.</sup>
 impossible; but <sup>aa ch. 20. 21.
Luke 18. 28.
y Deut. 33. 9.
ch. 4. 20.
Luke 5. 11.</sup>
 with God all things are possible.
- 27 ¶^x Then answered Peter and said unto him, Behold, <sup>aa ch. 20. 21.
Luke 18. 28.
y Deut. 33. 9.
ch. 4. 20.
Luke 5. 11.</sup>
 we have forsaken all, and followed thee; what shall <sup>aa ch. 20. 21.
Luke 18. 28.
y Deut. 33. 9.
ch. 4. 20.
Luke 5. 11.</sup>
 28 we have therefore? And Jesus said unto them, Verily <sup>aa ch. 20. 21.
Luke 18. 28.
y Deut. 33. 9.
ch. 4. 20.
Luke 5. 11.</sup>
 I say unto you, That ye which have followed me, in <sup>aa ch. 20. 21.
Luke 18. 28.
y Deut. 33. 9.
ch. 4. 20.
Luke 5. 11.</sup>
 the regeneration when the Son of man shall sit in the <sup>aa ch. 20. 21.
Luke 18. 28.
y Deut. 33. 9.
ch. 4. 20.
Luke 5. 11.</sup>
 throne of his glory, <sup>aa ch. 20. 21.
Luke 18. 28.
y Deut. 33. 9.
ch. 4. 20.
Luke 5. 11.</sup>
 29 ye also shall sit upon twelve <sup>aa ch. 20. 21.
Luke 18. 28.
y Deut. 33. 9.
ch. 4. 20.
Luke 5. 11.</sup>
 thrones, judging the twelve tribes of Israel. <sup>aa ch. 20. 21.
Luke 18. 28.
y Deut. 33. 9.
ch. 4. 20.
Luke 5. 11.</sup>

ἀδελφᾶς, ἡ πατέρα, ἡ μητέρα, ἡ γυναικα, ἡ τέκνα, ἡ
ἀγροὺς, ἔνεκεν τοῦ δυνάματός μου, ἐκαπονταπλασίονα λῆ-³⁰ 3
30 ψεται, καὶ ζωὴν αἰώνιον κληρονομήσει. πολλοὶ δὲ ἔσον-³¹
20 ται πρῶτοι ἔσχατοι, καὶ ἔσχατοι πρῶτοι. Ὁμοίᾳ γάρ
ἐστιν ἡ βασιλεία τῶν οὐρανῶν ἀνθρώπῳ οἰκοδεσπότῃ,
ὅτις ἔξηλθεν δῆμα πρώτη μισθώσασθαι ἐργάτας εἰς τὸν
2 ἀμπελῶνα αὐτοῦ. συμφωνήσας δὲ μετὰ τῶν ἐργατῶν
ἔκ δηναρίου τὴν ἡμέραν, ἀπέστειλεν αὐτοὺς εἰς τὸν ἀμ-
3 πελῶνα αὐτοῦ. καὶ ἔξελθων περὶ τὴν τρίτην ὥραν, εἶδεν
4 ἄλλους ἔστωτας ἐν τῇ ἀγορᾷ ἀργούς· κάκείνοις εἶπεν,
‘Τπάγετε καὶ ὑμεῖς εἰς τὸν ἀμπελῶνα, καὶ δὲ ἐὰν ἢ δι-
5 καιον δῶσω ὑμῖν. οἱ δὲ ἀπῆλθον. πάλιν ἔξελθων περὶ
6 ἕκτην καὶ ἐννάτην ὥραν, ἐποίησεν ὡσαύτως. περὶ δὲ
τὴν ἑνδεκάτην ὥραν ἔξελθων, εὗρεν ἄλλους ἔστωτας ἀρ-
γοὺς, καὶ λέγει αὐτοῖς, Τί ὁδε ἔστήκατε δλην τὴν ἡμέ-
7 ραν ἀργοῖ; λέγουσιν αὐτῷ, ‘Οτι οὐδεὶς ἡμᾶς ἐμισθώσατο.
λέγει αὐτοῖς, ‘Τπάγετε καὶ ὑμεῖς εἰς τὸν ἀμπελῶνα,
8 καὶ δὲ ἐὰν ἢ δίκαιοιν λήψεσθε. δψίας δὲ γενομένης λέγει
δ κύριος τοῦ ἀμπελῶνος τῷ ἐπιτρόπῳ αὐτοῦ, Κάλεσον
τοὺς ἐργάτας, καὶ ἀπόδος αὐτοῖς τὸν μισθὸν, ἀρξάμενος
9 ἀπὸ τῶν ἔσχάτων ἕως τῶν πρώτων. καὶ ἐλθόντες οἱ
10 περὶ τὴν ἑνδεκάτην ὥραν, ἔλαβον ἀνὰ δηνάριον. ἐλθόν-
τες δὲ οἱ πρῶτοι, ἐνόρμισαν ὅτι πλείονα λήψουνται· καὶ
11 ἔλαβον καὶ αὐτοὶ ἀνὰ δηνάριον. λαβόντες δὲ ἐγόργυ-
12 ζον κατὰ τοῦ οἰκοδεσπότου λέγοντες, ‘Οτι οὐτοὶ οἱ ἔσχα-
τοι μίαν ὥραν ἐποίησαν, καὶ ἵσους ἡμῖν αὐτοὺς ἐποίησας,
τοῖς βαστάσασι τὸ βάρος τῆς ἡμέρας καὶ τὸν καύσωνα.
13 δ δὲ ἀποκριθεὶς εἶπεν ἐνὶ αὐτῶν, ‘Ἐταῦρε, οὐκ ἀδικῶ
14 σε· οὐχὶ δηναρίου συνεφώνησάς μοι; ἄρον τὸ σὸν καὶ
15 ὑπαγε· θέλω δὲ τούτῳ τῷ ἔσχάτῳ δοῦναι ὡς καὶ σοὶ.
ἡ οὐκ ἔξεστί μοι ποιῆσαι δὲ θέλω ἐν τοῖς ἐμοῖς; ἡ δ
δόθαλμός σου πονηρός ἐστιν, ὅτι ἐγὼ ἀγαθός εἰμι;

2 καὶ συμφωνήσας μετὰ D. 3 περὶ τρίτην A. 4 καὶ ἐκείνοις C.
5 ἐνάτην C. 6 ὥραν ὅτι. B. ἀργούς ὅτι. A. 7 καὶ δὲ ἢ δί-
καιοιν λήψεσθε ὅτι. B. 15 ἐμοῖς; εἰ δ C.

every one that hath forsaken houses, or brethren, or sisters, or father, or mother, or wife, or children, or lands, for my name's sake, shall receive an hundred-fold, and shall inherit everlasting life. ^b But many

<sup>b ch. 20. 16.
& 21. 31, 32.
Mark 10. 31.
Luke 13. 30.</sup>

that are first shall be last ; and the last *shall be* first.

20 For the kingdom of heaven is like unto a man *that is* an housholder, which went out early in the morning to hire labourers into his vineyard. And when he had agreed with the labourers for a ¹penny a day, he sent them into his vineyard. And he went out about the third hour, and saw others standing idle in the market-place, and said unto them ; Go ye also into the vineyard, and whatsoever is right I will give you. And they went their way. Again he went out about the sixth and ninth hour, and did likewise. And about the eleventh hour he went out, and found others standing idle, and saith unto them, Why stand ye here all the day idle ? They say unto him, Because no man hath hired us. He saith unto them, Go ye also into the vineyard ; and whatsoever is right, *that* shall ye receive. So when even was come, the lord of the vineyard saith unto his steward, Call the labourers, and give them *their* hire, beginning from the last unto the first. And when they came that *were hired* about the eleventh hour, they received every man a penny. But when the first came, they supposed that they should have received more ; and they likewise received every man a penny. And when they had received *it*, they murmured against the goodman of the house, saying, These last ²have wrought *but* one hour, and thou hast made them equal unto us, which have borne the burden and heat of the day. But he answered one of them, and said, Friend, I do thee no wrong : didst not thou agree with me for a penny ? take *that* thine *is*, and go thy way : I will give unto this last, even as unto thee. ^a Is it not lawful for me to do what I will with mine own ? ^b Is thine eye evil, because I am

<sup>a Rom. 9. 21.
b Deut. 15. 9.
Prov. 23. 6.
ch. 6. 23.</sup>

¹ The Roman penny is the eighth part of an ounce, which after five shillings the ounce is seven pence halfpenny. ch. 18. 28. ² Or, have continued one hour only.

16 οὗτοι ἔσονται οἱ ἔσχατοι πρῶτοι, καὶ οἱ πρῶτοι ἔσχατοι· πολλοὶ γάρ εἰσι κλητοί, δλέγοις δὲ ἐκλεκτοῖς.

17 ΚΑΙ ἀναβαίνων δὲ Ἰησοῦς εἰς Ἱεροσόλυμα, παρέλαβε 32 τὸν δώδεκα μαθητὰς κατ' ἵδιαν ἐν τῇ δόφῳ, καὶ εἶπεν αὐτοῖς, Ἰδοὺ ἀναβαίνομεν εἰς Ἱεροσόλυμα, καὶ δὲ νίδιον τοῦ 33 ἀνθρώπου παραδοθήσεται τοῖς ἀρχιερεῦσι καὶ γραμματεῦσι· καὶ κατακρινούσιν αὐτὸν θανάτῳ, καὶ παραδώσουσιν αὐτὸν τοῖς ἔθνεσιν εἰς τὸ ἐμπαῖξαι καὶ μαστιγώσαι 34 καὶ σταυρώσαι· καὶ τῇ τρίτῃ ἡμέρᾳ ἀναστήσεται.

20 Τότε προσῆλθεν αὐτῷ ἡ μήτηρ τῶν υἱῶν Ζεβεδαίου 35 μετὰ τῶν υἱῶν αὐτῆς, προσκυνούσα καὶ αἴτουσά τι παρ' αὐτοῦ. δὲ εἶπεν αὐτῇ, Τί θέλεις; λέγει αὐτῷ, Εἰπὲ ὥν 36 καθίσωσιν οὗτοι οἱ δύο υἱοί μου, εἰς ἐκ δεξιῶν σου, καὶ εἰς 37 ἑξ εὐωνύμων, ἐν τῇ βασιλείᾳ σου. ἀποκριθεὶς δὲ δὲ Ἰησοῦς 38 εἶπεν, Οὐκ οἴδατε τί αἰτεῖσθε. δύνασθε πιεῖν τὸ ποτήριον, δὲ ἐγὼ μέλλω πίνειν, καὶ τὸ βάπτισμα, δὲ ἐγὼ βαπτίζομαι, 39 βαπτισθῆναι; λέγουσιν αὐτῷ, Δυνάμεθα. καὶ λέγει αὖτις 40 τοῖς, Τὸ μὲν ποτήριόν μου πίεσθε, καὶ τὸ βάπτισμα, δὲ ἐγὼ βαπτίζομαι, βαπτισθήσεσθε· τὸ δὲ καθίσαι ἐκ δεξιῶν μου 41 καὶ ἐξ εὐωνύμων μου, οὐκ ἔστιν ἔμδον δοῦναι, ἀλλ' οἰς 42 ἡγούμασται ὑπὸ τοῦ πατρός μου. Καὶ ἀκούσαντες οἱ δέκα 43 ἡγανάκτησαν περὶ τῶν δύο ἀδελφῶν. δὲ δὲ Ἰησοῦς προσ- 44 καλεσάμενος αὐτοὺς εἶπεν, Οἴδατε ὅτι οἱ ἄρχοντες τῶν 45 ἔθνων κατακυριεύουσιν αὐτῶν, καὶ οἱ μεγάλοι κατεξου- 46 σιάζουσιν αὐτῶν. οὐχ οὕτως δὲ ἔσται ἐν ὑμῖν· ἀλλ' δις ἐὰν 47 θέλῃ ἐν ὑμῖν μέγας γενέσθαι, ἔστω ὑμῶν διάκονος· καὶ δις 48 ἐὰν θέλῃ ἐν ὑμῖν εἶναι πρῶτος, ἔστω ὑμῶν δοῦλος· ὁ δὲ 49 διὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου οὐκ ἡλθε διακονηθῆναι, ἀλλὰ διακονῆσαι καὶ δοῦναι τὴν ψυχὴν αὐτοῦ λύτρον ἀντὶ πολλῶν.

29 ΚΑΙ ἐκπορευομένων αὐτῶν ἀπὸ Ἱεριχώ, ἡκολούθησεν 46 30 αὐτῷ δχλος πολύς. καὶ ἰδοὺ δύο τυφλοὶ καθήμενοι παρὰ 31 τὴν ὁδὸν, ἀκούσαντες ὅτι Ἰησοῦς παράγει, ἔκραξαν λέ- 47 32 γοντες, Ἐλέησον ἡμᾶς, κύριε νιὸς Δαβὶδ. δὲ δὲ δχλος 48 33

17 μαθητὰς οἱ. D. 21 εὐωνύμων σου ἐν A. 22 καὶ τὸ βά-
πτισμα, δὲ ἐγὼ βαπτίζομαι, βαπτισθῆναι οἱ. A. 23 καὶ τὸ βάπτισμα
—βαπτισθήσεσθε οἱ. A. εὐωνύμων οὐκ B. 26 δὲ οἱ. A. γε-
νέσθαι, ἔσται δι. C. 27 πρῶτος, ἔσται C.

16 good? c So the last shall be first, and the first last: c ch. 19. 30.
 d for many be called, but few chosen. d ch. 22. 14.

17 ¶ e AND Jesus going up to Jerusalem took the e Mark 10. 32.
 twelve disciples apart in the way, and said unto them, Luke 18. 31.
 John 12. 12.

18 f Behold, we go up to Jerusalem; and the Son of man f ch. 16. 21.
 shall be betrayed unto the chief priests and unto the

19 scribes, and they shall condemn him to death, g and g ch. 27. 2.
 shall deliver him to the Gentiles to mock, and to Mark 15. 1,
 scourge, and to crucify him: and the third day he 16. &c. Luke
 shall rise again. 23. 1. John 18. 28, &c.
 Acts 3. 13.

20 ¶ h Then came to him the mother of i Zebedee's chil- h Mark 10. 35.
 dren with her sons, worshipping him, and desiring a i ch. 4. 21.

21 certain thing of him. And he said unto her, What
 wilt thou? She saith unto him, Grant that these my
 two sons k may sit, the one on thy right hand, and the k ch. 19. 28.

22 other on the left, in thy kingdom. But Jesus an-
 swered and said, Ye know not what ye ask. Are ye
 able to drink of l the cup that I shall drink of, and to lch. 26. 39, 42.
 be baptized with m the baptism that I am baptized Mark 14. 36.
 with? They say unto him, We are able. And he saith Luke 22. 42.
 unto them, n Ye shall drink indeed of my cup, and be John 18. 11.
 baptized with the baptism that I am baptized with: m Luke 12.
 but to sit on my right hand, and on my left, is not 50.
 mine to o give, but it shall be given to them for whom n Acts 12. 2.
 o ch. 25. 34.

24 it is prepared of my Father. p And when the ten p Mark 10. 41.
 heard it, they were moved with indignation against the Luke 22. 24.

25 two brethren. But Jesus called them unto him, and
 said, Ye know that the princes of the Gentiles exercise q 1 Pet. 5. 3.
 dominion over them, and they that are great exercise r ch. 23. 11.
 26 authority upon them. But q it shall not be so among Mark 9. 35.
 & 10. 43.
 you: but r whosoever will be great among you, let him s ch. 18. 4.
 27 be your minister; s and whosoever will be chief among t John 13. 4.
 28 you, let him be your servant: t even as the u Son of u Phil. 2. 7.
 man came not to be ministered unto, x but to minister, x Luke 22. 27.
 and y to give his life a ransom z for many. y Isa. 53. 10.
 z ch. 26. John 11. Dan. 9.
 24. 26. John 11. 51, 52.
 29 a AND as they departed from Jericho, a great mul- i Tim. 2. 6.
 30 titude followed him. ¶ And, behold, b two blind men Tit. 2. 14.
 sitting by the way side, when they heard that Jesus i Pet. 1. 19.
 passed by, cried out, saying, Have mercy on us, O z ch. 26. 28.
 Rom. 5. 15.
 31 Lord, thou son of David. And the multitude rebuked v Heb. 9.
 a Mark 10. 46.
 Luke 18. 35.
 b ch. 9. 27.

ἐπετίμησεν αὐτοῖς ἵνα σιωπήσωσιν· οἱ δὲ μεῖζον ἔκραζον
 32 λέγοντες, Ἐλέησον ἡμᾶς, κύριε νῦν Δαβὶδ. καὶ στὰς⁴⁹ 4
 δ Ἰησοῦς ἐφώνησεν αὐτὸς καὶ εἶπε, Τί θέλετε ποιῆσω⁵¹ 4
 33 ὑμῖν; λέγοντες αὐτῷ, Κύριε, ἵνα ἀνοιχθῶσιν ἡμῶν οἱ
 34 δόφθαλμοι. σπλαγχνισθεὶς δὲ ὁ Ἰησοῦς ἤψατο τῶν δόφθαλμῶν⁵² 4
 μῶν αὐτῶν· καὶ εὐθέως ἀνέβλεψαν αὐτῶν οἱ δόφθαλμοι,
 καὶ ἡκολούθησαν αὐτῷ.¹¹ 1

21 ΚΑΙ δὲ ἦγγισαν εἰς Ἱεροσόλυμα, καὶ ἡλθον εἰς Βηθ-¹ 1
 2 φαγῆ πρὸς τὸ ὄρος τῶν ἐλαιῶν, τότε δὲ Ἰησοῦς ἀπέστειλε
 δύο μαθητὰς λέγων αὐτοῖς, Πορεύθητε εἰς τὴν κώμην² 3
 τὴν ἀπέναντι ὑμῶν· καὶ εὐθέως εὑρήσετε ὅνον δεδεμένην,
 3 καὶ πῶλον μετ' αὐτῆς· λύσαντες ἀγάγετέ μοι. καὶ ἐάν³
 τις ὑμῖν εἴπῃ τί, ἐρεῦτε, "Οτι δὲ Κύριος αὐτῶν χρείαν ἔχει"
 4 εὐθέως δὲ ἀποστελεῖ αὐτούς. Τοῦτο δὲ ὅλου γέγονεν,
 5 ἵνα πληρωθῇ τὸ ῥῆθεν διὰ τοῦ προφήτου λέγοντος, Εἴ-
 πατε τῇ θυγατρὶ Σιὼν, Ἰδοὺ ὁ βασιλεὺς σου ἔρχεται σοι,
 πρᾶς καὶ ἐπιβεβηκὼς ἐπὶ ὅνον καὶ πῶλον νῦν ὑποκυ-
 6 γίον. Πορευθέντες δὲ οἱ μαθηταὶ, καὶ ποιήσαντες καθὼς⁴ 3
 7 προσέταξεν αὐτοῖς δὲ Ἰησοῦς, ἤγαγον τὴν ὅνον καὶ τὸν⁵ 3
 πῶλον, καὶ ἐπέθηκαν ἐπάνω αὐτῶν τὰ ἴμάτια αὐτῶν, καὶ
 8 ἐπεκάθισεν ἐπάνω αὐτῶν. δὲ πλεῦνος δχλος ἐστρωσαν⁸ 3
 ἐαυτῶν τὰ ἴμάτια ἐν τῇ ὁδῷ· ἄλλοι δὲ ἐκοπτον κλάδους
 9 ἀπὸ τῶν δένδρων, καὶ ἐστρώνυνον ἐν τῇ ὁδῷ. οἱ δὲ δχλοι⁹ 3
 οἱ προάγοντες καὶ οἱ ἀκολουθοῦντες ἔκραζον λέγοντες,
 'Ωσαννὰ τῷ νίῳ Δαβὶδ· εὐλογημένος δὲ ἔρχόμενος ἐν¹⁰ 3
 δύναμιτι Κυρίον· 'Ωσαννὰ ἐν τοῖς ὑψίστοις.¹

10 Καὶ εἰσελθόντος αὐτοῦ εἰς Ἱεροσόλυμα, ἐσείσθη πᾶσα
 11 ἡ πόλις λέγοντα, Τίς ἐστιν οὗτος; οἱ δὲ δχλοι ἔλεγον,
 Οὗτός ἐστιν Ἰησοῦς δὲ προφήτης δὲ ἀπὸ Ναζαρὲτ τῆς Γα-
 λιλαίας.¹

12 ΚΑΙ εἰσῆλθεν δὲ Ἰησοῦς εἰς τὸ ἱερὸν τοῦ Θεοῦ, καὶ¹⁵ 1
 ἐξέβαλε πάντας τοὺς πωλοῦντας καὶ ἀγοράζοντας ἐν τῷ
 ἱερῷ, καὶ τὰς τραπέζας τῶν κολλυβιστῶν κατέστρεψε, καὶ
 13 τὰς καθέδρας τῶν πωλούντων τὰς περιστεράς. καὶ λέγει¹⁷ 1
 αὐτοῖς, Γέγραπται, 'Ο οἶκός μου, οἶκος προσευχῆς κληθή-
 14 σεται· ὑμεῖς δὲ αὐτὸν ἐποιήσατε σπῆλαιον ληστῶν. καὶ
 προσῆλθον αὐτῷ τυφλοὶ καὶ χωλοὶ ἐν τῷ ἱερῷ· καὶ

² αὐτοῖς, πορεύεσθε D. τὴν κατέναντι D.

⁴ 3 ἀποστέλλει A.
 8λον om. B. 12 τοῦ θεοῦ om. D. 14 χωλοὶ καὶ τυφλοὶ C.

them, because they should hold their peace: but they cried the more, saying, Have mercy on us, O Lord, thou son of David. And Jesus stood still, and called them, and said, What will ye that I shall do unto you? They say unto him, Lord, that our eyes may be opened. So Jesus had compassion *on them*, and touched their eyes: and immediately their eyes received sight, and they followed him.

- ²¹ AND ^awhen they drew nigh unto Jerusalem, and ^aMark 11. 1.
^bwere come to Bethphage, unto ^bthe mount of Olives, ^{Luke 19. 29.}
^cthen sent Jesus two disciples, saying unto them, Go into the village over against you, and straightway ye shall find an ass tied, and a colt with her: loose ^dthem, ^bZech. 14. 4.
^eand bring ^fthem unto me. And if any *man* say ought unto you, ye shall say, The Lord hath need of them; ^gand straightway he will send them. All this was done, that it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the prophet, saying, ^cTell ye the daughter of Sion, Be- ^cIsa. 62. 11.
^dhold, thy King cometh unto thee, meek, and sitting ^{Zech. 9. 9.}
^eupon an ass, and a colt the foal of an ass. ^dAnd the ^dMark 11. 4.
^fdisciples went, and did as Jesus commanded them, ^gJohn 12. 15.
^gand brought the ass, and the colt, and ^hput on them ^eKing 9.
ⁱtheir clothes, and they set *him* thereon. And a very ⁱ13.
^jgreat multitude spread their garments in the way;
^kothers cut down branches from the trees, and strawed ^fSee Lev. 23.
^lthem in the way. And the multitudes that went be- ^{40. 1 Mac.}
^mfore, and that followed, cried, saying, ^{13. 51. &c.} ^gHosanna to ^{2 Mac. 10. 7.}
ⁿthe son of David: ^hBlessed is he that cometh in the ^{John 12. 13.}
^oname of the Lord; Hosanna in the highest. ^gPs. 118. 25.
^pAnd when he was come into Jerusalem, all the ^hPs. 118. 26.
^qcity was moved, saying, Who is this? And the mul- ^{ch. 23. 39.}
^rtitude said, This is Jesus ^kthe prophet of Nazareth ⁱMark 11. 15.
^sof Galilee. ^lMark 11. 15.
^tAnd Jesus went into the temple of God, and cast ^{Luke 19. 45.}
^uout all them that sold and bought in the temple, and ^{John 2. 13, 15.}
^voverthrew the tables of the ^mmoneychangers, and the ¹Mark 11. 11.
^wseats of them that sold doves, and said unto them, It ^{7. 16.}
^xis written, ^yMy house shall be called the house of ⁿIsa. 56. 7.
^zprayer; ^obut ye have made it a den of thieves. And ^oJer. 7. 11.
^pthe blind and the lame came to him in the temple; ^{Mark 11. 17.}
^qLuke 19. 46.

15 ἐθεράπευσεν αὐτούς. Ὡδόντες δὲ οἱ ἀρχιερεῖς καὶ οἱ γραμματεῖς τὰ θαυμάσια ἢ ἐποίησε, καὶ τοὺς παῖδας κράζοντας ἐν τῷ Ἱερῷ καὶ λέγοντας, Ὡσαννὰ τῷ υἱῷ
 16 Δαβὶδ, ἡγανάκτησαν, καὶ εἶπον αὐτῷ, Ἐκούεις τί οὐτοὶ λέγουσι; Ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς λέγει αὐτοῖς, Ναὶ· οὐδέποτε ἀνέγυωτε, Ὅτι ἐκ στόματος νηπίων καὶ θηλαζόντων
 17 κατηρτίσω αἰνον; καὶ καταλιπὼν αὐτὸν, ἔξηλθεν ἔξω τῆς πόλεως εἰς Βηθανίαν, καὶ ηὐλίσθη ἐκεῖ.
 18, 19 Πρωῖτας δὲ ἐπανάγων εἰς τὴν πόλιν, ἐπείνασε· καὶ 13
 ἰδὼν συκῆν μίαν ἐπὶ τῆς ὁδοῦ, ἥλθεν ἐπ' αὐτὴν, καὶ οὐδὲν εὑρεν ἐν αὐτῇ εἰ μὴ φύλλα μόνον· καὶ λέγει αὐτῇ,¹⁴
 Μηκέτι ἐκ σοῦ καρπὸς γένηται εἰς τὸν αἰῶνα. καὶ ἔη-
 20 ράνθη παραχρῆμα ἡ συκῆ. καὶ ἰδόντες οἱ μαθηταὶ ἐθαύ-²¹
 μασαν λέγοντες, Πῶς παραχρῆμα ἔξηράνθη ἡ συκῆ;
 21 ἀποκριθεὶς δὲ ὁ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν αὐτοῖς, Ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν, εἰ-
 22 ἀν ἔχητε πίστιν, καὶ μὴ διακριθῆτε, οὐ μόνον τὸ τῆς συκῆς ποιήσετε, ἀλλὰ κἀν τῷ ὅρει τούτῳ εἴπητε, Ἄρ-²³
 22 θητι καὶ βλήθητι εἰς τὴν θάλασσαν, γενήσεται· καὶ 24
 πάντα δσα ἀν αἰτήσητε ἐν τῇ προσευχῇ, πιστεύοντες,
 λήψεσθε.
 23 ΚΑΙ ἐλθόντι αὐτῷ εἰς τὸ Ἱερὸν, προσῆλθον αὐτῷ,²⁵
 διδάσκοντι οἱ ἀρχιερεῖς καὶ οἱ πρεσβύτεροι τοῦ λαοῦ λέγοντες, Ἐν ποίᾳ ἔξουσίᾳ ταῦτα ποιεῖς; καὶ τίς σοι,²⁶
 24 ἔδωκε τὴν ἔξουσίαν ταῦτην; ἀποκριθεὶς δὲ ὁ Ἰησοῦς,²⁷
 εἶπεν αὐτοῖς, Ἐρωτήσω ὑμᾶς κἀγὼ λόγου ἔνα, διν ἐὰν εἴπητε μοι, κἀγὼ ὑμῖν ἐρῶ ἐν ποίᾳ ἔξουσίᾳ ταῦτα ποιῶ.
 25 τὸ βάπτισμα Ἰωάννου πόθεν ἦν; ἐξ οὐρανοῦ, ἢ ἐξ ἀνθρώπων; οἱ δὲ διελογίζοντο παρ' ἑαυτοῖς λέγοντες,²⁸
 'Ἐὰν εἴπωμεν, ἐξ οὐρανοῦ· ἐρεῖ ἡμῖν, Διατί οὖν σὸν
 26 ἐπιστεύσατε αὐτῷ; ἐὰν δὲ εἴπωμεν, ἐξ ἀνθρώπων· φο-²⁹
 βούμεθα τὸν ὄχλον· πάντες γὰρ ἔχουσι τὸν Ἰωάννην
 27 ὡς προφήτην. καὶ ἀποκριθέντες τῷ Ἰησοῦ εἶπον, Οὐδὲν
 οἴδαμεν· ἔφη αὐτοῖς καὶ αὐτὸς, Οὐδὲ ἐγὼ λέγω ὑμῖν
 28 ἐν ποίᾳ ἔξουσίᾳ ταῦτα ποιῶ. Τί δὲ ὑμῶν δοκεῖ; ἀνθρώπος
 εἶχε τέκνα δύο, καὶ προσελθὼν τῷ πρώτῳ εἶπε,
 Τέκνουν, ὑπαγε σήμερον ἐργάζουν ἐν τῷ ἀμπελῶνι μου.

28 μον ομ. B.

15 and he healed them. And when the chief priests and scribes saw the wonderful things that he did, and the children crying in the temple, and saying, Hosanna to 16 the son of David; they were sore displeased, and said unto him, Hearest thou what these say? And Jesus saith unto them, Yea; have ye never read, ^pOut of ^{Ps. 8. 2.} the mouth of babes and sucklings thou hast perfected ^qMark 11. 11.
17 praise? ¶ And he left them, and went out of the city into ^qBethany; and he lodged there. ^{John 11. 18.}

18 Now in the morning as he returned into the city, ^rMark 11. 12.
19 he hungered. ^sAnd when he saw ^ta fig tree in the ^sMark 11. 13.

way, he came to it, and found nothing thereon, but leaves only, and said unto it, Let no fruit grow on thee henceforward for ever. And presently the fig tree ^tMark 11. 20.

20 withered away. ^tAnd when the disciples saw it, they ^tMark 11. 20.

marvelled, saying, How soon is the fig tree withered ^uch. 17. 20.
21 away! Jesus answered and said unto them, Verily I ^uch. 17. 20.
say unto you, ^vIf ye have faith, and ^xdoubt not, ye ^vch. 17. 20.
shall not only do this ^wwhich is done to the fig tree, ^xJohn 1. 6.
^ybut also if ye shall say unto this mountain, Be thou ^y1 Cor. 13. 2.
removed, and be thou cast into the sea; it shall be ^zch. 7. 7.
done. And ^zall things, whatsoever ye shall ask in ^zch. 7. 7.
prayer believing, ye shall receive. ^{Mark 11. 24.}
^{Luke 11. 9.}
^{John 5. 16.}
^{1 John 3. 22.}
^{& 5. 14.}
^aMark 11. 27.
^bEx. 2. 14.
^cActs 4. 7.
^{& 7. 27.}

23 ¶ ^aAND when he was come into the temple, the chief priests and the elders of the people came unto him as he was teaching, and ^bsaid, By what authority ^aMark 11. 27.
doest thou these things? and who gave thee this au- ^bEx. 2. 14.
thority? And Jesus answered and said unto them, I ^cch. 14. 5.
also will ask you one thing, which if ye tell me, I in like wise will tell you by what authority I do these ^cch. 14. 5.
things. The baptism of John, whence was it? from heaven, or of men? And they reasoned with themselves, saying, If we shall say, From heaven; he will ^{Mark 6. 20.}
say unto us, Why did ye not then believe him? but if we shall say, Of men; we fear the people; ^cfor all ^{Mark 6. 20.}
hold John as a prophet. And they answered Jesus, ^{Mark 6. 20.}
and said, We cannot tell. And he said unto them, Neither tell I you by what authority I do these things. ^{Luke 20. 6.}
28 ¶ But what think ye? A certain man had two sons;

¹ Gr. *one fig tree.*

29 ὁ δὲ ἀποκριθεὶς εἶπεν, Οὐ θέλω· ὕστερον δὲ μεταμελη-
30 θεὶς, ἀπῆλθε. καὶ προσελθὼν τῷ δευτέρῳ εἶπεν ὡσαύ-
τως. ὁ δὲ ἀποκριθεὶς εἶπεν, Ἐγὼ κύριε· καὶ οὐκ ἀπῆλθε.
31 τίς ἐκ τῶν δύο ἐποίησε τὸ θέλημα τοῦ πατρός; λέγου-
σιν αὐτῷ, Ὁ πρώτος. λέγει αὐτοῖς ὁ Ἰησοῦς, Ἀμὴν
λέγω ὑμῖν, ὅτι οἱ τελῶναι καὶ αἱ πόρναι προάγουσιν
32 ὑμᾶς εἰς τὴν βασιλείαν τοῦ Θεοῦ. ἥλθε γὰρ πρὸς ὑμᾶς
Ἰωάννης ἐν ὁδῷ δικαιοσύνης, καὶ οὐκ ἐπιστεύσατε αὐτῷ,
οἱ δὲ τελῶναι καὶ αἱ πόρναι ἐπίστευσαν αὐτῷ· ὑμεῖς
δὲ ἰδόντες οὐ μετεμελήθητε ὕστερον τοῦ πιστεύσαι
αὐτῷ.

33 Ἄλλην παραβολὴν ἀκούσατε. ἄνθρωπός τις ἦν οἴκο- 9
δεσπότης, ὅστις ἐφύτευσεν ἀμπελῶνα, καὶ φραγμὸν αὐτῷ
περιέθηκε, καὶ ὥρξεν ἐν αὐτῷ ληνὸν, καὶ ὡκοδόμησε
πύργον, καὶ ἐξέδοτο αὐτὸν γεωργοῖς, καὶ ἀπεδήμησεν.
34 δὲ δὲ ἥγγισεν ὁ καιρὸς τῶν καρπῶν, ἀπέστειλε τοὺς 2
δούλους αὐτοῦ πρὸς τὸν γεωργὸν, λαβεῖν τοὺς καρ-
35 ποὺς αὐτοῦ· καὶ λαβόντες οἱ γεωργοὶ τὸν δούλους αὐ-
τοῦ, δὲν μὲν ἔδειραν, δὲν δὲ ἀπέκτειναν, δὲν δὲ ἐλιθοβό- 3
36 λησαν. πάλιν ἀπέστειλεν ἄλλους δούλους πλείονας τῶν 4
37 πρώτων· καὶ ἐποίησαν αὐτοῖς ὡσαύτως. ὕστερον δὲ ἀπ- 6
ἔστειλε πρὸς αὐτοὺς τὸν υἱὸν αὐτοῦ λέγων, Ἐντραπή-
38 σονται τὸν υἱόν μου. οἱ δὲ γεωργοὶ ἰδόντες τὸν υἱὸν, 7
εἶπον ἐν ἑαυτοῖς, Οὗτός ἐστιν ὁ κληρονόμος· δεῦτε ἀπο-
κτείνωμεν αὐτὸν, καὶ κατάσχωμεν τὴν κληρουνόμιαν αὐ-
39 τοῦ. καὶ λαβόντες αὐτὸν ἔξέβαλον ἔξω τοῦ ἀμπελῶνος 8
40 καὶ ἀπέκτειναν. ὅταν οὖν ἔλθῃ ὁ κύριος τοῦ ἀμπελῶνος,
41 τί ποιήσει τοῖς γεωργοῖς ἐκείνοις; λέγουσιν αὐτῷ, Κα- 9
κοὺς κακῶς ἀπολέσει αὐτούς· καὶ τὸν ἀμπελῶνα ἐκδόσεται
ἄλλοις γεωργοῖς, οἵτινες ἀποδώσουσιν αὐτῷ τὸν καρ-
42 ποὺς ἐν τοῖς καιροῖς αὐτῶν. λέγει αὐτοῖς ὁ Ἰησοῦς, Οὐ- 10
δέποτε ἀνέγνωτε ἐν ταῖς γραφαῖς, Λίθον δὲ ἀπεδοκί-
μασαν οἱ οἰκοδομῶντες, οὗτος ἐγενήθη εἰς κεφαλὴν γω-
νίας· παρὰ Κυρίου ἐγένετο αὗτη, καὶ ἔστι θαυμαστὴ ἐν 11
43 δοφθαλμοῖς ἡμῶν; Διὰ τοῦτο λέγω ὑμῖν, ὅτι ἀρθήσεται
ἀφ' ὑμῶν ἡ βασιλεία τοῦ Θεοῦ, καὶ δοθήσεται ἔθνει
44 ποιοῦντι τὸν καρπὸν αὐτῆς. καὶ ὁ πεσὼν ἐπὶ τὸν λίθον

30 τῷ ἑτέρῳ εἶπεν Α. 33 ἄνθρωπος ἦν Α. 38 καὶ σχῶμεν Δ.
41 ἐκδόσεται Σ. 44 καὶ ὁ πεσὼν—λικμήσει αὐτὸν οπ. Δ.

and he came to the first, and said, Son, go work to day
 in my vineyard. ^dHe answered and said, I will not: ^d_{Ecclus. 19. 21.}
 but afterward he repented, and went. And he came
 to the second, and said likewise. And he answered
 and said, I go, sir: and went not. Whether of them
 twain did the will of *his* father? They say unto him,
 The first. Jesus saith unto them, ^eVerily I say unto ^e_{Luke 7. 29.}
 you, That the publicans and the harlots go into the ^{so.}
 kingdom of God before you. For ^fJohn came unto ^f_{ch. 3. 1, &c.}
 you in the way of righteousness, and ye believed him
 not: ^gbut the publicans and the harlots believed him: ^g_{Luke 3. 12.}
 and ye, when ye had seen *it*, repented not afterward,
 that ye might believe him.

^h_{Ps. 80. 9.}
ⁱ_{Cant. 8. 11.}
^j_{Isai. 5. 1.}
^k_{Jer. 2. 21.}
^l_{Mark 12. 1.}
^m_{Luke 20. 9.}
ⁿ_{1 ch. 25. 14.}
^o_{15.}
^p_{Cant. 8. 11,}
^q_{1 Chron. 24.}
^r_{21. & 36. 16.}
^s_{Neh. 9. 26.}
^t_{ch. 5. 12.}
^u_{& 23. 34, 37.}
^v_{Acts 7. 52.}
^w_{1 Thess. 2. 15.}
^x_{Heb. 11. 36,}
^y_{37.}
^z_{in Ps. 2. 8.}
^a_{Heb. 1. 2.}
^b_{n Ps. 2. 2.}
^c_{ch. 26. 3.}
^d_{& 27. 1.}
^e_{John 11. 53.}
^f_{Acts 4. 27.}
^g_{o ch. 26. 50,}
^h_{&c. Mark 14.}
ⁱ_{46, &c. Luke}
^j_{22. 54, &c.}
^k_{John 18. 12,}
^l_{&c. Acts 2. 23.}
^m_{p See Luke}
ⁿ_{20. 16.}
^o_{q Luke 21. 24.}
^p_{Heb. 2. 3.}
^q_{r Acts 13. 46.}
^r_{& 15. 7, & 18.}
^s_{6, & 28. 28.}
^t_{Rom. 9, & 10,}
^u_{& 11.}
^v_{s Ps. 118. 22.}
^w_{Isai. 28. 16.}
^x_{Mark 12. 10.}
^y_{Luke 20. 17.}
^z_{Acts 4. 11.}
^a_{Eph. 2. 20.}
^b_{1 Pet. 2. 6, 7.}
^c_{t ch. 8. 13.}

τοῦτον, συνθλασθήσεται· ἐφ' ὃν δὲ ἀν πέσῃ, λικμήσει
45 αὐτόν. Καὶ ἀκούσαντες οἱ ἀρχιερεῖς καὶ οἱ Φαρισαῖοι
τὰς παραβολὰς αὐτοῦ, ἔγνωσαν ὅτι περὶ αὐτῶν λέγει
46 καὶ ζητοῦντες αὐτὸν κρατῆσαι, ἐφοβήθησαν τὸν δχλούς,¹²
ἐπειδὴ ὡς προφήτην αὐτὸν εἶχον.

22 ΚΑΙ ἀποκριθεὶς δὲ Ἰησοῦς πάλιν εἶπεν αὐτοῖς ἐν παρα-
2 βολαῖς, λέγων, Ὡμοιώθη ἡ βασιλεία τῶν οὐρανῶν ἀν-
3 θρώπῳ βασιλεῖ, δοτὶς ἐποίησε γάμους τῷ νίῳ αὐτοῦ· καὶ
ἀπέστειλε τὸν δούλον αὐτοῦ καλέσαι τὸν κεκλημέ-
4 νοντας εἰς τὸν γάμον, καὶ οὐκ ἤθελον ἐλθεῖν. πάλιν
ἀπέστειλεν ἄλλους δούλους λέγων, Εἴπατε τοῖς κεκλη-
μένοις, Ἰδοὺ τὸ ἄριστόν μου ἡτοίμασα, οἱ ταῦροί μου
καὶ τὰ σιτιστὰ τεθυμένα, καὶ πάντα ἔτοιμα· δεῦτε εἰς
5 τὸν γάμον. οἱ δὲ ἀμελήσαντες ἀπῆλθον, ὁ μὲν εἰς τὸν
6 ἵδιον ἀγρὸν, ὁ δὲ εἰς τὴν ἐμπορίαν αὐτοῦ· οἱ δὲ λοιποὶ⁷
κρατῆσαντες τὸν δούλον αὐτοῦ, ὑβρισαν καὶ ἀπέκτειναν.
7 ἀκούσας δὲ ὁ βασιλεὺς ὠργίσθη, καὶ πέμψας τὰ στρα-
τεύματα αὐτοῦ, ἀπώλεσε τὸν φονεῖς ἐκείνους, καὶ τὴν
8 πόλιν αὐτῶν ἐνέπρησε. τότε λέγει τοῖς δούλοις αὐτοῦ,
‘Ο μὲν γάμος ἔτοιμός ἐστιν, οἱ δὲ κεκλημένοι οὐκ ἥσαν
9 ἄξιοι. πορεύεσθε οὖν ἐπὶ τὰς διεξόδους τῶν ὁδῶν, καὶ
10 δοσους δὲν εὑρητε, καλέσατε εἰς τὸν γάμον. καὶ ἔξε-
θόντες οἱ δοῦλοι ἐκεῖνοι εἰς τὰς ὁδοὺς, συνήγαγον πάν-
τας δοσους εὑρον, πονηρούς τε καὶ ἀγαθούς· καὶ ἐπλήσθη
11 δι γάμος ἀνακειμένων. εἰσελθὼν δὲ ὁ βασιλεὺς θεάσα-
σθαι τὸν ἀνακειμένον, εἶδεν ἐκεῖ ἄνθρωπον οὐκ ἐνδε-
12 δυμένον ἔνδυμα γάμου· καὶ λέγει αὐτῷ, Ἐταῖρε, πῶς
13 εἰσῆλθες ὡδὲ μὴ ἔχων ἔνδυμα γάμου; ὁ δὲ ἐφιμώθη.
14 τότε εἶπεν ὁ βασιλεὺς τοῖς διακόνοις, Δῆσαντες αὐτοῦ
πόδας καὶ χεῖρας, ἄρατε αὐτὸν καὶ ἐκβάλετε εἰς τὸ σκό-
τος τὸ ἔξωτερον· ἐκεῖ ἔσται δὲ κλαυθμὸς καὶ δι βριγμὸς
15 τῶν ὁδόντων. πολλοὶ γάρ εἰσι κλητοί, δλίγοι δὲ ἐκ-
λεκτοί.

16 Τότε πορευθέντες οἱ Φαρισαῖοι, συμβούλιον ἔλαβον¹³ τὸ
17 δπως αὐτὸν παγιδεύσωσιν ἐν λόγῳ. καὶ ἀποστέλλουσιν
αὐτῷ τὸν μαθητὰς αὐτῶν μετὰ τῶν Ἡρωδιανῶν, λέγον-

46 ἐπειδὴ εἰς πρ. D. 4 ἡτοίμασα D. 5 δ δὲ ἐπὶ τὴν D. 7 καὶ
ἀκούσας δ βασιλεὺς D. δ δὲ βασιλεὺς ὠργ. C. ἐκείνος ὠργίσθη D.
13 ἄρατε αὐτὸν καὶ om. B.

soever ^ushall fall on this stone shall be broken : but on whomsoever it shall fall, ^xit will grind him to powder. <sup>u Is. 8. 14, 15.
Zech. 12. 3.
Luke 20. 18.</sup>
 45 And when the chief priests and Pharisees had heard his parables, they perceived that he spake of them. But <sup>u Rom. 9. 33.
1 Pet. 2. 8.
x Isai. 60. 12.
Dan. 2. 44.</sup>

when they sought to lay hands on him, they feared the multitude, because ^ythey took him for a prophet. <sup>y ver. 11.
Luke 7. 16.
John 7. 40.
a Luke 14. 16.
Rev. 19. 7, 9.</sup>

22 AND Jesus answered ^aand spake unto them again by parables, and said, The kingdom of heaven is like unto a certain king, which made a marriage for his son, and sent forth his servants to call them that were bidden to the wedding: and they would not come. Again, he sent forth other servants, saying, Tell them which are bidden, Behold, I have prepared my dinner: ^bmy oxen and *my* fatlings *are* killed, and all things *are* ready: come unto the marriage. But they made light of *it*, and went their ways, one to his farm, another to his merchandise: and the remnant took his servants, ^cand entreated *them* spitefully, and slew *them*. But when the king heard *thereof*, he was wroth: and he sent forth ^chis armies, and destroyed those murderers, <sup>c Dan. 9. 26.
Luke 19. 27.</sup> and burned up their city. Then saith he to his servants, The wedding is ready, but they which were bidden were not ^dworthy. Go ye therefore into the highways, and as many as ye shall find, bid to the <sup>d ch. 10. 11,
13. Acts 13.</sup> marriage. So those servants went out into the highways, and ^egathered together all as many as they <sup>e ch. 13. 38.
47.</sup> found, both bad and good: and the wedding was furnished with guests. ¶ And when the king came in to see the guests, he saw there a man ^fwhich had not on <sup>f 2 Cor. 5. 3.
Eph. 4. 24.
Col. 3. 10, 12.
Rev. 3. 4, &
16. 15, & 19. 8.</sup> a wedding garment: and he saith unto him, Friend, how camest thou in hither not having a wedding garment? And he was speechless. Then said the king to the servants, Bind him hand and foot, and take him away, and cast *him* into outer darkness; there ^{g ch. 8. 12.} shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth. ^hFor many ^{h ch. 20. 16.} are called, but few *are* chosen.

ⁱThen went the Pharisees, and took counsel how <sup>i Mark 12. 13.
Luke 20. 20.</sup> they might entangle him in *his* talk. And they sent out unto him their disciples with the Herodians, saying, Master, we know that thou art true, and teachest

τες, Διδάσκαλε, οἴδαμεν ὅτι ἀληθὴς εἶ, καὶ τὴν ὁδὸν¹⁴ 21
 τοῦ Θεοῦ ἐν ἀληθείᾳ διδάσκεις, καὶ οὐ μέλει σοι περὶ¹⁵ 22
 17 οὐδενὸς, οὐ γὰρ βλέπεις εἰς πρόσωπον ἀνθρώπων. εἰπὲ¹⁶ 23
 οὖν ἡμῖν, τί σοι δοκεῖ; ἔξεστι δοῦναι κῆνσον Καίσαρι,¹⁷ 24
 18 ἡ οὖ; γνοὺς δὲ ὁ Ἰησοῦς τὴν πονηρίαν αὐτῶν εἶπε, 15²⁵
 19 Τί με πειράζετε ὑποκριταῖ; ἐπιδεέξατέ μοι τὸ νόμισμα¹⁶ 26
 20 τοῦ κήνσου. οἱ δὲ προσήνεγκαν αὐτῷ δηνάριον. καὶ¹⁷ 27
 21 λέγει αὐτοῖς, Τίνος ἡ εἰκὼν αὗτη καὶ ἡ ἐπιγραφή; λέ-¹⁸ 28
 γουσιν αὐτῷ, Καίσαρος. τότε λέγει αὐτοῖς, Ἀπόδοτε¹⁹ 29
 οὖν τὰ Καίσαρος Καίσαρι· καὶ τὰ τοῦ Θεοῦ τῷ²⁰ 30
 22 Θεῷ. καὶ ἀκούσαντες ἔθαύμασαν· καὶ ἀφέντες αὐτὸν²¹ 31
 ἀπῆλθον.²²

23 Ἐν ἑκείνῃ τῇ ἡμέρᾳ προσῆλθον αὐτῷ Σαδδουκαῖοι,²³ 32
 οἱ λέγοντες μὴ εἶναι ἀνάστασιν, καὶ ἐπηρώτησαν αὐ-²⁴ 33
 24 τὸν λέγοντες, Διδάσκαλε, Μωσῆς εἶπεν, Ἐάν τις ἀπο-²⁵ 34
 θάνη μὴ ἔχων τέκνα, ἐπιγαμβρεύσει ὁ ἀδελφὸς αὐτοῦ²⁶ 35
 τὴν γυναῖκα αὐτοῦ, καὶ ἀναστήσει σπέρμα τῷ ἀδελφῷ²⁷ 36
 25 αὐτοῦ. ησαν δὲ παρ' ἡμῖν ἐπτὰ ἀδελφοί· καὶ ὁ πρῶτος²⁸ 37
 γαμήσας ἐτελεύτησε· καὶ μὴ ἔχων σπέρμα, ἀφῆκε τὴν²⁹ 38
 26 γυναῖκα αὐτοῦ τῷ ἀδελφῷ αὐτοῦ. δομοίως καὶ ὁ δεύτε-³⁰ 39
 27 ρος, καὶ ὁ τρίτος, ἕως τῶν ἐπτά. ὑστερον δὲ πάντων³¹ 40
 28 ἀπέθανε καὶ ἡ γυνή. ἐν τῇ οὖν ἀναστάσει, τίνος τῶν³² 41
 29 ἐπτὰ ἔσται γυνή; πάντες γὰρ ἔσχον αὐτήν. Ἀποκρι-³³ 42
 θεὶς δὲ ὁ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν αὐτοῖς, Πλαινᾶσθε, μὴ εἰδότες³⁴ 43
 30 τὰς γραφὰς, μηδὲ τὴν δύναμιν τοῦ Θεοῦ. ἐν γὰρ τῇ³⁵ 44
 31 ἀναστάσει οὔτε γαμοῦσιν, οὔτε ἐκγαμίζονται, ἀλλ' ὡς³⁶ 45
 32 ἄγγελοι τοῦ Θεοῦ ἐν οὐρανῷ εἰσι. περὶ δὲ τῆς ἀνα-³⁷ 46
 33 στάσεως τῶν νεκρῶν, οὐκ ἀνέγνωτε τὸ ρῆθεν ὑμῖν ὑπὸ³⁸ 47
 34 τοῦ Θεοῦ λέγοντος, Ἐγώ εἰμι ὁ Θεὸς Ἀβραὰμ, καὶ ὁ³⁹ 48
 Θεὸς Ἰσαὰκ, καὶ ὁ Θεὸς Ἰακώβ; οὐκ ἔστιν ὁ Θεὸς Θεὸς⁴⁰ 49
 35 νεκρῶν, ἀλλὰ ζώντων. καὶ ἀκούσαντες οἱ ὄχλοι ἐξεπλήσ-⁴¹ 50
 σοντο ἐπὶ τῇ διδαχῇ αὐτοῦ.⁴²

36 Οἱ δὲ Φαρισαῖοι ἀκούσαντες ὅτι ἐφίμωσε τοὺς Σα-⁴³ 51
 37 δουκαῖους, συνήχθησαν ἐπὶ τὸ αὐτό· καὶ ἐπηρώτησεν εἰς⁴⁴ 52
 38 ἐξ αὐτῶν νομικὸς, πειράζων αὐτὸν καὶ λέγων, Διδάσκαλε,⁴⁵ 53

39 οὕτε γαμίζονται D. τοῦ θεοῦ om. D.

the way of God in truth, neither carest thou for any
 17 *man*: for thou regardest not the person of men. Tell
 us therefore, What thinkest thou? Is it lawful to give
 18 tribute unto Cæsar, or not? But Jesus perceived their
 wickedness, and said, Why tempt ye me, *ye hypocrites?*
 19 Shew me the tribute money. And they brought unto
 20 him a ¹penny. And he saith unto them, Whose *is*
 21 this image and ²superscription? They say unto him,
 Cæsar's. Then saith he unto them, ^kRender there-
 fore unto Cæsar the things which are Cæsar's; and
 22 unto God the things that are God's. When they
 had heard *these words*, they marvelled, and left him,
 and went their way.

23 ¶ ^lThe same day came to him the Sadducees, ^mwhich ¹Mark 12. 18.
 24 say that there is no resurrection, and asked him, say- ^{Luke 20. 27.}
 ing, Master, ⁿMoses said, If a man die, having no ⁿDeut. 25. 5.
 children, his brother shall marry his wife, and raise up
 25 seed unto his brother. ^oNow there were with us seven ^oTob. 3. 8.
 brethren: and the first, when he had married a wife,
 deceased, and, having no issue, left his wife unto his
 26 brother: likewise the second also, and the third, unto
 27 the ³seventh. And last of all the woman died also.
 28 Therefore in the resurrection whose wife shall she be
 29 of the seven? for they all had her. Jesus answered
 and said unto them, Ye do err, ^pnot knowing the scrip- ^pJohn 20. 9.
 30 tures, nor the power of God. For in the resurrection
 they neither marry nor are given in marriage, but
 31 ^qare as the angels of God in heaven. But as touch- ^q1 John 3. 2.
 ing the resurrection of the dead, have ye not read
 that which was spoken unto you by God, saying,
 32 ^rI am the God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, ^rEx. 3. 6. 16.
 and the God of Jacob? God is not the God of the ^{Mark 12. 26.}
 33 dead, but of the living. And when the multitude ^{Luke 20. 37.}
 heard *this*, ^sthey were astonished at his doctrine. ^sHeb. 11. 16.
 34 ¶ ^tBut when the Pharisees had heard that he had ^tMark 12. 28.
 put the Sadducees to silence, they were gathered to-
 35 gether. Then one of them, *which was* ^ua lawyer, asked ^uLuke 10. 25.
 36 *him a question*, tempting him, and saying, Master,

¹ In value seven pence halfpenny: ch. 20. 2. ² Or, *inscription*.

³ Gr. *seven*.

37 ποία ἐντολὴ μεγάλη ἐν τῷ νόμῳ; δὸς δὲ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν αὐτῷ,²⁹
 Ὁ αγαπήσεις Κύριον τὸν Θεόν σου, καὶ ἐν δλῃ τῇ καρδίᾳ σου,³⁰
 38 καὶ ἐν δλῃ τῇ ψυχῇ σου, καὶ ἐν δλῃ τῇ διαινοΐᾳ σου. αὕτη
 39 ἐστὶ πρώτη καὶ μεγάλη ἐντολὴ. δευτέρα δὲ δμοία αὐτῇ,³¹
 40 Ὁ αγαπήσεις τὸν πλησίον σου ὡς σεαυτόν. ἐν ταύταις ταῖς
 δυσὶν ἐντολαῖς δλος ὁ νόμος καὶ οἱ προφῆται κρέμανται.
 41 Συνηγμένων δὲ τῶν Φαρισαίων, ἐπηρώτησεν αὐτοὺς ὁ³⁵
 42 Ἰησοῦς λέγων, Τί ὑμῖν δοκεῖ περὶ τοῦ Χριστοῦ; τίνος⁴¹
 43 νιός ἐστι; λέγουσιν αὐτῷ, Τοῦ Δαβὶδ. λέγει αὐτοῖς,³⁶
 Πῶς οὖν Δαβὶδ ἐν πνεύματι κύριον αὐτὸν καλεῖ; λέγων,
 44 Εἶπεν ὁ Κύριος τῷ κυρίῳ μου, Κάθου ἐκ δεξιῶν μου, ἔως⁴³
 45 ἀν θῶ τοὺς ἔχθρούς σου ὑποπόδιον τῶν ποδῶν σου. εἰ οὖν³⁷
 46 Δαβὶδ καλεῖ αὐτὸν κύριον, πῶς οὐδὲς αὐτοῦ ἐστι; Καὶ
 οὐδεὶς ἐδύνατο αὐτῷ ἀποκριθῆναι λόγον· οὐδὲ ἐτόλμησέ
 τις ἀπ' ἐκείνης τῆς ἡμέρας ἐπερωτῆσαι αὐτὸν οὐκέτι.

23 ΤΟΤΕ δὲ Ἰησοῦς ἐλάλησε τοῖς ὄχλοις καὶ τοῖς μαθηταῖς^{38 44}
 2 ταῖς αὐτοῦ λέγων, Ἐπὶ τῆς Μωσέως καθέδρας ἐκάθισαν
 3 οἱ γραμματεῖς καὶ οἱ Φαρισαῖοι· πάντα οὖν ὅσα ἀν εἰπώ-
 σιν ὑμῖν τηρεῖν, τηρεῖτε καὶ ποιεῖτε· κατὰ δὲ τὰ ἔργα
 4 αὐτῶν μὴ ποιεῖτε λέγουσι γάρ καὶ οὐ ποιοῦσι. δεσμεύ-
 ουσι γάρ φορτία βαρέα καὶ δυσβάστακτα, καὶ ἐπιτιθέασιν
 ἐπὶ τοὺς ὄμοιους τῶν ἀνθρώπων τῷ δὲ δακτύλῳ αὐτῶν οὐ
 5 θέλουσι κινήσαι αὐτά. πάντα δὲ τὰ ἔργα αὐτῶν ποιοῦσι
 πρὸς τὸ θεαθῆναι τοῖς ἀνθρώποις. πλατύνονται δὲ τὰ φυ-
 λακτήρια αὐτῶν, καὶ μεγαλύνονται τὰ κράσπεδα τῶν ἴματίων
 6 αὐτῶν· φιλούσι τε τὴν πρωτοκλισίαν ἐν τοῖς δείπνοις, καὶ
 7 τὰς πρωτοκαθεδρίας ἐν ταῖς συναγωγαῖς, καὶ τοὺς ἀσπασ-
 μοὺς ἐν ταῖς ἀγοραῖς, καὶ καλείσθαι ὑπὸ τῶν ἀνθρώπων
 8 ῥαββὶ ῥαββὶ. ὑμεῖς δὲ μὴ κληθῆτε ῥαββῖ· εἰς γάρ ἐστιν
 ὑμῶν δὲ καθηγητὴς, δὲ Χριστός· πάντες δὲ ὑμεῖς ἀδελφοὶ ἐστε.
 9 καὶ πατέρα μὴ καλέσητε ὑμῶν ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς· εἰς γάρ ἐστιν
 10 ὁ πατὴρ ὑμῶν, δὲ ἐν τοῖς οὐρανοῖς. μηδὲ κληθῆτε καθηγηταί·
 11 εἰς γάρ ὑμῶν ἐστιν δὲ καθηγητὴς, δὲ Χριστός. δὲ δὲ μεζων
 12 ὑμῶν, ἔσται ὑμῶν διάκονος. δοτις δὲ ὑψώσει ἔαυτὸν, τα-
 πεινωθήσεται· καὶ δοτις ταπεινώσει ἔαυτὸν, ὑψωθήσεται.

37 Ἰησοῦς ἐφε αὐτῷ Α. δλῃ καρδίᾳ Β. δλῃ ψυχῇ D. 38 ἡ με-
 γάλη καὶ πρώτη D. 39 δμοία αὐτῇ ἀγ. D. ὡς ἔαυτόν D. 40 πόμος
 κρέμαται καὶ οἱ προφῆται. D. 44 σου ὑποκάτω τῶν D. 3 δσα ἐαν
 εἴπ. D. τηρεῖν ομ. D. 4 δεσμ. δὲ φορ. D. καὶ δυσβάστακτα ομ. D.
 5 πλατ. γάρ τὰ D. τῶν ἴματίων αὐτῶν ομ. D. 7 ῥαββὶ semel D.
 8 ὑμῶν δ διδάσκαλος D. δ χριστός ομ. A. 10 καθηγηταί· δτι κα-
 θηγητὴς ὑμῶν ἐστιν εἰς D.

37 which *is* the great commandment in the law? Jesus
 said unto him, ^xThou shalt love the Lord thy God <sup>x Deut. 6. 5.
& 10. 12.</sup>
 with all thy heart, and with all thy soul, and with all ^{& 30. 6.}
^{Luke 10. 27.}
 38 thy mind. This is the first and great commandment.
 39 And the second *is* like unto it, ^yThou shalt love thy <sup>y Lev. 19. 18.
ch. 19. 19.</sup>
 40 neighbour as thyself. ^zOn these two commandments <sup>Mark 12. 31.
Luke 10. 27.
Rom. 13. 9.
Gal. 5. 14.
Jam. 2. 8.</sup>
 hang all the law and the prophets.
 41 ¶ ^aWhile the Pharisees were gathered together,
 42 Jesus asked them, saying, What think ye of Christ? <sup>b ch. 7. 12.
1 Tim. 1. 5.</sup>
 whose son is he? They say unto him, *The son of* ^aMark 12. 35.
 43 David. He saith unto them, How then doth David
 44 in spirit ^bcall him Lord, saying, ^cThe LORD said <sup>b Eccl. 51.
to.</sup>
 unto my Lord, Sit thou on my right hand, till I ^cPs. 110. 1.
 45 make thine enemies thy footstool? If David then ^cAct. 2. 34.
 46 call him Lord, how is he his son? ^dAnd no man <sup>1 Cor. 15. 25.
Heb. 1. 13.
& 10. 12, 13.</sup>
 was able to answer him a word, ^eneither durst any ^dLuke 14. 6.
 man from that day forth ask him any more ^eMark 12. 34.
 47 *questions.*

23 THEN spake Jesus to the multitude, and to his
 1 disciples, saying, ^aThe scribes and the Pharisees sit <sup>a Neh. 8. 4, 8.
Mal. 2. 7.</sup>
 3 in Moses' seat: all therefore whatsoever they bid you ^bMark 12. 38.
 observe, *that* observe and do; but do not ye after
 4 their works: for ^bthey say, and do not. ^cFor they ^bRom. 2. 19,
 bind heavy burdens and grievous to be borne, and ^cLuke 11. 46.
 lay *them* on men's shoulders; but they *themselves* will ^cActs 15. 10.
 5 not move them with one of their fingers. But ^dall <sup>d ch. 6. 1, 2,
5, 16.</sup>
 their works they do for to be seen of men: ^ethey ^eNum. 15. 38.
 make broad their phylacteries, and enlarge the bor- ^fDeut. 6. 8.
^gders of their garments, ^fand love the uppermost rooms ^gProv. 3. 3.
 7 at feasts, and the chief seats in the synagogues, and ^fMark 12. 38,
 greetings in the markets, and to be called of men, <sup>39. Luke 11.
43. & 20. 46.</sup>
 8 Rabbi, Rabbi. ^gBut be not ye called Rabbi: for ^gJam. 3. 1.
 one is your Master, *even* Christ; and all ye are <sup>See 2 Cor. 1.
24. 1 Pet. 5.</sup>
 9 brethren. And call no *man* your father upon the ^{3.}
 earth: ^hfor one is your Father, which is in heaven. ^hMal. 1. 6.
 10 Neither be ye called masters: for one is your Master, ⁱch. 20. 26,
^jeven Christ. But ⁱhe that is greatest among you shall ^jJob 22. 29.
 11 be your servant. ^kAnd whosoever shall exalt him- <sup>Prov. 15. 33.
& 29. 23.</sup>
 self shall be abased; and he that shall humble himself ^lLuke 14. 11.
 shall be exalted. ^l18. 14.
^mJan. 4. 6.
ⁿ1 Pet. 5. 5.

- 13 Οὐαὶ ὑμῖν γραμματεῖς καὶ Φαρισαῖοι ὑποκριταὶ, δτὶ κατεσθίετε τὰς οἰκίας τῶν χηρῶν, καὶ προφάσει μακρὰ προσευχόμενοι· διὰ τοῦτο λήψεσθε περισσότερουν κρέμα.

14 Οὐαὶ δὲ ὑμῖν γραμματεῖς καὶ Φαρισαῖοι ὑποκριταὶ, δτὶ κλείετε τὴν βασιλείαν τῶν οὐρανῶν ἐμπροσθεν τῶν ἀνθρώπων· ὑμεῖς γὰρ οὐκ εἰσέρχεσθε, οὐδὲ τοὺς εἰσερχο-
15 μένους ἀφίετε εἰσελθεῖν. Οὐαὶ ὑμῖν γραμματεῖς καὶ Φαρισαῖοι ὑποκριταὶ, δτὶ περιάγετε τὴν θάλασσαν καὶ τὴν ἔηραν, ποιῆσαι ἔνα προστήλυτον, καὶ δταν γένηται,
16 ποιεῖτε αὐτὸν οὐλὸν γεέννης διπλότερον ὑμῶν. Οὐαὶ ὑμῖν δόδηγοι τυφλοὶ, οἱ λέγοντες, "Ος ἀν δμόσῃ ἐν τῷ ναῷ,
17 οὐδέν ἔστιν δις δ' ἀν δμόσῃ ἐν τῷ χρυσῷ τοῦ ναοῦ, δφελ-
λει. μωροὶ καὶ τυφλοὶ, τίς γὰρ μεῖζων ἔστιν, δ χρυσός, η
18 δ ναὸς ὁ ἀγιάζων τὸν χρυσόν; καὶ δις ἐὰν δμόσῃ ἐν τῷ
θυσιαστηρίῳ, οὐδέν ἔστιν δις δ' ἀν δμόσῃ ἐν τῷ δώρῳ
19 τῷ ἐπάνω αὐτοῦ, δφελει. μωροὶ καὶ τυφλοὶ, τί γὰρ μεῖ-
ζον, τὸ δώρον, η τὸ θυσιαστήριον τὸ ἀγιάζον τὸ δώρον;
20 δ οὖν δμόσας ἐν τῷ θυσιαστηρίῳ, δμνύει ἐν αὐτῷ καὶ ἐν
21 πᾶσι τοῖς ἐπάνω αὐτοῦ· καὶ δ δμόσας ἐν τῷ ναῷ, δμνύει
22 ἐν αὐτῷ καὶ ἐν τῷ κατοικοῦντι αὐτόν· καὶ δ δμόσας ἐν
τῷ οὐρανῷ, δμνύει ἐν τῷ θρόνῳ τοῦ Θεοῦ καὶ ἐν τῷ
καθημένῳ ἐπάνω αὐτοῦ.

23 Οὐαὶ ὑμῖν γραμματεῖς καὶ Φαρισαῖοι ὑποκριταὶ, δτὶ ἀπο-
δεκατοῦτε τὸ ἡδύοσμον καὶ τὸ ἄνηθον καὶ τὸ κύμινον, καὶ
ἀφήκατε τὰ βαρύτερα τοῦ νόμου, τὴν κρίσιν καὶ τὸν ἔλεον
καὶ τὴν πίστιν· ταῦτα ἔδει ποιῆσαι, κάκεῖνα μὴ ἀφίεναι.
24 δόδηγοι τυφλοὶ, οἱ διελέζοντες τὸν κώνωπα, τὴν δὲ κάμη-
25 λον καταπίνοντες. Οὐαὶ ὑμῖν γραμματεῖς καὶ Φαρισαῖοι
ὑποκριταὶ, δτὶ καθαρίζετε τὸ ἔξωθεν τοῦ ποτηρίου καὶ τῆς
παροψίδος, ἔσωθεν δὲ γέμουσιν ἐξ ἀρπαγῆς καὶ ἀκρα-
26 σίας. Φαρισαῖε τυφλὲ, καθάρισον πρῶτον τὸ ἐντὸς τοῦ
ποτηρίου καὶ τῆς παροψίδος, ἵνα γένηται καὶ τὸ ἔκτὸς
αὐτῶν καθαρόν.

27 Οὐαὶ ὑμῖν γραμματεῖς καὶ Φαρισαῖοι ὑποκριταὶ, δτὶ παρομοιάζετε τάφοις κεκονιαμένοις, οἵτινες ἔξωθεν μὲν φαίνονται ὠραῖοι, ἔσωθεν δὲ γέμουσιν δστέων νεκρῶν

13 οὐτι κατεσθίετε—περισσότερον κρίμα. οὐδα δὲ ὑμῖν γραμματεῖς καὶ Φαρισαῖοι ὑποκρίται ὁπ. B. vv. 13 et 14 tr. A. 19 μωροὶ καὶ ὁπ. D. 21 τῷ κατοικήσαντι A. 23 ταῦτα δὲ ἔδει B. 25 ἀρπαγῆς καὶ ἀδι-
κίας. φαρ. A. 26 καὶ τῆς παροψίδος ὁπ. B. ἐκτὸς αὐτοῦ καθ. C.

13 ¶ But ¹woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! for ye shut up the kingdom of heaven against men: for ye neither go in *yourselves*, neither suffer ye them that are entering to go in. Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! ^mfor ye devour widows' houses, and for a pretence make long prayer: therefore ⁿye shall receive the greater damnation. Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! for ye compass sea and land to make one proselyte, and when he is made, ye make him twofold more the child of hell than yourselves. Woe unto you, ⁿ*ye* blind guides, which say, ^oWhosoever shall swear by the temple, it is no-^othing; but whosoever shall swear by the gold of the ³⁴temple, he is a debtor! *Ye* fools and blind: for whether is greater, the gold, ^por the temple that sanctifieth ^pEx. 30. 29. the gold? And, Whosoever shall swear by the altar, it is nothing; but whosoever sweareth by the gift that is upon it, he is ¹guilty. *Ye* fools and blind: for whether *is* greater, the gift, or ^qthe altar that sanctifieth ^qEx. 29. 37. the gift? Whoso therefore shall swear by the altar, sweareth by it, and by all things thereon. And whoso shall swear by the temple, sweareth by it, and by him that dwelleth therein. And he that shall swear by heaven, sweareth by ^sthe throne of God, and by him that sitteth thereon.

23 Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! ^tfor ye pay tithe of mint and ²anise and cummin, and ^uhave omitted the weightier *matters* of the law, judgment, mercy, and faith: these ought ye to have done, and not to leave the other undone. *Ye* blind guides, which strain at a gnat, and swallow a camel. Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! ^xfor ye make clean the outside of the cup and of the platter, but within they are full of extortion and excess. *Thou* blind Pharisee, cleanse first that *which is* within the cup and platter, that the outside of them may be clean also.

27 Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! ^yfor ye are like unto whitened sepulchres, which indeed appear beautiful outward, but are within full of dead

¹ Or, *debtor*, or, *bound*.

² Gr. *λύνθος*, *dill*.

28 καὶ πάσης ἀκαθαρσίας. οὕτω καὶ ὑμεῖς ἔξωθεν μὲν φαί-
νεσθε τοῖς ἀνθρώποις δίκαιοι, ἔσωθεν δὲ μεστοὶ ἐστε
29 ὑποκρίσεως καὶ ἀνομίας. Οὐαὶ ὑμῖν γραμματεῖς καὶ Φα-
ρισαῖοι ὑποκριταὶ, δτι οἰκοδομεῖτε τοὺς τάφους τῶν προ-
30 φητῶν, καὶ κοσμεῖτε τὰ μνημεῖα τῶν δικαίων, καὶ λέγετε,

Ἐλ ήμεν ἐν ταῖς ἡμέραις τῶν πατέρων ἡμῶν, οὐκ ἀν
31 ἡμεν κοινωνοὶ αὐτῶν ἐν τῷ αἴματι τῶν προφητῶν. ὅστε
μαρτυρεῖτε ἐαυτοῖς, δτι νίοι ἐστε τῶν φονευσάντων τοὺς
32 προφήτας· καὶ ὑμεῖς πληρώσατε τὸ μέτρον τῶν πατέρων
33 ὑμῶν. ὅφεις γεννήματα ἔχιδνῶν, πῶς φύγητε ἀπὸ τῆς
34 κρίσεως τῆς γεέννης; Διὰ τοῦτο ἴδου ἐγὼ ἀποστέλλω
πρὸς ὑμᾶς προφήτας καὶ σοφοὺς καὶ γραμματεῖς· καὶ ἔξ
αὐτῶν ἀποκτείνετε καὶ σταυρώσετε, καὶ ἔξ αὐτῶν μαστι-
γώσετε ἐν ταῖς συναγωγαῖς ὑμῶν, καὶ διώξετε ἀπὸ πόλεως
35 εἰς πόλιν· δπως ἐλθῃ ἐφ' ὑμᾶς πᾶν αἷμα δίκαιον, ἐκχυ-
νόμενον ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς ἀπὸ τοῦ αἵματος· Ἀβελ τοῦ δίκαιον,
ἔως τοῦ αἵματος Ζαχαρίου νίον Βαραχίου, δν ἐφονεύσατε
36 μεταξὺ τοῦ ναοῦ καὶ τοῦ θυσιαστηρίου. ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν,
37 ηξει ταῦτα πάντα ἐπὶ τὴν γενεὰν ταύτην. Ἱερουσαλὴμ
‘Ιερουσαλὴμ, ἡ ἀποκτείνουσα τοὺς προφήτας καὶ λιθο-
βολοῦσα τοὺς ἀπεσταλμένους πρὸς αὐτὴν, ποτάκις ἡθέ-
λησα ἐπισυναγαγεῖν τὰ τέκνα σου, δν τρόπον ἐπισυνάγει
δρυις τὰ νοστία ἐαυτῆς ὑπὸ τὰς πτέρυγας, καὶ οὐκ ἡθε-
38, 39 λήσατε; ἴδον ἀφίεται ὑμῖν ὁ οἶκος ὑμῶν ἔρημος. λέγω
γὰρ ὑμῖν, Οὐ μή με ἰδητε ἀπ' ἄρτι, ἔως ἀν εἴπητε, Εὐλο-
γημένος ὁ ἐρχόμενος ἐν ὀνόματι Κυρίου.

24 ΚΑΙ ἔξελθων ὁ Ἰησοῦς ἐπορεύετο ἀπὸ τοῦ ἱεροῦ·
καὶ προσῆλθον οἱ μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ ἐπιδεῖξαι αὐτῷ τὰς
2 οἰκοδομὰς τοῦ ἱεροῦ. ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν αὐτοῖς, Οὐ βλέ-
πετε πάντα ταῦτα; ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν, οὐ μὴ ἀφεθῇ ὥδε
3 λίθος ἐπὶ λίθον, δς οὐ μὴ καταλυθήσεται. Καθημένου
δὲ αὐτοῦ ἐπὶ τοῦ δρους τῶν ἐλαῖων, προσῆλθον αὐτῷ
οἱ μαθηταὶ κατ' ἵδιαν, λέγοντες, Εἰπὲ ἡμῶν, πότε ταῦτα
4 ἔσται; καὶ τί τὸ σημεῖον τῆς σῆς παρουσίας, καὶ τῆς
4 συντελείας τοῦ αἰῶνος; καὶ ἀποκριθεὶς ὁ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν 5
5 αὐτοῖς, Βλέπετε μή τις ὑμᾶς πλανήσῃ. πολλοὶ γὰρ
ἐλεύσονται ἐπὶ τῷ ὀνόματί μου, λέγοντες, Ἐγώ εἰμι ὁ

30 εἰ ήμεθα ἐν Α. ἀν ήμεθα κοιν. Α. 36 ὑμῶν, δτι ηξει Β.
37 ἀποκτένουσα C. 2 βλέπετε εἰπε οὐ B. δς οὐ καταλ. Α.

28 men's bones, and of all uncleanness. Even so ye also outwardly appear righteous unto men, but within ye
 29 are full of hypocrisy and iniquity. ^a Woe unto you, ^b Luke 11. 47.
 scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites ! because ye build the tombs of the prophets, and garnish the sepulchres of
 30 the righteous, and say, If we had been in the days of our fathers, we would not have been partakers with
 31 them in the blood of the prophets. Wherefore ye be witnesses unto yourselves, that ^a ye are the children of
 32 them which killed the prophets. ^b Fill ye up then the ^c Acts 7. 51.
 33 measure of your fathers. Ye serpents, ye ^d generation ^e Thess. 5. 15.
 of vipers, how can ye escape the damnation of hell ! ^b Gen. 15. 16.
 34 ¶ ^d Wherefore, behold, I send unto you prophets, and ^f ch. 3. 7.
 wise men, and scribes : and ^e some of them ye shall kill & 12. 34.
 and crucify ; and ^f some of them shall ye scourge in ^g Acts 5. 40.
 your synagogues, and persecute ^h them from city to city : & 7. 58, 59.
 35 ⁱ that upon you may come all the righteous blood shed & 22. 19.
 upon the earth, ^h from the blood of righteous Abel ^j f ch. 10. 17.
 unto ⁱ the blood of Zacharias son of Barachias, whom ^k 2 Cor. 11. 24.
 36 ye slew between the temple and the altar. Verily I ^l 2 Chron. 24.
 say unto you, All these things shall come upon this ^m 20, 21.
 37 generation. ^k O Jerusalem, Jerusalem, thou that kill- ⁿ Rev. 18. 24.
 est the prophets, ^l and stonest them which are sent unto ^o Ps. 118. 26.
 thee, how often would ^m I have gathered thy children ^p Gen. 4. 8.
 together, even as a hen gathereth her chickens ^q under ^r John 3. 12.
 38 ^s her wings, and ye would not ! Behold, your house is ^t 2 Esd. 1. 30.
 39 left unto you desolate. For I say unto you, Ye shall ^u Ps. 17. 8.
 not see me henceforth, till ye shall say, ^v Blessed ^w o Ps. 118. 26.
 he that cometh in the name of the Lord. ^x ch. 21. 9.
 24 AND ^a Jesus went out, and departed from the tem- ^y a Mark 13. 1.
 ple: and his disciples came to him for to shew him the ^y Luke 21. 5.
^z buildings of the temple. And Jesus said unto them,
 See ye not all these things ? verily I say unto you, ^b 1 Kings 9. 7.
^b There shall not be left here one stone upon another, ^z Jer. 26. 18.
 3 that shall not be thrown down. ¶ And as he sat upon ^b Mic. 3. 12.
 the mount of Olives, ^c the disciples came unto him pri- ^z Luke 19. 44.
 vately, saying, ^d Tell us, when shall these things be ? ^c Mark 13. 3.
 and what ^e shall be the sign of thy coming, and of the end ^d 1 Thess. 5. 1.
 4 of the world ? And Jesus answered and said unto them, ^e Eph. 5. 6.
 5 Take heed that no man deceive you. For ^f many ^f Col. 2. 8, 18.
 & 23. 21, 25. ^g 2 Thess. 2. 3.
 ver. 24. ^h 1 John 4. 1.
 John 5. 43.

6 Χριστός· καὶ πολλοὺς πλανήσουσι. Μελλήσετε δὲ ἀκού-¹³₇
ειν πολέμους καὶ ἀκοὰς πολέμων. ὅρατε μὴ θροεῖσθε·
δεῖ γὰρ πάντα γενέσθαι. ἀλλ' οὕπω ἐστὶ τὸ τέλος.
7 Ἐγερθήσεται γὰρ ἔθνος ἐπὶ ἔθνος, καὶ βασιλεία ἐπὶ 8
βασιλείαν· καὶ ἔσονται λιμοὶ καὶ λοιμοὶ, καὶ σεισμοὶ
8, 9 κατὰ τόπους. πάντα δὲ ταῦτα ἀρχὴ ὡδίνων. Τότε παρα-⁹
δώσουσιν ὑμᾶς εἰς θλίψιν, καὶ ἀποκτενοῦσιν ὑμᾶς· καὶ
ἔσεσθε μισούμενοι ὑπὸ πάντων τῶν ἔθνῶν διὰ τὸ δυνομά¹³₁₃
10 μου. καὶ τότε σκανδαλισθήσονται πολλοὶ, καὶ ἀλλήλους
11 παραδώσουσι, καὶ μισήσουσιν ἀλλήλους· καὶ πολλοὶ
ψευδοπροφῆται ἐγερθήσονται, καὶ πλανήσουσι πολλούς·
12 καὶ διὰ τὸ πληθύνθηναι τὴν ἀνομίαν, ψυγήσεται ἡ ἀγάπη
13 τῶν πολλῶν· δ δὲ ὑπομείνας εἰς τέλος, σύντος σωθήσε-¹⁷₁₇
14 ται. καὶ κηρυχθήσεται τοῦτο τὸ εὐαγγέλιον τῆς βασι-¹⁰
λείας ἐν ὅλῃ τῇ οἰκουμένῃ, εἰς μαρτύριον πᾶσι τοῖς
15 ἔθνεσι. καὶ τότε ἥξει τὸ τέλος. Ὅταν οὖν ἰδητε τὸ¹⁴₁₄
βρέλυγμα τῆς ἐρημώσεως, τὸ ῥῆθὲν διὰ Δανιὴλ τοῦ προ-
φήτου, ἔστως ἐν τόπῳ ἀγίῳ· δ ἀναγινώσκων νοεῖτω·
16, 17 τότε οἱ ἐν τῇ Ἰουδαΐᾳ φευγέτωσαν ἐπὶ τὰ ὅρη· δ ἐπὶ²⁰₁₅
τοῦ δώματος, μὴ καταβαινέτω ἄρα τι ἐκ τῆς οἰκίας αὐτοῦ·
18 καὶ δ ἐν τῷ ἀγρῷ, μὴ ἐπιστρεψάτω δπίσω ἄραι τὰ ἴματα¹⁶₁₆
19 αὐτοῦ. οὐαὶ δὲ ταῖς ἐν γαστρὶ ἔχουσαις καὶ ταῖς θηλα-¹⁷₁₇
20 ζούσαις ἐν ἐκείναις ταῖς ἡμέραις. προσεύχεσθε δὲ ἵνα²¹₁₈
μὴ γένηται ἡ φυγὴ ὑμῶν χειμῶνος, μηδὲ ἐν σαββάτῳ.
21 Ἐσται γὰρ τότε θλίψις μεγάλη, οὐαὶ οὐ γέγονεν ἀπ' ἀρχῆς¹⁹₁₉
22 κόσμου ἕως τοῦ νῦν, οὐδὲ οὐ μὴ γένηται. καὶ εἰ μὴ ἐκο-²⁰₂₀
λοβώθησαν αἱ ἡμέραι ἐκείναι, οὐκ ἀν ἐσώθη πᾶσα σάρξ·
διὰ δὲ τοὺς ἐκλεκτοὺς κολοβωθήσονται αἱ ἡμέραι ἐκείναι.
23 Τότε ἔαν τις ὑμῖν εἴπῃ, Ἰδοὺ ὁδε ὁ Χριστὸς, ἦ ὁδε· μὴ²¹₂₁
24 πιστεύσῃτε. ἐγερθήσονται γὰρ ψευδόχριστοι καὶ ψευδο-²²₂₂
προφῆται, καὶ δώσουσι σημεῖα μεγάλα καὶ τέρατα, ὥστε
25 πλαισῆσαι, εἰ δυνατὸν, καὶ τοὺς ἐκλεκτούς. Ἰδοὺ προει-²³₂₃
26 ρηκα ὑμῖν. ἔαν οὖν εἴπωσιν ὑμῖν, Ἰδοὺ ἐν τῇ ἐρήμῳ
ἐστι· μὴ ἐξέλθητε. Ἰδοὺ ἐν τοῖς ταμείοις· μὴ πιστεύ-

6 πάντα ὅπ. D. 9 εἰς θλίψεις D. 15 ἐστὸς D. 17 ἄραι
τὰ ἐκ A. 18 τὰ ἴματα C. 20 ἐν ὅπ. A.

shall come in my name, saying, I am Christ; § and § ver. 11.
 6 shall deceive many. And ye shall hear of wars and
 rumours of wars: see that ye be not troubled: for all
these things must come to pass, but the end is not yet.
 7 For ^hnation shall rise against nation, and kingdom ^{h 2 Chr. 15. 6.}
 against kingdom: and there shall be famines, and ^{Isai. 19. 2.}
 8 pestilences, and earthquakes, in divers places. All ^{Hag. 2. 22.}
 9 these *are* the beginning of sorrows. ^{i ch. 10. 17.} Then shall they ^{Zech. 14. 13.}
 deliver you up to be afflicted, and shall kill you: and ^{Mark 13. 9.}
 ye shall be hated of all nations for my name's sake. ^{Luke 21. 12.}
 10 And then shall many ^jbe offended, and shall betray ^{John 15. 20.}
 11 one another, and shall hate one another. And ^kmany ^{& 16. 2.}
 false prophets shall rise, and ^mshall deceive many. ^{Acts 4. 2. 3.}
 12 And because iniquity shall abound, the love of many ^{& 7. 59. & 12.}
 13 shall wax cold. ^{i, &c. 1 Pet. 4. 16. Rev. 2. 10, 13.} But he that shall endure unto the ^{& 13. 57.}
 14 end, the same shall be saved. And this ^ogospel of the ^{l ch. 7. 15.}
 kingdom ^pshall be preached in all the world for a wit- ^{Acts 20. 29.}
 ness unto all nations; and then shall the end come. ^{2 Tim. 1. 15.}
 15 When ye therefore shall see the abomination of deso- ^{2 & 4. 10, 16.}
 lation, spoken of by ^rDaniel the prophet, stand in the ^{l ch. 13. 13.}
 16 holy place, (^swhoso readeth, let him understand:) then ^{Heb. 3. 6, 14.}
 let them which be in Judæa flee into the mountains: ^{Rev. 2. 10.}
 17 let him which is on the housetop not come down to ^{o ch. 4. 23.}
 18 take any thing out of his house: neither let him which ^{& 9. 35.}
 19 is in the field return back to take his clothes. And ^{p Rom. 10. 18.}
 20 give suck in those days! But pray ye that your flight ^{q Mark 13. 14.}
 21 be not in the winter, neither on the sabbath day: for ^{Luke 21. 20.}
 22 when shall be great tribulation, such as was not since ^{r Dan. 9. 27.}
 the beginning of the world to this time, no, nor ever ^{s Dan. 9. 23.}
 23 shall be. And except those days should be shortened, ^{t Luke 23. 29.}
 there should no flesh be saved: ^{x Is. 65. 8, 9.} but for the elect's ^{u Dan. 9. 26.}
 24 sake those days shall be shortened. ^{y Mark 13. 21.} Then if any man ^{& 12. 1.}
 shall say unto you, Lo, here *is* Christ, or there; be- ^{z Luke 17. 23.}
 25 lieve it not. For ^zthere shall arise false Christs, and ^{& 21. 8.}
 false prophets, and shall shew great signs and won- ^{z Deut. 13. 1.}
 ders; insomuch that, ^aif it were possible, they shall de- ^{ver. 5, 11.}
 26 ceive the very elect. Behold, I have told you before. ^{z 2 Thess. 2.}
 Wherefore if they shall say unto you, Behold, he is in ^{9, 10, 11.}
 the desert; go not forth: Behold, *he is* in the secret ^{z Rev. 13. 13.}
^{a John 6. 37.}
^{b & 10. 28, 29.}
^{c Rom. 8. 28,}
^{d 29, 30.}
^{e 2 Tim. 2. 19.}

27 σητε. ὁσπερ γὰρ ἡ ἀστραπὴ ἔξέρχεται ἀπὸ ἀνατολῶν
καὶ φαίνεται ἔως δυσμῶν, οὕτως ἔσται καὶ ἡ παρουσία
28 τοῦ νιοῦ τοῦ ἀνθρώπου. ὅπου γὰρ ἐὰν ἦν τὸ πτῶμα, ἐκεῖ
29 συναχθήσονται οἱ ἀετοί. Εὐθέως δὲ μετὰ τὴν θλίψιν
τῶν ἡμερῶν ἐκείνων, ὃ ἥλιος σκοτισθήσεται, καὶ ἡ σε-
λήνη οὖ δώσει τὸ φέγγος αὐτῆς, καὶ οἱ ἀστέρες πεσοῦν- 25
ται ἀπὸ τοῦ οὐρανοῦ, καὶ αἱ δυνάμεις τῶν οὐρανῶν
30 σαλευθήσονται. καὶ τότε φανήσεται τὸ σημεῖον τοῦ νιοῦ
τοῦ ἀνθρώπου ἐν τῷ οὐρανῷ· καὶ τότε κόψονται πᾶσαι
αἱ φυλαὶ τῆς γῆς, καὶ ὅψονται τὸν νίδν τοῦ ἀνθρώπου, 26
ἐρχόμενον ἐπὶ τῶν νεφελῶν τοῦ οὐρανοῦ μετὰ δυνάμεως
31 καὶ δόξης πολλῆς. καὶ ἀποστελεῖ τοὺς ἀγγέλους αὐτοῦ
μετὰ σάλπιγγος φωνῆς μεγάλης, καὶ ἐπισυνάξουσι τοὺς
ἐκλεκτοὺς αὐτοῦ ἐκ τῶν τεσσάρων ἀνέμων, ἀπὸ ἄκρων
οὐρανῶν ἔως ἄκρων αὐτῶν.

32 Ἐπὸ δὲ τῆς συκῆς μάθετε τὴν παραβολὴν· ὅταν ἥδη 28
δὲ κλάδος αὐτῆς γένηται ἀπαλὸς, καὶ τὰ φύλλα ἐκφύγῃ,
33 γινώσκετε ὅτι ἔγγυς τὸ θέρος· οὕτω καὶ ὑμεῖς, ὅταν ἤδη 29
πάντα ταῦτα, γινώσκετε ὅτι ἔγγυς ἔστιν ἐπὶ θύραις.
34 ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν, οὐ μὴ παρέλθῃ ἡ γενεὰ αὐτῇ, ἔως ἣν 30
35 πάντα ταῦτα γένηται. ὁ οὐρανὸς καὶ ἡ γῆ παρελεύ- 31
36 σονται, οἱ δὲ λόγοι μου οὐ μὴ παρέλθωσι. Περὶ δὲ
τῆς ἡμέρας ἐκείνης καὶ τῆς ὥρας οὐδεὶς οἶδεν, οὐδὲ οἱ
37 ἀγγελοι τῶν οὐρανῶν, εἰ μὴ δὲ πατήρ μου μόνος. Ὁσπερ
δὲ αἱ ἡμέραι τοῦ Νῶε, οὕτως ἔσται καὶ ἡ παρουσία τοῦ
38 νιοῦ τοῦ ἀνθρώπου. ὁσπερ γὰρ ἥσαν ἐν ταῖς ἡμέραις
ταῖς πρὸ τοῦ κατακλυσμοῦ, τρώγοντες καὶ πίνοντες, γα-
μοῦντες καὶ ἐκγαμίζοντες, ἀχρι τῆς ἡμέρας εἰσῆλθε Νῶε
39 εἰς τὴν κιβωτὸν, καὶ οὐκ ἔγνωσαν, ἔως ἥλθεν ὁ κατα-
κλυσμὸς καὶ ἤρεν ἀπαντας· οὕτως ἔσται καὶ ἡ παρουσία
τοῦ νιοῦ τοῦ ἀνθρώπου.

40 Τότε δύο ἔσονται ἐν τῷ ἀγρῷ· ὁ εἰς παραλαμβάνεται,
41 καὶ δὲ εἰς ἀφίεται. δύο ἀλήθουσαι ἐν τῷ μύλῳ· μία
παραλαμβάνεται, καὶ μία ἀφίεται.

42 Γρηγορεῖτε οὖν, ὅτι οὐκ οἴδατε ποίᾳ ὥρᾳ ὁ κύριος ὑμῶν
43 ἔρχεται. ἐκεῖνο δὲ γινώσκετε, ὅτι εἰ ἥδει ὁ οἰκοδεσπότης
ποίᾳ φυλακῇ ὁ κλέπτης ἔρχεται, ἔγρηγρησεν ἄν, καὶ οὐκ

27 ἔσται ἡ παρ. B. 28 γὰρ οἱ. D. 32 ἐκφυῇ C. 33 ταῦτα
πάντα τρ. D. 35 γῆ παρελεύσεται A. 36 καὶ ὥρα A. μου οἱ. A.
40 δ bis οἱ. D. 41 τῷ μύλῳ D.

27 chambers ; believe it not. ^bFor as the lightning com- ^{b Luke 17. 24.}
 eth out of the east, and shineth even unto the west ;
 28 so shall also the coming of the Son of man be. ^cFor ^{c Job 39. 30.}
 wheresoever the carcase is, there will the eagles be
 29 gathered together. ¶ ^dImmediately after the tribula- ^{d Dan. 7. 11.}
 tion of those days ^eshall the sun be darkened, and the ^{e Isa. 13. 10.}
 moon shall not give her light, and the stars shall fall ^{f Eze. 32. 7.}
 from heaven, and the powers of the heavens shall be ^{g Joel 2. 10, 31.}
 30 shaken : ^hand then shall appear the sign of the Son of ^{h & 3. 15.}
 man in heaven : ⁱand then shall all the tribes of the ^{i Amos 5. 20.}
 earth mourn, ^jand they shall see the Son of man coming ^{j & 8. 9.}
 in the clouds of heaven with power and great glory. ^kMark 13. 24.
 31 ^lAnd he shall send his angels ^lwith a great sound of a ^{l Luke 21. 25.}
 trumpet, and they shall gather together his elect from ^{m Acts 2. 20.}
 the four winds, from one end of heaven to the other. ^{n Rev. 6. 12.}
 32 Now learn ^oa parable of the fig tree ; When his ^{o f Dan. 7. 13.}
 branch is yet tender, and putteth forth leaves, ye know ^{o g Zech. 12. 12.}
 33 that summer ^ois nigh : so likewise ye, when ye shall ^{o h ch. 16. 27.}
 see all these things, know ^othat ^oit is near, *even at the* ^{o i Mark 13. 30.}
 34 doors. Verily I say unto you, ^mThis generation shall ^{m Rev. 1. 7.}
 35 not pass, till all these things be fulfilled. ⁿHeaven ^{n i ch. 13. 41.}
 and earth shall pass away, but my words shall not pass ^{n j Cor. 15. 52.}
 36 away. ¶ ^oBut of that day and hour knoweth no *man*, ^{o k Thess. 4. 16.}
 no, not the angels of heaven, ^pbut my Father only. ^{p Luke 21. 29.}
 37 But as the days of Noe *were*, so shall also the coming ^{o Luke 13. 32.}
 38 of the Son of man be. ¶ ^qFor as in the days that were ^{q Heb. 1. 11.}
 before the flood they were eating and drinking, mar- ^{q o Mark 13. 32.}
 rying and giving in marriage, until the day that Noe ^{q Acts 1. 7.}
 39 entered into the ark, and knew not until the flood ^{q i Thess. 5. 2.}
 came, and took them all away ; so shall also the com- ^{q 2 Pet. 3. 10.}
 ing of the Son of man be. ^{q p Zech. 14. 7.}
 40 ¶ ^rThen shall two be in the field ; the one shall be ^{r Luke 17. 34, &c.}
 41 taken, and the other left. Two *women* shall be grind- ^{r Luke 17. 34, &c.}
 ing at the mill ; the one shall be taken, and the other
 left. ^s
 42 ¶ ^sWatch therefore : for ye know not what hour ^{s ch. 25. 13.}
 43 your Lord doth come. ¶ ^tBut know this, that if the ^{t Mark 13. 33.}
 goodman of the house had known in what watch the ^{t &c. Luke 21. 36.}
 thief would come, he would have watched, and would ^{t Luke 12. 39.}
 44

¹ Or, *with a trumpet, and a great voice.*

² Or, *he.*

^a ch. 25. 13.
^{Mark 13. 33.}
^{&c. Luke 21. 36.}
^{t Luke 12. 39.}
^{1 Thess. 5. 2.}
^{2 Pet. 3. 10.}
^{Rev. 3. 3.}
^{& 16. 15.}

44 ἀν εἴασε διορυγῆναι τὴν οἰκίαν αὐτοῦ. διὰ τοῦτο καὶ ὑμεῖς ⁴⁰
γίνεσθε ἔτοιμοι· δτι ἡ ὥρα οὐ δοκεῖτε, διὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώ-
45 που ἔρχεται. Τίς ἄρα ἐστὶν δι πιστὸς δοῦλος καὶ φρόνι- ⁴²
μος, διν κατέστησεν δι κύριος αὐτοῦ ἐπὶ τῆς θεραπείας αὐ-
46 τοῦ, τοῦ διδόναι αὐτοῖς τὴν τροφὴν ἐν καιρῷ; μακάριος δι 43
δοῦλος ἐκεῖνος, διν ἐλθὼν δι κύριος αὐτοῦ εὑρήσει ποιῶντα
47 οὔτως. ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῶν, δτι ἐπὶ πᾶσι τοῖς ὑπάρχουσιν ⁴⁴
48 αὐτοῦ καταστήσει αὐτὸν. 'Ἐὰν δὲ εἴπῃ δι κακὸς δοῦλος 45
ἐκεῖνος ἐν τῇ καρδίᾳ αὐτοῦ, Χρονίζει δι κύριος μου ἐλθεῖν·
49 καὶ ἄρξηται τύπτειν τοὺς συνδούλους, ἐσθίειν δὲ καὶ πίνειν
50 μετὰ τῶν μεθυόντων· ἥξει δι κύριος τοῦ δούλου ἐκείνου ἐν ⁴⁶
51 ἡμέρᾳ ἡ οὐ προσδοκᾷ, καὶ ἐν ὥρᾳ ἡ οὐ γινώσκει· καὶ διχο-
τομήσει αὐτὸν, καὶ τὸ μέρος αὐτοῦ μετὰ τῶν ὑποκριτῶν θή-
σει· ἐκεῖ ἔσται δι κλαυθμὸς καὶ δι βρυγμὸς τῶν δδόντων.

25 ΤΟΤΕ διμοιωθήσεται ἡ βασιλεία τῶν οὐρανῶν δέκα
παρθένοις, αἵτινες λαβοῦσαι τὰς λαμπάδας αὐτῶν, ἐξ-
2 ἡλθον εἰς ἀπάντησιν τοῦ νυμφίου. πέντε δὲ ἡσαν ἐξ
3 αὐτῶν φρόνιμοι, καὶ αἱ πέντε μωραὶ. αἵτινες μωραὶ, λα-
βοῦσαι τὰς λαμπάδας ἑαυτῶν, οὐκ ἔλαβον μεθ' ἑαυτῶν
4 ἔλαιον· αἱ δὲ φρόνιμοι ἔλαβον ἔλαιον ἐν τοῖς ἀγγείοις
5 αὐτῶν μετὰ τῶν λαμπάδων αὐτῶν. χρονίζοντος δὲ τοῦ
6 νυμφίου, ἐνύσταξαν πᾶσαι καὶ ἐκάθευδον. μέσης δὲ νυκτὸς
κραυγὴ γέγονεν, 'Ιδοὺ δι νυμφίος ἔρχεται, ἐξέρχεσθε εἰς
7 ἀπάντησιν αὐτοῦ. τότε ἥγερθησαν πᾶσαι αἱ παρθένοι
8 ἐκεῖναι, καὶ ἐκόσμησαν τὰς λαμπάδας αὐτῶν. αἱ δὲ μωραὶ
ταῖς φρονίμοις εἶπον, Δότε ἡμῖν ἐκ τοῦ ἔλαιου ὑμῶν, δτι
9 αἱ λαμπάδες ἡμῶν σβέννυνται. ἀπεκρίθησαν δὲ αἱ φρόνι-
μοι λέγονται, Μήποτε οὐκ ἀρκέσῃ ἡμῖν καὶ ὑμῖν· πορεύ-
εσθε δὲ μᾶλλον πρὸς τοὺς πωλοῦντας, καὶ ἀγοράσατε
10 ἑαυταῖς. ἀπερχομένων δὲ αὐτῶν ἀγοράσαι, ἡλθεν δι νυμ-
φίος· καὶ αἱ ἔτοιμοι εἰσῆλθον μετ' αὐτοῦ εἰς τοὺς γάμους,
11 καὶ ἐκλείσθη ἡ θύρα. ὕστερον δὲ ἔρχονται καὶ αἱ λοιπαὶ
12 παρθένοι λέγονται, Κύριε κύριε, ἀνοιξον ἡμῖν. δὲ ἀπο-
13 κριθεὶς εἶπεν, Ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῶν, οὐκ οἶδα ὑμᾶς. γρηγο-
ρεῖτε οὖν, δτι οὐκ οἶδας τὴν ἡμέραν οὐδὲ τὴν ὥραν, ἐν
ἡ διὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου ἔρχεται.

45 κύριος ἐπὶ D. τοῦ δούναι αὐτοῖς A.
ἐσθίη δὲ καὶ πίνῃ A. ² καὶ πέντε B.
6 ἔρχεται οι. D. ⁹ μήποτε οὐ μὴ ἀρ. C.
13 ἐν ἣ διὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου ἔρχεται οι. A.

49 συνδούλους αὐτοῦ D.
3 λαμπάδας αὐτῶν A.
πορεύεσθε μᾶλλον A.

44 not have suffered his house to be broken up. ^aThere-
 fore be ye also ready: for in such an hour as ye think
 45 not the Son of man cometh. ^xWho then is a faithful
 and wise servant, whom his lord hath made ruler over
 46 his household, to give them meat in due season? ^yBless-
 ed is that servant, whom his lord when he cometh
 47 shall find so doing. Verily I say unto you, that ^zhe
 48 shall make him ruler over all his goods. But and if
 that evil servant shall say in his heart, My lord delay-
 49 eth his coming; and shall begin to smite *his* fellow-
 50 servants, and to eat and drink with the drunken; the
 lord of that servant shall come in a day when he look-
 eth not for *him*, and in an hour that he is not aware
 51 of, and shall ¹cut him asunder, and appoint *him* his
 portion with the hypocrites: ^athere shall be weeping
 and gnashing of teeth.
^{a ch. 8. 12.}
^{& 25. 30.}

25 THEN shall the kingdom of heaven be likened unto ten virgins, which took their lamps, and went forth to
 2 meet ^athe bridegroom. ^bAnd five of them were wise,
 3 and five *were* foolish. They that *were* foolish took ^{a Eph. 5. 29,}
 4 their lamps, and took no oil with them: but the wise ^{b ch. 13. 47.}
 5 took oil in their vessels with their lamps. While the
 bridegroom tarried, ^cthey all slumbered and slept. ^c
^{1 Thess. 5. 6.}
 6 And at midnight ^dthere was a cry made, Behold, the ^{d ch. 24. 31.}
 7 bridegroom cometh; go ye out to meet him. Then all ^{i Thess. 4. 16.}
 8 those virgins arose, and ^etrimmed their lamps. And ^{e Luke 12. 35.}
 the foolish said unto the wise, Give us of your oil; for
 9 our lamps are ²gone out. But the wise answered,
 saying, Not so; lest there be not enough for us and
 you: but go ye rather to them that sell, and buy for
 10 yourselves. And while they went to buy, the bride-
 groom came; and they that were ready went in with ^f
 11 him to the marriage: and ^fthe door was shut. After-
 ward came also the other virgins, saying, ^gLord, Lord,
 12 open to us. But he answered and said, Verily I say ^h
 13 unto you, ^hI know you not. ⁱWatch therefore, for ^{44. Mark 13.}
^{f Luke 13. 25.}
^{g ch. 7. 21,}
^{22, 23.}
^{h Ps. 5. 5.}
^{Hab. 1. 13.}
^{John 9. 31.}
^{i ch. 24. 42,}
^{33, 35.}
^{Luke 21. 36.}
^{i Cor. 16. 13.}
^{i Thess. 5. 6.}
^{i Pet. 5. 8.}
^{Rev. 16. 15.}
 ye know neither the day nor the hour wherein the
 Son of man cometh.

¹ Or, *cut him off.*² Or, *going out.*

14 Ὡσπερ γὰρ ἄνθρωπος ἀποδημῶν ἐκάλεσε τοὺς Ἰδίους
 15 δούλους, καὶ παρέδωκεν αὐτοῖς τὰ ὑπάρχοντα αὐτοῦ· καὶ
 φὶ μὲν ἔδωκε πέντε τάλαντα, φὶ δὲ δύο, φὶ δὲ ἑν, ἐκάστῳ
 16 κατὰ τὴν Ἰδίαν δύναμιν· καὶ ἀπεδήμησεν εὐθέως. πορευ-
 θεὶς δὲ ὁ τὰ πέντε τάλαντα λαβὼν, εἰργάσατο ἐν αὐτοῖς,
 17 καὶ ἐποίησεν ἄλλα πέντε τάλαντα. ὡσαύτως καὶ ὁ τὰ
 18 δύο, ἐκέρδησε καὶ αὐτὸς ἄλλα δύο. ὁ δὲ τὸ ἑν λαβὼν,
 ἀπελθὼν ὤρυξεν ἐν τῇ γῇ, καὶ ἀπέκρυψε τὸ ἀργύριον
 19 τοῦ κυρίου αὐτοῦ. Μετὰ δὲ χρόνου πολὺν ἔρχεται ὁ
 κύριος τῶν δούλων ἐκείνων, καὶ συναίρει μετ' αὐτῶν λό-
 20 γον. καὶ προσελθὼν ὁ τὰ πέντε τάλαντα λαβὼν, προσ-
 ἥνεγκεν ἄλλα πέντε τάλαντα λέγων, Κύριε, πέντε τά-
 λαντά μοι παρέδωκας· ἵδε ἄλλα πέντε τάλαντα ἐκέρδησα
 21 ἐπ' αὐτοῖς. ἔφη δὲ αὐτῷ ὁ κύριος αὐτοῦ, Εὖ δοῦλε ἀγαθὲ
 καὶ πιστὲ, ἐπὶ δὲ λίγα ἦς πιστὸς, ἐπὶ πολλῶν σε κατα-
 22 στήσω· εἴσελθε εἰς τὴν χαρὰν τοῦ κυρίου σου. προσ-
 ελθὼν δὲ καὶ ὁ τὰ δύο τάλαντα λαβὼν εἶπε, Κύριε, δύο
 τάλαντά μοι παρέδωκας· ἵδε ἄλλα δύο τάλαντα ἐκέρδησα
 23 ἐπ' αὐτοῖς. ἔφη αὐτῷ ὁ κύριος αὐτοῦ, Εὖ δοῦλε ἀγαθὲ
 καὶ πιστὲ, ἐπὶ δὲ λίγα ἦς πιστὸς, ἐπὶ πολλῶν σε κατα-
 24 στήσω· εἴσελθε εἰς τὴν χαρὰν τοῦ κυρίου σου. προσελ-
 θὼν δὲ καὶ ὁ τὸ ἑν τάλαντον εἰληφὼς εἶπε, Κύριε, ἔγνων
 σε δτὶ σκληρὸς εἰς ἄνθρωπος, θερζών ὅπου οὐκ ἔσπειρα,
 25 καὶ συνάγων ὅθεν οὐ διεσκόρπισας· καὶ φοβηθεὶς, ἀπελ-
 θὼν ἔκρυψε τὸ τάλαντόν σου ἐν τῇ γῇ· ἵδε ἔχεις τὸ σόν.
 26 ἀποκριθεὶς δὲ ὁ κύριος αὐτοῦ εἶπεν αὐτῷ, Πονηρὲ δοῦλε
 . καὶ δκηρὲ, ἥδεις δτὶ θερζών ὅπου οὐκ ἔσπειρα, καὶ
 27 συνάγω ὅθεν οὐ διεσκόρπισα; ἔδει οὖν σε βαλεῖν τὸ
 ἀργύριον μου τοῖς τραπεζίταις· καὶ ἐλθὼν ἔγὼ ἐκομι-
 28 σάμην δν τὸ ἐμὸν σὺν τόκῳ. ἀρατε οὖν ἀπ' αὐτοῦ τὸ
 29 τάλαντον, καὶ δότε τῷ ἔχοντι τὰ δέκα τάλαντα. τῷ
 γὰρ ἔχοντι παντὶ δοθήσεται, καὶ περισσευθήσεται· ἀπὸ
 δὲ τοῦ μὴ ἔχοντος, καὶ δὲ ἔχει, ἀρθήσεται ἀπ' αὐτοῦ.

16 καὶ ἐκέρδησεν ἄλλα D. πέντε. ὅσαν. D.

18 καὶ ἔκρυψε D. 20 ἐπ' αὐτοῖς om. D.

22 λαβὼν om. D. ἐπ' αὐτοῦ om. D.

17 καὶ αὐτὸς om. D.

21 ἔφη αὐτῷ A.

29 περισσευθ. τοῦ δὲ

μὴ C.

¶ ¹For the kingdom of heaven is ¹as a man travel- ^{k Luke 19. 12.}
 ling into a far country, who called his own servants, ^{1 ch. 21. 33.}
 and delivered unto them his goods. And unto one he
 gave five ¹talents, to another two, and to another one;
 to every man according to his several ability; and ^{m Rom. 12. 6.}
 straightway took his journey. Then he that had re- ^{1 Cor. 12. 7.}
 ceived the five talents went and traded with the same, ^{n 11. 29. Eph. 4. 11.}
 and made *them* other five talents. And likewise he
 that had received two, he also gained other two. But
 he that had received one went and digged in the earth,
 and hid his lord's money. After a long time the lord
 of those servants cometh, and reckoneth with them.
 And so he that had received five talents came and
 brought other five talents, saying, Lord, thou deliver-
 edst unto me five talents: behold, I have gained beside
 them five talents more. His lord said unto him, Well
 done, thou good and faithful servant: thou hast been
 faithful over a few things, ⁿ I will make thee ruler over ^{n ch. 24. 47.}
 many things: enter thou into ^othe joy of thy lord. ^{ver. 34. 46.}
 He also that had received two talents came and said, ^{Luke 12. 44.}
 Lord, thou deliveredst unto me two talents: behold, I
 have gained two other talents beside them. His lord
 said unto him, Well done, good and faithful servant; ^{p ver. 21.}
 thou hast been faithful over a few things, I will make
 thee ruler over many things: enter thou into the joy
 of thy lord. Then he which had received the one tal-
 ent came and said, Lord, I knew thee that thou art
 an hard man, reaping where thou hast not sown, and
 gathering where thou hast not strawed: and I was
 afraid, and went and hid thy talent in the earth: lo,
 there thou hast *that is* thine. His lord answered and
 said unto him, Thou wicked and slothful servant, thou
 knewest that I reap where I sowed not, and gather
 where I have not strawed: thou oughtest therefore to
 have put my money to the exchangers, and *then* at my
 coming I should have received mine own with usury.
 Take therefore the talent from him, and give *it* unto
 him which hath ten talents. ¶ For unto every one ^{q ch. 13. 12.}
 that hath shall be given, and he shall have abundance: ^{Mark 4. 25.}
^{luke 8. 18.}
^{& 19. 26.}
^{John 15. 2.}

¹ A talent is 187*l.* 10*s.* ch. 18. 24.

30 Καὶ τὸν ἀχρεῖον δοῦλον ἐκβάλλετε εἰς τὸ σκότος τὸ ἔξωτερον. ἐκεῖ ἔσται ὁ κλαυθμὸς καὶ ὁ βρυγμὸς τῶν δδόντων.

31 Ὁταν δὲ ἔλθῃ ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου ἐν τῇ δόξῃ αὐτοῦ, καὶ πάντες οἱ ἄγιοι ἄγγελοι μετ' αὐτοῦ· τότε καθίσται 32 ἐπὶ θρόνου δόξης αὐτοῦ, καὶ συναχθήσεται ἔμπροσθεν αὐτοῦ πάντα τὰ ἔθνη, καὶ ἀφοριεῖ αὐτοὺς ἀπ' ἀλλήλων, ὥσπερ ὁ ποιμὴν ἀφορίζει τὰ πρόβατα ἀπὸ τῶν ἑρίφων, 33 καὶ στήσει τὰ μὲν πρόβατα ἐκ δεξιῶν αὐτοῦ, τὰ δὲ ἔριφια ἐξ εὐωνύμων.

34 Τότε ἔρει ὁ βασιλεὺς τοῖς ἐκ δεξιῶν αὐτοῦ, Δεῦτε οἱ εὐλογημένοι τοῦ πατρός μου, κληρονομήσατε τὴν ἡγο- 35 μασμένην ὑμῶν βασιλείαν ἀπὸ καταβολῆς κόσμου. ἐπει- νασα γὰρ, καὶ ἐδώκατέ μοι φαγεῖν· ἐδίψησα, καὶ ἐποτ- 36 σατέ με· ξένος ἦμην, καὶ συνηγάγετέ με· γυμνὸς, καὶ περιεβάλετέ με· ἡσθένησα, καὶ ἐπεσκέψασθέ με· ἐν φυ- 37 λακῆ ἦμην, καὶ ἤλθετε πρός με. τότε ἀποκριθήσονται αὐτῷ οἱ δίκαιοι λέγοντες, Κύριε, πότε σὲ ἐδομεν πει- νῶντα, καὶ ἐθρέψαμεν; ἡ διψῶντα, καὶ ἐποτίσαμεν· 38 πότε δέ σε ἐδομεν ξένου, καὶ συνηγάγομεν; ἡ γυμνὸν, 39 καὶ περιεβάλομεν; πότε δέ σε ἐδομεν ἀσθενῆ, ἡ ἐν 40 φυλακῆ, καὶ ἤλθομεν πρός σε; καὶ ἀποκριθεὶς ὁ βασι- λεὺς ἔρει αὐτοῖς, Ἐμὴν λέγω ὑμῶν, ἐφ' ὅσουν ἐποιήσατε ἐνὶ τούτων τῶν ἀδελφῶν μου τῶν ἐλαχίστων, ἐμοὶ ἐπο- ήσατε.

41 Τότε ἔρει καὶ τοῖς ἐξ εὐωνύμων, Πορεύεσθε ἀπ' ἐμοῦ οἱ κατηραμένοι, εἰς τὸ πῦρ τὸ αἰώνιον τὸ ἡγομασμένον τῷ 42 διαβόλῳ καὶ τοῖς ἄγγέλοις αὐτοῦ. ἐπείναστα γὰρ, καὶ οὐκ ἐδώκατέ μοι φαγεῖν· ἐδίψησα, καὶ οὐκ ἐποτίσατέ με· 43 ξένος ἦμην, καὶ οὐ συνηγάγετέ με· γυμνὸς, καὶ οὐ περι- εβάλετέ με· ἀσθενῆς, καὶ ἐν φυλακῇ, καὶ οὐκ ἐπεσκέ- 44 ψασθέ με. τότε ἀποκριθήσονται αὐτῷ καὶ αὐτοὶ, λέγοντες, Κύριε, πότε σὲ ἐδομεν πεινῶντα, ἡ διψῶντα, ἡ ξένου, ἡ γυμνὸν, ἡ ἀσθενῆ, ἡ ἐν φυλακῇ, καὶ οὐ διηκονήσαμέν σοι; 45 τότε ἀποκριθήσεται αὐτοῖς λέγων, Ἐμὴν λέγω ὑμῶν, ἐφ' ὅσουν οὐκ ἐποιήσατε ἐνὶ τούτων τῶν ἐλαχίστων, οὐδὲ ἐμοὶ 46 ἐποιήσατε. Καὶ ἀπελεύσονται οὗτοι εἰς κόλασιν αἰώνιον οἱ δὲ δίκαιοι εἰς ζωὴν αἰώνιον.

30 ἐκβάλλετε Α.
πατήρ μου τῷ D.

31 ἄγιοι om. A.
44 αὐτῷ om. A.

41 αἰώνιον, θ ἐτοίμασεν δ

but from him that hath not shall be taken away even
 30 that which he hath. And cast ye the unprofitable
 servant into outer darkness: there shall be weeping ^{r ch. 8. 12.}
 and gnashing of teeth. ^{& 24. 51.}

31 ¶ When the Son of man shall come in his glory, ^{s Zech. 14. 5.}
 and all the holy angels with him, then shall he sit upon ^{ch. 16. 27.}
 32 the throne of his glory: and before him shall be gathered ^{& 19. 28.}
 all nations: and he shall separate them one ^{Mark 8. 38.}
 from another, as a shepherd divideth his sheep from ^{Acts 1. 11.}
 33 the goats: and he shall set the sheep on his right hand, ^{1 Thess. 4. 16.}
 34 but the goats on the left. Then shall the King say ^{2 Thess. 1. 7.}
 unto them on his right hand, Come, ye blessed of my ^{Jude 14.}
 Father, inherit the kingdom prepared for you from ^{Rev. 1. 7.}
 35 the foundation of the world: for I was an hungry, ^{t Rom. 14. 10.}
 and ye gave me meat: I was thirsty, and ye gave me ^{2 Cor. 5. 10.}
 36 drink: I was a stranger, and ye took me in: ^{Rev. 20. 12.}
 naked, ^{u Ezek. 20.}
 and ye clothed me: I was sick, and ye visited me: ^{v ch. 20. 23.}
 37 was in prison, and ye came unto me. Then shall the ^{x Rom. 8. 17.}
 righteous answer him, saying, Lord, when saw we thee ^{1 Pet. 1. 4. 9.}
 an hungry, and fed thee? or thirsty, and gave thee ^{20. ch. 13. 49.}
 38 drink? When saw we thee a stranger, and took thee ^{& 3. 9.}
 39 in? or naked, and clothed thee? Or when saw we ^{Rev. 21. 7.}
 40 thee sick, or in prison, and came unto thee? And the ^{y ch. 20. 23.}

King shall answer and say unto them, Verily I say unto you, ^{z Isai. 58. 7.}
 41 Inasmuch as ye have done it unto one of the least ^{a Heb. 13. 2.}
 of these my brethren, ye have done it unto me. ^{b John 5.}

42 Then shall he say also unto them on the left hand, ^{c Jam. 1. 27.}
 Depart from me, ye cursed, into everlasting fire, ^{d Prov. 14. 31.}
 43 prepared for the devil and his angels: for I was an ^{& 19. 17.}
 hungry, and ye gave me no meat: I was thirsty, and ^{e ch. 10. 42.}
 44 ye gave me no drink: I was a stranger, and ye took ^{f Mark 9. 41.}
 me not in: naked, and ye clothed me not: sick, and ^{Heb. 6. 10.}
 45 in prison, and ye visited me not. Then shall they also ^{g Luke 13. 27.}
 answer him, saying, Lord, when saw we thee an hungry, ^{f ch. 13. 40.}
 or athirst, or a stranger, or naked, or sick, or in ^{42.}
 46 prison, and did not minister unto thee? Then shall he ^{g 2 Pet. 2. 4.}
 answer them, saying, Verily I say unto you, Inasmuch ^{h Prov. 14. 31.}
 as ye did it not to one of the least of these, ye did it ^{& 17. 5.}
 47 not to me. And these shall go away into everlasting ^{Zech. 2. 8.}
 punishment: but the righteous into life eternal. ^{i Acts 9. 5.}

26 ΚΑΙ ἐγένετο ὅτε ἐτέλεσεν δὲ Ἰησοῦς πάντας τοὺς λόγους τούτους, εἶπε τοῖς μαθηταῖς αὐτοῦ, Οἴδατε ὅτι μετὰ δύο ἡμέρας τὸ πάσχα γίνεται, καὶ δὲ νίδιος τοῦ ἀντιθρώπου παραδίδοται εἰς τὸ σταυρωθῆναι. τότε συνήχθησαν οἱ ἀρχιερεῖς καὶ οἱ γραμματεῖς καὶ οἱ πρεσβύτεροι τοῦ λαοῦ εἰς τὴν αὐλὴν τοῦ ἀρχιερέως τοῦ λεγομένου 4 Καϊάφα, καὶ συνεβουλεύσαντο ἵνα τὸν Ἰησοῦν κρατήσωσι δόλῳ, καὶ ἀποκτείνωσιν. ἔλεγον δὲ, Μὴ ἐν τῇ ἑορτῇ, 5 ἵνα μὴ θόρυβος γένηται ἐν τῷ λαῷ.

6 Τοῦ δὲ Ἰησοῦ γενομένου ἐν Βηθανίᾳ ἐν οἰκίᾳ Σίμωνος 7 τοῦ λεπροῦ, προσῆλθεν αὐτῷ γυνὴ ἀλάβαστρον μύρον ἔχουσα βαρυτίμου, καὶ κατέχεεν ἐπὶ τὴν κεφαλὴν αὐτοῦ 8 ἀνακεψένον. Ἰδόντες δὲ οἱ μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ ἡγανάκτησαν 9 λέγοντες, Εἰς τί ἡ ἀπώλεια αὕτη; ἥδυνατο γὰρ τοῦτο 5 τὸ μύρον πραθῆναι πολλοῦ, καὶ δοθῆναι τοῖς πτωχοῖς. 10 γνοὺς δὲ δὲ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν αὐτοῖς, Τί κόπους παρέχετε τῇ 6 γυναικὶ; ἔργον γὰρ καλὸν εἰργάσατο εἰς ἐμέ. πάντοτε γὰρ τοὺς πτωχοὺς ἔχετε μεθ' ἑαυτῶν ἐμὲ δὲ οὐ πάντοτε ἔχετε. 11 βαλοῦσα γὰρ αὕτη τὸ μύρον τοῦτο ἐπὶ τοῦ σώματός μου, 8 13 πρὸς τὸ ἐνταφίσαται με ἐποίησεν. ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν, ὅπου 9 ἔλαν κηρυχθῆ τὸ εὐαγγέλιον τοῦτο ἐν δλῷ τῷ κόσμῳ, λαληθήσεται καὶ δὲ ἐποίησεν αὕτη, εἰς μημόσυνον αὐτῆς.

14 Τότε πορευθεὶς εἰς τῶν δώδεκα, δὲ λεγόμενος Ἰουδας¹⁰ 15 Ἰσκαριώτης, πρὸς τοὺς ἀρχιερεῖς, εἶπε, Τί θέλετε μοι δοῦναι, κἀγὼ ὑμῖν παραδώσω αὐτόν; οἱ δὲ ἔστησαν αὐτῷ 16 τριάκοντα ἀργύρια· καὶ ἀπὸ τότε ἐξήτει εὐκαιρίαν ἵνα¹¹ 17 αὐτὸν παραδῷ.

17 ΤΗ δὲ πρώτη τῶν ἀξύμων προσῆλθον οἱ μαθηταὶ τῷ¹² 18 Ἰησοῦ, λέγοντες αὐτῷ, Ποῦ θέλεις ἔτοιμάσωμέν σδι φαγεῖν τὸ πάσχα; δὲ εἶπεν, Τπάγετε εἰς τὴν πόλιν πρὸς¹³ 19 τὸν δεῶνα, καὶ εἴπατε αὐτῷ, Ο διδάσκαλος λέγει, Ο καιρός μου ἐγγύς ἐστι· πρὸς σὲ ποιῶ τὸ πάσχα μετὰ τῶν μαθητῶν μου. καὶ ἐποίησαν οἱ μαθηταὶ ὡς συνέταξεν αὐτοῖς δὲ Ἰησοῦς, καὶ ἤτοιμασαν τὸ πάσχα.

3 καὶ οἱ γραμματεῖς D. 4 δόλῳ κρατήσωσι tr. A. 8 αὐτοῦ om. B. 9 τὸ μύρον om. A. δοθ. τοῖς πτωχοῖς D. 11 τοὺς πτωχοὺς γὰρ πάντοτε tr. D. 15 καὶ ἐγὼ D. 17 αὐτῷ om. B.

26 AND it came to pass, when Jesus had finished all these sayings, he said unto his disciples, ^aYe know <sup>c Mark 14. 1.
Luke 22. 1.
John 13. 1.</sup> that after two days is *the feast of the passover*, and ^bThen <sup>b Ps. 2. 2.
John 11. 47.
Acts 4. 25,
&c.</sup> the Son of man is betrayed to be crucified. ^bThen assembled together the chief priests, and the scribes, and the elders of the people, unto the palace of the high priest, who was called Caiaphas, and consulted that they might take Jesus by subtlety, and kill *him*. ^bBut they said, Not on the feast *day*, lest there be an uproar among the people.

6 ¶ ^cNow when Jesus was in ^dBethany, in the house <sup>c Mark 14. 3.
John 11. 1.
3. & 12. 3.
d ch. 21. 17.</sup> of Simon the leper, there came unto him a woman having an alabaster box of very precious ointment, and spoured it on his head, as he sat *at meat*. ^eBut when ^{e John 12. 4.} his disciples saw *it*, they had indignation, saying, To what purpose *is* this waste? for this ointment might have been sold for much, and given to the poor. When Jesus understood *it*, he said unto them, Why trouble ye the woman? for she hath wrought a good work upon me. ^fFor ye have the poor always with you; <sup>f Deut. 15. 11.
John 12. 8.</sup> but ^gme ye have not always. For in that she hath <sup>g See ch. 18.
20. & 28. 20.</sup> poured this ointment on my body, she did *it* for my <sup>John 13. 33.
& 14. 19.
& 16. 5. 28.
& 17. 11.</sup> burial. Verily I say unto you, Wheresoever this gospel shall be preached in the whole world, *there* shall also this, that this woman hath done, be told for a memorial of her.

14 ¶ ^hThen one of the twelve, called ⁱJudas Iscariot, <sup>h Mark 14. 10.
Luke 22. 3.</sup> went unto the chief priests, and said *unto them*, ^jWhat will ye give me, and I will deliver him unto you? And they covenanted with him for thirty pieces <sup>i ch. 10. 4.
k Zech. 11.
l 12. ch. 27. 3.</sup> of silver. And from that time he sought opportunity to betray him.

17 ¶¹ NOW the first *day of the feast of unleavened bread* the disciples came to Jesus, saying unto him, Where wilt thou that we prepare for thee to eat the passover? And he said, Go into the city to such a man, and say unto him, The Master saith, My time is at hand; I will keep the passover at thy house with my <sup>1 Ex. 12. 6, 18.
Mark 14. 12.
Luke 22. 7.</sup> disciples. And the disciples did as Jesus had appointed them; and they made ready the passover.

20, 21 Ὁψίας δὲ γενομένης ἀνέκειτο μετὰ τῶν δώδεκα. καὶ ¹⁷ ἐσθιόντων αὐτῶν εἶπεν, Ἐμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν, δτι εἰς ἔξ ¹⁸
 22 ὑμῶν παραδώσει με. καὶ λυπούμενοι σφόδρα, ἤρξαντο ¹⁹
 23 λέγειν αὐτῷ ἔκαστος αὐτῶν, Μήτι ἐγώ εἴμι, κύριε; δὲ ²⁰
 24 ἀποκριθεὶς εἶπεν, Ὁ ἐμβάψας μετ' ἐμοῦ ἐν τῷ τρυβλίῳ
 25 τὴν χεῖρα, οὗτός με παραδώσει. δὲ μὲν υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου ²¹
 26 ὑπάγει, καθὼς γέγραπται περὶ αὐτοῦ· οὐαὶ δὲ τῷ ἀν-
 θρώπῳ ἐκείνῳ, δι’ οὐ δὲ υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου παραδίδοται·
 27 καλὸν ην αὐτῷ, εἰ οὐκ ἐγεννήθη δὲ ἀνθρωπος ἐκεῖνος.
 28 Ἀποκριθεὶς δὲ Ἰούδας δὲ παραδιδοὺς αὐτὸν, εἶπε, Μήτι
 29 λέγω εἴμι, ῥαββί; λέγει αὐτῷ, Σὺ εἶπας.
 30 Ἐσθιόντων δὲ αὐτῶν, λαβὼν δὲ Ἰησοῦς τὸν ἄρτον, ²²
 31 καὶ εὐλογήσας, ἔκλασε καὶ ἐδίδου τοῖς μαθηταῖς, καὶ εἶπε,
 32 Λάβετε φάγετε· τοῦτο ἔστι τὸ σῶμά μου. καὶ λαβὼν τὸ ²³
 33 ποτήριον, καὶ εὐχαριστήσας, ἔδωκεν αὐτοῖς λέγων, Πίετε
 34 ἐξ αὐτοῦ πάντες· τοῦτο γάρ ἔστι τὸ αἷμά μου, τὸ τῆς ²⁴
 35 καυνῆς διαθήκης, τὸ περὶ πολλῶν ἐκχυνόμενον εἰς ἄφεσιν
 36 ἀμαρτιῶν. λέγω δὲ ὑμῖν, δτι οὐ μή πιώ ἀπ’ ἄρτοι ἐκ τού- ²⁵
 37 τοῦ τοῦ γεννήματος τῆς ἀμπέλου, ἕως τῆς ἡμέρας ἐκείνης,
 38 δταν αὐτὸ πίνω μεθ’ ὑμῶν καυνὸν ἐν τῇ βασιλείᾳ τοῦ
 39 πατρός μου.
 40 Καὶ ὑμησαυτες, ἔξηλθον εἰς τὸ ὅρος τῶν ἔλαιων. ²⁶
 41 τότε λέγει αὐτοῖς δὲ Ἰησοῦς, Πάντες ὑμεῖς σκανδαλισθή- ²⁷
 42 σεσθε ἐν ἐμοὶ ἐν τῇ νυκτὶ ταύτῃ. γέγραπται γάρ, Πα-
 43 τάξω τὸν ποιμένα, καὶ διασκορπισθήσεται τὰ πρόβατα
 44 τῆς ποίμνης. μετὰ δὲ τὸ ἐγερθῆναί με, προδέξω ὑμᾶς εἰς ²⁸
 45 τὴν Γαλιλαίαν. ἀποκριθεὶς δὲ δὲ οἱ Πέτρος εἶπεν αὐτῷ, ²⁹
 46 Εἰ καὶ πάντες σκανδαλισθήσονται ἐν σοὶ, ἐγὼ οὐδέ-
 47 ποτε σκανδαλισθήσομαι. ἔφη αὐτῷ δὲ Ἰησοῦς, Ἐμὴν ³⁰
 48 λέγω σοι, δτι ἐν ταύτῃ τῇ νυκτὶ, πρὶν ἀλέκτορα φωνῆ-
 49 σαι, τρὶς ἀπαρνήσῃ με. λέγει αὐτῷ δὲ οἱ Πέτρος, Καὶ δέῃ ³¹
 50 με σὺν σοὶ ἀποθανεῖν, οὐ μή σε ἀπαρνήσομαι. δμοίως
 51 καὶ πάντες οἱ μαθηταὶ εἶπον.
 52 ΤΟΤΕ ἔρχεται μετ’ αὐτῶν δὲ Ἰησοῦς εἰς χωρίον λε- ³²
 53 γόμενον Γεθσημανῆ, καὶ λέγει τοῖς μαθηταῖς, Καθίσατε
 54 αὐτοῦ, ἕως οὐ ἀπελθὼν προσεύξωμαι ἐκεῖ. καὶ παραλα- ³³
 55 βῶν τὸν Πέτρον καὶ τοὺς δύο υἱοὺς Ζεβεδαίου, ἤρξατο

22 λέγειν εἰς ἔκαστος D. 26 καὶ εὐχαριστήσας, ἔκλασε C. 33 εἰς
 πάντες A. ἐγὼ δὲ οὐδὲ D. 35 ἀπαρνήσωμαι D. δμοίως δὲ καὶ D.
 36 γεθσημανεὶ C.

20 ^mNow when the even was come, he sat down with ^mMark 14.
 21 the twelve. And as they did eat, he said, Verily I ^{17.—21.}
 22 say unto you, that one of you shall betray me. And ^{Luke 22. 14.}
 23 they were exceeding sorrowful, and began every one ^{John 13. 21.}
 24 of them to say unto him, Lord, is it I? And he an-
 swered and said, ⁿHe that dippeth *his* hand with me ⁿPs. 41. 9.
 25 in the dish, the same shall betray me. The Son Of ^{Luke 22. 21.}
 man goeth ^oas it is written of him: but ^oPwoe unto ^oPs. 22.
 that man by whom the Son of man is betrayed! it ^{Isai. 53.}
 had been good for that man if he had not been born. ^{Dan. 9. 26.}
 25 Then Judas, which betrayed him, answered and said, ^{Mark 9. 12.}
 Master, is it I? He said unto him, Thou hast said. ^{Luke 24. 25.}
 26 ¶ ^qAnd as they were eating, ^rJesus took bread, ^pJohn 17. 12.
 and ¹blessed *it*, and brake *it*, and gave *it* to the dis- ^qMark 14. 22.
 27 ciples, and said, Take, eat; ^rI Cor. 11. ^{Luke 22. 19.}
 took the cup, and gave thanks, and gave *it* to them, ^s23, 24, 25.
 28 saying, ^tDrink ye all of it; for ^uthis is my blood ^vof ^uSee Ex. 24.
 the new testament, which is shed ^yfor many for the re- ^{8. Lev. 17.}
 29 mission of sins. But ^zI say unto you, I will not drink ^xJer. 31. 31.
 henceforth of this fruit of the vine, ^auntil that day when ^ych. 20. 28.
 I drink it new with you in my Father's kingdom. ^{Rom. 5. 15.}
 30 ^bAnd when they had sung an ^zhymn, they went ^{Heb. 9. 22.}
 31 out into the mount of Olives. Then saith Jesus unto ^zMark 14. 25.
 them, ^cAll ye shall ^dbe offended because of me this ^{Luke 22. 18.}
 night: for it is written, ^eI will smite the shepherd, ^aActs 10. 41.
 and the sheep of the flock shall be scattered abroad. ^bMark 14. 26.
 32 But after I am risen again, ^fI will go before you into ^cMark 14. 27.
 33 Galilee. Peter answered and said unto him, Though ^{f ch. 28. 7.}
 all *men* shall be offended because of thee, *yet* will I ^{10. 16. Mark}
 34 never be offended. Jesus said unto him, ^gVerily I ^{14. 28. & 16. 7.}
 say unto thee, that this night, before the cock crow, ^gMark 14. 30.
 35 thou shalt deny me thrice. Peter said unto him, ^{Luke 22. 34.}
 Though I should die with thee, yet will I not deny ^{John 16. 32.}
 thee. Likewise also said all the disciples. ^eZech. 13. 7.
 36 ¶ ^hTHEN cometh Jesus with them unto a place ^hMark 14.
 called Gethsemane, and saith unto the disciples, Sit ye ^{32.—35.}
 37 here, while I go and pray yonder. And he took with ^{Luke 22. 39.}
 him Peter and ⁱthe two sons of Zebedee, and began to ^{John 18. 1.}
 1 ch. 4. 21.

¹ Many Greek copies have, *gate* *thanks*. See Mark 6. 41.

² Or, *psalm*.

38 λυπεῖσθαι καὶ ἀδημονεῦν. τότε λέγει αὐτοῖς, Περιλυπός³⁴
 ἐστιν ἡ ψυχή μου ἔως θανάτου· μείνατε ὅδε καὶ γρηγο-
 39 ρεῖτε μετ' ἐμοῦ. καὶ προελθὼν μικρὸν, ἔπειτε ἐπὶ πρόσω-³⁵
 πον αὐτοῦ προσευχόμενος καὶ λέγων, Πάτερ μου, εἰ δύνατόν³⁶
 ἐστι, παρελθέτω ἀπ' ἐμοῦ τὸ ποτήριον τοῦτο· πλὴν οὐχ ὡς
 40 ἔγω θέλω, ἀλλ' ὡς σύ. καὶ ἔρχεται πρὸς τὸν μαθητὰς, καὶ³⁷
 εὑρίσκει αὐτοὺς καθεύδοντας, καὶ λέγει τῷ Πέτρῳ, Οὗτος
 41 οὐκ ἰσχύσατε μάλισταν ὥραν γρηγορῆσαι μετ' ἐμοῦ; γρηγο-³⁸
 ρεῖτε καὶ προσεύχεσθε, ἵνα μὴ εἰσέλθητε εἰς τειρασμόν.
 42 τὸ μὲν πνεῦμα πρόθυμον, ἡ δὲ σᾶρξ ἀσθενής. Πάλιν ἐκ³⁹
 δευτέρου ἀπελθὼν προσηργάτο λέγων, Πάτερ μου, εἰ οὐ
 δύναται τοῦτο τὸ ποτήριον παρελθεῖν ἀπ' ἐμοῦ, ἐὰν μὴ
 43 αὐτὸς πίω, γενηθήτω τὸ θέλημά σου. καὶ ἐλθὼν εὑρίσκει⁴⁰
 αὐτοὺς πάλιν καθεύδοντας· ἡσαν γὰρ αὐτῶν οἱ δόφθαλμοι
 44 βεθαρημένοι. Καὶ ἀφεὶς αὐτοὺς, ἀπελθὼν πάλιν, προσ-
 45 ηγάπετο ἐκ τρίτου, τὸν αὐτὸν λόγον εἰπών. τότε ἔρχεται⁴¹
 πρὸς τὸν μαθητὰς αὐτοῦ, καὶ λέγει αὐτοῖς, Καθεύδετε τὸ
 λοιπὸν καὶ ἀναπάνεσθε· ἴδον ἥγγικεν ἡ ὥρα, καὶ ὁ νὺν
 46 τοῦ ἀνθρώπου παραδίδοται εἰς χεῖρας ἄμαρτωλῶν. ἔγει-⁴²
 ρεσθε ἀγωμεν. ἴδον ἥγγικεν δὲ παραδιδούσι με.

47 Καὶ ἦτι αὐτοῦ λαλοῦντος, ἴδον Ἰούδας εἰς τῶν δώδεκα⁴³
 ἥλθε, καὶ μετ' αὐτοῦ σχλος πολὺς μετὰ μαχαίρων καὶ ἔ-
 48 λων, ἀπὸ τῶν ἀρχιερέων καὶ πρεσβυτέρων τοῦ λαοῦ. ὁ δὲ⁴⁴
 παραδιδοὺς αὐτὸν, ἔδωκεν αὐτοῖς σημεῖον λέγων, Ὁν ἀν-
 49 φιλήσω, αὐτός ἐστι· κρατήσατε αὐτόν. καὶ εὐθέως προσ-⁴⁵
 ελθὼν τῷ Ἰησοῦ εἶπε, Χαῖρε ῥάββι· καὶ κατεφίλησεν αὐ-
 50 τόν. ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν αὐτῷ, Ἐταῖρε, ἐφ' ὃ πάρει; τότε
 προσελθόντες ἐπέβαλον τὰς χεῖρας ἐπὶ τὸν Ἰησοῦν, καὶ⁴⁶
 51 ἐκράτησαν αὐτόν. Καὶ ἴδον εἰς τῶν μετὰ Ἰησοῦ, ἐκτείνας⁴⁷
 τὴν χεῖρα, ἀπέσπασε τὴν μάχαιραν αὐτοῦ, καὶ πατάξας
 52 τὸν δούλον τοῦ ἀρχιερέως, ἀφεῖλεν αὐτοῦ τὸ ὀτίον. τότε
 λέγει αὐτῷ ὁ Ἰησοῦς, Ἀπόστρεψόν σου τὴν μάχαιραν
 εἰς τὸν τόπον αὐτῆς· πάντες γὰρ οἱ λαβόντες μάχαι-
 53 ραν, ἐν μαχαίρᾳ ἀπολούνται. ἡ δοκεῖς δτι οὐ δύναμαι ἄρτι
 παρακαλέσαι τὸν πατέρα μου, καὶ παραστήσει μοι πλεῖον
 54 ἡ δώδεκα λεγεώνας ἀγγέλων; πῶς οὖν πληρωθῶσιν αἱ
 γραφαὶ, δτι οὕτω δεῖ γενέσθαι;

38 αὐτοῖς δὲ Ἰησοῦς, περίλ. Δ. 39 προσελθὼν Δ. 42 τὸ ποτήριον
 οτι. Β. ἀπ' ἐμοῦ οτι. Β. 43 ἐλθὼν πάλιν εὑρέν αὐτοὺς Σ. 44 ἐκ
 τρίτου Δ. 50 ἐφ' ὃ πάρει Β. 52 μαχαίρᾳ ἀποθανοῦνται. ή Σ.

38 be sorrowful and very heavy. Then saith he unto them, ^k My soul is exceeding sorrowful, even unto ^{k John 12. 27.}
 39 death: tarry ye here, and watch with me. And he went a little farther, and fell on his face, and ^l prayed, ^{1 Mark 14. 36.}
 saying, ^m O my Father, if it be possible, ⁿ let this cup pass from me: nevertheless ^o not as I will, but as thou ^{Luke 22. 42.}
^p wilt. ^{Heb. 5. 7.} And he cometh unto the disciples, and findeth them asleep, and saith unto Peter, What, could ye ^{m John 12. 27.}
 41 not watch with me one hour? ^o Watch and pray, that ^{n ch. 20. 22.} ye enter not into temptation: the spirit indeed ^p is ^{18. & 14. 38.}
 42 willing, but the flesh ^{is} weak. He went away again ^{Luke 22. 40.} ^{16. Ephes. 6.}
 the second time, and prayed, saying, O my Father, if this cup may not pass away from me, except I drink ^{18.}
 43 it, thy will be done. And he came and found them ^{John 18. 3.}
 44 asleep again: for their eyes were heavy. And he left them, and went away again, and prayed the third time, ^{Acts 1. 16.}
 45 saying the same words. Then cometh he to his disciples, and saith unto them, Sleep on now, and take your rest: behold, the hour is at hand, and the Son of man ^q is betrayed into the hands of sinners. Rise, let us be going: behold, he is at hand that doth betray me.

47 ¶ And ^q while he yet spake, lo, Judas, one of the twelve, came, and with him a great multitude with swords and staves, from the chief priests and elders ^{Mark 14. 43.}
 48 of the people. Now he that betrayed him gave them ^{Luke 22. 47.}
 a sign, saying, Whomsoever I shall kiss, that same is ^{John 18. 3.}
 49 he: hold him fast. And forthwith he came to Jesus, ^{Acts 1. 16.}
 50 and said, Hail, master! ^r and kissed him. And Jesus ^{r 2 Sam. 20. 9.}
 said unto him, ^s Friend, wherefore art thou come? ^{s Ps. 41. 9.}
 Then came they, and laid hands on Jesus, and took ^{& 55. 13.}
 51 him. And, behold, ^t one of them which were with ^{t John 18. 10.}
 Jesus stretched out *his* hand, and drew his sword, and struck a servant of the high priest's, and smote off his ^{u Gen. 9. 6.}
 52 ear. Then said Jesus unto him, Put up again thy ^{Rev. 13. 10.}
 sword into his place: ^u for all they that take the ^{x 2 Kin. 6. 17.}
 53 sword shall perish with the sword. Thinkest thou ^{Dan. 7. 10.}
 that I cannot now pray to my Father, and he shall ^{y Is. 53. 7, &c.}
 presently give me ^x more than twelve legions of angels? ^{ver. 24. Luke 24. 25, 44, 46.}
 54 But how then shall the scriptures be fulfilled, ^y that thus it must be?

55 Ἐν ἐκείνῃ τῇ ὥρᾳ εἶπεν ὁ Ἰησοῦς τοῖς ὄχλοις, Ὡς ἐπὶ 48 ληστὴν ἔξήλθετε μετὰ μαχαιρῶν καὶ ἔνδων συλλαβεῖν με; καθ' ἡμέραν πρὸς ὑμᾶς ἐκαθεξόμην διδάσκων ἐν τῷ 49 56 ἱερῷ, καὶ οὐκ ἐκρατήσατέ με. τοῦτο δὲ δλον γέγονεν, ἵνα πληρωθῶσιν αἱ γραφαὶ τῶν προφητῶν. Τότε οἱ μαθηταὶ 50 πάντες ἀφέντες αὐτὸν, ἔφυγον.

57 ΟΙ δὲ κρατήσαντες τὸν Ἰησοῦν ἀπήγαγον πρὸς Καϊά-53 φαν τὸν ἀρχιερέα, δπου οἱ γραμματεῖς καὶ οἱ πρεσβύτεροι 58 συνήχθησαν. Ὁ δὲ Πέτρος ἡκολούθει αὐτῷ ἀπὸ μα-54 59 κρόθεν, ἔως τῆς αὐλῆς τοῦ ἀρχιερέως· καὶ εἰσελθὼν ἦσαν ἐκάθητο μετὰ τῶν ὑπηρετῶν, ἰδεῦν τὸ τέλος. Οἱ δὲ ἀρχ-55 ιερεῖς καὶ οἱ πρεσβύτεροι καὶ τὸ συνέδριον δλον ἔζητον ψευδομαρτυρίαν κατὰ τοῦ Ἰησοῦ, δπως αὐτὸν θανατώ-56 60 σωσι· καὶ οὐχ ἐνρον. καὶ πολλῶν ψευδομαρτύρων προσ-57 ελθόντων, οὐχ ἐνρον. ὑστερον δὲ προσελθόντες δύο ψευ-61 δομάρτυρες εἶπον, Οὗτος ἔφη, Δύναμαι καταλῦσαι τὸν 58 ναὸν τοῦ Θεοῦ, καὶ διὰ τριῶν ἡμερῶν οἰκοδομῆσαι αὐτόν. 62 Καὶ ἀναστὰς ὁ ἀρχιερεὺς εἶπεν αὐτῷ, Οὔδεν ἀποκρίνῃ; 63 τί οὐτοί σου καταμαρτυροῦσιν; ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς ἐστιώπα. 64 καὶ ἀποκριθεὶς ὁ ἀρχιερεὺς εἶπεν αὐτῷ, Ἐξορκίζω σε κατὰ τοῦ Θεοῦ τοῦ ζῶντος, ἵνα ἡμῖν εἴπης, εἰ σὺ εἶ ὁ 65 Χριστὸς, ὁ οὐδὲς τοῦ Θεοῦ. λέγει αὐτῷ ὁ Ἰησοῦς, Σὺ δι-66 εἶπας. πλὴν λέγω ὑμῖν, ἀπ' ἅρτι δψεοσθε τὸν οὐδὲν τοῦ ἀνθρώπου καθήμενον ἐκ δεξιῶν τῆς δυνάμεως καὶ ἐρχό-67 μενον ἐπὶ τῶν νεφελῶν τοῦ οὐρανοῦ. Τότε ὁ ἀρχιερεὺς διέρρηξε τὰ ἴματα αὐτοῦ λέγων, Ὅτι ἐβλασφήμησε τί 68 ἔτι χρείαν ἔχομεν μαρτύρων; Ἰδε τὸν ἡκούσατε τὴν βλασ-69 φημίαν αὐτοῦ. τί ὑμῖν δοκεῖ; Οἱ δὲ ἀποκριθέντες εἶπον, 70 Ἐνοχός θανάτου ἐστι. Τότε ἐνέπτυσαν εἰς τὸ πρόσωπον 71 αὐτοῦ, καὶ ἐκολάφισαν αὐτόν· οἱ δὲ ἐρράπισαν λέγοντες, 72 Προφήτευσον ἡμῖν Χριστὲ, τίς ἐστιν ὁ παῖς σε;

69 Ὁ δὲ Πέτρος ἔξω ἐκάθητο ἐν τῇ αὐλῇ, καὶ προσῆλθεν 66 αὐτῷ μία παιδίσκη λέγουσα, Καὶ σὺ ἡσθα μετὰ Ἰησοῦ 70 τοῦ Γαλιλαίου. ὁ δὲ ἡρήσατο ἐμπροσθεν πάντων, λέ-68 71 γων, Οὐκ οὖθα τί λέγεις. Ἐξελθόντα δὲ αὐτὸν εἰς 72 τὸν πυλῶνα, εἶδεν αὐτὸν ἄλλη, καὶ λέγει τοῖς ἐκεῖ,

55 πρὸς ὑμᾶς οἱ. D. διδάσκων οἱ. D. 59 καὶ οἱ πρεσβύτεροι οἱ. B. θανατώσωσι αὐτὸν τι. C. 60 ενρον, πολλῶν ψευδομαρτύρων προσελθόντων. ὑστ. A. πολ. ψευδομ. προσελ. οἱ. D. 61 αὐτὸν οἱ. D. 65 δτι οἱ. D. βλασφημίαν. τι. D. 70 ἐμπροσθεν αὐτῶν πάντων B. 71 λέγει αὐτοῖς· ἐκεῖ καὶ D.

55 In that same hour said Jesus to the multitudes, Are ye come out as against a thief with swords and staves for to take me? I sat daily with you teaching in the temple, and ye laid no hold on me. But all this was done, that the ^zscriptures of the prophets might be fulfilled. Then ^aall the disciples forsook him, and fled.

^s Lam. 4. 20.
^{ver. 54.}

57 ¶ ^bAND they that had laid hold on Jesus led *him* away to Caiaphas the high priest, where the scribes ^aand the elders were assembled. But Peter followed

^a See John 18. 15.
^b Mark 14. 53.
Luke 22. 54.
John 18. 12, 24.

him afar off unto the high priest's palace, and went ⁵⁹in, and sat with the servants, to see the end. Now the chief priests, and elders, and all the council, sought ⁶⁰false witness against Jesus, to put him to death; but found none: yea, though ^cmany false witnesses came, ^c Ps. 27. 12.
^{& 35. 11.} yet found they none. At the last came ^dtwo false ^{& 35. 11.}
^{witnesses,} and said, This *fellow* said, ^eI am able to ^{Mark 14. 55.}
destroy the temple of God, and to build it in three ^{So Act. 6. 13.}
⁶¹days. ^fAnd the high priest arose, and said unto him, ^dDeut. 19. 15.
Answerest thou nothing? what *is it which* these wit- ^{e ch. 27. 40.}
^{ness against thee?} But ^gJesus held his peace. And ^g Isai. 53. 7.
the high priest answered and said unto him, ^hI ad- ^{ch. 27. 12, 14.}
jure thee by the living God, that thou tell us whether ^{h Lev. 5. 1.}
⁶⁴thou be the Christ, the son of God. Jesus saith unto ⁱ Sam. 14. 24.
him, Thou hast said: nevertheless I say unto you, ^{26.}

ⁱ Hereafter shall ye see the Son of man ^ksitting on the ⁱ Dan. 7. 13.
right hand of power, and coming in the clouds of ^{ch. 16. 27.}
heaven. ^lThen the high priest rent his clothes, say- ^{& 24. 30.}
ing, He hath spoken blasphemy; what further need ^{Luke 21. 27.}
have we of witnesses? behold, now ye have heard his ^{& 25. 31.}
⁶⁵blasphemy. What think ye? They answered and said, ^{John 1. 51.}
^mHe is guilty of death. ⁿThen did they spit in his ^{Rom. 14. 10.}
face, and buffeted him; and ^oothers smote *him* with ^{1 Thess. 4. 16.}
⁶⁸the palms of their hands, saying, ^pProphesy unto us, ^{Rev. 1. 7.}
thou Christ, Who is he that smote thee?

^qNow Peter sat without in the palace: and a dam- ^l Kings 18. 37. & 19. 1.
sel came unto him, saying, Thou also wast with Jesus ^m Lev. 24. 16.
of Galilee. But he denied before *them* all, saying, I ^{John 19. 7.}
⁷¹know not what thou sayest. And when he was gone ⁿ Isai. 50. 6.
out into the porch, another maid saw him, and said ^{& 53. 3.}
^o Luke 22. 63.
^{John 19. 3.}
^p Mark 14. 65.
^l Luke 22. 64.
^q Mark 14. 66.
^l Luke 22. 55.
^{John 18. 16, 25.}

¹ Or, rods.

- 72 Καὶ οὗτος ἦν μετὰ Ἰησοῦ τοῦ Ναζωραίου. καὶ πάλιν ^{γο}
 73 ἡρυγήσατο μεθ' ὄρκου, "Οτι οὐκ οἶδα τὸν ἀνθρωπὸν. Μετὰ ⁵
 μικρὸν δὲ προσελθόντες οἱ ἐστῶτες εἰπον τῷ Πέτρῳ,
 'Ἄληθῶς καὶ σὺ ἔξ αὐτῶν εἶς καὶ γὰρ ἡ λαλιά σου δῆλον
 74 σε ποιεῖ. τότε ἤρξατο καταναθεματίζειν καὶ δμυνύειν, "Οτι γι ⁶
 οὐκ οἶδα τὸν ἀνθρωπὸν. καὶ εὐθέως ἀλέκτωρ ἐφώνησε.
 75 καὶ ἐμνήσθη δὲ Πέτρος τοῦ ῥήματος τοῦ Ἰησοῦν εἰρηκότος ⁷² ⁶
 αὐτῷ, "Οτι πρὶν ἀλέκτορα φωνῆσαι, τρὶς ἀπαρνήσῃ με·
 καὶ ἔξελθὼν ἔξω ἐκλαυσε πικρῶς. ¹⁵
- 27 ΠΡΩΙΑΣ δὲ γενομένης, συμβούλιον ἔλαβον πάντες ¹
 οἱ ἀρχιερεῖς καὶ οἱ πρεσβύτεροι τοῦ λαοῦ κατὰ τοῦ
 2 Ἰησοῦ, ὅστε θανατῶσαι αὐτόν· καὶ δήσαντες αὐτὸν
 ἀπήγαγον, καὶ παρέδωκαν αὐτὸν Ποντίῳ Πιλάτῳ τῷ
 ἡγεμόνι.
- 3 Τότε Ἰδὼν Ἰούδας ὁ παραδίδοντος αὐτὸν, δτι κατεκρίθη,
 μεταμεληθεὶς ἀπέστρεψε τὰ τριάκοντα ἀργύρια τοῖς ἀρχ-
 4 ιερεῦσι καὶ τοῖς πρεσβυτέροις λέγων, "Ημαρτον παρα-
 δοὺς αἷμα ἀθώον. οἱ δὲ εἰπον, Τί πρὸς ἡμᾶς; σὺ δψει.
 5 καὶ ῥίψας τὰ ἀργύρια ἐν τῷ ναῷ, ἀνεχώρησε· καὶ ἀπελ-
 6 θὼν ἀπήγξατο. Οἱ δὲ ἀρχιερεῖς λαβόντες τὰ ἀργύρια
 εἰπον, Οὐκ ἔξεστι βαλεῖν αὐτὰ εἰς τὸν κορβανᾶν, ἐπει
 7 τιμὴ αἷματός ἐστι. συμβούλιον δὲ λαβόντες, ἡγόρασαν
 ἔξ αὐτῶν τὸν ἀγρὸν τοῦ κεραμέως, εἰς ταφὴν τοῖς ξένοις.
 8 διὸ ἐκλήθη ὁ ἀγρὸς ἐκεῖνος, ἀγρὸς αἷματος, ἔως τῆς σῆ-
 9 μερον. τότε ἐπληρώθη τὸ ῥῆθεν διὰ Ἰερείμον τοῦ προ-
 φήτου λέγοντος, Καὶ ἔλαβον τὰ τριάκοντα ἀργύρια, τὴν
 τιμὴν τοῦ τετιμημένου, δν ἐτιμήσαντο ἀπὸ υἱῶν Ἰσραὴλ·
 10 καὶ ἔδωκαν αὐτὰ εἰς τὸν ἀγρὸν τοῦ κεραμέως, καθὰ συν-
 ἔταξέ μοι Κύριος.
- 11 'Ο δὲ Ἰησοῦς ἔστη ἔμπροσθεν τοῦ ἡγεμόνος· καὶ ἐπη- ²
 ρώτησεν αὐτὸν δὲ ἡγεμῶν λέγων, Σὺ εἰ δὲ βασιλεὺς τῶν
 12 Ἰουδαίων; δὲ Ἰησοῦς ἔφη αὐτῷ, Σὺ λέγεις. καὶ ἐν τῷ ³
 κατηγορεῖσθαι αὐτὸν ὑπὸ τῶν ἀρχιερέων καὶ τῶν πρεσβυ-
 13 τέρων, οὐδὲν ἀπεκρίνατο. τότε λέγει αὐτῷ ὁ Πιλάτος, Οὐκ ⁴

74 καταθεματίζειν A. 75 δῆματος Ἰησοῦ B. αὐτῷ om. D.
 4 αἷμα δίκαιον. οἱ δὲ C. δψη C.

unto them that were there, This *fellow* was also with
 72 Jesus of Nazareth. And again he denied with an oath,
 73 I do not know the man. And after a while came
 unto *him* they that stood by, and said to Peter, Surely
 thou also art *one* of them; for thy ^r speech bewrayeth ^{r Luke 22. 59.}
 74 thee. Then ^sbegan he to curse and to swear, *saying*, ^{s Mark 14. 71.}
 I know not the man. And immediately the cock crew.
 75 And Peter remembered the word of Jesus, which said
 unto him, ^tBefore the cock crow, thou shalt deny me ^{t ver. 34.}
 thrice. And he went out, and wept bitterly.

27 WHEN the morning was come, ^aall the chief priests
 and elders of the people took counsel against Jesus ^{a Ps. 2. 2.}
^bto put him to death: and when they had bound him, ^{Mark 15. 1.}
 they led *him* away, and ^bdelivered him to Pontius ^{Luke 22. 61.}
 Pilate the governor. ^{& 23. 1.}
^cJohn 18. 28.
^bch. 20. 19.
^dActs 3. 13.

3 ¶ ^cThen Judas, which had betrayed him, when he ^{c ch. 26. 14.}
 saw that he was condemned, repented himself, and ^{15.}
 brought again the thirty pieces of silver to the chief
 4 priests and elders, saying, I have sinned in that I have
 betrayed the innocent blood. And they said, What
 5 is that to us? see thou to that. And he cast down
 the pieces of silver in the temple, ^dand departed, and ^{d 2 Sam. 17.}
 6 went and hanged himself. And the chief priests took ^{23. Acts 1.}
 the silver pieces, and said, It is not lawful for to put
 them into the treasury, because it is the price of blood.
 7 And they took counsel, and bought with them the
 8 potter's field, to bury strangers in. Wherfore that
 field was called, ^eThe field of blood, unto this day. ^eActs 1. 19.
 9 Then was fulfilled that which was spoken by Jeremy
 the prophet, saying, ^fAnd they took the thirty pieces ^{f Zech. 11. 12.}
 of silver, the price of him that was valued, ¹whom they ^{13.}
 10 of the children of Israel did value; and gave them
 for the potter's field, as the Lord appointed me.

11 And Jesus stood before the governor: ^gand the ^{g Mark 15. 2.}
 governor asked him, saying, Art thou the King of the ^{Luke 23. 3.}
 12 Jews? And Jesus said unto him, ^hThou sayest. And ^{h John 18. 37.}
 when he was accused of the chief priests and elders,
 13 ⁱhe answered nothing. Then said Pilate unto him, ^{i ch. 26. 63.}
^kHearest thou not how many things they witness ^{John 19. 9.}
^{k ch. 26. 62.}
^lJohn 19. 10.

1 Or, whom they bought of the children of Israel.

15²

14 ἀκούεις πόσα σοῦ καταμαρτυροῦσι; καὶ οὐκ ἀπεκρίθη;
 αὐτῷ πρὸς οὐδὲ ἔν ρῆμα, ὡστε θαυμάζειν τὸν ἡγεμόνα
 λίαν.

15 Κατὰ δὲ ἑορτὴν εἰώθει ὁ ἡγεμὼν ἀπολύειν ἔνα τῷ 6
 16 δχλῳ δέσμουν, δν ἥθελον. εἶχον δὲ τότε δέσμουν ἐπίση- 7
 17 μον, λεγόμενον Βαραββᾶν. συνηγμένων οὖν αὐτῶν, εἶπεν
 αὐτοῖς ὁ Πιλάτος, Τίνα θέλετε ἀπολύσω ὑμῖν; Βαραβ- 9
 18 βᾶν, η Ἰησοῦν τὸν λεγόμενον Χριστόν; οὐδεὶς γὰρ ὅτι διὰ 10
 19 φθόνον παρέδωκαν αὐτόν. Καθημένου δὲ αὐτοῦ ἐπὶ τοῦ
 βήματος, ἀπέστειλε πρὸς αὐτὸν ἡ γυνὴ αὐτοῦ λέγουσα,
 Μηδὲν σοὶ καὶ τῷ δικαίῳ ἐκείνῳ πολλὰ γὰρ ἔπαθον
 20 σήμερον κατ' ὅναρ δι' αὐτόν. Οἱ δὲ ἀρχιερεῖς καὶ οἱ 11
 πρεσβύτεροι ἔπεισαν τὸν δχλούς, ἵνα αἰτήσωνται τὸν
 21 Βαραββᾶν, τὸν δὲ Ἰησοῦν ἀπολέσωσιν. ἀποκριθεὶς δὲ ὁ 12²
 ἡγεμὼν εἶπεν αὐτοῖς, Τίνα θέλετε ἀπὸ τῶν δύο ἀπολύσω
 22 ὑμῖν; οἱ δὲ εἶπον, Βαραββᾶν. λέγει αὐτοῖς ὁ Πιλάτος,
 Τί οὖν ποιήσω Ἰησοῦν τὸν λεγόμενον Χριστόν; λέγουσιν
 23 αὐτῷ πάντες, Σταυρωθήτω. 'Ο δὲ ἡγεμὼν ἔφη, Τί γὰρ 14
 κακὸν ἐποίησεν; οἱ δὲ περισσῶς ἔκραζον λέγοντες, Σταυ- 21
 24 ρωθήτω. 'Ιδὼν δὲ ὁ Πιλάτος, ὅτι οὐδὲν ὡφελεῖ, ἀλλὰ
 μᾶλλον θόρυβος γίνεται, λαβὼν ὕδωρ, ἀπενίψατο τὰς
 χεῖρας ἀπέναντι τοῦ δχλου λέγων, 'Αθῶός εἴμι ἀπὸ τοῦ
 25 αἵματος τοῦ δικαίου τούτου· ὑμεῖς δψευσθεῖτε. καὶ ἀποκριθεὶς
 πᾶς δ λαὸς εἶπε, Τὸ αἷμα αὐτοῦ ἐφ' ἡμᾶς καὶ ἐπὶ τὰ
 26 τέκνα ἡμῶν. τότε ἀπέλυσεν αὐτοῖς τὸν Βαραββᾶν· τὸν δὲ 15²
 'Ιησοῦν φραγελλώσας παρέδωκεν ἵνα σταυρωθῇ.

27 ΤΟΤΕ οἱ στρατιῶται τοῦ ἡγεμόνος, παραλαβόντες 16
 τὸν Ἰησοῦν εἰς τὸ πραιτώριον, συνήγαγον ἐπ' αὐτὸν
 28 δλην τὴν σπέιραν· καὶ ἐκδύσαντες αὐτὸν, περιέθηκαν 17
 29 αὐτῷ χλαμύδα κοκκίνην· καὶ πλέξαντες στέφανον ἐξ
 ἀκανθῶν, ἐπέθηκαν ἐπὶ τὴν κεφαλὴν αὐτοῦ, καὶ κάλαμον
 ἐπὶ τὴν δεξιὰν αὐτοῦ· καὶ γονυπετήσαντες ἐμπροσθειν αὐ- 18
 τοῦ, ἐνέπαιξον αὐτῷ λέγοντες, Χαῖρε ὁ βασιλεὺς τῶν
 30 Ιουδαίων· καὶ ἐμπτύσαντες εἰς αὐτὸν, ἔλαβον τὸν κάλα- 19
 31 μον, καὶ ἐτυπτον εἰς τὴν κεφαλὴν αὐτοῦ. Καὶ ὅτε ἐνέπαιξαν 20

22 αὐτῷ οπ. B.

29 κάλαμον ἐν τῇ δεξιᾷ D.

14 against thee? And he answered him to never a word; insomuch that the governor marvelled greatly.

15 ¹Now at *that* feast the governor was wont to release ¹_{Mark 15. 6.}
16 unto the people a prisoner, whom they would. ^{Luke 23. 17.} And _{John 18. 39.}
they had then a notable prisoner, called Barabbas.

17 Therefore when they were gathered together, Pilate said unto them, Whom will ye that I release unto you?

18 Barabbas, or Jesus which is called Christ? For he knew that for envy they had delivered him. ¶ When

he was set down on the judgment seat, his wife sent unto him, saying, Have thou nothing to do with that just man: for I have suffered many things this day in

20 a dream because of him. ^mBut the chief priests and ^m_{Mark 15. 11.}
elders persuaded the multitude that they should ask ^{18. John 18.}

21 Barabbas, and destroy Jesus. The governor answered ^{40. Acts 3.}_{14.}

and said unto them, Whether of the twain will ye that

22 I release unto you? They said, Barabbas. Pilate saith unto them, What shall I do then with Jesus which is called Christ? *They* all say unto him, Let

23 him be crucified! And the governor said, Why, what evil hath he done? But they cried out the more, say-

24 ing, Let him be crucified! ¶ When Pilate saw that he could prevail nothing, but *that* rather a tumult was made, he ⁿtook water, and washed *his* hands before ⁿ_{Deut. 21. 6.}

the multitude, saying, I am innocent of the blood of

25 this just person: see ye to it. Then answered all the people, and said, ^oHis blood be on us, and on our

26 children. ¶ Then released he Barabbas unto them: and when ^phe had scourged Jesus, he delivered *him* to be crucified.

27 ^qTHEN the soldiers of the governor took Jesus into the ¹common hall, and gathered unto him the

28 whole band of soldiers. And they stripped him, and ^r_{Luke 23. 11.}

29 put on him a scarlet robe. ¶ ^sAnd when they had platted a crown of thorns, they put *it* upon his head,

and a reed in his right hand: and they bowed the knee before him, and mocked him, saying, Hail, king

30 of the Jews! And ^tthey spit upon him, and took the ^t_{Isai. 50. 6.}
31 reed, and smote him on the head. And after that ^{ch. 26. 67.}

¹ Or, governor's house.

αὐτῷ, ἐξέδυσαν αὐτὸν τὴν χλαμύδα, καὶ ἐνέδυσαν αὐτὸν τὰ ἱμάτια αὐτοῦ· καὶ ἀπήγαγον αὐτὸν εἰς τὸ σταυρῶσαι.

32 Ἐξερχόμενοι δὲ εὑρούσι θνητώπον Κυρηναῖον, δυόματι 21 26
Σίμωνα· τοῦτον ἤγγρευσαν ἵνα ἄρῃ τὸν σταυρὸν αὐτοῦ.

33 ΚΑΙ ἐλθόντες εἰς τόπον λεγόμενον Γολγοθᾶ, δις ἐστι 22 33

34 λεγόμενος κραυγὴν τόπος, ἔδωκαν αὐτῷ πιεῖν δόξος μετὰ 23
χολῆς μεμιγμένου· καὶ γευσάμενος οὐκ ἥθελε πιεῖν.

35 Σταυρώσαντες δὲ αὐτὸν, διεμερίσαντο τὰ ἱμάτια αὐτοῦ, 24 34
βάλλοντες κλῆρον· ἵνα πληρωθῇ τὸ ῥῆθεν ὑπὸ τοῦ προ-

φήτου, Διεμερίσαντο τὰ ἱμάτιά μου ἑαυτοῖς, καὶ ἐπὶ

36 τὸν ἱματισμόν μου ἔβαλον κλῆρον·[¶] καὶ καθήμενοι ἐπῆ- 25

37 ρουν αὐτὸν ἐκεῖ. Καὶ ἐπέθηκαν ἐπάνω τῆς κεφαλῆς
αὐτοῦ τὴν αἰτίαν αὐτοῦ γεγραμμένην, Οὗτός ἐστιν Ἰη- 26

38 σοῦς δὲ βασιλεὺς τῶν Ιουδαίων. Τότε σταυροῦνται 27
σὺν αὐτῷ δύο λησταὶ, εἷς ἐκ δεξιῶν καὶ εἷς ἐξ εὐωνύ-

μων.

39 Οἱ δὲ παραπορευόμενοι ἐβλασφήμουν αὐτὸν, κινοῦντες 29 35

40 τὰς κεφαλὰς αὐτῶν καὶ λέγοντες, Ό καταλύων τὸν ναὸν,
καὶ ἐν τρισὶν ἡμέραις οἰκοδομῶν, σῶσον σεαυτόν· εἰ νίδιος 30

41 εἰ τοῦ Θεοῦ, κατάβηθι ἀπὸ τοῦ σταυροῦ. ὅμοιος δὲ καὶ 31
οἱ ἀρχιερεῖς ἐμπαίζοντες μετὰ τῶν γραμματέων καὶ πρεσ-

42 βυτέρων ἔλεγον, "Ἄλλους ἔσωσεν, ἑαυτὸν οὐ δυνάται
σῶσαι. εἰ βασιλεὺς Ἰσραὴλ ἐστι, καταβάτω νῦν ἀπὸ τοῦ 32

43 σταυροῦ, καὶ πιστεύσομεν αὐτῷ. πέποιθεν ἐπὶ τὸν Θεόν·
ῥυσάσθω νῦν αὐτὸν, εἰ θέλει αὐτόν. εἶπε γὰρ, "Οτι Θεόν·

44 εἴμι νιός. τὸ δὲ αὐτὸν καὶ οἱ λησταὶ οἱ συσταυρωθέντες
αὐτῷ ὠνείδιζον αὐτῷ.

45 Ἀπὸ δὲ ἕκτης ὥρας σκότος ἐγένετο ἐπὶ πᾶσαν τὴν 33 44

46 γῆν ἕως ὥρας ἐννάτης· περὶ δὲ τὴν ἐννάτην ὥραν ἀν- 34

εβόησεν δὲ Ἰησοῦς φωνῇ μεγάλῃ λέγων, Ἡλί· Ἡλί, λαμὰ
σαβαχθανί; τοῦτ' ἐστι, Θεέ μου Θεέ μου, ἰωτά με ἐγκα-

47 ἐλίπες; τινὲς δὲ τῶν ἐκεῖ ἐστώτων ἀκούσαντες ἔλεγον, 35

48 "Οτι Ἡλίαν φωνεῖ σύντος. καὶ εὐθέως δραμὼν εἰς ἐξ αὐ- 36

τῶν, καὶ λαβὼν σπόγγον, πλήσας τε ὅξους, καὶ περιθεὶς

49 καλάμῳ ἐπότιζεν αὐτόν. οἱ δὲ λοιποὶ ἔλεγον, "Αφες ἴδω-

μεν εἰ ἔρχεται Ἡλίας σώσων αὐτόν.

33 γολγοθᾶ, δὲ ἐστι Α. λεγόμενος ομ. D. 34 πιεῖν οἶνον μετὰ D.
35 ἵνα πληρωθῇ—ἔβαλον κλῆρον ομ. A. 42 εἰ ομ. D. πιστεύεις
αὐτῷ D. 44 ὠνείδιζον αὐτόν. A.

they had mocked him, they took the robe off from him, and put his own raiment on him, ^uand led him away ^u_{Isai. 53. 7.}

³² to crucify him. ^xAnd as they came out, ^ythey found ^x_{Num. 15. 35. 1 Kings 21. 13.}

a man of Cyrene, Simon by name: him they com- ^{Acts 7. 58.}
pelled to bear his cross. ^{Heb. 13. 12.}

³³ ^zAND when they were come unto a place called ^y_{Mark 15. 21.}

³⁴ Golgotha, that is to say, a place of a skull, ¶^zthey ^{Luke 23. 26.}

gave him vinegar to drink mingled with gall: and ^z_{Mark 15. 22.}

³⁵ when he had tasted thereof, he would not drink. ^bAnd ^{Luke 23. 33.}

they crucified him, and parted his garments, casting ^b_{John 19. 17.}

lots: that it might be fulfilled which was spoken by ^{a Ps. 69. 21.}

the prophet, ^cThey parted my garments among them, ^b_{See ver. 48.}

³⁶ and upon my vesture did they cast lots. ^dAnd sitting ^c_{Ps. 22. 18.}

³⁷ down they watched him there; and ^eset up over his ^e_{Mark 15. 26.}

head his accusation written, THIS IS JESUS THE ^{e_{Luke 23. 38.}}

³⁸ KING OF THE JEWS. ^fThen were there two ^f_{John 19. 19.}

thieves crucified with him, one on the right hand, and ^g_{Mark 15. 27.}

another on the left. ^g_{Luke 23. 32.}

³⁹ ¶ And ^gthey that passed by reviled him, wagging ^g_{Ps. 22. 7.}

⁴⁰ their heads, and saying, ^hThou that destroyest the ^h_{& 109. 25.}

temple, and buildest ⁱit in three days, save thyself. ⁱ_{Mark 15. 29.}

^jIf thou be the Son of God, come down from the ^j_{Luke 23. 35.}

⁴¹ cross. Likewise also the chief priests mocking ^khim, ^k_{ch. 26. 61.}

⁴² with the scribes and elders, said, He saved others; ^l_{John 2. 19.}

himself he cannot save. If he be the King of Israel, ^l_{1 ch. 26. 63.}

let him now come down from the cross, and we will ^m_{Wisd. 2. 16.}

⁴³ believe him. ^kHe trusted in God; let him deliver ^m_{Ps. 22. 8.}

him now, if he will have him: for he said, I am the ⁿ_{17, 18.}

⁴⁴ Son of God. ^lThe thieves also, which were crucified ^o_{Mark 15. 32.}

with him, cast the same in his teeth. ^o_{Luke 23. 39.}

⁴⁵ Now from the sixth hour there was darkness over ^p_{Amos 8. 9.}

⁴⁶ all the land unto the ninth hour. And about the ^q_{Mark 15. 33.}

niinth hour ^rJesus cried with a loud voice, saying, Eli, ^r_{Luke 23. 44.}

Eli, lama sabachthani? that is to say, ^sMy God, my ^s_{Heb. 5. 7.}

⁴⁷ God, why hast thou forsaken me? Some of them that ^t_{Ps. 22. 1.}

stood there, when they heard that, said, This man call- ^u_{Ps. 69. 21.}

⁴⁸ eth for Elias. And straightway one of them ran, and ^v_{Mark 15. 36.}

took a spunge, ^wand filled ^wit with vinegar, and put ^x_{Luke 23. 36.}

⁴⁹ on a reed, and gave him to drink. The rest said, Let ^y_{John 19. 29.}

be, let us see whether Elias will come to save him.

50 Ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς πάλιν κράξας φωνῇ μεγάλῃ, ἀφῆκε τὸ ³⁷₄₁ πνεῦμα.

51 Καὶ ἵδον τὸ καταπέτασμα τοῦ ναοῦ ἐσχίσθη εἰς δύο ³⁸
ἀπὸ ἀνωθεν ἔως κάτω· καὶ ἡ γῆ ἐσείσθη, καὶ αἱ πέτραι
52 ἐσχίσθησαν· καὶ τὰ μυημένα ἀνεψχθησαν, καὶ πολλὰ
53 σώματα τῶν κεκομημένων ἀγίων ἤγερθη, καὶ ἐξελθόντες
ἐκ τῶν μυημένων, μετὰ τὴν ἔγερσιν αὐτοῦ, εἰσῆλθον εἰς
τὴν ἀγίαν πόλιν, καὶ ἐνεφανίσθησαν πολλοῖς.

54 Ὁ δὲ ἐκατόνταρχος καὶ οἱ μετ' αὐτοῦ τηροῦντες τὸν ³⁹₄₁
Ἰησοῦν, ἰδόντες τὸν σεισμὸν καὶ τὰ γενόμενα, ἐφο-
βήθησαν σφόδρα λέγοντες, Ἀληθῶς Θεοῦ υἱὸς ἦν οὗ-
τος.

55 Ἡσαν δὲ ἐκεῖ γυναῖκες πολλαὶ ἀπὸ μακρόθεν θεωροῦ- ⁴⁰₄₉
σαι, αἴτινες ἡκολούθησαν τῷ Ἰησοῦ ἀπὸ τῆς Γαλιλαίας,
56 διακονοῦσαι αὐτῷ· ἐν αἷς ἦν Μαρία ἡ Μαγδαληνὴ, καὶ
Μαρία ἡ τοῦ Ἰακώβου καὶ Ἰωσῆ μῆτηρ, καὶ ἡ μῆτηρ τῶν
υἱῶν Ζεβεδαίουν.

57 ὉΨΙΑΣ δὲ γενομένης, ἥλθεν ἀνθρωπος πλούσιος ἀπὸ ⁴²
Ἀριμαθαίας, τοῦνομα Ἰωσὴφ, ὃς καὶ αὐτὸς ἐμαθήτευσε ⁴³₅₀
58 τῷ Ἰησοῦ· οὗτος προσελθὼν τῷ Πιλάτῳ, ἤτήσατο τὸ ⁵¹
σῶμα τοῦ Ἰησοῦ. τότε δὲ Πιλάτος ἐκέλευσεν ἀποδοθῆναι
59 τὸ σῶμα, καὶ λαβὼν τὸ σῶμα ὁ Ἰωσὴφ, ἐνετύλιξεν αὐτὸς ⁴⁶₅₃
60 σινδόνι καθαρῷ, καὶ ἔθηκεν αὐτὸν ἐν τῷ καινῷ αὐτοῦ
μυημέψῳ δὲ ἐλατόμησεν ἐν τῇ πέτρᾳ· καὶ προσκυλίσας
61 λίθον μέγαν τῇ θύρᾳ τοῦ μυημένου, ἀπῆλθεν. ἦν δὲ ἐκεῖ ⁴⁷₅₅
Μαρία ἡ Μαγδαληνὴ, καὶ ἡ ἄλλη Μαρία, καθήμεναι ἀπ-
έναντι τοῦ τάφου.

62 ΤΗΙ δὲ ἐπαύριον ἦτις ἐστὶ μετὰ τὴν παρασκευὴν, συν-
ήχθησαν οἱ ἀρχιερεῖς καὶ οἱ Φαρισαῖοι πρὸς Πιλάτου
63 λέγοντες, Κύριε, ἐμνήσθημεν δτὶ ἐκεῖνος δὲ πλάνος εἶπεν
64 ἔτι ζῶν, Μετὰ τρεῖς ἡμέρας ἐγερόμαι. κέλευσον οὖν
ἀσφαλισθῆναι τὸν τάφον ἔως τῆς τρίτης ἡμέρας· μήποτε
ἐλθόντες οἱ μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ συκτὸς κλέψωσιν αὐτὸν, καὶ
εἴπωσι τῷ λαῷ, Ἡγέρθη ἀπὸ τῶν οὐεκρῶν· καὶ ἔσται ἡ
65 ἐσχάτη πλάνη χείρων τῆς πρώτης. ἔφη δὲ αὐτοῖς δὲ Πιλά-
τος, Ἐχετε κουστωδίαν· ὑπάγετε ἀσφαλίσασθε ὡς οἴδατε.
66 οἱ δὲ πορευθέντες ἡσφαλίσαντο τὸν τάφον, σφραγίσαν-
τες τὸν λίθον μετὰ τῆς κουστωδίας.

50 ¶ Jesus, when he had cried again with a loud voice, yielded up the ghost. <sup>Mark 15. 37.
Luke 23. 46.</sup>

51 And, behold, the veil of the temple was rent in twain from the top to the bottom; and the earth did quake, and the rocks rent; and the graves were opened; and many bodies of the saints which slept arose, and came out of the graves after his resurrection, and went into the holy city, and appeared unto many. <sup>Ex. 26. 31.
2 Chron. 3. 14.
Mark 15. 38.
Luke 23. 45.</sup>

54 Now when the centurion, and they that were with him, watching Jesus, saw the earthquake, and those things that were done, they feared greatly, saying, Truly this was the Son of God. <sup>ver. 36.
Mark 15. 39.
Luke 23. 47.</sup>

55 And many women were there beholding afar off, which followed Jesus from Galilee, ministering unto him: among which was Mary Magdalene, and Mary the mother of James and Joses, and the mother of Zebedee's children. <sup>Luke 8. 2, 3.
Mark 15. 40.</sup>

57 WHEN the even was come, there came a rich man of Arimathea, named Joseph, who also himself was Jesus' disciple: he went to Pilate, and begged the body of Jesus. Then Pilate commanded the body to be delivered. And when Joseph had taken the body, he wrapped it in a clean linen cloth, and laid it in his own new tomb, which he had hewn out in the rock: and he rolled a great stone to the door of the sepulchre, and departed. And there was Mary Magdalene, and the other Mary, sitting over against the sepulchre. <sup>Mark 15. 42.
Luke 23. 50.
John 19. 38.
Isai. 53. 9.</sup>

62 ¶ NOW the next day, that followed the day of the preparation, the chief priests and Pharisees came together unto Pilate, saying, Sir, we remember that that deceiver said, while he was yet alive, After three days I will rise again. Command therefore that the sepulchre be made sure until the third day, lest his disciples come by night, and steal him away, and say unto the people, He is risen from the dead: so the last error shall be worse than the first. Pilate said unto them, Ye have a watch: go your way, make it as sure as ye can. So they went and made the sepulchre sure, sealing the stone, and setting a watch. <sup>ch. 16. 21.
& 17. 23.
& 20. 19.
& 26. 61.
Mark 8. 31.
& 10. 34.
Luke 9. 22.
& 18. 33.
& 24. 6, 7.
John 2. 19.
Dan. 6. 17.</sup>

28 ὉΦΕ δὲ σαββάτων, τῇ ἐπιφωσκούσῃ ἐις μίαν σαβ-¹
βάτων, ἥλθε Μαρία ἡ Μαγδαληνὴ, καὶ ἡ ἄλλη Μαρία,
2 θεωρῆσαι τὸν τάφον. Καὶ ἴδου σεισμὸς ἐγένετο μέγας·
3 ἄγγελος γὰρ Κυρίου καταβὰς ἐξ οὐρανοῦ, προσελθὼν
4 ἀπεκύλισε τὸν λίθον ἀπὸ τῆς θύρας, καὶ ἐκάθητο ἐπάνω
5 ἢ αὐτοῦ. ἦν δὲ ἡ ἴδεα αὐτοῦ ὡς ἀστραπὴ, καὶ τὸ ἔνδυμα αὐ-
6 τοῦ λευκὸν ὡσεὶ χιών. ἀπὸ δὲ τοῦ φόβου αὐτοῦ ἐσείσθησαν
7 5 οἱ τηροῦντες, καὶ ἐγένοντο ὡσεὶ νεκροί. Ἀποκριθεὶς δὲ δ
8 ὁ ἄγγελος εἶπε ταῖς γυναιξὶ, Μὴ φοβεῖσθε ὑμεῖς· οἴδα
9 6 γὰρ ὅτι Ἰησοῦν τὸν ἐσταυρωμένον ζητεῖτε. οὐκ ἔστιν
10 ὁδε· ἥγερθη γὰρ, καθὼς εἴπε. δεῦτε ἴδετε τὸν τόπον
11 7 ὃ που ἐκειτο δόκιμος. καὶ ταχὺ πορευθεῖσαι εἶπατε τοῖς 8
12 μαθηταῖς αὐτοῦ, ὅτι ἥγερθη ἀπὸ τῶν νεκρῶν· καὶ ἴδου
13 προάγει ὑμᾶς εἰς τὴν Γαλιλαίαν ἐκεῖ αὐτὸν δψεσθε.
14 9 ἴδου εἰπον ὑμῖν. Καὶ ἐξελθοῦσαι ταχὺ ἀπὸ τοῦ μη-
15 10 μέσου μετὰ φόβου καὶ χαρᾶς μεγάλης, ἔδραμον ἀπαγγεῖ-
16 11 λαι τοῖς μαθηταῖς αὐτοῦ. ὡς δὲ ἐποφεύνοντο ἀπαγγεῖλαι
17 12 τοῖς μαθηταῖς αὐτοῦ, καὶ ἴδου δόκιμος ἀπήντησεν αὐ-
18 13 ταῖς λέγων, Χαίρετε. αἱ δὲ προσελθοῦσαι ἐκράγησαν
19 14 αὐταῖς δόκιμος, Μὴ φοβεῖσθε· ὑπάγετε ἀπαγγεῖλατε
20 15 τοῖς ἀδελφοῖς μου, ἵνα ἀπέλθωσιν εἰς τὴν Γαλιλαίαν,
21 16 κάκει με δψουται.

11 Πορευομένων δὲ αὐτῶν, ἴδου τινὲς τῆς κουστωδίας ἐλ-
θόντες εἰς τὴν πόλιν, ἀπήγγειλαν τοῖς ἀρχιερεῦσιν ἀπαν-
12 17 τα τὰ γενούμενα. καὶ συναχθέντες μετὰ τῶν πρεσβυτέρων,
13 18 συμβούλιον τε λαβόντες, ἀργύρια ἴκανὰ ἔδωκαν τοῖς στρα-
14 19 τιώταις λέγοντες, Εἴπατε, Ὅτι οἱ μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ νυκτὸς
15 20 ἐλθόντες ἐκλεψαν αὐτὸν ἡμῶν κοιμωμένων. καὶ ἐὰν
16 21 ἀκούσθη τοῦτο ἐπὶ τοῦ ἡγεμόνος, ἡμεῖς πείσομεν αὐτὸν,
17 22 καὶ ὑμᾶς ἀμερίμνους ποιήσομεν. οἱ δὲ λαβόντες τὰ ἀρ-
18 23 γύρια, ἐποίησαν ὡς ἐδιδάχθησαν. καὶ διεφῆμισθη δόλγος
19 24 οὗτος παρὰ Ιουδαίοις μέχρι τῆς σήμερον.

20 25 Οἱ δὲ ἔνδεκα μαθηταὶ ἐπορεύθησαν εἰς τὴν Γαλιλαίαν,
21 26 τὸ δρός οὐ ἐτάξατο αὐτοῖς δόκιμος. καὶ ἴδοντες αὐ-
22 27 τὸν, προσεκυνήσαν αὐτῷ· οἱ δὲ ἐδίστασαν. καὶ προσελ-
23 28 θῶν δόκιμος ἐλάλησεν αὐτοῖς λέγων, Ἐδόθη μοι πᾶσα

9 ὡς δὲ ἐποφεύνοντο—αὐτοῦ οὐ. B. ἴδου δόκιμος D. 10 καὶ
ἐκεῖ D.

28 IN the ^aend of the sabbath, as it began to dawn ^aMark 16. 1.
 toward the first ^bday of the week, came Mary Magda- ^bLuke 24. 1.
 lene ^cand the other Mary to see the sepulchre. And, ^bch. 27. 56.
 behold, there ^dwas a great earthquake: for ^ethe angel ^cSee Mark
 of the Lord descended from heaven, and came ^fand ^dDan. 10. 6.
 rolled back the stone from the door, and sat upon it. ^{16. 5.}
 3 ^dHis countenance was like lightning, and his raiment ^dDan. 10. 6.
 4 white as snow: and for fear of him the keepers did
 5 shake, and became as dead *men*. And the angel an-
 swered and said unto the women, Fear not ye: for I
 6 know that ye seek Jesus, which was crucified. He is
 not here: for he is risen, ^eas he said. Come, see the ^ech. 12. 40.
 7 place where the Lord lay. And go quickly, and tell ^{& 16. 21.}
 his disciples that he is risen from the dead; and, be-
 hold, ^fhe goeth before you into Galilee; there shall ^fch. 26. 32.
 8 ye see him: lo, I have told you. And they departed ^{Mark 16. 7.}
 quickly from the sepulchre with fear and great joy;
 9 and did run to bring his disciples word. ¶ And as
 they went to tell his disciples, behold, ^gJesus met them, ^gSee Mark
 saying, All hail! And they came and held him by ^{16. 9. John}
 10 the feet, and worshipped him. Then said Jesus unto ^{20. 14.}
 them, Be not afraid: go tell ^hmy brethren that they ^hSee John
 go into Galilee, and there shall they see me. ^{20. 17. Rom.}
 11 ¶ Now when they were going, behold, some of the ^{8. 29. Heb.}
 watch came into the city, and shewed unto the chief ^{2. 11.}
 12 priests all the things that were done. And when they
 were assembled with the elders, and had taken coun-
 13 sel, they gave large money unto the soldiers, saying,
 Say ye, His disciples came by night, and stole him
 14 away while we slept. And if this come to the go- ⁱch. 26. 32.
 vernor's ears, we will persuade him, and secure you. ^{ver. 7.}
 15 So they took the money, and did as they were taught: ^kDan. 7. 13.
 and this saying is commonly reported among the Jews ^{14. ch. 11. 27.}
 until this day. ^{& 16. 28.}
 16 ¶ Then the eleven disciples went away into Galilee, ^{Luke 1. 32.}
 into a mountain ⁱwhere Jesus had appointed them. ^{& 10. 23.}
 17 And when they saw him, they worshipped him: but ^{John 3. 35.}
 18 some doubted. And Jesus came and spake unto ^{& 5. 22. & 13.}
 them, saying, ^kAll power is given unto me in heaven ^{3. & 17. 2.}
^{Acts 2. 36.}
^{Rom. 14. 9.}
^{1 Cor. 15. 27.}
^{Eph. 1. 10,}
^{21. Phil. 2.}
^{9, 10. Heb.}
^{1. 2. & 2. 8.}
^{1 Pet. 3. 22.}
^{Rev. 17. 14.}

¹ Or, *had been.*

19 ἔξουσία ἐν οὐρανῷ καὶ ἐπὶ γῆς πορευθέντες σὺν μαθητέύσατε πάντα τὰ ἔθνη, βαπτίζοντες αὐτοὺς εἰς τὸ ὄνομα τοῦ Πατρὸς καὶ τοῦ Τίκου καὶ τοῦ Ἀγίου Πνεύματος, διδάσκοντες αὐτοὺς τηρεῖν πάντα ὅσα ἐνετελάμην ὑμῶν· καὶ ἵδου ἐγὼ μεθ' ὑμῶν εἰμι πάσας τὰς ἡμέρας ἕως τῆς συντελείας τοῦ αἰώνος. Ἐμήν.

ΤΟ ΚΑΤΑ ΜΑΡΚΟΝ

ΑΓΙΟΝ ΕΤΑΓΓΕΛΙΟΝ.

Mt. L

3 3

I ἈΡΧΗ τοῦ εὐαγγελίου Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ υἱοῦ τοῦ Θεοῦ· 2 ὡς γέγραπται ἐν τοῖς προφήταις, Ἰδοὺ ἐγὼ ἀποστέλλω τὸν ἄγγελόν μου πρὸ προσώπου σου, ὃς κατασκευάσει 3 τὴν ὁδὸν σου ἔμπροσθέν σου. Φωνὴ βοῶντος ἐν τῇ 4 ἐρήμῳ, Ἐτοιμάσατε τὴν ὁδὸν Κυρίου· εὐθείας ποιεῖτε τὰς 4 τρίβους αὐτοῦ. Ἐγένετο Ἰωάννης βαπτίζων ἐν τῇ ἐρήμῳ, 5 καὶ κηρύσσων βάπτισμα μετανοίας εἰς ἀφεσιν ἀμαρτιῶν. 5 καὶ ἐξεπορεύετο πρὸς αὐτὸν πᾶσα ἡ Ἰουδαϊα χώρα, καὶ οἱ 5 ‘Ιεροσολυμῖται· καὶ ἐβαπτίζοντο πάντες ἐν τῷ Ἰορδάνῃ ποταμῷ ὑπ’ αὐτοῦ, ἐξομολογούμενοι τὰς ἀμαρτίας αὐτῶν. 6 ἦν δὲ Ἰωάννης ἐνδεδυμένος τρίχας καμῆλου, καὶ ζώνην 4 δερματίνην περὶ τὴν ὁσφὺν αὐτοῦ, καὶ ἐσθίων ἀκρίδας καὶ 7 μέλι ἀγριον. Καὶ ἐκήρυξσε λέγων, Ἐρχεται δὲ ἰσχυρός· 11 τερός μου ὀπίσω μου, σὺ οὐκ εἰμὶ ἴκανος, κύνας λῦσαι τὸν 8 ἱμάντα τῶν ὑποδημάτων αὐτοῦ. ἐγὼ μὲν ἐβάπτισα ὑμᾶς ἐν 9 ὕδασι· αὐτὸς δὲ βαπτίσει ὑμᾶς ἐν Πνεύματι Ἄγιῳ. Καὶ 10 ἐγένετο ἐν ἐκείναις ταῖς ἡμέραις, ἥλθεν Ἰησοῦς ἀπὸ Ναζαρὲτ τῆς Γαλιλαίας, καὶ ἐβαπτίσθη ὑπὸ Ἰωάννου εἰς τὸν 10 Ἰορδάνην. καὶ εὐθέως ἀναβαίνων ἀπὸ τοῦ ὕδατος, εἶδε σχιζομένους τοὺς οὐρανοὺς, καὶ τὸ Πνεῦμα ὡσεὶ περιστεραῖς 16 2 ράν καταβαῖνον ἐπ’ αὐτόν· καὶ φωνὴ ἐγένετο ἐκ τῶν οὐρανῶν, Σὺ εἶ δὲ υἱός μου δὲ ἀγαπητός, ἐν φῷ εὐδόκησα. 12, 13 Καὶ εὐθὺς τὸ Πνεῦμα αὐτὸν ἐκβάλλει εἰς τὴν ἐρήμον. καὶ 4 ἦν ἐκεῖ ἐν τῇ ἐρήμῳ ἡμέρας τεσσαράκοντα, πειραζόμενος 1

19 οὖν ὅμ. Α. 20 ἀμήν ὅμ. Α. 2 γέγ. ἐν ἡσαῦ τῷ προφήτῃ·
ἴδον Α. ἔμπροσθέν σου ὅμ. Α. 5 καὶ ἐξεπορεύοντο Σ. πάντες, καὶ
ἐβαπτίζοντο τρ. Α. 10 ἀναβαίνων ἐκ τοῦ Σ. πνεῦμα ὡς περ. Α.
11 ἐν σοὶ εὐδ. Δ. 13 ἐκεῖ ὅμ. Α. ἐν τῇ ἐρήμῳ ὅμ. Δ.

19 and in earth. ¶¹ Go ye therefore, and m¹ teach all nations, baptizing them in the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost: ⁿ teaching them to observe all things whatsoever I have commanded you: and, lo, I am with you alway, even unto the end of the world. Amen.

THE GOSPEL ACCORDING TO S. M A R K.

I THE beginning of the gospel of Jesus Christ, ^a the Son of God; as it is written in the prophets, b Behold, I send my messenger before thy face, which shall prepare thy way before thee. c The voice of one crying in the wilderness, Prepare ye the way of the Lord, make his paths straight. d John did baptize in the wilderness, and preach the baptism of repentance for the remission of sins. e And there went out unto him all the land of Judæa, and they of Jerusalem, and were all baptized of him in the river of Jordan, confessing their sins. And John was fclothed with camel's hair, and with a girdle of a skin about his loins; and he did eat glocusts and wild honey; and preached, g Lev. 11. 22. saying, h There cometh one mightier than I after me, the latchet of whose shoes I am not worthy to stoop down and unloose. i I indeed have baptized you with water: but he shall baptize you k with the holy Ghost. l And it came to pass in those days, that Jesus came from Nazareth of Galilee, and was baptized of John in Jordan. m And straightway coming up out of the water, he saw the heavens ³opened, and the Spirit like a dove descending upon him: and there came a voice from heaven, saying, n Thou art my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased. o And immediately the spirit driveth him into the wilderness. And he was there in the wilderness forty days, tempted of

¹ Or, make disciples, or, Christians of all nations. ² Or, unto.

³ Or, cloven, or, rent.

4 4
νπδ τοῦ Σατανᾶ, καὶ ἦν μετὰ τῶν θηρίων· καὶ οἱ ἄγ-₂
γελοι διηκόνουν αὐτῷ.₁₁

14 ΜΕΤΑ δὲ τὸ παραδοθῆναι τὸν Ἰωάννην, ἥλθεν δὲ Ἰη-₁₂
σοῦς εἰς τὴν Γαλιλαίαν, κηρύσσων τὸ εὐαγγέλιον τῆς
15 βασιλείας τοῦ Θεοῦ καὶ λέγων, "Οτι πεπλήρωται δὲ καιρὸς,
καὶ ἡγγικευ ἡ βασιλεία τοῦ Θεοῦ· μετανοεῖτε καὶ πιστεύετε₁₇
ἐν τῷ εὐαγγελίῳ.

16 Περιπατῶν δὲ παρὰ τὴν θάλασσαν τῆς Γαλιλαίας, εἶδε₁₈
Σίμωνα καὶ Ἀνδρέαν τὸν ἀδελφὸν αὐτοῦ, βάλλοντας
17 ἀμφίβληστρον ἐν τῇ θαλάσσῃ· ἥσαν γὰρ ἀλιεῖς· καὶ₁₉
ἔπειν αὐτοῖς δὲ Ἰησοῦς, Δεῦτε ὁπίσω μου, καὶ ποιήσω
18 ὑμᾶς γενέσθαι ἀλιεῖς ἀνθρώπων. καὶ εὐθέως ἀφέντες τὰ₂₀
19 δίκτυα αὐτῶν, ἤκολούθησαν αὐτῷ. Καὶ προβὰς ἐκεῖθεν₂₁
δλίγον, εἶδεν Ἰάκωβον τὸν τοῦ Ζεβεδαίουν, καὶ Ἰωάννην
τὸν ἀδελφὸν αὐτοῦ, καὶ αὐτοὺς ἐν τῷ πλοίῳ καταρτίζον-₂₂
τας τὰ δίκτυα, καὶ εὐθέως ἐκάλεσεν αὐτούς· καὶ ἀφέντες₂₃
τὸν πατέρα αὐτῶν Ζεβεδαίον ἐν τῷ πλοίῳ μετὰ τῶν
μισθωτῶν, ἀπῆλθον ὁπίσω αὐτοῦ.

21 Καὶ εἰσπορεύονται εἰς Καπερναούμ· καὶ εὐθέως τοῖς₂₂
σάρβασιν εἰσελθῶν εἰς τὴν συναγωγὴν, ἔδιδασκε. καὶ ἔξε-₂₃
πλήσσοντο ἐπὶ τῇ διδαχῇ αὐτοῦ· ἦν γὰρ διδάσκων αὐτούς₂₄
23 ὡς ἔξουσίαν ἔχων, καὶ οὐχ ὡς οἱ γραμματεῖς. Καὶ ἦν ἐν
τῇ συναγωγῇ αὐτῶν ἀνθρωπος ἐν πνεύματι ἀκαθάρτῳ, καὶ₂₅
24 ἀνέκραξε λέγων, "Εα, τί ἡμῖν καὶ σοὶ Ἰησοῦ Ναζαρηνέ;
ἡλθες ἀπολέσαι ἡμᾶς; οὐδά σε τίς εἶ, δὲ διγος τοῦ Θεοῦ.
25 καὶ ἐπετίμησεν αὐτῷ δὲ Ἰησοῦς λέγων, Φιμώθητι καὶ₂₆
26 ἔξελθε ἔξι αὐτοῦ. καὶ σπαράξαν αὐτὸν τὸ πνεύμα τὸ ἀκά-₂₇
27 θαρτον, καὶ κράξαν φωνῇ μεγάλῃ, ἔξῆλθεν ἔξι αὐτοῦ. καὶ
ἔθαμβήθησαν πάντες, ὅστε συζητεῖν πρὸς αὐτοὺς λέγον-₂₈
τας, Τί ἐστι τοῦτο; τίς ἡ διδαχὴ ἡ καινὴ αὕτη, ὅτι κατ'₂₉
ἔξουσίαν καὶ τοῖς πνεύμασι τοῖς ἀκαθάρτοις ἐπιτάσσει,₃₀
28 καὶ ὑπακούουσιν αὐτῷ; Ἐξῆλθε δὲ ἡ ἀκοὴ αὐτοῦ εὐθὺς
εἰς ὅλην τὴν περίχωρον τῆς Γαλιλαίας.₈

29 Καὶ εὐθέως ἐκ τῆς συναγωγῆς ἔξελθόντες, ἥλθον εἰς₁₄
τὴν οἰκίαν Σίμωνος καὶ Ἀνδρέου, μετὰ Ἰακώβου· καὶ₁₅
30 Ἰωάννου. ἡ δὲ πενθερὰ Σίμωνος κατέκειτο πυρέσσουσα·

14 τῆς βασιλείας οι. Β. θεοῦ, λέγων Β. 16 Καὶ παράγων παρὰ C.
ἀδελ. τοῦ σίμωνος C. ἀμφιβάλλοντας ἀμφίβλ. A. 18 αὐτῶν οι. B.
19 ἐκεῖθεν οι. B. 21 εἰσελθῶν οι. B. 24 ξα οι. D. 26 ἔξ-
ῆλθεν ἀπ' αὐτοῦ C. 27 λέγοντας, τίς ἡ διδαχὴ ἡ καινὴ; κατ' ἔξου-
σίαν καὶ τοῖς fortasse D. 29 ἔξελθόντες, ἥλθεν D.

Satan; and was with the wild beasts; ^p And the angels ^p Matt. 4. 11. ministered unto him.

¹⁴ ^qNOW after that John was put in prison, Jesus ^q Matt. 4. 12. came into Galilee, ^r preaching the gospel of the king- ^r Matt. 4. 23.

¹⁵ dom of God, and saying, ^sThe time is fulfilled, and ^s Dan. 9. 25.
^tthe kingdom of God is at hand: repent ye, and be- ^{Gal. 4. 4.}
lieve the gospel. ^{Eph. 1. 10.}

^t Matt. 3. 2.
& 4. 17.

^u Matt. 4. 18.
Luke 5. 4.

¹⁶ ^uNow as he walked by the sea of Galilee, he saw Simon and Andrew his brother casting a net into the ¹⁷ sea: for they were fishers. And Jesus said unto them, Come ye after me, and I will make you to become fishers of men. And straightway ^xthey forsook ^x Matt. 19. 27.
^y their nets, and followed him. ^yAnd when he had ^{Luke 5. 11.}
gone a little farther thence, he saw James the ^{son} of Zebedee, and John his brother, who also were in the ^z ship mending their nets. And straightway he called them: and they left their father Zebedee in the ship with the hired servants, and went after him.

²¹ ^zAnd they went into Capernaum; and straight- ^s Matt. 4. 13.
way on the sabbath day he entered into the syna- ^{Luke 4. 31.}

²² gogue, and taught. ^aAnd they were astonished at ^a Matt. 7. 28.
his doctrine: for he taught them as one that had au-
^b thority, and not as the scribes. ^bAnd there was in ^b Luke 4. 33.
their synagogue a man with an unclean spirit; and

²⁴ he cried out, saying, Let ^{us} alone; ^cwhat have we to ^c Matt. 8. 29.
do with thee, thou Jesus of Nazareth? art thou come
to destroy us? I know thee who thou art, the Holy

²⁵ One of God. And Jesus ^drebuked him, saying, Hold ^d ver. 34.

²⁶ thy peace, and come out of him. And when the un-
clean spirit ^ehad torn him, and cried with a loud ^e ch. 9. 20.

²⁷ voice, he came out of him. And they were all amazed,
insomuch that they questioned among themselves, say-

ing, What thing is this? what new doctrine ^{is} this?
for with authority commandeth he even the unclean

²⁸ spirits, and they do obey him. And immediately his fame spread abroad throughout all the region round about Galilee.

²⁹ ^fAnd forthwith, when they were come out of the ^f Matt. 8. 14.
synagogue, they entered into the house of Simon and ^{Luke 4. 38.}

³⁰ Andrew, with James and John. But Simon's wife's

- 31 καὶ εὐθέως λέγουσιν αὐτῷ περὶ αὐτῆς. καὶ προσελθὼν
7 ἤγειρεν αὐτὴν, κρατήσας τῆς χειρὸς αὐτῆς· καὶ ἀφῆκεν 15
32 αὐτὴν ὁ πυρετὸς εὐθέως, καὶ διηκόνει αὐτοῖς. Ὁψίας 16 40
δὲ γενομένης, δτε ἔδυ ὁ ἥλιος, ἔφερον πρὸς αὐτὸν πάν-
33 τας τοὺς κακῶς ἔχοντας καὶ τοὺς δαιμονιζομένους· καὶ
34 ἡ πόλις ὅλη ἐπισυνηγμένη ἦν πρὸς τὴν θύραν. καὶ ἐθε-
ράπευσε πολλοὺς κακῶς ἔχοντας ποικίλαις νόσοις· καὶ
δαιμόνια πολλὰ ἔξεβαλε, καὶ οὐκ ἦφιε λαλεῖν τὰ δαι-
μόνια, ὅτι ἥδεισαν αὐτὸν. 41
- 35 Καὶ πρώτη ἔννυχον λίαν ἀναστὰς ἐξῆλθε, καὶ ἀπῆλθεν
36 εἰς ἔρημον τόπον, κάκει προσηγέρθη. καὶ κατεδίωξαν
37 αὐτὸν ὁ Σίμων καὶ οἱ μετ' αὐτοῦ· καὶ εύροντες αὐτὸν,
38 λέγουσιν αὐτῷ, "Οτι πάντες ζητοῦσί σε. καὶ λέγει αὐτοῖς,
"Ἄγωμεν εἰς τὰς ἔχομένας κωμοπόλεις, ἵνα κάκει κηρύξω·
39 εἰς τοῦτο γὰρ ἔξελήλυθα. καὶ ἦν κηρύσσων ἐν ταῖς συνα-
γωγαῖς αὐτῶν, εἰς δλην τὴν Γαλιλαίαν, καὶ τὰ δαιμόνια
ἐκβάλλων. 43
- 40 Καὶ ἔρχεται πρὸς αὐτὸν λεπρὸς, παρακαλῶν αὐτὸν 2
καὶ γονυπετῶν αὐτὸν, καὶ λέγων αὐτῷ, "Οτι ἐὰν θέλῃς,
41 δύνασαι με καθαρίσαι. ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς σπλαγχνισθεὶς, ἐκ- 3
τείνας τὴν χεῖρα, ἤψατο αὐτοῦ, καὶ λέγει αὐτῷ, Θέλω,
42 καθαρίσθητι. καὶ εἰπόντος αὐτοῦ, εὐθέως ἀπῆλθεν ἀπ'
43 αὐτοῦ ἡ λέπρα, καὶ ἐκαθαρίσθη. Καὶ ἐμβριμησάμενος
44 αὐτῷ, εὐθέως ἔξεβαλεν αὐτὸν, καὶ λέγει αὐτῷ, "Ορα μη- 4
δεινὶ μηδὲν εἴπης· ἀλλ' ὑπαγε σεαυτὸν δεῖξον τῷ Ἱερεῖ,
καὶ προσένεγκε περὶ τοῦ καθαρισμοῦ σου ἂ προσέταξε
45 Μωσῆς, εἰς μαρτύριον αὐτοῖς. ὁ δὲ ἔξελθὼν ἤρξατο κη-
ρύσσειν πολλὰ καὶ διαφημίζειν τὸν λόγον, ὥστε μηκέτι
αὐτὸν δύνασθαι φανερῶς εἰς πόλιν εἰσελθεῖν· ἀλλ' ἔξω
ἐν ἐρήμοις τόποις ἦν, καὶ ἤρχοντο πρὸς αὐτὸν παντα-
χόθεν. 14
- 2 Καὶ πάλιν εἰσῆλθεν εἰς Καπερναοῦμ δι' ἡμερῶν· καὶ
2 ἡκούσθη ὅτι εἰς οἰκόν ἐστι, καὶ εὐθέως συνήχθησαν πολ-
λοὶ, ὥστε μηκέτι χωρεῶν μηδὲ τὰ πρὸς τὴν θύραν· καὶ

35 ἔννυχα D. 37 σε ζητοῦσι tr. C. 38 καὶ ἐκεῖ A. ἐλή-
λυθα D. 39 κηρ. εἰς τὰς συναγωγὰς A. 42 εἰπόντος αὐτοῦ ση. D.
45 αὐτὸν πάντοθεν. C. 1 εἰσῆλθε πάλιν tr. C.

mother lay sick of a fever, and anon they tell him of
 31 her. And he came and took her by the hand, and
 lifted her up; and immediately the fever left her, and
 32 she ministered unto them. ^gAnd at even, when the sun did set, they brought unto him all that were diseased, and them that were possessed with devils. <sup>Matt. 8. 16.
Luke 4. 40.</sup>

33 And all the city was gathered together at the door.
 34 And he healed many that were sick of divers diseases, and cast out many devils; and ^hsuffered not the devils <sup>b ch. 5. 12.
Luke 4. 41.
See Acts 16.</sup> ¹to speak, because they knew him. <sup>17, 18.
1 Luke 4. 42.</sup>

35 And ⁱin the morning, rising up a great while before day, he went out, and departed into a solitary place,
 36 and there prayed. And Simon and they that were
 37 with him followed after him. And when they had found him, they said unto him, All *men* seek for thee.
 38 And he said unto them, ^kLet us go into the next ^{k Luke 4. 43.} towns, that I may preach there also: for ^ltherefore <sup>1 Isa. 61. 1.
John 16. 28.
& 17. 4.</sup> came I forth. ^mAnd he preached in their synagogues <sup>m Matt. 4. 23.
Luke 4. 44.</sup> throughout all Galilee, and cast out devils.

40 ⁿAnd there came a leper to him, beseeching him, <sup>n Matt. 8. 2.
Luke 5. 12.</sup> and kneeling down to him, and saying unto him, If
 41 thou wilt, thou canst make me clean. And Jesus, moved with compassion, put forth *his* hand, and touched him, and saith unto him, I will; be thou clean.
 42 And as soon as he had spoken, immediately the leprosy
 43 departed from him, and he was cleansed. And he straitly charged him, and forthwith sent him away;
 44 and saith unto him, See thou say nothing to any man: but go thy way, shew thyself to the priest, and offer for thy cleansing those things ^owhich Moses com- <sup>o Lev. 14. 3.
4, 10. Luke 5. 14.</sup> manded, for a testimony unto them. ^pBut he went out, and began to publish *it* much, and to blaze abroad ^{p Luke 5. 15.} the matter, insomuch that Jesus could no more openly enter into the city, but was without in desert places: ^qand they came to him from every quarter. ^{q ch. 2. 13.}

2 And again ^ahe entered into Capernaum after *some* days; and it was noised that he was in the house.
 2 And straightway many were gathered together, insomuch that there was no room to receive *them*, no, not

¹ Or, *to say that they knew him.*

3 ἐλάλει αὐτοῖς τὸν λόγον. Καὶ ἔρχονται πρὸς αὐτὸν,⁹
 4 παραλυτικὸν φέροντες, αἰρόμενον ὑπὸ τεσσάρων. καὶ μὴ
 δυνάμενοι προσεγγίσαι αὐτῷ διὰ τὸν ὄχλον, ἀπεστέγασαν
 τὴν στέγην ὅπου ἦν, καὶ ἔξορύξαντες χαλῶσι τὸν κράβ-¹⁰
 5 βατον, ἐφ' ὧ ὁ παραλυτικὸς κατέκειτο. Ἰδὼν δὲ ὁ Ἰησοῦς
 τὴν πίστιν αὐτῶν, λέγει τῷ παραλυτικῷ, Τέκνον, ἀφέων-¹¹
 6 ταὶ σοι αἱ ἀμαρτίαι σου. ἥσαν δέ τινες τῶν γραμματέων³
 ἐκεῖ καθήμενοι, καὶ διαλογιζόμενοι ἐν ταῖς καρδίαις αὐ-¹²
 7 τῶν, Τί οὗτος οὗτος λαλεῖ βλασφημίας; τίς δύναται
 8 ἀφιέναι ἀμαρτίας, εἰ μὴ εἰς ὁ Θεός; καὶ εὐθέως ἐπιγνοὺς
 9 ἡ Ἰησοῦς τῷ πνεύματι αὐτοῦ, διτι οὗτος διαλογίζονται ἐν⁴
 10 ἑαυτοῖς, εἶπεν αὐτοῖς, Τί ταῦτα διαλογίζεσθε ἐν ταῖς
 καρδίαις ὑμῶν; τί ἐστιν εὔκοπτέρον, εἶπεν τῷ παρα-⁵
 11 λυτικῷ, Ἀφέωνταί σοι αἱ ἀμαρτίαι· ἢ εἶπεν, Ἔγειραι
 12 καὶ ἀρόν σου τὸν κράββατον, καὶ περιπάτει; ἵνα δὲ εἰ-⁶
 13 δῆτε, διτι ἔξουσίαν ἔχει ὁ οὐλὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου ἀφιέναι ἐπὶ⁷
 14 τῆς γῆς ἀμαρτίας· λέγει τῷ παραλυτικῷ, Σοὶ λέγω, ἔγει-⁸
 15 ραι καὶ ἀρον τὸν κράββατόν σου, καὶ ὑπαγε εἰς τὸν
 16 οἰκόν σου. καὶ ἡγέρθη εὐθέως, καὶ ἀρα τὸν κράββατον,⁷
 17 ἔξῆλθεν ἐναντίον πάντων· ὥστε ἔξιστασθαι πάντας, καὶ⁸
 18 δοξάζειν τὸν Θεόν, λέγοντας, Ὅτι οὐδέποτε οὗτος εἴ-⁹
 19 δομεν.¹⁰

13 Καὶ ἔξῆλθε πάλιν παρὰ τὴν θάλασσαν· καὶ πᾶς ὁ
 14 ὄχλος ἤρχετο πρὸς αὐτὸν, καὶ ἐδίδασκεν αὐτούς. Καὶ⁹
 15 παράγων εἶδε Λειψὸν τὸν τοῦ Ἀλφαίου, καθήμενον ἐπὶ τὸ
 τελώνιον, καὶ λέγει αὐτῷ, Ἀκολούθει μοι. καὶ ἀναστὰς¹¹
 16 ἡκολούθησεν αὐτῷ. Καὶ ἐγένετο ἐν τῷ κατακείσθαι αὐτῷ¹⁰
 17 τὸν ἐν τῇ οἰκίᾳ αὐτοῦ, καὶ πολλοὶ τελῶναι καὶ ἀμαρτωλοὶ¹²
 18 συνανέκειντο τῷ Ἰησοῦν καὶ τοῖς μαθηταῖς αὐτοῦ· ἥσαν
 19 γὰρ πολλοὶ, καὶ ἡκολούθησαν αὐτῷ. καὶ οἱ γραμματεῖς¹¹
 20 καὶ οἱ Φαρισαῖοι, ἰδόντες αὐτὸν ἐσθίοντα μετὰ τῶν τελω-¹²
 21 νῶν καὶ ἀμαρτωλῶν, ἔλεγον τοῖς μαθηταῖς αὐτοῦ, Τί δι¹³
 22 μετὰ τῶν τελωνῶν καὶ ἀμαρτωλῶν ἐσθίει καὶ πίνει; καὶ¹⁴
 23 ἀκούσας ὁ Ἰησοῦς λέγει αὐτοῖς, Οὐ χρείαν ᔁχουσιν οἱ
 24 ἴσχυοντες λατροῦ, ἀλλ' οἱ κακῶς ᔁχούτες. οὐκ ἥλθον κα-¹⁵
 25 λέσαι δικιάους, ἀλλὰ ἀμαρτωλοὺς εἰς μετάνοιαν. Καὶ¹⁶

4 κράββατον, ὅπου δ D. 5 ἀφέων. σου αἱ ἀμαρτίαι. A. 8 οὐ-
 τῶς αὐτοὶ διαλ. B. 9 ἀφέων. σου αἱ A. εἶπεν, ἔγειρε ἀρον A.
 10 ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς ἀφιέναι tr. A. 11 ἔγειρε ἀρον A. 17 εἰς μετ-
 νοιαν om. A.

so much as about the door: and he preached the word
 3 unto them. And they come unto him, bringing one
 4 sick of the palsy, which was borne of four. And when
 they could not come nigh unto him for the press, they
 uncovered the roof where he was: and when they had
 5 broken it up, they let down the bed wherein the sick
 of the palsy lay. When Jesus saw their faith, he said
 unto the sick of the palsy, Son, thy sins be forgiven
 6 thee. But there were certain of the scribes sitting
 7 there, and reasoning in their hearts, Why doth this
 man thus speak blasphemies? ^b who can forgive sins ^{b Job 14. 4.}
^{Isai. 43. 25.}
 8 but God only? And immediately ^cwhen Jesus per- ^{c Matt. 9. 4.}
 ceived in his spirit that they so reasoned within them-
 selves, he said unto them, Why reason ye these things
 9 in your hearts? ^d Whether is it easier to say to the sick ^{d Matt. 9. 5.}
 of the palsy, Thy sins be forgiven thee; or to say,
 10 Arise, and take up thy bed, and walk? But that ye
 may know that the Son of man hath power on earth
 to forgive sins, (he saith to the sick of the palsy,)
 11 I say unto thee, Arise, and take up thy bed, and go
 12 thy way into thine house. And immediately he arose,
 took up the bed, and went forth before them all; in-
 somuch that they were all amazed, and glorified God,
 saying, We never saw it on this fashion.
 13 ^e And he went forth again by the sea side; and all ^{e Matt. 9. 9.}
 the multitude resorted unto him, and he taught them.
 14 ^f And as he passed by, he saw Levi the son of Alpheus ^{f Matt. 9. 9.}
^{Luke 5. 27.}
 sitting ¹ at the receipt of custom, and said unto him,
 15 Follow me. And he arose and followed him. ^g And ^{g Matt. 9. 10.}
 it came to pass, that, as Jesus sat at meat in his house,
 many publicans and sinners sat also together with Je-
 sus and his disciples: for there were many, and they
 16 followed him. And when the scribes and Pharisees
 saw him eat with publicans and sinners, they said unto
 his disciples, How is it that he eateth and drinketh with
 17 publicans and sinners? When Jesus heard it, he saith
 unto them, ^h They that are whole have no need of the ^{h Matt. 9. 12.}
 physician, but they that are sick: I came not to call ^{13. & 18. 11.}
^{Luke 5. 31.}
 18 the righteous, but sinners to repentance. ⁱ And the ^{32. & 19. 10.}
^{1 Tim. 1. 15.}
^{i Matt. 9. 14.}
^{Luke 5. 33.}

¹ Or, at the place where the custom was received.

ἡσαν οἱ μαθηταὶ Ἰωάννου καὶ οἱ τῶν Φαρισαίων νηστεύοντες· καὶ ἔρχονται καὶ λέγουσιν αὐτῷ, Διατί οἱ μαθηταὶ Ἰωάννου καὶ οἱ τῶν Φαρισαίων νηστεύουσιν, οἱ δὲ σοὶ 19 μαθηταὶ οὐ νηστεύουσι; καὶ εἶπεν αὐτοῖς ὁ Ἰησοῦς, Μὴ 15 δύνανται οἱ νιὸι τοῦ νυμφῶνος, ἐν φόρῳ νυμφίος μετ' αὐτῶν ἔστι, νηστεύειν; δοσον χρόνον μεθ' ἑαυτῶν ἔχουσι 20 τὸν νυμφίον, οὐ δύνανται νηστεύειν· ἐλεύσονται δὲ ἡμέραι 21 ὅταν ἀπαρθῇ ἀπ' αὐτῶν ὁ νυμφίος, καὶ τότε νηστεύσουσιν ἐν ἐκείναις ταῖς ἡμέραις. καὶ οὐδεὶς ἐπιβληματικός 22 ῥάκους ἀγνάφου ἐπιτράπτει ἐπὶ ἴματι παλαιῷ· εἰ δὲ μὴ, αἴρει τὸ πλήρωμα αὐτοῦ τὸ καινὸν τοῦ παλαιοῦ, καὶ χειρον 23 σχίσμα γίνεται. καὶ οὐδεὶς βάλλει οἶνον νέον εἰς 17 ἀσκοὺς παλαιούς· εἰ δὲ μὴ, ῥήσσει οὐδεὶς ὁ οἶνος ὁ νέος τοὺς ἀσκοὺς, καὶ ὁ οἶνος ἐκχεῖται καὶ οἱ ἀσκοὶ ἀπολοῦνται· ἀλλὰ οἶνον νέον εἰς ἀσκοὺς καινοὺς βλητέον.

23 Καὶ ἐγένετο παραπορεύεσθαι αὐτὸν ἐν τοῖς σάββασι: διὰ τῶν σποράμων, καὶ ἥρεστο οἱ μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ δόδον 24 ποιεῖν τίλλοντες τοὺς στάχυας. καὶ οἱ Φαρισαῖοι ἔλεγον: αὐτῷ, Ἱδε τί ποιοῦσιν ἐν τοῖς σάββασιν, δούκεις ἔξεστι; 25 καὶ αὐτὸς ἐλεγεν αὐτοῖς, Οὐδέποτε ἀνέγνωτε, τί ἐποίησες; Δαβὶδ, ὅτε χρέιαν ἔσχε, καὶ ἐπείνασεν αὐτὸς καὶ οἱ μετ' αὐτοῦ; πῶς εἰσῆλθεν εἰς τὸν οἶκον τοῦ Θεοῦ ἐπὶ Ἀβι- 26 ἀθαρ τοῦ ἀρχιερέως, καὶ τὸν ἄρτους τῆς προθέσεως ἔφαγεν, οὐδὲ οὐκ ἔξεστι φαγεῖν εἰ μὴ τοῖς ἵερεῦσι, καὶ ἔδωκε 27 καὶ τοῖς σὺν αὐτῷ οὖσι; καὶ ἐλεγεν αὐτοῖς, Τὸ σάββατον διὰ τὸν ἀνθρωπὸν ἐγένετο, οὐχ ὁ ἀνθρωπὸς διὰ τὸ 28 σάββατον. ὅστε κύριός ἐστιν ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου καὶ τοῦ σαββάτου.

3 ΚΑΙ εἰσῆλθε πάλιν εἰς τὴν συναγωγὴν· καὶ ἦν ἐκεῖ⁹ 10 2 ἀνθρωπὸς ἔξηραμμένην ᔁχων τὴν χεῖρα· καὶ παρετήρουν αὐτὸν εἰ τοῖς σάββασι θεραπεύσει αὐτὸν, ὥνα κατηγορή- 3 σωσιν αὐτοῦ. καὶ λέγει τῷ ἀνθρώπῳ τῷ ἔξηραμμένην ᔁχοντι τὴν χεῖρα, Ἔγειραι εἰς τὸ μέσον. καὶ λέγει αὐτῷ, 4 τοῖς, Ἐφεστι τοῖς σάββασιν ἀγαθοποιῆσαι, ἡ κακοποιῆ- 5 σαι; ψυχὴν σῶσαι, ἡ ἀποκτεῖναι; οἱ δὲ ἐσιώπων. καὶ¹¹ 6 περιβλεψάμενος αὐτοὺς μετ' ὀργῆς, συλλυπούμενος ἐπὶ

18 καὶ οἱ φαρισαῖοι νηστ. Β.

20 ἐν ἐκείνῃ τῇ ἡμέρᾳ Α.

22 ὁ νέος οι. Β.

24 ἐν οι. Β.

ἀθαρ ἀρχιερέως D.

19 δοσον χρόνον—νηστεύειν οι. D.

21 ἡμέρᾳ οὐδεὶς Α. αὐτοῦ οι. Β.

25 καὶ ἐλεγεν D. 26 ἀβι-

3 ἔγειρε Α.

disciples of John and of the Pharisees used to fast : and they come and say unto him, Why do the disciples of John and of the Pharisees fast, but thy disciples fast not ? And Jesus said unto them, Can the children of the bridechamber fast, while the bridegroom is with them ? as long as they have the bridegroom with them, they cannot fast. But the days will come, when the bridegroom shall be taken away from them, and then shall they fast in those days. No man also seweth a piece of ¹new cloth on an old garment : else the new piece that filled it up taketh away from the old, and the rent is made worse. And no man putteth new wine into old bottles : else the new wine doth burst the bottles, and the wine is spilled, and the bottles will be marred : but new wine must be put into new bottles.

²³ ^k And it came to pass, that he went through the corn fields on the sabbath day ; and his disciples began, as <sup>k Matt. 12. 1.
Luke 6. 1.</sup> ²⁴ they went, ^lto pluck the ears of corn. And the Pharisees said unto him, Behold, why do they on the sabbath day that which is not lawful ? And he said unto them, Have ye never read ^mwhat David did, when he <sup>m 1 Sam. 21.
6.</sup> had need, and was an hungred, he, and they that were ²⁶ with him ? how he went into the house of God in the days of Abiathar the high priest, and did eat the shewbread, ⁿwhich is not lawful to eat but for the priests, <sup>n Ex. 29. 32.
33. Lev. 24.</sup> ²⁷ and gave also to them which were with him ? And he ^o said unto them, The sabbath was made for man, and ²⁸ not man for the sabbath : therefore ^othe Son of man ^{o Matt. 12. 8.} is Lord also of the sabbath.

³ AND ^ahe entered again into the synagogue ; and <sup>a Matt. 12. 9.
Luke 6. 6.</sup> there was a man there which had a withered hand. ² And they watched him, whether he would heal him ³on the sabbath day; that they might accuse him. And he saith unto the man which had the withered hand, ⁴Stand forth. And he saith unto them, Is it lawful to do good on the sabbath days, or to do evil ? to save ⁵life, or to kill ? But they held their peace. And when he had looked round about on them with anger, being

¹ Or, raw, or, unwrought. ² Gr. Arise, stand forth in the midst.

τῇ πωρώσει τῆς καρδίας αὐτῶν, λέγει τῷ ἀνθρώπῳ, Ἐκ-¹³
τεινον τὴν χεῖρά σου. καὶ ἔξετεινε, καὶ ἀποκατεστάθη ἡ
6 χεὶρ αὐτοῦ ὑγιῆς ὡς ἡ ἄλλη. Καὶ ἔξελθόντες οἱ Φαρ-¹⁴
1 σαῖοι εὐθέως μετὰ τῶν Ἡρωδιανῶν συμβούλιον ἐποίουν
κατ' αὐτοῦ, ὅπως αὐτὸν ἀπολέσωσι.

7 ΚΑΙ ὁ Ἰησοῦς ἀνεχώρησε μετὰ τῶν μαθητῶν αὐτοῦ
πρὸς τὴν θάλασσαν· καὶ πολὺ πλῆθος ἀπὸ τῆς Γαλι-⁸
λαίας ἤκολούθησαν αὐτῷ· καὶ ἀπὸ τῆς Ἰουδαίας, καὶ
ἀπὸ Ἱεροσολύμων, καὶ ἀπὸ τῆς Ἰδουμαίας, καὶ πέρα
τοῦ Ἰορδάνου, καὶ οἱ πέρι Τύρου καὶ Σιδῶν, πλῆθος
9 πολὺ, ἀκούσαντες δοσα ἐποίει, ἥλθον πρὸς αὐτόν. καὶ
εἶπε τοῖς μαθηταῖς αὐτοῦ, ἵνα πλοιάριον προσκαρτερή-¹⁰
10 αὐτῷ, διὰ τὸν ὅχλον, ἵνα μὴ θλίβωσιν αὐτόν. πολλοὺς
γὰρ ἔθεράπευσεν, ὡστὲ ἐπιπίπτειν αὐτῷ, ἵνα αὐτοῦ
11 ἀψωνται, δοσοι εἶχον μάστιγας· καὶ τὰ πνεύματα τὰ ἀκά-
θαρτα, δταν αὐτὸν ἔθεώρει, προσέπιπτεν αὐτῷ, καὶ
12 ἔκραζε λέγοντα, Ὅτι σὺ εἶ ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ Θεοῦ· καὶ πολλὰ
13 ἐπετίμα αὐτοῖς, ἵνα μὴ αὐτὸν φανερὸν ποιήσωσι. Καὶ
ἀναβαίνει εἰς τὸ δρός, καὶ προσκαλεῖται οὐσὶ ἥθελεν
14 αὐτός· καὶ ἀπῆλθον πρὸς αὐτόν. καὶ ἐποίησε δώδεκα,
ἵνα ὁσι μετ' αὐτοῦ, καὶ ἵνα ἀποστέλλῃ αὐτοὺς κηρύ-¹⁵
σειν, καὶ ἔχειν ἔξουσίαν θεραπεύειν τὰς υἱόσους, καὶ ἐκ-
16 βάλλειν τὰ δαιμόνια· καὶ ἐπέθηκε τῷ Σάμωνι δυομά
Πέτρον καὶ Ἰάκωβον τὸν τοῦ Ζεβεδαίου, καὶ Ἰωάννην
17 τὸν ἀδελφὸν τοῦ Ἰακώβου· καὶ ἐπέθηκεν αὐτοῖς δύναματα
18 Βοανεργὲς, δ ἐστιν, υἱὸι βροντῆς· καὶ Ἀνδρέαν, καὶ
Φλιτππον, καὶ Βαρθολομαῖον, καὶ Ματθαῖον, καὶ Θωμᾶν,
καὶ Ἰάκωβον τὸν τοῦ Ἀλφαίον, καὶ Θαδδαῖον, καὶ Σί-
19 μωνα τὸν Κανανίτην, καὶ Ιούδαν Ἰσκαριώτην, δις καὶ
παρέδωκεν αὐτόν.

20 Καὶ ἔρχονται εἰς οἰκον· καὶ συνέρχεται πάλιν ὅχλος,
21 ὡστε μὴ δύνασθαι αὐτοὺς μήτε ἄρτον φαγεῖν. καὶ ἀκού-
σαντες οἱ παρ' αὐτοῦ, ἔξῆλθον κρατῆσαι αὐτόν· ἔλεγον
22 γὰρ, Ὅτι ἔξεστη. Καὶ οἱ γραμματεῖς οἱ ἀπὸ Ἱερο-²⁴
σολύμων καταβάντες ἔλεγον, Ὅτι Βεελζεβοὺλ ἔχει, καὶ
“Οτι ἐν τῷ ἄρχοντι τῶν δαιμονίων ἔκβάλλει τὰ δαιμόνια.

5 ἀπεκατεστάθη C. ὅγιτς δις ἡ ἄλλη ὅτι. A. 7 μετὰ τῶν μ. αὐ.
ἀνεχώρησε tr. A. εἰς τὴν θάλ. B. ἤκολούθησεν C. αὐτῷ ὅτι. B.
11 προσέπιπτον C. ἔκραζον C. 12 φανερὸν αὐτὸν tr. A. 17 ἀ-
δελφὸν Ἰακώβου D.

grieved for the ¹ hardness of their hearts, he saith unto the man, Stretch forth thine hand. And he stretched it out: and his hand was restored whole as the other.

^{6b} And the Pharisees went forth, and straightway took ^{b Matt. 12. 14.} counsel with ^c the Herodians against him, how they ^{c Matt. 22. 16.} might destroy him.

⁷ BUT Jesus withdrew himself with his disciples to the sea: and a great multitude from Galilee followed ^d him, ^{d Luke 6. 17.} and from Judæa, and from Jerusalem, and from

Idumæa, and *from* beyond Jordan; and they about Tyre and Sidon, a great multitude, when they had ⁹ heard what great things he did, came unto him. And he spake to his disciples, that a small ship should wait on him because of the multitude, lest they should ¹⁰ throng him. For he had healed many; insomuch

that they ² pressed upon him for to touch him, as

¹¹ many as had plagues. ^e And unclean spirits, when ^{e ch. 1. 23,}
^{24.} Luke 4. ^{41.}

they saw him, fell down before him, and cried, saying, ^{f Matt. 14. 33.}

¹² ^f Thou art the Son of God. And ^g he straitly charged ^{ch. 1. 1.}

¹³ them that they should not make him known. ^h And ^{g ch. 1. 25,}
^{34.} Matt. 12. ^{16.}

he goeth up into a mountain, and calleth *unto him* ^h And

¹⁴ whom he would: and they came unto him. And he ⁱ John 1. 42.
^{h Matt. 10. 1.}
^{Luke 6. 12.}
^{& 9. 1.}

ordained twelve, that they should be with him, and

¹⁵ that he might send them forth to preach, and to have

¹⁶ power to heal sicknesses, and to cast out devils: and

¹⁷ Simon ⁱ he surnamed Peter; and James the *son of* ⁱ John 1. 42.

Zebedee, and John the brother of James; and he sur-

named them Boanerges, which is, The sons of thun-

¹⁸ der: and Andrew, and Philip, and Bartholomew, and

Matthew, and Thomas, and James the *son of* Al-

phæus, and Thaddæus, and Simon the Canaanite,

¹⁹ and Judas Iscariot, which also betrayed him: and

they went ³ into an house.

²⁰ And the multitude cometh together again, ^k so that ^{k ch. 6. 31.}

²¹ they could not so much as eat bread. And when his

⁴ friends heard *of it*, they went out to lay hold on him:

²² ^l for they said, He is beside himself. ¶ And the scribes ^{l John 7. 5.}
^{& 10. 20.}

which came down from Jerusalem said, ^m He hath ^{m Matt. 9. 34.}
^{& 10. 25.}

Beelzebub, and by the prince of the devils casteth he ^{l Luke 11. 15.}

^o John 7. 20.
^{& 8. 48, 52.}

¹ Or, *blindness*. ² Or, *rushed*. ³ Or, *home*. ⁴ Or, *kinsmen*. ^{o & 10. 22.}

23 καὶ προσκαλεσάμενος αὐτοὺς, ἐν παραβολαῖς ἔλεγεν αὐτοῖς, ²⁵
 24 Πῶς δύναται Σατανᾶς Σατανᾶν ἐκβάλλειν; καὶ ἐὰν βασι-
 λείᾳ ἐφ' ἔαυτὴν μερισθῇ, οὐ δύναται σταθῆναι ἡ βασιλεία
 25 ἐκείνη· καὶ ἐὰν οἰκίᾳ ἐφ' ἔαυτὴν μερισθῇ, οὐ δύναται στα-
 26 θῆναι ἡ οἰκία ἐκείνη· καὶ εἰ ὁ Σατανᾶς ἀνέστη ἐφ' ἔαυτὸν ²⁶
 27 καὶ μεμέρισται, οὐ δύναται σταθῆναι, ἀλλὰ τέλος ἔχει. οὐ ²⁹
 δύναται οὐδεὶς τὰ σκεύη τοῦ ἰσχυροῦ, εἰσελθὼν εἰς τὴν οἰ-
 κλαν αὐτοῦ, διαρπάσαι, ἐὰν μὴ πρώτον τὸν ἰσχυρὸν δήσῃ,
 28 καὶ τότε τὴν οἰκίαν αὐτοῦ διαρπάσει. ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν, διτοι
 πάντα ἀφεθήσεται τὰ ἀμαρτήματα τοῖς νιοῖς τῶν ἀνθρώ-
 29 πων, καὶ βλασφημίαι δσας ἀν βλασφημήσωσιν· ὃς δὲ ἀν
 βλασφημήσῃ εἰς τὸ Πνεῦμα τὸ "Ἄγιον, οὐκ ἔχει ἀφεσιν εἰς
 30 τὸν αἰῶνα, ἀλλ' ἔνοχός ἐστιν αἰωνίου κρίσεως· διτοι ἔλεγον,
 31 Πνεῦμα ἀκάθαρτον ἔχει. Ἐρχονται οὖν οἱ ἀδελφοὶ καὶ ἡ
 μήτηρ αὐτοῦ, καὶ ἔξω ἐστῶτες, ἀπέστειλαν πρὸς αὐτὸν ⁴
 32 φωνοῦντες αὐτὸν. καὶ ἐκάθητο ὅχλος περὶ αὐτὸν· ἐπον δὲ,
 αὐτῷ, Ἰδοὺ ἡ μήτηρ σου καὶ οἱ ἀδελφοὶ σου ἔξω ζητοῦσί
 33 σε. καὶ ἀπεκρίθη αὐτοῖς λέγων, Τίς ἐστιν ἡ μήτηρ μου ἡ ⁴⁸
 34 οἱ ἀδελφοὶ μου; καὶ περιβλεψάμενος κύκλῳ τὸν περὶ ⁴⁹
 αὐτὸν καθημένους, λέγει, Ἰδε ἡ μήτηρ μου καὶ οἱ ἀδελφοὶ⁵
 35 μου. ὃς γὰρ ἀν ποιήσῃ τὸ θέλημα τοῦ Θεοῦ, οὗτος ἀδελ-
 φός μου καὶ ἀδελφή μου καὶ μήτηρ ἐστι. ¹³

4 ΚΑΙ πάλιν ἥρετο διδάσκειν παρὰ τὴν θάλασσαν καὶ
 συνῆχθη πρὸς αὐτὸν ὅχλος πολὺς, ὥστε αὐτὸν ἐμβάντα εἰς
 τὸ πλοῖον, καθῆσθαι ἐν τῇ θαλάσσῃ· καὶ πᾶς ὁ ὅχλος πρὸς
 2 τὴν θάλασσαν ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς ἦν. καὶ ἐδίδασκεν αὐτοὺς ἐν
 παραβολαῖς πολλὰ, καὶ ἔλεγεν αὐτοῖς ἐν τῇ διδαχῇ αὐτοῦ,
 3, 4 Ἀκούετε. ἴδον ἐξῆλθεν ὁ σπείρων τοῦ σπεῖραι· καὶ ἐγένετο ⁴
 ἐν τῷ σπείρειν, δὲ μὲν ἐπεσε παρὰ τὴν ὁδὸν, καὶ ἦλθε τὰ
 5 πετεινὰ τοῦ οὐρανοῦ καὶ κατέφαγεν αὐτό. ἀλλο δὲ ἐπεσεν;
 ἐπὶ τὸ πετρώδες, δόπον οὐκ εἶχε γῆν πολλήν· καὶ εὐθέως
 6 ἐξανέτειλε, διὰ τὸ μὴ ἔχειν βάθος γῆς· ἦλιον δὲ ἀνατεί-
 λαντος ἐκανματίσθη, καὶ διὰ τὸ μὴ ἔχειν ρέζαν, ἐξηράνθη.
 7 καὶ ἀλλο ἐπεσεν εἰς τὰς ἀκάνθας· καὶ ἀνέβησαν αἱ ἄκαν-
 8 θαι, καὶ συνέπνιξαν αὐτὸν, καὶ καρπὸν οὐκ ἔδωκε. καὶ ⁶

27 Οὐδεὶς δύναται Α. διαρπάσῃ D. 28 τοῖς νιοῖς τῶν ἀνθρώπων τὰ
 ἀμαρτήματα τρ. C. καὶ αἱ βλασφ. B. 29 εἰς τὸν αἰῶνα οπ. D. αἰώ-
 νίον ἀμαρτήματος· διτοι C. 31 ἡ μήτηρ αὐτοῦ καὶ οἱ ἀδελφοὶ τρ. B.
 ἀδελφοὶ αὐτοῦ B. φωνοῦντες αὐτὸν οπ. D. 32 περὶ αὐτὸν ὅχλος τρ. D
 ἀδελφοὶ σου, καὶ αἱ ἀδελφαὶ σου ἔξω D. 33 μήτηρ μου καὶ οἱ D.
 34 τοὺς κύκλῳ καθημ. C. τοὺς κύκλῳ περὶ αὐτὸν καθημ. D. ἴδοι D.
 35 ἀδελφὴ καὶ B. 4 τοῦ οὐρανοῦ οπ. A.

23 out devils. ^a And he called them *unto him*, and said ^{b Matt. 12. 25.}
 unto them in parables, How can Satan cast out Satan? ^c
 24 And if a kingdom be divided against itself, that king-
 dom cannot stand. And if a house be divided against
 itself, that house cannot stand. And if Satan rise up
 against himself, and be divided, he cannot stand, but
 27 hath an end. ^d No man can enter into a strong man's ^e ^{f Isai. 49. 24.}
 house, and spoil his goods, except he will first bind
 the strong man; and then he will spoil his house.
 28 ^p Verily I say unto you, All sins shall be forgiven ^{p Matt. 12. 31.}
 unto the sons of men, and blasphemies wherewith so-^{Luke 12. 10.}
 29 ever they shall blaspheme: but he that shall blas-
 pheme against the Holy Ghost hath never forgiveness,
 30 but is in danger of eternal damnation: because they
 31 said, He hath an unclean spirit. ¶ ^q There came ^{q Matt. 12. 46.}
 then his brethren and his mother, and, standing with-^{Luke 8. 19.}
 32 out, sent unto him, calling him. And the multitude
 sat about him, and they said unto him, Behold, thy
 33 mother and thy brethren without seek for thee. And
 he answered them, saying, Who is my mother, or
 34 my brethren? And he looked round about on them
 which sat about him, and said, Behold my mother
 35 and my brethren! for whosoever shall do the will
 of God, the same is my brother, and my sister, and
 mother.

4 AND ^a he began again to teach by the sea side: ^{a Matt. 13. 1.}
 and there was gathered unto him a great multitude,
 so that he entered into a ship, and sat in the sea;
 and the whole multitude was by the sea on the land.
 2 And he taught them many things by parables, ^b and ^{b ch. 12. 38.}
 3 said unto them in his doctrine, Hearken; Behold,
 4 there went out a sower to sow: and it came to pass,
 as he sowed, some fell by the way side, and the fowls
 5 of the air came and devoured it up. And some fell
 on stony ground, where it had not much earth; and
 immediately it sprang up, because it had no depth
 6 of earth: but when the sun was up, it was scorched;
 7 and because it had no root, it withered away. And
 some fell among thorns, and the thorns grew up, and
 8 choked it, and it yielded no fruit. And other fell on

ἀλλο ἔπεσεν εἰς τὴν γῆν τὴν καλὴν· καὶ ἐδίδου καρπὸν
ἀναβαίνοντα καὶ αὐξάνοντα, καὶ ἔφερεν ἐν τριάκοντα,
9 καὶ ἐν ἑξήκοντα, καὶ ἐν ἑκατόν. καὶ ἐλεγεν αὐτοῖς, Ὁ 9
10 ἔχων ὥτα ἀκούειν, ἀκούετω. "Οτε δὲ ἐγένετο καταμόνας, 10
ἡρώτησαν αὐτὸν οἱ περὶ αὐτὸν σὺν τοῖς δώδεκα τὴν παρ-
11 βολήν. καὶ ἐλεγεν αὐτοῖς, Ὦ μῦν δέδοται γυνῶναι τὸ μυστή-
ριον τῆς βασιλείας τοῦ Θεοῦ· ἐκείνοις δὲ τοῖς ἔξω, ἐν
12 παραβολαῖς τὰ πάντα γίνεται· ἵνα βλέποντες βλέπωσι,
καὶ μὴ θωσι· καὶ ἀκούοντες ἀκούσωσι, καὶ μὴ συνιώσι· 13
μήποτε ἐπιστρέψωσι, καὶ ἀφεθῇ αὐτοῖς τὰ ἀμαρτήματα.
14 καὶ λέγει αὐτοῖς, Οὐκ οἴδατε τὴν παραβολὴν ταύτην; καὶ
15 πῶς πάσας τὰς παραβολὰς γνώσεσθε; δ σπείρων, τὸν
λόγον σπείρει. οὗτοι δέ εἰσιν οἱ παρὰ τὴν ὁδὸν, δπου 19
σπείρεται δ λόγος, καὶ δταν ἀκούσωσι, εὐθέως ἔρχεται
δ Σατανᾶς καὶ αἴρει τὸν λόγον τὸν ἐσπαρμένον ἐν ταῖς
16 καρδίαις αὐτῶν. καὶ οὗτοί εἰσιν δμοίως οἱ ἐπὶ τὰ πετρώδη 20
σπειρόμενοι, οἱ δταν ἀκούσωσι τὸν λόγον, εὐθέως μετὰ
17 χαρᾶς λαμβάνοντιν αὐτὸν, καὶ οὐκ ἔχουσι ρήζαν ἐν ἑαυ-
τοῖς· ἀλλὰ πρόσκαιροι εἰσιν· εἴτα γενομένης θλίψεως ἡ
18 διωγμοῦ διὰ τὸν λόγον, εὐθέως σκανδαλίζονται. καὶ οὗτοί 22
εἰσιν οἱ εἰς τὰς ἀκάνθας σπειρόμενοι, οὗτοί εἰσιν οἱ τὸν
19 λόγον ἀκούοντες, καὶ αἱ μέριμναι τοῦ αἰῶνος τούτου, καὶ
ἡ ἀπάτη τοῦ πλούτου, καὶ αἱ περὶ τὰ λοιπὰ ἐπιθυμίαι εἰσ-
πορευόμεναι συμπνίγονται τὸν λόγον, καὶ ἀκαρπὸς γίνεται.
20 καὶ οὗτοί εἰσιν οἱ ἐπὶ τὴν γῆν τὴν καλὴν σπαρέντες, οἱ· 23
τινες ἀκούονται τὸν λόγον καὶ παραδέχονται, καὶ καρπο-
φοροῦσιν, ἐν τριάκοντα, καὶ ἐν ἑξήκοντα, καὶ ἐν ἑκατόν.
21 Καὶ ἐλεγεν αὐτοῖς, Μήτι δ λύχνος ἔρχεται, ἵνα ὑπὸ τὸν
μόδιον τεθῇ ἡ ὑπὸ τὴν κλίνην; οὐχ ἵνα ἐπὶ τὴν λυχνίαν
22 ἐπιτεθῇ; οὐ γάρ ἐστί τι κρυπτὸν, δ ἐὰν μὴ φανερωθῇ·
οὐδὲ ἐγένετο ἀπόκρυφον, ἀλλ' ἵνα εἰς φανερὸν ἔλθῃ.
23, 24 εἴτις ἔχει ὥτα ἀκούειν, ἀκούετω. Καὶ ἐλεγεν αὐτοῖς,
Βλέπετε τί ἀκούετε. ἐν φιλέτρῳ μετρεῖτε, μετρηθήσεται

8 καὶ αὐξανόμενον D. ἐν ter D. 9 αὐτοῖς om. A. 11 γνῶναι
om. B. 12 καὶ ἀφεθήσεται D. τὰ ἀμαρτήματα om. B. 15 ἐσπαρ-
μένον ἐν αὐτοῖς. καὶ D. 18 καὶ ἄλλοι εἰσιν οἱ εἰς B. καὶ οἱ εἰς D.
σπειρόμενοι, οἱ τὸν B. ἀκούσαντες D. 20 ἐν ter D. 21 λυχνίαν
τεθῇ D. 22 ἐστι κρυπτὸν D. δ om. D.

good ground, ^cand did yield fruit that sprang up and increased; and brought forth, some thirty, and some <sup>c John 15. 5.
Col. 1. 6.</sup> sixty, and some an hundred. And he said unto them, ¹⁰He that hath ears to hear, let him hear. <sup>d Matt. 13. 10.
Luke 8. 9.
&c.</sup> And when he was alone, they that were about him with the twelve asked of him the parable. And he said unto them, Unto you it is given to know the mystery of the kingdom of God: but unto ^ethem that are with- <sup>e 1 Cor. 5. 12.
Col. 4. 5.</sup> all ^fthese things are done in parables: ^fthat seeing ^{i Thess. 4. 12.} they may see, and not perceive; and hearing they ^{i Tim. 3. 7.} may hear, and not understand; lest at any time they <sup>f Isa. 6. 9.
Matt. 13. 14.
Luke 8. 10.
John 12. 40.
Acts 28. 26.
Rom. 11. 8.</sup> should be converted, and *their* sins should be forgiven them. And he said unto them, Know ye not this parable? and how then will ye know all parables? ^{14, 15 ¶ g}The sower soweth the word. And these are they ^{g Matt. 13. 19.} by the way side, where the word is sown; but when they have heard, Satan cometh immediately, and taketh away the word that was sown in their hearts. ¹⁶And these are they likewise which are sown on stony ground; who, when they have heard the word, immediately receive it with gladness; and have no root in themselves, and so endure but for a time: afterward, when affliction or persecution ariseth for the word's sake, immediately they are offended. And these are they which are sown among thorns; such as ¹⁸hear the word, and the cares of this world, ^hand the ^{i 1 Tim. 6.} deceitfulness of riches, and the lusts of other things entering in, choke the word, and it becometh unfruitful. And these are they which are sown on good ground; such as hear the word, and receive *it*, and bring forth fruit, some thirtyfold, some sixty, and some ²¹an hundred. ^{¶ i}And he said unto them, Is a candle <sup>i Matt. 5. 15.
Luke 8. 16.
& 11. 33.</sup> brought to be put under a ¹bushel, or under a bed? ^kFor there is no- <sup>k Matt. 10. 26.
Luke 12. 2.</sup> thing hid, which shall not be manifested; neither was any thing kept secret, but that it should come abroad. ^{23, 24}If any man have ears to hear, let him hear. And he <sup>1 Matt. 11. 15.
ver. 9.</sup> said unto them, Take heed what ye hear: ^mwith what <sup>m Matt. 7. 2.
Luke 6. 38.</sup> measure ye mete, it shall be measured to you: and

¹ The word in the original signifieth a less measure, as Matt. 5. 15.

25 ὑμῖν, καὶ προστεθήσεται ὑμῖν τοῖς ἀκούουσιν. ὅς γὰρ ἀν
ἔχῃ, δοθήσεται αὐτῷ· καὶ ὃς οὐκ ᔁχει, καὶ ὃς ᔁχει ἀρθήσε-
ται ἀπ' αὐτοῦ.

26 Καὶ ἔλεγεν, Οὗτως ἐστὶν ἡ βασιλεία τοῦ Θεοῦ, ὡς
27 ἐὰν ἄνθρωπος βάλῃ τὸν σπόρον ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς, καὶ καθ-
εύδῃ καὶ ἐγείρηται υἱός τοῦ σπόρου, καὶ ὃς σπόρος βλα-
28 στάνῃ καὶ μηκυνήται ὡς οὐκ οἶδεν αὐτός. αὐτομάτη γὰρ
ἡ γῆ καρποφορεῖ, πρῶτον χόρτον, εἶτα στάχυν, εἶτα
29 πλήρη σῦτον ἐν τῷ στάχυι. ὅταν δὲ παραδῷ ὁ καρπὸς,
εὐθέως ἀποστέλλει τὸ δρέπανον, ὅτι παρέστηκεν ὁ θε-
ρισμός.

30 Καὶ ἔλεγε, Τίνι δομοιώσωμεν τὴν βασιλείαν τοῦ Θεοῦ; 31
31 ἡ ἐν ποιᾳ παραβολῇ παραβάλωμεν αὐτήν; ὡς κόκκῳ
σινάπεως, ὃς ὅταν σπαρῇ ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς, μικρότερος πάν- 32
32 των τῶν σπερμάτων ἐστὶ τῶν ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς· καὶ ὅταν
σπαρῇ, ἀναβαίνει, καὶ γίνεται πάντων τῶν λαχάνων
μείζων, καὶ ποιεῖ κλάδους μεγάλους, ὥστε δύνασθαι ὑπὸ¹
τὴν σκιὰν αὐτοῦ τὰ πετεινὰ τοῦ οὐρανοῦ κατασκηνοῦν.
33 Καὶ τοιαύταις παραβολαῖς πολλαῖς ἐλάλει αὐτοῖς τὸν 34
34 λόγον, καθὼς ἡδύναντο ἀκούειν· χωρὶς δὲ παραβολῆς
οὐκ ἐλάλει αὐτοῖς· κατ' ἰδίαν δὲ τοῖς μαθηταῖς αὐτοῦ
ἐπέλυε πάντα. 8 8

35 ΚΑΙ λέγει αὐτοῖς ἐν ἐκείνῃ τῇ ἡμέρᾳ δψίας γενομένης, 18 *

36 Διέλθωμεν εἰς τὸ πέραν. Καὶ ἀφέντες τὸν ὄχλον, παρ-
λαμβάνουσιν αὐτὸν ὡς ἦν ἐν τῷ πλοίῳ· καὶ ἀλλα δὲ
37 πλοιάρια ἦν μετ' αὐτοῦ. καὶ γίνεται λαῦλαψ ἀνέμου με- 14
γάλη· τὰ δὲ κύματα ἐπέβαλλεν εἰς τὸ πλοῖον, ὥστε αὐτὸ-
38 ἡδη γεμίζεσθαι. καὶ ἦν αὐτὸς ἐπὶ τῇ πρύμνῃ ἐπὶ τὸ προσ-
κεφάλαιον καθεύδων· καὶ διεγέρουσιν αὐτὸν, καὶ λέγου- 25
39 σιν αὐτῷ, Διδάσκαλε, οὐ μέλει σοι διτὶ ἀπολλύμεθα; καὶ
διεγερθεὶς ἐπετίμησε τῷ ἀνέμῳ, καὶ εἶπε τῇ θαλάσσῃ,
Σιώπα πεφίμωσο. καὶ ἐκόπασεν ὁ ἀνέμος, καὶ ἐγένετο
40 γαλήνη μεγάλη. καὶ εἶπεν αὐτοῖς, Τί δειλοί ἐστε οὕτω; 26
41 πῶς οὐκ ᔁχετε πίστιν; καὶ ἐφοβήθησαν φόβον μέγαν, 27
καὶ ἔλεγον πρὸς ἀλλήλους, Τίς ἀρα οὗτός ἐστιν, διτὶ καὶ
δ ἀνέμος καὶ ἡ θάλασσα ὑπακούουσιν αὐτῷ;

24 καὶ προστεθήσεται ὑμῖν τοῖς ἀκούουσι οἱ. A. 28 γὰρ οἱ. D.

30 ἔλεγε, πῶς δομοι. D. 31 κόκκον A. 33 πολλαῖς οἱ. D. ἕδύ-
ναντο C. 36 ἀλλα δὲ πλοῖα A. 37 ὥστε ἡδη γεμίζεσθαι τὸ
πλοῖον. C. 38 αὐτὸς ἐν τῇ B. 40 οὕτω; οὕτω ᔁχετε C.

25 unto you that hear shall more be given. ⁿFor he that hath, to him shall be given: and he that hath not, from him shall be taken even that which he hath. <sup>n Matt. 13. 12.
& 25. 29.
Luke 8. 18.
& 19. 26.</sup>

26 ¶ And he said, ^oSo is the kingdom of God, as if a man should cast seed into the ground; and should sleep, and rise night and day, and the seed should spring and grow up, he knoweth not how. For the earth bringeth forth fruit of herself; first the blade, then the ear, after that the full corn in the ear. But when the fruit is ¹brought forth, immediately he putteth in the sickle, because the harvest is come. ^{p Rev. 14. 15.}

29 ¶ And he said, ^qWhereunto shall we liken the kingdom of God? or with what comparison shall we compare it? *It is like a grain of mustard seed, which, when it is sown in the earth, is less than all the seeds that be in the earth: but when it is sown, it groweth up, and becometh greater than all herbs, and shooteth out great branches; so that the fowls of the air may lodge under the shadow of it.* <sup>r Matt. 13. 34.
John 16. 12.</sup> And with many such parables spake he the word unto them, as they were able to hear *it*. But without a parable spake he not unto them: and when they were alone, he expounded all things to his disciples.

35 ^sAND the same day, when the even was come, he saith unto them, Let us pass over unto the other side. <sup>s Matt. 8. 18.
Luke 8. 22.</sup>

36 And when they had sent away the multitude, they took him even as he was in the ship. And there were also with him other little ships. And there arose a great storm of wind, and the waves beat into the ship, so that it was now full. And he was in the hinder part of the ship, asleep on a pillow: and they awake him, and say unto him, Master, carest thou not that we perish? And he arose, and rebuked the wind, and said unto the sea, Peace, be still. And the wind ceased, and there was a great calm. And he said unto them, Why are ye so fearful? how is it that ye have no faith? And they feared exceedingly, and said one to another, What manner of man is this, that even the wind and the sea obey him?

¹ Or, ripe.

5 ΚΑΙ ἦλθον εἰς τὸ πέραν τῆς θαλάσσης, εἰς τὴν χώραν ²⁸ 2
 2 τῶν Γαδαρηνῶν. καὶ ἐξελθόντι αὐτῷ ἐκ τοῦ πλοίου, εὐθέως ²
 3 ἀπήντησεν αὐτῷ ἐκ τῶν μυημέλων ἄνθρωπος ἐν πνεύματι
 4 ἀκαθάρτῳ, δις τὴν κατοίκησιν εἶχεν ἐν τοῖς μυημέλοις· καὶ
 5 οὕτε ἀλύσεσιν οὐδεὶς ἤδυνατο αὐτὸν δῆσαι, διὰ τὸ αὐτὸν
 6 πολλάκις πέδαις καὶ ἀλύσεσι δεδέσθαι, καὶ διεσπάσθαι ὑπ’
 7 αὐτοῦ τὰς ἀλύσεις, καὶ τὰς πέδας συντετρίφθαι, καὶ οὐδεὶς ²⁹
 8 αὐτὸν ἰσχυνε δαμάσαι· καὶ διαπαντὸς νυκτὸς καὶ ἡμέρας ἐν
 9 τοῖς ὅρεσι καὶ ἐν τοῖς μυῆμασιν ἦν κράζων καὶ κατακόπτων
 10 ἔαυτὸν λίθοις. Ἰδὼν δὲ τὸν Ἰησοῦν ἀπὸ μακρόθεν, ἔδραμε
 11 καὶ προσεκύνησεν αὐτῷ, καὶ κράξας φωνῇ μεγάλῃ εἶπε, ²⁹
 12 Τί ἐμοὶ καὶ σοὶ, Ἰησοῦν νιὲ τοῦ Θεοῦ τοῦ ὑψίστου; δρκίω
 13 σε τὸν Θεὸν, μή με βασανίσῃς· ἔλεγε γάρ αὐτῷ, Ἐξελθε
 14 τὸ πνεῦμα τὸ ἀκάθαρτον ἐκ τοῦ ἀνθρώπου. καὶ ἐπηρώτα
 15 αὐτὸν, Τί σοι ὄνομα; καὶ ἀπεκρίθη λέγων, Λεγεών ὄνο-
 16 μά μοι, ὅτι πολλοὶ ἔσμεν. καὶ παρεκάλει αὐτὸν πολλὰ, ³⁰
 17 ἵνα μὴ αὐτὸν ἀποστείλῃ ἔξω τῆς χώρας. ἦν δὲ ἐκεῖ πρὸς ³⁰
 18 τὰ δρη ἀγέλη χοίρων μεγάλῃ βοσκομένη· καὶ παρεκάλεσαν ³¹
 19 αὐτὸν πάντες οἱ δάιμονες λέγοντες, Πέμψον ἡμᾶς εἰς τὸν
 20 χοίρους, ἵνα εἰς αὐτὸν εἰσέλθωμεν· καὶ ἐπέτρεψεν αὐτοῖς ³²
 21 εὐθέως ὁ Ἰησοῦς. καὶ ἐξελθόντα τὰ πνεύματα τὰ ἀκά-
 22 θαρτα, εἰσῆλθον εἰς τὸν χοίρους· καὶ ὥρμησεν ἡ ἀγέλη
 23 κατὰ τοῦ κρημνοῦ εἰς τὴν θάλασσαν· ἥσαν δὲ ὡς δισχί-
 24 λιοι· καὶ ἐπιγίγοντο ἐν τῇ θαλάσσῃ. Οἱ δὲ βόσκοντες ³³
 25 τὸν χοίρους ἔφυγον, καὶ ἀνήγγειλαν εἰς τὴν πόλιν καὶ
 26 εἰς τὸν ἀγρούς. καὶ ἐξῆλθον ἰδεῖν τί ἐστι τὸ γεγονός· καὶ ³⁴
 27 ἔρχονται πρὸς τὸν Ἰησοῦν, καὶ θεωροῦσι τὸν δαιμονιζό-
 28 μενον καθήμενον καὶ ἴματισμένον καὶ σωφρονοῦντα, τὸν
 29 ἐσχήκότα τὸν λεγεώνα· καὶ ἐφοβήθησαν. καὶ διηγήσαντο
 30 αὐτοῖς οἱ ἰδόντες, πῶς ἐγένετο τῷ δαιμονιζομένῳ, καὶ
 31 περὶ τῶν χοίρων. καὶ ἤρξαντο παρακαλεῖν αὐτὸν ἀπελ-
 32 θεῖν ἀπὸ τῶν δρῶν αὐτῶν. Καὶ ἐμβάντος αὐτοῦ εἰς τὸ
 33 πλοῖον, παρεκάλει αὐτὸν ὁ δαιμονισθεὶς, ἵνα ἡ μετ’ αὐ-
 34 τοῦ. ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς οὐκ ἀφῆκεν αὐτὸν, ἀλλὰ λέγει αὐτῷ,

Ι ἦλθεν Δ. γερασηνῶν Δ. 3 τοῖς μυῆμασι Α. 5 μυῆμασι καὶ
 4 ἐν τοῖς ὅρεσι τρ. Α. 6 ἀπὸ οπ. Δ. 7 μεγάλη, λέγει, τί C. 9 καὶ
 8 λέγει αὐτῷ, λεγεών Α. 11 πρὸς τῷ δρει Α. οπ. Δ. μεγάλη οπ. Β.
 12 τάντες οπ. Α. οἱ δάιμονες οπ. Β. 13 εὐθέως οπ. Δ. ὁ Ἰησοῦς
 14 οπ. Δ. ἥσαν δὲ οπ. Β. 14 Καὶ οἱ βόσκ. Κ. βόσκ. αὐτὸς ἔφυγον Α.
 15 καθήμενον, ἴματισμ. Δ. τὸν ἐσχή-
 16 κότα τὸν λεγεώνα οπ. Β. 16 Διηγήσαντο δὲ C. 18 Καὶ ἐμβα-
 17 νούστος C. 19 αὐτοῦ. καὶ οὐκ ἀφῆκεν Α.

5 AND ^athey came over unto the other side of the sea, into the country of the Gadarenes. And when he was come out of the ship, immediately there met him out of the tombs a man with an unclean spirit, who had *his* dwelling among the tombs; and no man could bind him, no, not with chains: because that he had been often bound with fetters and chains, and the chains had been plucked asunder by him, and the fetters broken in pieces: neither could any *man* tame him. And always, night and day, he was in the mountains, and in the tombs, crying, and cutting himself with stones. But when he saw Jesus afar off, he ran and worshipped him, and cried with a loud voice, and said, What have I to do with thee, Jesus, *thou* Son of the most high God? I adjure thee by God, that thou torment me not. For he said unto him, Come out of the man, *thou* unclean spirit. And he asked him, What *is* thy name? And he answered, saying, My name *is* Legion: for we are many. And he besought him much that he would not send them away out of the country. Now there was there nigh unto the mountains a great herd of swine feeding. And all the devils besought him, saying, Send us into the swine, that we may enter into them. And forthwith Jesus gave them leave. And the unclean spirits went out, and entered into the swine: and the herd ran violently down a steep place into the sea, (they were about two thousand;) and were choked in the sea. And they that fed the swine fled, and told *it* in the city, and in the country. And they went out to see what it was that was done. And they come to Jesus, and see him that was possessed with the devil, and had the legion, sitting, and clothed, and in his right mind: and they were afraid. And they that saw *it* told them how it befell to him that was possessed with the devil, and also concerning the swine. And ^bthey began to ^bMatt. 8. 34.
Acts 16. 39.
^cLuke 8. 38.
pray him to depart out of their coasts. And when he was come into the ship, ^che that had been possessed with the devil prayed him that he might be with him. Howbeit Jesus suffered him not, but saith unto him,

"Τπαγε εἰς τὸν οἰκόν σου πρὸς τὸν σὸν, καὶ ἀνάγγειλον
20 αὐτοῖς δσα σοι δ Κύριος ἐποίησε, καὶ ἡλέησέ σε. καὶ ἀπ-
ἡλθε καὶ ἤρξατο κηρύσσειν ἐν τῇ Δεκαπόλει, δσα ἐποίη-
σεν αὐτῷ δ 'Ιησοῦς· καὶ πάντες ἐθαύμαζον.

21 ΚΑΙ διαπεράσαντος τοῦ 'Ιησοῦ ἐν τῷ πλοϊῳ πάλιν εἰς 40
τὸ πέραν, συνήχθη δχλος πολὺς ἐπ' αὐτόν· καὶ ἦν παρὰ
22 τὴν θάλασσαν. Καὶ ἵδον ἔρχεται εἰς τῶν ἀρχισυναγώγων, 18 41
δύναματι 'Ιάειρος, καὶ ἵδων αὐτὸν, πίπτει πρὸς τὸν πόδας
23 αὐτοῦ· καὶ παρεκάλει αὐτὸν πολλὰ, λέγων, "Οτι τὸ θυγά-
τριόν μου ἐσχάτως ἔχει· ἵνα ἐλθῶν ἐπιθῆσαι αὐτῇ τὰς χεῖρας,
24 ὅπως σωθῇ καὶ ζήσεται. καὶ ἀπῆλθε μετ' αὐτοῦ· καὶ ἦκο- 19
λούθει αὐτῷ δχλος πολὺς, καὶ συνέθλιβον αὐτόν.

25, 26 Καὶ γυνή τις οὖσα ἐν ρύσει αἵματος ἔτη δώδεκα, καὶ 20 43
πολλὰ παθοῦσα ὑπὸ πολλῶν λατρῶν, καὶ δαπανήσασα
τὰ παρ' ἔαυτῆς πάντα, καὶ μηδὲν ὠφεληθεῖσα, ἀλλὰ
27 μᾶλλον εἰς τὸ χεῖρον ἐλθοῦσα· ἀκούσασα περὶ τοῦ 'Ιη-
σοῦ, ἐλθοῦσα ἐν τῷ δχλῳ ὅπισθεν, ἥψατο τοῦ ἴματίον
28 αὐτοῦ· ἔλεγε γάρ, "Οτι κὰν τῶν ἴματίων αὐτοῦ ἀψωμαι, 21
29 σωθήσομαι. καὶ εὐθέως ἐξηράνθη ἡ πηγὴ τοῦ αἵματος
αὐτῆς, καὶ ἔγνω τῷ σώματι δτι ἵσται ἀπὸ τῆς μάστιγος.
30 καὶ εὐθέως δ 'Ιησοῦς ἐπιγυνόντος ἐν ἐαυτῷ τὴν ἔξ αὐτοῦ
δύναμιν ἐξελθοῦσαν, ἐπιστραφεὶς ἐν τῷ δχλῳ, ἔλεγε, Τίς 45
31 μου ἥψατο τῶν ἴματίων; καὶ ἔλεγον αὐτῷ οἱ μαθηταί
αὐτοῦ, Βλέπεις τὸν δχλον συνθλίβοντά σε, καὶ λέγεις,
32 Τίς μου ἥψατο; καὶ περιεβλέπετο ἵδειν τὴν τοῦτο ποιή- 46
33 σασαν. ἡ δὲ γυνὴ φοβηθεῖσα καὶ τρέμουσα, εἰδὺνα δ γέγο-
νεν ἐπ' αὐτῇ, ἡλθε καὶ προσέπεσεν αὐτῷ, καὶ εἶπεν αὐτῷ
34 πᾶσαν τὴν ἀλήθειαν. δ δὲ εἶπεν αὐτῇ, Θύγατερ, ἡ πίστις 48
σου σέσωκέ σε· ὑπαγε εἰς εἰρήνην, καὶ ἵσθι ὑγιὴς ἀπὸ
35 τῆς μάστιγός σου. "Ετι αὐτοῦ λαλοῦντος, ἔρχονται ἀπὸ
τοῦ ἀρχισυναγώγου λέγοντες, "Οτι ἡ θυγάτηρ σου ἀπέ-
36 θανε· τι ἔτι σκύλλεις τὸν διδάσκαλον; δ δὲ 'Ιησοῦς εὐ-
θέως ἀκούσας τὸν λόγον λαλούμενον, λέγει τῷ ἀρχισυνα-
37 γώφῳ, Μὴ φόβου, μόνον πίστευε. καὶ οὐκ ἀφῆκεν οὐδένα

19 Κύριος πεποίηκε Α. 22 ἵδον οτι. D. δύναματι ἵστερος οτι. D.
23 παρακαλεῖ D. χεῖρας, ἵνα σωθῇ D. 25 τις οτι. B. 26 παρ'
αὐτῆς A. 36 εὐθέως οτι. D.

Go home to thy friends, and tell them how great things the Lord hath done for thee, and hath had ²⁰ compassion on thee. And he departed, and began to publish in Decapolis how great things Jesus had done for him : and all *men* did marvel.

²¹ ^d And when Jesus was passed over again by ship <sup>d Matt. 9. 1.
Luke 8. 40.</sup> unto the other side, much people gathered unto him : ²² and he was nigh unto the sea. ^e And, behold, there <sup>e Matt. 9. 18.
Luke 8. 41.</sup> cometh one of the rulers of the synagogue, Jairus by ²³ name ; and when he saw him, he fell at his feet, and besought him greatly, saying, My little daughter lieth at the point of death : *I pray thee*, come and lay thy hands on her, that she may be healed ; and she shall ²⁴ live. And *Jesus* went with him ; and much people followed him, and thronged him.

²⁵ And a certain woman, ^f which had an issue of blood <sup>f Lev. 15. 25.
Matt. 9. 20.</sup> twelve years, and had suffered many things of many physicians, and had spent all that she had, and was ²⁷ nothing bettered, but rather grew worse, when she had heard of Jesus, came in the press behind, and touched ²⁸ his garment. For she said, If I may touch but his ²⁹ clothes, I shall be whole. And straightway the fountain of her blood was dried up ; and she felt in *her* ³⁰ body that she was healed of that plague. And Jesus, immediately knowing in himself that ^g virtue had gone <sup>g Luke 6. 19.
& 8. 46.</sup> out of him, turned him about in the press, and said, ³¹ Who touched my clothes ? And his disciples said unto him, Thou seest the multitude thronging thee, and ³² sayest thou, Who touched me ? And he looked round ³³ about to see her that had done this thing. But the woman fearing and trembling, knowing what was done in her, came and fell down before him, and told him ³⁴ all the truth. And he said unto her, Daughter, ^h thy <sup>h Matt. 9. 22.
ch. 10. 52.</sup> faith hath made thee whole ; go in peace, and be whole ^{Acts 14. 9.} ³⁵ of thy plague. ⁱ While he yet spake, there came from ^{i Luke 8. 49.} the ruler of the synagogue's *house certain* which said, Thy daughter is dead : why troublest thou the Master ³⁶ any further ? As soon as Jesus heard the word that was spoken, he saith unto the ruler of the synagogue, ³⁷ Be not afraid, only believe. And he suffered no man

αὐτῷ συνακολουθῆσαι, εἰ μὴ Πέτρον καὶ Ἰάκωβον καὶ
38 Ἰωάννην τὸν ἀδελφὸν Ἰακώβου. καὶ ἔρχεται εἰς τὸν 23
οἶκον τοῦ ἀρχισυναγώγου, καὶ θεωρεῖ θόρυβον, κλαίον-
39 τας καὶ ἀλαλάζοντας πολλά· καὶ εἰσελθὼν λέγει αὐτοῖς,
5: 24

Τί θορυβεῖσθε καὶ κλαίετε; τὸ παιδίον οὐκ ἀπέθανεν,
40 ἀλλὰ καθεύδει. καὶ κατεγέλων αὐτοῦ. ὁ δὲ ἐκβαλὼν 25
ἀπαντας, παραλαμβάνει τὸν πατέρα τοῦ παιδίου καὶ τὴν
μητέρα καὶ τοὺς μετ' αὐτοῦ, καὶ εἰσπορεύεται ὅπου ἦν
41 τὸ παιδίον ἀνακείμενον. καὶ κρατήσας τῆς χειρὸς τοῦ
παιδίου, λέγει αὐτῇ, Ταλιθὰ κοῦμι· ὁ ἐστι μεθερμηνεύ-
42 μενον, Τὸ κοράσιον, σοὶ λέγω, ἔγειραι. καὶ εὐθέως ἀν-
έστη τὸ κοράσιον καὶ περιεπάτει, ἦν γὰρ ἐτῶν δώδεκα·
43 καὶ ἔξεστησαν ἐκστάσει μεγάλῃ. καὶ διεστελλατο αὐτοῖς
πολλὰ, ἵνα μηδεὶς γνῷ τοῦτο· καὶ εἶπε δοθῆναι αὐτῇ
φαγεῖν. 13

6 ΚΑΙ ἔξῆλθεν ἐκεῖθεν, καὶ ἦλθεν εἰς τὴν πατρίδα αὐ-
2 τοῦ· καὶ ἀκολουθοῦσιν αὐτῷ οἱ μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ. καὶ γενο-
μένου σαββάτου, ἥρξατο ἐν τῇ συναγωγῇ διδάσκειν· καὶ
πολλοὶ ἀκούοντες ἔξεπλήσσοντο λέγοντες, Πόθεν τούτῳ
ταῦτα; καὶ τίς ἡ σοφία ἡ δοθεῖσα αὐτῷ, ὅτι καὶ δυνά-
3 μεις τοιαῦται διὰ τῶν χειρῶν αὐτοῦ γίνονται; οὐχ οὔτός 55
ἐστιν ὁ τέκτων, ὁ υἱὸς Μαρίας, ἀδελφὸς δὲ Ἰακώβου
καὶ Ἰωσῆ καὶ Ἰούδα καὶ Σίμωνος; καὶ οὐκ εἰσὶν αἱ ἀδελ-
5 φαὶ αὐτοῦ ὡδε πρὸς ἡμᾶς; καὶ ἐσκανδαλίζοντο ἐν αὐτῷ. 56
4 ἔλεγε δὲ αὐτοῖς ὁ Ἰησοῦς, "Οτι οὐκ ἔστι προφήτης ἀτιμος,
εἰ μὴ ἐν τῇ πατρίδι αὐτοῦ, καὶ ἐν τοῖς συγγενέσι καὶ ἐν
5 τῇ οἰκίᾳ αὐτοῦ. καὶ οὐκ ἡδύνατο ἐκεὶ οὐδεμίαν δύναμιν 58
ποιῆσαι, εἰ μὴ δλίγοις ἀρρώστοις ἐπιθεὶς τὰς χεῖρας, ἐθε-
6 ράπευσε. καὶ ἔθαύμαζε διὰ τὴν ἀπιστίαν αὐτῶν. καὶ περι-
7 ἦγε τὰς κώμας κύκλῳ διδάσκων. 10 9

7 ΚΑΙ προσκαλεῖται τοὺς δώδεκα, καὶ ἥρξατο αὐτοὺς ἀπο-
1 στέλλειν δύο δύο, καὶ ἐδίδου αὐτοῖς ἔξουσίαν τῶν πνευ-
8 μάτων τῶν ἀκαθάρτων. καὶ παρήγγειλεν αὐτοῖς, ἵνα μηδὲν 9 3
9 αἴρωσιν εἰς ὁδὸν, εἰ μὴ ῥάβδον μόνον· μὴ πήραν, μὴ 10

37 ἀδελφον αὐτοῦ. D. 38 ἔρχονται D. θόρυβον καὶ κλ. B.
40 αὐτὸς δὲ ἐκβαλὼν D. πάντας A. ἀνακείμενον οπ. A. 41 ἔ-
γειρε A. 2 δτι οπ. A.

to follow him, save Peter, and James, and John the
 38 brother of James. And he cometh to the house of the
 ruler of the synagogue, and seeth the tumult, and them
 39 that wept and wailed greatly. And when he was come
 in, he saith unto them, Why make ye this ado, and
 40 weep? the damsel is not dead, but ^ksleepeth. And ^k_{John 11.11.}
 they laughed him to scorn. ^lBut when he had put ^l_{Acts 9.40.}
 them all out, he taketh the father and the mother of
 the damsel, and them that were with him, and enter-
 41 eth in where the damsel was lying. And he took the
 damsel by the hand, and said unto her, Talitha cumi;
 which is, being interpreted, Damsel, I say unto thee,
 42 arise. And straightway the damsel arose, and walked;
 for she was *of the age* of twelve years. And they
 43 were astonished with a great astonishment. And ^mhe ^m_{Matt. 8.4.}
 charged them straitly that no man should know it; ^{& 9.30. & 13.}_{16. & 17. 9.}
 and commanded that something should be given her ⁿ_{ch. 3. 12.}
 to eat.

6 AND ^ahe went out from thence, and came into his ^a_{Matt. 13.54.}
 2 own country; and his disciples follow him. And when _{Luke 4.16.}
 the sabbath day was come, he began to teach in the
 synagogue: and many hearing *him* were astonished,
 saying, ^bFrom whence hath this *man* these things? ^b_{John 6.42.}
 and what wisdom *is* this which is given unto him, that
 even such mighty works are wrought by his hands?
 3 Is not this the carpenter, the son of Mary, ^cthe brother ^c_{See Matt.}
 of James, and Joses, and of Juda, and Simon? and ^{12. 46.}_{Gal. 1. 19.}
 are not his sisters here with us? And they ^dwere of- ^d_{Matt. 11. 6.}
 4 fended at him. But Jesus said unto them, ^eA pro- ^e_{Matt. 13.57.}
 phet is not without honour, but in his own country, _{John 4.44.}
 5 and among his own kin, and in his own house. ^fAnd ^f_{See Gen. 19.}
 he could there do no mighty work, save that he laid ^{22. & 32. 25.}
 6 his hands upon a few sick folk, and healed *them*. And _{Matt. 13. 58.}
 7 he marvelled because of their unbelief. ^gAnd he ^g_{Isai. 59. 16.}
 went round about the villages, teaching. _h
 8 ^h_{Matt. 9. 35.}
 ¶ AND he called *unto him* the twelve, and be- _{Luke 13. 22.}
 gan to send them forth by two and two; and gave ⁱ_{Matt. 10. 1.}
 8 them power over unclean spirits; and commanded _{ch. 3. 13, 14.}
 them that they should take nothing for *their* jour- _{Luke 9. 1.}
 ney, save a staff only; no scrip, no bread, no

9 ἄρτον, μὴ εἰς τὴν ζώνην χαλκόν· ἀλλ’ ὑποδεδεμένους
ιο σανδάλια· καὶ μὴ ἐνδύστησθε δύο χιτῶνας. Καὶ ἔλεγεν 11 4
αὐτοῖς, Ὅπου ἐὰν εἰσέλθητε εἰς οἰκίαν, ἐκεῖ μένετε ἕως
11 ἀν ἔξελθητε ἐκεῖθεν. καὶ δοἱ ἀν μὴ δέξωνται ὑμᾶς, 14 5
μηδὲ ἀκούσωσιν ὑμῶν, ἐκπορευόμενοι ἐκεῖθεν, ἐκτινάξατε
τὸν χοῦν τὸν ὑποκάτω τῶν ποδῶν ὑμῶν, εἰς μαρτύριον
αὐτοῖς. ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν, ἀνεκτότερον ἔσται Σοδόμοις
12 ἡ Γομόρροις ἐν ἡμέρᾳ κρίσεως, ἡ τῇ πόλει ἐκείνῃ. καὶ 6
13 ἔξελθόντες ἐκήρυξσον ἵνα μετανοήσωσι· καὶ δαιμόνια
πολλὰ ἔξέβαλλον· καὶ ἥλειφον ἐλαφι πολλοὺς ἀρρώστους
καὶ ἔθεράπευον.

14 Καὶ ἤκουσεν ὁ βασιλεὺς Ἡρώδης· φανερὸν γὰρ ἔγε- 1 7
νετο τὸ δνομα αὐτοῦ· καὶ ἔλεγεν, Ὅτι Ἰωάννης ὁ βαπτί- 2
ζων ἐκ νεκρῶν ἡγέρθη, καὶ διὰ τοῦτο ἐνεργοῦσιν αἱ δυνά-
15 μεις ἐν αὐτῷ. ἄλλοι ἔλεγον, Ὅτι Ἡλίας ἐστὶν· ἄλλοι δὲ
ἔλεγον, Ὅτι προφῆτης ἐστὶν, ἡ ὡς εἰς τῶν προφητῶν.
16 ἀκούσας δὲ ὁ Ἡρώδης εἶπεν, Ὅτι διν ἔγω ἀπεκεφάλισα
17 Ἰωάννην, οὐτός ἐστιν· αὐτὸς ἡγέρθη ἐκ νεκρῶν. Αὐτὸς
γὰρ ὁ Ἡρώδης ἀποστείλας ἐκράτησε τὸν Ἰωάννην, καὶ
ἔδησεν αὐτὸν ἐν τῇ φυλακῇ, διὰ Ἡρωδιάδα τὴν γυναικα-
18 Φιλίππου τοῦ ἀδελφοῦ αὐτοῦ, δτι αὐτὴν ἐγάμησεν. ἔλεγε
γὰρ ὁ Ἰωάννης τῷ Ἡρώδῃ, Ὅτι οὐκ ἔξεστι σοι ἔχειν τὴν
19 γυναικα τοῦ ἀδελφοῦ σου. ἡ δὲ Ἡρωδιὰς ἐνεῖχεν αὐτῷ, 5
20 καὶ ἥθελεν αὐτὸν ἀποκτεῖναι· καὶ οὐκ ἤδυνατο. ὁ γὰρ
‘Ἡρώδης ἐφοβεῖτο τὸν Ἰωάννην, εἰδὼς αὐτὸν ἄνδρα δι-
καιον καὶ ἀγιον, καὶ συνετήρει αὐτὸν· καὶ ἀκούσας αὐτοῦ,
21 πολλὰ ἐποίει, καὶ ἥδεως αὐτοῦ ἤκουε. καὶ γενομένης ἡμέ- 6
ρας εὐκαρπου, δτε ‘Ἡρώδης τοῖς γενεστοισ αὐτοῦ δεῖπνον
ἐποίει τοῖς μεγιστᾶσιν αὐτοῦ καὶ τοῖς χιλιάρχοις καὶ τοῖς
22 πρώτοις τῆς Γαλιλαίας, καὶ εἰσελθοῦσης τῆς θυγατρὸς αὐ-
τῆς τῆς Ἡρωδιάδος, καὶ ὀρχησταμένης, καὶ ἀρεσάσης τῷ
‘Ἡρώδῃ καὶ τοῖς συνανακειμένοις, εἶπεν ὁ βασιλεὺς τῷ
23 κορασίῳ, Αἴτησόν με δ ἐὰν θέλησ, καὶ δώσω σοι· καὶ ὅμο- 7
σεν αὐτῇ, Ὅτι δ ἐὰν με αἰτήσῃς, δώσω σοὶ, ἕως ἡμίσους τῆς

11 ἀμὴν λέγω—τῇ πόλει ἐκείνῃ ομ. A.

ομ. A. 15 ἄλλοι δὲ ἔλ. D. 8

ομ. A. 16 δτι ομ. D. Ἰωάννην ομ. B. Ἰωάνν. αὐτὸς D. ἐστιν

αὐτὸς ομ. A. 17 ἐν φυλακῇ A. 23 δ ἐὰν αἰτήσῃς D.

9¹ money in *their* purse: but ^kbe shod with sandals; ^kActs 12. 8.
 10 and not put on two coats. ¹And he said unto them, ^lMatt. 10. 11.
 Luke 9. 4.
 In what place soever ye enter into an house, there & ^l10. 7, 8.
 11 abide till ye depart from that place. ^mAnd whosoever ^mMatt. 10.
 shall not receive you, nor hear you, when ye depart ^{14. Luke 10.}
 thence, ⁿshake off the dust under your feet for a testimony ⁿActs 19. 51.
 12 day of judgment, than for that city. ^{& 18. 6.} It shall
 13 be more tolerable for Sodom ²and Gomorrah in the
 14 day of judgment, than for that city. And they went
 15 out, and preached that men should repent. And they
 16 cast out many devils, ^oand anointed with oil many ^oJam. 5. 14.
 17 that were sick, and healed *them*.

18 ^pAnd king Herod heard of him; (for his name was ^pMatt. 14. 1.
 19 spread abroad:) and he said, That John the Baptist ^{Luke 9. 7.}
 20 was risen from the dead, and therefore mighty works
 21 do shew forth themselves in him. ^qOthers said, That ^qMatt. 16. 14.
 it is Elias. ^{ch. 8. 28.} And others said, That it is a prophet, or
 22 as one of the prophets. ^rBut when Herod heard ^rMatt. 14. 2.
 thereof, he said, It is John, whom I beheaded: he is
 23 risen from the dead. For Herod himself had sent forth
 and laid hold upon John, and bound him in prison for
 Herodias' sake, his brother Philip's wife: for he had
 24 married her. For John had said unto Herod, ^sIt is ^sLev. 18. 16.
 & 20. 21.
 25 not lawful for thee to have thy brother's wife. There-
 fore Herodias had ^ta quarrel against him, and would
 26 have killed him; but she could not: for Herod ^tfearred ^tMatt. 14. 5.
 & 21. 6.
 John, knowing that he was a just man and an holy,
 and ^uobserved him; and when he heard him, he did
 27 many things, and heard him gladly. ^uAnd when a ^uMatt. 14. 6.
 convenient day was come, that Herod ^xon his birthday ^xGen. 40. 20.
 made a supper to his lords, high captains, and chief
 28 estates of Galilee; and when the daughter of the said
 Herodias came in, and danced, and pleased Herod and
 them that sat with him, the king said unto the damsel,
 Ask of me whatsoever thou wilt, and I will give it
 29 thee. And he sware unto her, ^yWhatsoever thou ^yEsth. 5. 3.
 shalt ask of me, I will give it thee, unto the half of ^{6. & 7. 2.}

¹ The word signifieth a piece of brass money, in value somewhat less than a farthing, Matt. 10. 9. but here it is taken in general for money, Luke 9. 3. ² Gr. or. ³ Or, an inward grudge. ⁴ Or, kept him, or, saved him.

14

24 βασιλείας μου. ἡ δὲ ἐξελθοῦσα εἶπε τῇ μητρὶ αὐτῆς,⁸
Τί αἰτήσομαι; ἡ δὲ εἶπε, Τὴν κεφαλὴν Ἰωάννου τοῦ
25 βαπτιστοῦ. καὶ εἰσελθοῦσα εὐθέως μετὰ σπουδῆς πρὸς
τὸν βασιλέα, ἥγησατο λέγουσα, Θέλω ἵνα μοι δῷς ἐξ
αὐτῆς ἐπὶ πίνακι τὴν κεφαλὴν Ἰωάννου τοῦ βαπτιστοῦ.
26 καὶ περίλυπος γενόμενος ὁ βασιλεὺς, διὰ τοὺς δρκούς⁹
καὶ τοὺς συνανακειμένους οὐκ ἡθέλησεν αὐτὴν ἀθετῆσαι.
27 καὶ εὐθέως ἀποστέλλας ὁ βασιλεὺς σπεκουλάτωρα, ἐπ-
28 ἑταῖρον ἐνεχθῆναι τὴν κεφαλὴν αὐτοῦ. ὁ δὲ ἀπελθὼν¹⁰
ἀπεκεφάλισεν αὐτὸν ἐν τῇ φυλακῇ, καὶ ἦνεγκε τὴν κε-
φαλὴν αὐτοῦ ἐπὶ πίνακι, καὶ ἔδωκεν αὐτὴν τῷ κορασῷ.
29 καὶ τὸ κοράσιον ἔδωκεν αὐτὴν τῇ μητρὶ αὐτῆς. Καὶ ἀκού-¹¹
σαντες οἱ μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ, ἥλθον καὶ ἤραν τὸ πτῶμα αὐτοῦ,
καὶ ἔθηκαν αὐτὸν ἐν τῷ μνημείῳ.
30 Καὶ συνάγονται οἱ ἀπόστολοι πρὸς τὸν Ἰησοῦν, καὶ
ἀπῆγγειλαν αὐτῷ πάντα, καὶ δοσα ἐποίησαν καὶ δοσα ἐδί-
31 δαξαν. καὶ εἶπεν αὐτοῖς, Δεῦτε ὑμεῖς αὐτὸν κατ' ἰδίαν
eis ἔρημον τόπον, καὶ ἀναπαύεσθε ὅλιγον. ἦσαν γὰρ οἱ
ἔρχομενοι καὶ οἱ ὑπάγοντες πολλοί, καὶ οὐδὲ φαγεῖν η-
32 καΐρουν. καὶ ἀπῆλθον eis ἔρημον τόπον τῷ πλοιῷ κατ'¹²
33 ἰδίαν. Καὶ εἶδον αὐτοὺς ὑπάγοντας οἱ ὄχλοι, καὶ ἐπέγνω-
σαν αὐτὸν πολλοί· καὶ πεζῇ ἀπὸ πασῶν τῶν πόλεων
συνέδραμον ἐκεῖ, καὶ προῆλθον αὐτοὺς, καὶ συνῆλθον
34 πρὸς αὐτόν. καὶ ἐξελθὼν εἶδεν ὁ Ἰησοῦς πολὺν ὄχλον,¹³
καὶ ἐσπλαγχνίσθη ἐπ' αὐτοῖς, ὅτι ἦσαν ὡς πρόβατα μὴ
ἔχοντα ποιμένα· καὶ ἤρξατο διδάσκειν αὐτοὺς πολλά.
35 Καὶ ἥδη ὥρας πολλῆς γενομένης, προσελθόντες αὐτῷ οἱ¹⁴
μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ λέγουσιν, Ὅτι ἔρημός ἐστιν ὁ τόπος, καὶ
36 ἥδη ὥρα πολλή· ἀπόλυτον αὐτοὺς, ἵνα ἀπελθόντες eis
τοὺς κύκλῳ ἀγροὺς καὶ κώμας, ἀγοράσωσιν ἑαυτοῖς ἀρ-
37 τούς· τί γὰρ φάγωσιν οὐκ ἔχουσιν. ὁ δὲ ἀποκριθεὶς¹⁵
εἶπεν αὐτοῖς, Δότε αὐτοῖς ὑμεῖς φαγεῖν. καὶ λέγουσιν
αὐτῷ, Ἀπελθόντες ἀγοράσωμεν διακοσίων δημαρίων ἀρ-
38 τούς, καὶ δῶμεν αὐτοῖς φαγεῖν; ὁ δὲ λέγει αὐτοῖς, Πόσους
ἀρτούς ἔχετε; ὑπάγετε καὶ ἴδετε. καὶ γνόντες λέγουσι,¹⁶

24 αἰτήσωμαι D.

30 πάντα, δοσα D.

31 ἀναπαύεσθε A.

δχλοι om. A.

καὶ προῆλθον αὐτοὺς,

καὶ συνῆλθον πρὸς αὐτὸν om. A.

36 ἑαυτοῖς τί φάγωσιν.

διακοσίων tr. A.

25 εὐθέως om. D.

31 ἀναπαύεσθε D.

33 οἱ

συνέδραμον καὶ ἥλθον ἐκεῖ D.

καὶ ἤρθον ἐκεῖ D.

34 δ ἡσοῦς

om. A.

38 ὑπάγετε ἴδετε B.

28 καὶ ἔδωκε τῷ D.

32 εὐκάριον D.

34 ἡσοῦς

C.

37 δημαρίων

B.

²⁴ my kingdom. And she went forth, and said unto her mother, What shall I ask? And she said, The head of ²⁵ John the Baptist. And she came in straightway with haste unto the king, and asked, saying, I will that thou give me by and by in a charger the head of John the ²⁶ Baptist. ²⁷ And the king was exceeding sorry; yet for ^a Matt. 14. 9. his oath's sake, and for their sakes which sat with him, he would not reject her. And immediately the king sent ¹ an executioner, and commanded his head to be brought: and he went and beheaded him in the prison, ²⁸ and brought his head in a charger, and gave it to the ²⁹ damsel: and the damsel gave it to her mother. And when his disciples heard ^{of it}, they came and took up his corpse, and laid it in a tomb.

³⁰ ^a And the apostles gathered themselves together unto ^a Luke 9. 10. Jesus, and told him all things, both what they had ³¹ done, and what they had taught. ^b And he said unto ^b Matt. 14. 13. them, Come ye yourselves apart into a desert place, and rest a while: for ^c there were many coming and ^c ch. 5. 20. going, and they had no leisure so much as to eat. ³² ^d And they departed into a desert place by ship pri- ^d Matt. 14. 13. vately. And the people saw them departing, and many knew him, and ran afoot thither out of all cities, ³⁴ and outwent them, and came together unto him. ^e And ^e Matt. 9. 36. & ^f 14. 14. Jesus, when he came out, saw much people, and was moved with compassion toward them, because they were as sheep not having a shepherd: and ^f he began ^f Luke 9. 11. ³⁵ to teach them many things. ^g And when the day was ^g Matt. 14. 15. now far spent, his disciples came unto him, and said, Luke 9. 12. This is a desert place, and now the time is far passed: ³⁶ send them away, that they may go into the country round about, and into the villages, and buy themselves ³⁷ bread: for they have nothing to eat. He answered and said unto them, Give ye them to eat. And they say unto him, ^h Shall we go and buy two hundred ^h Num. 11. ⁱ 13, 22. ³⁸ ⁱ pennyworth of bread, and give them to eat? He saith ⁱ Kings 4. 43. unto them, How many loaves have ye? go and see. And when they knew, they say, ^j Five, and two fishes. ^j Matt. 14. 17. Luke 9. 13.

¹ Or, one of his guard.

² The Roman penny is seven pence half-penny; as Matt. 18. 28.

John 6. 9.
See Matt. 15.
34. ch. 8. 5.

149

39 Πέντε, καὶ δύο ἵχθυς. καὶ ἐπέταξεν αὐτοῖς ἀνακλῦναι¹⁹ τὸ πάντα συμπόσια συμπόσια ἐπὶ τῷ χλωρῷ χόρτῳ. καὶ ἀνέπεσον πρασιὰ πρασιὰ, ἀνὰ ἑκατὸν καὶ ἀνὰ πεντήκοντα. καὶ λαβὼν τὸν πέντε ἄρτους καὶ τὸν δύο ἵχθυς, ἀναβλέψας εἰς τὸν οὐρανὸν, εὐλόγησε· καὶ κατέκλασε τὸν ἄρτους, καὶ ἐδίδου τοῖς μαθηταῖς αὐτοῖς, ὡς παραθῶσι αὐτοῖς· καὶ τὸν δύο ἵχθυας ἐμέρισε πᾶσι. καὶ²⁰ 42 ἔφαγον πάντες, καὶ ἔχορτάσθησαν. καὶ ἦραν κλασμάτων¹⁷ 43 δώδεκα κοφίνους πλήρεις, καὶ ἀπὸ τῶν ἵχθυων. καὶ ἤσαν²¹ 44 οἱ φαγόντες τὸν ἄρτους, ὡσεὶ πεντακισχίλιοι ἀνδρες.⁴

45 Καὶ εὐθέως ἡνάγκασε τὸν μαθητὰς αὐτοῦ ἐμβῆναι εἰς τὸ²² πλοῖον, καὶ προάγειν εἰς τὸ πέραν πρὸς Βηθσαϊδὰν, ἵνα²³ 46 αὐτὸς ἀπολύσῃ τὸν ὅχλον. καὶ ἀποταξάμενος αὐτοῖς,²³ 47 ἀπῆλθεν εἰς τὸ ὅρος προσεύξασθαι. Καὶ δύλας γενο-²⁴ 48 μένης, ἥν τὸ πλοῖον ἐν μέσῳ τῆς θαλάσσης, καὶ αὐτὸς²⁵ 49 μόνος ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς. Καὶ εἶδεν αὐτοὺς βασανιζομένους ἐν²⁶ 50 τῷ ἐλαύνειν· ἥν γὰρ ὁ ἀνεμος ἐναντίος αὐτοῖς· καὶ περὶ²⁷ 51 τετάρτην φυλακὴν τῆς θαλάσσης ἔρχεται πρὸς αὐτοὺς, περιπα-²⁸ 52 τῶν ἐπὶ τῆς θαλάσσης· καὶ ἥθελε παρελθεῖν αὐτούς. οἱ δὲ²⁹ 53 ιδόντες αὐτὸν περιπατοῦντα ἐπὶ τῆς θαλάσσης, ἔδοξαν φάν-³⁰ 54 τασμα εἶναι, καὶ ἀνέκραξαν· πάντες γὰρ αὐτὸν εἶδον, καὶ³¹ 55 ἐταράχθησαν. καὶ εὐθέως ἐλάλησε μετ' αὐτῶν, καὶ λέγει αὐ-³² 56 τοῖς, Θαρσεῖτε· ἔγω εἰμι, μὴ φοβεῖσθε. καὶ ἀνέβη πρὸς³³ 57 αὐτοὺς εἰς τὸ πλοῖον, καὶ ἐκόπασεν ὁ ἀνεμος· καὶ λίαν ἐκ³⁴ 58 περισσοῦ ἐν ἑαυτοῖς ἔξισταντο, καὶ ἐθαύμαζον. οὐ γὰρ συν-³⁵ 59 ἤκαν ἐπὶ τοῖς ἄρτοις· ἥν γὰρ ἡ καρδία αὐτῶν πεπωρωμένη.³⁶

53 ΚΑΙ διαπεράσαντες ἥλθον ἐπὶ τὴν γῆν Γευνησαρὲτ,³⁷ 54 καὶ προσωριμόσθησαν. καὶ ἐξελθόντων αὐτῶν ἐκ τοῦ³⁸ 55 πλοίου, εὐθέως ἐπιγυόντες αὐτὸν, περιδραμόντες δλην τὴν³⁹ 56 περίχωρον ἐκείνην, ἤρξαντο ἐπὶ τοῖς κραββάτοις τὸν⁴⁰ 57 κακῶς ἔχοντας περιφέρειν, δπον ἤκουον δτι ἐκεῖ ἐστι. 58 καὶ δπον ἀν εἰσεπορεύετο εἰς κώμας ἡ πόλεις ἡ ἀγροὺς,⁴¹ 59 ἐν ταῖς ἀγοραῖς ἐτίθουν τὸν ἀσθενοῦντας, καὶ παρεκά-⁴² 60 λουν αὐτὸν, ἵνα κἀν τοῦ κρασπέδου τοῦ ἰματίου αὐτοῦ⁴³ 61 δψωνται· καὶ δσοι ἀν ἤπτοντο αὐτοῦ, ἐσώζοντο.

44 ὡσεὶ om. A. 51 λίαν om. D. ἐκ περισσοῦ om. D. καὶ
ἐθαύμαζον om. B. 52 αὐτῶν ἡ καρδία tr. D.

39 And he commanded them to make all sit down by
 40 companies upon the green grass. And they sat down
 41 in ranks, by hundreds, and by fifties. And when he
 had taken the five loaves and the two fishes, he looked
 up to heaven, ^kand blessed, and brake the loaves, and <sup>k 1 Sam. 9.
13. Matt. 26.</sup>
 gave *them* to his disciples to set before them; and the ^{15.}
 42 two fishes divided he among them all. And they did
 43 all eat, and were filled. And they took up twelve
 44 baskets full of the fragments, and of the fishes. And
 they that did eat of the loaves were about five thou-
 45 sand men. ¹And straightway he constrained his disci- <sup>1 Matt. 14. 22.
John 6. 17.</sup>
 ples to get into the ship, and to go to the other side
 before ¹unto Bethsaida, while he sent away the people.
 46 And when he had sent them away, he departed into a
 47 mountain to pray. ^mAnd when even was come, the <sup>m Matt. 14.
23. John 6.</sup>
 ship was in the midst of the sea, and he alone on the ^{16, 17.}
 48 land. And he saw them toiling in rowing; for the
 wind was contrary unto them: and about the fourth
 watch of the night he cometh unto them, walking upon
 49 the sea, and ⁿwould have passed by them. But when <sup>n See Luke
24. 28.</sup>
 they saw him walking upon the sea, they supposed it
 50 had been a spirit, and cried out: for they all saw him,
 and were troubled. And immediately he talked with
 them, and saith unto them, Be of good cheer: it is I;
 51 be not afraid. And he went up unto them into the
 ship; and the wind ceased: and they were sore amazed
 52 in themselves beyond measure, and wondered. For
^othey considered not *the miracle* of the loaves: for their ^{o ch. 8. 17, 18.}
^pheart was hardened. <sup>p ch. 3. 5.
& 16. 14.</sup>

53 ^qAND when they had passed over, they came into ^{q Matt. 14. 34.}
 54 the land of Gennesaret, and drew to the shore. And
 when they were come out of the ship, straightway they
 55 knew him, and ran through that whole region round
 about, and began to carry about in beds those that were
 56 sick, where they heard he was. And whithersoever he
 entered, into villages, or cities, or country, they laid
 the sick in the streets, and besought him that ^rthey <sup>r Matt. 9. 20.
ch. 5. 27, 28.</sup>
 might touch if it were but the border of his garment: ^sthey ^{s Acts 19. 12.}
 and as many as touched ²him were made whole.

¹ Or, *over against Bethsaida.*² Or, *it.*

7 ΚΑΙ συνάγονται πρὸς αὐτὸν οἱ Φαρισαῖοι, καὶ τινες¹
 2 τῶν γραμματέων, ἐλθόντες ἀπὸ Ἱεροσολύμων· καὶ ἰδόν-
 τες τινὰς τῶν μαθητῶν αὐτοῦ κοιναῖς χερσὶ, τοῦτ' ἔστιν
 3 ἀνίπτοις, ἐσθίοντας ἄρτους ἐμέμψαντο· οἱ γὰρ Φα-
 ρισαῖοι καὶ πάντες οἱ Ἰουδαῖοι, ἐὰν μὴ πυγμῇ νίψωνται
 τὰς χεῖρας, οὐκ ἐσθίουσι, κρατοῦντες τὴν παράδοσιν
 4 τῶν πρεσβυτέρων· καὶ ἀπὸ ἀγορᾶς, ἐὰν μὴ βαπτίσων-
 ται, οὐκ ἐσθίουσι· καὶ ἀλλὰ πολλά ἔστιν ἀ παρέλαβον
 κρατεῖν, βαπτισμὸν ποτηρίων καὶ ξεστῶν καὶ χαλ-
 5 κίων καὶ κλινῶν. ἔπειτα ἐπερωτῶσιν αὐτὸν οἱ Φαρι-
 σαῖοι καὶ οἱ γραμματεῖς, Διατί οἱ μαθηταί σου οὐ περι-
 πατοῦσι κατὰ τὴν παράδοσιν τῶν πρεσβυτέρων, ἀλλὰ
 6 ἀνίπτοις χερσὶν ἐσθίουσι τὸν ἄρτον; Ὁ δὲ ἀποκριθεὶς⁷
 εἶπεν αὐτοῖς, Ὡτὶ καλῶς προεφήτευσεν Ἡσαΐας περὶ
 ὑμῶν τῶν ὑποκριτῶν, ὡς γέγραπται, Οὗτος δὲ λαὸς⁸
 τοὺς χειλεσί με τιμᾷ, ἢ δὲ καρδία αὐτῶν πόρρω ἀπέχει
 7 ἀπὸ ἐμοῦ. μάτην δὲ σέβουνται με, διδάσκοντες διδα-
 8 σκαλίας, ἐντάλματα ἀνθρώπων. ἀφέντες γὰρ τὴν ἐν-
 τολὴν τοῦ Θεοῦ, κρατεῖτε τὴν παράδοσιν τῶν ἀνθρώ-
 πων, βαπτισμὸν ξεστῶν καὶ ποτηρίων, καὶ ἀλλὰ παρ-
 9 ὄμοια τοιαῦτα πολλὰ ποιεῖτε. Καὶ ἔλεγεν αὐτοῖς, Κα-
 10 λῶς ἀθετεῖτε τὴν ἐντολὴν τοῦ Θεοῦ, ἵνα τὴν παρά-
 δοσιν ὑμῶν τηρήσητε. Μωσῆς γὰρ εἶπε, Τίμα τὸν⁴
 πατέρα σου καὶ τὴν μητέρα σου· καὶ δὲ κακολογῶν
 11 πατέρα ἢ μητέρα, θανάτῳ τελευτάτῳ· ὑμεῖς δὲ λέγετε,⁵
 12 Ἐὰν εἴπῃ ἀνθρωπος τῷ πατρὶ ἢ τῇ μητρὶ, Κορβᾶν,
 13 δὲ ἔστι, δῶρον, δὲ ἐὰν ἐξ ἐμοῦ ὠφεληθῆς· καὶ οὐκέτι
 ἀφίετε αὐτὸν οὐδὲν ποιῆσαι τῷ πατρὶ αὐτοῦ ἢ τῇ μη-
 14 τρὶ αὐτοῦ, ἀκυροῦντες τὸν λόγον τοῦ Θεοῦ τὴν παρα-
 δόσει ὑμῶν ἢ παρεδώκατε· καὶ παρόμοια τοιαῦτα πολλὰ⁹
 15 ποιεῖτε. Καὶ προσκαλεσάμενος πάντα τὸν ὄχλον, ἔλε-¹⁰
 γεν αὐτοῖς, Ἀκούετέ μου πάντες, καὶ συνέλετε. οὐδέν¹¹
 16 ἔστιν ἔξωθεν τοῦ ἀνθρώπου εἰσπορευόμενον εἰς αὐτὸν, δὲ
 δύναται αὐτὸν κοινώσαι· ἀλλὰ τὰ ἐκπορευόμενα ἀπὸ αὐτοῦ,
 17 ἐκεῖνά ἔστι τὰ κοινοῦντα τὸν ἀνθρωπον. εἴτις ἔχει ὥτα

2 ἐμέμψαντο οἱ. Α. 5 κλινῶν· καὶ ἐπερωτ. Δ. ἀλλὰ κοιναῖς
 χερσὶν Α. 9 ὑμῶν στήσητε. Σ. 14 προσκαλ. πάλιν τὸν Δ.

7 THEN ^acame together unto him the Pharisees, and ^a_{Matt. 15. 1.} certain of the scribes, which came from Jerusalem.
 8 And when they saw some of his disciples eat bread with ¹defiled, that is to say, with unwashen, hands, ²they found fault. For the Pharisees, and all the Jews, except they wash *their* hands ³oft, eat not, holding the tradition of the elders. And *when they come* from the market, except they wash, they eat not. And many other things there be, which they have received to hold, *as* the washing of cups, and ³pots, brasen vessels, and ⁵of ⁴tables. ^bThen the Pharisees and scribes asked ^{b Matt. 15. 2.} him, Why walk not thy disciples according to the tradition of the elders, but eat bread with unwashen hands?
 6 He answered and said unto them, Well hath Esaias prophesied of you hypocrites, as it is written, ^cThis ^{c Is. 29. 13.} people honoureth me with *their* lips, but their heart is ^{Matt. 15. 8.} far from me. Howbeit in vain do they worship me, ⁷teaching *for* doctrines the commandments of men. For laying aside the commandment of God, ye hold the tradition of men, *as* the washing of pots and cups: and ⁹many other such like things ye do. And he said unto them, Full well ye ⁵reject the commandment of God, ¹⁰that ye may keep your own tradition. For Moses said,
^dHonour thy father and thy mother; and, ^eWhoso ^{d Ex. 20. 12.} curseth father or mother, let him die the death: but ye ^{e Deut. 5. 16.}
^fsay, If a man shall say to his father or mother, *It is* ^{f Matt. 15. 4.}
^gCorban, that is to say, a gift, by whatsoever thou ^{g Ex. 21. 17.}
^hmightest be profited by me; *he shall be free*. And ye ^{h Lev. 20. 9.}
ⁱsuffer him no more to do ought for his father or his ^{i Prov. 20. 20.}
^jmother; making the word of God of none effect through ^{j f Matt. 15. 5.}
^kyour tradition, which ye have delivered: and many ^{k g Matt. 15. 10.}
^lsuch like things do ye. ¶ ^lAnd when he had called all ^lthe people *unto him*, he said unto them, Hearken unto ^mme every one *of you*, and understand: there is nothing ^mfrom without a man, that entering into him can defile him: but the things which come out of him, those are ⁿthey that defile the man. ⁿIf any man have ears to ^{n b Matt. 11. 15.}

¹ Or, common. ² Or, diligently: in the original, *with the fist*: Theophylact, *up to the elbow*. ³ Sextarius is about a pint and an half. ⁴ Or, *beds*. ⁵ Or, frustrate.

17 ἀκούειν, ἀκουέτω. Καὶ δὲ εἰσῆλθεν εἰς οἶκον ἀπὸ τοῦ
δχλου, ἐπηρώτων αὐτὸν οἱ μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ περὶ τῆς παρα-¹⁵
18 βολῆς. καὶ λέγει αὐτοῖς, Οὗτῳ καὶ ὑμεῖς ἀσύνετοί
ἐστε; οὐ νοεῖτε δτι πᾶν τὸ ἔξωθεν εἰσπορευόμενον εἰς¹⁷
19 τὸν ἄνθρωπον, οὐ δύναται αὐτὸν κοινώσαι; δτι οὐκ εἰσ-
πορεύεται αὐτοῦ εἰς τὴν καρδίαν, ἀλλ' εἰς τὴν κοιλαν-
καὶ εἰς τὸν ἀφεδρῶνα ἐκπορεύεται, καθαρίζον πάντα τὰ
20 βρώματα. Ἐλεγε δὲ, "Οτι τὸ ἐκ τοῦ ἄνθρωπου ἐκπο-¹⁸
21 ρευόμενον, ἔκεινο κοινοῖ τὸν ἄνθρωπον. ἔσωθεν γὰρ ἐκ¹⁹
τῆς καρδίας τῶν ἄνθρωπων οἱ διαλογισμοὶ οἱ κακοὶ ἐκπο-
22 ρεύονται, μοιχεῖαι, πορνεῖαι, φόνοι, κλοπαὶ, πλεονεξίαι,
πονηρίαι, δόλος, ἀσέλγεια, δΦθαλμὸς πονηρὸς, βλασφημία,
23 ὑπερηφανία, ἀφροσύνη. πάντα ταῦτα τὰ πονηρὰ ἔσωθεν²⁰
ἐκπορεύεται, καὶ κοινοῖ τὸν ἄνθρωπον.

24 Καὶ ἐκεῖθεν ἀναστὰς ἀπῆλθεν εἰς τὰ μεθόρια Τύρου²¹
καὶ Σιδῶνος. καὶ εἰσελθὼν εἰς τὴν οἰκίαν, οὐδένα ἦθελε
25 γυνῶναι. καὶ οὐκ ἡδυνήθη λαθεῖν. ἀκούσασα γὰρ γυνὴ
περὶ αὐτοῦ, ἡς εἶχε τὸ θυγάτριον αὐτῆς πνεῦμα ἀκάθαρτον,
26 ἐλθούσα προσέπεσε πρὸς τοὺς πόδας αὐτοῦ· ἦν δὲ ἡ²²
γυνὴ Ἑλληνίς, Συροφοίνισσα τῷ γένει· καὶ ἡρώτα αὐτὸν
27 ἵνα τὸ δαιμόνιον ἐκβάλλῃ ἐκ τῆς θυγατρὸς αὐτῆς. δὲ
‘Ιησοῦς εἶπεν αὐτῇ, Ἀφες πρῶτον χορτασθῆναι τὰ τέκνα·
οὐ γὰρ καλόν ἐστι λαβεῖν τὸν ἄρτον τῶν τέκνων, καὶ βα-²³
28 λεῖν τοὺς κυναρίους. ἡ δὲ ἀπεκρίθη καὶ λέγει αὐτῷ, Ναὶ²⁴
κύριε· καὶ γὰρ τὰ κυνάρια ὑποκάτω τῆς τραπέζης ἐσθίει
29 ἀπὸ τῶν ψιχίων τῶν παιδίων. καὶ εἶπεν αὐτῇ, Διὰ τοῦτον²⁵
τὸν λόγον, ὑπαγε· ἐξελήλυθε τὸ δαιμόνιον ἐκ τῆς θυγα-
30 τρός σου. καὶ ἀπελθούσα εἰς τὸν οἶκον αὐτῆς, ἐνρε τὸ
δαιμόνιον ἐξεληλυθός, καὶ τὴν θυγατέρα βεβλημένην ἐπὶ²⁶
τῆς κλίνης.

31 ΚΑΙ πάλιν ἐξελθὼν ἐκ τῶν δρίων Τύρου καὶ Σιδῶνος,
ἡλθε πρὸς τὴν θάλασσαν τῆς Γαλιλαίας, ἀνὰ μέσον τῶν²⁷
32 δρίων Δεκαπόλεως. καὶ φέρουσιν αὐτῷ κωφὸν μογγιλάλον,
33 καὶ παρακαλούσιν αὐτὸν ἵνα ἐπιθῇ αὐτῷ τὴν χεῖρα. καὶ
ἀπολαβόμενος αὐτὸν ἀπὸ τοῦ δχλου κατ' ίδίαν, ἔβαλε τὸν
δακτύλους αὐτοῦ εἰς τὰ ὥτα αὐτοῦ, καὶ πτύσας ἤψατο
34 τῆς γλώσσης αὐτοῦ, καὶ ἀναβλέψας εἰς τὸν σύρανόν,

17 αὐτοῦ τὴν παραβολὴν. 24 καὶ σιδῶνος οπ. D. εἰς οἰκίαν B.
26 συροφοίνικισσα A. ἐκβάλῃ A. ἐκ οπ. B. 31 τύρου, ἦλθε
διὰ σιδῶνος D. ἦλθεν εἰς τὴν A. 32 μογγιλάλον D.

17 hear, let him hear. 1 And when he was entered into the ^{1 Matt. 15. 15.} house from the people, his disciples asked him concerning the parable. And he saith unto them, Are ye so without understanding also? Do ye not perceive, that whatsoever thing from without entereth into the man, 18 it cannot defile him; because it entereth not into his heart, but into the belly, and goeth out into the draught, purging all meats? And he said, That which cometh 19 out of the man, that defileth the man. ¹ For from <sup>k Gen. 6. 5.
& 8. 21.</sup> within, out of the heart of men, proceed evil thoughts, ^{Matt. 15. 19.} adulteries, fornications, murders, thefts, ¹ covetousness, wickedness, deceit, lasciviousness, an evil eye, blasphemy, pride, foolishness: all these evil things come from within, and defile the man.

24 ¶¹ And from thence he arose, and went into the borders of Tyre and Sidon, and entered into an house, and would have no man know it: but he could not be hid. For a certain woman, whose young daughter had an unclean spirit, heard of him, and came and fell at his feet: the woman was a ² Greek, a Syrophenician by nation; and she besought him that he would cast forth the devil out of her daughter. But Jesus said unto her, Let the children first be filled: for it is not meet to take the children's bread, and to cast ^{it} unto the dogs. And she answered and said unto him, Yes, Lord: yet the dogs under the table eat of the children's crumbs. And he said unto her, For this saying go thy way; the devil is gone out of thy daughter. And when she was come to her house, she found the devil gone out, and her daughter laid upon the bed.

31 ¶^m AND again, departing from the coasts of Tyre ^{m Matt. 15.} and Sidon, he came unto the sea of Galilee, through ^{29.} the midst of the coasts of Decapolis. And ⁿ they bring <sup>n Matt. 9. 32.
Luke 11. 14.</sup> unto him one that was deaf, and had an impediment in his speech; and they beseech him to put his hand upon him. And he took him aside from the multitude, and put his fingers into his ears, and ^o he spit, and touched <sup>o ch. 8. 23.
John 9. 6.</sup> his tongue; and ^p looking up to heaven, ^q he sighed, <sup>p ch. 6. 41.
John 11. 41.
& 17. 1.</sup>

¹ Gr. *covetousnesses, wickednesses.*

² Or, *Gentile.*

^q John 11.

^{33, 38.}

ἐστέναξε, καὶ λέγει αὐτῷ, Ἐφαθὰ, ὅ ἐστι, Διανοίχθητι.
 35 καὶ εὐθέως διηνοίχθησαν αὐτοῦ αἱ ἀκοαὶ· καὶ ἐλύθη ὁ
 36 δεσμὸς τῆς γλώσσης αὐτοῦ, καὶ ἐλάλει ὀρθῶς· καὶ
 διεστεῦλατο αὐτοῖς ἵνα μηδενὶ εἴπωσιν· δσον δὲ αὐτὸς αὐ-
 37 τοῖς διεστέλλετο, μᾶλλον περισσότερον ἐκήρυξσον· καὶ
 ὑπερπερισσώς ἔξεπλήσσοντο λέγοντες, Καλῶς πάντα
 πεποίηκε· καὶ τοὺς κωφοὺς ποιεῖ ἀκούειν, καὶ τοὺς ἀλά-
 λους λαλεῖν.

8 ἘΝ ἐκείναις ταῖς ἡμέραις, παμπόλλου ὅχλου ὄν-
 τος, καὶ μὴ ἔχοντων τέ φάγωσι, προσκαλεσάμενος δ³²
 2 Ἰησοῦς τοὺς μαθητὰς αὐτοῦ, λέγει αὐτοῖς, Σπλαγχνί-
 ζομαι ἐπὶ τὸν ὅχλον· δτι ἡδη ἡμέρας τρεῖς προσμένουσί³³
 3 μοι, καὶ οὐκ ἔχουσι τέ φάγωσι· καὶ ἐὰν ἀπολύσω αὐ-
 τοὺς οἵστεις εἰς οἶκον αὐτῶν, ἐκλυθήσονται ἐν τῇ ὁδῷ·
 4 τινὲς γὰρ αὐτῶν μακρόθεν ἥκαστι· καὶ ἀπεκρίθησαν³⁴
 αὐτῷ οἱ μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ. Πόθεν τούτους δυνήσεται τις
 5 ὁδε χορτάσαι ἄρτων ἐπ' ἑρημίας; καὶ ἐπηρώτα αὐτοὺς,³⁵
 6 Πόσους ἔχετε ἄρτους; οἱ δὲ εἶπον, Ἐπτά. καὶ παρ-³⁵
 7 ἤγγειλε τῷ ὅχλῳ ἀναπεσεῖν ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς· καὶ λαβὼν³⁶
 τοὺς ἐπτὰ ἄρτους, εὐχαριστήσας ἐκλαστε· καὶ ἐδίδου
 τοῖς μαθηταῖς αὐτοῦ, ἵνα παραθῶσι· καὶ παρέθηκαν τῷ
 8 ὅχλῳ· καὶ εἶχον ἰχθύδια δλίγα· καὶ εὐλογήσας, ἐπει-
 9 παραθεῖναι καὶ αὐτά. ἔφαγον δὲ, καὶ ἐχορτάσθησαν³⁷
 10 καὶ ἦραν περισσεύματα κλασμάτων, ἐπτὰ σπυρίδας.
 11 καὶ ἦσαν δὲ οἱ φαγόντες, ὡς τετρακισχίλιοι· καὶ ἀπέλυσεν³⁸
 αὐτούς.

10 Καὶ εὐθέως ἐμβὰς εἰς τὸ πλοῖον μετὰ τῶν μαθητῶν αὐ-³⁹
 11 τοῦ, ἦλθεν εἰς τὰ μέρη Δαλμανουθά· καὶ ἐξῆλθον οἱ¹⁶
 Φαρισαῖοι, καὶ ἤρξαντο συζητεῖν αὐτῷ, ζητοῦντες παρ'¹
 12 αὐτοῦ σημεῖον ἀπὸ τοῦ οὐρανοῦ, πειράζοντες αὐτόν. καὶ
 ἀναστενάξας τῷ πνεύματι αὐτοῦ, λέγει, Τί ἡ γενεὰ αὕτη,
 σημεῖον ἐπιζητεῖ; ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῶν, εἰ δοθήσεται τῇ γενεᾷ
 13 ταύτη σημεῖον. Καὶ ἀφεὶς αὐτοὺς, ἐμβὰς πάλιν εἰς τὸ
 πλοῖον, ἀπῆλθεν εἰς τὸ πέραν.

14 Καὶ ἐπελάθοντο λαβεῖν ἄρτους, καὶ εἰ μὴ ἔνα ἄρτον οὐκ;
 15 εἶχον μεθ' ἔαντῶν ἐν τῷ πλοιῷ. καὶ διεστέλλετο αὐτοῖς⁶
 λέγων, Ὁράτε, βλέπετε ἀπὸ τῆς ζύμης τῶν Φαρισαίων καὶ

1 ἡμέραις πάλιν πολλοῦ D.

2 ἡδη ἡμέραι A.

13 εἰς τὸ πλοῖον om. B.

δ ἰησοῦς om. A.

7 καὶ αὐτά om. D.

9 οἱ φαγόντες om. D.

αὐτοῦ om. B.

9 εἰς τὸ πλοῖον om. B.

and saith unto him, Ephphatha, that is, Be opened.

³⁵ And straightway his ears were opened, and the string ^{r Is. 35. 5, 6.} of his tongue was loosed, and he spake plain. ^{Matt. 11. 5.}

³⁶ And ^{s ch. 5. 43.} he charged them that they should tell no man: but the more he charged them, so much the more a great deal ^t they published it; and were beyond measure astonished, saying, He hath done all things well: he maketh both the deaf to hear, and the dumb to speak.

⁸ IN those days ^a the multitude being very great, and ^{a Matt. 15. 32.}

having nothing to eat, Jesus called his disciples *unto* ^b him, and saith unto them, I have compassion on the multitude, because they have now been with me three days, and have nothing to eat: and if I send them away fasting to their own houses, they will faint by the way:

⁴ for divers of them came from far. And his disciples answered him, From whence can a man satisfy these ^c men with bread here in the wilderness? ^b and he asked them, How many loaves have ye? and they said, Seven.

⁶ And he commanded the people to sit down on the ground: and he took the seven loaves, and gave thanks, and brake, and gave to his disciples to set before *them*; and they did set *them* before the people. And they had a few small fishes: and ^c he blessed, and commanded

^d to set them also before *them*. So they did eat, and were filled: and they took up of the broken meat that ^e was left seven baskets. And they that had eaten were about four thousand: and he sent them away.

¹⁰ ¶ And ^d straightway he entered into a ship with his ^f disciples, and came into the parts of Dalmanutha.

¹¹ And the Pharisees came forth, and began to question ^e him, seeking of him a sign from heaven, tempting ^f John 6. 30.

¹² him. And he sighed deeply in his spirit, and saith, Why doth this generation seek after a sign? verily I say unto you, There shall no sign be given unto this ^g generation. And he left them, and entering into the ship again departed to the other side.

¹⁴ ¶ Now ^f the *disciples* had forgotten to take bread, ^f neither had they in the ship with them more than one

¹⁵ loaf. ^g And he charged them, saying, Take heed, be- ^{g Matt. 16. 6.} ware of the leaven of the Pharisees, and ^h of the leaven ^{h Luke 12. 1.}

16 τῆς ζύμης Ἡρώδου. καὶ διελογίζοντο πρὸς ἀλλήλους λέ-
 17 γούτες, "Οτι ἄρτους οὐκ ἔχομεν. καὶ γυνὸς δὲ Ἰησοῦς⁸
 λέγει αὐτοῖς, Τί διαλογίζεσθε, διτι ἄρτους οὐκ ἔχετε; οὐπω⁹
 18 νοεῖτε, οὐδὲ συνίετε; ἔτι πεπωρωμένην ἔχετε τὴν καρδίαν
 19 οὐκ ἀκούετε; καὶ οὐ μνημονεύετε, διτι τοὺς πέντε ἄρτους¹⁰
 ἐκλασα εἰς τοὺς πεντακισχιλίους, πόσους κοφίνους πλήρεις
 20 κλασμάτων ἦρατε; λέγουσιν αὐτῷ, Δώδεκα. διτι δὲ τοὺς
 ἐπτὰ εἰς τοὺς τετρακισχιλίους, πόσων σπυρίδων πληρώ-
 21 ματα κλασμάτων Ἠρατε; οἱ δὲ εἶπον, Ἐπτά. καὶ ἔλεγεν
 αὐτοῖς, Πῶς οὐ συνίετε;
 22 ΚΑΙ ἔρχεται εἰς Βηθσαϊδάν· καὶ φέρουσιν αὐτῷ τυφλὸν,
 23 καὶ παρακαλοῦσιν αὐτὸν ἵνα αὐτοῦ ἀψηται. καὶ ἐπιλαβό-
 μενος τῆς χειρὸς τοῦ τυφλοῦ, ἐξήγαγεν αὐτὸν ἔξω τῆς κά-
 μης¹¹ καὶ πτύσας εἰς τὰ δύματα αὐτοῦ, ἐπιθεὶς τὰς χεῖρας
 24 αὐτῷ, ἐπηρώτα αὐτὸν εἴ τι βλέπει; καὶ ἀναβλέψας ἔλεγε,
 Βλέπω τοὺς ἀνθρώπους, διτι ὡς δένδρα δρῶ περιπατοῦν-
 25 τας. εἶτα πάλιν ἐπέθηκε τὰς χεῖρας ἐπὶ τοὺς δφθαλμοὺς
 αὐτοῦ, καὶ ἐποίησεν αὐτὸν ἀναβλέψας¹² καὶ ἀποκατεστάθη,
 26 καὶ ἐνέβλεψε τηλαυγῶς ἀπαντας¹³ καὶ ἀπέστειλεν αὐτὸν
 εἰς τὸν οἶκον αὐτοῦ λέγων, Μηδὲ εἰς τὴν κώμην εἰσέλθης,
 μηδὲ εἴπης τινὶ ἐν τῇ κώμῃ.
 27 Καὶ ἐξῆλθεν δὲ Ἰησοῦς καὶ οἱ μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ εἰς τὰς¹⁴
 κώμας Καισαρείας τῆς Φιλίππου¹⁵ καὶ ἐν τῇ ὁδῷ ἐπηρώτα
 τοὺς μαθητὰς αὐτοῦ, λέγων αὐτοῖς, Τίνα με λέγουσιν οἱ
 28 ἀνθρώποι εἶναι; οἱ δὲ ἀπεκρίθησαν, Ἰωάννην τὸν βαπ-
 τιστήν¹⁶ καὶ ἄλλοι Ἡλίαν¹⁷ ἄλλοι δὲ ἔνα τῶν προφητῶν.
 29 καὶ αὐτὸς λέγει αὐτοῖς, Ὦμεις δὲ τίνα με λέγετε εἶναι;¹⁸
 30 ἀποκριθεὶς δὲ ὁ Πέτρος λέγει αὐτῷ, Σὺ εἶ δὲ Χριστός. καὶ¹⁹
 ἐπετίμησεν αὐτοῖς, ἵνα μηδενὶ λέγωσι περὶ αὐτοῦ.
 31 ΚΑΙ ἤρξατο διδάσκειν αὐτοὺς, διτι δὲ τὸν υἱὸν τοῦ ἀν-
 θρώπου πολλὰ παθεῖν, καὶ ἀποδοκιμασθῆναι ἀπὸ τῶν πρεσ-
 βυτέρων καὶ ἀρχιερέων καὶ γραμματέων, καὶ ἀποκτανθῆ-
 32 ναι, καὶ μετὰ τρεῖς ἡμέρας ἀναστῆναι²⁰ καὶ παρρησίᾳ τὸν
 λόγον ἐλάλει. Καὶ προσλαβόμενος αὐτὸν δὲ Πέτρος, ἤρ-
 33 ἔστη ἐπιτιμᾶν αὐτῷ. δὲ ἐπιστραφεὶς καὶ ὕδων τοὺς μα-
 θητὰς αὐτοῦ, ἐπετίμησε τῷ Πέτρῳ λέγων, "Τπαγε ὅπισω

22 ἔρχονται C. 24 ἀνθρώπους, ὡς δένδρα, περιτ. B. 25 καὶ
 ἐτοίησεν αὐτὸν ἀναβλέψας οπ. D. τηλ. ἀπαντα C. 26 εἰς οἶκον Α.
 29 αὐτὸς ἐπηρώτα αὐτοὺς, διμεῖς D. 31 ἀποδοκ. ὑπὸ τῶν D. καὶ
 τῶν ἀρχ. B. καὶ τῶν γραμ. B.

16 of Herod. And they reasoned among themselves,
 17 saying, *It is*^h because we have no bread. And when ^h Matt. 16. 7.
 Jesus knew it, he saith unto them, Why reason ye, be-
 cause ye have no bread? ⁱ perceive ye not yet, neither ^{i ch. 6. 52.}
 18 understand? have ye your heart yet hardened? having
 eyes, see ye not? and having ears, hear ye not? and
 19 do ye not remember? ^k When I brake the five loaves ^{k Matt. 14. 20.}
 among five thousand, how many baskets full of frag- ^{ch. 6. 43.}
 20 ments took ye up? they say unto him, Twelve. And ^{Luke 9. 17.}
 John 6. 13.
 1 when the seven among four thousand, how many bas- ^{1 Matt. 15. 37.}
 kets full of fragments took ye up? and they said, ^{ver. 8.}
 21 Seven. And he said unto them, How is it that ^m ye ^{m ch. 6. 52.}
 ver. 17.
 do not understand?
 22 ¶ AND he cometh to Bethsaida; and they bring a
 blind man unto him, and besought him to touch him.
 23 And he took the blind man by the hand, and led him
 out of the town; and when ⁿ he had spit on his eyes, ^{n ch. 7. 33.}
 and put his hands upon him, he asked him if he saw
 24 ought. And he looked up, and said, I see men as trees,
 25 walking. After that he put *his* hands again upon his
 eyes, and made him look up: and he was restored, and
 26 saw every man clearly. And he sent him away to his
 house, saying, Neither go into the town, ^o nor tell *it* to ^{o Matt. 8. 4.}
 any in the town. ^{ch. 5. 43.}
 27 ¶ And Jesus went out, and his disciples, into the ^{p Matt. 16. 13.}
 towns of Cæsarea Philippi: and by the way he asked
 his disciples, saying unto them, Whom do men say that
 28 I am? and they answered, ^q John the Baptist: but ^{q Matt. 14. 2.}
 some say, Elias; and others, One of the prophets.
 29 And he saith unto them, But whom say ye that I am?
 and Peter answereth and saith unto him, ^r Thou art ^{r Matt. 16. 6.}
 30 the Christ. ^s And he charged them that they should ^{John 6. 69.}
 tell no man of him. ^{& 11. 27.}
 31 AND ^t he began to teach them, that the Son of man ^{t Matt. 16. 21.}
 must suffer many things, and be rejected of the elders, ^{& 17. 22.}
 and of the chief priests, and scribes, and be killed, and
 32 after three days rise again. And he spake that saying
 openly. And Peter took him, and began to rebuke
 33 him. But when he had turned about and looked on
 his disciples, he rebuked Peter, saying, Get thee behind

μου, Σατανᾶ· ὅτι οὐ φρονεῖς τὰ τοῦ Θεοῦ, ἀλλὰ τὰ τῶν ἀνθρώπων.

- 34 Καὶ προσκαλεσάμενος τὸν ὄχλον σὺν τοῖς μαθηταῖς αὐτοῦ, εἶπεν αὐτοῖς, "Οστις θέλει ὀπίσω μου ἐλθεῖν, ἀπαρ-²⁴ νησάσθω ἔαυτὸν, καὶ ἀράτω τὸν σταυρὸν αὐτοῦ, καὶ ἀκο-²⁵ 35 λουθείτω μοι. ὃς γὰρ ἀν θέλῃ τὴν ψυχὴν αὐτοῦ σῶσαι,²⁵ ἀπολέσει αὐτήν. ὃς δ' ἀν ἀπολέσῃ τὴν ψυχὴν αὐτοῦ ἔνεκεν²⁶ 36 ἐμοῦ καὶ τοῦ εὐαγγελίου, οὗτος σώσει αὐτήν. τί γὰρ ὥφε-²⁶ 37 λήσει ἀνθρώπου, ἐὰν κερδήσῃ τὸν κόσμον δλον, καὶ ἡ-²⁷ 38 μιωθῇ τὴν ψυχὴν αὐτοῦ; ἢ τί δώσει ἀνθρωπος ἀντάλλαγμα²⁸ 39 τῆς ψυχῆς αὐτοῦ; ὃς γὰρ ἀν ἐπαισχυνθῇ με καὶ τοὺς ἐμὸνς λόγους ἐν τῇ γενεᾷ ταύτῃ τῇ μοιχαλδί καὶ ἀμαρτωλῷ, καὶ²⁹ 40 ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου ἐπαισχυνθήσεται αὐτὸν, ὅταν ἔλθῃ ἐν τῇ δόξῃ τοῦ πατρὸς αὐτοῦ μετὰ τῶν ἀγγέλων τῶν ἀγίων.²⁹
 9 Καὶ ἔλεγεν αὐτοῖς, Ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν, ὅτι εἰσὶ τινὲς τῶν²⁸ 41 ὕδε ἑστηκότων, οἵτινες οὐ μὴ γενέσωνται θανάτου, ἔως ἂν³⁰ 42 ἰδωσι τὴν βασιλείαν τοῦ Θεοῦ ἐληλυθῖαν ἐν δυνάμει.³⁰
 2 Καὶ μεθ' ἡμέρας ἐξ παραλαμβάνει ὁ Ἰησοῦς τὸν Πέ-¹ 43 τρον καὶ τὸν Ἰάκωβον καὶ τὸν Ἰωάννην, καὶ ἀναφέρει² 44 αὐτοὺς εἰς ὅρος ὑψηλὸν κατ' ἴδιαν μόνους· καὶ μετε-² 45 μορφώθη ἔμπροσθεν αὐτῶν, καὶ τὰ ἱμάτια αὐτοῦ ἐγέ-³ 46 νετο στήλοντα, λευκὰ λίαν ὡς χιῶν, οἵα γναφεῖς ἐπὶ τῆς³ 47 γῆς οὐ δύναται λευκάναι. καὶ ὥφθη αὐτοῖς Ἡλίας³ 48 Μωσῆν, καὶ ἦσαν συλλαλοῦντες τῷ Ἰησοῦ. καὶ ἀποκριθεὶς⁴ 49 δ Πέτρος λέγει τῷ Ἰησοῦ, Ῥαββί, καλόν ἐστιν ἡμᾶς ὕδε⁵ 50 εἶναι· καὶ ποιήσωμεν σκηνὰς τρεῖς, σοὶ μίαν, καὶ Μωσῆν⁵ 51 μίαν, καὶ Ἡλίᾳ μίαν. οὐ γὰρ ἥδει τί λαλήσῃ· ἦσαν γὰρ⁶ 52 ἕκφοβοι· καὶ ἐγένετο νεφέλη ἐπισκιάζουσα αὐτοῖς· καὶ ἥλθε⁶ 53 φωνὴ ἐκ τῆς νεφέλης, λέγουσα, Οὗτός ἐστιν ὁ υἱὸς μου ὁ⁷ 54 ἀγαπητὸς, αὐτοῦ ἀκούετε. καὶ ἐξάπινα περιβλεψάμενοι, οὐ-⁸ 55 κέτι οὐδένα εἶδον, ἀλλὰ τὸν Ἰησοῦν μόνον μεθ' ἔαυτῶν.⁸
 9 Καταβαινόντων δὲ αὐτῶν ἀπὸ τοῦ ὅρους, διεστελλατο αὐ-⁹ 56 τοῖς ἵνα μηδενὶ διηγήσωνται ἂ εἶδον, εἰ μὴ ὅταν ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ¹⁰ 57 ἀνθρώπου ἐκ νεκρῶν ἀναστῇ. καὶ τὸν λόγον ἐκράτησαν¹⁰ 58 πρὸς ἑαυτοὺς συζητοῦντες, τί ἐστι τὸ ἐκ νεκρῶν ἀναστῆναι.
 11 Καὶ ἐπηρώτων αὐτὸν λέγοντες, "Οτι λέγουσιν οἱ γραμμα-¹⁰

34 αὐτοῖς, εἴ τις θέλει D. ὀπίσω μου ἀκολουθεῖν A. 35 τὴν ἑαυτοῦ ψυχὴν A. οὗτος οι. A. 36 ὥφελήσει ἀνθρωπος D. 2 καὶ ἰσδρ-² νην A. 3 ὡς χιῶν οι. B. οἵα γναφεῖς—λευκάναι οι. D. 6 λα-³ λήσει C. ἀποκριθή C. ἕκφοβοι γὰρ ἐγένοντο D. 7 καὶ ἐγένετο φωνὴ D. λέγουσα οι. A. 10 τί ἐστι θαν ἐκ νεκρῶν ἀναστῆ D.

me, Satan : for thou savourest not the things that be of God, but the things that be of men.

[¶] And when he had called the people *unto him* with his disciples also, he said unto them, ^u Whosoever will come after me, let him deny himself, and take up his <sup>u Matt. 10. 38.
et 16. 24.
Luke 9. 23.
& 14. 27.
x John 12. 25.</sup> cross, and follow me. For ^x whosoever will save his life shall lose it ; but whosoever shall lose his life for my ^y sake and the Gospel's, the same shall save it. For what shall it profit a man, if he shall gain the whole world, <sup>y Matt. 10. 33.
Luke 9. 26.
& 12. 9.</sup> and lose his own soul ? or what shall a man give in exchange for his soul ? ^y Whosoever therefore ^z shall be ^z See Rom.
ashamed of me and of my words in this adulterous and <sup>1. 16. 2 Tim.
1. 8. & 2. 12.</sup> sinful generation ; of him also shall the Son of man be ashamed, when he cometh in the glory of his Father ^b Matt. 24. 30.
^a Matt. 16. 28.
^{Luke 9. 27.}

9 with the holy angels. And he said unto them, ^a Verily I say unto you, That there be some of them that stand here, which shall not taste of death, till they have seen ^b the kingdom of God come with power.

[¶] ^c And after six days Jesus taketh *with him* Peter, and James, and John, and leadeth them up into an ^b high mountain apart by themselves : and he was transfigured before them. And his raiment became shining, exceeding ^d white as snow ; so as no fuller on earth can <sup>d Dan. 7. 9.
Matt. 28. 3.</sup> white them. And there appeared unto them Elias ^c Matt. 17. 1.
^{Luke 9. 28.} with Moses : and they were talking with Jesus. And Peter answered and said to Jesus, Master, it is good for us to be here : and let us make three tabernacles ; one for thee, and one for Moses, and one for Elias. 6 For he wist not what to say ; for they were sore afraid. 7 And there was a cloud that overshadowed them : and a voice came out of the cloud, saying, This is my beloved Son : hear him. And suddenly, when they had looked round about, they saw no man any more, save 9 Jesus only with themselves. ^e And as they came down ^e Matt. 17. 9.

from the mountain, he charged them that they should tell no man what things they had seen, till the Son of man were risen from the dead. And they kept that saying with themselves, questioning one with another ^f Matt. 4. 5.
^{Matt. 17. 10.} 11 what the rising from the dead should mean. [¶] And they asked him, saying, Why say the scribes ^f that

12 τεῖς, δτι Ἡλίαν δεῖ ἐλθεῖν πρῶτον; δ δὲ ἀποκριθεὶς εἶπεν¹¹
αὐτοῖς, Ἡλίας μὲν ἐλθὼν πρῶτον, ἀποκαθιστῷ πάντα· καὶ
πῶς γέγραπται ἐπὶ τὸν υἱὸν τοῦ ἀνθρώπου, ὡν πολλὰ
13 πάθη καὶ ἔξουδενωθῆ. ἀλλὰ λέγω ὑμῖν, δτι καὶ Ἡλίας¹²
ἐλήλυθε, καὶ ἐποίησαν αὐτῷ δσα ἡθέλησαν· καθὼς γέ-
γραπται ἐπ' αὐτόν.

14 Καὶ ἐλθὼν πρὸς τὸν μαθητὰς, εἶδεν ὅχλον πολὺν περὶ³¹
15 αὐτούς, καὶ γραμματεῖς συζητοῦντας αὐτοῖς. καὶ εὐθέως
πᾶς δ ὅχλος ἵδων αὐτὸν ἔξεθαμβήθη, καὶ προστρέχοντες
16 ἡσπάζοντο αὐτόν. καὶ ἐπηρώτησε τὸν γραμματεῖς, Τί³²
17 συζητεῖτε πρὸς αὐτούς; καὶ ἀποκριθεὶς εἰς ἐκ τοῦ ὅχλου¹⁴
εἶπε, Διδάσκαλε, ἦνεγκα τὸν υἱόν μου πρὸς σε, ἔχοντα
18 πνεῦμα ἄλαλον. καὶ ὅπου ἀν αὐτὸν καταλάβῃ, ῥήσσει¹⁵
αὐτὸν, καὶ ἀφρίξει, καὶ τρίξει τὸν δδόντας αὐτοῦ, καὶ
ξηραίνεται· καὶ εἶπον τοῖς μαθηταῖς σου, ὡν αὐτὸν ἐκ-¹⁶ #
19 βάλωσι, καὶ οὐκ ἰσχυσαν. δ δὲ ἀποκριθεὶς αὐτῷ λέγει,¹⁷ #
“Ω γενεὰ ἀπιστος, ἔως πότε πρὸς ὑμᾶς ἔσομαι; ἔως πότε
20 ἀνέξομαι ὑμῶν; φέρετε αὐτὸν πρὸς με. καὶ ἦνεγκαν αὐ-⁴¹
τὸν πρὸς αὐτόν· καὶ ἵδων αὐτὸν, εὐθέως τὸ πνεῦμα ἐσπά-
ραξεν αὐτὸν, καὶ πεσὼν ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς, ἐκυλίετο ἀφρίξων.
21 καὶ ἐπηρώτησε τὸν πατέρα αὐτοῦ, Πόσος χρόνος ἐστὶν
22 ὡς τοῦτο γέγονεν αὐτῷ; δ δὲ εἶπε, Παιδιόθεν· καὶ πολ-
λάκις αὐτὸν καὶ εἰς πῦρ ἔβαλε καὶ εἰς ὕδατα, ὡν ἀπολέσῃ
αὐτόν· ἀλλ’ εἴ τι δύνασαι, βοήθησον ὑμῖν, σπλαγχνισθεὶς
23 ἐφ' ὑμᾶς. δ δὲ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν αὐτῷ, Τὸ εἰ δύνασαι πιστεῦ-
24 σαι· πάντα δυνατὰ τῷ πιστεύοντι. καὶ εὐθέως κράξας δ
πατὴρ τοῦ παιδίου μετὰ δακρύων ἐλεγε, Πιστεύω κύριε,
25 βοήθει μον τῇ ἀπιστίᾳ. Ἰδὼν δὲ δ Ἰησοῦς δτι ἐπισυν-
τρέχει ὅχλος, ἐπετίμησε τῷ πνεύματι τῷ ἀκαθάρτῳ, λέ-
γων αὐτῷ, Τὸ πνεῦμα τὸ ἄλαλον καὶ κωφὸν, ἐγώ σοι
ἐπιτάσσω· ἔξελθε ἐξ αὐτοῦ, καὶ μηκέτι εἰσέλθῃς εἰς
26 αὐτόν. καὶ κράξαν, καὶ πολλὰ σπαράξαν αὐτὸν, ἔξηλθε·
καὶ ἐγένετο ὧσεὶ νεκρὸς, ὥστε πολλοὺς λέγειν δτι ἀπ-

12 δ δὲ ἐφη αὐτοῖς D. 15 ἴδοντες αὐτὸν ἔξεθαμβήθησαν D. 16 ἐπη-
ρώτησεν αὐτούς, τί A. πρὸς αὐτούς B. 18 αὐτοῦ οι. B. 19 ἀ-
ποκρ. αὐτοῖς λέγει A. 22 εἰς τὸ πῦρ D. 23 πιστεῦσαι οι. B.
24 κύριε οι. A. 26 κράξας A. σπαράξας A. αὐτὸν οι. A.

12 Elias must first come? And he answered and told them, Elias verily cometh first, and restoreth all things; and ^g how it is written of the Son of man, that he must ^f Ps. 22. 6.
 13 suffer many things, and ^h be set at nought. But I say unto you, That ⁱ Elias is indeed come, and they have done unto him whatsoever they listed, as it is ^j Matt. 11. 14.
^g Isa. 53. 2, &c.
^h Dan. 9. 26.
ⁱ Luke 23. 11.
^j Phil. 2. 7.
^k & 17. 12.
^l Luke 1. 17.

14 ¶ And when he came to *his* disciples, he saw a great multitude about them, and the scribes questioning with them. And straightway all the people, when they beheld him, were greatly amazed, and running to him saluted him. And he asked the scribes, What question ye ^l with them? And ^l one of the multitude answered and said, Master, I have brought unto thee my son, which hath a dumb spirit; and wheresoever he taketh him, he ² teareth him: and he foameth, and gnasheth with his teeth, and pineth away: and I speake to thy disciples that they should cast him out; and they could not. He answereth him, and saith, O faithless generation, how long shall I be with you? how long shall I suffer you? bring him unto me. And they brought him unto him: and ^m when he saw him, straightway the spirit tare him; and he fell on the ground, and swallowed foaming. And he asked his father, How long is it ago since this came unto him? And he said, Of a child. And oftentimes it hath cast him into the fire, and into the waters, to destroy him: but if thou canst do any thing, have compassion on us, and help us. Jesus said unto him, ⁿ If thou canst believe, all things *are* possible to him that believeth. And straightway the father of the child cried out, and said with tears, Lord, I believe; help thou mine unbelief. When Jesus saw that the people came running together, he rebuked the foul spirit, saying unto him, Thou dumb and deaf spirit, I charge thee, come out of him, and enter no more into him. And *the spirit* cried, and rent him sore, and came out of him: and he was as one dead; insomuch that many said, He is

¹ Or, *among yourselves*?

² Or, *dasheth him*.

^m ch. 1. 26.
ⁿ Matt. 17. 20.
^o ch. 11. 23.
^p Luke 17. 6.
^q John 11. 40.

- 27 ἔθανεν. ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς κρατήσας αὐτὸν τῆς χειρὸς, ἤγειρεν ¹⁷₁₈ αὐτόν· καὶ ἀνέστη.
- 28 Καὶ εἰσελθόντα αὐτὸν εἰς οἶκον, οἱ μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ ἐπη- 19
ρώτων αὐτὸν κατ' Ἰδαν, "Οτι ἡμεῖς οὐκ ἡδυνήθημεν ἐκβα-
29 λεῖν αὐτό; καὶ εἰπεν αὐτοῖς, Τοῦτο τὸ γένος ἐν οὐδενὶ 21
δύναται ἐξελθεῖν, εἰ μὴ ἐν προσευχῇ καὶ νηστείᾳ.
- 30 ΚΑΙ ἐκεῖθεν ἐξελθόντες παρεπορεύοντο διὰ τῆς Γαλι- 22
31 λασ, καὶ οὐκ ἥθελεν ἵνα τὶς γνῷ. ἐδίδασκε γάρ τοὺς
μαθητὰς αὐτοῦ, καὶ ἔλεγεν αὐτοῖς, "Οτι ὁ νίδος τοῦ ἀν-
θρώπου παραδίδοται εἰς χεῖρας ἀνθρώπων, καὶ ἀποκτε- 23
νοῦσιν αὐτόν· καὶ ἀποκτανθεὶς, τῇ τρίτῃ ἡμέρᾳ ἀναστή-
32 σεται. οἱ δὲ ἡγυνόσουν τὸ βῆμα, καὶ ἐφοβούντο αὐτὸν 45
ἐπερωτῆσαι.
- 33 Καὶ ἦλθεν εἰς Καπερναούμ· καὶ ἐν τῇ οἰκίᾳ γενούμενος,
ἐπηρώτα αὐτοὺς, Τί ἐν τῇ ὁδῷ πρὸς ἑαυτοὺς διελογί- 18
34 ζεσθε; οἱ δὲ ἐσιώπων· πρὸς ἄλλήλους γάρ διελέχθησαν 46
35 ἐν τῇ ὁδῷ, τὶς μείζων. καὶ καθίσας ἐφώνησε τοὺς δώδεκα,
καὶ λέγει αὐτοῖς, Εἴ τις θέλει πρῶτος εἶναι, ἔσται πάν-
36 των ἔσχατος καὶ πάντων διάκονος. Καὶ λαβὼν παιδίον, 47
ἔστησεν αὐτὸν ἐν μέσῳ αὐτῶν· καὶ ἐναγκαλισάμενος αὐτὸν,
37 εἶπεν αὐτοῖς, "Ος ἐὰν ἐν τῷν τοιούτῳν παιδίον δέξηται 48
ἐπὶ τῷ δυνόματί μου, ἐμὲ δέχεται· καὶ ὃς ἐὰν ἐμὲ δέξηται,
οὐκ ἐμὲ δέχεται, ἀλλὰ τὸν ἀποστελλαντά με.
- 38 Ἀπεκρίθη δὲ αὐτῷ ὁ Ἰωάννης λέγων, Διδάσκαλε, εἰ-
δομένι τινα τῷ δυνόματί σου ἐκβάλλοντα δαιμόνια, ὃς 49
οὐκ ἀκολουθεῖ ἡμῖν· καὶ ἐκωλύσαμεν αὐτὸν, ὅτι οὐκ
39 ἀκολουθεῖ ἡμῖν. ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς εἶπε, Μὴ κωλύετε αὐτόν.
οὐδεὶς γάρ ἔστιν ὃς ποιήσει δύναμιν ἐπὶ τῷ δυνόματί 50
40 μου, καὶ δυνήσεται ταχὺ κακολογῆσαι με. ὃς γάρ οὐκ
41 ἔστι καθ' ὑμῶν, ὑπὲρ ὑμῶν ἐστιν. ὃς γάρ ἀν ποτίσῃ ὑμᾶς
ποτήριον ὕδατος ἐν τῷ δυνόματί μου, ὅτι Χριστοῦ ἔστε,
ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν, οὐ μὴ ἀπολέσῃ τὸν μισθὸν αὐτοῦ.
- 42 Καὶ ὃς ἀν σκανδαλίσῃ ἔνα τῶν μικρῶν τῶν πιστευόντων 6
εἰς ἐμὲ, καλόν ἔστιν αὐτῷ μᾶλλον, εἰ περίκειται λίθος
μυλικὸς περὶ τὸν τράχηλον αὐτοῦ, καὶ βέβληται εἰς τὴν
43 θάλασσαν. Καὶ ἐὰν σκανδαλίζῃ σε ἡ χείρ σου, ἀπό- 8

31 ἀποκτανθεὶς, μετὰ τρεῖς ἡμέρας C. 33 πρὸς ἑαυτοὺς οπ. B.
38 αὐτῷ ἰωάννης A. ὃς οὐκ ἀκολουθεῖ ἡμῖν οπ. A. ὅτι οὐκ ἀκ. ἡμῶν
οπ. B. 41 ἐν δυνόματι, ὅτι χριστοῦ A. 42 περίκ. μύλος ὄντι-
κὸς D.

27 dead. But Jesus took him by the hand, and lifted him up; and he arose.

28 ^aAnd when he was come into the house, his disciples asked him privately, Why could not we cast him out?

29 And he said unto them, This kind can come forth by nothing, but by prayer and fasting.

30 ¶ AND they departed thence, and passed through Galilee; and he would not that any man should know

31 it. ^bFor he taught his disciples, and said unto them, ^cMatt. 17. 22.
Luke 9. 44.

The Son of man is delivered into the hands of men, and they shall kill him; and after that he is killed, he shall rise the third day. But they understood not that saying, and were afraid to ask him.

33 ¶ ^dAnd he came to Capernaum: and being in the house he asked them, What was it that ye disputed ^eMatt. 18. 1.
Luke 9. 46. & 22. 24.

34 among yourselves by the way? But they held their peace: for by the way they had disputed among themselves, who *should be* the greatest. And he sat down,

35 and called the twelve, and saith unto them, If any man desire to be first, ^fMatt. 20. 26.
^gch. 10. 43. the same shall be last of all, and

36 servant of all. And he took a child, and set him in the midst of them: and when he had taken him in his

37 arms, he said unto them, Whosoever shall receive one of such children in my name, receiveth me: and ^hwhoever
ⁱMatt. 10. 40.
Luke 9. 48. shall receive me, receiveth not me, but him that sent me.

38 ¶ ^uAnd John answered him, saying, Master, we saw one casting out devils in thy name, and he followeth not us: and we forbade him, because he followeth

39 not us. But Jesus said, Forbid him not: ^xfor there is no man which shall do a miracle in my name, that

40 can lightly speak evil of me. For ^yhe that is not ^zSee Matt.
12. 30. against us is on our part. ^zFor whosoever shall give

41 you a cup of water to drink in my name, because ye belong to Christ, verily I say unto you, he shall not

42 lose his reward. ^aAnd whosoever shall offend one of ^aMatt. 18. 6.
Luke 17. 1. these little ones that believe in me, it is better for him that a millstone were hanged about his neck, and he

43 were cast into the sea. ^bAnd if thy hand offend ^bDeut. 13. 6.
Matt. 5. 29.
& 18. 8.

¹ Or, *cause these to offend*: and so ver. 45, 47.

κοψουν αὐτήν· καλόν σοι ἐστὶ κυλλὸν εἰς τὴν ζωὴν εἰσελθεῖν, ἡ τὰς δύο χειρας ἔχοντα ἀπελθεῖν εἰς τὴν γέενναν, εἰς τὸ πῦρ τὸ ἀσβεστον, ὅπου ὁ σκάληξ αὐτῶν οὐ 44 τελευτᾷ, καὶ τὸ πῦρ οὐ σβέννυται. καὶ ἐὰν ὁ ποὺς σου σκανδαλίζῃ σε, ἀπόκοψουν αὐτόν· καλόν ἐστὶ σοι εἰσελθεῖν εἰς τὴν ζωὴν χωλὸν, ἡ τοὺς δύο πόδας ἔχοντα βληθῆναι εἰς τὴν γέενναν, εἰς τὸ πῦρ τὸ ἀσβεστον, ὅπου ὁ 45 σκάληξ αὐτῶν οὐ τελευτᾷ, καὶ τὸ πῦρ οὐ σβέννυται. καὶ ἐὰν ὁ ὀφθαλμός σου σκανδαλίζῃ σε, ἔκβαλε αὐτόν· καλόν 46 σοι ἐστὶ μονόφθαλμον εἰσελθεῖν εἰς τὴν βασιλεάν τοῦ Θεοῦ, ἡ δύο ὀφθαλμοὺς ἔχοντα βληθῆναι εἰς τὴν γέενναν 47 τοῦ πυρὸς, ὅπου ὁ σκάληξ αὐτῶν οὐ τελευτᾷ, καὶ τὸ πῦρ 48 οὐ σβέννυται. Πᾶς γὰρ πυρὶ ἀλισθήσεται, καὶ πᾶσα 49 θυσία ἀλλὶ ἀλισθήσεται. καλὸν τὸ ἀλασ· ἐὰν δὲ τὸ ἀλασ 50 ἀναλον γένηται, ἐν τίνι αὐτὸ δρτύσετε; ἔχετε ἐν ἑαυτοῖς ἀλασ, καὶ εἰρηνεύετε ἐν ἀλλήλοις.

19

I O ΚΑΚΕΙΘΕΝ ἀναστὰς ἔρχεται εἰς τὰ δρια τῆς Ἰουδαίας, διὰ τοῦ πέραν τοῦ Ἰορδάνου. καὶ συμπορεύονται πάλιν ὄχλοι πρὸς αὐτόν· καὶ ὡς εἰώθει, πάλιν ἐδίδασκεν αὐτούς. Καὶ προσελθόντες οἱ Φαρισαῖοι ἐπηρώτησαν αὐτὸν, εἰ ἔξεστιν ἀνδρὶ γυναικα ἀπολῦσαι· πειράζοντες αὐτόν. ὁ δὲ ἀποκριθεὶς εἶπεν αὐτοῖς, Τί ὑμῖν 4 ἐνετελάτο Μωσῆς; οἱ δὲ εἶπον, Μωσῆς ἐπέτρεψε βιβλίον ἀποστασίου γράψαι, καὶ ἀπολῦσαι. καὶ ἀποκριθεὶς ὁ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν αὐτοῖς, Πρὸς τὴν σκληροκαρδίαν 6 ὑμῶν ἔγραψεν ὑμῖν τὴν ἐντολὴν ταῦτην ἀπὸ δὲ ἀρχῆς 7 κτίσεως, ἀρσεν καὶ θῆλυ ἐποίησεν αὐτοὺς ὁ Θεός. ἐνεκεν τούτον καταλεέψει ἀνθρωπος τὸν πατέρα αὐτοῦ καὶ τὴν μητέρα· καὶ προσκολληθήσεται πρὸς τὴν γυναικα αὐτοῦ, καὶ ἔσονται οἱ δύο εἰς σάρκα μίαν. ὁστε οὐκέτι εἰσὶ 9 δύο, ἀλλὰ μία σάρξ. ὁ οὖν ὁ Θεὸς συνέξειν, ἀνθρωπος 10 μὴ χωρίζετω. Καὶ ἐν τῇ οἰκίᾳ πάλιν οἱ μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ 11 περὶ τοῦ αὐτοῦ ἐπηρώτησαν αὐτόν. καὶ λέγει αὐτοῖς, Ὡσε 12 ἐὰν ἀπολύσῃ τὴν γυναικα αὐτοῦ καὶ γαμήσῃ ἄλλην, μοιχάται ἐπ' αὐτήν· καὶ ἐὰν γυνὴ ἀπολύσῃ τὸν ἄνδρα αὐτῆς 13 καὶ γαμηθῇ ἄλλῳ, μοιχάται.

43 εἰς τὸ πῦρ τὸ ἀσβεστον οἱ. D. 44 ὅπου ὁ σκάληξ—σβέννυται οἱ. D. 47 τοῦ πυρὸς οἱ. D. 2 προσελθόντες φαρι. A. 10 Καὶ εἰς τὴν οἰκίαν C. 12 ἐὰν αὐτὴ ἀπολύσασα τὸν ἄνδρα αὐτῆς γαμηθῇ D.

thee, cut it off: it is better for thee to enter into life maimed, than having two hands to go into hell, into ⁴⁴ the fire that never shall be quenched: ^c where their worm dieth not, and the fire is not quenched. And if ^c Isa. 66. 24.
^d Judith 16. 17.
⁴⁵ thy foot offend thee, cut it off: it is better for thee to enter halt into life, than having two feet to be cast into ⁴⁶ hell, into the fire that never shall be quenched: where their worm dieth not, and the fire is not quenched. ⁴⁷ And if thine eye ¹ offend thee, pluck it out: it is better for thee to enter into the kingdom of God with one eye, than having two eyes to be cast into hell fire: ⁴⁸ where their worm dieth not, and the fire is not quenched. ⁴⁹ ed. For every one shall be salted with fire, ^d and ^d Lev. 2. 13.
^e Ezek. 43. 24.
^f Matt. 5. 13.
⁵⁰ every sacrifice shall be salted with salt. ^e Salt is good: ^g Luke 14. 34.
but if the salt have lost his saltiness, wherewith will ye season it? ^f Have salt in yourselves, and ghave peace ^f Eph. 4. 29.
^g Col. 4. 6.
^h Rom. 12. 18.
ⁱ & 14. 19.
^j 2 Cor. 13. 11.
^k Heb. 12. 14.
^l & 1 Matt. 19. 1.
^m John 10. 40.
ⁿ & 11. 7.
one with another.

¹⁰ AND ^a he arose from thence, and cometh into the coasts of Judæa by the farther side of Jordan: and the people resort unto him again; and, as he was ^b Matt. 19. 3.
² wont, he taught them again. ¶ ^b And the Pharisees ^b Matt. 19. 3.
came to him, and asked him, Is it lawful for a man to put away *his* wife? tempting him. And he answered and said unto them, What did Moses command you? ^c Deut. 24. 1.
⁴ And they said, ^c Moses suffered to write a bill of di- ^c Deut. 24. 1.
⁵ vorcement, and to put *her* away. And Jesus answered ^d Matt. 5. 31.
^e & 19. 7.
and said unto them, For the hardness of your heart ^f Gen. 1. 27.
⁶ he wrote you this precept. But from the beginning & 5. 2.
of the creation ^d God made them male and female. ^e Gen. 2. 24.
⁷ For this cause shall a man leave his father and mo- ^f Cor. 6. 16.
⁸ ther, and cleave to his wife; and they twain shall be ^g Eph. 5. 31.
one flesh: so then they are no more twain, but one ⁹ flesh. What therefore God hath joined together, let ¹⁰ not man put asunder. And in the house his disciples ¹¹ asked him again of the same *matter*. And he saith unto them, ^f Whosoever shall put away his wife, and ^f Matt. 5. 32.
¹² marry another, committeth adultery against her. And ^{& 19. 9.}
^g Luke 16. 18.
if a woman shall put away her husband, and be mar- ^h Rom. 7. 3.
ⁱ Cor. 7. 10,
ried to another, she committeth adultery. ^{ii.}

¹ Or, *cause thee to offend*.

13 Καὶ προσέφερον αὐτῷ παιδία, ἵνα ἀψήται αὐτῶν οἱ¹³ 15
 14 δὲ μαθηταὶ ἐπετίμων τοῖς προσφέρουσιν. ἤδων δὲ ὁ Ἰη-
 σοῦς, ἡγανάκτησε, καὶ ἐπεν αὐτοῖς,¹⁴ Ἀφετε τὰ παιδία¹⁴ 16
 ἔρχεσθαι πρός με, καὶ μὴ κωλύετε αὐτά· τῶν γὰρ τοιού-
 15 των ἐστὶν ἡ βασιλεία τοῦ Θεοῦ· ἀμήν λέγω ὑμῖν, διὸ ἐὰν¹⁷
 μὴ δέξηται τὴν βασιλείαν τοῦ Θεοῦ ὡς παιδίον, οὐ μὴ¹⁷
 16 εἰσέλθῃ εἰς αὐτήν. καὶ ἐναγκαλισάμενος αὐτὰ, τιθεὶς τὰς¹⁵
 χεῖρας ἐπ' αὐτὰ, ηὐλόγει αὐτά.¹⁵

17 Καὶ ἐκπορευομένου αὐτοῦ εἰς δόδον, προσδραμὼν εἰς¹⁸
 καὶ γονυπετήσας αὐτὸν, ἐπηρώτα αὐτὸν, Διδάσκαλε ἀγαθὲ,¹⁶
 18 τί ποιήσω ἵνα ζωὴν αἰώνιον κληρονομήσω; διὸ δὲ Ἰησοῦς¹⁷ 19
 εἰπεν αὐτῷ, Τί με λέγεις ἀγαθόν; οὐδεὶς ἀγαθὸς, εἰ¹⁹
 19 μὴ εἰς ὁ Θεός. τὰς ἐντολὰς οἶδας, Μὴ μοιχεύσῃς· μὴ¹⁸ 20
 φονεύσῃς· μὴ κλέψῃς· μὴ ψευδομαρτυρήσῃς· μὴ ἀπο-¹⁹
 20 στερήσῃς· τίμα τὸν πατέρα σου καὶ τὴν μητέρα. διὸ δὲ¹⁹
 ἀποκριθεὶς εἰπεν αὐτῷ, Διδάσκαλε, ταῦτα πάντα ἐφυ-²⁰ 21
 21 λαξάμην ἐκ νεότητός μου. διὸ δὲ Ἰησοῦς ἐμβλέψας αὐτῷ
 ἡγάπησεν αὐτὸν, καὶ εἰπεν αὐτῷ,²¹ Ἐν σοι ὑστερεῖ ὑπαγε²¹ 22
 δσα ἔχεις πώλησον, καὶ δὸς τοῖς πτωχοῖς, καὶ ἔξεις θη-²²
 σαυρὸν ἐν οὐρανῷ· καὶ δεῦρο ἀκολουθεῖ μοι, ἄρα τὸν²²
 22 σταυρόν. διὸ δὲ στηγυνάσας ἐπὶ τῷ λόγῳ, ἀπῆλθε λυπού-²² 23
 23 μενος²³ ἦν γὰρ ἔχων κτήματα πολλά. Καὶ περιβλεψά-²³
 μενος διὸ Ἰησοῦς, λέγει τοῖς μαθηταῖς αὐτοῦ, Πῶς δυσ-²³
 κόλως οἱ τὰ χρήματα ἔχοντες εἰς τὴν βασιλείαν τοῦ²⁴
 24 Θεοῦ εἰσελεύσονται. οἱ δὲ μαθηταὶ ἐθαμβοῦντο ἐπὶ τοῖς
 λόγοις αὐτῶν. διὸ δὲ Ἰησοῦς πάλιν ἀποκριθεὶς λέγει αὐ-²⁴
 τοῖς, Τέκνα, πῶς δύσκολόν ἐστι τοὺς πεποιθότας ἐπὶ τοῖς²⁵
 25 χρήμασιν, εἰς τὴν βασιλείαν τοῦ Θεοῦ εἰσελθεῖν; εὔκο-²⁴ 25
 πώτερόν ἐστι κάμηλον διὰ τῆς τρυμαλιᾶς τῆς ῥαφῆς εἰσ-²⁵
 ελθεῖν, ἢ πλούσιον εἰς τὴν βασιλείαν τοῦ Θεοῦ εἰσελθεῖν.²⁵
 26 οἱ δὲ περιστῶς ἔξεπλήσσοντο, λέγοντες πρὸς ἑαυτοὺς, Καὶ²⁶
 27 τίς δύναται σωθῆναι; ἐμβλέψας δὲ αὐτοῖς διὸ Ἰησοῦς λέ-²⁶
 γει, Παρὰ ἀνθρώποις ἀδύνατον, ἀλλ' οὐ παρὰ τῷ Θεῷ.²⁷
 28 πάντα γὰρ δυνατά ἐστι παρὰ τῷ Θεῷ. Καὶ ἤρξατο²⁷
 διὸ Πέτρος λέγειν αὐτῷ, Ἰδοὺ ἡμεῖς ἀφήκαμεν πάντα,²⁸
 29 καὶ ἤκολουθήσαμέν σοι. ἀποκριθεὶς δὲ διὸ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν,²⁸ 29

14 πρός με, μὴ κωλ. Α. 16 εὐλόγει D. 19 μὴ φονεύσῃς om. D.

21 δὸς πτωχοῖς B. ἄρα τὸν σταυρόν. om. B. 24 ἐπὶ χρήμασιν B.

25 τῆς bis om. D. εἰσελθεῖν ἢ πλού. C. 27 παρὰ θεῷ D. 28 θεῷ.

"Ηρέστο A. 29 ἀποκρ. δ Ἰησοῦς A.

13 ¶ And they brought young children to him, that ^p_g Matt. 19. 13.
he should touch them: and his disciples rebuked those
14 that brought them. But when Jesus saw it, he was
much displeased, and said unto them, Suffer the little
children to come unto me, and forbid them not: for
15 ^hof such is the kingdom of God. Verily I say unto ^b₁ Cor. 14.
you, ⁱ Whosoever shall not receive the kingdom of ^{so. 1 Pet. 5. 2.}₁ Matt. 18. 3.
16 God as a little child, he shall not enter therein. And
he took them up in his arms, put his hands upon
them, and blessed them.

17 ¶ ^k And when he was gone forth into the way, there ^k₁ Matt. 19. 16.
came one running, and kneeled to him, and asked him,
Good Master, what shall I do that I may inherit eter-
18 nal life? And Jesus said unto him, Why callest thou
me good? *there is* none good but one, *that is*, God.

19 Thou knowest the commandments, ^l Do not commit ¹ Exod. 20.
adultery, Do not kill, Do not steal, Do not bear false ^{Rom. 13. 9.}
witness, Defraud not, Honour thy father and mother.

20 And he answered and said unto him, Master, all these
21 have I observed from my youth. Then Jesus beholding
him loved him, and said unto him, One thing thou
lackest: go thy way, sell whatsoever thou hast, and
give to the poor, and thou shalt have ^mtreasure in ^m Matt. 6. 19.
heaven: and come, take up the cross, and follow me. ^{20. & 19. 21.}
^{Luke 12. 33.}
^{& 16. 9.}

22 And he was sad at that saying, and went away grieved:

23 for he had great possessions. ¶ ⁿ And Jesus looked ⁿ Matt. 19. 23.
round about, and saith unto his disciples, How hardly
shall they that have riches enter into the kingdom of ^{Luke 18. 24.}

24 God! And the disciples were astonished at his words.

But Jesus answereth again, and saith unto them, Children, how hard is it for them ^o that trust in riches to ^o Job 31. 24.
Ps. 52. 7.

25 enter into the kingdom of God! It is easier for a camel ^{& 62. 10.}
^{1 Tim. 6. 17.}

to go through the eye of a needle, than for a rich man

26 to enter into the kingdom of God. And they were

astonished out of measure, saying among themselves,

27 Who then can be saved? And Jesus looking upon

them saith, With men *it is* impossible, but not with

28 God: for ^p with God all things are possible. ¶ ^q Then ^p Jer. 32. 17.
Matt. 19. 26.

Peter began to say unto him, Lo, we have left all, and ^q Matt. 19. 27.
^{Luke 1. 37.}

29 have followed thee. And Jesus answered and said, ^q Matt. 19. 27.
^{Luke 18. 28.}

30 Ἡμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν, οὐδεὶς ἔστιν ὃς ἀφῆκεν οἰκίαν, ἢ ἀδελ-
φοὺς, ἢ ἀδελφὰς, ἢ πατέρα, ἢ μητέρα, ἢ γυναικά, ἢ τέκνα, 29
31 ἢ ἀγροὺς, ἔνεκεν ἐμοῦ καὶ τοῦ εὐαγγελίου· ἐὰν μὴ λάβῃ
32 ἐκαπονταπλασίουνα τὸν ἐν τῷ καιρῷ τούτῳ, οἰκίας καὶ
ἀδελφοὺς καὶ ἀδελφὰς καὶ μητέρας καὶ τέκνα καὶ ἀγροὺς,
μετὰ διωγμῶν, καὶ ἐν τῷ αἰώνι τῷ ἐρχομένῳ ζωὴν αἰώ-
νιον. πολλοὶ δὲ ἔσονται πρῶτοι ἔσχατοι, καὶ οἱ ἔσχατοι 30
πρῶτοι.

32 ἩΣΑΝ δὲ ἐν τῇ ὁδῷ ἀναβαίνοντες εἰς Ἰεροσόλυμα· 17 3
καὶ ἦν προάγων αὐτοὺς ὁ Ἰησοῦς· καὶ ἐθαμβούντο, καὶ
ἀκολουθοῦντες ἐφοβούντο, καὶ παραλαβὼν πάλιν τὸν
33 δώδεκα, ἤρξατο αὐτοῖς λέγειν τὰ μέλλοντα αὐτῷ συμβαί-
νειν· Ὁτι ἴδον ἀναβαίνομεν εἰς Ἰεροσόλυμα, καὶ ὃ οὐδὲ τοῦ 18
ἀνθρώπου παραδοθήσεται τοῖς ἀρχιερεῦσι καὶ τοῖς γραμ-
ματεῦσι, καὶ κατακρινοῦσιν αὐτὸν θανάτῳ, καὶ παραδώ- 19 3
34 σουσιν αὐτὸν τοῖς ἔθνεσι, καὶ ἐμπαλίζουσιν αὐτῷ, καὶ
μαστιγώσουσιν αὐτὸν, καὶ ἐμπτύσουσιν αὐτῷ, καὶ ἀποκτε-
νοῦσιν αὐτόν· καὶ τῇ τρίτῃ ἡμέρᾳ ἀναστήσεται.

35 Καὶ προσπορεύονται αὐτῷ Ἰάκωβος καὶ Ἰωάννης οἱ 20
νιὸι Ζεβεδαίοι λέγοντες, Διδάσκαλε, Θέλομεν ἵνα δὲ ἐν
36 αἰτήσωμεν, ποιήσῃς ἡμῖν. δὲ δὲ εἶπεν αὐτοῖς, Τί θέλετε· 21
37 ποιῆσαι με ὑμῖν; οἱ δὲ εἶπον αὐτῷ, Δὸς ἡμῖν ἵνα εἰς ἐκ
δεξιῶν σου· καὶ εἰς ἐξ εὐωνύμων σου καθίσωμεν ἐν τῇ
38 δεξῇ σου. δὲ δὲ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν αὐτοῖς, Οὐκ οἴδατε τί αἱ- 22
τεῦσθε. δύνασθε πιεῖν τὸ ποτήριον δὲ ἐγὼ πίνω, καὶ τὸ
39 βάπτισμα δὲ ἐγὼ βαπτίζομαι, βαπτισθήναι; οἱ δὲ εἶπον
αὐτῷ, Δυνάμεθα. δὲ δὲ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν αὐτοῖς, Τὸ μὲν ποτή- 23
ριον δὲ ἐγὼ πίνω, πίεσθε· καὶ τὸ βάπτισμα δὲ ἐγὼ βαπτί-
40 ζομαι, βαπτισθήσεσθε· τὸ δὲ καθίσαι ἐκ δεξιῶν μου καὶ
ἐξ εὐωνύμων μου οὐκ ἔστιν ἐμὸν δοῦναι, ἀλλ' οἵτι-
41 μασται. Καὶ ἀκούσαντες οἱ δέκα, ἤρξαντο ἀγανακτεῖν· 24
42 περὶ Ἰακώβου καὶ Ἰωάννου. δὲ δὲ Ἰησοῦς προσκαλεσάμε- 25
νος αὐτοὺς, λέγει αὐτοῖς, Οἴδατε δτι οἱ δοκοῦντες ἀρχεω-
τῶν ἐθνῶν, κατακυριεύοντιν αὐτῶν· καὶ οἱ μεγάλοι αὐτῶν,

29 ἢ γυναικα om. D. ἐμοῦ καὶ ἔνεκεν τοῦ A. 31 καὶ ἔσχατοι A.

33 καὶ γραμματεῦσι C. 34 καὶ μετὰ τρεῖς ἡμέρας C. 36 θέλετε
ποιήσω ὑμῖν C. 38 πίνω, δὲ τὸ C. 40 εὐωνύμων οὐκ A.

Verily I say unto you, There is no man that hath left house, or brethren, or sisters, or father, or mother, or wife, or children, or lands, for my sake, and the gospel's, ^rbut he shall receive an hundredfold now in this time, houses, and brethren, and sisters, and mothers, <sup>r 2 Chron. 25.
9. Luke 18.
30.</sup> and children, and lands, with persecutions; and in the world to come eternal life. ^sBut many *that are first* shall be last; and the last first. <sup>s Matt. 19. 30.
& 20. 16.
Luke 13. 30.</sup>

^t¶^tAND they were in the way going up to Jerusalem; and Jesus went before them: and they were amazed; and as they followed, they were afraid. ^uAnd he took again the twelve, and began to tell them what things should happen unto him, *saying*, Behold, we go up to Jerusalem; and the Son of man shall be delivered unto the chief priests, and unto the scribes; and they shall condemn him to death, and shall deliver him to the Gentiles: and they shall mock him, and shall scourge him, and shall spit upon him, and shall kill him: and the third day he shall rise again.

^x¶^xAnd James and John, the sons of Zebedee, came unto him, saying, Master, we would that thou shouldst do for us whatsoever we shall desire. And he said unto them, What would ye that I should do for you? ^yThey said unto him, Grant unto us that we may sit, one on thy right hand, and the other on thy left hand, ^zin thy glory. But Jesus said unto them, Ye know not what ye ask: can ye drink of the cup that I drink of? and be baptized with the baptism that I am baptized with? And they said unto him, We can. And Jesus said unto them, Ye shall indeed drink of the cup that I drink of; and with the baptism that I am baptized withal shall ye be baptized: but to sit on my right hand and on my left hand is not mine to give; but it shall be given to them for whom it is prepared. ^yAnd when the ten heard it, they began to be much displeased with James and John. But Jesus called them to him, and saith unto them, ^zYe know that they which ¹are accounted to rule over the Gentiles exercise lordship over them; and their great ones

¹ Or, think good.

43 κατεξουσιάζουσιν αὐτῶν. οὐχ οὕτω δὲ ἔσται ἐν ὑμῖν' ἀλλ' ²⁶
 δις ἐὰν θέλῃ γενέσθαι μέγας ἐν ὑμῖν, ἔσται διάκονος ὑμῶν·
 44 καὶ δις ἀν θέλῃ ὑμῶν γενέσθαι πρῶτος, ἔσται πάντων δοῦ· ²⁷
 45 λος· καὶ γὰρ δι νίδος τοῦ ἀνθρώπου οὐκ ἥλθε διακονηθῆναι, ²⁸
 ἀλλὰ διακονῆσαι, καὶ δοῦναι τὴν ψυχὴν αὐτοῦ λύτρον
 αὐτὴν πολλῶν.

46 Καὶ ἔρχονται εἰς Ἱεριχώ· καὶ ἐκπορευομένου αὐτοῦ ²⁹ ἡ
 ἀπὸ Ἱεριχώ, καὶ τῶν μαθητῶν αὐτοῦ, καὶ ὅχλους ἰκανού,
 νίδος Τιμαίου Βαρτίμαιος ὁ τυφλὸς ἐκάθητο παρὰ τὴν ὁδὸν ³⁰
 47 προσαιτῶν. καὶ ἀκούσας διτὶ Ἰησοῦς ὁ Ναζωραῖός ἔστιν, ³¹
 ἦρξατο κράζειν καὶ λέγειν, 'Ο νίδος Δαβὶδ Ἰησοῦ, ἐλέη· ³²
 48 σόν με. καὶ ἐπετίκμων αὐτῷ πολλοὺς, ἵνα σιωπήσῃ ὁ δὲ ³³
 49 πολλῷ μᾶλλον ἔκραζεν, Τί ἐ Δαβὶδ, ἐλέησόν με. καὶ ³⁴
 στὰς δὲ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν αὐτὸν φωνηθῆναι· καὶ φωνοῦσι
 τὸν τυφλὸν, λέγοντες αὐτῷ, Θάρσει· ἔγειραι, φωνεῖ σε.
 50 δὲ ἀποβαλὼν τὸ ἴμάτιον αὐτοῦ, ἀναστὰς ἥλθε πρὸς τὸν
 51 Ἰησοῦν· καὶ ἀποκριθεὶς λέγει αὐτῷ δὲ Ἰησοῦς, Τί θέλεις
 ποιῆσω σοί; δὲ τυφλὸς εἶπεν αὐτῷ, 'Ραββονί, ἵνα ³⁵
 52 ἀναβλέψω. δὲ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν αὐτῷ, "Τπαγε· ἡ πόστις ³⁶
 σου σέσωκέ σε. καὶ εὐθέως ἀνέβλεψε, καὶ ἤκολούθει τῷ
 Ἰησοῦ ἐν τῇ δδῷ. ³⁷

Ι Ι ΚΑΙ διτε ἐγγίζουσιν εἰς Ἱερουσαλὴμ, εἰς Βηθφαγὴ καὶ ³⁸
 Βηθανίαν πρὸς τὸ δρός τῶν Ἐλαιῶν, ἀποστέλλει δύο
 2 τῶν μαθητῶν αὐτοῦ, καὶ λέγει αὐτοῖς, 'Τπάγετε εἰς τὴν ³⁹
 κώμην τὴν κατέναντι ὑμῶν· καὶ εὐθέως εἰσπορευόμενοι εἰς
 αὐτὴν, εὑρήσετε πῶλον δεδεμένον, ἐφ' διν οὐδεὶς ἀνθρώπων
 3 κεκάθικε· λύσαντες αὐτὸν ἀγάγετε. καὶ ἐάν τις ὑμῶν εἴπῃ, ⁴⁰
 Τί ποιεῖτε τοῦτο; εἴπατε, "Οτι δι κύριος αὐτοῦ χρείαν
 4 ἔχει· καὶ εὐθέως αὐτὸν ἀποστελεῖ ὁδε. ἀπῆλθον δὲ, καὶ ⁴¹
 εὗρον τὸν πῶλον δεδεμένον πρὸς τὴν θύραν ἔξω ἐπὶ τοῦ
 5 ἀμφόδου, καὶ λύσαντες τὸν πῶλον. καὶ τινες τῶν ἐκεῖ ἔστηκότων
 6 ἔλεγον αὐτοῖς, Τί ποιεῖτε λύσαντες τὸν πῶλον; οἱ δὲ εἰ-
 πον αὐτοῖς καθὼς ἐνετείλατο δὲ Ἰησοῦς· καὶ ἀφῆκαν αὐτούς.

43 ὑμῶν διάκονος τι. A. 44 δις ἐὰν A. 46 ἐκτ. αὐτοῦ ἐκεῖθε
 καὶ D. ἰκανοῦ δι νίδος D. 49 ἔγειρε C. 51 ραββίουν A. ⁵² ἤκο-
 λούθει αὐτῷ ἐν A. 1 Ἱερουσαλ. καὶ εἰς D. 2 κεκάθ. λύσατε αὐτὸν
 καὶ φέρετε C. 3 ἀποστέλλει A. 4 εὗρον πῶλον A. 6 καθὼς
 εἴτεν δ C.

43 exercise authority upon them. ^aBut so shall it not be among you: but whosoever will be great among you, <sup>a Matt. 20. 26.
28. ch. 9. 35.
Luke 9. 48.</sup>

44 shall be your minister: and whosoever of you will be 45 the chiefest, shall be servant of all. For even ^bthe Son of man came not to be ministered unto, but to minister, and ^cto give his life a ransom for many. <sup>c Matt. 20. 28.
1 Tim. 2. 6.
Tit. 2. 14.</sup>

^d¶ And they came to Jericho: and as he went out of Jericho with his disciples and a great number of people, blind Bartimæus, the son of Timæus, sat by the highway side begging. And when he heard that it was Jesus of Nazareth, he began to cry out, and say, Jesus, thou son of David, have mercy on me. <sup>e Matt. 20. 29.
Luke 18. 35.</sup>

48 And many charged him that he should hold his peace: but he cried the more a great deal, Thou son of David, 49 have mercy on me. And Jesus stood still, and commanded him to be called. And they call the blind man, saying unto him, Be of good comfort, rise; he calleth thee. And he, casting away his garment, rose, 51 and came to Jesus. And Jesus answered and said unto him, What wilt thou that I should do unto thee? The blind man said unto him, Lord, that I might receive my sight. And Jesus said unto him, Go thy way; ^fthy faith hath ^gmade thee whole. And immediately he received his sight, and followed Jesus in the way. <sup>e Matt. 9. 22.
ch. 5. 34.</sup>

11 AND ^awhen they came nigh to Jerusalem, unto Bethphage and Bethany, at the mount of Olives, he <sup>a Matt. 21. 1.
Luke 19. 29.
John 12. 14.</sup>

^bsendeth forth two of his disciples, and saith unto them, Go your way into the village over against you: and as soon as ye be entered into it, ye shall find a colt tied, whereon never man sat; loose him, and bring him. And if any man say unto you, Why do ye this? say ye that the Lord hath need of him; and straightway he will send him hither. And they went their way, and found the colt tied by the door without in a place where two ways met; and they loose him. And certain of them that stood there said unto them, What do ye, loosing the colt? And they said unto them even as Jesus had commanded: and they let them go.

¹ Or, saved thee.

7 καὶ ἦγαγον τὸν πῶλον πρὸς τὸν Ἰησοῦν, καὶ ἐπέβαλον⁷
 8 αὐτῷ τὰ ἴμάτια αὐτῶν, καὶ ἐκάθισεν ἐπ' αὐτῷ. πολλοὶ⁸
 δὲ τὰ ἴμάτια αὐτῶν ἔστρωσαν εἰς τὴν ὁδόν· ἄλλοι δὲ
 στοιβάδας ἔκοπτον ἐκ τῶν δένδρων, καὶ ἐστρώνυνεν εἰς
 9 τὴν ὁδόν. καὶ οἱ προάγοντες καὶ οἱ ἀκολουθοῦντες ἔκρα-⁹
 ζον λέγοντες, 'Ωσαννά· εὐλογημένος δὲ ἐρχόμενος ἐν ὀνό-
 10 ματι Κυρίου. εὐλογημένη ἡ ἐρχομένη βασιλεία ἐν ὀνόματι¹⁰
 Κυρίου, τοῦ πατρὸς ἡμῶν Δαβὶδ· 'Ωσαννὰ ἐν τοῖς ὑψί-
 11 στοις. Καὶ εἰσῆλθεν εἰς Ἱεροσόλυμα δὲ Ἰησοῦς, καὶ εἰς
 τὸ ἱερόν· καὶ περιβλεψάμενος πάντα, δύνας ἥδη οὖσης
 τῆς ὕδρας, ἐξῆλθεν εἰς Βηθανίαν μετὰ τῶν δώδεκα.¹¹

12 Καὶ τῇ ἐπαύριον ἐξελθόντων αὐτῶν ἀπὸ Βηθανίας,
 13 ἐπείνασε· καὶ ἰδὼν συκῆν μακρόθεν, ἔχοντα φύλλα, ἥλ-¹²¹⁹
 θεν εἰ ἄρα εὑρήσει τὸ ἐν αὐτῇ· καὶ ἐλθὼν ἐπ' αὐτὴν,
 14 οὐδὲν εὑρεν εἰ μὴ φύλλα· οὐ γὰρ ἦν καρός σύκων. καὶ
 ἀποκριθεὶς δὲ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν αὐτῇ, Μηκέτι ἐκ σοῦ εἰς τὸν
 αἰῶνα μηδεὶς καρπὸν φάγοι. καὶ ἤκουον οἱ μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ.
 15 Καὶ ἔρχονται εἰς Ἱεροσόλυμα· καὶ εἰσελθὼν δὲ Ἰησοῦς εἰς¹²⁴⁵
 τὸ ἱερόν, ἥρξατο ἐκβάλλειν τοὺς πωλοῦντας καὶ διγορά-
 ζοντας ἐν τῷ ἱερῷ· καὶ τὰς τραπέζας τῶν κολλυβιστῶν,
 καὶ τὰς καθέδρας τῶν πωλούντων τὰς περιστερὰς κατ-
 16 ἔστρεψε· καὶ οὐκ ἦφιεν ἵνα τὶς διενέγκῃ σκεῦος διὰ τοῦ
 17 ἱεροῦ. καὶ ἐδίδασκε, λέγων αὐτοῖς, Οὐ γέγραπται, "Οτι¹³⁴⁶
 δοὶκός μου οἶκος προσευχῆς κληθήσεται πᾶσι τοῖς ἔθνε-
 18 σιν; ὑμεῖς δὲ ἐποιήσατε αὐτὸν σπῆλαιον ληστῶν. Καὶ
 ἤκουον οἱ γραμματεῖς καὶ οἱ ἀρχιερεῖς, καὶ ἐξῆτον πῶς
 αὐτὸν ἀπολέσουσιν· ἐφοβοῦντο γὰρ αὐτὸν, διτι πᾶς δὲ
 δχλος ἐξεπλήσσετο ἐπὶ τῇ διδαχῇ αὐτοῦ.⁴⁷

19 Καὶ δτε δψὲ ἐγένετο, ἐξεπορεύετο ἔξω τῆς πόλεως.¹⁸
 20 Καὶ πρωτὶ παραπορευόμενοι, εἶδον τὴν συκῆν ἐξηραμ-
 21 μένην ἐκ ρίζῶν. καὶ ἀναμνησθεὶς δὲ Πέτρος λέγει αὐτῷ,
 22 'Ραββί, Ἰδε ἡ συκῆ ἦν κατηράσω ἐξήρανται. καὶ ἀπο-²¹
 κριθεὶς δὲ Ἰησοῦς λέγει αὐτοῖς, "Ἐχετε πίστιν Θεοῦ.

7 καὶ ἤγουσι τὸν D. καὶ ἐπιβάλλουσι A. 9 λέγοντες απ. D.
 10 ἐν ὀνόματι κυρίου απ. A. 11 δὲ Ἰησοῦς απ. B. 13 συκῆ ἀπὸ¹⁰
 μακρ. D. 14 δὲ Ἰησοῦς απ. A. 15 δὲ Ἰησοῦς απ. A. 18 ἀρχιερεῖς
 καὶ οἱ γραμματεῖς τ. D. ἀπολέσωσιν D. 22 ἀποκρ. Ἰησοῦς D.

7 And they brought the colt to Jesus, and cast their
 8 garments on him; and he sat upon him. ^bAnd many ^b_{Matt. 21. 8.} spread their garments in the way: and others cut down
 branches off the trees, and strawed *them* in the way.
 9 And they that went before, and they that followed,
 cried, saying, ^cHosanna; Blessed *is* he that cometh in ^c_{Ps. 118. 26.}
 10 the name of the Lord: Blessed *be* the kingdom of our
 father David, that cometh in the name of the Lord:
 11 ^dHosanna in the highest. ^eAnd Jesus entered into ^d_{Ps. 148. 1.}
 Jerusalem, and into the temple: and when he had ^e_{Matt. 21. 12.}
 looked round about upon all things, and now the
 eventide was come, he went out unto Bethany with
 the twelve.

12 ¶ ^fAnd on the morrow, when they were come from ^f_{Matt. 21. 18.}
 13 Bethany, he was hungry: and seeing a fig tree afar ^g_{Matt. 21. 19.}
 off having leaves, he came, if haply he might find any
 thing thereon: and when he came to it, he found no-
 thing but leaves; for the time of figs was not *yet*.
 14 And Jesus answered and said unto it, No man eat'
 fruit of thee hereafter for ever. And his disciples
 15 heard it. ¶ ^hAnd they come to Jerusalem: and Jesus ^h_{Luke 19. 45.}
 went into the temple, and began to cast out them that _{John 2. 14.}
 sold and bought in the temple, and overthrew the ta-
 bles of the moneychangers, and the seats of them that
 16 sold doves; and would not suffer that any man should
 17 carry *any* vessel through the temple. And he taught,
 saying unto them, Is it not written, ⁱMy house shall ⁱ_{Isai. 56. 7.}
 be called ^jof all nations the house of prayer? but ^kye ^k_{Jer. 7. 11.}
 18 have made it a den of thieves. And ^lthe scribes and ^l_{Matt. 21. 45.}
 chief priests heard *it*, and sought how they might ^{46. Luke 19.}
 destroy him: for they feared him, because ^mall the ^m_{Matt. 7. 28.}
 people was astonished at his doctrine. _{ch. 1. 22.}
_{Luke 4. 32.}

19 And when even was come, he went out of the city.
 20 ¶ ⁿAnd in the morning, as they passed by, they saw ⁿ_{Matt. 21. 19.}
 21 the fig tree dried up from the roots. And Peter call-
 ing to remembrance saith unto him, Master, behold,
 the fig tree which thou cursedst is withered away.
 22 And Jesus answering saith unto them, ^oHave faith in

¹ Or, *an house of prayer for all nations* ² Or, *Have the faith of God.*

² Or, *Have the faith*

23 ἀμέτην γὰρ λέγω ὑμῖν, δτι ὃς ἀν εἴπη τῷ ὅρει τούτῳ, "Ἄρ-
θητι, καὶ βλήθητι εἰς τὴν θάλασσαν" καὶ μὴ διακριθῇ ἐν
τῇ καρδίᾳ αὐτοῦ, ἀλλὰ πιστεύσῃ δτι ἂν λέγει γίνεται.
24 ἔσται αὐτῷ ὃ ἔλαν εἶπη. διὰ τοῦτο λέγω ὑμῖν, Πάντα δσα²²
ἀν προσευχόμενοι αἰτεῖσθε, πιστεύετε δτι λαμβάνετε, καὶ
25 ἔσται ὑμῖν. Καὶ δταν στήκητε προσευχόμενοι, ἀφίετε εἰ
τι ἔχετε κατά τινος· ἵνα καὶ ὁ πατὴρ ὑμῶν ὃ ἐν τοῖς οὐ-
26 ρανοῖς ἀφῆ ὑμῖν τὰ παραπτώματα ὑμῶν. εἰ δὲ ὑμεῖς οὐκ
ἀφίετε, οὐδὲ ὁ πατὴρ ὑμῶν ὃ ἐν τοῖς οὐρανοῖς ἀφήσει τὰ
παραπτώματα ὑμῶν.

27 ΚΑΙ ἔρχονται πάλιν εἰς Ἱεροσόλυμα. καὶ ἐν τῷ Ἱερῷ²³
περιπατοῦντος αὐτοῦ, ἔρχονται πρὸς αὐτὸν οἱ ἀρχιερεῖς
28 καὶ οἱ γραμματεῖς καὶ οἱ πρεσβύτεροι, καὶ λέγουσιν αὐτῷ,
Ἐν ποίᾳ ἔξουσίᾳ ταῦτα ποιεῖς; καὶ τίς σοι τὴν ἔξου-
29 σίαν ταύτην ἔδωκεν ἵνα ταῦτα ποιῆσ; δὲ Ἐ Ιησοῦς ἀπο-²⁴
κριθεὶς εἶπεν αὐτοῖς, Ἐπερωτήσω ὑμᾶς κἀγώ ἔνα λόγον,
καὶ ἀποκρίθητέ μοι, καὶ ἐρῶ ὑμῖν ἐν ποίᾳ ἔξουσίᾳ
30 ταῦτα ποιῶ. τὸ βάπτισμα Ἰωάννου ἐξ οὐρανοῦ ἦν, η²⁵
31 ἐξ ἀνθρώπων; ἀποκρίθητέ μοι. καὶ ἐλογίζοντο πρὸς
ἐαυτοὺς, λέγοντες, Ἐὰν εἴπωμεν, Ἐξ οὐρανοῦ, ἐρεῖ,
32 Διατί οὖν οὐκ ἐπιστεύσατε αὐτῷ; ἀλλ' ἔλαν εἴπωμεν, Ἐξ²⁶
ἀνθρώπων· ἐφοβούντο τὸν λαόν· ἀπαντεῖς γὰρ εἶχον
33 τὸν Ἰωάννην, δτι δυτικα προφήτης ἦν. καὶ ἀποκριθέντες
λέγοντες τῷ Ἰησοῦ, Οὐκ οἴδαμεν. καὶ ὁ Ἰησοῦς ἀποκρι-²⁷
θεὶς λέγει αὐτοῖς, Οὐδὲ ἐγὼ λέγω ὑμῖν ἐν ποίᾳ ἔξουσίᾳ
ταῦτα ποιῶ.

12 ΚΑΙ ἤρξατο αὐτοῖς ἐν παραβολαῖς λέγειν, Ἀμπελῶνα³³
ἐφύτευσεν ἀνθρώπος, καὶ περιέθηκε φραγμὸν, καὶ ὥρυξεν
ὑπολήμνιον, καὶ ὡκοδόμησε πύργον, καὶ ἐξέδοτο αὐτὸν
2 γεωργοῖς, καὶ ἀπεδήμησε. καὶ ἀπέστειλε πρὸς τὸν γεωρ-³⁴
γοὺς τῷ καιρῷ δοῦλον, ἵνα παρὰ τῶν γεωργῶν λάβῃ ἀπὸ
3 τοῦ καρποῦ τοῦ ἀμπελῶνος. οἱ δὲ λαβόντες αὐτὸν ἔδει-³⁵
4 ραν, καὶ ἀπέστειλαν κενόν. καὶ πάλιν ἀπέστειλε πρὸς³⁶
αὐτοὺς ἄλλον, δοῦλον· κάκεῖνον λιθοβολήσαντες ἐκεφα-

23 ὃ ἔλαν εἶπη ομ. D. 24 ἀν ομ. B. προσεύχεσθε καὶ αἰτεῖσθε D.
ὅτι ἐλάβετε D. 31 καὶ διελογίζοντο D. 32 ἔλαν ομ. B. 4 λιθο-
βολήσαντες ομ. B.

- 23 God. For ^aoverily I say unto you, That whosoever shall say unto this mountain, Be thou removed, and be thou cast into the sea; and shall not doubt in his heart, but shall believe that those things which he saith shall come to pass; he shall have whatsoever he saith.
- 24 Therefore I say unto you, ^bWhat things soever ye desire, when ye pray, believe that ye receive *them*, and ye shall have *them*.
- ^cAnd when ye stand praying, forgive, if ye have ought against any: that your Father also which is in heaven may forgive you your trespasses.
- 25 But if ye do not forgive, neither will your Father which is in heaven forgive your trespasses.
- 26 ¶ AND they come again to Jerusalem: ^dand as he was walking in the temple, there come to him the chief priests, and the scribes, and the elders, and say unto him, By what authority doest thou these things? and who gave thee this authority to do these things? And Jesus answered and said unto them, I will also ask of you one ^equestion, and answer me, and I will tell you by what authority I do these things. The baptism of John, was it from heaven, or of men? answer me.
- 31 And they reasoned with themselves, saying, If we shall say, From heaven; he will say, Why then did ye not believe him? but if we shall say, Of men; they feared the people: for ^fall men counted John, that he was a prophet indeed.
- 32 And they answered and said unto Jesus, We cannot tell. And Jesus answering saith unto them, Neither do I tell you by what authority I do these things.
- 12 AND ^ghe began to speak unto them by parables. A certain man planted a vineyard, and set an hedge about it, and digged a place for the winefat, and built a tower, and let it out to husbandmen, and went into a far country. And at the season he sent to the husbandmen a servant, that he might receive from the husbandmen of the fruit of the vineyard. And they caught him, and beat him, and sent him away empty.
- 4 And again he sent unto them another servant; and at him they cast stones, and wounded him in the head,

¹ Or, *thing*.

5 λαίωσαν, καὶ ἀπέστειλαν ἡγιασμένουν. καὶ πάλιν ἄλλον
 ἀπέστειλε· κάκενον ἀπέκτειναν· καὶ πολλοὺς ἄλλους,
 6 τοὺς μὲν δέροντες, τοὺς δὲ ἀποκτείνοντες. ἔτι οὖν ἔνα³⁷
 13 οὐδὲν ἔχων ἀγαπητὸν αὐτοῦ, ἀπέστειλε καὶ αὐτὸν πρὸς
 αὐτοὺς ἐσχατον, λέγων, "Οτι ἐντραπήσονται τὸν νιόν
 7 μου. ἔκεινοι δὲ οἱ γεωργοὶ εἶπον πρὸς ἑαυτοὺς, "Οτι³⁸
 14 οὐτός ἐστιν ὁ κληρονόμος· δεῦτε ἀποκτεῖνωμεν αὐτὸν,
 8 καὶ ἡμῶν ἔσται ἡ κληρονομία. καὶ λαβόντες αὐτὸν ἀπ-³⁹
 9 ἔκτειναν, καὶ ἐξέβαλον ἔξω τοῦ ἀμπελῶνος. τί οὖν
 ποιήσει ὁ κύριος τοῦ ἀμπελῶνος; ἐλεύσεται καὶ ἀπο-⁴⁰
 λέσει τοὺς γεωργοὺς, καὶ δώσει τὸν ἀμπελῶνα ἄλλοις.¹⁶
 10 οὐδὲ τὴν γραφὴν ταῦτην ἀνέγνωτε; Λίθον δὲ ἀπεδοκί-⁴¹
 17 μασαν οἱ οἰκοδομοῦντες, οὗτος ἐγενήθη εἰς κεφαλὴν γω-
 11 νίας. παρὰ Κυρίου ἐγένετο αὕτη· καὶ ἔστι θαυμαστὴ ἐν
 12 ὁφθαλμοῖς ἡμῶν. καὶ ἐξήτουν αὐτὸν κρατῆσαι, καὶ ἐφο-⁴²
 19 βήθησαν τὸν ὅχλον· ἔγνωσαν γὰρ ὅτι πρὸς αὐτοὺς τὴν
 παραβολὴν εἶπε· καὶ ἀφέντες αὐτὸν, ἀπῆλθον.²²

13 Καὶ ἀποστέλλοντες πρὸς αὐτόν τινας τῶν Φαρισαίων καὶ¹⁵
 14 τῶν Ἡρωδιανῶν, ἵνα αὐτὸν ἀγρεύσωσι λόγῳ. οἱ δὲ ἐλ-¹⁶
 19 θόντες λέγουσιν αὐτῷ, Διδάσκαλε, οἴδαμεν ὅτι ἀληθῆς εἶ,
 καὶ οὐ μέλει σοι περὶ οὐδενός· οὐ γὰρ βλέπεις εἰς πρόσ-
 20 απον ἀνθρώπων, ἀλλ' ἐπ' ἀληθείας τὴν ὁδὸν τοῦ Θεοῦ
 διδάσκεις. ἔξεστι κῆνσον Καίσαρι δοῦναι ἡ οὐ; δῶμεν, ἡ²¹
 25 μὴ δῶμεν; δὲ εἰδὼς αὐτῶν τὴν ὑπόκρισιν, εἶπεν αὐτοῖς,¹⁸
 23 Τί με πειράζετε; φέρετέ μοι δηνάριον, ἵνα ἴδω. οἱ δὲ²⁴
 26 ἥνεγκαν. καὶ λέγει αὐτοῖς, Τίνος ἡ εἰκὼν αὕτη καὶ ἡ ἐπι-²⁰
 27 γραφή; οἱ δὲ εἶπον αὐτῷ, Καίσαρος. Καὶ ἀποκριθεὶς ὁ²¹
 29 Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν αὐτοῖς, Ἀπόδοτε τὰ Καίσαρος Καίσαρι, καὶ
 τὰ τοῦ Θεοῦ τῷ Θεῷ. καὶ ἐθαύμασαν ἐπ' αὐτῷ.²²

18 Καὶ ἔρχονται Σαδδουκαῖοι πρὸς αὐτὸν, οἵτινες λέγου-²³
 27 σιν ἀνάστασιν μὴ εἶναι· καὶ ἐπηρώτησαν αὐτὸν λέγοντες,
 19 Διδάσκαλε, Μωσῆς ἔγραψεν ἡμῖν, ὅτι ἐάν τινος ἀδελ-²⁴
 28 φὸς ἀποθάνῃ, καὶ καταλίπῃ γυναῖκα, καὶ τέκνα μὴ ἀφῇ,
 29 ἵνα λάβῃ ὁ ἀδελφὸς αὐτοῦ τὴν γυναῖκα αὐτοῦ, καὶ ἐξαν-
 στήσῃ σπέρμα τῷ ἀδελφῷ αὐτοῦ. ἐπτὰ ἀδελφοὶ ἦσαν²⁵
 30

5 πάλιν οτι. A. 6 αὐτοῦ οτι. D. 15 δ δὲ ιδὼν αὐτ. D. 19 γν-
 νᾶκα, καὶ ἔξαν. D.

5 and sent him away shamefully handled. And again he sent another ; and him they killed, and many others ; 6 beating some, and killing some. Having yet therefore one son, his wellbeloved, he sent him also last unto them, saying, They will reverence my son. But those husbandmen said among themselves, This is the heir ; come, let us kill him, and the inheritance shall be our's. 8 And they took him, and killed him, and cast him out 9 of the vineyard. What shall therefore the lord of the vineyard do ? he will come and destroy the husband- 10 men, and will give the vineyard unto others. And have ye not read this scripture ; ^b The stone which the ^{b Ps. 118. 22.} builders rejected is become the head of the corner : 11 This was the Lord's doing, and it is marvellous in our 12 eyes ? ^c And they sought to lay hold on him, but ^{c Matt. 21. 45.} feared the people : for they knew that he had spoken ^{46. ch. 11. 18.} John 7. 25. the parable against them : and they left him, and ^{39. 44.} went their way.

13 ¶ ^d And they send unto him certain of the Pharisees ^{d Matt. 22. 15.} and of the Herodians, to catch him in *his* words. ^{Luke 20. 20.}

14 And when they were come, they say unto him, Master, we know that thou art true, and carest for no man : for thou regardest not the person of men, but teachest the way of God in truth : Is it lawful to give 15 tribute to Cæsar, or not ? shall we give, or shall we not give ? But he, knowing their hypocrisy, said unto them, Why tempt ye me ? bring me a ¹penny, that I 16 may see it. And they brought it. And he saith unto them, Whose *is* this image and superscription ? 17 And they said unto him, Cæsar's. And Jesus answering said unto them, Render to Cæsar the things that are Cæsar's, and to God the things that are God's. And they marvelled at him.

18 ¶ ^e Then come unto him the Sadducees, ^f which say ^{e Matt. 22. 23.} there is no resurrection ; and they asked him, saying, ^{f Luke 20. 27.} ^f Acts 23. 8.

19 Master, ^g Moses wrote unto us, If a man's brother die, ^{g Deut. 25. 5.} and leave *his* wife *behind him*, and leave no children, that his brother should take his wife, and raise up seed 20 unto his brother. Now there were seven brethren :

¹ Valuing of our money seven pence halfpenny, as Matt. 18. 28.

22 2

καὶ ὁ πρῶτος ἔλαβε γυναῖκα, καὶ ἀποθνήσκων οὐκ ἀφῆκε
 21 σπέρμα· καὶ ὁ δεύτερος ἔλαβεν αὐτὴν, καὶ ἀπέθανε, καὶ ὁ
 22 οὐδὲ αὐτὸς ἀφῆκε σπέρμα· καὶ ὁ τρίτος ὠσαύτως· καὶ
 23 ἔλαβον αὐτὴν οἱ ἑπτὰ, καὶ οὐκ ἀφῆκαν σπέρμα. ἐσχάτη²⁸
 24 πάντων ἀπέθανε καὶ ἡ γυνή. ἐν τῇ οὖν ἀναστάσει,
 25 δταν ἀναστώσι, τίνος αὐτῶν ἔσται γυνή; οἱ γὰρ ἑπτὰ
 26 ἔσχον αὐτὴν γυναῖκα. καὶ ἀποκριθεὶς ὁ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν²⁹
 αὐτοῖς, Οὐδὲ τεῦτο πλανᾶσθε, μὴ εἰδότες τὰς γραφὰς,
 27 μηδὲ τὴν δύναμιν τοῦ Θεοῦ; δταν γὰρ ἐκ νεκρῶν ἀναστῶ³⁰
 σιν, οὔτε γαμοῦσιν, οὔτε γαμίσκουται, ἀλλ' εἰσὶν ὡς ἄγ-
 28 γελοι οἱ ἐν τοῖς οὐρανοῖς. περὶ δὲ τῶν νεκρῶν, δτι ἐγεί-³¹
 ρουνται, οὐκ ἀνέγνωτε ἐν τῇ βίβλῳ Μωσέως, ἐπὶ τῆς βά-
 του, ὡς εἶπεν αὐτῷ ὁ Θεὸς λέγων, Ἐγὼ δὲ Θεὸς Ἀθραὰμ,³²
 29 καὶ ὁ Θεὸς Ἰσαὰκ, καὶ ὁ Θεὸς Ἰακώβ; οὐκ ἔστιν ὁ Θεὸς
 νεκρῶν, ἀλλὰ Θεὸς ζώντων· ὑμεῖς οὖν πολὺ πλανᾶσθε.³³

30 Καὶ προσελθὼν εἰς τῶν γραμματέων, ἀκούσας αὐτῶν
 τῶν συζητούντων, εἰδὼς δτι καλῶς αὐτοῖς ἀπεκρίθη, ἐπῃ³⁴
 31 ρώτησεν αὐτὸν, Ποία ἔστι πρώτη πασῶν ἐντολή; δ δὲ³⁵
 'Ιησοῦς ἀπεκρίθη αὐτῷ, "Οτι πρώτη πασῶν τῶν ἐντολῶν,³⁶
 'Ακουε, Ἰσραὴλ· Κύριος δὲ Θεὸς ἡμῶν Κύριος εἰς ἔστι.
 32 Καὶ ἀγαπῆσεις Κύριον τὸν Θεόν σου ἐξ ὅλης τῆς καρ-
 δίας σου καὶ ἐξ ὅλης τῆς ψυχῆς σου, καὶ ἐξ ὅλης τῆς
 διανοίας σου καὶ ἐξ ὅλης τῆς ἰσχύος σου. αὕτη πρώτη³⁷
 33 ἐντολή· καὶ δευτέρα δμοία αὕτη, 'Αγαπῆσεις τὸν πλη-³⁸
 σίον σου ὡς σεαυτόν. μείζων τούτων ἀλλη ἐντολὴ οὐκτρ³⁹
 34 ἔστι. καὶ εἶπεν αὐτῷ δὲ γραμματεὺς, Καλῶς διδάσκαλε,
 ἐπ' ἀληθείας εἶπας, δτι εἰς ἔστι Θεὸς, καὶ οὐκ ἔστιν ἀλλος
 35 πλὴν αὐτοῦ. καὶ τὸ ἀγαπᾶν αὐτὸν ἐξ ὅλης τῆς καρδίας,
 καὶ ἐξ ὅλης τῆς συνέσεως, καὶ ἐξ ὅλης τῆς ψυχῆς, καὶ ἐξ
 36 ὅλης τῆς ἰσχύος, καὶ τὸ ἀγαπᾶν τὸν πλησίον ὡς ἐαυτὸν,
 πλεῖόν ἔστι πάντων τῶν διλοκαυτωμάτων καὶ τῶν θυσιῶν.
 37 καὶ δὲ 'Ιησοῦς ὤδων αὐτὸν δτι νοονεχῶς ἀπεκρίθη, εἶπεν
 αὐτῷ, Οὐ μακρὰν εἰ ἀπὸ τῆς βασιλείας τοῦ Θεοῦ. καὶ
 οὐδεὶς οὐκέτι ἐτόλμα αὐτὸν ἐπερωτήσαι.

38 Καὶ ἀποκριθεὶς δὲ 'Ιησοῦς ἔλεγε, διδάσκων ἐν τῷ
 39 ιερῷ, Πῶς λέγουσιν οἱ γραμματεῖς, δτι δὲ Χριστὸς νίος⁴⁰
 θυσιῶν Α.

20 οὖν ο. Α. 22 ἐσχάτον Σ. καὶ ἡ γυνὴ ἀπέθανε τρ. Δ.

23 οὖν ο. Β. δταν ἀναστῶσι ο. Β. 25 ἕργαλοι ἐν Α. 26 ἐπὶ

τοῦ βάτου Α. 27 ἀλλὰ ζώντων Α. 28 πρώτη πάντων ἐντ. Α.

29 πρώτη πάντων ἐντολή· ἄκουε Α. 32 θεὸς ο. Α. 33 καὶ τῶν

θυσιῶν Α.

21 and the first took a wife, and dying left no seed. And the second took her, and died, neither left he any seed: 22 and the third likewise. And the seven had her, and 23 left no seed: last of all the woman died also. In the resurrection therefore, when they shall rise, whose wife shall she be of them? for the seven had her to wife. 24 And Jesus answering said unto them, Do ye not therefore err, because ye know not the scriptures, neither 25 the power of God? For when they shall rise from the dead, they neither marry, nor are given in marriage; 26 but ^hare as the angels which are in heaven. And as ^h1 Cor. 15.
^{42, 49, 52.} touching the dead, that they rise: have ye not read in the book of Moses, how in the bush God spake unto him, saying, ⁱI am the God of Abraham, and the God ^jEx. 3. 6.
²⁷of Isaac, and the God of Jacob? He is not the God of the dead, but the God of the living: ye therefore do greatly err.

28 ¶^k And one of the scribes came, and having heard ^{k Matt. 22.35.} them reasoning together, and perceiving that he had answered them well, asked him, Which is the first commandment of all? And Jesus answered him, The first of all the commandments ^{is,} ^lHear, O Israel; The ^{l Deut. 6. 4.}
^mLuke 10. 27. Lord our God is one Lord: and thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy mind, and with all thy strength: this ³¹is the first commandment. And the second ^{is} like, ^{m Lev. 19.}
ⁿThou shalt love thy neighbour as thy- ^{18. Matt. 22.}
^oself. There is none other commandment greater than ^{39. Rom. 13.}
^pthese. And the scribe said unto him, Well, Master, ^qGal. 5. 14.

^rJam. 2. 8.
^sthou hast said the truth: for there is one God; ^tand ^{n Deut. 4. 39.}
^uthere is none other but he: and to love him with all ^{Isai. 45. 6, 14.}
^vthe heart, and with all the understanding, and with all
^wthe soul, and with all the strength, and to love ^xhis
^yneighbour as himself, ^zis more than all whole burnt ^{o x Sam. 15.}
^{22. Hos. 6. 6.}offerings and sacrifices. And when Jesus saw that he ^{22. Mic. 6. 6, 7, 8.}
³⁴answered discreetly, he said unto him, Thou art not far from the kingdom of God. ¶ And no man after ^{p Matt. 22.46.}
^qthat durst ask him *any question.*

35 ¶^q And Jesus answered and said, while he taught ^{q Matt. 22.41.}
^rLuke 20. 41. in the temple, How say the scribes that Christ is the

36 ἔστι Δαβὶδ; αὐτὸς γὰρ Δαβὶδ εἶπεν ἐν τῷ Πνεύματι τῷ 43 41
 Ἀγίῳ, Εἶπεν δὲ Κύριος τῷ κυρίῳ μου, Κάθου ἐκ δεξιῶν μου, 44 43
 ἔως ἂν θῶ τοὺς ἔχθρούς σου ὑποπόδιον τῶν ποδῶν σου. 45 44
 37 αὐτὸς οὖν Δαβὶδ λέγει αὐτὸν κύριον· καὶ πόθεν υἱὸς αὐτοῦ 45 44
 ἔστι; καὶ δὲ πολὺς ὅχλος ἥκουεν αὐτοῦ ἡδέως.
 38 Καὶ ἔλεγεν αὐτοῖς ἐν τῇ διδαχῇ αὐτοῦ, Βλέπετε ἀπὸ 23 40
 τῶν γραμματέων, τῶν θελόντων ἐν στολαῖς περιπατεῖν, 6
 39 καὶ ἀσπασμοὺς ἐν ταῖς ἀγοραῖς, καὶ πρωτοκαθεδρίας ἐν 7
 40 ταῖς συναγωγαῖς, καὶ πρωτοκλισίας ἐν τοῖς δείπνοις· οἱ 14 47
 κατεσθίοντες τὰς οἰκλας τῶν χηρῶν, καὶ προφάσει μακρὰ
 προσευχόμενοι· οὗτοι λήψονται περισσότερον κρίμα. 21
 41 Καὶ καθίσας δὲ Ἰησοῦς κατέναυτι τοῦ γαζοφυλα-
 κίου, ἐθεώρει πῶς δὲ ὅχλος βάλλει χαλκὸν εἰς τὸ γα-
 42 ζοφυλάκιον. καὶ πολλοὶ πλούσιοι ἔβαλλον πολλά· καὶ
 ἐλθοῦσα μία χήρα πτωχὴ ἔβαλε λεπτὰ δύο, δὲ ἔστι κο-
 43 δράντης. καὶ προσκαλεσάμενος τοὺς μαθητὰς αὐτοῦ,
 λέγει αὐτοῖς, Ἄμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν, ὅτι ἡ χήρα αὕτη ἡ πτωχὴ
 πλειον πάντων βέβληκε τῶν βαλόντων εἰς τὸ γαζοφυλά-
 44 κιον. πάντες γὰρ ἐκ τοῦ περισσεύοντος αὐτοῖς ἔβαλον·
 αὕτη δὲ ἐκ τῆς ὑστερήσεως αὐτῆς πάντα δύσα εἶχεν ἔβαλεν,
 ὅλον τὸν βίον αὐτῆς. 24

I 3 ΚΑΙ ἐκπορευομένου αὐτοῦ ἐκ τοῦ ἱεροῦ, λέγει αὐτῷ 1 5
 εἰς τῶν μαθητῶν αὐτοῦ, Διδάσκαλε, ἵδε ποταποὶ λίθοι
 2 καὶ ποταπὰ οἰκοδομαὶ. καὶ δὲ Ἰησοῦς ἀποκριθεὶς εἶπεν 2
 αὐτῷ, Βλέπεις ταύτας τὰς μεγάλας οἰκοδομάς; οὐ μὴ
 3 ἀφεθῇ λίθος ἐπὶ λίθῳ, ὃς οὐ μὴ καταλυθῇ. Καὶ καθημένου 3
 αὐτοῦ εἰς τὸ δρός τῶν Ἐλαιῶν κατέναυτι τοῦ ἱεροῦ,
 ἐπηρώτων αὐτὸν κατ' ἤδαν Πέτρος καὶ Ἰάκωβος καὶ
 4 Ἰωάννης καὶ Ἀνδρέας, Εἶπε ἡμῖν, πότε ταῦτα ἔσται;
 καὶ τέ τὸ σημεῖον ὅταν μέλλῃ πάντα ταῦτα συντελεῖσθαι;
 5 δὲ Ἰησοῦς ἀποκριθεὶς αὐτοῖς, ἤρξατο λέγειν, Βλέπετε 4 8
 6 μή τις ὑμᾶς πλανήσῃ. πολλοὶ γὰρ ἔλεύσονται ἐπὶ τῷ 5
 δυνόματί μου, λέγοντες, "Οτι ἐγώ εἰμι· καὶ πολλοὶ
 7 πλανήσουσιν. ὅταν δὲ ἀκούσῃτε πολέμους καὶ ἀκοὰς 6 9
 πολέμων, μὴ θροεῖσθε· δεῖ γὰρ γενέσθαι. ἀλλ' οὕτω

* 36 ἐν πνεύματι ἀγίῳ Α. ἀγίῳ, λέγει δὲ Α. 42 πτωχὴ ὁμ. D.
 43 αὐτοῦ, εἶπεν αὐτοῖς Α.

36 Son of David? For David himself said ¹ by the Holy Ghost, ^{a 2 Sam. 23. 5.} The Lord said to my Lord, Sit thou on my right hand, till I make thine enemies thy footstool.

37 David therefore himself calleth him Lord; and whence is he *then* his son? And the common people heard him gladly.

38 ¶ And he said unto them in his doctrine, ^uBeware of the scribes, which love to go in long clothing, and ^{t ch. 4. 2.}
^{u Matt. 23. 1, &c.}
^{x Luke 20. 46.}
^{x Luke 11.}
^{y Matt. 23. 14.}
^zlove salutations in the marketplaces, and the chief seats in the synagogues, and the uppermost rooms at feasts: ^ywhich devour widows' houses, and for a pre-tence make long prayers: these shall receive greater damnation.

41 ¶ And Jesus sat over against the treasury, and ^sheld how the people cast ¹money ^ainto the treasury: ^{a 2 Kings 12. 9.}
⁴²and many that were rich cast in much. And there came a certain poor widow, and she threw in two ⁴³mites, which make a farthing. And he called *unto him* his disciples, and saith unto them, Verily I say unto you, That ^bthis poor widow hath cast more in, ^{b 2 Cor. 8.}
⁴⁴than all they which have cast into the treasury. For ^call they did cast in of their abundance; but she of her want did cast in all that she had, ^{c even} all her living.

13 AND ^aas he went out of the temple, one of his disciples saith unto him, Master, see what manner of stones and what buildings *are here!* And Jesus answering said unto him, Seest thou these great buildings? ^bthere shall not be left one stone upon another, ^{b Luke 19. 44.}
³that shall not be thrown down. And as he sat upon the mount of Olives over against the temple, Peter and James and John and Andrew asked him privately, ⁴Tell us, when shall these things be? and what *shall* ^{c Matt. 24. 3.}
^cbe the sign when all these things shall be fulfilled? ^{c Luke 21. 7.}
⁵And Jesus answering them began to say, ^dTake heed ^{d Jer. 29. 8.}
⁶lest any *man* deceive you: for many shall come in my ^{Eph. 5. 6.}
^{1 Thess. 2. 3.}name, saying, I am Christ; and shall deceive many.
⁷And when ye shall hear of wars and rumours of wars, be ye not troubled: for *such things* must needs be;

¹ A piece of brass money; See Matt. 10. 9. ² It is the seventh part of one piece of that brass money.

24

8 τὸ τέλος. Ἐγερθήσεται γὰρ ἔθνος ἐπὶ ἔθνος, καὶ βα-₇
σιλεῖα ἐπὶ βασιλεῖαν· καὶ ἔσονται σεισμοὶ κατὰ τόπους,
καὶ ἔσονται λιψὸι καὶ ταραχαί. ἀρχαὶ ὡδῶν ταῦτα.₈
9 Βλέπετε δὲ ὑμεῖς ἔαντούς. παραδώσουσι γὰρ ὑμᾶς,₉
εἰς συνέδρια, καὶ εἰς συναγωγὰς δαρήσεσθε, καὶ ἐπὶ₁
ἡγεμόνων καὶ βασιλέων σταθήσεσθε ἔνεκεν ἐμού, εἰς₁
10 μαρτύριον αὐτοῖς· καὶ εἰς πάντα τὰ ἔθνη δεῖ πρῶτον₁₄
11 κηρυχθῆναι τὸ εὐαγγέλιον. δταν δὲ ἀγάγωσιν ὑμᾶς
παραδιδόντες, μὴ προμεριψμάτε τί λαλήσητε, μηδὲ μελε-₁
τάτε· ἀλλ' ὁ ἐὰν δοθῇ ὑμῖν ἐν ἐκείνῃ τῇ ὥρᾳ, τοῦτο₁
λαλεῖτε· οὐ γάρ ἔστε ὑμεῖς οἱ λαλοῦντες, ἀλλὰ τὸ₁
12 Πνεῦμα τὸ Ἀγιον. παραδώσει δὲ ἀδελφὸς ἀδελφὸν εἰς
θάνατον, καὶ πατὴρ τέκνου καὶ ἐπαναστήσονται τέκνα
13 ἐπὶ γονεῖς, καὶ θανατώσουσιν αὐτούς· καὶ ἔσεσθε μισού-₉
μενοι ὑπὸ πάντων διὰ τὸ δυνομά μου· ὁ δὲ ὑπομείνας εἰς₁₃
τέλος, σύντος σωθήσεται.

14 Ὁταν δὲ ἴδητε τὸ βδέλυγμα τῆς ἔρημώσεως, τὸ₁₅
ρῆθεν ὑπὸ Δαυὶὴλ τοῦ προφήτου, ἔστὸς δπου οὐ δεῖ·
ὁ ἀναγινώσκων νοεῖτω· τότε οἱ ἐν τῇ Ἰανδαίᾳ φευγέ-₁
15 τωσαν εἰς τὰ δρῦ· ὁ δὲ ἐπὶ τοῦ δώματος, μὴ καταβάτω₁₇
εἰς τὴν οἰκλαν, μηδὲ εἰσελθέτω ἄρας τὶ ἐκ τῆς οἰκλας
16 αὐτοῦ· καὶ ὁ εἰς τὸν ἀγρὸν ὅν, μὴ ἐπιστρεψάτω εἰς τὰ₁₈
17 δπίσω, ἄρας τὸ ἱμάτιον αὐτοῦ. οὐαὶ δὲ ταῖς ἐν γαστρὶ₁₉
ἐχούσαις καὶ ταῖς θηλαζούσαις ἐν ἐκείναις ταῖς ἡμέραις.
18 προσεύχεσθε δὲ ἵνα μὴ γένηται ἡ φυγὴ ὑμῶν χει-₂₀
19 μῶνος. ἔσονται γὰρ αἱ ἡμέραι ἐκεῖναι θλίψις, οὐαὶ οὐ
γέγονε τοιαύτη ἀπ' ἀρχῆς κτίσεως ἡς ἔκτισεν ὁ Θεὸς,
20 ἔως τοῦ νῦν, καὶ οὐ μὴ γένηται. καὶ εἰ μὴ Κύριος₂₂
ἐκολόβωσε τὰς ἡμέρας, οὐκ ὅν ἐσώθη πᾶσα σάρξ· ἀλλὰ
διὰ τοὺς ἐκλεκτοὺς οὓς ἐξελέξατο, ἐκολόβωσε τὰς ἡμέ-₂₃
21 ras. Καὶ τότε ἐάν τις ὑμῖν εἴπῃ, Ἰδοὺ ὁδε ὁ Χριστὸς,
22 ἡ Ἰδοὺ ἐκεῖ· μὴ πιστεύσῃτε. ἐγερθήσονται γὰρ ψευ-₂₄
δάχριστοι καὶ ψευδοπροφῆται, καὶ δώσουσι σημεῖα καὶ

8 καὶ ταραχαὶ οἱ. D.

μελετᾶτε οἱ. B.

οἱ. A.

9 ἀρχὴ D.

14 τὸ ρῆθεν ὑπὸ δαυὶὴλ τοῦ προφήτου

οἱ. B.

11 ἔγωσι A.

πη

πη

πη

πη

πη

8 but the end *shall not be* yet. For nation shall rise against nation, and kingdom against kingdom: and there shall be earthquakes in divers places, and there shall be famines and troubles: ^ethese are the begin- ^{e Matt. 24. 8.}
 9 nings of ¹sorrows. ¶ But ^ftake heed to yourselves: ^{f Matt. 10. 17.}
^{18. & 24. 9.}
^{Rev. 2. 10.} for they shall deliver you up to councils; and in the synagogues ye shall be beaten: and ye shall be brought before rulers and kings for my sake, for a testimony ^gMatt. 24. 14.
 10 against them. And ^gthe Gospel must first be published ^hMatt. 10. 19.
 11 among all nations. ^hBut when they shall lead *you*, ^{Luke 12. 11.}
ⁱand deliver you up, take no thought beforehand what & 21. 14.
 ye shall speak, neither do ye premeditate: but what-
 soever shall be given you in that hour, that speak ye:
 12 for it is not ye that speak, ⁱbut the Holy Ghost. Now ¹Acts 2. 4.
^{& 4. 8. 31.}
^kthe brother shall betray the brother to death, and the ^kMic. 7. 6.
 father the son; and children shall rise up against *their* ^{Matt. 10. 21.}
^{& 24. 10.}
 13 parents, and shall cause them to be put to death. ^lAnd ^{Luke 21. 16.}
¹Matt. 24. 9.
^{Luke 21. 17.} ye shall be hated of all *men* for my name's sake: but
^mhe that shall endure unto the end, the same shall be ^mDan. 12.
^{12. Matt. 10.}
^{22. & 24. 13.}
^{Rev. 2. 10.}
ⁿMatt. 24. 15.
 saved.

14 ¶ ⁿBut when ye shall see the abomination of deso-
 lation, ^ospoken of by Daniel the prophet, standing ^oDan. 9. 27.
 where it ought not, (let him that readeth understand,) then ^plet them that be in Judæa flee to the mountains: ^pLuke 21. 21.
 15 and let him that is on the housetop not go down into
 the house, neither enter *therein*, to take any thing out
 16 of his house: and let him that is in the field not turn
 17 back again for to take up his garment. ^qBut woe to ^qLuke 21.
^{23. & 23. 29.}
 them that are with child, and to them that give suck
 18 in those days! And pray ye that your flight be not in
 19 the winter. ^rFor *in* those days shall be affliction, such ^rDan. 9. 26.
^{& 12. 1.}
^{Joel 2. 2.}
^{Matt. 24. 21.} as was not from the beginning of the creation which
 20 God created unto this time, neither shall be. And
 except that the Lord had shortened those days, no
 flesh should be saved: but for the elect's sake, whom
 21 he hath chosen, he hath shortened the days. ^sAnd ^sMatt. 24. 23.
^{Luke 17. 23.}
^{& 21. 8.} then if any man shall say to you, Lo, here *is* Christ;
 22 or, Lo, *he is* there; believe *him* not: for false Christs

¹ The word in the original importeth *the pains of a woman in travail*.

τέρατα, πρὸς τὸ ἀποπλαυῆν, εἰ δυνατὸν, καὶ τὸν ἐκ-
23 λεκτούς. ὑμεῖς δὲ βλέπετε· ἵδον προείρηκα ὑμῖν πάντα. 25
24 Ἀλλ' ἐν ἐκείναις ταῖς ἡμέραις, μετὰ τὴν θλίψιν ἐκείνην, 29 25
δὲ ἥλιος σκοτισθήσεται, καὶ ἡ σελήνη οὐ δώσει τὸ φέγ-
25 γος αὐτῆς, καὶ οἱ ἀστέρες τοῦ οὐρανοῦ ἔσονται ἐκπί-
πτοντες, καὶ αἱ δυνάμεις αἱ ἐν τοῖς οὐρανοῖς σαλευθή-
26 σονται. καὶ τότε ὅψονται τὸν οὐλὸν τοῦ ἀνθρώπου ἐρχό- 30 27
27 μενον ἐν νεφέλαις μετὰ δυνάμεως πολλῆς καὶ δόξης. καὶ 31
τότε ἀποστελεῖ τὸν ἄγγελον αὐτοῦ, καὶ ἐπισυνάξει τὸν
ἐκλεκτὸν αὐτοῦ ἐκ τῶν τεσσάρων ἀνέμων, ἀπ' ἄκρου γῆς
ἔως ἄκρου οὐρανοῦ.

28 Ἐπὸ δὲ τῆς συκῆς μάθετε τὴν παραβολήν· δταν αὐ- 32 29
τῆς ἥδη ὁ κλάδος ἀπαλὸς γένηται, καὶ ἐκφυῇ τὰ φύλλα,
29 γινώσκετε δτι ἔγγὺς τὸ θέρος ἐστίν· οὕτω καὶ ὑμεῖς, δταν 33 31
ταῦτα ἴδητε γινόμενα, γινώσκετε δτι ἔγγύς ἐστιν ἐπὶ θύ-
30 ραις. Ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν, δτι οὐ μὴ παρέλθῃ ἡ γενεὰ αὐτῆς, 34 33
31 μέχρις οὐ πάντα ταῦτα γένηται. ὁ οὐρανὸς καὶ ἡ γῆ παρ- 35 33
ελεύσονται· οἱ δὲ λόγοι μου οὐ μὴ παρέλθωσι.

32 Περὶ δὲ τῆς ἡμέρας ἐκείνης καὶ τῆς ὥρας, οὐδεὶς οἶδεν, 36
οὐδὲ οἱ ἄγγελοι οἱ ἐν οὐρανῷ, οὐδὲ δὲ οὐδὲς, εἰ μὴ ὁ
πατήρ.

33 Βλέπετε, ἀγρυπνεῖτε καὶ προσεύχεσθε· οὐκ οἶδατε γὰρ
34 πότε δὲ καιρὸς ἐστιν. ὡς ἀνθρωπος ἀπόδημος ἀφεὶς τὴν
οἰκίαν αὐτοῦ, καὶ δοὺς τοῖς δούλοις αὐτοῦ τὴν ἔξουσίαν,
καὶ ἐκδόσω τὸ ἔργον αὐτοῦ, καὶ τῷ θυρωρῷ ἐνετελλατο ἵνα
35 γρηγορῇ. γρηγορεῖτε οὖν· οὐκ οἶδατε γὰρ πότε δὲ κύριος
τῆς οἰκίας ἔρχεται, δψὲ, ἡ μεσονυκτίου, ἡ ἀλεκτοροφωνία,
36 ἡ πρωῒ μὴ ἐλθὼν ἐξαίφνης, εἴρη ὑμᾶς καθεύδοντας.
37 ἂ δὲ ὑμῖν λέγω, πᾶσι λέγω, Γρηγορεῖτε.

14 Ἡν δὲ τὸ πάσχα καὶ τὰ ἄξυμα μετὰ δύο ἡμέρας· 2
καὶ ἐζήτουν οἱ ἀρχιερεῖς καὶ οἱ γραμματεῖς, πῶς αὐτὸν 3
2 ἐν δόλῳ κρατήσαντες ἀποκτείνωσιν· ἔλεγον δὲ, Μὴ ἐν⁴
3 τῇ ἕορτῇ, μήποτε θόρυβος ἔσται τοῦ λαοῦ. Καὶ δυτος 6
αὐτοῦ ἐν Βηθανίᾳ, ἐν τῇ οἰκίᾳ Σίμωνος τοῦ λεπροῦ,
κατακειμένου αὐτοῦ, ἦλθε γυνὴ ἔχουσα ἀλάβαστρον·

27 ἄγγελος, καὶ D. 31 παρελεύσεται A. 33 ἐκείνης ἡ A.
καὶ ὥρα B. 37 δὲ ὑμῖν C.

and false prophets shall rise, and shall shew signs and wonders, to seduce, if *it were* possible, even the elect.

23 But ^atake ye heed: behold, I have foretold you all ^{t 2 Pet. 3. 17.}
 24 things. ¶ ^uBut in those days, after that tribulation, <sup>u Dan. 7. 10.
Zeph. 1. 15.</sup>
 the sun shall be darkened, and the moon shall not give <sup>Matt. 24. 29.
&c. Luke 21.
25.</sup>
 25 her light, and the stars of heaven shall fall, and the <sup>27. & 24. 30.
ch. 14. 62.
Acts 1. 11.
1 Thess. 4. 16.
2 Thess. 1.
7, 10.
Rev. 1. 7.</sup>
 26 powers that are in heaven shall be shaken. <sup>x Dan. 7. 13.
14. Matt. 16.</sup>
 shall they see the Son of man coming in the clouds <sup>27. & 24. 30.
ch. 14. 62.</sup>
 27 with great power and glory. And then shall he send <sup>1 Thess. 4. 16.
2 Thess. 1.
7, 10.
Rev. 1. 7.</sup>
 his angels, and shall gather together his elect from the
 four winds, from the uttermost part of the earth to the
 uttermost part of heaven.

28 ^yNow learn a parable of the fig tree; When her <sup>y Matt. 24. 32.
Luke 21. 29.
&c.</sup>
 branch is yet tender, and putteth forth leaves, ye know

29 that summer is near: so ye in like manner, when ye
 shall see these things come to pass, know that it is nigh,
 30 *even* at the doors. Verily I say unto you, that this
 generation shall not pass, till all these things be done.

31 Heaven and earth shall pass away: but ^zmy words ^{z Isa. 40. 8.}
 shall not pass away.

32 ¶ But of that day and *that* hour knoweth no man,
 no, not the angels which are in heaven, neither the
 Son, but the Father.

33 ^aTake ye heed, watch and pray: for ye know not <sup>a Matt. 24. 42.
et 25. 13.</sup>
 34 when the time is. ^bFor the Son of man is as a man <sup>b Luke 12. 40.
& 21. 34.</sup>
 taking a far journey, who left his house, and gave au- <sup>c Rom. 13. 11.
1 Thess. 5. 6.</sup>
 thority to his servants, and to every man his work, and
 35 commanded the porter to watch. ^cWatch ye there- <sup>b Matt. 24.
45. & 25. 14.
c Matt. 24.
42, 44.</sup>
 fore: for ye know not when the master of the house
 cometh, at even, or at midnight, or at the cockcrowing,
 36 or in the morning: lest coming suddenly he find you
 37 sleeping. And what I say unto you I say unto all,
 Watch.

14 AFTER ^atwo days was *the feast of* the passover, <sup>a Matt. 26. 2.
Luke 22. 1.</sup>
 and of unleavened bread: and the chief priests and the <sup>b John 13. 55.
& 13. 1.</sup>
 scribes sought how they might take him by craft, and
 2 put him to death. But they said, Not on the feast
 3 ^bday, lest there be an uproar of the people. ¶ ^bAnd <sup>b Matt. 26. 6.
John 12. 1, 3.</sup>
 being in Bethany in the house of Simon the leper, as <sup>See Luke
7. 37.</sup>
 he sat at meat, there came a woman having an alabaster

μύρου νάρδου πιστικῆς πολυτελοῦς· καὶ συντρίψασα τὸ
4 ἀλάβαστρον, κατέχεεν αὐτοῦ κατὰ τῆς κεφαλῆς. ἦσαν
δέ τινες ἀγανακτοῦντες πρὸς ἑαυτὸν, καὶ λέγοντες, Εἰς 8
5 τὸ ἡ ἀπώλεια αὕτη τοῦ μύρου γέγονεν; ἥδυνατο γὰρ 9
τοῦτο πραθῆναι ἐπάνω τριακοσίων δηναρίων, καὶ δοθῆ-
6 ναι τοῖς πτωχοῖς· καὶ ἐνεβριμῶντο αὐτῇ. ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς 10
εἶπεν, "Αφετε αὐτήν· τί αὐτῇ κόπους παρέχετε; καλὸν
7 ἔργον εἰργάσατο εἰς ἐμέ. πάντοτε γὰρ τοὺς πτωχοὺς 11
ἔχετε μεθ' ἑαυτῶν, καὶ δταν θέλητε, δύνασθε αὐτοὺς
8 εὑ ποιῆσαι· ἐμὲ δὲ οὐ πάντοτε ἔχετε. ὁ εἶχεν αὕτη,
ἐποίησε· προέλαβε μυρίσαι μου τὸ σῶμα εἰς τὸν ἐντα- 12
9 φιασμόν. ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν, δπου ἀν κηρυχθῆ τὸ εὐαγ- 13
γέλιον τοῦτο εἰς δλον τὸν κόσμον, καὶ δ ἐποίησεν αὕτη,
10 λαληθήσεται εἰς μημδσυνον αὕτης. Καὶ δ Ἰούδας 14 3
11 Ἰσκαριώτης, εἰς τῶν δώδεκα, ἀπῆλθε πρὸς τοὺς ἀρχιερεῖς, 4
12 ἵνα παραδῷ αὐτὸν αὐτοῖς. οἱ δὲ ἀκούσαντες ἔχαρησαν, 5
καὶ ἐπηγγείλαντο αὐτῷ ἀργύριον δοῦναι· καὶ ἐζήτει πῶς 15 6
εὐκαίρως αὐτὸν παραδῷ.

12 ΚΑΙ τῇ πρώτῃ ἡμέρᾳ τῶν ἀζύμων, δτε τὸ πάσχα 17 1
ἔθυον, λέγουσιν αὐτῷ οἱ μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ, Ποῦ θέλεις 9
13 ἀπελθόντες ἐτοιμάσωμεν ἵνα φάγης τὸ πάσχα; καὶ ἀπο- 8
στέλλει δύο τῶν μαθητῶν αὐτοῦ, καὶ λέγει αὐτοῖς, Ὄπα- 18 10
γετε εἰς τὴν πόλιν· καὶ ἀπαντήσει ὑμῖν ἄνθρωπος κερά-
14 μον ὃδας βαστάζων· ἀκολουθήσατε αὐτῷ, καὶ δπου
ἐὰν εἰσέλθῃ, εἴπατε τῷ οἰκοδεσπότῃ, "Οτι διδάσκα- 11
λος λέγει, Ποῦ ἔστι τὸ κατάλυμα δπου τὸ πάσχα μετὰ
15 τῶν μαθητῶν μου φάγω; καὶ αὐτὸς ὑμῶν δεῖξει ἀνώγεον 19
16 μέγα ἐστρωμένον ἐτοιμον ἐκεῖ ἐτοιμάσατε ἡμῖν. καὶ ἐξ- 13
17 ἥλθον οἱ μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ, καὶ ἥλθον εἰς τὴν πόλιν, καὶ
εὐρον καθὼς εἶπεν αὐτοῖς, καὶ ἤτοιμασαν τὸ πάσχα.

17 Καὶ δψιας γενομένης ἔρχεται μετὰ τῶν δώδεκα· 20 4
18 καὶ ἀνακεψένων αὐτῶν καὶ ἐσθίοντων, εἶπεν δὲ Ἰησοῦς, 21
19 Ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν, δτι εἰς ἐξ ὑμῶν παραδώσει με, δ
ἐσθίων μετ' ἐμοῦ. οἱ δὲ ἥρξαντο λυπεῖσθαι, καὶ λέγειν 22

5 τοῦτο τὸ μύρον πρ. B.
αὕτη A. 9 δπου ἔλα C.
γαμον A. ἐτοιμον om. D.

6 εἰργάσατο ἐν ἐμοί. A. 8 δ ἐσχε-
10 Καὶ Ιούδας B. 15 δεῖξει ἀν-

box of ointment of ¹spikenard very precious; and she
 4 brake the box, and poured *it* on his head. And there
 were some that had indignation within themselves, and
 5 said, Why was this waste of the ointment made? for
 it might have been sold for more than three hundred
 6 ²pence, and have been given to the poor. And they
 murmured against her. And Jesus said, Let her
 alone; why trouble ye her? she hath wrought a good
 7 work on me. For ^cye have the poor with you always, ^{c Deut. 15. 11.}
 and whosoever ye will ye may do them good: but me
 8 ye have not always. She hath done what she could:
 she is come beforehand to anoint my body to the bury-
 9 ing. Verily I say unto you, Wheresoever this gospel
 shall be preached throughout the whole world, *this*
 also that she hath done shall be spoken of for a me-
 10 morial of her. ¶ ^dAnd Judas Iscariot, one of the
 twelve, went unto the chief priests, to betray him unto
 11 them. And when they heard *it*, they were glad, and
 promised to give him money. And he sought how he
 might conveniently betray him.

¹² ¶ ^eAND the first day of unleavened bread, when ^{e Matt. 26. 17.}
 13 they ³killed the passover, his disciples said unto him,
 Where wilt thou that we go and prepare that thou
 mayest eat the passover? And he sendeth forth two
 14 of his disciples, and saith unto them, Go ye into the
 city, and there shall meet you a man bearing a pitcher
 of water: follow him. And wheresoever he shall go
 in, say ye to the goodman of the house, The Master
 saith, Where is the guestchamber, where I shall eat
 15 the passover with my disciples? And he will shew you
 a large upper room furnished *and* prepared: there
 16 make ready for us. And his disciples went forth,
 and came into the city, and found as he had said
 unto them: and they made ready the passover.

¹⁷ ¶ And in the evening he cometh with the twelve. ^{f Matt. 26. 20,}
 18 And as they sat and did eat, Jesus said, Verily I say
 unto you, One of you which eateth with me shall be-
 19 tray me. And they began to be sorrowful, and to say

¹ Or, *pure nard*, or, *liquid nard*.

² See Matt. 18. 28.

³ Or, *sacrificed*.

^d Matt. 26. 14.
 Luke 22. 3, 4.

αὐτῷ εἰς καθ' εἰς, Μή τι ἔγώ; καὶ ἄλλος, Μή τι ἔγώ;
 20 ὁ δὲ ἀποκριθεὶς εἶπεν αὐτοῖς, Εἴς ἐκ τῶν δώδεκα, ὁ ἐμός.
 21 βαπτίζενος μετ' ἐμοῦ εἰς τὸ τρυβλίον. ὁ μὲν υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου
 θρώπου ὑπάγει, καθὼς γέγραπται περὶ αὐτοῦ· οὐαὶ δὲ τῷ
 ἀνθρώπῳ φέκενωφ, δι' οὗ ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου παραδιδοται·
 καλὸν ἦν αὐτῷ, εἰ οὐκ ἐγεννήθη ὁ ἀνθρώπος ἐκεῖνος.
 22 Καὶ ἐσθιόντων αὐτῶν, λαβὼν ὁ Ἰησοῦς ἄρτον, εὐλογήσας
 ἔκλασε, καὶ ἔδωκεν αὐτοῖς καὶ εἶπε, Λάβετε φά-
 23 γετε· τοῦτό ἐστι τὸ σῶμά μου. καὶ λαβὼν τὸ ποτήριον,
 24 εὐχαριστήσας ἔδωκεν αὐτοῖς· καὶ ἐπιοι ἐξ αὐτοῦ πάντες·
 καὶ εἶπεν αὐτοῖς, Τοῦτό ἐστι τὸ αἷμά μου, τὸ τῆς καυνῆς
 25 διαθήκης, τὸ περὶ πολλῶν ἐκχυνόμενον. ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν, 26
 διτι οὐκέτι οὐ μὴ πίω ἐκ τοῦ γεννήματος τῆς ἀμπέλου, ἔως
 τῆς ἡμέρας ἐκείνης, δταν αὐτὸν πίνω καὶ νῦν ἐν τῇ βασι-
 λείᾳ τοῦ Θεοῦ.
 26 Καὶ ὑμνήσαντες ἐξῆλθον εἰς τὸ δρός τῶν Ἐλαιῶν. 27
 27 καὶ λέγει αὐτοῖς ὁ Ἰησοῦς, Ὅτι πάντες σκανδαλισθήσονται·
 σεσθε ἐν ἐμοὶ ἐν τῇ νυκτὶ ταύτῃ· διτι γέγραπται, Πατάξω
 28 τὸν ποιμένα, καὶ διασκορπισθήσεται τὰ πρόβατα. ἀλλὰ
 μετὰ τὸ ἐγερθῆναι με, προάξω ὑμᾶς εἰς τὴν Γαλιλαίαν.
 29 δὲ Πέτρος ἔφη αὐτῷ, Καὶ εἰ πάντες σκανδαλισθήσονται,
 30 ἀλλ' οὐκ ἔγω. καὶ λέγει αὐτῷ ὁ Ἰησοῦς, Ἀμὴν λέγω σοι,
 διτι σήμερον ἐν τῇ νυκτὶ ταύτῃ, πρὶν ἡ δις ἀλέκτορα φω-
 31 νῆσαι, τρὶς ἀπαρνήσῃ με. δὲ ἐκ περισσοῦ ἔλεγε μᾶλλον,
 'Ἐάν με δέη συναποθανεῖν σοι, οὐ μή σε ἀπαρνήσομαι.
 32 ὡσαύτως δὲ καὶ πάντες ἔλεγον.
 32 ΚΑΙ ἔρχονται εἰς χωρίον, οὐ τὸ δνομα Γεθσημανή· καὶ
 λέγει τοῖς μαθηταῖς αὐτοῦ, Καθίσατε ὧδε ἔως προσεύξω-
 33 μαι. καὶ παραλαμβάνει τὸν Πέτρον καὶ τὸν Ἰάκωβον καὶ
 'Ιωάννην μεθ' ἑαυτοῦ· καὶ ἥρξατο ἐκθαμβεῖσθαι καὶ ἀδη-
 34 μονεύειν. καὶ λέγει αὐτοῖς, Περίλυπός ἐστιν ἡ ψυχή μου
 35 ἔως θανάτου· μείνατε ὧδε καὶ γρηγορεῖτε. Καὶ προελθὼν
 μικρὸν, ἐπεσεν ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς, καὶ προσηύχετο, ἵνα εἰ δυνα-
 36 τόν ἐστι, παρέλθῃ ἀπ' αὐτοῦ ἡ ὥρα· καὶ ἔλεγεν, Ἀββᾶ
 δ πατήρ, πάντα δυνατά σοι· παρένεγκε τὸ ποτήριον

19 καὶ ἄλλος μήτι ἔγώ; ομ. D. 20 ἀποκριθεὶς ομ. D. 22 φέ-
 γετε ομ. A. 23 λαβὼν ποτήριον D. 24 καυνῆς ομ. B. 25 οὐ
 μὴ προσθῶ πιεῖν ἐκ τοῦ D. γενήματος C. 27 ἐν ἐμοὶ ἐν τῇ νυκτὶ⁴¹
 ταύτῃ ομ. B. 30 διτι σὸν σήμερον A. 31 δὲ ἐκπερισσῶς μᾶλλον
 ομ. D. 32 γεθσημανεῖ C. 33 καὶ ἰδικωβον A. 35 Καὶ προ-
 ελθὼν D.

unto him one by one, *Is it I?* and another said, *Is it I?* And he answered and said unto them, *It is one of the twelve, that dippeth with me in the dish.* ¶ The Son of man indeed goeth, as it is written of him: but woe to that man by whom the Son of man is betrayed! good were it for that man if he had never been born.

¶ And as they did eat, Jesus took bread, and blessed, and brake *it*, and gave to them, and said, <sup>h Matt. 26. 26.
Luke 22. 19.</sup>

Take, eat: this is my body. And he took the cup, and when he had given thanks, he gave *it* to them:

and they all drank of it. And he said unto them, This is my blood of the new testament, which is shed for many. Verily I say unto you, I will drink no more of the fruit of the vine, until that day that I drink it new in the kingdom of God.

¶ And when they had sung an ⁱhymn, they went ^{i Matt. 26. 30.}

out into the mount of Olives. ¶ And Jesus saith unto them, All ye shall be offended because of me this night: for it is written, ^jI will smite the shepherd,

^kand the sheep shall be scattered. But ^mafter that I ^lam risen, I will go before you into Galilee.

Peter said unto him, Although all shall be offended, ⁿyet ^owill not I. And Jesus saith unto him, Verily I

say unto thee, That this day, *even* in this night, before the cock crow twice, thou shalt deny me thrice.

¶ But he spake the more vehemently, If I should die with thee, I will not deny thee in any wise. Likewise also said they all.

¶ AND they came to a place which was named Gethsemane: and he saith to his disciples, Sit ye here,

while I shall pray. And he taketh with him Peter and James and John, and began to be sore amazed,

and to be very heavy; and saith unto them, ¶ My soul is exceeding sorrowful unto death: tarry ye here, and watch. And he went forward a little, and fell on the ground, and prayed that, if it were possible, the hour

might pass from him. And he said, ¶ Abba, Father, ^qRom. 8. 15.
^rGal. 4. 6.
^sHeb. 5. 7.

all things *are* possible unto thee; take away this cup

¹ Or, *psalm.*

37 ἀπ' ἐμοῦ τοῦτο· ἀλλ' οὐ τὸ ἔγω θέλω, ἀλλὰ τὸ σύ. καὶ⁴⁰ ἔρχεται καὶ εὑρίσκει αὐτοὺς καθεύδοντας, καὶ λέγει τῷ⁴¹
Πέτρῳ, Σίμων, καθεύδεις; οὐκ ἰσχυσας μίαν ὥραν γρη-⁴²
38 γορῆσαι; γρηγορεῖτε καὶ προσεύχεσθε, ὅνα μὴ εἰσέλθῃ⁴³
εἰς πειρασμόν. τὸ μὲν πνεῦμα πρόθυμον, ἡ δὲ σάρξ ἀσθε-⁴⁴
39 νής. Καὶ πάλιν ἀπελθὼν προσηγένετο, τὸν αὐτὸν λόγον⁴⁵
40 εἰπών. καὶ ὑποστρέψας εὑρεν αὐτοὺς πάλιν καθεύδοντας.⁴⁶
ἥσαν γὰρ οἱ ὄφθαλμοὶ αὐτῶν βεβαρημένοι, καὶ οὐκ ἦδε-
σαν τί αὐτῷ ἀποκριθῶσι.

41 Καὶ ἔρχεται τὸ τρίτον, καὶ λέγει αὐτοῖς, Καθεύδετε⁴⁷
τὸ λοιπὸν καὶ ἀναπαύεσθε. ἀπέχει, ἥλθεν ἡ ὥρα· ἵδον
παραδίδοται ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου εἰς τὰς χεῖρας τῶν⁴⁸
42 ἀδαρτῶλων. ἐγείρεσθε ἄγωμεν· ἵδον ὁ παραδιδούς με⁴⁹
ῆγγικε.

43 Καὶ εὐθέως, ἔτι αὐτοῦ λαλούντος, παραγίνεται Ἰούδας,⁴⁷
εἰς ὧν τῶν δώδεκα, καὶ μετ' αὐτοῦ ὅχλος πολὺς μετὰ⁴⁸
μαχαιρῶν καὶ ἔνδων, παρὰ τῶν ἀρχιερέων καὶ τῶν γραμ-⁴⁹
44 ματέων καὶ τῶν πρεσβυτέρων. δεδώκει δὲ ὁ παραδιδὸν⁴⁸
αὐτὸν, σύσσημον αὐτοῖς, λέγων, Ὁν ἀν φιλήσω, αὐτὸς⁴⁹
45 ἔστι· κρατήσατε αὐτὸν, καὶ ἀπαγάγετε ἀσφαλῶς. καὶ⁴⁹ ἥ-
46 ἀποκριθῶν, εὐθέως προσελθὼν αὐτῷ λέγει, Ῥαββί ῥαββί·
47 καὶ κατεφύλσεν αὐτόν· οἱ δὲ ἐπέβαλον ἐπ' αὐτὸν τὰς⁵⁰
χεῖρας αὐτῶν, καὶ ἐκράτησαν αὐτόν.

48 Εἰς δέ τις τῶν παρεστηκότων σπασάμενος τὴν μάχαι-⁵¹
ραν, ἔπαισε τὸν δούλον τοῦ ἀρχιερέως, καὶ ἀφείλειν αὐτὸν⁵²
τὸ ὡτίον. Καὶ ἀποκριθεὶς ὁ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν αὐτοῖς, Ὡς⁵³ ἤ-
ἐπὶ ληστὴν ἔξηλθετε μετὰ μαχαιρῶν καὶ ἔνδων συλλαβεῖν⁵⁴
49 με; καθ' ἡμέραν ἡμην πρὸς ὑμᾶς ἐν τῷ Ἱερῷ διδάσκων,
καὶ οὐκ ἐκρατήσατέ με· ἀλλ' ἵνα πληρωθῶσιν αἱ γραφαὶ.⁵⁵
50, 51 Καὶ ἀφέντες αὐτὸν πάντες ἔφυγον. καὶ εἰς τις νεανίσκος
ἡκολούθει αὐτῷ, περιβεβλημένος σινδόνα ἐπὶ γυμνοῦ καὶ⁵⁶
52 κρατούσιν αὐτὸν οἱ νεανίσκοι· ὁ δὲ καταλιπὼν τὴν σιν-
δόνα, γυμνὸς ἔφυγεν ἀπ' αὐτῶν.

53 ΚΑΙ ἀπήγαγον τὸν Ἰησοῦν πρὸς τὸν ἀρχιερέα· καὶ⁵⁷ συνέρχονται αὐτῷ πάντες οἱ ἀρχιερεῖς καὶ οἱ πρεσβύτεροι⁵⁸
54 καὶ οἱ γραμματεῖς. καὶ ὁ Πέτρος ἀπὸ μακρόθεν ἡκολού-⁵⁸
θησεν αὐτῷ ἔως ἔσω εἰς τὴν αὐλὴν τοῦ ἀρχιερέως· καὶ

40 πάλιν οπ. B. αὐτῶν καταβαρυνόμενοι C. 41 καθεύδετε λοι-
πὸν B. 43 ἄν οπ. B. 45 ῥαββὶ semel D. 46 ἐπ' αὐτὸν οπ. D.
51 ἡκολούθησεν C. οἱ νεανίσκοι οπ. B. 52 ἐπ' αὐτῶν οπ. D.

from me: ^a nevertheless not what I will, but what ^b John 5. 30.
^c thou wilt. And he cometh, and findeth them sleeping, and saith unto Peter, Simon, sleepest thou? ^{& 6. 38.}
^d couldest not thou watch one hour? Watch ye and pray, lest ye enter into temptation. ^e The spirit truly ^f Rom. 7. 23.
^g is ready, but the flesh is weak. And again he went ^{Gal. 5. 17.}
^h away, and prayed, and spake the same words. And when he returned, he found them asleep again, (for their eyes were heavy,) neither wist they what to answer him.

ⁱ And he cometh the third time, and saith unto them, Sleep on now, and take *your* rest: it is enough, ^u the ^v John 13. 1.
 hour is come; behold, the Son of man is betrayed ^w Matt. 26. 46.
^x into the hands of sinners. ^y Rise up, let us go; lo, ^z John 18. 1, 2.
 he that betrayeth me is at hand.

⁴³ ¶ And immediately, while he yet spake, cometh ^{y Matt. 26. 47.}
 Judas, one of the twelve, and with him a great multitude ^{Luke 22. 47.}
⁴⁴ with swords and staves, from the chief priests ^{John 18. 3.}
⁴⁵ and the scribes and the elders. And he that betrayed him had given them a token, saying, Whomsoever I shall kiss, that same is he; take him, and lead *him* away safely. And as soon as he was come, he goeth straightway to him, and saith, Master, master; and ⁴⁶ kissed him. ¶ And they laid their hands on him, and took him.

⁴⁷ And one of them that stood by drew a sword, and smote a servant of the high priest, and cut off his ear.

⁴⁸ ^a And Jesus answered and said unto them, Are ye come out, as against a thief, with swords and ^b Luke 22. 52.
⁴⁹ staves to take me? I was daily with you in the temple teaching, and ye took me not: but ^a the scriptures must be fulfilled. ^b And they all forsook him, and ^c Ps. 22. 6.
⁵⁰ fled. And there followed him a certain young man, ^{Isai. 53. 7, &c.} having a linen cloth cast about *his* naked body; and ⁵¹ Luke 22. 37.
⁵² the young men laid hold on him: and he left the ^{& 24. 44.}
 linen cloth, and fled from them naked. ^b Ps. 88. 8.
^c ver. 27.

⁵³ ¶ ^c AND they led Jesus away to the high priest: ^c Matt. 26. 57.
⁵⁴ and with him were assembled all the chief priests and ^{Luke 22. 54.}
⁵⁵ the elders and the scribes. And Peter followed him ^{John 18. 13.}
 afar off, even into the palace of the high priest: and

ἥν συγκαθήμενος μετὰ τῶν ὑπηρετῶν, καὶ θερμαινόμενος
 55 πρὸς τὸ φῶς. οἱ δὲ ἀρχιερεῖς καὶ δλον τὸ συνέδριον ⁵⁹
 ἔζήτουν κατὰ τὸν Ἰησοῦν μαρτυρίαν, εἰς τὸ θανατῶσαι
 56 αὐτὸν· καὶ οὐχ εὑρισκον. πολλοὶ γάρ ἐψευδομαρτύρουν δο
 57 κατ’ αὐτοῦ, καὶ ίσαι αἱ μαρτυρίαι οὐκ ἥσαν. καὶ τις
 ἀναστάντες ἐψευδομαρτύρουν κατ’ αὐτοῦ, λέγοντες, "Οτι δι
 58 ἡμεῖς ἡκούσαμεν αὐτοῦ λέγοντος, "Οτι ἐγὼ καταλύσω
 τὸν οὐαδὸν τοῦτον τὸν χειροποίητον, καὶ διὰ τριῶν ἡμερῶν
 59 ἀλλοι ἀχειροποίητον οἰκοδομήσω. καὶ οὐδὲ οὕτως ἰση ἦν
 60 ἡ μαρτυρία αὐτῶν. Καὶ ἀναστὰς ὁ ἀρχιερεὺς εἰς τὸ δι
 μέσον, ἐπηρώτησε τὸν Ἰησοῦν, λέγων, Οὐκ ἀποκρίνῃ
 61 οὐδέν; τί οὗτοί σου καταμαρτυροῦσιν;· ὁ δὲ ἐστιώπα, καὶ
 οὐδὲν ἀπεκρίνατο. πάλιν ὁ ἀρχιερεὺς ἐπηρώτα αὐτὸν,⁶³
 καὶ λέγει αὐτῷ, Σὺ εἶ ὁ Χριστὸς ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ εὐλογητοῦ;
 62 ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν, "Ἐγώ εἰμι. καὶ ὅψεσθε τὸν υἱὸν τοῦ
 ἀνθρώπου καθήμενον ἐκ δεξιῶν τῆς δυνάμεως, καὶ ἐρχό⁶⁴
 63 μενον μετὰ τῶν νεφελῶν τοῦ οὐρανοῦ. ὁ δὲ ἀρχιερεὺς δι
 διαρρήξας τὸν χιτῶνα αὐτοῦ, λέγει, Τί ἔτι χρέαν ἔχο⁶⁵
 64 μεν μαρτύρων; ἡκούσατε τῆς βλασφημίας· τί υμῖν φα⁶⁶
 νεται; οἱ δὲ πάντες κατέκριναν αὐτὸν εἶναι ἔνοχον
 65 θάνατον. Καὶ ἤρξαντό τινες ἐμπτύειν αὐτῷ, καὶ περι⁶⁷
 καλύπτειν τὸ πρόσωπον αὐτοῦ, καὶ κολαφίζειν αὐτὸν, καὶ
 λέγειν αὐτῷ, Προφήτευσον. καὶ οἱ ὑπηρέται ράπίσμασιν
 αὐτὸν ἔβαλλον.

66 Καὶ ὅντος τοῦ Πέτρου ἐν τῇ αὐλῇ κάτω, ἐρχεται μία ⁶⁹
 67 τῶν παιδισκῶν τοῦ ἀρχιερέως, καὶ ἰδούσα τὸν Πέτρον θερ
 μαινόμενον, ἐμβλέψασα αὐτῷ λέγει, Καὶ σὺ μετὰ τοῦ
 68 Ναζαρηνοῦ Ἰησοῦ ἥσθα. ὁ δὲ ἤρυθσατο λέγων, Οὐκ οἶδα, ⁷⁰ ⁵⁷
 οὐδὲ ἐπίσταμαι τί σὺ λέγεις. καὶ ἐξῆλθεν ἔξω εἰς τὸ προ⁷¹
 69 αὐλιον· καὶ ἀλέκτωρ ἐφώνησε. καὶ ἡ παιδίσκη ἰδούσα αὐτὸν γι ⁷³
 πάλιν, ἤρξατο λέγειν τοῦς παρεστηκόσιν, "Οτι οὗτος ἐξ
 70 αὐτῶν ἔστιν. ὁ δὲ πάλιν ἤρυετο. καὶ μετὰ μικρὸν πάλιν ⁷²
 οἱ παρεστῶτες ἔλεγον τῷ Πέτρῳ, "Ἀληθῶς ἐξ αὐτῶν εἰς ⁷³ ⁵⁹
 71 καὶ γάρ Γαλιλαῖος εἶ, καὶ ἡ λαλία σου δμοιάζει. ὁ δὲ ⁷⁴ ⁶⁰
 ἤρξατο ἀναθεματίζειν καὶ δμιύειν, "Οτι οὐκ οἶδα τὸν ἀν⁷²
 θρωπον τοῦτον δι λέγετε. καὶ ἐκ δευτέρου ἀλέκτωρ ἐφώ⁷³
 νησε. καὶ ἀνεμυήσθη ὁ Πέτρος τοῦ ῥήματος οὐ εἶπεν αὐτῷ ⁷⁵

60 εἰς μέσον Α. 62 ἐκ δεξιῶν καθήμενον τρ. Α. 70 καὶ γάρ
 γαλιλαῖος εἶ οἱ. Δ. καὶ ἡ λαλία σου δμοιάζει οἱ. Β. 71 καὶ δμι⁷²
 ρει. Β. 72 καὶ εὐθέως ἐκ δευτ. Δ. τὸ ῥῆμα δ. C.

he sat with the servants, and warmed himself at the fire. ^d And the chief priests and all the council sought ^{d Matt. 26. 59.} for witness against Jesus to put him to death; and ⁵⁶ found none. For many bare false witness against him, ⁵⁷ but their witness agreed not together. And there arose certain, and bare false witness against him, saying, ⁵⁸ We heard him say, ^e I will destroy this temple ^{e ch. 15. 29.}
^f John 2. 19.

that is made with hands, and within three days I will build another made without hands. But neither so did their witness agree together. ^f And the high priest ^{f Matt. 26. 62.} stood up in the midst, and asked Jesus, saying, Answerest thou nothing? what is it which these witness ⁶¹ against thee? But he held his peace, and answered ^g Isa. 53. 7.

nothing. ^h Again the high priest asked him, and said ^{h Matt. 26. 63.} unto him, Art thou the Christ, the Son of the Blessed? ⁶² And Jesus said, I am: ⁱ and ye shall see the Son of <sup>i Matt. 24. 30.
& 26. 64.</sup>
^j Luke 22. 69.

man sitting on the right hand of power, and coming in the clouds of heaven. Then the high priest rent his clothes, and saith, What need we any further witnesses? Ye have heard the blasphemy: what think ye? And they all condemned him to be guilty of death. And some began to spit on him, and to cover his face, and to buffet him, and to say unto him, Prophesy: and the servants did strike him with the palms of their hands.

⁶⁶ ¶ ^k And as Peter was beneath in the palace, there <sup>k Matt. 26. 58.
69. Luke 22.</sup> cometh one of the maids of the high priest: and when ^l John 18. 16.

she saw Peter warming himself, she looked upon him, and said, And thou also wast with Jesus of Nazareth. ⁶⁸ But he denied, saying, I know not, neither understand I what thou sayest. And he went out into the porch; ⁶⁹ and the cock crew. ^l And a maid saw him again, and ^m Matt. 26. 71.
^l Luke 22. 58.
ⁿ John 18. 25.

began to say to them that stood by, This is *one* of them. And he denied it again. ^m And a little after, ^m Matt. 26. 73.
^o Luke 22. 59.
^p John 18. 26.

they that stood by said again to Peter, Surely thou art *one* of them: ^o for thou art a Galilean, and thy ^q Acts 2. 7.

⁷¹ speech agreeth thereto. But he began to curse and to swear, *saying*, I know not this man of whom ye speak. ⁷² And the second time the cock crew. And Peter ^r Matt. 26. 75.

called to mind the word that Jesus said unto him,

δ Ἰησοῦς, "Οτι πρὶν ἀλέκτορα φωνῆσαι δὲς, ἀπαρνήσῃ με τρίς. καὶ ἐπιβαλὼν ἔκλαιε.

I 5 ΚΑΙ εὐθέως ἐπὶ τὸ πρωῒ συμβούλιον ποιήσαντες οἱ ἀρχιερεῖς μετὰ τῶν πρεσβυτέρων καὶ γραμματέων, καὶ ὅλου τὸ συνέδριον, δίγαντες τὸν Ἰησοῦν ἀπήνεγκαν καὶ παρέδωκαν τῷ Πιλάτῳ. καὶ ἐπηρώτησεν αὐτὸν ὁ Πιλάτος, Σὺ εἶ ὁ βασιλεὺς τῶν Ἰουδαίων; ὁ δὲ ἀποκριθεὶς εἶπεν αὐτῷ, Σὺ λέγεις. Καὶ κατηγόρουν αὐτοῦ οἱ ἀρχιερεῖς¹² πολλά· ὁ δὲ Πιλάτος πάλιν ἐπηρώτησεν αὐτὸν λέγων, Οὐκ ἀποκρίνῃ οὐδέν; ἵδε πόσα σου καταμαρτυροῦσω·
5 δ δὲ Ἰησοῦς οὐκέτι οὐδὲν ἀπεκρίθη, ὥστε θαυμάζειν τὸν
Πιλάτον.

6 Κατὰ δὲ ἔορτὴν ἀπέλυεν αὐτοῖς ἔνα δέσμιον, ὃνπερ¹³ ἦν ἡτοῦντο. ήν δὲ ὁ λεγόμενος Βαραββᾶς μετὰ τῶν συστα-¹⁴ σιαστῶν δεδεμένος, οἵτινες ἦν τῇ στάσει φόνον πεποή-¹⁵ κεισαν. καὶ ἀναβοήσας ὁ ὄχλος ἤρξατο αἰτεῖσθαι, καθὼς
9 ἀεὶ ἐποίει αὐτοῖς. ὁ δὲ Πιλάτος ἀπεκρίθη αὐτοῖς λέγων,¹⁶
10 Θέλετε ἀπολύσω ὑμῖν τὸν βασιλέα τῶν Ἰουδαίων; ἐγλ-
υωσκε γὰρ ὅτι διὰ φθόνου παραδεδώκεισαν αὐτὸν οἱ ἀρχ-¹⁷
11 ιερεῖς. οἱ δὲ ἀρχιερεῖς ἀνέσεισαν τὸν ὄχλον, ἵνα μᾶλλον¹⁸
12 τὸν Βαραββᾶν ἀπολύσῃ αὐτοῖς. ὁ δὲ Πιλάτος ἀποκριθεὶς¹⁹
πάλιν εἶπεν αὐτοῖς, Τί οὖν θέλετε ποιήσω δν λέγετε
13 βασιλέα τῶν Ἰουδαίων; οἱ δὲ πάλιν ἔκραξαν, Σταύρω-²⁰
14 σον αὐτόν. ὁ δὲ Πιλάτος ἔλεγεν αὐτοῖς, Τί γὰρ κακὸν²¹
22 ἐποίησεν; οἱ δὲ περισσοτέρως ἔκραξαν, Σταύρωσον αὐ-²³
15 τόν. Ο δὲ Πιλάτος βουλόμενος τῷ ὄχλῳ τὸ ἱκανὸν
ποιῆσαι, ἀπέλυσεν αὐτοῖς τὸν Βαραββᾶν· καὶ παρέδωκε²⁴
τὸν Ἰησοῦν, φραγελλώσας, ἵνα σταυρωθῇ.

I 16 Οἱ δὲ στρατιῶται ἀπήγαγον αὐτὸν ἔσω τῆς αὐλῆς, η
δ ἐστι πραιτώριον, καὶ συγκαλοῦσιν ὅλην τὴν σπεῖραν,
17 καὶ ἐνδύσουσιν αὐτὸν πορφύραν, καὶ περιτιθέασιν αὐτῷ²⁵
18 πλέξαντες ἀκάνθιουν στέφανον, καὶ ἤρξαντο ἀσπάζεσθαι²⁶
19 αὐτὸν, Χαῖρε, βασιλεὺ τῶν Ἰουδαίων· καὶ ἔτυπτον αὐ-²⁷
τοῦ τὴν κεφαλὴν καλάμῳ, καὶ ἐνέπτυνον αὐτῷ, καὶ τιθέντες

¹⁴ οἱ δὲ περισσῶς Α.

¹⁷ καὶ ἐνδιδύσκουσιν Δ.

¹⁸ χαῖρε δ βα-

σιλεὺς Α.

Before the cock crow twice, thou shalt deny me thrice.
And ¹when he thought thereon, he wept.

15 AND ^astraightway in the morning the chief priests held a consultation with the elders and scribes and the whole council, and bound Jesus, and carried *him* away, ^{a Ps. 2. 2.}
^{b Matt. 27. 1.}
^{c Luke 22. 66.}
^{d & 23. 1.}
^{e John 18. 28.}
^{f Acts 5. 13.}
^{g & 4. 26.}
^{h Matt. 27. 11.}
and delivered *him* to Pilate. ^b And Pilate asked him, Art thou the King of the Jews? And he answering said unto him, Thou sayest *it*. And the chief priests accused him of many things: but he answered nothing. ^c And Pilate asked him again, saying, Answer ^{c Matt. 27. 13.}est thou nothing? behold how many things they witness against thee. ^d But Jesus yet answered nothing; ^d ^e ^f ^g ^h ⁱ ^j ^k ^l ^m ⁿ ^o ^p ^q ^r ^s ^t ^u ^v ^w ^x ^y ^z ^{aa} ^{bb} ^{cc} ^{dd} ^{ee} ^{ff} ^{gg} ^{hh} ⁱⁱ ^{jj} ^{kk} ^{ll} ^{mm} ⁿⁿ ^{oo} ^{pp} ^{qq} ^{rr} ^{ss} ^{tt} ^{uu} ^{vv} ^{ww} ^{xx} ^{yy} ^{zz} ^{aa} ^{bb} ^{cc} ^{dd} ^{ee} ^{ff} ^{gg} ^{hh} ⁱⁱ ^{jj} ^{kk} ^{ll} ^{mm} ⁿⁿ ^{oo} ^{pp} ^{qq} ^{rr} ^{ss} ^{tt} ^{uu} ^{vv} ^{ww} ^{xx} ^{yy} ^{zz} ^{aa} ^{bb} ^{cc} ^{dd} ^{ee} ^{ff} ^{gg} ^{hh} ⁱⁱ ^{jj} ^{kk} ^{ll} ^{mm} ⁿⁿ ^{oo} ^{pp} ^{qq} ^{rr} ^{ss} ^{tt} ^{uu} ^{vv} ^{ww} ^{xx} ^{yy} ^{zz} ^{aa} ^{bb} ^{cc} ^{dd} ^{ee} ^{ff} ^{gg} ^{hh} ⁱⁱ ^{jj} ^{kk} ^{ll} ^{mm} ⁿⁿ ^{oo} ^{pp} ^{qq} ^{rr} ^{ss} ^{tt} ^{uu} ^{vv} ^{ww} ^{xx} ^{yy} ^{zz} ^{aa} ^{bb} ^{cc} ^{dd} ^{ee} ^{ff} ^{gg} ^{hh} ⁱⁱ ^{jj} ^{kk} ^{ll} ^{mm} ⁿⁿ ^{oo} ^{pp} ^{qq} ^{rr} ^{ss} ^{tt} ^{uu} ^{vv} ^{ww} ^{xx} ^{yy} ^{zz} ^{aa} ^{bb} ^{cc} ^{dd} ^{ee} ^{ff} ^{gg} ^{hh} ⁱⁱ ^{jj} ^{kk} ^{ll} ^{mm} ⁿⁿ ^{oo} ^{pp} ^{qq} ^{rr} ^{ss} ^{tt} ^{uu} ^{vv} ^{ww} ^{xx} ^{yy} ^{zz} ^{aa} ^{bb} ^{cc} ^{dd} ^{ee} ^{ff} ^{gg} ^{hh} ⁱⁱ ^{jj} ^{kk} ^{ll} ^{mm} ⁿⁿ ^{oo} ^{pp} ^{qq} ^{rr} ^{ss} ^{tt} ^{uu} ^{vv} ^{ww} ^{xx} ^{yy} ^{zz} ^{aa} ^{bb} ^{cc} ^{dd} ^{ee} ^{ff} ^{gg} ^{hh} ⁱⁱ ^{jj} ^{kk} ^{ll} ^{mm} ⁿⁿ ^{oo} ^{pp} ^{qq} ^{rr} ^{ss} ^{tt} ^{uu} ^{vv} ^{ww} ^{xx} ^{yy} ^{zz} ^{aa} ^{bb} ^{cc} ^{dd} ^{ee} ^{ff} ^{gg} ^{hh} ⁱⁱ ^{jj} ^{kk} ^{ll} ^{mm} ⁿⁿ ^{oo} ^{pp} ^{qq} ^{rr} ^{ss} ^{tt} ^{uu} ^{vv} ^{ww} ^{xx} ^{yy} ^{zz} ^{aa} ^{bb} ^{cc} ^{dd} ^{ee} ^{ff} ^{gg} ^{hh} ⁱⁱ ^{jj} ^{kk} ^{ll} ^{mm} ⁿⁿ ^{oo} ^{pp} ^{qq} ^{rr} ^{ss} ^{tt} ^{uu} ^{vv} ^{ww} ^{xx} ^{yy} ^{zz} ^{aa} ^{bb} ^{cc} ^{dd} ^{ee} ^{ff} ^{gg} ^{hh} ⁱⁱ ^{jj} ^{kk} ^{ll} ^{mm} ⁿⁿ ^{oo} ^{pp} ^{qq} ^{rr} ^{ss} ^{tt} ^{uu} ^{vv} ^{ww} ^{xx} ^{yy} ^{zz} ^{aa} ^{bb} ^{cc} ^{dd} ^{ee} ^{ff} ^{gg} ^{hh} ⁱⁱ ^{jj} ^{kk} ^{ll} ^{mm} ⁿⁿ ^{oo} ^{pp} ^{qq} ^{rr} ^{ss} ^{tt} ^{uu} ^{vv} ^{ww} ^{xx} ^{yy} ^{zz} ^{aa} ^{bb} ^{cc} ^{dd} ^{ee} ^{ff} ^{gg} ^{hh} ⁱⁱ ^{jj} ^{kk} ^{ll} ^{mm} ⁿⁿ ^{oo} ^{pp} ^{qq} ^{rr} ^{ss} ^{tt} ^{uu} ^{vv} ^{ww} ^{xx} ^{yy} ^{zz} ^{aa} ^{bb} ^{cc} ^{dd} ^{ee} ^{ff} ^{gg} ^{hh} ⁱⁱ ^{jj} ^{kk} ^{ll} ^{mm} ⁿⁿ ^{oo} ^{pp} ^{qq} ^{rr} ^{ss} ^{tt} ^{uu} ^{vv} ^{ww} ^{xx} ^{yy} ^{zz} ^{aa} ^{bb} ^{cc} ^{dd} ^{ee} ^{ff} ^{gg} ^{hh} ⁱⁱ ^{jj} ^{kk} ^{ll} ^{mm} ⁿⁿ ^{oo} ^{pp} ^{qq} ^{rr} ^{ss} ^{tt} ^{uu} ^{vv} ^{ww} ^{xx} ^{yy} ^{zz} ^{aa} ^{bb} ^{cc} ^{dd} ^{ee} ^{ff} ^{gg} ^{hh} ⁱⁱ ^{jj} ^{kk} ^{ll} ^{mm} ⁿⁿ ^{oo} ^{pp} ^{qq} ^{rr} ^{ss} ^{tt} ^{uu} ^{vv} ^{ww} ^{xx} ^{yy} ^{zz} ^{aa} ^{bb} ^{cc} ^{dd} ^{ee} ^{ff} ^{gg} ^{hh} ⁱⁱ ^{jj} ^{kk} ^{ll} ^{mm} ⁿⁿ ^{oo} ^{pp} ^{qq} ^{rr} ^{ss} ^{tt} ^{uu} ^{vv} ^{ww} ^{xx} ^{yy} ^{zz} ^{aa} ^{bb} ^{cc} ^{dd} ^{ee} ^{ff} ^{gg} ^{hh} ⁱⁱ ^{jj} ^{kk} ^{ll} ^{mm} ⁿⁿ ^{oo} ^{pp} ^{qq} ^{rr} ^{ss} ^{tt} ^{uu} ^{vv} ^{ww} ^{xx} ^{yy} ^{zz} ^{aa} ^{bb} ^{cc} ^{dd} ^{ee} ^{ff} ^{gg} ^{hh} ⁱⁱ ^{jj} ^{kk} ^{ll} ^{mm} ⁿⁿ ^{oo} ^{pp} ^{qq} ^{rr} ^{ss} ^{tt} ^{uu} ^{vv} ^{ww} ^{xx} ^{yy} ^{zz} ^{aa} ^{bb} ^{cc} ^{dd} ^{ee} ^{ff} ^{gg} ^{hh} ⁱⁱ ^{jj} ^{kk} ^{ll} ^{mm} ⁿⁿ ^{oo} ^{pp} ^{qq} ^{rr} ^{ss} ^{tt} ^{uu} ^{vv} ^{ww} ^{xx} ^{yy} ^{zz} ^{aa} ^{bb} ^{cc} ^{dd} ^{ee} ^{ff} ^{gg} ^{hh} ⁱⁱ ^{jj} ^{kk} ^{ll} ^{mm} ⁿⁿ ^{oo} ^{pp} ^{qq} ^{rr} ^{ss} ^{tt} ^{uu} ^{vv} ^{ww} ^{xx} ^{yy} ^{zz} ^{aa} ^{bb} ^{cc} ^{dd} ^{ee} ^{ff} ^{gg} ^{hh} ⁱⁱ ^{jj} ^{kk} ^{ll} ^{mm} ⁿⁿ ^{oo} ^{pp} ^{qq} ^{rr} ^{ss} ^{tt} ^{uu} ^{vv} ^{ww} ^{xx} ^{yy} ^{zz} ^{aa} ^{bb} ^{cc} ^{dd} ^{ee} ^{ff} ^{gg} ^{hh} ⁱⁱ ^{jj} ^{kk} ^{ll} ^{mm} ⁿⁿ ^{oo} ^{pp} ^{qq} ^{rr} ^{ss} ^{tt} ^{uu} ^{vv} ^{ww} ^{xx} ^{yy} ^{zz} ^{aa} ^{bb} ^{cc} ^{dd} ^{ee} ^{ff} ^{gg} ^{hh} ⁱⁱ ^{jj} ^{kk} ^{ll} ^{mm} ⁿⁿ ^{oo} ^{pp} ^{qq} ^{rr} ^{ss} ^{tt} ^{uu} ^{vv} ^{ww} ^{xx} ^{yy} ^{zz} ^{aa} ^{bb} ^{cc} ^{dd} ^{ee} ^{ff} ^{gg} ^{hh} ⁱⁱ ^{jj} ^{kk} ^{ll} ^{mm} ⁿⁿ ^{oo} ^{pp} ^{qq} ^{rr} ^{ss} ^{tt} ^{uu} ^{vv} ^{ww} ^{xx} ^{yy} ^{zz} ^{aa} ^{bb} ^{cc} ^{dd} ^{ee} ^{ff} ^{gg} ^{hh} ⁱⁱ ^{jj} ^{kk} ^{ll} ^{mm} ⁿⁿ ^{oo} ^{pp} ^{qq} ^{rr} ^{ss} ^{tt} ^{uu} ^{vv} ^{ww} ^{xx} ^{yy} ^{zz} ^{aa} ^{bb} ^{cc} ^{dd} ^{ee} ^{ff} ^{gg} ^{hh} ⁱⁱ ^{jj} ^{kk} ^{ll} ^{mm} ⁿⁿ ^{oo} ^{pp} ^{qq} ^{rr} ^{ss} ^{tt} ^{uu} ^{vv} ^{ww} ^{xx} ^{yy} ^{zz} ^{aa} ^{bb} ^{cc} ^{dd} ^{ee} ^{ff} ^{gg} ^{hh} ⁱⁱ ^{jj} ^{kk} ^{ll} ^{mm} ⁿⁿ ^{oo} ^{pp} ^{qq} ^{rr} ^{ss} ^{tt} ^{uu} ^{vv} ^{ww} ^{xx} ^{yy} ^{zz} ^{aa} ^{bb} ^{cc} ^{dd} ^{ee} ^{ff} ^{gg} ^{hh} ⁱⁱ ^{jj} ^{kk} ^{ll} ^{mm} ⁿⁿ ^{oo} ^{pp} ^{qq} ^{rr} ^{ss} ^{tt} ^{uu} ^{vv} ^{ww} ^{xx} ^{yy} ^{zz} ^{aa} ^{bb} ^{cc} ^{dd} ^{ee} ^{ff} ^{gg} ^{hh} ⁱⁱ ^{jj} ^{kk} ^{ll} ^{mm} ⁿⁿ ^{oo} ^{pp} ^{qq} ^{rr} ^{ss} ^{tt} ^{uu} ^{vv} ^{ww} ^{xx} ^{yy} ^{zz} ^{aa} ^{bb} ^{cc} ^{dd} ^{ee} ^{ff} ^{gg} ^{hh} ⁱⁱ ^{jj} ^{kk} ^{ll} ^{mm} ⁿⁿ ^{oo} ^{pp} ^{qq} ^{rr} ^{ss} ^{tt} ^{uu} ^{vv} ^{ww} ^{xx} ^{yy} ^{zz} ^{aa} ^{bb} ^{cc} ^{dd} ^{ee} ^{ff} ^{gg} ^{hh} ⁱⁱ ^{jj} ^{kk} ^{ll} ^{mm} ⁿⁿ ^{oo} ^{pp} ^{qq} ^{rr} ^{ss} ^{tt} ^{uu} ^{vv} ^{ww} ^{xx} ^{yy} ^{zz} ^{aa} ^{bb} ^{cc} ^{dd} ^{ee} ^{ff} ^{gg} ^{hh} ⁱⁱ ^{jj} ^{kk} ^{ll} ^{mm} ⁿⁿ ^{oo} ^{pp} ^{qq} ^{rr} ^{ss} ^{tt} ^{uu} ^{vv} ^{ww} ^{xx} ^{yy} ^{zz} ^{aa} ^{bb} ^{cc} ^{dd} ^{ee} ^{ff} ^{gg} ^{hh} ⁱⁱ ^{jj} ^{kk} ^{ll} ^{mm} ⁿⁿ ^{oo} ^{pp} ^{qq} ^{rr} ^{ss} ^{tt} ^{uu} ^{vv} ^{ww} ^{xx} ^{yy} ^{zz} ^{aa} ^{bb} ^{cc} ^{dd} ^{ee} ^{ff} ^{gg} ^{hh} ⁱⁱ ^{jj} ^{kk} ^{ll} ^{mm} ⁿⁿ ^{oo} ^{pp} ^{qq} ^{rr} ^{ss} ^{tt} ^{uu} ^{vv} ^{ww} ^{xx} ^{yy} ^{zz} ^{aa} ^{bb} ^{cc} ^{dd} ^{ee} ^{ff} ^{gg} ^{hh} ⁱⁱ ^{jj} ^{kk} ^{ll} ^{mm} ⁿⁿ ^{oo} ^{pp} ^{qq} ^{rr} ^{ss} ^{tt} ^{uu} ^{vv} ^{ww} ^{xx} ^{yy} ^{zz} ^{aa} ^{bb} ^{cc} ^{dd} ^{ee} ^{ff} ^{gg} ^{hh} ⁱⁱ ^{jj} ^{kk} ^{ll} ^{mm} ⁿⁿ ^{oo} ^{pp} ^{qq} ^{rr} ^{ss} ^{tt} ^{uu} ^{vv} ^{ww} ^{xx} ^{yy} ^{zz} ^{aa} ^{bb} ^{cc} ^{dd} ^{ee} ^{ff} ^{gg} ^{hh} ⁱⁱ ^{jj} ^{kk} ^{ll} ^{mm} ⁿⁿ ^{oo} ^{pp} ^{qq} ^{rr} ^{ss} ^{tt} ^{uu} ^{vv} ^{ww} ^{xx} ^{yy} ^{zz} ^{aa} ^{bb} ^{cc} ^{dd} ^{ee} ^{ff} ^{gg} ^{hh} ⁱⁱ ^{jj} ^{kk} ^{ll} ^{mm} ⁿⁿ ^{oo} ^{pp} ^{qq} ^{rr} ^{ss} ^{tt} ^{uu} ^{vv} ^{ww} ^{xx} ^{yy} ^{zz} ^{aa} ^{bb} ^{cc} ^{dd} ^{ee} ^{ff} ^{gg} ^{hh} ⁱⁱ ^{jj} ^{kk} ^{ll} ^{mm} ⁿⁿ ^{oo} ^{pp} ^{qq} ^{rr} ^{ss} ^{tt} ^{uu} ^{vv} ^{ww} ^{xx} ^{yy} ^{zz} ^{aa} ^{bb} ^{cc} ^{dd} ^{ee} ^{ff} ^{gg} ^{hh} ⁱⁱ ^{jj} ^{kk} ^{ll} ^{mm} ⁿⁿ ^{oo} ^{pp} ^{qq} ^{rr} ^{ss} ^{tt} ^{uu} ^{vv} ^{ww} ^{xx} ^{yy} ^{zz} ^{aa} ^{bb} ^{cc} ^{dd} ^{ee} ^{ff} ^{gg} ^{hh} ⁱⁱ ^{jj} ^{kk} ^{ll} ^{mm} ⁿⁿ ^{oo} ^{pp} ^{qq} ^{rr} ^{ss} ^{tt} ^{uu} ^{vv} ^{ww} ^{xx} ^{yy} ^{zz} ^{aa} ^{bb} ^{cc} ^{dd} ^{ee} ^{ff} ^{gg} ^{hh} ⁱⁱ ^{jj} ^{kk} ^{ll} ^{mm} ⁿⁿ ^{oo} ^{pp} ^{qq} ^{rr} ^{ss} ^{tt} ^{uu} ^{vv} ^{ww} ^{xx} ^{yy} ^{zz} ^{aa} ^{bb} ^{cc} ^{dd} ^{ee} ^{ff} ^{gg} ^{hh} ⁱⁱ ^{jj} ^{kk} ^{ll} ^{mm} ⁿⁿ ^{oo} ^{pp} ^{qq} ^{rr} ^{ss} ^{tt} ^{uu} ^{vv} ^{ww} ^{xx} ^{yy} ^{zz} ^{aa} ^{bb} ^{cc} ^{dd} ^{ee} ^{ff} ^{gg} ^{hh} ⁱⁱ ^{jj} ^{kk} ^{ll} ^{mm} ⁿⁿ ^{oo} ^{pp} ^{qq} ^{rr} ^{ss} ^{tt} ^{uu} ^{vv} ^{ww} ^{xx} ^{yy} ^{zz} ^{aa} ^{bb} ^{cc} ^{dd} ^{ee} ^{ff} ^{gg} ^{hh} ⁱⁱ ^{jj} ^{kk} ^{ll} ^{mm} ⁿⁿ ^{oo} ^{pp} ^{qq} ^{rr} ^{ss} ^{tt} ^{uu} ^{vv} ^{ww} ^{xx} ^{yy} ^{zz} ^{aa} ^{bb} ^{cc} ^{dd} ^{ee} ^{ff} ^{gg} ^{hh} ⁱⁱ ^{jj} ^{kk} ^{ll} ^{mm} ⁿⁿ ^{oo} ^{pp} ^{qq} ^{rr} ^{ss} ^{tt} ^{uu} ^{vv} ^{ww} ^{xx} ^{yy} ^{zz} ^{aa} ^{bb} ^{cc} ^{dd} ^{ee} ^{ff} ^{gg} ^{hh} ⁱⁱ ^{jj} ^{kk} ^{ll} ^{mm} ⁿⁿ ^{oo} ^{pp} ^{qq} ^{rr} ^{ss} ^{tt} ^{uu} ^{vv} ^{ww} ^{xx} ^{yy} ^{zz} ^{aa} ^{bb} ^{cc} ^{dd} ^{ee} ^{ff} ^{gg} ^{hh} ⁱⁱ ^{jj} ^{kk} ^{ll} ^{mm} ⁿⁿ ^{oo} ^{pp} ^{qq} ^{rr} ^{ss} ^{tt} ^{uu} ^{vv} ^{ww} ^{xx} ^{yy} ^{zz} ^{aa} ^{bb} ^{cc} ^{dd} ^{ee} ^{ff} ^{gg} ^{hh} ⁱⁱ ^{jj} ^{kk} ^{ll} ^{mm} ⁿⁿ ^{oo} ^{pp} ^{qq} ^{rr} ^{ss} ^{tt} ^{uu} ^{vv} ^{ww} ^{xx} ^{yy} ^{zz} ^{aa} ^{bb} ^{cc} ^{dd} ^{ee} ^{ff} ^{gg} ^{hh} ⁱⁱ ^{jj} ^{kk} ^{ll} ^{mm} ⁿⁿ ^{oo} ^{pp} ^{qq} ^{rr} ^{ss} ^{tt} ^{uu} ^{vv} ^{ww} ^{xx} ^{yy} ^{zz} ^{aa} ^{bb} ^{cc} ^{dd} ^{ee} ^{ff} ^{gg} ^{hh} ⁱⁱ ^{jj} ^{kk} ^{ll} ^{mm} ⁿⁿ ^{oo} ^{pp} ^{qq} ^{rr} ^{ss} ^{tt} ^{uu} ^{vv} ^{ww} ^{xx} ^{yy} ^{zz} ^{aa} ^{bb} ^{cc} ^{dd} ^{ee} ^{ff} ^{gg} ^{hh} ⁱⁱ ^{jj} ^{kk} ^{ll} ^{mm} ⁿⁿ ^{oo} ^{pp} ^{qq} ^{rr} ^{ss} ^{tt} ^{uu} ^{vv} ^{ww} ^{xx} ^{yy} ^{zz} ^{aa} ^{bb} ^{cc} ^{dd} ^{ee} ^{ff} ^{gg} ^{hh} ⁱⁱ ^{jj} ^{kk} ^{ll} ^{mm} ⁿⁿ ^{oo} ^{pp} ^{qq} ^{rr} ^{ss} ^{tt} ^{uu} ^{vv} ^{ww} ^{xx} ^{yy} ^{zz} ^{aa} ^{bb} ^{cc} ^{dd} ^{ee} ^{ff} ^{gg} ^{hh} ⁱⁱ ^{jj} ^{kk} ^{ll} ^{mm} ⁿⁿ ^{oo} ^{pp} ^{qq} ^{rr} ^{ss} ^{tt} ^{uu} ^{vv} ^{ww} ^{xx} ^{yy} ^{zz} ^{aa} ^{bb} ^{cc} ^{dd} ^{ee} ^{ff} ^{gg} ^{hh} ⁱⁱ ^{jj} ^{kk} ^{ll} ^{mm} ⁿⁿ ^{oo} ^{pp} ^{qq} ^{rr} ^{ss} ^{tt} ^{uu} ^{vv} ^{ww} ^{xx} ^{yy} ^{zz} ^{aa} ^{bb} ^{cc} ^{dd} ^{ee} ^{ff} ^{gg} ^{hh} ⁱⁱ ^{jj} ^{kk} ^{ll} ^{mm} ⁿⁿ ^{oo} ^{pp} ^{qq} ^{rr} ^{ss} ^{tt} ^{uu} ^{vv} ^{ww} ^{xx} ^{yy} ^{zz} ^{aa} ^{bb} ^{cc} ^{dd} ^{ee} ^{ff} ^{gg} ^{hh} ⁱⁱ ^{jj} ^{kk} ^{ll} ^{mm} ⁿⁿ ^{oo} ^{pp} ^{qq} ^{rr} ^{ss} ^{tt} ^{uu} ^{vv} ^{ww} ^{xx} ^{yy} ^{zz} ^{aa} ^{bb} ^{cc} ^{dd} ^{ee} ^{ff} ^{gg} ^{hh} ⁱⁱ ^{jj} ^{kk} ^{ll} ^{mm} ⁿⁿ ^{oo} ^{pp} ^{qq} ^{rr} ^{ss} ^{tt} ^{uu} ^{vv} ^{ww} ^{xx} ^{yy} ^{zz} ^{aa} ^{bb} ^{cc} ^{dd} ^{ee} ^{ff} ^{gg} ^{hh} ⁱⁱ ^{jj} ^{kk} ^{ll} ^{mm} ⁿⁿ ^{oo} ^{pp} ^{qq} ^{rr} ^{ss} ^{tt} ^{uu} ^{vv} ^{ww} ^{xx} ^{yy} ^{zz} ^{aa} ^{bb} ^{cc} ^{dd} ^{ee} ^{ff} ^{gg} ^{hh} ⁱⁱ ^{jj} ^{kk} ^{ll} ^{mm} ⁿⁿ ^{oo} ^{pp} ^{qq} ^{rr} ^{ss} ^{tt} ^{uu} ^{vv} ^{ww} ^{xx} ^{yy} ^{zz} ^{aa} ^{bb} ^{cc} ^{dd} ^{ee} ^{ff} ^{gg} ^{hh} ⁱⁱ ^{jj} ^{kk} ^{ll} ^{mm} ⁿⁿ ^{oo} ^{pp} ^{qq} ^{rr} ^{ss} ^{tt} ^{uu} ^{vv} ^{ww} ^{xx} ^{yy} ^{zz} ^{aa} ^{bb} ^{cc} ^{dd} ^{ee} ^{ff} ^{gg} ^{hh} ⁱⁱ ^{jj} ^{kk} ^{ll} ^{mm} ⁿⁿ ^{oo} ^{pp} ^{qq} ^{rr} ^{ss} ^{tt} ^{uu} ^{vv} ^{ww} ^{xx} ^{yy} ^{zz} ^{aa} ^{bb} ^{cc} ^{dd} ^{ee} ^{ff} ^{gg} ^{hh} ⁱⁱ ^{jj} ^{kk} ^{ll} ^{mm} ⁿⁿ ^{oo} ^{pp} ^{qq} ^{rr} ^{ss} ^{tt} ^{uu} ^{vv} ^{ww} ^{xx} ^{yy} ^{zz} ^{aa} ^{bb} ^{cc} ^{dd} ^{ee} ^{ff} ^{gg} ^{hh} ⁱⁱ ^{jj} ^{kk} ^{ll} ^{mm} ⁿⁿ ^{oo} ^{pp} ^{qq} ^{rr} ^{ss} ^{tt}

20 τὰ γόνατα προσεκύνουν αὐτῷ. Καὶ ὅτε ἐνέπαιξαν αὐτῷ,³¹ ἐξέδυσαν αὐτὸν τὴν πορφύραν, καὶ ἐνέδυσαν αὐτὸν τὰ ἱμάτια τὰ ἴδια· καὶ ἐξάγουσιν αὐτὸν, ἵνα σταυρώσωσιν
21 αὐτόν. καὶ ἀγγαρεύουσι παράγοντά τινα Σίμωνα Κυρη-³²
ναῖον, ἐρχόμενον ἀπ' ἀγροῦ, τὸν πατέρα Ἀλεξάνδρου καὶ
'Ρούφου, ἵνα ἄρῃ τὸν σταυρὸν αὐτοῦ.
22 ΚΑΙ φέρουσιν αὐτὸν ἐπὶ Γολγοθᾶ τόπου, δὲ ἐστι μεθερ-³³
23 μηνευόμενον, κρανίου τόπος. Καὶ ἐδίδουν αὐτῷ πιεῶ³⁴
24 ἐσμυρνισμένον οἶνον· δὲ οὐκ ἔλαβε. Καὶ σταυρώσαντες
αὐτὸν, διεμέριζον τὰ ἱμάτια αὐτοῦ, βάλλοντες κλῆρον ἐπ'³⁵
25 αὐτὰ, τίς τί ἄρῃ. ήν δὲ ὡρα τρίτη, καὶ ἐσταύρωσαν αὐτόν.
26 Καὶ ἦν ἡ ἐπιγραφὴ τῆς αἰτίας αὐτοῦ ἐπιγεγραμμένη, 'Ο
27 βασιλεὺς τῶν Ἰουδαίων. Καὶ σὺν αὐτῷ σταυροῦσι δύο³⁶
28 ληστὰς, ἕνα ἐκ δεξιῶν καὶ ἕνα ἐξ εὐωνύμων αὐτοῦ. καὶ
ἐπληρώθη ἡ γραφὴ ἡ λέγουσα, Καὶ μετὰ ἀνόμων ἐλογίσθη.
29 Καὶ οἱ παραπορευόμενοι ἐβλασφήμουν αὐτὸν, κινοῦντες τὰς³⁷
κεφαλὰς αὐτῶν καὶ λέγοντες, Οὐαὶ δὲ καταλύων τὸν ναὸν,⁴⁰
30 καὶ ἐν τρισὶν ἡμέραις οἰκοδομῶν⁴¹ σῶσον σεαυτὸν, καὶ
31 κατάβα ἀπὸ τοῦ σταυροῦ. δόμοίως δὲ καὶ οἱ ἀρχιερεῖς ἐμ-⁴²
παζοντες πρὸς ἀλλήλους μετὰ τῶν γραμματέων ἔλεγον,
32 Ἄλλους ἔσωσεν, ἑαυτὸν οὐ δύναται σῶσαι. δὲ Χριστὸς ὁ⁴³
βασιλεὺς τοῦ Ἰσραὴλ καταβάτω νῦν ἀπὸ τοῦ σταυροῦ, ἵνα
ἴδωμεν καὶ πιστεύσωμεν. καὶ οἱ συνεσταυρωμένοι αὐτῷ⁴⁴
33 ὠνείδιζον αὐτόν. Γενομένης δὲ ὡρας ἔκτης, σκότος ἐγέ-⁴⁵
34 νετο ἐφ' δλην τὴν γῆν, ἕως ὡρας ἐννάτης· καὶ τῇ ὡρᾳ τῇ
ἐννάτῃ ἐβόήσεν δὲ Ἰησοῦς φωνῇ μεγάλῃ, λέγων, 'Ἐλωτ'⁴⁶
'Ἐλωτ, λαμμᾶ σαβαχθανί; δὲ ἐστι μεθερμηνεύομενον, 'Ο
35 Θεός μου δὲ Θεός μου, εἰς τί με ἐγκατέλιπτες; καὶ τινὲς⁴⁷
τῶν παρεστηκότων ἀκούσαντες, ἔλεγον, 'Ιδοὺ Ἡλίαν
36 φωνεῖ. δραμῶν δὲ εἰς, καὶ γεμίσας σπόγγον δέξους, περι-⁴⁸
θεὶς τε καλάμῳ, ἐπότιζεν αὐτὸν, λέγων, "Αφετε ίδωμεν εἰ
ἔρχεται Ἡλίας καθελεῖν αὐτόν.
37,38 'Ο δὲ Ἰησοῦς ἀφεὶς φωνῇ μεγάλῃ, ἐξέπνευσε. καὶ⁵⁰
τὸ καταπέτασμα τοῦ ναοῦ ἐσχίσθη εἰς δύο, ἀπὸ ἀνω-⁵¹
39 θεν ἔως κάτω. 'Ιδων δὲ δὲ ὁ κεντυρίων ὁ παρεστηκὼς ἐξ⁵²
ἔρχεται⁵³

20 τὰ ίδια om. D.
ράθη—ἐλογίσθη om. B.

24 αὐτὸν, διαμερίζονται A.
31 δόμοίως καὶ A.

28 καὶ ἐπλη-

ράθη—ἐλογίσθη om. B.

20 him, and bowing *their* knees worshipped him. And when they had mocked him, they took off the purple from him, and put his own clothes on him, and led him out to crucify him. ⁱAnd they compel one Simon ^a₁ Matt. 27. 32.
 Luke 23. 26.
 Cyrenian, who passed by, coming out of the country, the father of Alexander and Rufus, to bear his cross.

21 ^kAND they bring him unto the place Golgotha, ^k Matt. 27. 33.
 22 which is, being interpreted, The place of a skull. ^lAnd Luke 23. 33.
 23 they gave him to drink wine mingled with myrrh : but John 19. 17.
 24 he received *it* not. And when they had crucified him, ^l Matt. 27. 34.
 25 ^mthey parted his garments, casting lots upon them, ^m Ps. 22. 18.
 26 what every man should take. And ⁿit was the third Luke 23. 34.
 27 hour, and they crucified him. And ^othe superscription John 19. 23.
 28 of his accusation was written over, THE KING OF ⁿ See Matt.
 29 THE JEWS. And ^pwith him they crucify two ^o Matt. 27. 37.
 30 thieves ; the one on his right hand, and the other on ^p Matt. 27. 38.
 31 his left. And the Scripture was fulfilled, which saith, John 19. 19.
 32 ^qAnd he was numbered with the transgressors. And ^q Isai. 53. 12.
 33 ^rthey that passed by railed on him, wagging their Luke 22. 37.
 34 heads, and saying, Ah, ^sthou that destroyest the tem- ^r Ps. 22. 7.
 35 ple, and buildest *it* in three days, save thyself, and ^s ch. 14. 58.
 36 come down from the cross. Likewise also the chief John 2. 19.
 37 priests mocking said among themselves with the scribes, ^t Matt. 27. 44.
 38 He saved others ; himself he cannot save. Let Christ Luke 23. 39.
 39 the King of Israel descend now from the cross, that ^u Matt. 27. 45.
 40 we may see and believe. And ^vthey that were cruci- Luke 23. 44.
 41 fied with him reviled him. And ^wwhen the sixth hour
 42 was come, there was darkness over the whole land until ^x Ps. 22. 1.
 43 the ninth hour. And at the ninth hour Jesus cried Matt. 27. 46.
 44 with a loud voice, saying, ^yEloi, Eloi, lama sabach- ^y Matt. 27. 48.
 45 thani ? which is, being interpreted, My God, my God, John 19. 29.
 46 why hast thou forsaken me ? And some of them that ^z Ps. 69. 21.
 47 stood by, when they heard *it*, said, Behold, he calleth
 48 Elias. And ^zone ran and filled a spunge full of vine- ^z Ps. 69. 21.
 49 gar, and put *it* on a reed, and ^zgave him to drink, ^y Matt. 27. 48.
 50 saying, Let alone ; let us see whether Elias will come John 19. 29.
 51 to take him down.

52 ^aAnd Jesus cried with a loud voice, and gave up
 53 the ghost. And ^bthe veil of the temple was rent in
 54 twain from the top to the bottom. ¶ And ^cwhen ^a Matt. 27. 50.
 55 ^b Luke 23. 46.
 56 John 19. 30.
 57 ^b Matt. 27. 51.
 58 Luke 23. 45.
 59 ^c Matt. 27. 54.
 60 Luke 23. 47.

27

ἐναντίας αὐτοῦ, δτι οὗτω κράξας ἐξέπνευσεν, εἶπεν, Ἀλη.
 40 θῶς δὲ ἀνθρώπος οὗτος οὐδὲ ἦν Θεοῦ. οἵσαν δὲ καὶ γυναῖκες⁵⁵ 4
 ἀπὸ μακρόθεν θεωροῦσαι, ἐν αἷς ἦν καὶ Μαρία ἡ Μαγδα-⁵⁶
 ληνὴ, καὶ Μαρία ἡ τοῦ Ἰακώβου τοῦ μικροῦ καὶ Ἰωσῆ⁵⁷
 41 μήτηρ, καὶ Σαλώμη, αἱ καὶ δτε ἦν ἐν τῇ Γαλιλαίᾳ, ἡκολού-⁵⁸
 θουν αὐτῷ, καὶ διηκόνουν αὐτῷ, καὶ ἄλλαι πολλαὶ αἱ
 συναναψάσαι αὐτῷ εἰς Ἱεροσόλυμα.

42 Καὶ ἦδη ὁψίας γενομένης, ἐπεὶ ἦν παρασκευὴ,⁵⁹ 4
 43 ἔστι προσάββατον, ἥλθεν Ἰωσὴφ ὁ ἀπὸ Ἀριμαθαίας,⁵⁹
 εὐσχήμων βουλευτὴς, δις καὶ αὐτὸς ἦν προσδεχόμενος⁶⁰
 τὴν βασιλείαν τοῦ Θεοῦ· τολμήσας εἰσῆλθε πρὸς Πι-⁶¹
 44 λάτον, καὶ ἤτήσατο τὸ σῶμα τοῦ Ἰησοῦ. ὁ δὲ Πιλάτος
 ἐθαύμασεν εἰ τὴδη τέθυηκε· καὶ προσκαλεσάμενος τὸν
 45 κεντυρίωνα, ἐπηρώτησεν αὐτὸν εἰ πάλαι ἀπέθανε· καὶ
 γνοὺς ἀπὸ τοῦ κεντυρίωνος, ἐδωρήσατο τὸ σῶμα τῷ Ἰω-⁵⁹
 46 σῆφ. καὶ ἀγοράσας σινδόνα, καὶ καθελὼν αὐτὸν, ἐνείλησε⁶⁰
 τῇ σινδόνι, καὶ κατέθηκεν αὐτὸν ἐν μνημεώφ, δὲ ἦν λελα-⁶⁰
 τομημένον ἐκ πέτρας· καὶ προσεκύλισε λίθον ἐπὶ τὴν θύ-⁶¹
 47 ραν τοῦ μνημείου. ἡ δὲ Μαρία ἡ Μαγδαληνὴ καὶ Μαρία⁶²
 ἡ Ιωσῆ ἐθεώρουν ποὺ τίθεται.

16 ΚΑΙ διαγενομένου τοῦ σαββάτου, Μαρία ἡ Μαγδα-²⁸
 ληνὴ καὶ Μαρία ἡ τοῦ Ἰακώβου καὶ Σαλώμη ἤγόρασαν¹
 ἀρώματα, ἵνα ἐλθοῦσαι ἀλείψωσιν αὐτόν. καὶ λίαν πρωὶ¹
 τῆς μᾶς σαββάτων ἔρχονται ἐπὶ τὸ μνημεῖον, ἀνα-¹
 3 τείλαντος τοῦ ἥλιου. καὶ ἔλεγον πρὸς ἑαυτὰς, Τίς¹
 3 ἀποκυλίσει ἡμῖν τὸν λίθον ἐκ τῆς θύρας τοῦ μνημείου;¹
 4 καὶ ἀναβλέψασαι θεωροῦσιν δτι ἀποκεκύλισται δὲ λίθος¹
 5 ἦν γάρ μέγας σφόδρα. καὶ εἰσελθοῦσαι εἰς τὸ μνη-³
 μεῖον, εἴδον νεανίσκουν καθήμενον ἐν τοῖς δεξιοῖς, περι-³
 6 βεβλημένον στολὴν λευκήν· καὶ ἔξεθαμβήθησαν. δὲ⁴
 7 λέγει αὐταῖς, Μή ἐκθαμβεῦσθε. Ἰησοῦν ζητεῖτε τὸν⁵
 Ναζαρηνὸν τὸν ἐσταυρωμένον· ἡγέρθη, οὐκ ἔστιν ὃδε⁶
 7 ἕνε δὲ τόπος δπου ἔθηκαν αὐτόν. ἀλλ' ὑπάγετε ἐπατεί-⁶
 τοῖς μαθηταῖς αὐτοῦ καὶ τῷ Πέτρῳ, δτι προάγει ὑμᾶς⁶
 εἰς τὴν Γαλιλαίαν· ἐκεῖ αὐτὸν ὅψεσθε, καθὼς εἶπεν¹⁶

41 αἱ οτι. D. 43 ἐλθὼν Ἰωσὴφ C. 47 ποὺ τίθεται D. 1 ḥ
 Ἰακώβου D.

the centurion, which stood over against him, saw that he so cried out, and gave up the ghost, he said, Truly ^athis man was the Son of God. ^bThere were also ^cwomen looking on ^dafar off: among whom was Mary Magdalene, and Mary the mother of James the less ^eand of Joses, and Salome; (who also, when he was in Galilee, ^ffollowed him, and ministered unto him;) and ^gmany other women which came up with him unto Jerusalem.

^h¶ And now when the even was come, because it ⁱwas the preparation, that is, the day before the sabbath, ^jJoseph of Arimathæa, an honourable counsellor, which

^kalso ^lwaited for the kingdom of God, came, and went ^mboldly unto Pilate, and craved the body of Jesus. ⁿ

^oAnd Pilate marvelled if he were already dead: and calling *unto him* the centurion, he asked him whether ^phe had been any while dead. And when he knew *it* ^qof the centurion, he gave the body to Joseph. ^rAnd ^she bought fine linen, and took him down, and wrapped ^thim in the linen, and laid him in a sepulchre which was hewn out of a rock, and rolled a stone unto the ^udoor of the sepulchre. And Mary Magdalene and ^vMary *the mother* of Joses beheld where he was laid.

^w16 AND ^xwhen the sabbath was past, Mary Magdalene, and Mary the *mother* of James, and Salome, ^yhad bought sweet spices, that they might come and ^zanoint him. ^aAnd very early in the morning the first ^bday of the week, they came unto the sepulchre at the ^crising of the sun. And they said among themselves, Who shall roll us away the stone from the door of the ^dsepulchre? And when they looked, they saw that the ^estone was rolled away: for it was very great. ^fAnd ^gentering into the sepulchre, they saw a young man ^hsitting on the right side, clothed in a long white garment; and they were affrighted. ⁱAnd he saith unto ^jthem, Be not affrighted: ye seek Jesus of Nazareth, which was crucified: he is risen; he is not here: behold the place where they laid him. But go your way, tell his disciples and Peter that he goeth before you into Galilee: there shall ye see him, ^kas he said unto ^lthem. ^m

8 ὑμῖν. καὶ ἔξελθοῦσαι ταχὺ ἔφυγον ἀπὸ τοῦ μυημένου· εἶχε⁸ ἃ
δὲ αὐτὰς τρόμος καὶ ἔκστασις· καὶ οὐδενὶ οὐδὲν εἶπον,
ἔφοβοῦντο γάρ.

9 Ἀναστὰς δὲ πρωῒ πρώτῃ σαββάτου ἐφάνη πρῶτον
Μαρίᾳ τῇ Μαγδαληνῇ, ἀφ' ἣς ἐκβεβλήκει ἐπτὰ δαι-
10 μόνια. ἐκείνη πορευθεῖσα ἀπῆγγειλε τοῖς μετ' αὐτοῦ γενο-
11 μένοις, πενθοῦσι καὶ κλαίουσι. κάκεῖνοι ἀκούσαντες ὅτι
12 ζῆται καὶ ἐθεάθη ὑπ' αὐτῆς, ἡπίστησαν. Μετὰ δὲ ταῦτα
δυσὶν ἔξ αὐτῶν περιπατοῦσιν ἐφανερώθη ἐν ἑτέρᾳ μορφῇ,
13 πορευομένοις εἰς ἄγρον. κάκεῖνοι ἀπελθόντες ἀπῆγγειλαν
14 τοῖς λοιποῖς· οὐδὲ ἐκείνοις ἐπίστευσαν. "Τοτερον ἀνα-
κειμένοις αὐτοῖς τοῖς ἔνδεκα ἐφανερώθη, καὶ ὠνεδίσε τὴν
ἀπιστίαν αὐτῶν καὶ σκληροκαρδίαν, ὅτι τοῖς θεασαμένοις
15 αὐτὸν ἐγγηρεμένον οὐκ ἐπίστευσαν. Καὶ εἶπεν αὐτοῖς,

Πορευθέντες εἰς τὸν κόσμον ἀπαντα, κηρύξατε τὸ εὐαγγέ-
16 λιον πάσῃ τῇ κτίσει. δι πιστεύσας καὶ βαπτισθεὶς, σωθή-
17 σεται· ὁ δὲ ἀπιστήσας κατακριθήσεται. σημεῖα δὲ τοῖς
πιστεύσασι ταῦτα παρακολουθήσει· ἐν τῷ δινόματί μον
18 δαιμόνια ἐκβαλοῦσι· γλώσσαι λαλήσουσι καιναῖς· ὅφεις
ἀροῦσι· καν θανάσιμόν τι πίωσιν, οὐ μὴ αὐτοὺς βλάψει·
ἐπὶ ἀρρώστους χείρας ἐπιθήσουσι, καὶ καλῶς ἔξουσιν.

19 Ὁ μὲν οὖν Κύριος, μετὰ τὸ λαλῆσαι αὐτοῖς, ἀνελήφθη
20 εἰς τὸν οὐρανὸν, καὶ ἐκάθισεν ἐκ δεξιῶν τοῦ Θεοῦ· ἐκεῖνοι
δὲ ἔξελθόντες ἐκήρυξαν πανταχοῦ, τοῦ Κυρίου συνεργοῦν-
τος, καὶ τὸν λόγον βεβαιοῦντος διὰ τῶν ἐπακολουθούντων
σημείων. Ἀμήν.

8 ταχὺ ὅμ. Α.

8 you. And they went out quickly, and fled from the sepulchre ; for they trembled and were amazed : § nei-^g See Matt.
ther said they any thing to any man ; for they were Luke 24. 9.
afraid.

9 ¶ Now when Jesus was risen early the first day of the week, ^hhe appeared first to Mary Magdalene, ⁱout ^{h John 20.}
^{14.} of whom he had cast seven devils. ^kAnd she went and told them that had been with him, as they mourned ^{1 Luke 8. 2.}
^land wept. ¹And they, when they had heard that he ^{k Luke 24.}
^{10.} was alive, and had been seen of her, believed not. ^lJohn 20. 18.
¹ And after that he appeared in another form ^munto two ^{m Luke 24.}
^{13.} of them, as they walked, and went into the country. ⁿAfterward he appeared unto ^{n Luke 24.}
^{36.} the eleven as they sat ¹at meat, and upbraided them ^{o Matt. 15. 5.}
with their unbelief and hardness of heart, because they ^{o John 15. 16.}
believed not them which had seen him after he was ^{p Col. 1. 23.}
risen. ^oAnd he said unto them, Go ye into all the ^{q John 3. 18,}
world, ^rand preach the Gospel to every creature. ^sHe ^qJohn 20. 19.
that believeth and is baptized shall be saved ; ^tbut he ^{r John 12. 48.}
that believeth not shall be damned. And these signs ^{s Luke 10. 17.}
shall follow them that believe ; ^tIn my name shall they ^{t Acts 5. 16.}
cast out devils ; ^uthey shall speak with new tongues ; ^uthey shall take up serpents ; ^vand if they drink any ^vActs 5. 15.
deadly thing, it shall not hurt them ; ^wthey shall lay ^wActs 28. 5.
hands on the sick, and they shall recover. ^xActs 5. 15.

19 ¶ So then ^yafter the Lord had spoken unto them, ^yActs 1. 2, 3.

he was ^zreceived up into heaven, and ^asat on the right ^zLuke 24. 51.

hand of God. And they went forth, and preached ^{a Ps. 110. 1.}
every where, the Lord working with ^bthem, ^band confirming the word with signs following. Amen.

¹ Or, *together.*

ΤΟ ΚΑΤΑ ΛΟΤΚΑΝ

ΑΓΙΟΝ ΕΤΑΓΓΕΛΙΟΝ.

Ι ἘΠΕΙΔΗΠΕΡ πόλλοι ἐπεχείρησαν ἀνατάξασθαι διῆγητοιν περὶ τῶν πεπληροφορημένων ἐν ἡμῖν πραγμάτων,
2 καθὼς παρέδοσαν ἡμῖν οἱ ἀπ' ἀρχῆς αὐτόπται καὶ ὑπηρ-
3 ἔται γενόμενοι τοῦ λόγου· ἔδοξε κάμοι, παρηκολουθη-
κότι ἄνωθεν πᾶσιν ἀκριβῶς, καθεξῆς σοὶ γράψαι κρά-
4 τιστε Θεόφιλε, ἵνα ἐπιγυψᾶς περὶ ὧν κατηχήθης λόγων τὴν
ἀσφάλειαν.

5 ἘΓΕΝΕΤΟ ἐν ταῖς ἡμέραις Ἡρώδου τοῦ βασιλέως τῆς Ἰουδαίας, ἱερεύς τις δύναμιτι Ζαχαρίας, ἐξ ἐφημε-
ρίας Ἀβιά· καὶ ἡ γυνὴ αὐτοῦ ἐκ τῶν θυγατέρων Ἀαρὼν,
6 καὶ τὸ δνομα αὐτῆς Ἐλισάβετ· ησαν δὲ δίκαιοι ἀμφότεροι
ἐνώπιον τοῦ Θεοῦ, πορευόμενοι ἐν πάσαις ταῖς ἐντολαῖς
7 καὶ δικαιώμασι τοῦ Κυρίου ἅμεμπτοι. καὶ οὐκ ἦν αὐ-
τοῖς τέκνον, καθότι ἡ Ἐλισάβετ ἦν στεῖρα, καὶ ἀμ-
φότεροι προβεβηκότες ἐν ταῖς ἡμέραις αὐτῶν ἤσαν.
8 Ἔγένετο δὲ ἐν τῷ Ἱερατεύειν αὐτὸν ἐν τῇ τάξει τῆς
9 ἐφημερίας αὐτοῦ ἐναντὶ τοῦ Θεοῦ, κατὰ τὸ ἔθος τῆς Ἱε-
ρατείας, ἔλαχε τοῦ θυμιάσαι εἰσελθῶν εἰς τὸν ναὸν τοῦ
10 Κυρίου· καὶ πᾶν τὸ πλῆθος τοῦ λαοῦ ἦν προσευχόμενον
11 ἔξω τῇ ὥρᾳ τοῦ θυμιάματος. ὥφθη δὲ αὐτῷ ἄγγελος
Κυρίου, ἐστὼς ἐκ δεξιῶν τοῦ θυμιά-
12 ματος· καὶ ἐταράχθη Ζαχαρίας ἴδων, καὶ φόβος ἐπέπεσεν
13 ἐπ' αὐτόν. Εἶπε δὲ πρὸς αὐτὸν ὁ ἄγγελος, Μὴ φοβοῦ
Ζαχαρία· διότι εἰσηκούσθῃ ἡ δέησίς σου, καὶ ἡ γυνὴ
σου Ἐλισάβετ γεννήσει υἱόν σοι, καὶ καλέσεις τὸ
14 δνομα αὐτοῦ Ἰωάννην. καὶ ἔσται χαρά σοι καὶ ἀγαλ-
λασις, καὶ πολλοὶ ἐπὶ τῇ γεννήσει αὐτοῦ χαρήσουνται.
15 ἔσται γὰρ μέγας ἐνώπιον τοῦ Κυρίου· καὶ οἶνον καὶ
σίκερα οὐ μὴ πίῃ, καὶ Πνεύματος Ἄγίου πλησθήσεται
16 ἔτι ἐκ κοιλίας μητρὸς αὐτοῦ. καὶ πολλοὺς τῶν υἱῶν

5 καὶ γυνὴ αὐτῷ C. 8 αὐτοῦ ἐναντίον D. 10 ἦν τοῦ λαοῦ
τρ. A. 14 ἐπὶ τῇ γενέσει A. 15 ἐνώπιον κυρίου A.

THE GOSPEL ACCORDING TO S. LUKE.

I FORASMUCH as many have taken in hand to set forth in order a declaration of those things which are most surely believed among us, even as they delivered them unto us, which from the beginning were eye-witnesses, and ministers of the word; it seemed good to me also, having had perfect understanding of all things from the very first, to write unto thee in order, most excellent Theophilus, that thou mightest know the certainty of those things, wherein thou hast been instructed.

a Heb. 2. 3.
b Pet. 1. 1.
c Pet. 1. 16.
d John 1. 1.
e Mark 1. 1.
f John 15. 27.
g Acts 15.
h 19, 25, 28.
i Cor. 7. 40.
j Acts 11. 4.
k Acts 1. 1.
l John 20. 31.

¶ THERE was in the days of Herod, the king of Judaea, a certain priest named Zacharias, of the course of Abia: and his wife was of the daughters of Aaron, and her name was Elisabeth. And they were both righteous before God, walking in all the commandments and ordinances of the Lord blameless. And they had no child, because that Elisabeth was barren, and they both were now well stricken in years. And it came to pass, that while he executed the priest's office before God in the order of his course, according to the custom of the priest's office, his lot was to burn incense when he went into the temple of the Lord. And the whole multitude of the people were praying without at the time of incense. And there appeared unto him an angel of the Lord standing on the right side of the altar of incense. And when Zacharias saw him, he was troubled, and fear fell upon him. But the angel said unto him, Fear not, Zacharias: for thy prayer is heard; and thy wife Elisabeth shall bear thee a son, and thou shalt call his name John. And thou shalt have joy and gladness; and many shall rejoice at his birth. For he shall be great in the sight of the Lord, and shall drink neither wine nor strong drink; and he shall be filled with the Holy Ghost, even from his mother's womb. And many of the

m Ex. 30. 1.
n Ex. 30. 1.
o Judg. 6. 22.
p ver. 29. ch. 2.
q ver. 29. ch. 2.
r Num. 6. 3.
s Judg. 13. 4.
t Mal. 4. 5, 6.

17 Ἰσραὴλ ἐπιστρέψει ἐπὶ Κύριον τὸν Θεὸν αὐτῶν· καὶ αὐτὸς προελεύσεται ἐνώπιον αὐτοῦ ἐν πυνέματι καὶ δυνάμει
 'Ηλίου, ἐπιστρέψαι καρδίας πατέρων ἐπὶ τέκνα, καὶ ἀπειθεῖς ἐν φρονήσει δικαίων, ἔτοιμάσαι Κυρίῳ λαὸν κατε-
 18 σκευασμένον. Καὶ εἶπε Ζαχαρίας πρὸς τὸν ἄγγελον, Κατὰ
 τί γνωσομαι τοῦτο; ἐγὼ γάρ εἰμι πρεσβύτης, καὶ ἡ γυνὴ
 19 μου προβεβηκύνα ἐν ταῖς ἡμέραις αὐτῆς. καὶ ἀποκριθεὶς ὁ
 ἄγγελος εἶπεν αὐτῷ, Ἐγώ εἰμι Γαβριὴλ ὁ παρεστηκὼς
 ἐνώπιον τοῦ Θεοῦ· καὶ ἀπεστάλην λαλῆσαι πρὸς σε, καὶ
 20 εὐαγγελίσασθαί σοι ταῦτα. καὶ ἵδον ἔσῃ σιωπῶν καὶ μὴ
 δυνάμενος λαλῆσαι, ἅχρι ἣς ἡμέρας γένηται ταῦτα· ἀνθρώποι
 21 εἰς τὸν καιρὸν αὐτῶν. Καὶ ἦν ὁ λαὸς προσδοκῶν τὸν
 Ζαχαρίαν· καὶ ἐθαύμαζον ἐν τῷ χρονίζειν αὐτὸν ἐν τῷ ναῷ.
 22 ἐξελθὼν δὲ οὐκ ἤδυνατο λαλῆσαι αὐτοῖς· καὶ ἐπέγυωσαν
 δτι διπτασίαν ἑώρακεν ἐν τῷ ναῷ· καὶ αὐτὸς ἦν διανεύων
 23 αὐτοῖς, καὶ διέμενε κωφός. καὶ ἐγένετο ὡς ἐπλήσθησαν αἱ
 ἡμέραι τῆς λειτουργίας αὐτοῦ, ἀπῆλθεν εἰς τὸν οἶκον αὐ-
 24 τοῦ. Μετὰ δὲ ταύτας τὰς ἡμέρας συνέλαβεν Ἐλισάβετ ἡ
 γυνὴ αὐτοῦ, καὶ περιέκρυβεν ἑαυτὴν μῆνας πέντε, λέ-
 25 γονσα, "Οτι οὗτω μοι πεποίηκεν ὁ Κύριος ἐν ἡμέραις αἷς
 ἐπειδὲν ἀφελεῖν τὸ δύνειδός μον ἐν ἀνθρώποις.
 26 ἘΝ δὲ τῷ μηνὶ τῷ ἕκτῳ ἀπεστάλη ὁ ἄγγελος Γαβριὴλ
 ὑπὸ τοῦ Θεοῦ εἰς πόλιν τῆς Γαλιλαίας ἥ δυνομα Ναζαρὲτ,
 27 πρὸς παρθένον μεμυηστευμένην ἀνδρὶ φῶ δυνομα 'Ιωσὴφ,
 ἐξ οἴκου Δαβὶδ· καὶ τὸ δυνομα τῆς παρθένου, Μαριάμ.
 28 καὶ εἰσελθὼν ὁ ἄγγελος πρὸς αὐτὴν, εἶπε, Χαῖρε κε-
 χαριτωμένη· ὁ Κύριος μετὰ σοῦ· εὐλογημένη σὺ ἐν
 29 γυναιξίν. ἡ δὲ ἵδοντα διεταράχθη ἐπὶ τῷ λόγῳ αὐτοῦ, καὶ
 30 διελογίζετο ποταπὸς εἴη ὁ ἀσπασμὸς οὗτος. Καὶ εἶπεν
 ὁ ἄγγελος αὐτῇ, Μὴ φοβοῦ Μαριάμ· εὑρες γὰρ χάριν
 31 παρὰ τῷ Θεῷ· καὶ ἵδον συλλήψη ἐν γαστρὶ, καὶ τέξῃ
 32 υἱὸν, καὶ καλέσεις τὸ δυνομα αὐτοῦ 'Ιησοῦν. οὗτος ἔσται
 μέγας, καὶ υἱὸς ὑψίστου κληθήσεται· καὶ δώσει αὐτῷ

20 οἵτινες πλησθήσονται D. 28 ὁ ἄγγελος οὐ. D. εὐλογημένη σὺ ἐν γυναιξίν οὐ. D. 29 ιδοῦσα οὐ. A. ἐπὶ τῷ λόγῳ διεταράχθη το. αὐτοῦ οὐ. A.

children of Israel shall he turn to the Lord their God.

¹⁷ ^u And he shall go before him in the spirit and power of Elias, ^x to turn the hearts of the fathers to the children, and the disobedient ¹ to the wisdom of the just; ^u ^{Mal. 4. 5.}
^{Matt. 11. 14.}
^{Mark 9. 12.}
^{x Eccl. 48.}
^{10.}

¹⁸ to make ready a people prepared for the Lord. And Zacharias said unto the angel, ^y Whereby shall I know ^y Gen. 17. 17. this? for I am an old man, and my wife well stricken ¹⁹ in years. And the angel answering said unto him, I am ^z Gabriel, that stand in the presence of God; and ^z Dan. 8. 16.
^{& 9. 21, 22, 23.}
^{Matt. 18. 10.}
^{Heb. 1. 14.}
^{a Ezek. 3. 26.}
^{& 24. 27.}

²⁰ am sent to speak unto thee, and to shew thee these glad tidings. And, behold, ^a thou shalt be dumb, and not able to speak, until the day that these things shall be performed, because thou believest not my words, ²¹ which shall be fulfilled in their season. And the people waited for Zacharias, and marvelled that he tarried ²² so long in the temple. And when he came out, he could not speak unto them: and they perceived that he had seen a vision in the temple: for he beckoned ²³ unto them, and remained speechless. And it came to pass, that, as soon as ^b the days of his ministration were ^b See 2 Kings 11. 5.
²⁴ accomplished, he departed to his own house. And ^{1 Chron. 9. 25.} after those days his wife Elisabeth conceived, and hid ²⁵ herself five months, saying, Thus hath the Lord dealt with me in the days wherein he looked on *me*, to ^c take away my reproach among men. ^{c Gen. 30. 23.}
^{Isai. 4. 1.}

²⁶ AND in the sixth month the angel Gabriel was sent ^d Matt. 1. 18.
^{& 54. 1. 4.} from God unto a city of Galilee, named Nazareth, ^e Dan. 9. 23.
²⁷ to a virgin ^d espoused to a man whose name was Joseph, ^f Judg. 6. 12.
^{of the house of David; and the virgin's name was} ch. 2. 4, 5.
²⁸ Mary. And the angel came in unto her, and said, ^g ver. 12.
^e Hail, *thou that art* ² highly favoured, ^f the Lord *is* ^g e Dan. 9. 23.
²⁹ with thee: blessed *art* thou among women. And when ^h Isai. 7. 14.
ⁱ ch. 2. 21.
^{she saw him, ^g she was troubled at his saying, and cast} g ver. 12.
^{in her mind what manner of salutation this should be.}

³⁰ And the angel said unto her, Fear not, Mary: for ^h Isai. 7. 14.
³¹ thou hast found favour with God. ^h And, behold, thou ⁱ ch. 2. 21.
^{shalt conceive in thy womb, and bring forth a son,} k Mark 5. 7.
³² and ⁱ shalt call his name JESUS. He shall be great, ^l 2 Sam. 7. 11,
^k and shall be called the Son of the Highest: and ^l the ^{12. Isai. 9. 6.}
^{Jer. 23. 5.}
^{7. & 16. 5.}
^{Rev. 3. 7.}

¹ Or, *by.* ² Or, *graciously accepted, or, much graced:* see ver. 30.

33 Κύριος δὲ Θεὸς τὸν θρόνου Δαβὶδ τοῦ πατρὸς αὐτοῦ, καὶ
βασιλεύσει ἐπὶ τὸν οἶκον Ἰακὼβ εἰς τὸν αἰώνα, καὶ
34 τῆς βασιλείας αὐτοῦ σὺν ἔσται τέλος. Εἶπε δὲ Μαριάμ
πρὸς τὸν ἄγγελον, Πῶς ἔσται τοῦτο, ἐπεὶ ἄνδρα οὐ
35 γινώσκω; καὶ ἀποκριθεὶς ὁ ἄγγελος εἶπεν αὐτῇ, Πινεῦμα
“Ἄγιον ἐπελεύσεται ἐπὶ σὲ, καὶ δύναμις ὑψίστου ἐπισκά-
σει σοι” διὸ καὶ τὸ γεννώμενον ἄγιον, κληθήσεται νῖος
36 Θεοῦ. καὶ ἵδον Ἐλισάβετ ἡ συγγενής σου, καὶ αὐτὴ
συνειληφύνα υἱὸν ἐν γέρᾳ αὐτῆς· καὶ οὗτος μὴν ἔκτος
37 ἔστιν αὐτῇ τῇ καλουμένῃ στείρῳ· διτι οὐκ ἀδυνατήσει παρὰ
38 τῷ Θεῷ πᾶν ὅρμα. εἶπε δὲ Μαριάμ, Ἰδοὺ ἡ δούλη Κυρίου·
γένοιτο μοι κατὰ τὸ ὅρμα σου. καὶ ἀπῆλθεν ἀπ’ αὐτῆς
ὁ ἄγγελος.

39 Ἀναστάσα δὲ Μαριάμ ἐν ταῖς ἡμέραις ταύταις, ἐπο-
40 ρεύθη εἰς τὴν ὁρεινὴν μετὰ σπουδῆς, εἰς πόλιν Ἰούδα, καὶ
εἰσῆλθεν εἰς τὸν οἶκον Ζαχαρίου, καὶ ἡσπάσατο τὴν Ἐλι-
41 σάβετ. καὶ ἐγένετο ὡς ἥκουσεν ἡ Ἐλισάβετ τὸν ἀσπασ-
μὸν τῆς Μαρίας, ἐσκίρτησε τὸ βρέφος ἐν τῇ κοιλίᾳ αὐτῆς·
42 καὶ ἐπλήσθη Πνεύματος Ἅγιον ἡ Ἐλισάβετ, καὶ ἀνεφώ-
νησε φωνῇ μεγάλῃ καὶ εἶπεν, Εὐλογημένη σὺ ἐν γυναιξὶν·
43 καὶ εὐλογημένος ὁ καρπὸς τῆς κοιλίας σου. καὶ πόθεν μοι
44 τοῦτο, ἵνα ἔλθῃ ἡ μάτηρ τοῦ Κυρίου μου πράσ με; ἵδον
γὰρ ὡς ἐγένετο ἡ φωνὴ τοῦ ἀσπασμοῦ σου εἰς τὰ ὄτα
μου, ἐσκίρτησεν ἐν ἀγαλλιάσει τὸ βρέφος ἐν τῇ κοιλίᾳ
45 μου. καὶ μακαρία ἡ πιστεύσασα, διτι ἔσται τελείωσις τοῖς
λελαλημένοις αὐτῇ παρὰ Κυρίου.

46 Καὶ εἶπε Μαριάμ, Μεγαλύνει ἡ ψυχή μου τὸν Κύ-
47 ριον, καὶ ἡγαλλίασε τὸ πνεῦμά μου ἐπὶ τῷ Θεῷ τῷ
48 σωτῆρί μου· διτι ἐπέβλεψεν ἐπὶ τὴν ταπείνωσιν τῆς δού-
λης αὐτοῦ. ἵδον γὰρ ἀπὸ τοῦ υῦν μακαριοῦσί με πᾶσαι
49 αἱ γενεαί· διτι ἐποίησέ μοι μεγαλεῖα ὁ δυνατὸς, καὶ
50 ἄγιον τὸ δνομα αὐτοῦ· καὶ τὸ ἔλεος αὐτοῦ εἰς γενεὰς
51 γενεῶν τοῖς φοβουμένοις αὐτόν. ἐποίησε κράτος ἐν βρα-
χίονι αὐτοῦ· διεσκόρπισεν ὑπερφάνους διανοίᾳ καρ-
52 δίας αὐτῶν. καθεῖλε δυνάστας ἀπὸ θρόνων, καὶ ὑψώσε-

36 ἐν γήραι A. 14 τὸν ἀσπασμὸν τῆς μαρίας ἡ ἐλισάβετ tr. C.
44 τὸ βρέφος ἐν ἀγαλλιάσει tr. B. 50 εἰς γενεάν καὶ γενεάν D.

Lord God shall give unto him the throne of his father
 33 David: ^mand he shall reign over the house of Jacob
 for ever; and of his kingdom there shall be no end. <sup>m Dan. 2. 44.
& 7. 14. 27.
Obad. 21.
Mic. 4. 7.
John 12. 34.
Heb. 1. 8.</sup>

34 Then said Mary unto the angel, How shall this be,
 35 seeing I know not a man? And the angel answered
 and said unto her, ⁿThe Holy Ghost shall come upon ^{n Matt. 1. 20.}
 thee, and the power of the Highest shall overshadow
 thee: therefore also that holy thing which shall be
 36 born of thee shall be called ^othe Son of God. And, <sup>o Matt. 1.4.33.
& 26. 63. 64.
Mark 1. 1.
John 1. 34.
& 20. 31.
Acts 8. 37.
Rom. 1. 4.</sup>
 behold, thy cousin Elisabeth, she hath also conceived
 a son in her old age: and this is the sixth month with
 37 her, who was called barren. For ^pwith God nothing
 38 shall be impossible. And Mary said, Behold the
 handmaid of the Lord; be it unto me according to
 thy word. And the angel departed from her.

39 And Mary arose in those days, and went into the
 40 hill country with haste, ^qinto a city of Juda; and en- <sup>q Josh. 21. 9.
to, 11.</sup>
 tered into the house of Zacharias, and saluted Elisa-
 41 beth. And it came to pass, that, when Elisabeth heard
 the salutation of Mary, the babe leaped in her womb;
 42 and Elisabeth was filled with the Holy Ghost: and
 she spake out with a loud voice, and said, ^rBlessed art <sup>r ver. 28.
Judg. 5. 24.</sup>
 thou among women, and blessed is the fruit of thy
 43 womb. And whence is this to me, that the mother
 44 of my Lord should come to me? for, lo, as soon as
 the voice of thy salutation sounded in mine ears, the
 45 babe leaped in my womb for joy. And blessed is she
^sthat believed: for there shall be a performance of <sup>s 1 Sam. 2. 1.
Ps. 34. 2, 3.
& 35. 9.
Hab. 3. 18.</sup>
 those things which were told her from the Lord.

46 And Mary said, ^tMy soul doth magnify the Lord, <sup>t 1 Sam. 1. 11.
Ps. 138. 6.</sup>
 47 and my spirit hath rejoiced in God my Saviour. <sup>u Mal. 3. 12.
ch. 11. 27.</sup>
 48 For he hath regarded the low estate of his hand- <sup>w Ps. 71. 19.
& 126. 2, 3.</sup>
 maiden: for, behold, from henceforth ^xall generations ^{x Ps. 111. 9.}
 49 shall call me blessed. For he that is mighty whath <sup>y Gen. 17. 7.
Ex. 20. 6.</sup>
 50 done to me great things; and ^zholy is his name. And <sup>z Ps. 103. 17, 18.
Ps. 98. 1.
& 118. 15.</sup>
^zThis mercy is on them that fear him from generation <sup>z Isa. 40. 10.
& 51. 9. & 52.
10.</sup>
 51 to generation. ^zHe hath shewed strength with his ^{a Ps. 33. 10.}
 arm; ^ahe hath scattered the proud in the imagination ^{a Pet. 5. 5.}
 52 of their hearts. ^bHe hath put down the mighty from <sup>b 1 Sam. 2. 6.
&c. Job 5. 11.
Ps. 113. 6.</sup>

¹ Or, which believed that there.

53 ταπεινούς. πεινῶντας ἐνέπλησεν ἀγαθῶν, καὶ πλούτουν-
54 τας ἔξαπέστειλε κενούς. ἀντελάβετο Ἰσραὴλ παιδὸς αὐ-
55 τοῦ, μητσθῆναι ἐλέους, καθὼς ἐλάλησε πρὸς τὸν πατέρα
ἡμῶν, τῷ Ἀβραὰμ καὶ τῷ σπέρματι αὐτοῦ εἰς τὸν αἰώνα.
56 Ἐμεινε δὲ Μαριὰμ σὺν αὐτῇ ὡσεὶ μῆνας τρεῖς· καὶ ὑπ-
έστρεψεν εἰς τὸν οἶκον αὐτῆς.

57 Τῇ δὲ Ἐλισάβετ ἐπλήσθη ὁ χρόνος τοῦ τεκεῖν αὐτὴν,
58 καὶ ἐγένυντος τοῦτον, καὶ ἥκουσαν οἱ περίοικοι καὶ οἱ συγ-
γενεῖς αὐτῆς, δτι ἐμεγάλυνε Κύριος τὸ ἔλεος αὐτοῦ μετ'
59 αὐτῆς, καὶ συνέχαιρον αὐτῇ. Καὶ ἐγένετο ἐν τῇ διδόῃ
ἡμέρᾳ, ἥλθον περιτεμένων τὸ παιδίον· καὶ ἐκάλουν αὐτὸ-
60 ὃν ἐπὶ τῷ δυνόματι τοῦ πατρὸς αὐτοῦ Ζαχαρίαν. καὶ ἀποκρι-
θεῖσα ἡ μήτηρ αὐτοῦ εἶπεν, Οὐχὶ, ἀλλὰ κληθῆσεται Ἰωάν-
61 νης. καὶ εἶπον πρὸς αὐτὴν, "Οτι οὐδεὶς ἔστιν ἐν τῇ συγ-
62 γενεᾷ σου, δις καλεῖται τῷ δυνόματι τούτῳ. ἐνένευον δὲ
63 τῷ πατρὶ αὐτοῦ, τὸ τί ἀν θέλοι καλεῖσθαι αὐτόν. καὶ
- αὐτῆς πινακίδιον, ἔγραψε λέγων, Ἰωάννης ἔστι τὸ
64 δυνόμα αὐτοῦ· καὶ ἐθαύμασαν πάντες. ἀνεφύθη δὲ τὸ
στόμα αὐτοῦ παραχρῆμα καὶ ἡ γλῶσσα αὐτοῦ, καὶ ἐλάλει
65 εὐλογῶν τὸν Θεόν. καὶ ἐγένετο ἐπὶ πάντας φόβος τοὺς
περιοικῶντας αὐτούς· καὶ ἐν δλῃ τῇ δρεινῇ τῆς Ἰουδαίας
66 διελαλεῖτο πάντα τὰ ρήματα ταῦτα· καὶ ἐθευτο πάντες οἱ
ἀκούσαντες ἐν τῇ καρδίᾳ αὐτῶν, λέγοντες, Τί ἄρα τὸ
παιδίον τοῦτο ἔσται; καὶ χεὶρ Κυρίου ἦν μετ' αὐτοῦ.
67 Καὶ Ζαχαρίας ὁ πατὴρ αὐτοῦ ἐπλήσθη Πνεύματος Ἀγίου,
68 καὶ προεφήτευσε λέγων, Εὐλογητὸς Κύριος ὁ Θεὸς τοῦ
'Ισραὴλ, δτι ἐπεσκέψατο καὶ ἐποίησε λύτρωσιν τῷ λαῷ
69 αὐτοῦ· καὶ ἤγειρε κέρας σωτηρίας ἡμῶν, ἐν τῷ οἴκῳ Δαβὶδ
70 τοῦ παιδὸς αὐτοῦ· καθὼς ἐλάλησε διὰ στόματος τῶν ἀγίων
71 τῶν ἀπ' αἰώνος προφητῶν αὐτοῦ· σωτηρίαν ἐξ ἐχθρῶν
72 ἡμῶν, καὶ ἐκ χειρὸς πάντων τῶν μισούντων ἡμᾶς· ποιῆσαι
ἐλεος μετὰ τῶν πατέρων ἡμῶν, καὶ μητσθῆναι διαθήκης
73 ἀγίας αὐτοῦ, δρκον διν ὄμοσε πρὸς Ἀβραὰμ τὸν πατέρα
74 ἡμῶν· τοῦ δοῦναι ἡμῶν, ἀφόβως, ἐκ χειρὸς τῶν ἐχθρῶν

55 αὐτοῦ ἔως αἰῶνος A. 59 ἡμέρα τῇ διδόῃ tr. C. 61 ἐκ τῆς
συγγενείας D. 64 παραχρῆμα καὶ ἡ γλῶσσα αὐτοῦ om. D. 69 ἐν
οἴκῳ D.

53 *their seats, and exalted them of low degree.* ^cHe hath <sup>c 1 Sam. 2. 5.
Ps. 34. 10.</sup>
filled the hungry with good things; and the rich he
54 hath sent empty away. He hath holpen his servant
55 Israel, ^din remembrance of *his* mercy; ^eas he spake <sup>d Ps. 98. 3.
Jer. 31. 11. 20.</sup>
to our fathers, to Abraham, and to his seed for ever. <sup>e Gen. 17. 19.
Ps. 132. 11.</sup>
56 And Mary abode with her about three months, and <sup>f Rom. 11. 28.
Gal. 3. 16.</sup>
returned to her own house.

57 Now Elisabeth's full time came that she should be
58 delivered; and she brought forth a son. And her
neighbours and her cousins heard how the Lord had
shewed great mercy upon her; and ^fthey rejoiced with ^{f ver. 14.}
59 her. And it came to pass, that ^gon the eighth day <sup>g Gen. 17. 12.
Lev. 12. 3.</sup>
they came to circumcise the child; and they called
60 him Zacharias, after the name of his father. And his
mother answered and said, ^hNot so; but he shall be ^{h ver. 13.}
61 called John. And they said unto her, There is none
62 of thy kindred that is called by this name. And they
made signs to his father, how he would have him
63 called. And he asked for a writing table, and wrote,
saying, ⁱHis name is John. And they marvelled all. ^{i ver. 13.}
64 ^kAnd his mouth was opened immediately, and his ^{k ver. 20.}
65 tongue loosed, and he spake, and praised God. And
fear came on all that dwelt round about them: and all ^{l ver. 39.}
these ^lsayings were noised abroad throughout all ^{m ch. 2. 19.}
66 hill country of Judea. And all they that heard <sup>n Gen. 39. 2.
Ps. 80. 17.
& 89. 21.</sup>
^mlaid *them* up in their hearts, saying, What manner of ^{o Joel 2. 28.}
child shall this be! And ⁿthe hand of the Lord was <sup>p 1 Kin. 1. 48.
Ps. 41. 13. &
72. 18. & 106.</sup>
67 with him. And his father Zacharias ^owas filled with ^p
68 the Holy Ghost, and prophesied, saying, ^rBlessed be <sup>q Ex. 3. 16.
& 4. 31.
Ps. 111. 9.
ch. 7. 16.</sup>
the Lord God of Israel; for ^qhe hath visited and re-
69 deemed his people, ^rand hath raised up an horn of <sup>s Jer. 23. 5.
& 30. 10.
Dan. 9. 24.
Acts 3. 21.
Rom. 1. 2.
t Lev. 26. 42.
Ps. 98. 3. &
105. 8. 9. &
106. 45.
Ezek. 36. 60.
ver. 54.</sup>
salvation for us in the house of his servant David; ^t
70 ^sas he spake by the mouth of his holy prophets, which <sup>u Gen. 12. 3.
& 17. 4. & 22.
16. 17. Heb.
6. 13. 17.</sup>
71 have been since the world began: that we should be
saved from our enemies, and from the hand of all that
72 hate us; ^tto perform the mercy *promised* to our fa-
73 thers, and to remember his holy covenant; ^uthe oath
74 which he sware to our father Abraham, that he would
grant unto us, that we being delivered out of the hand

¹ Or, *things.*

75 ἡμῶν ῥυσθέντας, λατρεύειν αὐτῷ ἐν δσιότητι καὶ δικαιο-
σύνῃ ἐνφπιον αὐτοῦ πάσας τὰς ἡμέρας τῆς ζωῆς ἡμῶν.
76 Καὶ σὺ παιδίον, προφήτης ὑψίστου κληθήσῃ· προπο-
ρεύσῃ γὰρ πρὸ προσώπου Κυρίου, ἐτοιμάσαι ὁδοὺς αὐ-
τοῦ, τοῦ δοῦναι γνῶσιν σωτηρίας τῷ λαῷ αὐτοῦ, ἐν
77 ἀφέσει ἀμαρτιῶν αὐτῶν· διὰ σπλάγχνα ἐλέους Θεού
78 ἡμῶν, ἐν οἷς ἐπεσκέψατο ἡμᾶς ἀνατολὴ ἐξ ὕψους, ἐπι-
φάναι τοῖς ἐν σκότει καὶ σκιᾷ θανάτου καθημένοις,
80 τοῦ κατευθῦναι τὸν πόδας ἡμῶν εἰς ὁδὸν εἰρήνης. Τὸ
δὲ παιδίον ηὔξανε καὶ ἐκραταιοῦτο πνεύματι· καὶ ἦν ἐν
ταῖς ἔρημοις, ἔως ἡμέρας ἀναδείξεως αὐτοῦ πρὸς τὸν
Ίσραὴλ.

2 Τὸν ἘΓΕΝΕΤΟ δὲ ἐν ταῖς ἡμέραις ἐκείναις, ἐξῆλθε δόγμα
παρὰ Καλσαρος Αὐγούστου, ἀπογράφεσθαι πᾶσαν τὴν
2 οἰκουμένην. αὕτη ἡ ἀπογραφὴ πρώτη ἐγένετο ἡγεμο-
3 νεύοντος τῆς Συρίας Κυρηνίου. καὶ ἐπορεύοντο πάντες
4 ἀπογράφεσθαι, ἔκαστος εἰς τὴν Ἰδίαν πόλιν. Ἀνέβη δὲ
καὶ Ἰωσὴφ ἀπὸ τῆς Γαλιλαίας, ἐκ πόλεως Ναζαρὲτ, εἰς
τὴν Ἰουδαίαν, εἰς πόλιν Δαβὶδ ἦτις καλεῖται Βηθλεὲμ,
5 διὰ τὸ εἶναι αὐτὸν ἔξι οἴκου καὶ πατριᾶς Δαβὶδ, ἀπο-
γράψασθαι σὺν Μαριὰμ τῇ μεμνηστευμένῃ αὐτῷ γυναικὶ,
6 οὖσῃ ἔγκυῳ. Ἐγένετο δὲ ἐν τῷ εἶναι αὐτοὺς ἐκεῖ, ἐπλή-
7 σθησαν αἱ ἡμέραι τοῦ τεκέων αὐτήν· καὶ ἐτεκε τὸν ὕδην
αὐτῆς τὸν πρωτότοκον, καὶ ἐσπαργάνωσεν αὐτὸν, καὶ
ἀνέκλινεν αὐτὸν ἐν τῇ φάτνῃ· διότι οὐκ ἦν αὐτοῖς τόπος
ἐν τῷ καταλύματι.

8 Καὶ ποιμένες ἦσαν ἐν τῇ χώρᾳ τῇ αὐτῇ, ἀγραυλοῦν-
τες καὶ φυλάσσοντες φυλακὰς τῆς νυκτὸς ἐπὶ τὴν ποίμνην
9 αὐτῶν. καὶ ἴδον ἄγγελος Κυρίου ἐπέστη αὐτοῖς, καὶ
δόξα Κυρίου περιέλαμψεν αὐτούς· καὶ ἐφοβήθησαν φό-
10 βον μέγαν. καὶ εἶπεν αὐτοῖς ὁ ἄγγελος, Μὴ φοβεῖσθε·
11 ἵδον γὰρ εναγγελίζομαι ὑμῖν χαρὰν μεγάλην, ἦτις ἔσται
12 παντὶ τῷ λαῷ· ὅτι ἐτέχθη ὑμῖν σήμερον σωτήρ, ὃς ἔστι
Χριστὸς Κύριος, ἐν πόλει Δαβὶδ. καὶ τούτῳ ὑμῶν τὸ
σημεῖον· εὑρήσετε βρέφος ἐσπαργανωμένον, κεφαλενον

75 of our enemies might ^xserve him without fear, yin ^{x Rom. 6. 18,}
 holiness and righteousness before him, all the days of ^{22. Heb. 9. 14.}
^{y Jer. 32. 39,}
^{76 our life. And thou, child, shalt be called the prophet ^{40. Ephes. 4.}}

of the Highest: for ^zthou shalt go before the face of ^{24. 2 Thess.}
^{77 the Lord to prepare his ways; to give knowledge of ^{2. 13. 2 Tim.}}

salvation unto his people ^aby the remission of their ^{1. 9. Tit. 2.}
^{78 sins, through the ^{12. 1 Pet. 1.}}

29 the ^zdayspring from on high hath visited us, ^{15. 2 Pet. 1. 4.}
 light to them that sit in darkness and ^xin the shadow ^{2 Isai. 40. 3.}
^{80 of death, to guide our feet into the way of peace. And ^{Mal. 3. 1. &}}

^cthe child grew, and waxed strong in spirit, and ^{4. 5. Matt. 11.}
 in the deserts till the day of his shewing unto Israel. ^{10. ver. 17.}

² AND it came to pass in those days, that there went ^aMark 1. 4.

out a decree from Cæsar Augustus, that all the world ^{ch. 3. 3.}
² should be ⁴taxed. (^aAnd this taxing was first made ^bIsai. 9. 2. &
³ when Cyrenius was governor of Syria.) And all went ^{42. 7. & 49. 9.}
⁴ to be taxed, every one into his own city. And Joseph ^{Matt. 4. 16.}
 also went up from Galilee, out of the city of Nazareth, ^{Acts 26. 18.}
 into Judæa, unto ^bthe city of David, which is called ^cMatt. 1. 16.

Bethlehem; (^cbecause he was of the house and lineage ^{ch. 1. 27.}
⁵ of David :) to be taxed with Mary ^dhis espoused wife, ^dMatt. 1. 18.

⁶ being great with child. And so it was, that, while ^{ch. 1. 27.}
 they were there, the days were accomplished that she ^eMatt. 1. 25.

⁷ should be delivered. And ^eshe brought forth her ^fch. 1. 12.

firstborn son, and wrapped him in swaddling clothes, ^fand they were sore afraid. And the angel said
 and laid him in a manger; because there was no room
 for them in the inn.

⁸ And there were in the same country shepherds
 abiding in the field, keeping ⁵watch over their flock
⁹ by night. And, lo, the angel of the Lord came upon
 them, and the glory of the Lord shone round about
¹⁰ them: ^fand they were sore afraid. And the angel said ^gGen. 12. 3.
 unto them, Fear not: for, behold, I bring you good ^hMatt. 28. 19.

tidings of great joy, ^gwhich shall be to all people. ^{Mark 1. 15.}
¹¹ ^hFor unto you is born this day in the city of David ^{ver. 31. 32.}
¹² ⁱa Saviour, ^kwhich is Christ the Lord. And this ^{ch. 24. 47.}
 shall ^lbe a sign unto you; Ye shall find the babe wrapped ^{Col. 1. 23.}

¹ Or, for. ² Or, *bowels of the mercy*. ³ Or, *sunrising*, or, ^{ch. 1. 43.}
 branch. Num. 24. 17. Isai. 11. 1. Zech. 3. 8. & 6. 12. Mal. 4. 2. ⁴ Acts 2. 36.
⁴ Or, *inrolled*. ⁵ Or, *the nightwatches*. ⁵ & 10. 36. ⁶ Phil. 2. 11.

13 ἐν τῇ φάτνῃ. Καὶ ἔξαφνης ἐγένετο σὺν τῷ ἀγγέλῳ πλῆθος στρατιᾶς οὐρανίου, αἰνούντων τὸν Θεόν καὶ λεγόντων,
 14 Δόξα ἐν δύστοις Θεῷ, καὶ ἐπὶ γῆς εἰρήνη· ἐν ἀνθρώποις
 15 εὐδοκίᾳ. Καὶ ἐγένετο, ὡς ἀπῆλθον ἀπ' αὐτῶν εἰς τὸν οὐρανὸν οἱ ἄγγελοι, καὶ οἱ ἀνθρώποι οἱ ποιμένες εἰπον πρὸς
 ἀλλήλους, Διέλθωμεν δὴ ἐώς Βηθλεὲμ, καὶ ἴδωμεν τὸ
 16 ῥῆμα τοῦτο τὸ γεγονός, δὸς Κύριος ἐγνώρισεν ἡμῖν. καὶ
 ἡλθον σπεύσαντες, καὶ ἀνεῦρον τὴν τε Μαριὰμ καὶ τὸν
 17 Ἰωσὴφ, καὶ τὸ βρέφος κείμενον ἐν τῇ φάτνῃ. Ἰδόντες δὲ
 διεγνώρισαν περὶ τοῦ ῥήματος τοῦ λαληθέντος αὐτοῖς περὶ
 18 τοῦ παιδίου τούτου. καὶ πάντες οἱ ἀκούσαντες ἐθαύμασαν
 19 περὶ τῶν λαληθέντων ὑπὸ τῶν ποιμένων πρὸς αὐτούς. ἡ
 δὲ Μαριὰμ πάντα συνετήρει τὰ ῥήματα ταῦτα, συμβάλλοντα
 20 λουστα ἐν τῇ καρδίᾳ αὐτῆς. καὶ ἐπέστρεψαν οἱ ποιμένες,
 δοξάζοντες καὶ αἰνούντες τὸν Θεόν ἐπὶ πᾶσιν οἷς ἤκουσαν
 καὶ εἶδον, καθὼς ἐλαλήθη πρὸς αὐτούς.
 21 ΚΑΙ ὅτε ἐπλήσθησαν ἡμέραι δικτὸν τοῦ περιτεμεῶν τὸ
 παιδίον, καὶ ἐκλήθη τὸ δόνομα αὐτοῦ Ἰησοῦς, τὸ κληθὲν ὑπὸ
 τοῦ ἀγγέλου πρὸ τοῦ συλληφθῆναι αὐτὸν ἐν τῇ κοιλίᾳ.
 22 ΚΑΙ ὅτε ἐπλήσθησαν αἱ ἡμέραι τοῦ καθαρισμοῦ αὐτῶν,
 κατὰ τὸν νόμον Μωσέως, ἀνήγαγον αὐτὸν εἰς Ἱεροσόλυμα,
 23 παραστῆσαι τῷ Κυρίῳ, καθὼς γέγραπται ἐν
 γόμφῳ Κυρίου, "Οτι πᾶν ἄρτεν διαισθίγον μήτραν, ἀγιον τῷ
 24 Κυρίῳ κληθήσεται· καὶ τοῦ δούναι θυσίαν, κατὰ τὸ εἰρημένον
 ἐν νόμῳ Κυρίου, ζεῦγος τρυγόνων ἡ δύο νεοσσοὺς
 περιστερῶν.
 25 Καὶ ἴδου ἡν ἀνθρωπος ἐν Ἱερουσαλήμ, φῶνομα Συμεὼν,
 καὶ δὸς ἀνθρωπος οὗτος δίκαιος καὶ εὐλαβῆς, προσδεχόμενος παράκλησιν τοῦ Ἰσραὴλ, καὶ Πνεῦμα Ἄγιον
 26 ἦν ἐπ' αὐτόν· καὶ ἡν αὐτῷ κεχρηματισμένον ὑπὸ τοῦ
 Πνεύματος τοῦ Ἄγιον, μὴ ἴδειν θάνατον πρὶν ἡ ἴδη τὸν
 27 Χριστὸν Κυρίον. Καὶ ἥλθεν ἐν τῷ πνεύματι εἰς τὸ ἱερόν·
 καὶ ἐν τῷ εἰσαγαγεῖν τοὺς γονεῖς τὸ παιδίον Ἰησοῦν,
 τοῦ ποιῆσαι αὐτοὺς κατὰ τὸ εἰθισμένον τοῦ νόμου περὶ
 28 αὐτοῦ, καὶ αὐτὸς ἐδέξατο αὐτὸν εἰς τὰς ἀγκάλας αὐτοῦ,

12 ἐν φάτνῃ A. 20 ὑπέστρεψαν A. 21 περιτεμεῖν αὐτὸν, καὶ A.
 22 καθαρισμοῦ αὐτοῦ D. 24 δύο νεοσσοὺς D. 25 ἡν ἀγιον το. A.

13 in swaddling clothes, lying in a manger. ¹ And sud- <sup>1 Gen. 28. 12.
& 28. 1, 2.</sup>
denly there was with the angel a multitude of the hea- <sup>2 Ps. 103. 50.
21. & 148. 3.</sup>
14 venly host praising God, and saying, ^m Glory to God <sup>Dan. 7. 10.
Heb. 1. 14.
Rev. 5. 11.</sup>
in the highest, and on earth ⁿ peace, ^o good will toward <sup>m ch. 19. 38.
Eph. 1. 6.
& 3. 10. 21.
Rev. 5. 13.</sup>
15 men. And it came to pass, as the angels were gone <sup>n Isa. 57. 19.
ch. 1. 79.</sup>
away from them into heaven, ¹ the shepherds said one <sup>Rom. 5. 1.
Eph. 2. 17.
Col. 1. 20.</sup>
to another, Let us now go even unto Bethlehem, and ¹⁶ hath made known unto us. And they came with haste, ^a John 3. 16.
and found Mary, and Joseph, and the babe lying in a <sup>Eph. 2. 4. 7.
manger. And when they had seen it, they made known ^b Thess. 2.
abroad the saying which was told them concerning this <sup>16. 1 John 4.
9. 10.</sup>
18 child. And all they that heard it wondered at those ^c Gen. 37. 11.
19 things which were told them by the shepherds. ^p But ^{ch. 1. 60.}
Mary kept all these things, and pondered them in her ^{ver. 51.}
20 heart. And the shepherds returned, glorifying and ^q Lev. 12. 2.
praising God for all the things that they had heard and ^{3. 4. 6.}
seen, as it was told unto him.
 21 ^r And when eight days were accomplished for the <sup>q Gen. 17.
circumcising of the child, his name was called ^s JESUS, <sup>12. Lev. 12.
which was so named of the angel before he was con- <sup>3. ch. 1. 59.
ceived in the womb. <sup>r Matt. 1. 21.
25. ch. 1. 31.</sup></sup></sup></sup></sup>

22 And when ^t the days of her purification according to <sup>s Lev. 12. 2.
the law of Moses were accomplished, they brought him ^{3. 4. 6.}
23 to Jerusalem, to present ^{him} to the Lord ; (as it is <sup>t Ex. 13. 2.
written in the law of the Lord, ^{Every male that open-} ^{& 22. 29. &}
24 eth the womb shall be called holy to the Lord;) and <sup>34. 19.
to offer a sacrifice according to ^uthat which is said in <sup>Num. 3. 13.
the law of the Lord, A pair of turtledoves, or two ^{& 8. 17. &}
young pigeons. <sup>18. 15.
u Lev. 12. 2,
6. 8.</sup></sup></sup></sup></sup>

25 And, behold, there was a man in Jerusalem, whose <sup>x Isa. 40. 1.
name *was* Simeon ; and the same man *was* just and ^{Mark 15. 43.}
devout, ^x waiting for the consolation of Israel : and the ^{ver. 38.}
26 Holy Ghost was upon him. And it was revealed unto <sup>y Ps. 89. 48.
him by the Holy Ghost, that he should not ^y see ^{Heb. 11. 5.}
27 death, before he had seen the Lord's Christ. And he ^{z Matt. 4. 1.}
came ^z by the Spirit into the temple : and when the pa- ^{z Matt. 4. 1.}
rents brought in the child Jesus, to do for him after ¹ Gr. *the men the shepherds.*
28 the custom of the law, then took he him up in his</sup></sup>

29 καὶ εὐλόγησε τὸν Θεόν, καὶ εἶπε, Νῦν ἀπολύεις τὸν
 30 δοῦλόν σου δέσποτα, κατὰ τὸ ρῆμά σου, ἐν εἰρήνῃ δὲ
 31 εἶδον οἱ ὀφθαλμοί μου τὸ σωτήριόν σου, ὃ ἡγοւμασας
 32 κατὰ πρόσωπου πάντων τῶν λαῶν φῶς εἰς ἀποκάλυψιν
 33 ἐθνῶν, καὶ δόξαν λαοῦ σου Ἰσραὴλ. Καὶ ἦν Ἰωσὴφ
 καὶ ἡ μήτηρ αὐτοῦ θαυμάζουσες ἐπὶ τοῖς λαλουμένοις περὶ
 34 αὐτοῦ, καὶ εὐλόγησεν αὐτοὺς Συμεὼν, καὶ εἶπε πρὸς Μα-
 ριὰμ τὴν μητέρα αὐτοῦ, Ἰδοὺ οὗτος κεῖται εἰς πτῶσιν καὶ
 ἀνάστασιν πολλῶν ἐν τῷ Ἰσραὴλ, καὶ εἰς σημεῖον ἀντι-
 35 λεγόμενον· καὶ σοῦ δὲ αὐτῆς τὴν ψυχὴν διελεύσεται ρομ-
 φαλα· δῆλος δὲν ἀποκαλυφθῶσιν ἐκ πολλῶν καρδιῶν διαλο-
 γισμοί.

36 Καὶ ἦν Ἄννα περοφῆτις, θυγάτηρ Φανονὴλ, ἐκ φυλῆς
 Ἀσῆρ· αὕτη προβεβηκυῖα ἐν ἡμέραις πολλαῖς, ζήσασα
 37 ἔτη μετὰ ἀνδρῶν ἐπτὰ ἀπὸ τῆς παρθενίας αὐτῆς· καὶ
 αὕτη χήρα ὡς ἐτῶν δύδοηκοντατεσάρων, ἥ οὐκ ἀφίστατο
 ἀπὸ τοῦ ἱεροῦ, μηστεῖαις καὶ δεήσεοι λατρεύοντα τίκτα
 38 καὶ ἡμέραν· καὶ αὕτη αὐτῇ τῇ ὥρᾳ ἐπιστᾶσα ἀνθιμο-
 λογεῖτο τῷ Κυρίῳ, καὶ ἐλάλει περὶ αὐτοῦ πᾶσι τοῖς προσ-
 39 δεχομένοις λύγρωσιν ἐν Ἱερουσαλήμ. Καὶ ὡς ἐτέλεσαν
 ἀπαντα τὰ κατὰ τὸν οὐρανὸν Κυρίου, ὑπέστρεψαν εἰς τὴν
 40 Γαλιλαίαν, εἰς τὴν πόλιν αὐτῶν Ναζαρέτ. Τὸ δὲ παιδίον
 ηὔξανε, καὶ ἐκραταιοῦτο πνεύματι, πληρούμενον σοφίας·
 καὶ χάρις Θεοῦ ἦν ἐπ' αὐτό.

41 ΚΑΙ ἐπορεύοντο οἱ γονεῖς αὐτοῦ κατ' ἔτος εἰς Ἱε-
 42 ρουσαλήμ τῇ ἑορτῇ τοῦ πάσχα. καὶ δὲ ἐγένετο ἐτῶν
 δώδεκα, ἀναβάντων αὐτῶν εἰς Ἱεροσόλυμα κατὰ τὸ ἔθος
 43 τῆς ἑορτῆς, καὶ τελειωσάντων τὰς ἡμέρας, ἐν τῷ ὑποστρέ-
 φειν αὐτοὺς, ὑπέμεινεν Ἰησοῦς ὁ παῖς ἐν Ἱερουσαλήμ·
 44 καὶ οὐκ ἔγνω Ἰωσὴφ καὶ ἡ μήτηρ αὐτοῦ. νομίσαντες δὲ
 αὐτὸν ἐν τῇ συνοδίᾳ ἑναυ, ἥλθον ἡμέρας δδόν· καὶ ἀνεζή-
 τοντον αὐτὸν ἐν τοῖς συγγενέσι καὶ ἐν τοῖς γνωστοῖς·
 45 καὶ μὴ εύρόντες αὐτὸν, ὑπέστρεψαν εἰς Ἱερουσαλήμ,
 46 ζητοῦντες αὐτόν. Καὶ ἐγένετο μεθ' ἡμέρας τρέις, εἴ-
 ρουν αὐτὸν ἐν τῷ ἱερῷ, καθεξόμενον ἐν μέσῳ τῶν διδα-
 σκάλων, καὶ ἀκούοντα αὐτῶν, καὶ ἐπερωτῶντα αὐτούς.

33 ἦν δὲ πατήρ αὐτοῦ καὶ ἡ μήτηρ D. 38 ἐν οὐ. D. 40 πεθ-
 ματι οὐ. B. 42 εἰς Ἱεροσόλυμα οὐ. B. 43 καὶ οὐκ ἔγραψαν εἰ-
 γονεῖς αὐτοῦ D. 44 καὶ τοῖς γνωστοῖς A. 45 εὑρούντες, ὑπέστρ. Λ.
 ἀναζητοῦντες C.

29 arms, and blessed God, and said, Lord, now lettest ^{a Gen. 46. 30.}
 thou thy servant depart in peace, according to thy ^{b Gen. 23.}
 30, 31 word: for mine eyes ^bhave seen thy salvation, which ^bIsa. 52. 10.
 32 thou hast prepared before the face of all people; ^cas Isa. 9. 2, &
 light to lighten the gentiles, and the glory of thy peo- ^d42. 6. & 49. 6.
 33 ple Israel. And Joseph and his mother marvelled at ^e60. 1, 2, 3.
 34 those things which were spoken of him. And Simeon ^fMatt. 4. 16.
 blessed them, and said unto Mary his mother, Behold, ^gActs 13. 47.
 this child is set for the ^dfall and rising again of many in ^dIsa. 8. 14.
 Israel; and for ^ea sign which shall be spoken against; ^{Hos. 14. 9.}
 35 (yea, ^fa sword shall pierce through thy own soul also,) ^{Matt. 21. 44.}
 that the thoughts of many hearts may be revealed. ^{Rom. 9. 33.}
 36 And there was one Anna, a prophetess, the daugh- ^{33. 1 Cor. 1.}
 ter of Phanuel, of the tribe of Aser: she was of a ^{23. 24.}
 great age, and had lived with an husband seven years ^{2 Cor. 2. 16.}
 37 from her virginity; and she was a widow of about ^{i Pet. 2. 7, 8.}
 fourscore and four years, which departed not from the ^eActs 28. 22.
 temple, but served God with fastings and prayers ^gActs 26. 7.
 38 and day. And she coming in that instant gave thanks ^h1 Tim. 5. 5.
 likewise unto the Lord, and spake of him to all them
 39 that ^hlooked for redemption in ⁱJerusalem. And when ^hMark 15.
 they had performed all things according to the law of ^{43. ver. 25.}
 the Lord, they returned into Galilee, to their own city ^{ch. 24. 21.}
 40 Nazareth. ⁱAnd the child grew, and waxed strong in ⁱver. 52.
 spirit, filled with wisdom: and the grace of God was ^{ch. 1. 80.}
 upon him.

41 Now his parents went to Jerusalem ^kevery year at ^kEx. 23. 15.

42 the feast of the passover. And when he was twelve ^{17. & 34. 23.}
 years old, they went up to Jerusalem after the custom ^{Deut. 16. 1.}
 43 of the feast. And when they had fulfilled the days, ^{16.}
 as they returned, the child Jesus tarried behind in Je-
 rusalem; and Joseph and his mother knew not of it.

44 But they, supposing him to have been in the company,
 went a day's journey; and they sought him among
 45 their kinsfolk and acquaintance. And when they found
 him not, they turned back again to Jerusalem, seeking
 46 him. And it came to pass, that after three dayes they
 found him in the temple, sitting in the midst of the
 doctors, both hearing them, and asking them questions.

¹ Or, Israel.

47 ἐξίσταντο δὲ πάντες οἱ ἀκούοντες αὐτοῦ, ἐπὶ τῇ συνέσει
48 καὶ ταῖς ἀποκρίσεσιν αὐτοῦ. Καὶ ἰδόντες αὐτὸν, ἔξεπλά-
γησαν· καὶ πρὸς αὐτὸν ἡ μάτηρ αὐτοῦ εἶπε, Τέκνουν, τί¹
ἐποίησας ἡμῖν οὕτως; Ιδοὺ δὲ πατήρ σου κἀγώ ὀδυνώμενοι
49 ἐζητοῦμέν σε. καὶ εἶπε πρὸς αὐτούς, Τί δτι ἐζητεῖτέ
με; οὐκ ἔδειτε δτι ἐν τοῖς τοῦ πατρός μου δεῖ εἶναί με;
50, 51 καὶ αὐτοὶ οὐ συνῆκαν τὸ ῥῆμα δὲ ἐλάλησεν αὐτοῖς. Καὶ
κατέβη μετ' αὐτῶν, καὶ ἦλθεν εἰς Ναζαρέτ· καὶ ἦν
ὑποτασσόμενος αὐτοῖς. καὶ ἡ μάτηρ αὐτοῦ διετίρει πάντα
52 τὰ ῥήματα ταῦτα ἐν τῇ καρδίᾳ αὐτῆς. καὶ Ἰησοῦς προ-
έκοπτε σοφίᾳ καὶ ἡλικίᾳ, καὶ χάριτι παρὰ Θεῷ καὶ ἀν-
θρώποις.

3 ἘΝ ἔτει δὲ πεντεκαιδεκάτῳ τῆς ἡγεμονίας Τιβερίου
Καίσαρος, ἡγεμονεύοντος Ποντίου Πιλάτου τῆς Ἰουδαίας,
καὶ τετραρχοῦντος τῆς Γαλιλαίας Ἡρώδου, Φιλίππου
δὲ τοῦ ἀδελφοῦ αὐτοῦ τετραρχοῦντος τῆς Ἰτουραίας
καὶ Τραχωνίτιδος χώρας, καὶ Λυσανίου τῆς Ἀβιληνῆς
τετραρχοῦντος, ἐπ' ἀρχιερέων Ἀννα καὶ Καϊάφα, ἐγένετο·
ῥῆμα Θεοῦ ἐπὶ Ἰωάννην τὸν τοῦ Ζαχαρίου υἱὸν ἐν τῇ
3 ἐρήμῳ· καὶ ἦλθεν εἰς πᾶσαν τὴν περίχωρον τοῦ Ἰορ-
δάνου, κηρύσσων βάπτισμα μετανοίας εἰς ἄφεσιν ἀμαρ-
4 τιῶν· ὡς γέγραπται ἐν βίβλῳ λόγων Ἡσαίου τοῦ προ-
φήτου λέγοντος, Φωνὴ βοῶντος ἐν τῇ ἐρήμῳ, ἐτομά-
σατε τὴν ὁδὸν Κυρίου· εὐθείας ποιεῖτε τὰς τρίβους αὐ-
5 τοῦ. πᾶσα φάραγξ πληρωθήσεται, καὶ πᾶν ὅρος καὶ
βουνὸς ταπεινωθήσεται· καὶ ἔσται τὰ σκολιὰ εἰς εὐθείαν,
6 καὶ αἱ τραχεῖαι εἰς ὁδοὺς λείας. καὶ δύψεται πᾶσα σάρξ
7 τὸ σωτῆριον τοῦ Θεοῦ. Ἐλεγεν οὖν τοῖς τοῦ ἐκπορευομέ-
νοις δχλοῖς βαπτισθῆναι ὑπ' αὐτοῦ, Γεννήματα ἔχιδ-
νῶν, τὶς ὑπέδειξεν ὑμῖν φυγεῖν ἀπὸ τῆς μελλούσης ὁρ-
8 γῆς; ποιήσατε οὖν καρποὺς ἀξίους τῆς μετανοίας· καὶ 8
μὴ ἀρξησθε λέγειν ἐν ἑαυτοῖς, Πατέρα ἔχομεν τὸν
9 Ἀβραάμ· λέγω γὰρ ὑμῖν, δτι δύναται ὁ Θεὸς ἐκ τῶν
λίθων τούτων ἐγείραι τέκνα τῷ Ἀβραάμ. ἦδη δὲ καὶ 10
ἡ ἀξίνη πρὸς τὴν ῥίζαν τῶν δένδρων κεῖται· πᾶν οὖν

51 καὶ ἦλθεν οπ. D. αὐτοῖς. ἡ δὲ μῆτ. D. 2 ἐπὶ ἀρχιερέως Α.
τὸν ζαχαρίου A. 4 λέγοντος οπ. B.

47 And all that heard him were astonished at his under-¹ Matt. 7. 28.
 48 standing and answers. And when they saw him, they Mark 1. 22.
 were amazed: and his mother said unto him, Son,⁴⁶ ch. 4. 22, 32.
 why hast thou thus dealt with us? behold, thy father John. 7. 15.
 49 and I have sought thee sorrowing. And he said
 unto them, How is it that ye sought me? wist ye not
 50 that I must be about my Father's business? And m John 2. 16.
 they understood not the saying which he spake unto n ch. 9. 45.
 51 them. And he went down with them, and came to & 18. 34.
 Nazareth, and was subject unto them: but his mother
 52 kept all these sayings in her heart. And Jesus Pin. o ver. 19.
 creased in wisdom and stature, and in favour with Dan. 7. 28.
 God and man. p 1 Sam. 2. 26. ver. 40.

3 NOW in the fifteenth year of the reign of Tiberius Cæsar, Pontius Pilate being governor of Judæa, and Herod being tetrarch of Galilee, and his brother Philip tetrarch of Ituræa and of the region of Trachonitis, and Lysanias the tetrarch of Abilene, ^aAnnas ^{John 11. 49.}
 and Caiaphas being the high priests, the word of God ^{51. & 18. 13.}
 Acts 4. 6. came unto John the son of Zacharias in the wilder-
 ness. ^bAnd he came into all the country about Jordan, b Matt. 3. 1.
 preaching the baptism of repentance ^cfor the re- Mark 1. 4.
 4 mission of sins; as it is written in the book of the c ch. 1. 77.
 words of Esaias the prophet, saying, ^dThe voice of one d Isai. 40. 3.
 crying in the wilderness, Prepare ye the way of the Matt. 3. 3.
 5 Lord, make his paths straight. Every valley shall be Mark 1. 3.
 filled, and every mountain and hill shall be brought John 1. 23.
 low; and the crooked shall be made straight, and the
 6 rough ways *shall be* made smooth; and ^eall flesh shall e Ps. 98. 2.
 7 see the salvation of God. Then said he to the multi- Isai. 52. 10.
 tude that came forth to be baptized of him, ^fO gene- f Matt. 3. 7.
 ration of vipers, who hath warned you to flee from the :
 8 wrath to come? Bring forth therefore fruits ²worthy g Matt. 7. 19.
 of repentance, and begin not to say within yourselves, We have Abraham to *our* father: for I say unto you, That God is able of these stones to raise up children unto Abraham. And now also the axe is laid unto the root of the trees: ^gevery tree therefore which

1 Or, age.

2 Or, meet for.

³ δένδρον μὴ ποιοῦν καρπὸν καλὸν, ἐκκόπτεται καὶ εἰς πῦρ βάλλεται.

10 Καὶ ἐπηρώτων αὐτὸν οἱ δῆλοι λέγουστες, Τί οὖν ποι-
11 ἡσομεν; ἀποκριθεὶς δὲ λέγει αὐτοῖς, Ὁ ἔχων δύο χιτῶ-
νας, μεταδότω τῷ μὴ ἔχοντι· καὶ ὁ ἔχων βρώματα, δμοὶς
12 ποιείτω. ἥλθον δὲ καὶ τελῶναι βαπτισθῆναι, καὶ εἶπον
13 πρὸς αὐτὸν, Διδάσκαλε, τί ποιήσομεν; ὁ δὲ εἶπε πρὸς
αὐτοὺς, Μηδὲν πλέον παρὰ τὸ διατεταγμένον νῦν πράσ-
14 σετε. ἐπηρώτων δὲ αὐτὸν καὶ στρατευόμενοι λέγουστες,
Καὶ ἡμεῖς τί ποιήσομεν; καὶ εἶπε πρὸς αὐτοὺς, Μηδένα
διασείσητε, μηδὲ συκοφαντήσητε· καὶ ἀρκεῖσθε τοῖς ὄψι-
νίοις νῦν.

15 Προσδοκῶντος δὲ τοῦ λαοῦ, καὶ διαλογιζομένων πάν-
των ἐν ταῖς καρδίαις αὐτῶν περὶ τοῦ Ἰωάννου, μήποτε
16 αὐτὸς εἴη ὁ Χριστὸς, ἀπεκρίνατο ὁ Ἰωάννης ἀπασι λέ-
γων, Ἐγὼ μὲν ἔνδατι βαπτίζω νῦν· ἔρχεται δὲ ὁ Ἰσχυ-
17 ρότερός μου, οὗν οὐκ εἰμὶ ἵκανὸς λῦσαι τὸν ἴμαντα τῶν
ὑποδημάτων αὐτοῦ· αὐτὸς νῦν βαπτίσει ἐν Πνεύματι
18 Ἀγίῳ καὶ πυρὶ οὐ τὸ πτύον ἐν τῇ χειρὶ αὐτοῦ, καὶ διακα-
θαριεῖ τὴν ἀλωνα αὐτοῦ· καὶ συνάξει τὸν σῖτον εἰς τὴν
ἀποθήκην αὐτοῦ, τὸ δὲ ἄχυρον κατακαύσει πυρὶ ἀσβέστῳ.
19 Πολλὰ μὲν οὖν καὶ ἔτερα παρακαλῶν εὐηγγελίζετο τὸν
λαόν. ὁ δὲ Ἡρώδης ὁ τετράρχης, ἐλεγχόμενος ὑπ' αὐτοῦ
περὶ Ἡρωδιάδος τῆς γυναικὸς Φιλίππου τοῦ ἀδελφοῦ αὐ-
τοῦ, καὶ περὶ πάντων ὧν ἐποίησε πουνηρῶν ὁ Ἡρώδης,
20 προσέθηκε καὶ τοῦτο ἐπὶ πᾶσι, καὶ κατέκλεισε τὸν Ἰωάννην
ἐν τῇ φυλακῇ.

21 Ἐγένετο δὲ ἐν τῷ βαπτισθῆναι ἀπαντα τὸν λαὸν,
καὶ Ἰησοῦν βαπτισθέντος καὶ προσευχομένου, ἀνεῳχθῆ-
22 ναι τὸν οὐρανὸν, καὶ καταβῆναι τὸ Πνεῦμα τὸ Ἀγιον
σωματικῷ εἶδει ὡσεὶ περιστερὰν ἐπ' αὐτὸν, καὶ φωνὴν
23 ἐξ οὐρανοῦ γενέσθαι λέγουσαν, Σὺ εἶ ὁ νιός μου ὁ ἀγα-
24 πητὸς, ἐν σοὶ ηὔδοκησα. Καὶ αὐτὸς ἦν ὁ Ἰησοῦς ὡσεὶ
ἐπών τριάκοντα ἀρχόμενος, ὃν, ὡς ἐνομίζετο, υἱὸς Ἰω-
σῆφ, τοῦ Ἡλὶ, τοῦ Ματθᾶτ, τοῦ Λευτ, τοῦ Μελχὶ, τοῦ

10 ποιήσωμεν D.
ομ. B.

19 φιλίππου ομ. A.

22 λέγουσαν

bringeth not forth good fruit is hewn down, and cast into the fire.

¹⁰ And the people asked him, saying, ^h What shall we do? ^b Acts 2. 37.
¹¹ he answereth and saith unto them, ⁱ He that ^{1 ch. 11. 41.}
 hath two coats, let him impart to him that hath none; ^{2 Cor. 8. 14.}
¹² and he that hath meat, let him do likewise. Then ^{3 Jam. 2. 15.}
¹³ ^{16. 1 John 3.} came also publicans to be baptized, and said unto him, ^k Matt. 21. 32.
^{ch. 7. 29.}

¹⁴ Master, what shall we do? and he said unto them, ^l Exact no more than that which is appointed you. ^{1 ch. 19. 8.}
¹⁵ And the soldiers likewise demanded of him, saying,
 And what shall we do? and he said unto them, ¹ Do violence to no man, ^m neither accuse *any* falsely; and ^m Ex. 23. 1.
^{Lev. 19. 11.} be content with your ² wages.

¹⁶ And as the people were ³ in expectation, and all men mused in their hearts of John, whether he were the Christ, or not; John answered, saying unto *them* all, ⁿ I indeed baptize you with water; but one mightier ⁿ Matt. 3. 11.
 than I cometh, the latchet of whose shoes I am not worthy to unloose: he shall baptize you with the Holy Ghost and with fire: whose fan *is* in his hand, and he will thoroughly purge his floor, and ^o will gather the ^o Mic. 4. 12.
^{Matt. 13. 30.} wheat into his garner; but the chaff he will burn with fire unquenchable. And many other things in his exhortation preached he unto the people. ^p But Herod the tetrarch, being reproved by him for Herodias his brother Philip's wife, and for all the evils which Herod had done, added yet this above all, that he shut up John in prison.

²¹ Now when all the people were baptized, ^q it came to pass, that Jesus also being baptized, and praying, the heaven was opened, and the Holy Ghost descended in a bodily shape like a dove upon him, and a voice came from heaven, which said, Thou art my beloved son; ^r See Num. 4. 3, 35, 39,
^s the son of Joseph, which was *the son of Heli*, ^{43, 47.} ^t Matt. 13. 55.
²⁴ which was *the son of Matthat*, which was *the son of Levi*, which was *the son of Melchi*, which was *the son* ^s Matt. 13. 55.
^{John 6. 42.}

¹ Or, *Put no man in fear.* ² Or, *allowance.* ³ Or, *in sus-*
pence. ⁴ Or, *reasoned, or, debated.*

25 Ἰαννὰ, τοῦ Ἰωσὴφ, τοῦ Ματταθίου, τοῦ Ἀμὼς, τοῦ
 26 Ναοὺμ, τοῦ Ἐσλὶ, τοῦ Ναγγαὶ, τοῦ Μαδθ, τοῦ Ματτα-
 27 θίου, τοῦ Σεμεὶ, τοῦ Ἰωσὴφ, τοῦ Ἰούδα, τοῦ Ἰωαννᾶ, τοῦ
 28 Ῥησὰ, τοῦ Ζοροβάθελ, τοῦ Σαλαθιὴλ, τοῦ Νηρὶ, τοῦ
 Μελχὶ, τοῦ Ἀδδὶ, τοῦ Κωστὶμ, τοῦ Ἐλμωδὰμ, τοῦ Ἡρ,
 29 τοῦ Ἰωσὴ, τοῦ Ἐλιέζερ, τοῦ Ἰωρεὶμ, τοῦ Ματθὰτ, τοῦ
 30 Λευὶ, τοῦ Συμεὼν, τοῦ Ἰούδα, τοῦ Ἰωσὴφ, τοῦ Ἰωνᾶ,
 31 τοῦ Ἐλιακεὶμ, τοῦ Μελεᾶ, τοῦ Μαινὰν, τοῦ Ματταθὰ,
 32 τοῦ Ναθὰν, τοῦ Δαβὶδ, τοῦ Ἰεσσαὶ, τοῦ Ὁβὴδ, τοῦ
 33 Βοδὲ, τοῦ Σαλμῶν, τοῦ Ναασσὼν, τοῦ Ἀμναδὰβ, τοῦ
 34 Ἀρὰμ, τοῦ Ἐσρὼμ, τοῦ Φαρὲς, τοῦ Ἰούδα, τοῦ Ἰακὼβ,
 35 τοῦ Ἰσαὰκ, τοῦ Ἀβραὰμ, τοῦ Θάρα, τοῦ Ναχὼρ, τοῦ
 Σαροὺχ, τοῦ Ῥαγαῦ, τοῦ Φάλεκ, τοῦ Ἐβερ, τοῦ Σαλὰ,
 36 τοῦ Καϊνὰν, τοῦ Ἀρφαξὰδ, τοῦ Σὴμ, τοῦ Νῶε, τοῦ
 37 Λάμεχ, τοῦ Μαθουσάλα, τοῦ Ἐνὼχ, τοῦ Ἰαρὲδ, τοῦ
 38 Μαλελεὴλ, τοῦ Καϊνὰν, τοῦ Ἐνὼς, τοῦ Σὴθ, τοῦ Ἀδὰμ,
 τοῦ Θεοῦ.

35 τοῦ σεφοὺχ Α.

25 of Janna, which was *the son of Joseph, which was the son of Mattathias, which was the son of Amos, which was the son of Naum, which was the son of Esli, which was the son of Nagge, which was the son of Maath, which was the son of Mattathias, which was the son of Semei, which was the son of Joseph, which was the son of Juda, which was the son of Joanna, which was the son of Rhesa, which was the son of Zorobabel, which was the son of Salathiel, which was the son of Neri, which was the son of Melchi, which was the son of Addi, which was the son of Cosam, which was the son of Elmodam, which was the son of Er, which was the son of Jose, which was the son of Eliezer, which was the son of Joram, which was the son of Matthat, which was the son of Levi, which was the son of Simeon, which was the son of Juda, which was the son of Joseph, which was the son of Jonan, which was the son of Eliakim, which was the son of Melea, which was the son of Menan, which was the son of Mattatha, which was the son of Nathan, which was the son of David,*^t *Zech. 12. 12.*
 32 ^u ^{2 Sam. 5.} ^v ^{14. 1 Chron.} ^w ^{3. 5.} ^x ^{Ruth 4. 18.} ^y ^{2. 10. &c.} ^z ^{Gen. 11. 24. 26.}
 which was the son of Jesse, which was the son of Obed, which was the son of Booz, which was the son of Salmon, which was the son of Naasson, which was the son of Aminadab, which was the son of Aram, which was the son of Esrom, which was the son of Phares, which was the son of Juda, which was the son of Jacob, which was the son of Isaac, which was the son of Abraham, which was the son of Thara, which was the son of Nachor, which was the son of Saruch, which was the son of Ragau, which was the son of Phalec, which was the son of Heber, which was the son of Sala, which was the son of Cainan, which was the son of Arphaxad, which was the son of Sem, which was the son of Noe, which was the son of Lamech, which was the son of Mathusala, which was the son of Enoch, which was the son of Jared, which was the son of Maleleel, which was the son of Cainan, which was the son of Enos, which was the son of Seth, which was the son of Adam, which was the son of God.

4 ΙΗΣΟΥΣ δὲ Πνεύματος Ἀγίου πλήρης ὑπέστρεψεν
 2 ἀπὸ τοῦ Ἰορδάνου· καὶ ἤγετο ἐν τῷ Πνεύματι εἰς τὴν
 ἔρημον ἡμέρας τεσσαράκοντα, πειραζόμενος ὑπὸ τοῦ δια-
 βόλου· καὶ οὐκ ἔφαγεν οὐδὲν ἐν ταῖς ἡμέραις ἐκείναις·
 3 καὶ συντελεσθεισῶν αὐτῶν, ὑστερον ἐπείνασε· καὶ εἶπεν
 αὐτῷ ὁ διάβολος, Εἰ νίδις εἶ τοῦ Θεοῦ, εἰπὲ τῷ λίθῳ τούτῳ
 4 ὄντα γένηται ἄρτος· καὶ ἀπεκρίθη Ἰησοῦς πρὸς αὐτὸν λέ-
 γων, Γέγραπται, "Οτι οὐκ ἐπ' ἄρτῳ μόνῳ ζήσεται ὁ ἄνθρω-
 5 πος, ἀλλ' ἐπὶ παντὶ ρήματι Θεοῦ." Καὶ ἀναγαγὼν αὐτὸν λέ-
 6 λείας τῆς οἰκουμένης ἐν στιγμῇ χρόνου· καὶ εἶπεν αὐτῷ ὁ
 διάβολος, Σοὶ δώσω τὴν ἔξουσίαν ταύτην ἀπασαν καὶ τὴν
 δόξαν αὐτῶν· δτὶ ἐμοὶ παραδέδοται, καὶ φῶς ἐὰν θέλω διδωμι
 7 αὐτήν· σὺ οὖν ἐὰν προσκυνήσῃς ἐνώπιόν μου, ἔσται σου
 8 πάντα. καὶ ἀποκριθεὶς αὐτῷ εἶπεν ὁ Ἰησοῦς, "Τπαγε
 9 δόπιστα μου Σατανᾶ· γέγραπται γάρ, Προσκυνήσεις Κύριον
 10 τὸν Θεόν σου, καὶ αὐτῷ μόνῳ λατρεύσεις. Καὶ ἤγαγεν
 11 αὐτὸν εἰς Ἱερουσαλήμ, καὶ ἔστησεν αὐτὸν ἐπὶ τὸ πτερύ-
 12 γιον τοῦ Ἱεροῦ, καὶ εἶπεν αὐτῷ, Εἰ δὲ νίδις εἶ τοῦ Θεοῦ,
 13 βάλε σεαυτὸν ἐντεῦθεν κάτω· γέγραπται γάρ, "Οτι τοῖς
 14 ἀγγέλοις αὐτοῦ ἐπελεῖται περὶ σοῦ, τοῦ διαφυλάξαι σε·
 15 καὶ δτὶ ἐπὶ χειρῶν ἀροῦσί σε, μήποτε προσκόψῃς πρὸς
 16 λίθον τὸν πόδα σου· καὶ ἀποκριθεὶς εἶπεν αὐτῷ ὁ Ἰησοῦς,
 17 "Οτι εἴρηται, Οὐκ ἐκπειράσεις Κύριον τὸν Θεόν σου. Καὶ
 18 συντελέσας πάντα πειρασμὸν ὁ διάβολος, ἀπέστη ἀπ' αὐ-
 τὸν ἄχρι καιροῦ.

14 ΚΑΙ ὑπέστρεψεν ὁ Ἰησοῦς ἐν τῇ δυνάμει τοῦ Πνεύ-
 15 ματος εἰς τὴν Γαλιλαίαν· καὶ φήμη ἔξῆλθε καθ' ὅλης
 16 τῆς περιχώρου περὶ αὐτοῦ· καὶ αὐτὸς ἐδιδασκεν ἐν
 17 ταῖς συναγωγαῖς αὐτῶν, δοξαζόμενος ὑπὸ πάντων. καὶ
 18 ἦλθεν εἰς τὴν Ναζαρὲτ, οὗ ἦν τεθραμμένος· καὶ εἰσῆλθε
 κατὰ τὸ εἰωθὸς αὐτῷ, ἐν τῇ ἡμέρᾳ τῶν σαββάτων, εἰς τὴν
 19 συναγωγὴν, καὶ ἀνέστη ἀναγνῶναι· καὶ ἐπεδόθη αὐτῷ βι-
 20 βλίον Ἡσαίου τοῦ προφήτου· καὶ ἀναπτύξας τὸ βιβλίον,
 21 εὗρε τὸν τόπον οὗ ἦν γεγραμμένον, Πνεῦμα Κυρίου ἐπ' ἐμέ·
 22 οὐκέτι ἔχριστε με εὐαγγελίζεσθαι πτωχοῖς· ἀπέσταλκέ με

² ὑστερον οι. B. ⁴ ζήσεται ἄνθρωπος B. ⁵ ὁ διάβολος οι. B.
 7 ἔσται σου πᾶσα A. ⁸ ὑπαγε δόπιστα μου σατανᾶ οι. A. ⁹ γάρ
 οι. A. ¹⁰ εἰ νίδις A. ¹¹ καὶ ἐπὶ B. ¹² εἰς ναζαρὲτ D. ¹³ οὐκέτι
 είνεκεν A. ¹⁴ εὐαγγελίσασθαι A.

4 AND ^aJesus being full of the Holy Ghost returned from Jordan, and ^bwas led by the Spirit into the wilderness, being forty days tempted of the devil. And ^cin those days he did eat nothing: and when they were ^c₁Ex. 34. 28.
₂Kings 19. 8.₃ended, he afterward hungered. And the devil said unto him, If thou be the Son of God, command this stone that it be made bread. And Jesus answered him, saying, ^dIt is written, That man shall not live by ^dDeut. 8. 3. bread alone, but by every word of God. And the devil, taking him up into an high mountain, shewed unto him all the kingdoms of the world in a moment of time. And the devil said unto him, All this power will I give thee, and the glory of them: for ^ethat is ^eJohn 12. delivered unto me; and to whomsoever I will I give ^fDeut. 6. 13.
^gRev. 13. 2, 7. ^hit. If thou therefore wilt ⁱworship me, all shall be thine. And Jesus answered and said unto him, Get thee behind me, Satan: for ^fit is written, Thou shalt ^fDeut. 6. 13.
^g& 10. 20. worship the Lord thy God, and him only shalt thou serve. ^gAnd he brought him to Jerusalem, and set ^gMatt. 4. 5. him on a pinnacle of the temple, and said unto him, If thou be the Son of God, cast thyself down from ^hDeut. 9. 11. hence: for ⁱit is written, He shall give his angels ^hPs. 91. 11. charge over thee, to keep thee: and in *their* hands they shall bear thee up, lest at any time thou dash thy foot against a stone. And Jesus answering said unto him, ⁱIt is said, Thou shalt not tempt the Lord thy God. ⁱDeut. 6. 16. And when the devil had ended all the temptation, he departed from him ^kfor a season. ^kJohn 14. 30.
^lHeb. 4. 15.
^m1 Matt. 4. 12.
ⁿJohn 4. 43.
^om ver. 1.
^pn Acts 10. 37.
¶¹AND Jesus returned ^min the power of the Spirit into ⁿGalilee: and there went out a fame of him through ^oMatt. 2. 23.
^pActs 13. & 13. 54.
^qMark 6. 1.
all the region round about. And he taught in their ^qIsa. 61. 1.
synagogues, being glorified of all. ¶ And he came to Nazareth, where he had been brought up: and, as ^oMatt. 2. 23.
his custom was, he went into the synagogue on the ^oMatt. 2. 23.
sabbath day, and stood up for to read. And there was ^pActs 13.
^q14. et 17. 2.
delivered unto him the book of the prophet Esaias. And when he had opened the book, he found the place where it was written, ^qThe spirit of the Lord *is* upon ^qIsa. 61. 1.
me, because he hath anointed me to preach the gospel

¹ Or, fall down before me.

ἰδσασθαι τὸν συντετριμένους τὴν καρδίαν· κηρύξαι
αἷχμαλώτοις ἀφεσιν, καὶ τυφλοῖς ἀνάβλεψιν· ἀποστεῖ-
19 λαι τεθραυσμένους ἐν ἀφέσει· κηρύξαι ἐνιαυτὸν Κυρίου
20 δεκτόν. καὶ πτύξας τὸ βιβλίον, ἀποδοὺς τῷ ὑπηρέτῃ,
ἐκάθισε· καὶ πάντων ἐν τῇ συναγωγῇ οἱ διθαλμοὶ ἦσαν
21 ἀτενίζοντες αὐτῷ. Ἡρξατο δὲ λέγειν πρὸς αὐτοὺς, Ὅτι
σήμερον πεπλήρωται ἡ γραφὴ αὗτη ἐν τοῖς ὡσὶν ὑμῶν.
22 καὶ πάντες ἐμαρτύρουν αὐτῷ, καὶ ἐθαύμαζον ἐπὶ τοῖς
λόγοις τῆς χάριτος, τοῖς ἐκπορευομένοις ἐκ τοῦ στόμα-
τος αὐτοῦ, καὶ ἔλεγον, Οὐχ οὐτός ἐστιν ὁ υἱὸς Ἰωσῆφος;
23 καὶ εἶπε πρὸς αὐτοὺς, Πάντως ἐρεῖτε μοι τὴν παραβο-
λὴν ταύτην, Ἰατρὲ θεράπευσον σεαυτόν· δοσα ἡκούσαμεν
γενόμενα ἐν τῇ Καπερναούμ, ποίησον καὶ ὁδε ἐν τῇ πα-
τρίδι σου.

24 Εἶπε δὲ, Ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν, ὅτι οὐδεὶς προφήτης δεκτός
25 ἐστιν ἐν τῇ πατρίδι αὐτοῦ. ἐπ' ἀληθείας δὲ λέγω ὑμῖν,
πολλαὶ χῆραι ἦσαν ἐν ταῖς ἡμέραις Ἡλίου ἐν τῷ Ἰσραὴλ,
ὅτε ἐκλείσθη ὁ οὐρανὸς ἐπὶ ἔτη τρία καὶ μῆνας ἔξι, ὡς
26 ἐγένετο λιμὸς μέγας ἐπὶ πᾶσαν τὴν γῆν· καὶ πρὸς οὐδε-
μίαν αὐτῶν ἐπέμφθη Ἡλίας, εἰ μὴ εἰς Σάρεπτα τῆς Σι-
27 δῶνος πρὸς γυναῖκα χήραν. καὶ πολλοὶ λεπροὶ ἦσαν ἐπὶ
Ἐλισσαίου τοῦ προφήτου ἐν τῷ Ἰσραὴλ· καὶ οὐδεὶς αὐ-
28 τῶν ἐκαθαρίσθη, εἰ μὴ Νεεμὰν ὁ Σύρος. Καὶ ἐπλήσθη-
σαν πάντες θυμοῦ ἐν τῇ συναγωγῇ, ἀκούοντες ταῦτα·
29 καὶ ἀναστάντες ἐξέβαλον αὐτὸν ἔξω τῆς πόλεως, καὶ
ἥγαγον αὐτὸν ἕως τῆς ὁφρίος τοῦ ὄρους, ἐφ' οὐ ἡ πόλις
30 αὐτῶν φύκοδόμητο, εἰς τὸ κατακρημνίσαι αὐτόν· αὐτὸς δὲ
διελθὼν διὰ μέσου αὐτῶν, ἐπορεύετο.

31 ΚΑΙ κατῆλθεν εἰς Καπερναούμ πόλιν τῆς Γαλιλαίας· καὶ 21
32 ἦν διδάσκων αὐτοὺς ἐν τοῖς σάββασι. καὶ ἐξεπλήσσοντο 22
ἐπὶ τῇ διδαχῇ αὐτοῦ· ὅτι ἐν ἐξουσίᾳ ἦν ὁ λόγος αὐτοῦ.
33 Καὶ ἐν τῇ συναγωγῇ ἦν ἀνθρωπος ἔχων πνεῦμα δαιμονίου 23
34 ἀκαθάρτου, καὶ ἀνέκραξε φωνῇ μεγάλῃ, λέγων, Ἐα, τί ἡμῶν 24
καὶ σοὶ Ἰησοῦ Ναζαρηνέ; ἥλθες ἀπολέσαι ἡμᾶς; οὐδά σε

18 ἰδσασθαι τὸν συντετριμένους τὴν καρδίαν ὅμ. Α. 23 γενό-
μενα εἰς καπέρ. Α. 26 τῆς σιδωνίας D. 29 ἕως ὁφρίος Α. ὅστε
κατακρημ. Α.

to the poor; he hath sent me to heal the broken-hearted, to preach deliverance to the captives, and recovering of sight to the blind, to set at liberty them
 19 that are bruised, to preach the acceptable year of the
 20 Lord. And he closed the book, and he gave it again to the minister, and sat down. And the eyes of all them that were in the synagogue were fastened on him.
 21 And he began to say unto them, This day is this
 22 scripture fulfilled in your ears. And all bare him witness, and ^rwondered at the gracious words which
 proceeded out of his mouth. And they said, ^sIs not
 23 this Joseph's son? And he said unto them, Ye will surely say unto me this proverb, Physician, heal thyself: whatsoever we have heard done in ^tCapernaum,
 do also here in ^uthy country.

^rPt. 45. 2.
^sMatt. 13. 54.
^tMark 6. 2.
^uch. 2. 47.
^vJohn 6. 42.
^wMatt. 4. 13.
^x& 11. 23.
^yMatt. 13. 54.
^zMark 6. 1.
^{aa}John 4. 44.
^{bb}1 Kings 17.
^{cc}9. & 18. 1.
^{dd}Jam. 5. 17.
 24 And he said, Verily I say unto you, No ^xprophet
 25 is accepted in his own country. But I tell you of a truth, ^ymany widows were in Israel in the days of Elias, when the heaven was shut up three years and
 six months, when great famine was throughout all the
 26 land; but unto none of them was Elias sent, save unto Sarepta, *a city* of Sidon, unto a woman *that was a*
 27 widow. ^zAnd many lepers were in Israel in the time ^{aa}Kings 5. of Eliseus the prophet; and none of them was cleansed,
 28 saving Naaman the Syrian. And all they in the synagogue, when they heard these things, were filled with
 29 wrath, and rose up, and thrust him out of the city, and led him unto the ¹brow of the hill whereon their city was built, that they might cast him down head-
 30 long. But he ^apassing through the midst of them ^aJohn 8. 59.
 went his way, & 10. 39.

^bMatt. 4. 13.
^cMark 1. 21.
 31 AND ^bcame down to Capernaum, a city of Ga-
 32 lilee, and taught them on the sabbath days. And they were astonished at his doctrine: ^cfor his word was ^cMatt. 6. 28.
 33 with power. ¶ ^dAnd in the synagogue there was a ^{29. Tit. 2. 15.}
^dMark 1. 23.
 man, which had a spirit of an unclean devil, and cried
 34 out with a loud voice, saying, ²Let us alone; what have we to do with thee, *thou* Jesus of Nazareth? art thou come to destroy us? ^eI know thee who thou art; ^ever. 41.

¹ Or, *edge*.² Or, *Away*.

35 τίς εἰ, ὁ ἄγιος τοῦ Θεοῦ. καὶ ἐπεικῆσεν αὐτῷ ὁ Ἰησοῦς
λέγων, Φιμώθητι, καὶ ἔξελθε ἐξ αὐτοῦ. καὶ ῥίψαν αὐτὸν
τὸ δαιμόνιον εἰς τὸ μέσον, ἔξηλθεν ἀπ' αὐτοῦ, μηδὲν
36 βλάψαν αὐτόν. καὶ ἐγένετο θάμβος ἐπὶ πάντας, καὶ
συνελάλουν πρὸς ἀλλήλους λέγοντες, Τίς ὁ λόγος οὗτος,
ὅτι ἐν ἔξουσίᾳ καὶ δυνάμει ἐπιτάσσει τοῖς ἀκαθάρτοις
37 πνεύμασι, καὶ ἔξέρχονται; καὶ ἔξεπορεύετο ἡχος περὶ
αὐτοῦ εἰς πάντα τόπον τῆς περιχώρου.
38 Ἀναστὰς δὲ ἐκ τῆς συναγωγῆς, εἰσῆλθεν εἰς τὴν
οἰκίαν Σίμωνος. ἡ πενθερὰ δὲ τοῦ Σίμωνος ἦν συνεχο- 14
μένη πυρετῷ μεγάλῳ· καὶ ἡρώτησαν αὐτὸν περὶ αὐτῆς.
39 καὶ ἐπιστὰς ἐπάνω αὐτῆς, ἐπεικῆσε τῷ πυρετῷ, καὶ 15
ἀφῆκεν αὐτήν· παραχρῆμα δὲ ἀναστᾶσα διηκόνει αὐ-
τοῖς.
40 Δύνοντος δὲ τοῦ ἡλίου, πάντες δοἱ εἶχον ἀσθενοῦν- 16
τας νόσοις ποικίλαις, ἥγαγον αὐτοὺς πρὸς αὐτόν· ὁ δὲ
ἐνὶ ἑκάστῳ αὐτῶν τὰς χεῖρας ἐπιθεὶς, ἐθεράπευσεν αὐ-
41 τούς. ἔξήρχετο δὲ καὶ δαιμόνια ἀπὸ πολλῶν, κρδόντα
καὶ λέγοντα, Ὅτι σὺ εἶ ὁ Χριστὸς ὁ νίδος τοῦ Θεοῦ. καὶ
ἐπιτιμῶν οὐκ εἴα αὐτὰ λαλεῖν, ὅτι ἥδεισαν τὸν Χριστὸν
42 αὐτὸν εἶναι. Γενομένης δὲ ἡμέρας ἔξελθων ἐπορεύθη
εἰς ἔρημον τόπον, καὶ οἱ ὄχλοι ἔζητον αὐτὸν, καὶ ἥλθον
ἔως αὐτοῦ, καὶ κατεῖχον αὐτὸν τοῦ μὴ πορεύεσθαι ἀπ'
43 αὐτῶν. ὁ δὲ εἶπε πρὸς αὐτοὺς, Ὅτι καὶ ταῖς ἐτέραις πό-
λεσιν εὐαγγελίσασθαί με δεῖ τὴν βασιλείαν τοῦ Θεοῦ.
44 ὅτι εἰς τοῦτο ἀπέσταλμαι. καὶ ἦν κηρύσσων ἐν ταῖς συν-
αγωγαῖς τῆς Γαλιλαίας.

5 ἘΓΕΝΕΤΟ δὲ ἐν τῷ τὸν ὄχλον ἐπικεῖσθαι αὐτῷ
τοῦ ἀκούειν τὸν λόγον τοῦ Θεοῦ, καὶ αὐτὸς ἦν ἐστὸς
2 παρὰ τὴν λίμνην Γεννησαρέτ· καὶ εἶδε δύο πλοῖα ἐστῶτα
παρὰ τὴν λίμνην· οἱ δὲ ἀλιεῖς ἀποβάντες ἀπ' αὐτῶν,
3 ἀπέπλυναν τὰ δίκτυα. ἐμβὰς δὲ εἰς ἐν τῶν πλοίων δὴ
τοῦ Σίμωνος, ἡρώτησεν αὐτὸν ἀπὸ τῆς γῆς ἐπαναγαγεῖν
δλίγον· καὶ καθίσας ἐδίδασκεν ἐκ τοῦ πλοίου τοὺς
4 ὄχλους. Ὡς δὲ ἐπαύσατο λαλῶν, εἶπε πρὸς τὸν Σί-
μωνα, Ἐπανάγαγε εἰς τὸ βάθος, καὶ χαλάσατε τὰ δίκτυα
5 ὑμῶν εἰς ἄγραν. καὶ ἀποκριθεὶς ὁ Σίμων εἶπεν αὐτῷ,

35 ἔξελθε ἀπ' αὐτοῦ C. εἰς μέσον A. 38 Ἀναστὰς δὲ ἀπὸ τῆς C.
ἥ om. A. 41 δ χριστὸς om. A. 42 ἐπεζήτουν A. 2 ἀπ' αὐ-
τῶν ἀποβάντες tr. C.

35 ^fthe Holy One of God. And Jesus rebuked him, <sup>f Ps. 16. 10.
Dan. 9. 24.
ch. 1. 35.</sup> saying, Hold thy peace, and come out of him. And when the devil had thrown him in the midst, he came ^gout of him, and hurt him not. And they were all amazed, and spake among themselves, saying, What a word *is* this! for with authority and power he commandeth the unclean spirits, and they come out. And the fame of him went out into every place of the country round about.

38 ¶ ^gAnd he arose out of the synagogue, and entered into Simon's house. And Simon's wife's mother was taken with a great fever; and they besought him for ^hher. And he stood over her, and rebuked the fever; and it left her: and immediately she arose and ministered unto them.

40 ¶ ^hNow when the sun was setting, all they that had <sup>b Matt. 8. 16.
Mark 1. 32.</sup> any sick with divers diseases brought them unto him; and he laid his hands on every one of them, and healed ⁱthem. ⁱAnd devils also came out of many, crying <sup>1 Mark 1. 34.
& 3. 11.</sup> out, and saying, Thou art Christ the Son of God. And ^khe rebuking *them* suffered them not ^lto speak: <sup>k Mark 1. 25.
34. ver. 34.</sup> for they knew that he was Christ. ^lAnd when it was ^{35.} day, he departed and went into a desert place: and the people sought him, and came unto him, and stayed ^mhim, that he should not depart from them. And he said unto them, I must preach the kingdom of God ⁴⁴to other cities also: for therefore am I sent. And he ^{m Mark 1. 39.} preached in the synagogues of Galilee.

5 AND ^ait came to pass, that, as the people pressed upon him to hear the word of God, he stood by the lake of Gennesaret, and saw two ships standing by the lake: but the fishermen were gone out of them, and ³were washing *their* nets. And he entered into one of the ships, which was Simon's, and prayed him that he would thrust out a little from the land. And he sat ⁴down, and taught the people out of the ship. Now when he had left speaking, he said unto Simon, ^bLaunch out into the deep, and let down your nets ^{b John 21. 6} for a draught. And Simon answering said unto him,

¹ Or, to say that *they* knew him to be Christ.

8
 Ἐπιστάτα, δι' δλης τῆς νυκτὸς κοπιάσαντες, οὐδὲν ἐλά-
 6 βομεν· ἐπὶ δὲ τῷ ρήματί σου χαλάσω τὸ δίκτυον. καὶ
 7 τοῦτο ποιήσαντες, συνέκλεισαν ἵχθυν πλῆθος πολύ· δι-
 ερρήγηντο δὲ τὸ δίκτυον αὐτῶν· καὶ κατένευσαν τοῖς μετ-
 δόχοις τοῖς ἐν τῷ ἐτέρῳ πλοίῳ, τοῦ ἐλθόντας συλλαβέσθαι
 8 βυθίζεσθαι αὐτά. ἴδων δὲ Σίμων Πέτρος, προσέπεσε τοῖς
 γόνασι τοῦ Ἰησοῦ λέγων, Ἐξελθε ἀπ' ἐμοῦ, δτι ἀνὴρ
 9 ἀμαρτωλός εἰμι κύριε. Θάμβος γὰρ περιέσχεν αὐτὸν καὶ
 πάντας τοὺς σὺν αὐτῷ, ἐπὶ τῇ ἄγρᾳ τῶν ἵχθυων ἦ συν-
 10 ἐλαθον· ὅμοιως δὲ καὶ Ἰάκωβον καὶ Ἰωάννην υἱοὺς Ζεβε-
 δαίου, οἱ ἡσαν κοινωνοὶ τῷ Σίμωνι. Καὶ εἶπε πρὸς τὸν
 Σίμωνα δὲ Ἰησοῦς, Μὴ φοβοῦ· ἀπὸ τοῦ νῦν ἀνθρώπους
 11 ἔσῃ ζωγρῶν. καὶ καταγαγόντες τὰ πλοῖα ἐπὶ τὴν γῆν,
 ἀφέντες ἀπαντα, ἡκολούθησαν αὐτῷ.

12 ΚΑΙ ἐγένετο ἐν τῷ εἶναι αὐτὸν ἐν μᾶς τῶν πόλεων, 2
 καὶ ἴδον ἀνὴρ πλίρης λέπρας· καὶ ἴδων τὸν Ἰησοῦν, πεσὼν
 ἐπὶ πρόσωπον, ἐδεήθη αὐτοῦ λέγων, Κύριε, ἐὰν θέλης,
 13 δύνασαι με καθαρίσαι. Καὶ ἐκτείνας τὴν χεῖρα, ἤψατο 41
 αὐτοῦ εἰπὼν, Θέλω, καθαρίσθητι. καὶ εὐθέως ἦ λέπρα
 14 ἀπῆλθεν ἀπ' αὐτοῦ. καὶ αὐτὸς παρῆγγειλεν αὐτῷ μηδενὶ 44
 εἰπεῖν· ἀλλὰ ἀπελθὼν δεῖξον σεαυτὸν τῷ Ἱερεῖ, καὶ προσ-
 ἐνεγκε περὶ τοῦ καθαρισμοῦ σου, καθὼς προσέταξε Μω-
 15 σῆς, εἰς μαρτύριον αὐτοῖς. Διήρχετο δὲ μᾶλλον δ λόγος
 περὶ αὐτοῦ· καὶ συνήρχοντο ὅχλοι πολλοὶ ἀκούειν, καὶ
 16 θεραπεύεσθαι ὑπ' αὐτοῦ ἀπὸ τῶν δισθενειῶν αὐτῶν· αὐτὸς
 δὲ ἦ νόποχωρῶν ἐν ταῖς ἐρήμοις, καὶ προσευχόμενος.

17 Καὶ ἐγένετο ἐν μᾶς τῶν ἡμερῶν, καὶ αὐτὸς ἦν διδά-
 σκων· καὶ ἡσαν καθήμενοι Φαρισαῖοι καὶ νομοδιδάσκαλοι,
 οἱ ἡσαν ἐληλυθότες ἐκ πάσης κώμης τῆς Γαλιλαίας καὶ
 Ἰουδαίας καὶ Ἱερουσαλήμ· καὶ δύναμις Κυρίου ἦν εἰς 9
 18 τὸ ἕασθαι αὐτούς. καὶ ἴδον ἄνδρες φέροντες ἐπὶ κλίνης 2
 ἀνθρωπον δες ἦν παραλελυμένος, καὶ ἐξήτουν αὐτὸν εἰσ-
 19 ενεγκεῖν καὶ θεῖναι ἐνώπιον αὐτοῦ· καὶ μὴ εὑρόντες διὰ
 πολας εἰσενέγκωσιν αὐτὸν διὰ τὸν ὅχλον, ἀναβάντες

6 πλῆθος ἵχθυων τρ. Α. 8 τοῦ ομ. Β. 13 αὐτοῦ λέγων, θέλω D.
 15 δπ' αὐτοῦ ομ. D. 19 εδρόντες πολας Α.

Master, we have toiled all the night, and have taken nothing: nevertheless at thy word I will let down the net. And when they had this done, they inclosed a great multitude of fishes: and their net brake. And they beckoned unto *their* partners, which were in the other ship, that they should come and help them. And they came, and filled both the ships, so that they began to sink. When Simon Peter saw it, he fell down at Jesus' knees, saying, ^cDepart from me; for I ^{c a} Sam. 6. 9.
ⁱ Kin. 17. 18. ⁹ am a sinful man, O Lord. For he was astonished, and all that were with him, at the draught of the fishes which they had taken: and so *was* also James, and John, the sons of Zebedee, which were partners with Simon. And Jesus said unto Simon, Fear not; ^dfrom ^{d Matt. 4. 19.}
^{Mark 1. 17.} henceforth thou shalt catch men. And when they had brought their ships to land, ^ethey forsook all, and followed him.

¹² ¶ ^fAND it came to pass, when he was in a certain city, behold a man full of leprosy: who seeing Jesus fell on *his* face, and besought him, saying, Lord, if thou wilt, thou canst make me clean. And he put forth *his* hand, and touched him, saying, I will: be thou clean. And immediately the leprosy departed from him. ^gAnd he charged him to tell no man: but ^{g Matt. 8. 4.} go, and shew thyself to the priest, and offer for thy cleansing, ^haccording as Moses commanded, for a tes. ^{h Lev. 14. 4.}
^{10, 21, 22.} ⁱtimony unto them. But so much the more went there a fame abroad of him: ^jand great multitudes came ^{i Matt. 4. 25.}
^{Mark 3. 7.} together to hear, and to be healed by him of their in- ^k John 6. 2.
¹⁶firmities. ¶ ^kAnd he withdrew himself into the wil- ^{k Matt. 14. 23.}
^{Mark 6. 46.}derness, and prayed.

¹⁷ And it came to pass on a certain day, as he was teaching, that there were Pharisees and doctors of the law sitting by, which were come out of every town of Galilee, and Judæa, and Jerusalem: and the power of the Lord was *present* to heal them. ¶ ^l1 And, be- ^{l Matt. 9. 2.}
^{Mark 2. 3.} hold, men brought in a bed a man which was taken with a palsy: and they sought *means* to bring him in, ^mand to lay *him* before him. And when they could not find by what *way* they might bring him in because of

ἐπὶ τὸ δῶμα, διὰ τῶν κεράμων καθῆκαν αὐτὸν σὺν τῷ
 20 κλινιδίῳ εἰς τὸ μέσον ἐμπροσθευτοῦ Ιησοῦ. καὶ ὥδη τὴν
 πλοτινήν αὐτῶν, εἶπεν αὐτῷ, "Ἄνθρωπε, ἀφέωνταί σοι αἱ
 21 ἀμαρτίαι σου. καὶ ἡρξαντο διαλογίζεσθαι οἱ γραμματεῖς
 καὶ οἱ Φαρισαῖοι λέγοντες, Τίς ἐστιν οὗτος ὃς λαλεῖ βλασ-
 φημίας; τίς δύναται ἀφίεναι ἀμαρτίας, εἰ μὴ μόνος ὁ
 22 Θεός; ἐπιγνοὺς δὲ ὁ Ιησοῦς τοὺς διαλογισμοὺς αὐτῶν,³
 ἀποκριθεὶς εἶπε πρὸς αὐτὸν, Τί διαλογίζεσθε ἐν ταῖς καρ-
 23 δίαις ὑμῶν; τί ἐστιν εὐκοπώτερον, εἶπεν, Ἀφέωνταί σοι⁵
 24 αἱ ἀμαρτίαι σου· ἡ εἰπεῖν, "Ἐγειραι καὶ περιπάτει; Ἰνα δὲ
 εἰδῆτε ὅτι ἔξουσίαν ἔχει ὁ νίδος τοῦ ἀνθρώπου ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς
 ἀφίεναι ἀμαρτίας, εἶπε τῷ παραλελυμένῳ, Σοὶ λέγω, ἔγει-
 ραι, καὶ ἄρας τὸ κλινιδίον σου, πορεύου εἰς τὸν οἰκόν σου.
 25 καὶ παραχρῆμα ἀναστὰς ἐνώπιον αὐτῶν, ἄρας ἐφ' φι κατ-⁷
 ἑκείτο, ἀπῆλθεν εἰς τὸν οἶκον αὐτοῦ, δοξάζων τὸν Θεόν.
 26 καὶ ἔκστασις ἐλαβεν ἀπαντας, καὶ ἐδόξαζον τὸν Θεόν,⁸
 καὶ ἐπλήσθησαν φόβου λέγοντες, "Οτι εἴδομεν παράδοξα
 σήμερον.
 27 Καὶ μετὰ ταῦτα ἐξῆλθε, καὶ ἐθεάσατο τελώνην ὀνόματι⁹
 Λευὶν, καθήμενον ἐπὶ τὸ τελώνιον, καὶ εἶπεν αὐτῷ, Ἀκολού-¹³
 28 θει μοι. καὶ καταλιπὼν ἀπαντα, ἀναστὰς ἤκολούθησεν αὐτῷ.
 29 Καὶ ἐποίησε δοχὴν μεγάλην ὁ Λευὶς αὐτῷ ἐν τῇ οἰκίᾳ αὐ-¹⁰
 τοῦ· καὶ ἦν δχλος τελωνῶν πολὺς, καὶ ἀλλων οἱ ἡσαν μετ'
 30 αὐτῶν κατακείμενοι. καὶ ἐγόγγυζον οἱ γραμματεῖς αὐτῶν¹¹
 καὶ οἱ Φαρισαῖοι πρὸς τοὺς μαθητὰς αὐτοῦ λέγοντες, Διατί¹⁶
 31 μετὰ τελωνῶν καὶ ἀμαρτωλῶν ἐσθίετε καὶ πίνετε; καὶ¹²
 ἀποκριθεὶς ὁ Ιησοῦς εἶπε πρὸς αὐτὸν, Οὐ χρείαν ἔχουσιν
 32 οἱ ὑγιαίνοντες ἱατροῦ, ἀλλ' οἱ κακῶς ἔχοντες. οὐκ ἐλίλυθα
 33 καλέσαι δικαίους, ἀλλὰ ἀμαρτωλοὺς εἰς μετάνοιαν. Οἱ δὲ¹⁴
 εἶπον πρὸς αὐτὸν, Διατί οἱ μαθηταὶ Ιωάννου νηστεύουσι
 πυκνὰ, καὶ δεήσεις ποιοῦνται, δμοίως καὶ οἱ τῶν Φαρι-
 34 σαίων· οἱ δὲ σοὶ ἐσθίουσι καὶ πίνουσιν; ὁ δὲ εἶπε πρὸς¹⁵
 αὐτὸν, Μή δύνασθε τοὺς οὐνούς τοῦ νυμφῶνος, ἐν φι ὁ νυμ-
 35 φίος μετ' αὐτῶν ἐστι, ποιῆσαι νηστεύειν; ἐλεύσονται δὲ
 ἡμέραι καὶ ὅταν ἀπαρθῇ ἀπ' αὐτῶν ὁ νυμφίος, τότε νηστεύ-
 36 σουσιν ἐν ἐκείναις ταῖς ἡμέραις. ἔλεγε δὲ καὶ παραβολὴν
 πρὸς αὐτὸν, "Οτι οὐδεὶς ἐπίβλημα ἴματίου καινοῦ ἐπιβάλλει¹⁶
 27

¹ 20 αὐτῷ om. A. 22 ἀποκριθεὶς om. D. 23 ἔγειρε A. 24 ἔ-
 γειρε A. 25 ἐφ' δ C. 29 μεγάλην λευὶς A. 30 αὐτῶν om. D.
 μετὰ τῶν τελ. B.

the multitude, they went upon the housetop, and let him down through the tiling with *his* couch into the ²⁰midst before Jesus. And when he saw their faith, he ²¹said unto him, Man, thy sins are forgiven thee. ^mAnd <sup>m Matt. 9. 3.
Mark 2. 6, 7.</sup> the scribes and the Pharisees began to reason, saying, Who is this which speaketh blasphemies? ⁿWho can <sup>n Ps. 32. 5.
Isai. 43. 25.</sup> forgive sins, but God alone? But when Jesus perceived their thoughts, he answering said unto them, ²³What reason ye in your hearts? Whether is easier, to say, Thy sins be forgiven thee; or to say, Rise up ²⁴and walk? But that ye may know that the Son of man hath power upon earth to forgive sins, (he said unto the sick of the palsy,) I say unto thee, Arise, and ²⁵take up thy couch, and go unto thine house. And immediately he rose up before them, and took up that whereon he lay, and departed to his own house, glorifying God. And they were all amazed, and they glorified God, and were filled with fear, saying, We have seen strange things to day.

²⁷ ¶^o And after these things he went forth, and saw a <sup>o Matt. 9. 9.
Mark 2. 13.</sup> publican, named Levi, sitting at the receipt of cus- ^{14.}
²⁸tom: and he said unto him, Follow me. And he left ²⁹all, rose up, and followed him. ^pAnd Levi made him <sup>p Matt. 9. 10.
Mark 2. 15.</sup> a great feast in his own house: and ^qthere was a great ^{q ch. 15. 1.} company of publicans and of others that sat down ³⁰with them. But their scribes and Pharisees murmured against his disciples, saying, Why do ye eat and drink ³¹with publicans and sinners? And Jesus answering said unto them, They that are whole need not a physician; ³²but they that are sick. ^rI came not to call the right- <sup>r Matt. 9. 13.
1 Tim. 1. 15.</sup> ³³eous, but sinners to repentance. ¶ And they said unto him, ^sWhy do the disciples of John fast often, and <sup>s Matt. 9. 14.
Mark 2. 18.</sup> make prayers, and likewise *the disciples* of the Pharisees; but thine eat and drink? And he said unto them, Can ye make the children of the bridechamber ³⁴fast, while the bridegroom is with them? But the ³⁵days will come, when the bridegroom shall be taken away from them, and then shall they fast in those days. ³⁶¶^t And he spake also a parable unto them; No man <sup>t Matt. 9. 16.
17. Mark 2.</sup> putteth a piece of a new garment upon an old; if ^{21, 22.}

ἐπὶ ἴματιον παλαιὸν· εἰ δὲ μῆγε, καὶ τὸ καινὸν σχέζει, καὶ τῷ παλαιῷ οὐ συμφωνεῖ ἐπίβλημα τὸ ἀπὸ τοῦ καινοῦ.
 37 καὶ οὐδεὶς βάλλει οἶνον νέον εἰς ἀσκοὺς παλαιούς· εἰ δὲ ¹⁷ μῆγε, ρήξει ὁ νέος οἶνος τὸν ἀσκούς, καὶ αὐτὸς ἐκχυθή-
 38 σεται καὶ οἱ ἀσκοὶ ἀπολοῦνται· ἀλλὰ οἶνον νέον εἰς ἀσκοὺς καινοὺς βλητέον, καὶ ἀμφότεροι συντηροῦνται.
 39 καὶ οὐδεὶς πιὼν παλαιὸν εὐθέως θέλει νέον λέγει γάρ,

‘Ο παλαιὸς χρηστότερός ἐστιν.

6 ἘΓΕΝΕΤΟ δὲ ἐν σαββάτῳ δευτεροπρώτῳ διαπορεύ-¹ εσθαι αὐτὸν διὰ τῶν σπορίμων· καὶ ἔτιλλον οἱ μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ τὸν στάχυν, καὶ ἥσθιον, ψώχουντες ταῖς χερσὶ.
 2 τινὲς δὲ τῶν Φαρισαίων εἶπον αὐτοῖς, Τί ποιεῖτε δούκεις;
 3 ἔξεστι ποιεῖν ἐν τοῖς σάββασι; καὶ ἀποκριθεὶς πρὸς αὐτὸν εἶπεν δούλος Ιησοῦς, Οὐδὲ τοῦτο ἀνέγυντε δὲ ἐποίησε Δαβὶδ,
 4 ὅπότε ἐπείνασεν αὐτὸς καὶ οἱ μετ' αὐτοῦ ὄντες; ὡς εἰσῆλθε
 5 θευνεὶς τὸν οἶκον τοῦ Θεοῦ, καὶ τὸν ἄρτους τῆς προθέσεως ἔλαβε, καὶ ἔφαγε, καὶ ἔδωκε καὶ τοῖς μετ' αὐτοῦ, οὓς οὐκ
 6 ἔξεστι φαγεῖν εἰ μὴ μόνους τὸν ἵερεῖς; καὶ ἔλεγεν αὐτοῖς,
 “Οτι κύριος ἐστιν ὁ οὐδὲ τοῦ ἀνθρώπου καὶ τοῦ σαββάτου.”

6 Ἐγένετο δὲ καὶ ἐν ἑτέρῳ σαββάτῳ εἰσελθεῖν αὐτὸν εἰς τὴν συναγωγὴν καὶ διδάσκειν· καὶ ἦν ἐκεῖ ἀνθρωπος, καὶ ¹⁰ ἦν χεὶρ αὐτοῦ ἡ δεξιὰ ἦν ἔγραψαν. παρετίρουν δὲ αὐτὸν οἱ γραμματεῖς καὶ οἱ Φαρισαῖοι, εἰ ἐν τῷ σαββάτῳ θεραπεύεσσιν ἵνα εὑρωσι κατηγορίαν αὐτοῦ. αὐτὸς δὲ ἤδει τὸν διαλογισμὸν αὐτῶν, καὶ εἶπε τῷ ἀνθρώπῳ τῷ ἔγραψαν ἔχοντι τὴν χεῖρα, Ἔγειραι καὶ στῆθι εἰς τὸ μέσον. δὲ δὲ ἀναστὰς ἔστη. εἶπεν οὖν δούλος Ιησοῦς πρὸς αὐτοὺς, Ἐπερωτήσω ὑμᾶς, τί ἔξεστι τοῖς σάββασιν, ἀγαθοποιῆσαι ἡ κακοποιῆσαι; ¹³ ιο ψυχὴν σῶσαι ἡ ἀπολέσαι; καὶ περιβλεψάμενος πάντας αὐτοὺς, εἶπε τῷ ἀνθρώπῳ, Ἐκτεινον τὴν χεῖρά σου. δὲ ¹⁴ ἐποίησεν οὕτω. καὶ ἀποκατεστάθη ἡ χεὶρ αὐτοῦ ὑγίης ὡς ⁶ 11 ἡ ἄλλη. αὐτὸι δὲ ἐπλήσθησαν ἀνοίας· καὶ διελάλουν πρὸς αὐτοὺς, τί ἀν ποιήσειν τῷ Ιησοῦ.
 12 Ἐγένετο δὲ ἐν ταῖς ἡμέραις ταύταις, ἐξῆλθεν εἰς τὸ ὅρος προσεύξασθαι· καὶ ἦν διαυκτερεύων ἐν τῇ προσευχῇ

36 συμφωνεῖ τὸ ἀπὸ Β. 38 καὶ ἀμφότεροι συντηροῦνται οἱ. D.
 2 αὐτοῖς οἱ. D. 4 ἔλαβε καὶ οἱ. D. 7 παρετήροῦντο D. αὐτὸν οἱ. A. 8 τῷ ἀνδρὶ τῷ C. ἔγειρε C. 9 σῶσαι ἡ ἀποκτεῖναι; A. 10 εἶπεν αὐτῷ, ἔκτ. A. δὲ ἔξετενεν D. οὕτω οἱ. A. ἀπεκατεστάθη C. ὑγίης οἱ. A. ὡς ἡ ἄλλη οἱ. B. 12 ταύταις ἐξελθεῖν αὐτὸν D.

otherwise; then both the new maketh a rent, and the piece that was *taken* out of the new agreeth not with the old. And no man putteth new wine into old bottles; else the new wine will burst the bottles, and be spilled, and the bottles shall perish. But new wine must be put into new bottles; and both are preserved. No man also having drunk old *wine* straightway despiseth new: for he saith, The old is better.

6 AND ^ait came to pass on the second sabbath after the first, that he went through the corn fields; and his disciples plucked the ears of corn, and did eat, ^brubbing *them* in *their* hands. And certain of the Pharisees said unto them, Why do ye that ^bwhich is ^cnot lawful to do on the sabbath days? And Jesus answering them said, Have ye not read so much as this, ^cwhat David did, when himself was an hungred, and ^c_dSam. 21. 6. ^dthey which were with him; how he went into the house of God, and did take and eat the shewbread, and gave also to them that were with him; ^dwhich it ^dLev. 24. 9. ^eis not lawful to eat but for the priests alone? And he said unto them, That the Son of man is Lord also of the sabbath.

6 ^eAnd it came to pass also on another sabbath, that ^eMatt. 12. 9.
he entered into the synagogue and taught: and there ^fMark 3. 1.
^gSee ch. 13.
^hJohn 9. 16.
7 was a man whose right hand was withered. And the ⁱ14. & 14. 3.
scribes and Pharisees watched him, whether he would heal on the sabbath day; that they might find an accusation against him. But he knew their thoughts, and said to the man which had the withered hand, Rise up, and stand forth in the midst. And he arose ^jand stood forth. Then said Jesus unto them, I will ask you one thing; Is it lawful on the sabbath days to do good, or to do evil? to save life, or to destroy ^kit? And looking round about upon them all, he said unto the man, Stretch forth thy hand. And he did so: and his hand was restored whole as the other. ^lAnd they were filled with madness; and communed one with another what they might do to Jesus. ^mAnd it came to pass in those days, that he went ^fMatt. 14. 23.
out into a mountain to pray, and continued all night

3

13 τοῦ Θεοῦ· καὶ ὅτε ἐγένετο ἡμέρα, προσεφώνησε τὸν
 μαθητὰς αὐτοῦ· καὶ ἐκλεξάμενος ἀπ' αὐτῶν δώδεκα, σὺν 14
 14 καὶ ἀποστόλους ὧνδιπάσε, Σίμωνα διν καὶ ὧνδιπάσε Πέτρον, 15
 καὶ Ἀνδρέαν τὸν ἀδελφὸν αὐτοῦ, Ἰάκωβον καὶ Ἰωάννην, 16
 15 Φίλιππον καὶ Βαρθολομαῖον, Ματθαῖον καὶ Θωμᾶν, Ἰάκω- 18
 βον τὸν τοῦ Ἀλφαίου καὶ Σίμωνα τὸν καλούμενον Ζηλω-
 16 τὴν, Ἰούδαν Ἰακώβου, καὶ Ἰούδαν Ἰσκαριώτην, δις καὶ
 17 ἐγένετο προδότης· καὶ καταβὰς μετ' αὐτῶν, ἔστη ἐπὶ τόπου 19
 πεδινοῦ· καὶ ὅχλος μαθητῶν αὐτοῦ, καὶ πλῆθος πολὺ τοῦ
 λαοῦ ἀπὸ πάσης τῆς Ἰουδαίας καὶ Ἱερουσαλήμ, καὶ τῆς
 παραλίου Τύρου καὶ Σιδῶνος, οἱ ἥλθον ἀκοῦσαι αὐτοῦ,
 18 καὶ ἰαθῆναι ἀπὸ τῶν νόσων αὐτῶν, καὶ οἱ ὅχλοιςμενοι ὑπὸ
 19 πνευμάτων ἀκαθάρτων, καὶ ἐθεραπεύοντο. καὶ πᾶς ὁ
 ὅχλος ἐζήτει ἀπτεσθαι αὐτοῦ· ὅτι δύναμις παρ' αὐτοῦ
 ἔξηρχετο, καὶ λατο πάντας.
 20 Καὶ αὐτὸς ἐπάρας τὸν ὀφθαλμὸν αὐτοῦ εἰς τὸν μα-
 θητὰς αὐτοῦ, ἔλεγε, Μακάριοι οἱ πτωχοί· ὅτι ὑμετέρα
 21 ἐστὶν ἡ βασιλεία τοῦ Θεοῦ. μακάριοι οἱ πεινῶντες νῦν·
 διτι χορτασθήσεσθε. μακάριοι οἱ κλαίοντες νῦν· διτι γελά-
 22 σετε. μακάριοι ἐστε ὅταν μισήσωσιν ὑμᾶς οἱ ἀνθρώποι,
 καὶ ὅταν ἀφορίσωσιν ὑμᾶς καὶ δνειδίσωσι, καὶ ἐκβάλωσι
 τὸ δυνομα ὑμῶν ὡς πονηρὸν, ἔνεκα τοῦ νιοῦ τοῦ ἀνθρώπου.
 23 χαίρετε ἐν ἐκείνῃ τῇ ἡμέρᾳ καὶ σκιρτήσατε· ἵδον γὰρ ὁ
 μισθὸς ὑμῶν πολὺς ἐν τῷ οὐρανῷ· κατὰ ταῦτα γὰρ ἐποί-
 24 ουν τοῖς προφήταις οἱ πατέρες αὐτῶν. Πλὴν οὐαὶ ὑμῖν
 25 τοῖς πλουσίοις· διτι ἀπέχετε τὴν παράκλησιν ὑμῶν. οὐαὶ
 26 ὑμῖν οἱ ἐμπεπλησμένοι· διτι πεινάστε. οὐαὶ ὑμῖν οἱ γε-
 27 λῶντες νῦν· διτι πεινθήστε καὶ κλαύστε. οὐαὶ ὑμῖν ὅταν
 καλῶς ὑμᾶς εἴπωσι πάντες οἱ ἀνθρώποι· κατὰ ταῦτα γὰρ
 ἐποίουν τοῖς ψευδοπροφήταις οἱ πατέρες αὐτῶν.
 28 Ἄλλ' ὑμῖν λέγω τοῖς ἀκούοντιν, Ἀγαπᾶτε τὸν ἔχθρον
 29 ὑμῶν, καλῶς ποιεῖτε τοῖς μισοῦσιν ὑμᾶς, εὐλογεῖτε τὸν
 καταρωμένους ὑμῖν, καὶ προσεύχεσθε ὑπὲρ τῶν ἐπηρεα-
 30 ἔστων ὑμᾶς. τῷ τύποντί σε ἐπὶ τὴν σιαγόνα, πάρεχε
 καὶ τὴν ἀλλην· καὶ ἀπὸ τοῦ αἴροντός σου τὸ ἴμάτιον, καὶ
 31 τὸν χιτῶνα μὴ κωλύσῃς. παντὶ δὲ τῷ αἰτοῦντί σε, δίδου·
 καὶ ἀπὸ τοῦ αἴροντος τὰ σὰ, μὴ ἀπαίτει. καὶ καθὼς

18 ὅχλ. ἀπὸ πνευμ. A. 23 χάριτε ἐν ἐκείνῃ A. κατὰ ταῦτα C.

25 οὐαὶ οἱ γελῶντες D. 26 οὐαὶ ὅταν καλῶς A. εἴτεσιν οἱ ἄνθ. A.
 κατὰ ταῦτα C. 28 καταρωμένους ὑμᾶς· προσεύχεσθε A.

13 in prayer to God. ¶ And when it was day, he called unto him his disciples: and of them he chose twelve, ^g Matt. 10. 1.
 14 whom also he named apostles; Simon, (^h whom he also ⁱ John 1. 42.
 named Peter,) and Andrew his brother, James and
 15 John, Philip and Bartholomew, Matthew and Thomas,
 James the son of Alpheus, and Simon called Zeleotes,
 16 and Judas ⁱ the brother of James, and Judas Iscariot, ⁱ Jude 1.
 17 which also was the traitor. ¶ And he came down
 with them, and stood in the plain, and the company
 of his disciples, ^k and a great multitude of people out ^k Matt. 4. 25.
 of all Judæa and Jerusalem, and from the sea coast of
 Tyre and Sidon, which came to hear him, and to be
 18 healed of their diseases; and they that were vexed
 19 with unclean spirits: and they were healed. And the
 whole multitude ^l sought to touch him: for ^m there ^l Matt. 14. 36.
 went virtue out of him, and healed *them* all. ^m Mark 5. 30.
 20 ¶ And he lifted up his eyes on his disciples, and
 said, ⁿ Blessed be ye poor: for your's is the kingdom
 21 of God. ^o Blessed are ye that hunger now: for ye
 shall be filled. ^p Blessed are ye that weep now: for
 22 ye shall laugh. ^q Blessed are ye, when men shall hate
 you, and when they ^r shall separate you *from their*
 company, and shall reproach you, and cast out your ^q Matt. 5. 11.
 23 name as evil, for the Son of man's sake. ^s Rejoice ye ^r John 16. 2.
 in that day, and leap for joy: for, behold, your reward
 is great in heaven: for ^t in the like manner did their ^s Matt. 5. 12.
 24 fathers unto the prophets. ^u But woe unto you ^x that ^t Acts 5. 41.
 25 are rich! for ^y ye have received your consolation. ^z Woe ^u Amos 6. 1.
 unto you that are full! for ye shall hunger. ^a Woe ^z Ecclesi. 31. 8.
 unto you that laugh now! for ye shall mourn and weep. ^b John 15. 19.
 26 ^b Woe unto you, when all men shall speak well of you! ^x ch. 12. 21.
 for so did their fathers to the false prophets. ^y Matt. 6. 2, 5.
 27 ¶ ^c But I say unto you which hear, Love your ene- ^z Rom. 12. 20.
 28 mies, do good to them which hate you, bless them that ^d ch. 23. 34.
 curse you, and ^d pray for them which despitefully use ^e Matt. 5. 39.
 29 you. ^e And unto him that smiteth thee on the *one* ^f Cor. 6. 7.
 cheek offer also the other; ^f and him that taketh away ^g Deut. 15. 7.
 30 thy cloke forbid not to *take thy* coat also. ^g Give to ^h Tob. 4. 15.
 every man that asketh of thee; and of him that taketh ^h Matt. 5. 42.
 31 away thy goods ask *them* not again. ⁱ And as ye ⁱ Matt. 7. 12.

Θέλετε ίνα ποιῶσιν ὑμῖν οἱ ἀνθρώποι, καὶ ὑμεῖς ποιεῖτε
 32 αὐτοῖς δμοίως. καὶ εἰ ἀγαπᾶτε τοὺς ἀγαπῶντας ὑμᾶς,
 πολὰ ὑμῖν χάρις ἔστι; καὶ γὰρ οἱ ἀμαρτωλοὶ τοὺς ἀγα-
 33 πῶντας αὐτοὺς ἀγαπῶσι. καὶ ἐὰν ἀγαθοποιῆτε τοὺς ἀγα-
 θοποιοῦντας ὑμᾶς, πολὰ ὑμῖν χάρις ἔστι; καὶ γὰρ οἱ
 34 ἀμαρτωλοὶ τὸ αὐτὸ ποιοῦσι. καὶ ἐὰν δανείζητε παρ' ὅν
 ἐλπίζετε ἀπολαβεῖν, πολὰ ὑμῖν χάρις ἔστι; καὶ γὰρ οἱ
 ἀμαρτωλοὶ ἀμαρτωλοῖς δανείζουσιν, ίνα ἀπολάβωσι τὰ
 35 ίσα. πλὴν ἀγαπᾶτε τοὺς ἔχθροὺς ὑμῶν, καὶ ἀγαθοποιεῖτε,
 καὶ δανείζετε μηδὲν ἀπελπίζοντες³⁴ καὶ ἔσται ὁ μισθὸς
 ὑμῶν πολὺς, καὶ ἔσεσθε οὐλὸ τοῦ ὑψίστου· δι τοιόντος χρη-
 36 στός ἔστιν ἐπὶ τοὺς ἀχαρίστους καὶ πονηρούς. γίνεσθε
 οὖν οἰκτίρμονες, καθὼς καὶ ὁ πατὴρ ὑμῶν οἰκτίρμων ἔστι.
 37 καὶ μὴ κρίνετε, καὶ οὐ μὴ κριθῆτε. μὴ καταδικάζετε, καὶ
 38 οὐ μὴ καταδικασθῆτε. ἀπολύτετε, καὶ ἀπολυθήσεσθε. δί-
 δοτε, καὶ δοθήσεται ὑμῖν· μέτρον καλὸν, πεπιεσμένου καὶ
 σεσαλευμένου καὶ ὑπερεκχυνόμενου δώσουσιν εἰς τὸν κόλ-
 πον ὑμῶν. τῷ γὰρ αὐτῷ μέτρῳ φί μετρεῖτε, ἀντιμετρηθή-
 σεται ὑμῖν.

39 Εἶπε δὲ παραβολὴν αὐτοῖς, Μήτι δύναται τυφλὸς τυ-
 φλὸν δδηγεῖν; οὐχὶ ἀμφότεροι εἰς βόθυνον πεσοῦνται;
 40 οὐκ ἔστι μαθητὴς ὑπὲρ τὸν διδάσκαλον αὐτοῦ· κατηρτι-
 41 μένος δὲ πᾶς ἔσται ὡς ὁ διδάσκαλος αὐτοῦ. τί δὲ βλέπεις
 τὸ κάρφος τὸ ἐν τῷ δφθαλμῷ τοῦ ἀδελφοῦ σου, τὴν
 42 δὲ δοκὸν τὴν ἐν τῷ ἰδίῳ δφθαλμῷ οὐ κατανοεῖς; ή
 πῶς δύνασαι λέγειν τῷ ἀδελφῷ σου, Ἀδελφὲ, ἄφες ἐκ-
 βάλω τὸ κάρφος τὸ ἐν τῷ δφθαλμῷ σου, αὐτὸς τὴν ἐν τῷ
 δφθαλμῷ σου δοκὸν οὐ βλέπων; ὑποκριτὲ, ἔκβαλε πρῶ-
 τον τὴν δοκὸν ἐκ τοῦ δφθαλμοῦ σου, καὶ τότε διαβλέψεις
 ἔκβαλεν τὸ κάρφος τὸ ἐν τῷ δφθαλμῷ τοῦ ἀδελφοῦ
 43 σου. οὐ γάρ ἔστι δένδρον καλὸν, ποιοῦν καρπὸν σα-
 44 πρόν· οὐδὲ δένδρον σαπρὸν, ποιοῦν καρπὸν καλόν. ἔκα-
 στον γὰρ δένδρον ἐκ τοῦ ἰδίου καρποῦ γινώσκεται· οὐ
 γὰρ ἐξ ἀκανθῶν συλλέγουσι σῦκα, οὐδὲ ἐκ βάτου τρυ-
 45 γῶσι σταφυλήν. ὁ ἀγαθὸς ἀνθρώπος ἐκ τοῦ ἀγαθοῦ θη-
 σαυροῦ τῆς καρδίας αὐτοῦ προφέρει τὸ ἀγαθόν· καὶ δ πο-
 νηρὸς ἀνθρώπος ἐκ τοῦ πονηροῦ θησαυροῦ τῆς καρδίας

34 ἐὰν δανείζετε C. καὶ γὰρ ἀμαρτ. B.
 36 οὐν οὐ. B. 40 διδάσκαλον κατηρτ. D.

35 οὐλὸ τοῦ ὑψίστου A.
 45 πονηρὸς ἐκ τοῦ

πονηροῦ B. θησαυροῦ τῆς καρδίας αὐτοῦ οὐ. B.

would that men should do to you, do ye also to them
 32 likewise. ⁱFor if ye love them which love you, what ^{i Matt. 5. 46.}
 thank have ye? for sinners also love those that love
 33 them. And if ye do good to them which do good to
 you, what thank have ye? for sinners also do even the
 34 same. ^kAnd if ye lend *to them* of whom ye hope to ^{k Matt. 5. 42.}
 receive, what thank have ye? for sinners also lend to
 35 sinners, to receive as much again. But ^llove ye your ^{l ver. 27.}
 enemies, and do good, and ^mlend, hoping for nothing ^{m Ps. 37. 26.}
 again; and your reward shall be great, and ⁿye shall ^{ver. 30.}
 be the children of the Highest: for he is kind unto the
 36 unthankful and *to* the evil. ^oBe ye therefore merciful, ^{o Matt. 5. 48.}
 37 as your Father also is merciful. ^pJudge not, and ye ^{p Matt. 7. 1.}
 shall not be judged: condemn not, and ye shall not be
 38 condemned: forgive, and ye shall be forgiven: ^qgive, ^{q Prov. 19. 17.}
 and it shall be given unto you; good measure, pressed
 down, and shaken together, and running over, shall
 men give into your ^rbosom. For ^swith the same ^{r Ps. 79. 12.}
 measure that ye mete withal it shall be measured to ^{s Matt. 7. 2.}
^tMark 4. 24. ^uJohn 13. 16.
^uJames 2. 13.

39 And he spake a parable unto them, ^tCan the blind ^{t Matt. 15. 14.}
 lead the blind? shall they not both fall into the ditch?
 40 ^uThe disciple is not above his master: but every one ^{u Matt. 10. 24.}
 41 ^vthat is perfect shall be as his master. ^vAnd why be- ^{v John 13. 16.}
 holdest thou the mote that is in thy brother's eye, but ^{x Matt. 7. 3.}
 42 perceivest not the beam that is in thine own eye? Either
 how canst thou say to thy brother, Brother, let me pull
 out the mote that is in thine eye, when thou thyself
 beholdest not the beam that is in thine own eye? Thou
 hypocrite, ^ycast out first the beam out of thine own ^{y See Prov.}
 eye, and then shalt thou see clearly to pull out the ^{18. 17.}
 43 mote that is in thy brother's eye. ^zFor a good tree ^{z Matt. 7. 16.}
 bringeth not forth corrupt fruit; neither doth a cor- ^{17.}
 44 rupt tree bring forth good fruit. For ^aevery tree is ^{a Matt. 12. 33.}
 known by his own fruit. For of thorn's men do not
 gather figs, nor of a bramble bush gather they ²grapes.
 45 ^bA good man out of the good treasure of his heart ^{b Matt. 12. 35.}
 bringeth forth that which is good; and an evil man
 out of the evil treasure of his heart bringeth forth that

¹ Or, shall be perfected as his master.² Gr. a grape.

αὐτοῦ προφέρει τὸ πονηρόν· ἐκ γὰρ τοῦ περισσεύματος τῆς καρδίας λαλεῖ τὸ στόμα αὐτοῦ.

46 Τί δέ με καλεῖτε Κύριε κύριε, καὶ οὐ ποιεῖτε ἀλέγω; 47 πᾶς δὲ ἔρχομενος πρός με καὶ ἀκούων μου τῶν λόγων καὶ 48 ποιῶν αὐτοὺς, ὑποδείξω ὑμῖν τίνι ἐστὶν δμοιος. δμοιός ἐστιν ἀνθρώπῳ οἰκοδομοῦντι οἰκίαν, ὃς ἔσκαψε καὶ ἐβάθυνε, καὶ ἔθηκε θεμέλιον ἐπὶ τὴν πέτραν· πλημμύρας δὲ γενομένης, προσέρρηξεν δὲ ποταμὸς τῇ οἰκίᾳ ἐκείνῃ, καὶ οὐκ ἴσχυσε σαλεῦσαι αὐτήν· τεθεμελίωτο γὰρ ἐπὶ τὴν πέτραν. 49 δὲ ἀκούσας καὶ μὴ ποιήσας, δμοιός ἐστιν ἀνθρώπῳ οἰκοδομήσαντι οἰκίαν ἐπὶ τὴν γῆν χωρὶς θεμελίου· ἢ προσέρρηξεν δὲ ποταμὸς, καὶ εὐθέως ἐπεσε, καὶ ἐγένετο τὸ ρῆγμα τῆς οἰκίας ἐκείνης μέγα.

7 ἘΠΕΙ δὲ ἐπλήρωσε πάντα τὰ ρήματα αὐτοῦ εἰς τὰς 2 ἀκοὰς τοῦ λαοῦ, εἰσῆλθεν εἰς Καπερναούμ. ἐκατοντάρχον δέ τινος δοῦλος κακῶς ἔχων ἡμελλε τελευτᾶν, ὃς ἦν αὐτῷ 3 ἔντιμος. ἀκούσας δὲ περὶ τοῦ Ἰησοῦν, ἀπέστειλε πρὸς αὐτὸν πρεσβυτέρους τῶν Ἰουδαίων, ἐρωτῶν αὐτὸν, δπως ἐλ- 4 θῶν διασώσῃ τὸν δοῦλον αὐτοῦ. οἱ δὲ παραγενόμενοι πρὸς τὸν Ἰησοῦν, παρεκάλουν αὐτὸν σπουδαίως, λέγοντες, "Οτι 5 ἄξιός ἐστιν φῶ παρέξει τοῦτο· ἀγαπᾷ γὰρ τὸ ἔθνος ἡμῶν, 6 καὶ τὴν συναγωγὴν αὐτὸς φύκοδόμησεν ἡμῶν. ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς ἐπορεύετο σὺν αὐτοῖς. ἥδη δὲ αὐτοῦ οὐ μακρὰν ἀπέχοντος ἀπὸ τῆς οἰκίας, ἔπειμψε πρὸς αὐτὸν δὲ ἐκατόνταρχος φίλοις, λέγων αὐτῷ, Κύριε, μὴ σκύλλου· οὐ γάρ εἴμι ἵκανός 7 ἵνα ὑπὸ τὴν στέγην μου εἰσέλθης· διδούσθη δὲ ἐμαυτὸν ἡξέ- ωσα πρὸς σε ἐλθεῖν· ἀλλὰ εἰπὲ λόγω, καὶ ιαθήσεται ὁ 8 παῖς μου. καὶ γὰρ ἐγὼ ἀνθρωπός εἴμι ὑπὸ ἔξουσίαν τασ- 9 σόμενος, ἔχων ὑπ' ἐμαυτὸν στρατιώτας, καὶ λέγω τούτῳ. Πορεύθητι, καὶ πορεύεται· καὶ ἄλλω, "Ἐρχου, καὶ ἔρχεται" 9 καὶ τῷ δούλῳ μου, Ποίησον τοῦτο, καὶ ποιεῖ. ἀκούσας δὲ 10 ταῦτα δὲ Ἰησοῦς ἐθαύμασεν αὐτόν· καὶ στραφεὶς τῷ ἀκολούθουντι αὐτῷ δχλῷ εἶπε, Λέγω ὑμῶν, οὐδὲ ἐν τῷ Ἰσραὴλ¹¹ 10 τοσαύτην πίστιν εὑρον. καὶ ὑποστρέψαντες οἱ πεμφθέντες εἰς τὸν οἶκον, εὑρον τὸν ἀσθενοῦντα δούλον ὑγιαίνοντα.

45 τὸ στόμα. τί δέ Β. 49 εὐθέως συνέπεσε D. 3 πρὸς αὐτὸν οἱ. D.
4 παρέξῃ D. 6 μου ὑπὸ τὴν στέγην το. C. 9 οὗτε ἐν τῷ D.

which is evil: for ^cof the abundance of the heart his ^{c Matt. 12. 34.} mouth speaketh.

46 ¶^d And why call ye me, Lord, Lord, and do not ^{d Mal. 1. 6.}
 47 the things which I say? ^e Whosoever cometh to me, and ^{Matt. 7. 21.}
 heareth my sayings, and doeth them, I will shew you ^{& 25. 11.}
 48 to whom he is like: he is like a man which built an ^{ch. 13. 25.}
 house, and digged deep, and laid the foundation on a
 rock: and when the flood arose, the stream beat vehemently upon that house, and could not shake it: for it
 49 was founded upon a rock. But he that heareth, and doeth not, is like a man that without a foundation built an house upon the earth; against which the stream did beat vehemently, and immediately it fell; and the ruin of that house was great.

7 NOW when he had ended all his sayings in the audience of the people, ^a he entered into Capernaum. ^{a Matt. 8. 5.}
 2 And a certain centurion's servant, who was dear unto
 3 him, was sick, and ready to die. And when he heard of Jesus, he sent unto him the elders of the Jews, beseeching him that he would come and heal his servant.
 4 And when they came to Jesus, they besought him instantly, saying, That he was worthy for whom he
 5 should do this: for he loveth our nation, and he hath
 6 built us a synagogue. Then Jesus went with them.

And when he was now not far from the house, the centurion sent friends to him, saying unto him, Lord, trouble not thyself: for I am not worthy that thou
 7 shouldest enter under my roof: wherefore neither thought I myself worthy to come unto thee: but say
 8 in a word, and my servant shall be healed. For I also am a man set under authority, having under me soldiers, and I say unto ¹one, Go, and he goeth; and to another, Come, and he cometh; and to my servant,
 9 Do this, and he doeth *it*. When Jesus heard these things, he marvelled at him, and turned him about, and said unto the people that followed him, I say unto you, I have not found so great faith, no, not in Israel.
 10 And they that were sent, returning to the house, found the servant whole that had been sick.

¹ Gr. *this man.*

11 ΚΑΙ ἐγένετο ἐν τῇ ἔξης, ἐπορεύετο εἰς πόλιν καλουμένην Ναΐν· καὶ συνεπορεύοντο αὐτῷ οἱ μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ
 12 ἵκανοι, καὶ ὅχλος πολύς. ὡς δὲ ἤγγισε τῇ πύλῃ τῆς πόλεως, καὶ ἴδοὺ ἔξεικομίζετο τεθυηκώς, υἱὸς μονογενῆς τῇ μητρὶ αὐτοῦ, καὶ αὐτῇ χήρᾳ· καὶ ὅχλος τῆς πόλεως ἵκανὸς
 13 ἦν σὺν αὐτῇ. καὶ ἰδὼν αὐτὴν ὁ Κύριος ἐσπλαγχνίσθη ἐπ'
 14 αὐτῇ, καὶ εἶπεν αὐτῇ, Μὴ κλαῖε. καὶ προσελθὼν ἤψατο
 τῆς σοροῦ· οἱ δὲ βαστάζοντες ἔστησαν· καὶ εἶπε, Νεανίσκε,
 15 σοὶ λέγω, ἐγέρθητι. καὶ ἀνεκάθισεν δικερός, καὶ ἤρξατο
 16 λαλεῖν· καὶ ἔδωκεν αὐτὸν τῇ μητρὶ αὐτοῦ. ἔλαβε δὲ φόβος
 ἀπαντας, καὶ ἐδόξαξον τὸν Θεόν λέγοντες, "Οτι προφήτης
 μέγας ἐγήγερται ἐν ἡμῖν· καὶ δτι ἐπεσκέψατο ὁ Θεός τὸν
 17 λαὸν αὐτοῦ. καὶ ἐξῆλθεν δι λόγος οὗτος ἐν δλῃ τῇ Ἰουδαϊᾳ
 περὶ αὐτοῦ, καὶ ἐν πάσῃ τῇ περιχώρῳ.
 18 ΚΑΙ ἀπήγγειλαν Ἰωάννη οἱ μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ περὶ πάντων τούτων. καὶ προσκαλεσάμενος δύο τιὰς τῶν μαθητῶν αὐτοῦ δι' Ἰωάννης, ἐπεμψε πρὸς τὸν Ἰησοῦν λέγων,
 19 Σὺ εἶ δι ἐρχόμενος, ή ἄλλον προσδοκῶμεν; παραγενόμενοι δὲ πρὸς αὐτὸν οἱ ἄνδρες εἶπον, Ἰωάννης δι βαπτιστὴς ἀπέσταλκεν ἡμᾶς πρὸς σε λέγων, Σὺ εἶ δι ἐρχόμενος, ή ἄλλον προσδοκῶμεν; ἐν αὐτῇ δὲ τῇ ὥρᾳ ἐθεράπευσε πολλοὺς ἀπὸ νόσων καὶ μαστίγων καὶ πνευμάτων
 22 πονηρῶν, καὶ τυφλοὺς πολλοὺς ἔχαριστα τὸ βλέπειν. καὶ ἀποκριθεὶς δι Ἰησοῦν εἶπεν αὐτοῖς, Πορευθέντες ἀπαγγείλατε Ἰωάννῃ ἃ εἶδετε καὶ ἡκούσατε· δτι τυφλοὶ ἀναβλέπουσι, χωλοὶ περιπατοῦσι, λεπροὶ καθαρίζονται, κωφοὶ
 23 ἀκούονται, νεκροὶ ἐγέρονται, πτωχοὶ εὐαγγελίζονται· καὶ
 24 μακάριός ἐστιν ὃς ἐὰν μὴ σκανδαλισθῇ ἐν ἐμοί. Ἀπελθόντων δὲ τῶν ἀγγέλων Ἰωάννου, ἤρξατο λέγειν πρὸς τοὺς ὅχλους περὶ Ἰωάννου, Τί ἐξεληλύθατε εἰς τὴν ἔρημον θεάσασθαι; κάλαμον ὑπὸ ἀνέμου σαλευόμενον; ἀλλὰ τί
 25 ἐξεληλύθατε ἰδεῖν; ἀνθρωπὸν ἐν μαλακοῖς ἴματοις ἡμφεσμένον; ἴδού οἱ ἐν ἴματισμῷ ἐνδόξῳ καὶ τρυφῇ ὑπάρχοντες, ἐν τοῖς βασιλεῖσι εἰσὶν. ἀλλὰ τί ἐξεληλύθατε ἰδεῖν; 9

11 ἐν τῷ ἔξης C. ἵκανοι om. D. 12 ἦν om. B. 16 φόβος
 πάντας A. 21 τὸ om. D. 22 δι Ἰησοῦν om. B. 24 τί ἐξηλύθατε C.

11 ¶ And it came to pass the day after, that he went into a city called Nain ; and many of his disciples went with him, and much people. Now when he came nigh to the gate of the city, behold, there was a dead man carried out, the only son of his mother, and she was a widow : and much people of the city was with her.

13 And when the Lord saw her, he had compassion on her, and said unto her, Weep not. And he came and touched the ¹bier : and they that bare *him* stood still.

And he said, Young man, I say unto thee, ^bArise. ^{b ch. 8. 54.}
^{John 11. 43.}

15 And he that was dead sat up, and began to speak. ^{d ch. 24. 19.}
^{John 4. 19. &}
^{Acts 9. 40.}

16 And he delivered him to his mother. ^cAnd there ^{Rom. 4. 17.}
^{c ch. 1. 65.}

came a fear on all : and they glorified God, saying,

^dThat a great prophet is risen up among us ; and, ^{d ch. 24. 19.}
^{John 4. 19. &}

17 ^eThat God hath visited his people. And this rumour ^{6. 14. et 9. 17.}
^{e ch. 1. 68.} of him went forth throughout all Judæa, and throughout all the region round about.

18 ^fAnd the disciples of John shewed him of all these ^{f Matt. 11. 2.}

19 things. ¶ And John calling *unto him* two of his dis-

20 ciples sent *them* to Jesus, saying, Art thou he that

21 should come ? or look we for another ? When the men

were come unto him, they said, John Baptist hath sent

us unto thee, saying, Art thou he that should come ?

22 or look we for another ? And in the same hour he

cured many of *their* infirmities and plagues, and of evil

spirits ; and unto many *that were* blind he gave sight.

23 Then Jesus answering said unto them, Go your way, ^{g Matt. 11. 5.}

and tell John what things ye have seen and heard ;

^hhow that the blind see, the lame walk, the lepers are ^{h Isa. 35. 5.}

cleansed, the deaf hear, the dead are raised, ⁱto the ^{i ch. 4. 18.}

24 poor the Gospel is preached. And blessed is *he*, who-

soever shall not be offended in me. ¶ ^kAnd when the ^{k Matt. 11. 7.}

messengers of John were departed, he began to speak

unto the people concerning John, What went ye out

into the wilderness for to see ? A reed shaken with the

25 wind ? But what went ye out for to see ? A man clothed

in soft raiment ? Behold, they which are gorgeously

apparelled, and live delicately, are in kings' courts.

26 But what went ye out for to see ? A prophet ? Yea, I

¹ Or, *coffin*.

προφήτην; ναὶ λέγω ὑμῖν, καὶ περισσότερον προφήτου.
 27 οὗτος ἐστι περὶ οὐ γέγραπται, Ἰδοὺ ἐγὼ ἀποστέλλω τὸν
 ἄγγελόν μου πρὸ προσώπου σου, ὃς κατασκευάσει τὴν
 28 ὁδόν σου ἔμπροσθέν σου. λέγω γὰρ ὑμῖν, μεῖζων ἐν γεν-
 νητοῖς γυναικῶν προφήτης Ἰωάννου τοῦ βαπτιστοῦ οὐδὲν
 ἐστιν. δὸς δὲ μικρότερος ἐν τῇ βασιλείᾳ τοῦ Θεοῦ, μεῖζων
 29 αὐτοῦ ἐστι. Καὶ πᾶς δὸς ἀκούσας καὶ οἱ τελῶναι ἐδι-
 καλῶσαν τὸν Θεόν, βαπτισθέντες τὸ βάπτισμα Ἰωάννου·
 30 οἱ δὲ Φαρισαῖοι καὶ οἱ νομικοὶ τὴν βουλὴν τοῦ Θεοῦ ἡθέ-
 31 τησαν εἰς ἑαυτὸν, μὴ βαπτισθέντες ὑπ' αὐτοῦ. εἶπε δὲ ὁ
 Κύριος, Τίνι οὖν ὅμοιώσω τοὺς ἀνθρώπους τῆς γενεᾶς ταύ-
 32 της; καὶ τίνι εἰσὶν δμοιοι; δμοιοι εἰσι παιδίοις τοῖς ἐν
 ἀγορᾷ καθημένοις, καὶ προσφωνοῦσιν ἀλλήλοις, καὶ λέ-
 γοντες, Ήντησαμεν ὑμῖν, καὶ οὐκ ὠρχήσασθε· ἐθρηνήσαμεν;
 33 ὑμῖν, καὶ οὐκ ἐκλαύσατε. ἐλήλυθε γὰρ Ἰωάννης ὁ βαπ-
 18 τιστὴς μήτε ἄρτον ἐσθίων μήτε οἶνον πίνων· καὶ λέγετε,
 34 Δαιμόνιον ἔχει. ἐλήλυθεν δὲ οἶδες τοῦ ἀνθρώπου ἐσθίων καὶ
 πίνων· καὶ λέγετε, Ἰδοὺ ἄνθρωπος φάγος καὶ οἰνοπότης,
 35 τελωνῶν φίλος καὶ ἀμαρτωλῶν. καὶ ἐδικαιώθη ἡ σοφία
 ἀπὸ τῶν τέκνων αὐτῆς πάντων.
 36 Ἡρώτα δέ τις αὐτὸν τῶν Φαρισαίων, ἵνα φάγη μετ' αὐ-
 τοῦ· καὶ εἰσελθὼν εἰς τὴν οἰκίαν τοῦ Φαρισαίου, ἀνεκλίθη.
 37 Καὶ ἴδον γυνὴ ἐν τῇ πόλει, ἣτις ἦν ἀμαρτωλὸς, ἐπιγυνοῦσα
 38 δτι ἀνάκειται ἐν τῇ οἰκίᾳ τοῦ Φαρισαίου, κομίσασα ἀλά-
 βαστρον μύρον, καὶ στάσα παρὰ τὸν πόδας αὐτοῦ ὅπισθ
 κλαίουσα, ἥρξατο βρέχειν τὸν πόδας αὐτοῦ τοῖς δάκρυσι,
 καὶ ταῖς θριξὶ τῆς κεφαλῆς αὐτῆς ἐξέμασσε, καὶ κατεφίλει
 39 τὸν πόδας αὐτοῦ, καὶ ἥλειφε τῷ μύρῳ. ἴδων δὲ ὁ Φαρι-
 σαῖος δὲ καλέσας αὐτὸν, εἶπεν ἐν ἑαυτῷ, λέγων, Οὗτος εἰ
 ἦν προφήτης, ἐγίνωσκεν ἀν τίς καὶ ποταπὴ ἡ γυνὴ, ἣτις
 ἀπτεται αὐτοῦ· δτι ἀμαρτωλός ἐστι.
 40 Καὶ ἀποκριθεὶς ὁ Ἰησοῦς εἶπε πρὸς αὐτὸν, Σήμων, ἔχω
 41 σοὶ τι εἰπεῖν. δὲ φησι, Διδάσκαλε εἶπέ. Δύο χρεωφει-
 λέται ἡσαν δανειστῆ τινι· δὲ εἰς ὕφειλε δημάρια πεντακόσια,

28 προφήτης οι. D. τοῦ βαπτιστοῦ οι. D. 31 εἶπε δὲ ὁ κύ-
 ριος οι. A. 34 φίλος τελωνῶν tr. A. 35 πάντων οι. D.
 38 ὅπισθ παρὰ τὸν πόδας αὐτοῦ tr. A.

27 say unto you, and much more than a prophet. This
 is he, of whom it is written, ¹Behold, I send my mes- ¹_{Mat. 3. 1.}
 senger before thy face, which shall prepare thy way
 28 before thee. For I say unto you, Among those that
 are born of women there is not a greater prophet than
 John the Baptist: but he that is least in the kingdom
 29 of God is greater than he. And all the people that
 heard him, and the publicans, justified God, ^mbeing ^m_{Mat. 3. 5.}
 30 baptized with the baptism of John. But the Pharisees ^{ch. 3. 12.}
 and lawyers ¹rejected ⁿthe counsel of God ²against ⁿ_{Acts 20. 27.}
 31 themselves, being not baptized of him. ¶ And the
 Lord said, ^oWhereunto then shall I liken the men of ^o_{Mat. 11. 16.}
 32 this generation? and to what are they like? They are
 like unto children sitting in the marketplace, and call-
 ing one to another, and saying, We have piped unto
 you, and ye have not danced; we have mourned to
 33 you, and ye have not wept. For ^pJohn the Baptist ^p_{Mat. 3. 4.}
 came neither eating bread nor drinking wine; and ye ^{Mark 1. 6.}
 34 say, He hath a devil. The Son of man is come eating
 and drinking; and ye say, Behold a gluttonous man,
 and a winebibber, a friend of publicans and sinners! ^q_{Mat. 11. 19.}
 35 ^qBut wisdom is justified of all her children.
 36 ¶ ^rAnd one of the Pharisees desired him that he ^r_{Mat. 26. 6.}
 would eat with him. And he went into the Pharisee's ^{Mark 14. 3.}
 37 house, and sat down to meat. And, behold, a woman ^r_{John 11. 2.}
 in the city, which was a sinner, when she knew that
 Jesus sat at meat in the Pharisee's house, brought an
 38 alabaster box of ointment, and stood at his feet behind
 him weeping, and began to wash his feet with tears,
 and did wipe them with the hairs of her head, and
 kissed his feet, and anointed them with the ointment.
 39 Now when the Pharisee which had bidden him saw it,
 he spake within himself, saying, ^sThis man, if he were ^s_{ch. 15. 2.}
 a prophet, would have known who and what manner of
 woman this is that toucheth him: for she is a sinner.
 40 And Jesus answering said unto him, Simon, I have
 somewhat to say unto thee. And he saith, Master,
 41 say on. There was a certain creditor which had two
 debtors: the one owed five hundred ^tpence, and the

¹ Or, frustrated. ² Or, within themselves. ³ See Matt. 18. 28.

42 ὁ δὲ ἔτερος πεντήκοντα. μὴ ἔχόντων δὲ αὐτῶν ἀποδοῦναι,
ἀμφοτέροις ἔχαρίσατο. τίς οὖν αὐτῶν, εἰπὲ, πλεῖον αὐ-
43 τὸν ἀγαπῆσει; ἀποκριθεὶς δὲ ὁ Σίμων εἶπεν, Ὅπολαμ-
βάνω ὅτι φὶ τὸ πλεῖον ἔχαρίσατο. ὁ δὲ εἶπεν αὐτῷ, Ὁρ-
44 θώς ἔκρινας. καὶ στραφεὶς πρὸς τὴν γυναῖκα, τῷ Σίμωνι
ἔφη, Βλέπεις ταύτην τὴν γυναῖκα; εἰσῆλθόν σου εἰς
τὴν οἰκίαν, ὕδωρ ἐπὶ τοὺς πόδας μου οὐκ ἔδωκας· αὕτη
δὲ τοῖς δάκρυσιν ἔβρεξε μου τοὺς πόδας, καὶ ταῦς θρᾷ⁴⁵
τῆς κεφαλῆς αὐτῆς ἔξέμαξε. φλημά μοι οὐκ ἔδωκας·
αὕτη δὲ ἀφ' ἣς εἰσῆλθον, οὐ διέλιπε καταφιλούσα μου
46 τοὺς πόδας. ἐλαϊψ τὴν κεφαλήν μου οὐκ ἤλειψας· αὕτη
47 δὲ μύρῳ ἤλειψέ μου τοὺς πόδας. οὐ χάριν, λέγω σοι,
ἀφέωνται αἱ ἀμαρτίαι αὐτῆς αἱ πολλαὶ, ὅτι ἡγάπησε πολὺ·
48 φὶ δὲ δλίγον ἀφίεται, δλίγον ἀγαπᾷ. εἴπε δὲ αὐτῇ, Ἀφ-
49 ἑωνταί σου αἱ ἀμαρτίαι. καὶ ἤρξαντο οἱ συνανακέμενοι
λέγειν ἐν ἑαυτοῖς, Τίς οὗτός ἐστιν ὃς καὶ ἀμαρτίας ἀφί-
50 σιν; εἴπε δὲ πρὸς τὴν γυναῖκα, Ἡ πίστις σου σέσωκέ
σε· πορεύον εἰς εἰρήνην.

8 ΚΑΙ ἐγένετο ἐν τῷ καθεξῆς, καὶ αὐτὸς διώδευε κατὰ
πόλιν καὶ κώμην, κηρύσσων καὶ εὐαγγελιζόμενος τὴν
2 βασιλείαν τοῦ Θεοῦ· καὶ οἱ δώδεκα σὺν αὐτῷ, καὶ γυν-
αῖκές τινες αἱ ἡσαν τεθεραπευμέναι ἀπὸ πνευμάτων πο-
νηρῶν καὶ ἀσθενειῶν, Μαρία ἡ καλουμένη Μαγδαληνή,
3 ἀφ' ἣς δαμόνια ἐπτὰ ἔξεληλύθει, καὶ Ἰωάννα γυνὴ
Χοιζᾶ ἐπιτρόπου Ἡρώδου· καὶ Σουσάννα, καὶ ἔτεραι
πολλαὶ, αἵτινες διηκόνουν αὐτῷ ἀπὸ τῶν ὑπαρχόντων
αὐταῖς.

4 Συνιόντος δὲ ὄχλου πολλοῦ, καὶ τῶν κατὰ πόλιν ἐπι-
5 πορευομένων πρὸς αὐτὸν, εἴπε διὰ παραβολῆς, Ἐεῆλθεν;
διὰ τὸ σπέρων τοῦ σπείραι τὸν σπόρον αὐτοῦ· καὶ ἐν τῷ
6 σπείρειν αὐτὸν, διὰ μὲν ἐπεσε παρὰ τὴν ὁδὸν, καὶ κατεπα-
6 τήθη, καὶ τὰ πετεινὰ τοῦ οὐρανοῦ κατέφαγεν αὐτό. καὶ
7 ἔτερον ἐπεσεν ἐπὶ τὴν πέτραν, καὶ φυὲν ἐξηράνθη, διὰ 6
7 τὸ μὴ ἔχειν ίκαμάδα. καὶ ἔτερον ἐπεσεν ἐν μέσῳ τῶν;
ἀκανθῶν, καὶ συμφυεῖσαι αἱ ἄκανθαι ἀπέπνιξαν αὐτό.
8 καὶ ἔτερον ἐπεσεν ἐπὶ τὴν γῆν τὴν ἀγαθὴν, καὶ φυὲν 8
ἐποίησε καρπὸν ἐκατονταπλασίονα. ταῦτα λέγων ἐφώνει, 9

42 ἔχόντων αὐτῶν D. εἰπὲ οὐ. D. 44 τῆς κεφαλῆς οὐ. A.
45 ἀφ' ἣς εἰσῆλθεν D. 46 μου τοὺς πόδας οὐ. D. 3 διηκόνου
αὐτοῖς D. ἐκ τῶν ὑπαρχ. C. 8 ἐπεσεν εἰς τὴν A.

42 other fifty. And when they had nothing to pay, he
 frankly forgave them both. Tell me therefore, which
 43 of them will love him most? Simon answered and
 said, I suppose that *he*, to whom he forgave most.
 And he said unto him, Thou hast rightly judged.
 44 And he turned to the woman, and said unto Simon,
 Seest thou this woman? I entered into thine house,
 thou gavest me no water for my feet: but she hath
 washed my feet with tears, and wiped *them* with the
 45 hairs of her head. Thou gavest me no kiss: but this
 woman since the time I came in hath not ceased to
 46 kiss my feet. My head with oil thou didst not anoint: ^{t Ps. 23. 5.}
 but this woman hath anointed my feet with ointment.
 47 Wherefore I say unto thee, Her sins, which are ^{u 1 Tim. 1. 14.}
 many, are forgiven; for she loved much: but to whom
 48 little is forgiven, *the same* loveth little. And he said
 49 unto her, ^{x Matt. 9. 2.} Thy sins are forgiven. And they that sat ^{Mark 2. 5.}
 at meat with him began to say within themselves,
 50 Who is this that forgiveth sins also? And he said to ^{y Matt. 9. 3.}
 the woman, ^{z Matt. 9. 22.} Thy faith hath saved thee; go in peace.
 8 AND it came to pass afterward, that he went
 throughout every city and village, preaching and
 shewing the glad tidings of the kingdom of God: and
 2 the twelve *were* with him, and ^{a Matt. 27. 55.} certain women, which ^{b Mark 16. 9.}
 had been healed of evil spirits and infirmities, Mary
 called Magdalene, ^{c Matt. 27. 56.} out of whom went seven devils, ^{d Mark 5. 1.}
 3 and Joanna the wife of Chuza Herod's steward, and
 Susanna, and many others, which ministered unto him
 of their substance.
 4 ¶ ^{e Matt. 13. 2.} And when much people were gathered together,
 and were come to him out of every city, he spake by
 5 a parable: A sower went out to sow his seed: and as
 he sowed, some fell by the way side; and it was trod-
 6 den down, and the fowls of the air devoured it. And
 some fell upon a rock; and as soon as it was sprung
 7 up, it withered away, because it lacked moisture. And
 some fell among thorns; and the thorns sprang up
 8 with it, and choked it. And other fell on good
 ground, and sprang up, and bare fruit an hundred-
 fold. And when he had said these things, he cried,

9 Ὁ ἔχων ὡτα ἀκούειν, ἀκουέτω. Ἐπηράτων δὲ αὐτὸν οἱ¹⁰ μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ λέγοντες, Τίς εἶη ἡ παραβολὴ αὕτη; δὲ πεπονθεῖσιν, Ὅτι τοῦ Θεοῦ· τοῖς δὲ λοιποῖς ἐν παραβολαῖς, ἵνα βλέποντες¹¹ μὴ βλέπωσι, καὶ ἀκούοντες μὴ συνιῶσιν. Ἔστι δὲ αὕτη¹² ἡ παραβολή· ὃ σπόρος ἐστὶν ὃ λόγος τοῦ Θεοῦ. οἱ δὲ παρὰ τὴν ὁδὸν, εἰσὶν οἱ ἀκούοντες, εἴτα ἔρχεται ὁ διά-¹³ βολος καὶ αὔρει τὸν λόγον ἀπὸ τῆς καρδίας αὐτῶν, ἵνα μὴ πιστεύσαντες σωθῶσιν. οἱ δὲ ἐπὶ τῆς πέτρας, οἱ ὅταν¹⁴ ἀκούσωσι, μετὰ χαρᾶς δέχονται τὸν λόγον, καὶ αὗτοι ῥίζαν¹⁵ οὐκ ἔχουσιν, οἱ πρὸς καφρὸν πιστεύουσι, καὶ ἐν καφῷ πειρασμοῦ ἀφίστανται. τὸ δὲ εἰς τὰς ἀκάνθας πεσὸν,¹⁶ οὗτοί εἰσιν οἱ ἀκούσαντες, καὶ ὑπὸ μεριμνῶν καὶ πλούτου καὶ ἡδονῶν τοῦ βίου πορευόμενοι συμπινύονται, καὶ οὐ¹⁷ τελεσφοροῦσι. τὸ δὲ ἐν τῇ καλῇ γῇ, οὗτοί εἰσιν οἵτινες¹⁸ ἐν καρδίᾳ καλῇ καὶ ἀγαθῇ, ἀκούσαντες, τὸν λόγον κατέχουσι, καὶ καρποφοροῦσιν ἐν ὑπομονῇ.

16 Οὐδεὶς δὲ λύχνου ἄψας, καλύπτει αὐτὸν σκεύει, ή ὑποκάτω κλίνης τίθησιν ἀλλ' ἐπὶ λυχνίας ἐπιτίθησιν, ἵνα οἱ¹⁷ εἰσπορευόμενοι βλέπωσι τὸ φῶς. οὐ γάρ ἔστι κρυπτὸν¹⁸ δού φανερὸν γενήσεται· οὐδὲ ἀπόκρυφον δού γνωσθήσεται, καὶ εἰς φανερὸν ἔλθῃ. βλέπετε οὖν πῶς ἀκούετε¹⁹ δοὺ γὰρ ἀν ἔχῃ, δοθήσεται αὐτῷ· καὶ δοὺ μὴ ἔχῃ, καὶ δοκεῖ ἔχειν, ἀρθήσεται ἀπ' αὐτοῦ.

19 Παρεγένοντο δὲ πρὸς αὐτὸν ἡ μήτηρ καὶ οἱ ἀδελφοὶ²⁰ αὐτοῦ, καὶ οὐκ ἡδύναντο συντυχεῖν αὐτῷ διὰ τὸν δχλον.²¹ καὶ ἀπηγγέλη αὐτῷ, λεγόντων, Ἡ μήτηρ σου καὶ οἱ²² ἀδελφοὶ σου ἔστηκασιν ἔξω, ἵδειν σε θέλοντες. ὃ δὲ ἀπο-²³ κριθεὶς εἶπε πρὸς αὐτοὺς, Μήτηρ μου καὶ ἀδελφοί μου,²⁴ οὗτοί εἰσιν οἱ τὸν λόγον τοῦ Θεοῦ ἀκούοντες καὶ ποιοῦντες αὐτόν.

22 Καὶ ἐγένετο ἐν μιᾷ τῶν ἡμερῶν, καὶ αὐτὸς ἐνέβη εἰς πλοῖον καὶ οἱ μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ καὶ εἶπε πρὸς αὐτοὺς,²⁵ Διέλθωμεν εἰς τὸ πέραν τῆς λίμνης· καὶ ἀνήχθησαν.²⁶ πλεόντων δὲ αὐτῶν ἀφύπνωσε. καὶ κατέβη λαῦλαψ²⁷

9 He that hath ears to hear, let him hear. ^dAnd his <sup>d Matt. 13. 10.
Mark 4. 10.</sup> disciples asked him, saying, What might this parable
10 be? And he said, Unto you it is given to know the
mysteries of the kingdom of God: but to others in
parables; ^ethat seeing they might not see, and hearing <sup>e Isa. 6. 9.
Mark 4. 12.</sup>
11 they might not understand. ^fNow the parable is this: <sup>f Matt. 13. 18.
Mark 4. 14.</sup>

12 The seed is the word of God. Those by the way side
are they that hear; then cometh the devil, and taketh
away the word out of their hearts, lest they should
13 believe and be saved. They on the rock *are they*,
which, when they hear, receive the word with joy;
and these have no root, which for a while believe, and
14 in time of temptation fall away. And that which fell
among thorns are they, which, when they have heard,
go forth, and are choked with cares and riches and
pleasures of *this life*, and bring no fruit to perfection.

15 But that on the good ground are they, which in an
honest and good heart, having heard the word, keep
it, and bring forth fruit with patience.

16 ¶ ^gNo man, when he hath lighted a candle, covereth <sup>g Matt. 5. 15.
Mark 4. 21.</sup> it with a vessel, or putteth *it* under a bed; but setteth ^{ch. 11. 33.}
it on a candlestick, that they which enter in may see
17 the light. ^hFor nothing is secret, that shall not be <sup>h Matt. 10. 26.
ch. 12. 2.</sup> made manifest; neither *any thing* hid, that shall not
18 be known and come abroad. Take heed therefore how
ye hear: ⁱfor whosoever hath, to him shall be given; <sup>i Matt. 13. 12.
& 25. 29.</sup> and whosoever hath not, from him shall be taken even ^{ch. 19. 26.}
that which he ¹seemeth to have.

19 ¶ ^kThen came to him *his* mother and his brethren, <sup>k Matt. 12. 46.
Mark 3. 31.</sup>
20 and could not come at him for the press. And it was
told him *by certain* which said, Thy mother and thy
21 brethren stand without, desiring to see thee. And he
answered and said unto them, My mother and my bre-
thren are these which hear the word of God, and do it.

22 ¶ ^lNow it came to pass on a certain day, that he <sup>l Matt. 8. 23.
Mark 4. 35.</sup>
went into a ship with his disciples: and he said unto
them, Let us go over unto the other side of the lake.

23 And they launched forth. But as they sailed he fell
asleep: and there came down a storm of wind on the

¹ Or, *thinketh that he hath*.

ἀνέμου εἰς τὴν λίμνην, καὶ συνεπληρούντο, καὶ ἐκινδύ-
24 νευν. προσελθόντες δὲ διήγειραν αὐτὸν λέγοντες, Ἐπι- 25
στάτα ἐπιστάτα, ἀπολλύμεθα· ὁ δὲ ἐγερθεὶς ἐπετίμησε
τῷ ἀνέμῳ καὶ τῷ κλύδωνι τοῦ ὕδατος· καὶ ἐπάνσαντο,
25 καὶ ἐγένετο γαλήνη. εἶπε δὲ αὐτοῖς, Ποῦ ἔστιν ἡ πίστις 26
ὑμῶν; φοβηθέντες δὲ ἐθαύμασαν, λέγοντες πρὸς ἄλλή- 27
λους, Τίς ἄρα οὐτός ἔστιν, ὅτι καὶ τοῖς ἀνέμοις ἐπιτάσσει
καὶ τῷ ὕδατι, καὶ ὑπακούουσιν αὐτῷ;

26 ΚΑΙ κατέπλευσαν εἰς τὴν χώραν τῶν Γαδαρηνῶν, 28
27 ἥτις ἔστιν ἀντιπέραν τῆς Γαλιλαίας. ἐξελθόντι δὲ αὐτῷ
ἐπὶ τὴν γῆν, ὑπήντησεν αὐτῷ ἀνήρ τις ἐκ τῆς πόλεως,
ὅς εἶχε δαιμόνια ἐκ χρόνων ἵκανῶν, καὶ ἴματιον οὐκ
ἐνεδιδύσκετο, καὶ ἐν οἰκίᾳ οὐκ ἔμενεν, ἀλλὰ ἐν τοῖς μητ-
28 μασιν. Ἰδὼν δὲ τὸν Ἰησοῦν, καὶ ἀνακράξας, προσέπεσεν
αὐτῷ, καὶ φωνῇ μεγάλῃ εἶπε, Τί ἐμοὶ καὶ σοὶ, Ἰησοῦ νῦν 29
τοῦ Θεοῦ τοῦ ὑψίστου; δέομαί σου, μή με βασανίσῃς.
29 παρήγγειλε γὰρ τῷ πνεύματι τῷ ἀκαθάρτῳ ἐξελθεῖν ἀπὸ
τοῦ ἀνθρώπου· πολλοῖς γὰρ χρόνοις συνηρπάκει αὐτὸν,
καὶ ἐδεσμεῖτο ἀλύσεσι καὶ πέδαις φυλασσόμενος, καὶ
διαρρήσσων τὰ δεσμὰ, ἡλαύνετο ὑπὸ τοῦ δακμονος εἰς
30 τὰς ἐρήμους. ἐπιράτησε δὲ αὐτὸν ὁ Ἰησοῦς λέγων, Τί
σοι ἔστιν ὄνομα; ὁ δὲ εἶπε, Λεγεών· ὅτι δαιμόνια
31 πολλὰ εἰσῆλθεν εἰς αὐτόν. καὶ παρεκάλει αὐτὸν ἵνα μὴ
32 ἐπιτάξῃ αὐτοῖς εἰς τὴν ἄβυσσον ἀπελθεῖν. ἦν δὲ ἐκεῖ 30
ἀγέλη χοίρων ἵκανῶν βοσκομένων ἐν τῷ ὄρει· καὶ παρε- 31
κάλουν αὐτὸν ἵνα ἐπιτρέψῃ αὐτοῖς εἰς ἐκείνους εἰσελθεῖν.
33 καὶ ἐπέτρεψεν αὐτοῖς. ἐξελθόντα δὲ τὰ δαιμόνια ἀπὸ 32
τοῦ ἀνθρώπου, εἰσῆλθεν εἰς τοὺς χοίρους· καὶ ὅρμησεν 33
ἡ ἀγέλη κατὰ τοῦ κρημνοῦ εἰς τὴν λίμνην, καὶ ἀπεπνίγη.
34 Ἰδόντες δὲ οἱ βόσκοντες τὸ γεγενημένον, ἔφυγον, καὶ 34
ἀπελθόντες ἀπήγγειλαν εἰς τὴν πόλιν καὶ εἰς τοὺς ἀγρούς.
35 ἐξῆλθον δὲ ἰδεῖν τὸ γεγονός· καὶ ἦλθον πρὸς τὸν Ἰησοῦν,
καὶ ἐνρον καθήμενον τὸν ἄνθρωπον ἀφ' οὗ τὰ δαιμόνια
ἐξεληλύθει, ἴματισμένον καὶ σωφρονοῦντα, παρὰ τοὺς πό-
36 δας τοῦ Ἰησοῦ· καὶ ἐφοβήθησαν. ἀπήγγειλαν δὲ αὐτοῖς
37 καὶ οἱ Ἰδόντες, πῶς ἐσώθη ὁ δαμονισθεὶς. καὶ ἡρώτησαν

25 ποῦ ἡ πίστις D. 26 γερασηνῶν D. ἀντίπερα C. 28 ἵησος
οι. D. τοῦ θεοῦ om. D. 31 παρεκάλουν D. 33 εἰσῆλθον D.
34 τὸ γεγονός A. ἀπελθόντες om. A. 36 αὐτοῖς οἱ I. D. ὁ δα-
μονισθεὶς om. B.

lake; and they were filled *with water*, and were in
 24 jeopardy. And they came to him, and awoke him,
 saying, Master, master, we perish. Then he arose,
 and rebuked the wind and the raging of the water:
 25 and they ceased, and there was a calm. And he said
 unto them, Where is your faith? And they being
 afraid wondered, saying one to another, What manner
 of man is this! for he commandeth even the winds
 and water, and they obey him.

26 ¶^m AND they arrived at the country of the Gada-^{m Matt. 8. 28.}
 27 renes, which is over against Galilee. And when he
 went forth to land, there met him out of the city a
 certain man, which had devils long time, and ware no
 clothes, neither abode in *any* house, but in the tombs.
 28 When he saw Jesus, he cried out, and fell down be-
 fore him, and with a loud voice said, What have I to
 do with thee, Jesus, *thou* Son of God most high? I
 29 beseech thee, torment me not. (For he had com-
 manded the unclean spirit to come out of the man.
 For oftentimes it had caught him: and he was kept
 bound with chains and in fetters; and he brake the
 bands, and was driven of the devil into the wilder-
 30 ness.) And Jesus asked him, saying, What is thy
 name? And he said, Legion: because many devils
 31 were entered into him. And they besought him that
 he would not command them to go out ⁿinto the deep.^{n Rev. 20. 3.}
 32 And there was there an herd of many swine feeding
 on the mountain: and they besought him that he
 would suffer them to enter into them. And he suffered
 33 them. Then went the devils out of the man, and en-
 tered into the swine: and the herd ran violently down
 34 a steep place into the lake, and were choked. When
 they that fed *them* saw what was done, they fled, and
 35 went and told *it* in the city and in the country. Then
 they went out to see what was done; and came to
 Jesus, and found the man, out of whom the devils
 were departed, sitting at the feet of Jesus, clothed, and
 36 in his right mind: and they were afraid. They also
 which saw *it* told them by what means he that was
 37 possessed of the devils was healed. ¶^oThen the whole ^{o Matt. 8. 34.}

αὐτὸν ἀπαν τὸ πλῆθος τῆς περιχώρου τῶν Γαδαρηνῶν ἀπ-
ελθεῖν ἀπ' αὐτῶν, δτι φόβῳ μεγάλῳ συνείχοντο· αὐτὸς δὲ
38 ἐμβὰς εἰς τὸ πλοῖον, ὑπέστρεψεν. ἐδέετο δὲ αὐτοῦ ὁ ἀνὴρ
ἀφ' οὗ ἐξεληλύθει τὰ δαιμόνια, εἶναι σὺν αὐτῷ. ἀπέλυσε
39 δὲ αὐτὸν ὁ Ἰησοῦς λέγων, Ὄτιόστρεφε εἰς τὸν οἰκόν σου,
καὶ διηγοῦ ὅσα ἐποίησέ σοι ὁ Θεός. καὶ ἀπῆλθε, καθ' ὅλην
τὴν πόλιν κηρύσσων ὅσα ἐποίησεν αὐτῷ ὁ Ἰησοῦς.
40 ἘΓΕΝΕΤΟ δὲ ἐν τῷ ὑποστρέψαι τὸν Ἰησοῦν, ἀπε-
δέξατο αὐτὸν ὁ ὄχλος· ἦσαν γὰρ πάντες προσδοκῶντες·
αὐτόν.
41 Καὶ ἰδοὺ ἦλθεν ἀνὴρ φῶνομα Ἰάειρος, καὶ αὐτὸς ἀρχῶν
τῆς συναγωγῆς ὑπῆρχε, καὶ πεσὼν παρὰ τὸν πόδα τοῦ
42 Ἰησοῦ, παρεκάλει αὐτὸν εἰσελθεῖν εἰς τὸν οἶκον αὐτοῦ· ὅπι
θυγάτηρ μονογενῆς ἦν αὐτῷ ὡς ἐτῶν δώδεκα, καὶ αὕτη
ἀπέθυησκεν. ἐν δὲ τῷ ὑπάγειν αὐτὸν οἱ ὄχλοι συνέπυγον
43 αὐτόν. Καὶ γυνὴ οὐσα ἐν ρύσει αἴματος ἀπὸ ἐτῶν δώδεκα,²⁰
ἡτις εἰς ἱατρὸν προσαναλώσασα δλον τὸν βίον, οὐκ ἴσχυ-
44 σεν ὑπ' οὐδενὸς θεραπευθῆναι, προσελθοῦσα ὅπισθεν, ἤ-
ψατο τοῦ κρασπέδου τοῦ ἱματίου αὐτοῦ· καὶ παραχρῆμα
45 ἔστη ἡ ρύσις τοῦ αἵματος αὐτῆς. καὶ εἶπεν ὁ Ἰησοῦς, Τίς
ὅ ἀψάμενός μου; ἀρνουμένων δὲ πάντων, εἶπεν ὁ Πέτρος
καὶ οἱ μετ' αὐτοῦ, Ἐπιστάτα, οἱ ὄχλοι συνέχουσί σε καὶ
46 ἀποθλίβουσι, καὶ λέγεις, Τίς ὁ ἀψάμενός μου; ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς
εἶπεν, Ἡψατό μου τίς· ἐγὼ γὰρ ἔγων δύναμιν ἔξελθον·
47 σαν δὲ ἐμοῦ. ἰδούσα δὲ ἡ γυνὴ ὅτι οὐκ ἔλαθε, τρέμουσα
ἦλθε, καὶ προσπεσοῦσα αὐτῷ, δι' ἣν αἰτίαν ἤψατο αὐτοῦ
ἀπήγγειλεν αὐτῷ ἐνώπιον παντὸς τοῦ λαοῦ, καὶ ὡς ἵσθη
48 παραχρῆμα. ὁ δὲ εἶπεν αὐτῇ, Θάρσει θύγατερ, ἡ πίστις σου
49 σέσωκέ σε· πορεύον εἰς εἰρήνην. Ἔτι αὐτοῦ λαλοῦντος,
ἔρχεται τις παρὰ τοῦ ἀρχισυναγώγου, λέγων αὐτῷ, Ὅπι
50 τέθυηκεν ἡ θυγάτηρ σου· μὴ σκύλλε τὸν διδάσκαλον. ὁ δὲ
Ἰησοῦς ἀκούσας, ἀπεκρίθη αὐτῷ λέγων, Μὴ φοβοῦ· μόνον
51 πίστευε, καὶ σωθήσεται. εἰσελθὼν δὲ εἰς τὴν οἰκίαν, οὐκ

38 ὁ Ἰησοῦς ὁμ. B. 40 Ἐν δὲ τῷ ὑποστ. D. 43 ἡτις ἱατρὸς Α.
45 καὶ οἱ σὺν αὐτῷ Α. καὶ λέγεις, τίς ὁ ἀψάμενός μου; ὁμ. D. 46 Ἰ-
σοῦς ὁμ. B. 47 ἀπήγγειλεν ἐνώπιον B. 48 θάρσει ὁμ. D. 51 ἀ-
θῶν δὲ Α.

multitude of the country of the Gadarenes round about besought him to depart from them; for they were taken with great fear: and he went up into the ship, and returned back again. Now the man out of whom the devils were departed besought him that he might be with him: but Jesus sent him away, saying, Return to thine own house, and shew how great things God hath done unto thee. And he went his way, and published throughout the whole city how great things Jesus had done unto him.

40 AND it came to pass, that, when Jesus was returned, the people *gladly* received him: for they were all waiting for him.

41 ¶^r And, behold, there came a man named Jairus, and he was a ruler of the synagogue: and he fell down at Jesus' feet, and besought him that he would come into his house: for he had one only daughter, about twelve years of age, and she lay a dying. But as he went the people thronged him. ¶^s And a woman having an issue of blood twelve years, which had spent all her living upon physicians, neither could be healed of any, came behind him, and touched the border of his garment: and immediately her issue of blood stanched. And Jesus said, Who touched me? When all denied, Peter and they that were with him said, Master, the multitude throng thee and press thee, and sayest thou, Who touched me? And Jesus said, Somebody hath touched me: for I perceive that virtue is gone out of me. And when the woman saw that she was not hid, she came trembling, and falling down before him, she declared unto him before all the people for what cause she had touched him, and how she was healed immediately. And he said unto her, Daughter, be of good comfort: thy faith hath made thee whole; go in peace. ¶^u While he yet spake, there cometh one from the ruler of the synagogue's *house*, saying to him, Thy daughter is dead; trouble not the Master. But when Jesus heard it, he answered him, saying, Fear not: believe only, and she shall be made whole. And when he came into the house, he suf-

9 ἀφῆκεν εἰσελθεῖν οὐδένα, εἰ μὴ Πέτρον καὶ Ἰάκωβον καὶ
 Ίωάννην, καὶ τὸν πατέρα τῆς παιδὸς καὶ τὴν μητέρα.
52 ἔκλαιον δὲ πάντες, καὶ ἐκόπτοντο αὐτήν. ὁ δὲ εἶπε, Μὴ²³ 38
53 κλαίετε· οὐκ ἀπέθανεν, ἀλλὰ καθεύδει. καὶ κατεγέλων
54 αὐτοῦ, εἰδότες ὅτι ἀπέθανεν. αὐτὸς δὲ ἐκβαλὼν ἔξω πάν-²⁴ 39
 τας, καὶ κρατήσας τῆς χειρὸς αὐτῆς, ἐφώνησε λέγων, Ἡ
55 πᾶς, ἐγείρου. καὶ ἐπέστρεψε τὸ πυεῦμα αὐτῆς, καὶ ἀν-⁴⁰
56 ἔστη παραχρῆμα· καὶ διέταξεν αὐτῇ δοθῆναι φαγεῖν. καὶ
 ἐξέστησαν αἱ γονεῖς αὐτῆς· ὁ δὲ παρήγγειλεν αὐτοῖς μη-⁴¹
 δεν εἰπεῖν τὸ γεγονός.

I 6

9 ΣΤΓΚΑΛΕΣΑΜΕΝΟΣ δὲ τὸν δώδεκα μαθητὰς αὐτοῦ,¹ 7
 ἔδωκεν αὐτοῖς δύναμιν καὶ ἔξουσίαν ἐπὶ πάντα τὰ δαιμό-
2 νια, καὶ νόσους θεραπεύειν· καὶ ἀπέστειλεν αὐτοὺς κηρύσ-⁷
 σειν τὴν βασιλείαν τοῦ Θεοῦ, καὶ λασθαι τὸν ἀσθενοῦ-
3 τας. καὶ εἶπε πρὸς αὐτοὺς, Μηδὲν αἴρετε εἰς τὴν ὁδὸν⁹ 8
 μήτε ράβδους, μήτε πήραν, μήτε ἄρτου, μήτε ἀργύριον,¹⁰
4 μήτε ἀνὰ δύο χιτῶνας ἔχειν. καὶ εἰς ἦν ἀν οἰκλαν εἰσέλ-¹¹ 10
5 θητε, ἐκεὶ μένετε, καὶ ἐκεῖθεν ἐξέρχεσθε. καὶ δοι ἀν μὴ¹⁴ 11
 δέχωνται ὑμᾶς, ἐξερχόμενοι ἀπὸ τῆς πόλεως ἐκείνης, καὶ
 τὸν κοινορῦτὸν ἀπὸ τῶν ποδῶν ὑμῶν ἀποτινάξατε, εἰς μαρ-¹²
6 τύριον ἐπ' αὐτούς. Ἐξερχόμενοι δὲ διήρχοντο κατὰ τὰς¹³
 κώμας, εὐαγγελιζόμενοι καὶ θεραπεύοντες πανταχοῦ.

I 4 13

7 "Ηκουσε δὲ Ἡρώδης ὁ τετράρχης τὰ γινόμενα ὑπ' αὐ-¹ 14
 τοῦ πάντα· καὶ διηπόρει, διὰ τὸ λέγεσθαι ὑπὸ τιων,
8 "Οτι Ἰωάννης ἐγήγερται ἐκ νεκρῶν" ὑπό τιων δὲ, "Οτι²
 Ἡλίας ἐφάνη· ἀλλων δὲ, "Οτι προφήτης εἰς τῶν ἀρχαίων¹⁵
9 ἀνέστη. καὶ εἶπεν δὲ Ἡρώδης, Ἰωάννην ἐγὼ ἀπεκεφά-¹⁶
 λισα· τίς δὲ ἐστιν οὗτος, περὶ οὐ ἐγὼ ἀκούω τοιαῦτα;
 καὶ ἐζήτει ἰδεῖν αὐτόν.

10 Καὶ ὑποστρέψαντες οἱ ἀπόστολοι διηγήσαντο αὐτῷ³⁰
 δοσα ἐποίησαν· καὶ παραλαβὼν αὐτοὺς, ὑπεχώρησε κατ'³¹
 ἰδίαν εἰς τόπον ἔρημον πόλεως καλουμένης Βηθσαϊδά.³³
11 οἱ δὲ δόχλοι γυνότες, ἡκολούθησαν αὐτῷ· καὶ δεξάμενος¹⁴ 34
 αὐτοὺς, ἐλάλει αὐτοῖς περὶ τῆς βασιλείας τοῦ Θεοῦ,
12 καὶ τὸν χρείαν ἔχοντας θεραπείας λάτο. Ἡ δὲ ἡμέρα¹⁵ 35
 ῆρξατο κλίνειν· προσελθόντες δὲ οἱ δώδεκα εἶπον αὐτῷ,

51 Ἰωάννην καὶ Ἰάκωβον tr. A. 52 κλαίετε· οὐ γὰρ ἀπ. D. 54 ἐκ-
 βαλὼν ἔξω πάντας καὶ οτ. D. 5 κλαίετε· οὐ γὰρ ἀπ. D. 54 ἐκ-
 βαλὼν πάντας καὶ οτ. D. 1 μαθητὰς αὐτοῦ οτ. A. 2 τὸν
 ἀσθενεῖς C. 3 ράβδον A. 5 δέχωνται C. 7 ὑπ' αὐτοῦ οτ. B.
 9 οτ. A. 10 τόπον ἔρημον οτ. D. πόλεως καλουμένης οτ. B.

fered no man to go in, save Peter, and James, and John, and the father and the mother of the maiden.
 52 And all wept, and bewailed her: but he said, Weep
 53 not; she is not dead, ^xbut sleepeth. And they laughed ^{x John 11. 11.}
 54 him to scorn, knowing that she was dead. And he
 put them all out, and took her by the hand, and called,
 55 saying, Maid, ^{y ch. 7. 14.}arise. And her spirit came again, and ^{y ch. 7. 14.}
 she arose straightway: and he commanded to give ^{John 11. 43.}
 56 her meat. And her parents were astonished: but
^zhe charged them that they should tell no man what ^{z Matt. 8. 4.}
 was done. ^{& 9. 30.}
^{Mark 5. 43.}

9 THEN ^ahe called his twelve disciples together, and ^{a Matt. 10. 1.}
 gave them power and authority over all devils, and to ^{Mark 3. 13.}
^{& 6. 7.}
^bcure diseases. And ^bhe sent them to preach the king- ^{b Matt. 10. 7. 8.}
^{Mark 6. 12.}
^cdom of God, and to heal the sick. ^cAnd he said unto ^{ch. 10. 1. 9.}
 them, Take nothing for *your* journey, neither staves, ^{c Matt. 10. 9.}
^{Mark 6. 8.}
 nor scrip, neither bread, neither money; neither have ^{ch. 10. 4.}
^{& 22. 35.}
^dtwo coats apiece. ^dAnd whatsoever house ye enter ^{d Matt. 10. 11.}
^{Mark 6. 10.}
^einto, there abide, and thence depart. ^eAnd whoso- ^{e Matt. 10. 14.}
 ever will not receive you, when ye go out of that city,
^fshake off the very dust from your feet for a testi- ^{f Acts 13. 51.}
^gmony against them. ^gAnd they departed, and went ^{g Mark 6. 12.}
 through the towns, preaching the gospel, and healing
 every where.

7 ¶ ^hNow Herod the tetrarch heard of all that was ^{h Matt. 14. 1.}
 done by him: and he was perplexed, because that it ^{Mark 6. 14.}
 was said of some, that John was risen from the dead;
 8 and of some, that Elias had appeared; and of others,
 9 that one of the old prophets was risen again. And
 Herod said, John have I beheaded: but who is this,
 of whom I hear such things? ⁱAnd he desired to ^{i ch. 23. 8.}
 see him.

10 ¶ ^kAnd the apostles, when they were returned, told ^{k Mark 6. 30.}
 him all that they had done. ^lAnd he took them, and ^{l Matt. 14. 13.}
 went aside privately into a desert place belonging to
 11 the city called Bethsaida. And the people, when they
 knew *it*, followed him: and he received them, and
 spake unto them of the kingdom of God, and healed
 12 them that had need of healing. ^mAnd when the day ^{m Matt. 14. 15.}
 began to wear away, then came the twelve, and said ^{Mark 6. 35.}
^{John 6. 1. 5.}

¹⁴ ⁶
³⁶
 Ἀπόλυσον τὸν ὄχλον, ἵνα ἀπελθόντες εἰς τὰς κύκλῳ κάμας
 καὶ τοὺς ἀγροὺς καταλύσωσι, καὶ εὑρώσιν ἐπισιτισμόν· διὶ
 13 ὃδε ἐν ἔρήμῳ τόπῳ ἐσμέν. εἶπε δὲ πρὸς αὐτοὺς, Δότε αὐτοῖς, Δότε αὐτοῖς,¹⁶ ³⁷
 τοῖς ὑμεῖς φαγεῖν. οἱ δὲ εἶπον, Οὐκ εἰσὶν ἡμῖν πλεῖν ἡ;¹⁷
 πέντε ἄρτοι καὶ δύο ἰχθύες, εἰ μήτι πορευθέντες ἡμεῖς ἀγο-
 14 ράσωμεν εἰς πάντα τὸν λαὸν τοῦτον βρώματα· ἥσαν γὰρ
 ὡσεὶ ἄνδρες πεντακισχίλιοι. εἶπε δὲ πρὸς τοὺς μαθητὰς
 15 αὐτοῦ, Κατακλίνατε αὐτοὺς κλισίας ἀνὰ πεντήκοντα· καὶ ¹⁹ ⁴⁰
 16 ἐποίησαν οὕτω, καὶ ἀνέκλιναν ἀπαντας. λαβὼν δὲ τὸν
 πέντε ἄρτους καὶ τὸν δύο ἰχθύας, ἀναβλέψας εἰς τὸν
 οὐρανὸν, εὐλόγησεν αὐτοὺς, καὶ κατέκλασε, καὶ ἐδῶν ³⁹
 17 τοῖς μαθηταῖς παρατιθέναι τῷ ὄχλῳ. καὶ ἔφαγον καὶ ἔχορ-²⁰ ⁴¹
 τάσθησαν πάντες· καὶ ἥρθη τὸ περισσεύσαν αὐτοῖς κλασ-⁴³
 μάτων κόδινοι δώδεκα.

18 ΚΑΙ ἐγένετο ἐν τῷ εἶναι αὐτὸν προσευχόμενον κατα-
 μόνας, συνῆσαν αὐτῷ οἱ μαθηταὶ, καὶ ἐπηρώτησεν αὐτὸν ¹⁶ ⁸
 19 λέγων, Τίνα με λέγουσιν οἱ ὄχλοι εἶναι; οἱ δὲ ἀποκρι-¹³ ²¹
 θέντες εἶπον, Ἰωάννην τὸν βαπτιστήν· ἄλλοι δὲ Ἡλίαν.¹⁴ ²²
 20 ἄλλοι δὲ, διὶ προφήτης τις τῶν ἀρχαίων ἀνέστη. εἶπε δὲ ¹⁵ ^η
 αὐτοῖς, Ὦμεις δὲ τίνα με λέγετε εἶναι; ἀποκριθεὶς δὲ ὁ
 21 Πέτρος εἶπε, Τὸν Χριστὸν τοῦ Θεοῦ. Ὁ δὲ ἐπιτιμήσας ²⁰ ³
 22 αὐτοῖς, παρήγγειλε μηδενὶ εἰπεῖν τοῦτο, εἶπὼν, Ὅτι δὲν ²¹ ³
 τὸν οὐδὲν τοῦ ἀνθρώπου πολλὰ παθεῖν, καὶ ἀποδοκιμασθῆ-
 ναι ἀπὸ τῶν πρεσβυτέρων καὶ ἀρχιερέων καὶ γραμματέων,
 καὶ ἀποκτανθῆναι, καὶ τῇ τρίτῃ ἡμέρᾳ ἐγερθῆναι.

23 Ἐλεγε δὲ πρὸς πάντας, Εἴ τις θέλει δπίσω μου ἐλθεῖν, ⁴ ³
 ἀπαρνησάσθω ἔαυτὸν, καὶ ἀράτω τὸν σταυρὸν αὐτοῦ καθ'
 24 ἡμέραν, καὶ ἀκολουθείτω μοι. ὃς γὰρ ἀν θέλῃ τὴν ψυχὴν ²⁵ ³
 αὐτοῦ σῶσαι, ἀπολέσει αὐτήν· ὃς δὲ ἀν ἀπολέσῃ τὴν
 25 ψυχὴν αὐτοῦ ἔνεκεν ἐμοῦ, οὗτος σῶσει αὐτήν. τί γὰρ ²⁶ ³
 ὀφελεῖται ἀνθρωπος, κερδήσας τὸν κόσμον ὅλον, ἔαυτὸν
 26 δὲ ἀπολέσας η̄ ζημιωθεὶς; ὃς γὰρ ἀν ἐπαισχυνθῇ με καὶ
 τοὺς ἐμοὺς λόγους, τοῦτον δὲ οὐδὲν τοῦ ἀνθρώπου ἐπαισχυ-
 θήσεται, ὅταν ἔλθῃ ἐν τῇ δόξῃ αὐτοῦ καὶ τοῦ πατρὸς καὶ ⁹
 27 τῶν ἀγίων ἀγγέλων. Λέγω δὲ ὑμῖν ἀληθῶς, εἰσὶ τινες ²⁸ ¹
 τῶν ὃδε ἐστηκότων, οἱ οὓς μὴ γεύσονται θανάτου, ἔως ἂν
 ἔλωσι τὴν βασιλείαν τοῦ Θεοῦ.

12 ἵνα πορευθέντες εἰς Α. 13 ἰχθύες δύο τρ. Α. 20 δ. οπ. Α.
 21 μηδενὶ λέγειν τοῦτο Α. 22 ἡμέρᾳ ἀναστῆναι. D. 23 δπίσω μου
 ξριχεσθαι Α. ἀφρησάσθω B. καὶ ἀράτω τὸν σταυρὸν αὐτοῦ οπ. D. καθ'
 ἡμέραν οπ. B. 27 τῶν αὐτοῦ ἐστ. D. ἐστάτων Α. γεύσωσται Α.

unto him, Send the multitude away, that they may go into the towns and country round about, and lodge, and get victuals: for we are here in a desert place.

¹³ But he said unto them, Give ye them to eat. And they said, We have no more but five loaves and two fishes; except we should go and buy meat for all this

¹⁴ people. For they were about five thousand men.

And he said to his disciples, Make them sit down by ¹⁵ fifties in a company. And they did so, and made ¹⁶ them all sit down. Then he took the five loaves and the two fishes, and looking up to heaven, he blessed them, and brake, and gave to the disciples to set before the multitude. And they did eat, and were all filled: and there was taken up of fragments that remained to them twelve baskets.

¹⁸ ¶ ⁿ AND it came to pass, as he was alone praying, ^{n Matt. 16. 13.} ^{Mark 8. 27.}

his disciples were with him: and he asked them, say-

¹⁹ ing, Whom say the people that I am? They answering said, ^o John the Baptist; but some say, Elias; and ^{o Matt. 14. 2.} ^{ver. 7, 8.} others say, that one of the old prophets is risen again.

²⁰ He said unto them, But whom say ye that I am?

²¹ ^p Peter answering said, The Christ of God. ^q And he ^{p Matt. 16. 16.} ^{John 6. 69.} straitly charged them, and commanded *them* to tell no ^{q Matt. 16. 20.}

²² man that thing; saying, ^r The Son of man must suffer ^{r Matt. 16. 21.} ^{& 17. 22.} many things, and be rejected of the elders and chief priests and scribes, and be slain, and be raised the third day.

²³ ¶ ^s And he said to *them* all, If any man will come ^{s Matt. 10. 38.} ^{& 16. 24.}

after me, let him deny himself, and take up his cross ^{Mark 8. 34.} ^{ch. 14. 27.}

²⁴ daily, and follow me. For whosoever will save his life shall lose it: but whosoever will lose his life for

²⁵ my sake, the same shall save it. ^t For what is a man ^{t Matt. 16. 26.} ^{Mark 8. 36.} advantaged, if he gain the whole world, and lose him-

²⁶ self, or be cast away? ^u For whosoever shall be ^{u Matt. 10. 33.} ^{Mark 8. 38.} ashamed of me and of my words, of him shall the Son ^v Tim. 2. 12.

of man be ashamed, when he shall come in his own glory, and in his Father's, and of the holy angels.

²⁷ ^x But I tell you of a truth, there be some standing ^{x Matt. 16. 28.} ^{Mark 9. 1.} here, which shall not taste of death, till they see the kingdom of God.

179

28 Ἐγένετο δὲ μετὰ τοὺς λόγους τούτους ὡσεὶ ἡμέραι,¹
δικτὼ, καὶ παραλαβὼν τὸν Πέτρον καὶ Ἰωάννην καὶ
29 Ἰάκωβον, ἀνέβη εἰς τὸ ὅρος προσεύξασθαι. καὶ ἐγένετο²
ἐν τῷ προσεύχεσθαι αὐτὸν, τὸ εἶδος τοῦ προσώπου αὐτοῦ
30 ἔτερον, καὶ ὁ ἴματισμὸς αὐτοῦ λευκὸς ἔξαστράπτων. Καὶ
31 ἦδον ἄνδρες δύο συνελάλουν αὐτῷ, οἵτινες ἦσαν Μωσῆς³
32 καὶ Ἡλίας· οἱ δόφθεντες ἐν δόξῃ, ἔλεγον τὴν ἔξοδον αὐ-
τοῦ, ἣν ἔμελλε πληροῦν ἐν Ἱερουσαλήμ. δὲ δὲ Πέτρος καὶ
οἱ σὺν αὐτῷ ἦσαν βεβαρημένοι ὑπνῳ· διαγρηγορίσαντες
33 εστῶτας αὐτῷ. καὶ ἐγένετο ἐν τῷ διαχωρίζεσθαι αὐτοὺς
ἀπ' αὐτοῦ, εἶπεν δὲ Πέτρος πρὸς τὸν Ἰησοῦν, Ἐπιστάτα,⁴
καλὸν ἐστιν ἡμᾶς ὡδεὶς εἶναι· καὶ ποιήσωμεν σκηνὰς τρεῖς,
μίαν σοὶ, καὶ Μωσεῖ μίαν, καὶ μίαν Ἡλίᾳ· μὴ εἰδὼς δὲ
34 λέγει. ταῦτα δὲ αὐτοῦ λέγοντος, ἐγένετο νεφέλη καὶ;⁵
ἐπεσκίασεν αὐτούς· ἐφοβήθησαν δὲ ἐν τῷ ἐκείνους εἰσελ-
35 θεῖν εἰς τὴν νεφέλην. καὶ φωνὴ ἐγένετο ἐκ τῆς νεφέλης
λέγουσα, Οὗτός ἐστιν ὁ νίστος μου δὲ ἀγαπητός, αὐτοῦ
36 ἀκούετε. καὶ ἐν τῷ γενέσθαι τὴν φωνὴν, εὐρέθη δὲ Ἱησοῦς
μόνος. καὶ αὐτὸι ἐστύγησαν, καὶ σύδεντι ἀπήγγειλαν ἐν
37 ἐκείναις ταῖς ἡμέραις οὐδὲν δινέων ἀκαστίαις.⁶

Ἐγένετο δὲ ἐν τῇ ἔξῃ ἡμέρᾳ, κατελθόντων αὐτῶν ἀπὸ
38 τοῦ ὅρους, συνήντησεν αὐτῷ ὅχλος πολύς. Καὶ ἦδον ἀνὴρ
ἀπὸ τοῦ ὄχλου ἀνεβόησε λέγων, Διδάσκαλε, δέομαί σου,
ἐπίβλεψον ἐπὶ τὸν νιόν μου, διτὶ μονογενῆς ἐστὶ μοι·
39 καὶ ἦδον πνεῦμα λαμβάνει αὐτὸν, καὶ ἔξαίφνης κράζει,
καὶ σπαράσσει αὐτὸν μετὰ ἀφροῦ, καὶ μόγις ἀποχωρεῖ ἀπ'
40 αὐτοῦ, συντρίβον αὐτόν. καὶ ἐδεήθην τῶν μαθητῶν σου, ἵνα
41 ἐκβάλλωσιν αὐτὸν, καὶ οὐκ ἡδυνήθησαν. ἀποκριθεὶς δὲ δὲ
Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν, Ω γενεὰ ἀπιστος καὶ διεστραμμένη, ἔως
πότε ἔσομαι πρὸς ὑμᾶς, καὶ ἀνέξομαι ὑμῶν; προσάγαγε ὡδέ
42 τὸν νιόν σου. ἔτι δὲ προσερχομένου αὐτοῦ, ἔρρηξεν αὐτὸν
τὸ δαιμόνιον καὶ συνεσπάραξεν· ἐπετίμησε δὲ δὲ ὁ Ἱησοῦς
τῷ πνεύματι τῷ ἀκαθάρτῳ, καὶ ἤσατο τὸν παῖδα, καὶ
43 ἀπέδωκεν αὐτὸν τῷ πατρὶ αὐτοῦ. ἐξεπλήσσοντο δὲ πάντες
ἐπὶ τῇ μεγαλειότητι τοῦ Θεοῦ. Πάντων δὲ θαυμαζόντων ἐπὶ⁷
πάσιν οἷς ἐποίησεν δὲ Ἱησοῦς, εἶπε πρὸς τοὺς μαθητὰς αὐτοῦ,

28 παραλαβὼν πέτρον A. 33 εἶπε πέτρος D. μίαν μωσεῖ tr. A.
35 μον δὲ ἐκλελεγμένος D. 36 δὲ om. B. 38 ἐπίβλεψαι A. μοι
ἐστιν tr. C. 40 ἐκβάλλωσιν A. 41 τὸν νιόν σου ὡδέ tr. C. 43 δὲ
ἔποιει A. δὲ Ἱησοῦς om. D.

¶^y And it came to pass about an eight days after ^{y Matt. 17. 1.}
 these ¹sayings, he took Peter and John and James,
 29 and went up into a mountain to pray. And as he
 prayed, the fashion of his countenance was altered, and
 30 his raiment *was* white *and* glistering. And, behold,
 there talked with him two men, which were Moses and
 31 Elias: who appeared in glory, and spake of his de-
 32 cease which he should accomplish at Jerusalem. But
 Peter and they that were with him ^zwere heavy with ^{z Dan. 8. 18.}
 sleep: and when they were awake, they saw his glory,
 33 and the two men that stood with him. And it came
 to pass, as they departed from him, Peter said unto
 Jesus, Master, it is good for us to be here: and let us
 make three tabernacles; one for thee, and one for
 Moses, and one for Elias: not knowing what he said.
 34 While he thus spake, there came a cloud, and over-
 shadowed them: and they feared as they entered into
 35 the cloud. And there came a voice out of the cloud,
 36 saying, ^aThis is my beloved Son: ^bhear him. And ^{a Matt. 3. 17.}
 when the voice was past, Jesus was found alone. ^bActs 3. 22.
^cAnd ^{c Matt. 17. 9.}they kept *it* close, and told no man in those days any
 of those things which they had seen.
 37 ¶^d And it came to pass, that on the next day, when ^{d Matt. 17. 14.}
 they were come down from the hill, much people met ^{Mark 9. 14.}
 38 him. And, behold, a man of the company cried out,
 saying, Master, I beseech thee, look upon my son: for
 39 he is mine only child. And, lo, a spirit taketh him,
 and he suddenly crieth out; and it teareth him that
 he foameth again, and bruising him hardly departeth
 40 from him. And I besought thy disciples to cast him
 41 out; and they could not. And Jesus answering said,
 O faithless and perverse generation, how long shall I
 be with you, and suffer you? Bring thy son hither.
 42 And as he was yet a coming, the devil threw him
 down, and tare *him*. And Jesus rebuked the unclean
 spirit, and healed the child, and delivered him again
 43 to his father. ¶ And they were all amazed at the
 mighty power of God. But while they wondered
 every one at all things which Jesus did, he said unto

¹ Or, *things*.

44 Θέσθε ὑμεῖς εἰς τὰ ὡτα ὑμῶν τοὺς λόγους τούτους· ὁ γὰρ
υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου μέλλει παραδίδοσθαι εἰς χεῖρας ἀνθρώ-
45 πων. οἱ δὲ ἡγυόσουν τὸ ρῆμα τοῦτο, καὶ ἦν παρακεκαλυμ-
μένον ἀπ' αὐτῶν, ἵνα μὴ αἴσθωνται αὐτό· καὶ ἐφοβούντο
46 ἔρωτῆσαι αὐτὸν περὶ τοῦ ρήματος τούτου. Εἰσῆλθε δὲ δια-
47 λογισμὸς ἐν αὐτοῖς, τὸ τίς ἀν εἴη μεῖζων αὐτῶν. ὁ δὲ Ἰη-
σοῦς ἰδὼν τὸν διαλογισμὸν τῆς καρδίας αὐτῶν, ἐπιλαβόμενος
48 παιδίου, ἐστησεν αὐτὸν παρ' ἑαυτῷ, καὶ εἶπεν αὐτοῖς, "Ος ἐὰν
δέξηται τοῦτο τὸ παιδίον ἐπὶ τῷ δινόματί μον, ἐμὲ δέχεται
καὶ ὃς ἐὰν ἐμὲ δέξηται, δέχεται τὸν ἀποστέλλαντά με. ὁ
γὰρ μικρότερος ἐν πᾶσιν ὑμῖν ὑπάρχων, οὗτος ἔσται μέγας.
49 Ἀποκριθεὶς δὲ ὁ Ἰωάννης εἶπεν, Ἐπιστάτα, εἶδομέν τινα
ἐπὶ τῷ δινόματί σου ἐκβάλλοντα τὰ δαιμόνια· καὶ ἐκωλύ-
50 σαμεν αὐτὸν, ὅτι οὐκ ἀκολουθεῖ μεθ' ἡμῶν. καὶ εἶπε πρὸς
αὐτὸν ὁ Ἰησοῦς, Μή κωλύετε· ὃς γὰρ οὐκ ἔστι καθ' ἡμῶν,
ὑπὲρ ἡμῶν ἔστιν.

51 ἘΓΕΝΕΤΟ δὲ ἐν τῷ συμπληρωμάτι τὰς ἡμέρας τῆς
ἀναλήψεως αὐτοῦ, καὶ αὐτὸς τὸ πρόσωπον αὐτοῦ ἐστήριξε
52 τοῦ πορεύεσθαι εἰς Ἱερουσαλήμ. καὶ ἀπέστειλεν ἀγγέλους
πρὸ προσώπου αὐτοῦ· καὶ πορευθέντες εἰσῆλθον εἰς κώμην
53 Σαμαρειτῶν, ὡστε ἐτοιμάσαι αὐτῷ. καὶ οὐκ ἐδέξαντο αὐτὸν,
ὅτι τὸ πρόσωπον αὐτοῦ ἦν πορευόμενον εἰς Ἱερουσαλήμ.
54 Ἰδόντες δὲ οἱ μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ Ἰάκωβος καὶ Ἰωάννης, εἶπον,
Κύριε, θέλεις εἴπωμεν πῦρ καταβῆναι ἀπὸ τοῦ οὐρανοῦ, καὶ
55 ἀναλῶσαι αὐτοὺς, ὡς καὶ Ἡλίας ἐποίησε; στραφεὶς δὲ ἐπε-
τίμησεν αὐτοῖς, καὶ εἶπεν, Οὐκ οἴδατε οἷον πινεύματός ἔστε
56 ὑμεῖς; ὁ γὰρ υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου οὐκ ἥλθε ψυχὰς ἀνθρώπων
ἀπολέσαι, ἀλλὰ σῶσαι. καὶ ἐπορεύθησαν εἰς ἔτεραν κώμην.
57 Ἐγένετο δὲ πορευομένων αὐτῶν ἐν τῇ ὁδῷ, εἶπέ τις πρὸς
58 αὐτὸν, Ἀκολουθήσω σοι ὅπου ἀν ἀπέρχῃ κύριε. καὶ εἶπεν,
αὐτῷ δὲ Ἰησοῦς, Αἱ ἀλώπεκες φωλεούς ἔχουσι, καὶ τὰ πε-
τεινὰ τοῦ οὐρανοῦ κατασκηνώσεις· ὁ δὲ υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου
59 οὐκ ἔχει ποῦ τὴν κεφαλὴν κλίνη. Εἶπε δὲ πρὸς ἔτερον,
Ἀκολούθει μοι. ὁ δὲ εἶπε, Κύριε, ἐπίτρεψό μοι ἀπελθόντι
60 πρῶτον θάψαι τὸν πατέρα μου. εἶπε δὲ αὐτῷ δὲ Ἰησοῦς,
61 Ἀφες τὸν υεκροὺς θάψαι τὸν ἑαυτῶν υεκρούς· σὺ δὲ ἀπ-
ειλθὼν διάγγελλε τὴν βασιλείαν τοῦ Θεοῦ. Εἶπε δὲ καὶ

48 οὗτος ἔστι C. 49 τὰ om. B. 50 καθ' ὑμῶν ὑπὲρ ὑμῶν A.
54 ὡς καὶ Ἡλίας ἐποίησε om. D. 55 καὶ εἶπεν οὐκ οἴδατε οἷον πινεύ-
ματός ἔστε ὑμεῖς om. B. 56 ὁ γὰρ υἱὸς —ἀλλὰ σῶσαι om. A. 57 Καὶ
πορευομένων C. κύριε om. B. 60 δὲ Ἰησοῦς om. B.

44 his disciples, ^cLet these sayings sink down into your ^{e Matt. 17. 22.} ears: for the Son of man shall be delivered into the
 45 hands of men. ^fBut they understood not this saying, ^{f Mark 9. 32.}
 and it was hid from them, that they perceived it not: & ^{ch. 2. 50.}
 46 and they feared to ask him of that saying. ¶ ^{g Matt. 18. 1.} Then ^gThere ^{Mark 9. 34.}
 there arose a reasoning among them, which of them
 47 should be greatest. And Jesus, perceiving the thought
 48 of their heart, took a child, and set him by him, and
 said unto them, ^hWhosoever shall receive this child in ^{b Matt. 10.}
 my name receiveth me: and whosoever shall receive ^{40. & 18. 5.}
 me receiveth him that sent me: ^{Mark 9. 37.} for he that is least ^{John 12. 44.}
 among you all, the same shall be great. ^{& 13. 20.}
¹ Matt. 25.
^{11. 12.}

49 ¶ ^kAnd John answered and said, Master, we saw ^{k Mark 9. 38.}
 one casting out devils in thy name; and we forbade ^{See Num.}
^{11. 28.} him, because he followeth not with us. And Jesus
 said unto him, Forbid ^{him} not: ^lfor he that is not ^{l See Matt.}
 against us is for us. ^{12. 30.}
^{ch. 11. 23.}

51 ¶ And it came to pass, when the time was come that
^mhe should be received up, he stedfastly set his face ^{m Mark 16.}
 52 to go to Jerusalem, and sent messengers before his ^{19. Acts 1. 2.}
 face: and they went, and entered into a village of the
 53 Samaritans, to make ready for him. And ⁿthey did ^{n John 4. 4.}
 not receive him, because his face was as though he
 54 would go to Jerusalem. And when his disciples James
 and John saw ^{this}, they said, Lord, wilt thou that we
 command fire to come down from heaven, and consume
 55 them, even as ^oElias did? But he turned, and rebuked ^{o 2 Kings 1.}
^{10. 12.} them, and said, Ye know not what manner of spirit ye
 56 are of. For ^pthe Son of man is not come to destroy ^{p John 3. 17.}
 men's lives, but to save ^qthem. ^{& 12. 47.} And they went to an-
 other village.

57 ¶ And it came to pass, that, as they went in the ^{q Matt. 8. 19.}
 way, a certain *man* said unto him, Lord, I will follow
 58 thee whithersoever thou goest. And Jesus said unto
 him, Foxes have holes, and birds of the air *have*
 nests; but the Son of man hath not where to lay *his*
 59 head. ^rAnd he said unto another, Follow me. But ^{r Matt. 8. 21.}
 he said, Lord, suffer me first to go and bury my father.
 60 Jesus said unto him, Let the dead bury their dead:
 61 but go thou and preach the kingdom of God. And

ἔτερος, Ἀκολουθήσω σοι κύριε πρῶτον δὲ ἐπίτρεψόν μοι
62 ἀποτάξασθαι τοῖς εἰς τὸν οἰκόν μου. εἶπε δὲ πρὸς αὐτὸν ὁ
Ἰησοῦς, Οὐδεὶς ἐπιβαλὼν τὴν χεῖρα αὐτοῦ ἐπ' ἄροτρον, καὶ
βλέπων εἰς τὰ ὅπιστα, εὑθετός ἐστιν εἰς τὴν βασιλείαν τοῦ
Θεοῦ.

10 ΜΕΤΑ δὲ ταῦτα ἀνέδειξεν ὁ Κύριος καὶ ἐτέρους ἐβδομῆ-
κοντα, καὶ ἀπέστειλεν αὐτοὺς ἀνὰ δύο πρὸς προσώπουν αὐτοῦ,
εἰς πᾶσαν πόλιν καὶ τόπον οὐδὲ μελλειν αὐτὸς ἔρχεσθαι.
2 Ἐλεγεν οὖν πρὸς αὐτοὺς, Ὁ μὲν θερισμὸς πολὺς, οἱ δὲ
ἐργάται δλίγοις δεήθητε οὖν τοῦ κυρίου τοῦ θερισμοῦ, δπως
3 ἐκβάλλῃ ἐργάτας εἰς τὸν θερισμὸν αὐτοῦ. Ὅπας
4 ἐγὼ ἀποστέλλω ὑμᾶς ὡς ἄρνας ἐν μέσῳ λύκων. μὴ βασ-
τάζετε βαλάντιον, μὴ πήραν, μηδὲ ὑποδήματα· καὶ μηδένα
5 κατὰ τὴν ὁδὸν ἀσπάσησθε. εἰς δὲ ἣν οἰκίαν εἰσέρ-
6 χησθε, πρῶτον λέγετε, Εἰρήνη τῷ οἴκῳ τούτῳ. καὶ ἐὰν
μὲν ἦν ἐκεῖ δὲνδρος εἰρήνης, ἐπαναπαύσεται ἐπ' αὐτὸν ἦν
7 εἰρήνη ὑμῶν· εἰ δὲ μήγε, ἐφ' ὑμᾶς ἀνακάμψει. ἐν αὐτῇ
δὲ τῇ οἰκίᾳ μένετε, ἐσθίουτε καὶ πίνουτε τὰ παρ' αὐτῶν
8 ἄξιος γάρ δὲ ἐργάτης τοῦ μισθοῦ αὐτοῦ ἐστι· μὴ μεταβαλ-
8 νετε ἔξι οἰκίας εἰς οἰκίαν. καὶ εἰς δὲ ἣν δὲν πόλιν εἰσέρ-
χησθε, καὶ δέχωνται ὑμᾶς, ἐσθίετε τὰ παρατιθέμενα ὑμῶν,
9 καὶ θεραπεύετε τοὺς ἐν αὐτῇ ἀσθενεῖς, καὶ λέγετε αὐτοῖς,
10 Ἡγγικεν ἐφ' ὑμᾶς ἡ βασιλεία τοῦ Θεοῦ. εἰς δὲν δὲν πό-
λιν εἰσέρχησθε, καὶ μὴ δέχωνται ὑμᾶς, ἐξελθόντες εἰς τὰς
11 πλατείας αὐτῆς, εἴπατε, Καὶ τὸν κονιορτὸν τὸν κολληθέντα
ἡμῖν ἐκ τῆς πόλεως ὑμῶν, ἀπομασσόμεθα ὑμῖν· πλὴν τούτο
12 γινώσκετε, δτι ἥγγικεν ἐφ' ὑμᾶς ἡ βασιλεία τοῦ Θεοῦ. λέγω
δὲ ὑμῖν, δτι Σοδόμοις ἐν τῇ ἡμέρᾳ ἐκείνῃ ἀνεκτότερον ἐσται,
13 ἢ τῇ πόλει ἐκείνῃ. οὐαί σοι Χοραζίν, οὐαί σοι Βηθσαϊδά·
δτι εἰ ἐν Τύρφ καὶ Σιδῶνι ἐγένοντο αἱ δυνάμεις αἱ γενόμεναι
ἐν ὑμῖν, πάλαι δὲν ἐν σάκρῳ καὶ σποδῷ καθήμεναι μετενό-
14 ησαν. πλὴν Τύρφ καὶ Σιδῶνι ἀνεκτότερον ἐσται ἐν τῇ κρίσει, 15
15 ἢ ὑμῖν. καὶ σὺ Καπερναούμ, ἡ ἔως τοῦ οὐρανοῦ ὑψωθέντα,
16 ἔως ἣδου καταβιβασθήσῃ. Ὁ ἀκούων ὑμῶν, ἐμοῦ ἀκούει·

2 Ἐλεγεν δὲ πρὸς D. ἐκβάλλῃ A. 5 οἰκίαν εἰσέλθητε D. 6 ἐὰν
γ̄ A. ἐκεῖ νίδος A. 8 εἰς δὲν δὲν B. 10 πόλιν εἰσέλθητε C.
11 ἐφ' ὑμᾶς om. A. 12 λέγω ὑμῖν A.

another also said, Lord, ⁸I will follow thee; but let ^{s See 1 Kings 19. 20.} me first go bid them farewell, which are at home at my ⁶²house. And Jesus said unto him, No man, having put his hand to the plough, and looking back, is fit for the kingdom of God.

¹⁰ AFTER these things the Lord appointed other seventy also, and ^asent them two and two before his <sup>a Matt. 10. 1.
Mark 6. 7.</sup> face into every city and place, whither he himself ^bwould come. Therefore said he unto them, <sup>b Matt. 9. 37.
harvest truly *is* great, but the labourers *are* few: ^{38. John 4. 35.} ^cpray ye therefore the Lord of the harvest, that he ^{c Thess. 3. 1.} ^dwould send forth labourers into his harvest. Go your ways: ^dbehold, I send you forth as lambs among ^{d Matt. 10. 16.} ^ewolves. ^eCarry neither purse, nor scrip, nor shoes: <sup>e Matt. 10. 9.
10. Mark 6.</sup> ^fand ^fsalute no man by the way. ^gAnd into whatso- ^{g 8. ch. 9. 3.} ever house ye enter, first say, Peace *be* to this house. <sup>f 2 Kings 4.
29.</sup> ^hAnd if the son of peace be there, your peace shall rest ^{h Matt. 10. 12.} ⁱupon it: if not, it shall turn to you again. ^hAnd in ⁱthe same house remain, ^jeating and drinking such ^{i Cor. 10. 27.} things as they give: for ^kthe labourer is worthy of his <sup>k Matt. 10. 10.
l Cor. 9. 4. &c.</sup> ^lhire. Go not from house to house. And into what- ^{l Tim. 5. 18.} soever city ye enter, and they receive you, eat such ^mthings as are set before you: ¹and heal the sick that ^{1 ch. 9. 2.} are therein, and say unto them, ^mThe kingdom of <sup>m Matt. 3. 2.
n 4. 17. & 10.</sup> ^oGod is come nigh unto you. But into whatsoever ⁿcity ye enter, and they receive you not, go your ways ^oout into the streets of the same, and say, ⁿEven the <sup>n Matt. 10.
14. ch. 9. 5.</sup> very dust of your city, which cleaveth on us, we do ^owipe off against you: notwithstanding be ye sure of ^pActs 13. 51.
^o this, that the kingdom of God is come nigh unto you. ^oBut I say unto you, that ^qit shall be more tolerable in <sup>o Matt. 10. 15.
Mark 6. 11.</sup> ^rthat day for Sodom, than for that city. ^pWoe unto ^{p Matt. 11. 21.} thee, Chorazin! woe unto thee, Bethsaida! ^qfor if the ^qEzek. 3. 6. mighty works had been done in Tyre and Sidon, which have been done in you, they had a great while ago re- ^{r Matt. 11. 23.} ^spent, sitting in sackcloth and ashes. But it shall be <sup>s See Gen. 11.
4. Deut. 1. 28.
Isai. 14. 13.
Jer. 51. 53.</sup> more tolerable for Tyre and Sidon at the judgment, ^tthan for you. ^rAnd thou, Capernaum, which art <sup>t See Ezek. 26.
20. & 32. 18.</sup> ^uexalted to heaven, ^tshalt be thrust down to hell. ^uHe <sup>u Matt. 10. 40.
Mark 9. 37.
John 13. 20.</sup> that heareth you heareth me; and ^xhe that despiseth ^{x 1 Thess. 4. 8.}</sup>

καὶ δὲ ἀθετῶν ὑμᾶς, ἐμὲ ἀθετεῖ· δὲ ἐμὲ ἀθετῶν, ἀθετεῖ
 17 τὸν ἀποστέλλαντά με. Ὅπερεψαν δὲ οἱ ἔβδομῆκοντα
 μετὰ χαρᾶς λέγοντες, Κύριε, καὶ τὰ δαιμόνια ὑποτάσ-
 18 σται ἡμῖν ἐν τῷ δνόματί σου. Εἶπε δὲ αὐτοῖς, Ἐθεώ-
 ρουν τὸν Σατανᾶν ὡς ἀστραπὴν ἐκ τοῦ οὐρανοῦ πεσόντα.
 19 Ἰδοὺ δὲωμι νῦν τὴν ἔξουσίαν τοῦ πατέων ἐπάνω ὅφεων
 καὶ σκορπίων, καὶ ἐπὶ πᾶσαν τὴν δύναμιν τοῦ ἔχθρου· καὶ
 20 οὐδὲν ὑμᾶς οὐ μὴ ἀδικήσῃ. πλὴν ἐν τούτῳ μὴ χαίρετε, ὅτι
 τὰ πνεύματα ὑμῖν ὑποτάσσεται· χαίρετε δὲ μᾶλλον ὅτι τὰ
 21 δνόματα ὑμῶν ἐγράφη ἐν τοῖς οὐρανοῖς. Ἐν αὐτῇ τῇ
 ἀρᾳ ἡγαλλιάσατο τῷ πνεύματι ὁ Ἰησοῦς καὶ εἶπεν, Ἐξ-
 ομολογοῦμαί σοι πάτερ, κύριε τοῦ οὐρανοῦ καὶ τῆς γῆς,
 ὅτι ἀπέκρυψα ταῦτα ἀπὸ σοφῶν καὶ συνετῶν, καὶ ἀπεκά-
 λυψας αὐτὰ τηπίοις· ναὶ δὲ πατήρ, ὅτι οὗτος ἐγένετο εὐ-
 22 δοκία ἔμπροσθέν σου. καὶ στραφεὶς πρὸς τὸν μαθητὰς
 εἶπε, Πάντα παρεδόθη μοι ὑπὸ τοῦ πατρός μου· καὶ οὐδεὶς
 γινώσκει τίς ἐστιν ὁ νίδος, εἰ μὴ ὁ πατήρ, καὶ τίς ἐστιν
 ὁ πατήρ, εἰ μὴ ὁ νίδος, καὶ φέαν βούληται ὁ νίδος ἀποκα-
 23 λύψαι. καὶ στραφεὶς πρὸς τὸν μαθητὰς κατ’ ἰδίαν εἶπε,
 24 Μακάριοι οἱ ὀδυθαλμοὶ οἱ βλέποντες ἢ βλέπετε. λέγω
 γὰρ ὑμῖν, ὅτι πολλοὶ προφῆται καὶ βασιλεῖς ἡθέλησαν
 ἴδειν ἢ ὑμεῖς βλέπετε, καὶ οὐκ εἶδον· καὶ ἀκούσαι ἢ
 ἀκούνετε, καὶ οὐκ ἥκουσαν.

25 Καὶ Ἰδοὺ νομικός τις ἀνέστη, ἐκπειράζων αὐτὸν, καὶ
 λέγων, Διδάσκαλε, τί ποιήσας ζωὴν αἰώνιον κληρονο-
 26 μήσω; δὲ εἶπε πρὸς αὐτὸν, Ἐν τῷ νόμῳ τί γέγραπται;
 27 πῶς ἀναγινώσκεις; δὲ εἶπε ἀποκριθεὶς εἶπεν, Ἀγαπήσεις
 Κύριον τὸν Θεόν σου, ἐξ ὅλης τῆς καρδίας σου καὶ ἐξ ὅλης
 τῆς ψυχῆς σου, καὶ ἐξ ὅλης τῆς ἵσχύος σου καὶ ἐξ ὅλης τῆς
 28 διανοίας σου· καὶ τὸν πλησίον σου ὡς σεαυτόν. εἶπε δὲ
 29 αὐτῷ, Ὁρθῶς ἀπεκρίθης· τοῦτο ποίει, καὶ ζήσῃ. δὲ θέ-
 λων δικαιοῦν ἔαυτὸν, εἶπε πρὸς τὸν Ἰησοῦν, Καὶ τίς ἐστί²⁰
 30 μου πλησίον; ὑπολαβὼν δὲ ὁ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν, Ἀνθρωπός
 τις κατέβαινεν ἀπὸ Ἱερουσαλήμ εἰς Ἱεριχώ, καὶ λησταῖς
 περιέπεσεν, οἵ καὶ ἐκδύσαντες αὐτὸν, καὶ πληγὰς ἐπιθέντες

μᾶλλον οτι. A. 22 καὶ στραφεὶς πρὸς τὸν μαθητὰς εἶπε οτι. A.
 μοι παρεδόθη τι. A.

you despiseth me ; ^y and he that despiseth me despiseth ^{y John 5. 23.}
¹⁷ him that sent me. ¶ And ^zthe seventy returned again ^{x ver. 1.}
 with joy, saying, Lord, even the devils are subject
¹⁸ unto us through thy name. And he said unto them,
¹⁹ ^aI beheld Satan as lightning fall from heaven. Be- ^{a John 12. 31.}
 hold, ^bI give unto you power to tread on serpents and ^{& 16. 11.}
 scorpions, and over all the power of the enemy : and ^{Rev. 9. 1.}
²⁰ nothing shall by any means hurt you. Notwithstanding ^{& 12. 8, 9.}
^bMark 16. 18.
^cActs 28. 5.
 in this rejoice not, that the spirits are subject unto
 you ; but rather rejoice, because ^cyour names are ^{c Ex. 32. 32.}
²¹ written in heaven. ¶ ^dIn that hour Jesus rejoiced in ^{Ps. 69. 28.}
 spirit, and said, I thank thee, O Father, Lord of ^{Isai. 4. 3.}
 heaven and earth, that thou hast hid these things from ^{Dan. 12. 1.}
 the wise and prudent, and hast revealed them unto ^{Phil. 4. 3.}
 babes : even so, Father ; for so it seemed good in thy ^{Heb. 12. 23.}
²² sight. ^eAll things are delivered to me of my Father : ^{e Matt. 28. 18.}
 and ^fno man knoweth who the Son is, but the Father ; ^{John 3. 35.}
 and who the Father is, but the Son, and ^{he} to whom ^{& 5. 27.}
²³ the Son will reveal ^{him}. ¶ And he turned him unto ^fJohn 1. 18.
^{his} ^{& 6. 44, 46.}
 disciples, and said privately, ^gBlessed *are* the eyes ^{g Matt. 13. 16.}
²⁴ which see the things that ye see : for I tell you, ^hthat ^{h Pet. 1. 10.}
 many prophets and kings have desired to see those
 things which ye see, and have not seen *them* ; and to
 hear those things which ye hear, and have not heard
them.
²⁵ ¶ And, behold, a certain lawyer stood up, and
 tempted him, saying, ⁱMaster, what shall I do to in- ^{i Matt. 19. 16.}
²⁶ herit eternal life ? He said unto him, What is written ^{& 22. 35.}
²⁷ in the law ? how readest thou ? And he answering said,
^kThou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thy heart, ^{k Deut. 6. 5.}
 and with all thy soul, and with all thy strength, and
 with all thy mind ; and ^lthy neighbour as thyself. ^{l Lev. 19. 18.}
²⁸ And he said unto him, Thou hast answered right :
²⁹ this do, and ^mthou shalt live. But he, willing to ⁿjus- ^{m Lev. 18. 5.}
 tify himself, said unto Jesus, And who is my neigh- ^{Neh. 9. 29.}
³⁰ bour ? And Jesus answering said, A certain *man* went ^{Ezek. 20.}
 down from Jerusalem to Jericho, and fell among ^{11, 13, 21.}
 thieves, which stripped him of his raiment, and ^{Rom. 10. 5.}
^{n ch. 16. 15.}

¹ Many ancient copies add these words, *And turning to his disciples,*
he said

31 ἀπῆλθον, ἀφέντες ἡμιθανῆ τυγχάνοντα. κατὰ συγκυρίαν
 δὲ Ἱερεύς τις κατέβαυεν ἐν τῇ ὁδῷ ἐκείνῃ, καὶ ἰδὼν αὐ-
 32 τὸν, ἀντιπαρῆλθεν. δόμοίως δὲ καὶ Λευτήτης, γενούμενος
 33 κατὰ τὸν τόπον, ἐλθὼν καὶ ἰδὼν ἀντιπαρῆλθεν. Σαμα-
 ρείτης δέ τις ὀδεύων, ἥλθε κατ' αὐτὸν, καὶ ἰδὼν αὐτὸν,
 34 ἐσπλαγχνίσθη· καὶ προσελθὼν κατέδησε τὰ τραύματα
 αὐτοῦ, ἐπιχέων ἔλαιον καὶ οἶνον· ἐπιβιβάσας δὲ αὐτὸν
 ἐπὶ τὸ ἴδιον κτῆμα, ἤγαγεν αὐτὸν εἰς πανδοχεῖον, καὶ
 35 ἐπεμελήθη αὐτοῦ. καὶ ἐπὶ τὴν αὔριον ἐξελθὼν, ἐκβαλὼν
 δύο δηνάρια ἔδωκε τῷ πανδοχεῖ, καὶ εἶπεν αὐτῷ, Ἐπι-
 μελήθητι αὐτοῦ· καὶ ὅ τι δν προσδαπανήσῃς, ἔγὼ ἐν τῷ
 36 ἐπανέρχεσθαί με ἀποδώσω σοι. τίς οὖν τούτων τῶν τριῶν
 δοκεῖ σοι πλησίον γεγονέναι τοῦ ἐμπεσόντος εἰς τὸν λη-
 37 στάς; ὅ δὲ εἶπεν, Ὁ ποιήσας τὸ ἔλεος μετ' αὐτοῦ. εἶπεν
 οὖν αὐτῷ ὁ Ἰησοῦς, Πορεύου, καὶ σὺ πολει δόμοις.

38 ἘΓΕΝΕΤΟ δὲ ἐν τῷ πορεύεσθαι αὐτοὺς, καὶ αὐτὸς
 εἰσῆλθεν εἰς κώμην τινά· γυνὴ δέ τις δύναμαί Μάρθα
 39 ὑπεδέξατο αὐτὸν εἰς τὸν οἶκον αὐτῆς. καὶ τῇδε ἦν ἀδελφὴ
 καλουμένη Μαρία, ἥ καὶ παρακαθίσασα παρὰ τοὺς πόδας
 40 τοῦ Ἰησοῦ, ἤκουε τὸν λόγον αὐτοῦ. ἡ δὲ Μάρθα περι-
 εσπάτο περὶ πολλὴν διακονίαν· ἐπιστᾶσα δὲ εἶπε, Κύριε,
 οὐ μέλει σοι διτὶ ἡ ἀδελφὴ μου μόνη με κατέλιπε δια-
 41 κονεῖν; εἰπὲ οὖν αὐτῇ ἵνα μοι συναυτιλάβηται. ἀποκρι-
 θεὶς δὲ εἶπεν αὐτῇ ὁ Ἰησοῦς, Μάρθα Μάρθα, μεριμνᾶς
 42 καὶ τυρβάζῃ περὶ πολλά· ἔνδος δέ ἐστι χρέα. Μαρίᾳ δὲ
 τὴν ἀγαθὴν μερίδα ἐξελέξατο, ἥτις οὐκ ἀφαιρεθήσεται
 ἀπ' αὐτῆς.

Ι Ι ΚΑΙ ἐγένετο ἐν τῷ εἶναι αὐτὸν ἐν τόπῳ τινὶ προσευχό-
 μενον, ὡς ἐπαύσατο, εἶπέ τις τῶν μαθητῶν αὐτοῦ πρὸς
 αὐτὸν, Κύριε δίδαξον ἡμᾶς προσεύχεσθαι, καθὼς καὶ Ἰωάν-
 2 νῆς ἐδίδαξε τοὺς μαθητὰς αὐτοῦ. εἶπε δὲ αὐτοῖς, Ὄταν
 προσεύχησθε, λέγετε, Πάτερ ἡμῶν ὁ ἐν τοῖς οὐρανοῖς,⁹
 ἀγιασθήτω τὸ ὄνομά σου· ἐλθέτω ἡ βασιλεία σου· γενη-¹⁰
 3 θήτω τὸ θέλημά σου, ὡς ἐν οὐρανῷ, καὶ ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς. τὸν¹¹
 4 ἀρτον ἡμῶν τὸν ἐπιουσίον δίδου ἡμῖν τὸ καθ' ἡμέραν· καὶ¹²
 ἀφες ἡμῖν τὰς ἀμαρτίας ἡμῶν, καὶ γὰρ αὐτοὶ ἀφίεμεν παντὶ

32 ἐλθὼν ὁμ. D. 35 ἐξελθὼν ὁμ. B. 36 πλησίον δοκεῖ σοι τρ. A.
 37 εἶπε δὲ αὐτῷ D. οὖν ὁμ. A. 42 ἀπ' ὁμ. D. 2 ἡμῶν δὲ
 τοὺς οὐρανοῖς ὁμ. A. σου ἡ βασιλεία τρ. A. γενηθήτω τὸ θέλημα—εἰς
 τῆς γῆς ὁμ. A.

wounded *him*, and departed, leaving *him* half dead.
 31 And by chance there came down a certain priest that way: and when he saw him, ^ohe passed by on the ^o_{Ps. 38. 11.}
 32 other side. And likewise a Levite, when he was at the place, came and looked *on him*, and passed by on
 33 the other side. But a certain ^pSamaritan, as he jour- ^{p John 4. 9.}
 neyed, came where he was: and when he saw him, he
 34 had compassion *on him*, and went to *him*, and bound up his wounds, pouring in oil and wine, and set him on his own beast, and brought him to an inn, and took
 35 care of him. And on the morrow when he departed, he took out two ¹pence, and gave *them* to the host, and said unto him, Take care of him; and whatsoever thou spendest more, when I come again, I will repay
 36 thee. Which now of these three, thinkest thou, was neighbour unto him that fell among the thieves?
 37 And he said, He that shewed mercy on him. Then said Jesus unto him, Go, and do thou likewise.
 38 ¶ NOW it came to pass, as they went, that he entered into a certain village: and a certain woman
 39 named ^qMartha received him into her house. And ^{q John 11. 1.}
 she had a sister called Mary, ^rwhich also ^ssat at Jesus' ^{r 1 Cor. 7. 32,}
 40 feet, and heard his word. But Martha was cumbered ^{&c.}
 about much serving, and came to him, and said, Lord,
 dost thou not care that my sister hath left me to serve
 41 alone? bid her therefore that she help me. And Je-
 sus answered and said unto her, Martha, Martha, thou
 42 art careful and troubled about many things: but ^tone ^{t Ps. 27. 4.}
 thing is needful: and Mary hath chosen that good
 part, which shall not be taken away from her.

¶ AND it came to pass, that, as he was praying in a certain place, when he ceased, one of his disciples said unto him, Lord, teach us to pray, as John also taught his disciples. And he said unto them, When ye pray, say, ^aOur Father which art in heaven, Hallowed be ^{a Matt. 6. 9.}
 thy name. Thy kingdom come. Thy will be done,
 3 as in heaven, so in earth. Give us ^bday by day our
 4 daily bread. And forgive us our sins; for we also forgive every one that is indebted to us. And lead us

¹ See Matt. 20. 2.² Or, *for the day.*

διφεύλοντι ἡμῖν· καὶ μὴ εἰσενέγκῃς ἡμᾶς εἰς πειρασμὸν,⁴ 5 ἀλλὰ ῥῦσαι ἡμᾶς ἀπὸ τοῦ πονηροῦ. Καὶ εἶπε πρὸς αὐτοὺς, Τίς ἔξι ὑμῶν ἔξει φίλου, καὶ πορεύσεται πρὸς αὐτὸν μεσονυκτίου, καὶ εἴπη αὐτῷ, Φίλε, χρῆσόν μοι τρεῖς 6 ἄρτους, ἐπειδὴ φίλος μου παρεγένετο ἔξι ὁδοῦ πρός με, 7 καὶ οὐκ ἔχω διπαθήσω αὐτῷ· κάκεννος ἔσωθεν ἀποκριθεὶς εἶπη, Μή μοι κόπους πάρεχε· ἥδη ἡ θύρα κέκλεισται, καὶ τὰ παιδία μονι μετ' ἐμοῦ εἰς τὴν κοίτην εἰσίν. 8 οὐ δυνάμαι ἀναστὰς δοῦναί σοι. λέγω ὑμῖν, εἰ καὶ οὐ δώσει αὐτῷ ἀναστὰς, διὰ τὸ εἶναι αὐτοῦ φίλον· διὰ γε τὴν ἀναιδειαν αὐτοῦ, ἐγερθεὶς δώσει αὐτῷ δσων χρῆσει. 9 9 κάγὼ ὑμῖν λέγω, Αἴτειτε, καὶ δοθήσεται ὑμῖν· ζητεῖτε, 10 καὶ εὑρήσετε· κρούετε, καὶ ἀνοιγήσεται ὑμῶν. πᾶς γὰρ διατῶν λαμβάνει· καὶ διζητῶν εὑρίσκει· καὶ τῷ κρούοντι 11 ἀνοιγήσεται. τίνα δὲ ὑμῶν τὸν πατέρα αἰτήσει διὰ τὸν 12 ἄρτον, μὴ λίθον ἐπιδώσει αὐτῷ; εἰ καὶ ἰχθὺν, μὴ ἀντὶ τοῦ 13 ἰχθύος ὅφιν ἐπιδώσει αὐτῷ; ἢ καὶ ἐὰν αἰτήσῃ ὡδὸν, μὴ ἐπιδώσει αὐτῷ σκορπίον; εἰ οὖν ὑμεῖς πονηροὶ ὑπάρχοντες, οἴδατε ἀγαθὰ δόματα διδόναι τοῖς τέκνοις ὑμῶν, πόσῳ μᾶλλον διπατήρ διέξι οὐρανοῦ, δώσει Πνεῦμα Ἀγιον τοῖς αἰτοῦσιν αὐτόν;

14 Καὶ ἦν ἐκβάλλων δαιμόνιον, καὶ αὐτὸς ἦν κωφόν· ἐγένετο δὲ τοῦ δαιμονίου ἐξελθόντος, ἐλάλησεν δικωφός· καὶ 15 ἐθαύμασαν οἱ ὄχλοι. τινὲς δὲ ἔξι αὐτῶν εἶπον, Ἐν Βεελ- 16 ζεβοὺλ ἀρχοντι τῶν δαιμονίων ἐκβάλλει τὰ δαιμόνια. ἕτεροι δὲ πειράζοντες, σημείον παρ' αὐτοῦ ἐζήτουν ἔξι οὐρανοῦ.³⁸ 17 Αὐτὸς δὲ εἰδὼς αὐτῶν τὰ διανοήματα, εἶπεν αὐτοῖς, Πάσας· βασιλείᾳ ἐφ' ἑαυτὴν διαμερισθεῖσα ἐρημοῦται· καὶ οἶκος 18 ἐπὶ οἶκον, πίπτει. εἰ δὲ καὶ δι Σατανᾶς ἐφ' ἑαυτὸν διεμερίσθη, πῶς σταθήσεται ἡ βασιλείᾳ αὐτοῦ; διτι λέγετε, ἐν 19 Βεελζεβοὺλ ἐκβάλλειν με τὰ δαιμόνια. εἰ δὲ ἔγὼ ἐν Βεελ- 20 ζεβοὺλ ἐκβάλλω τὰ δαιμόνια, οἱ υἱοί ὑμῶν ἐν τίνι ἐκβάλλονται; διὰ τοῦτο κριταὶ ὑμῶν αὐτοὶ ἔσονται. εἰ δὲ ἐν²⁸ δακτύλῳ Θεοῦ ἐκβάλλω τὰ δαιμόνια, ἄρα ἔφθασεν ἐφ'

4 ἀλλὰ ῥῦσαι ἡμᾶς ἀπὸ τοῦ πονηροῦ οι. A. 5 καὶ ἔρει αὐτῷ D.
6 μον οι. D. 8 δον D. 10 ἀνοιχθήσεται D. 11 η καὶ
ἰχθὺν A. 13 δόματα ἀγαθὰ tr. A. 15 τῷ ἀρχοντι D.

5 not into temptation; but deliver us from evil. And he said unto them, Which of you shall have a friend, and shall go unto him at midnight, and say unto him, 6 Friend, lend me three loaves; for a friend of mine ¹in his journey is come to me, and I have nothing to set before him? And he from within shall answer and say, Trouble me not: the door is now shut, and my children are with me in bed; I cannot rise and give thee. I say unto you, ^bThough he will not rise and ^{b ch. 18. 1.}
^{&c.} give him, because he is his friend, yet because of his importunity he will rise and give him as many as he needeth. ^cAnd I say unto you, Ask, and it shall be ^{c Matt. 7. 7.}
^{& 21. 22.} given you; seek, and ye shall find; knock, and it shall ^{Mark 11. 24.}
^{John 15. 7.} be opened unto you. For every one that asketh receiveth; and he that seeketh findeth; and to him that knocketh it shall be opened. ^dIf a son shall ask bread ^{d Matt. 7. 9.}

of any of you that is a father, will he give him a stone? or if *he ask* a fish, will he for a fish give him a serpent? or if he shall ask an egg, will he ^eoffer him a scorpion? If ye then, being evil, know how to give good gifts unto your children: how much more shall *your* heavenly Father give the Holy Spirit to them that ask him?

¹⁴ ¶ And he was casting out a devil, and it was dumb. ^{e Matt. 9. 32.}
^{& 12. 22.} And it came to pass, when the devil was gone out, the ¹⁵dumb spake; and the people wondered. But some of them said, ^fHe casteth out devils through ^{g Matt. 9. 34.}
^{f Matt. 9. 34.}
^{& 12. 24.} the chief of the devils. And others, tempting *him*, ¹⁷sought of him a sign from heaven. ^hBut ⁱhe, knowing ^{g Matt. 12. 38.}
^{& 16. 1.} their thoughts, said unto them, Every kingdom divided against itself is brought to desolation; and a ^{h Matt. 12. 25.}
^{Mark 3. 24.}
^{i John 2. 25.} ¹⁸house divided against a house falleth. If Satan also be divided against himself, how shall his kingdom stand? because ye say that I cast out devils through ¹⁹Beelzebub. And if I by Beelzebub cast out devils, by whom do your sons cast *them* out? therefore shall ²⁰they be your judges. But if I ^kwith the finger of ^{k Ex. 8. 19.} God cast out devils, no doubt the kingdom of God is

¹ Or, *out of his way.*
 ver. 18, 19.

² Gr. *give.*

³ Gr. *Beelzebul*, and so

21 ὑμᾶς ἡ βασιλεία τοῦ Θεοῦ. δταν δὲ ἵχυρὸς καθαπλισμέ-²⁹
νος φυλάσσῃ τὴν ἐαυτοῦ αὐλὴν, ἐν εἰρήνῃ ἐστὶ τὰ
22 ὑπάρχοντα αὐτοῦ· ἐπάν δὲ δὲ ἵχυρότερος αὐτοῦ ἐπελ-
θὼν νικήσῃ αὐτὸν, τὴν πανοπλίαν αὐτοῦ αἴρει, ἐφ' ἥ
23 ἐπεπούθει, καὶ τὰ σκύλα αὐτοῦ διαδίωσιν. δὲ μὴ ὅν ³⁰
μετ' ἔμοῦ, κατ' ἔμοῦ ἐστι· καὶ δὲ μὴ συνάγων μετ' ἔμοῦ,
24 σκορπίζει. "Οταν τὸ ἀκάθαρτον πνεῦμα ἔξελθη ἀπὸ ⁴³
τοῦ ἀνθρώπου, διέρχεται δι' ἀνύδρων τόπων, ἣντούν
ἀνάπτωνται· καὶ μὴ εὑρίσκουν, λέγει, 'Τυποστρέψω εἰς ⁴⁴
25 τὸν οἰκόν μου δθεν ἔξῆλθον· καὶ ἐλθὸν εὑρίσκει σεσα-
26 ρωμένον καὶ κεκοσμημένον. τότε πορεύεται καὶ παρ-
λαμβάνει ἐπτὰ ἔτερα πνεύματα πουντρότερα ἐαυτοῦ, καὶ
εἰσελθόντα κατοικεῖ ἐκεῖ· καὶ γίνεται τὰ ἕσχατα τοῦ ἀν-
θρώπου ἐκείνου χείρονα τῶν πρώτων.
27 Ἐγένετο δὲ ἐν τῷ λέγειν αὐτὸν ταῦτα, ἐπάραστά τις
γυνὴ φωνὴν ἐκ τοῦ ὄχλου, εἶπεν αὐτῷ, Μακαρία ἡ κοι-
28 λα ἡ βαστάσασά σε, καὶ μαστοὶ σὺς ἐθῆλασας. αὐτὸς
δὲ εἶπε, Μενοῦνγε μακάριοι οἱ ἀκούοντες τὸν λόγον
29 τοῦ Θεοῦ καὶ φυλάσσοντες αὐτόν. Τῶν δὲ ὄχλων
ἐπαθροῦμένων ἤρξατο λέγειν, 'Η γενεὰ αὕτη πονηρὰ ³⁹
ἐστι· σημεῖον ἐπιζητεῖ, καὶ σημεῖον οὐ δοθῆσεται αὐτῇ,
30 εἰ μὴ τὸ σημεῖον Ἰωνᾶ τοῦ προφήτου. καθὼς γὰρ ἐγέ-⁴⁰
νετο Ἰωνᾶς σημεῖον τοῦ Νινευίτας, οὗτος ἐσται καὶ
31 δὲ νίδος τοῦ ἀνθρώπου τῇ γενεᾷ ταύτῃ. βασιλισσα νότου ⁴¹
ἐγερθήσεται ἐν τῇ κρίσει μετὰ τῶν ἀνδρῶν τῆς γενεᾶς
ταύτης, καὶ κατακρινεῖ αὐτούς· δτι ἥλθεν ἐκ τῶν περάτων
τῆς γῆς ἀκοῦσαι τὴν σοφίαν Σολομῶντος, καὶ ἴδον πλεῖον
32 Σολομῶντος ὅδε. ἄνδρες Νινεύη ἀναστήσονται ἐν τῇ ⁴¹
κρίσει μετὰ τῆς γενεᾶς ταύτης, καὶ κατακρινούσιν αὐτήν·
δτι μετεύόησαν εἰς τὸ κήρυγμα Ἰωνᾶ, καὶ ἴδον πλεῖον
'Ιωνᾶ ὅδε.

33 Οὐδεὶς δὲ λύχνον ἄψας, εἰς κρυπτὸν τίθησιν, οὐδὲ ¹⁵
ὑπὸ τὸν μόδιον, ἀλλ' ἐπὶ τὴν λυχνίαν ἵνα οἱ εἰσπο-⁶
34 ρευόμενοι τὸ φέγγος βλέπωσιν. δὲ λύχνος τοῦ σώ-²²
ματός ἐστιν δὲ δφθαλμός· δταν οὖν δὲ δφθαλμός
σου ἀπλοῦς ἦ, καὶ δλον τὸ σῶμά σου φωτεινόν ἐστιν·
ἐπάν δὲ πονηρὸς ἦ, καὶ τὸ σῶμά σου σκοτεινόν. ²³

26 καὶ ἐλθόντα D. 28 αὐτόν om. A. 29 τοῦ προφήτου om. A.
31 σολομῶν bis A. 32 νινεύηται D. 34 δφθαλμός σου· δταν D.
οὖν om. D.

21 come upon you. ¹When a strong man armed keepeth his palace, his goods are in peace: but when a stronger than he shall come upon him and overcome him, he taketh from him all his armour wherein he trusted, and divideth his spoils. ²He that is not with me is against me: and he that gathereth not with me scattereth. ³When the unclean spirit is gone out of a man, he walketh through dry places, seeking rest; and finding none, he saith, I will return unto my house whence I came out. And when he cometh, he findeth it swept and garnished. Then goeth he, and taketh to him seven other spirits more wicked than himself; and they enter in, and dwell there: and ⁴the last state of that man is worse than the first.

27 ¶ And it came to pass, as he spake these things, a certain woman of the company lifted up her voice, and said unto him, ⁵Blessed is the womb that bare thee, ^{q ch. 1. 28.}
 28 and the paps which thou hast sucked. But he said, Yea rather, blessed are they that hear the word of God, and keep it. ^{r Matt. 7. 21.} ^{s ch. 8. 21.} ^{t Jan. 1. 25.} ^{u Matt. 12. 38.}
 29 And when the people were gathered thick together, he began to say, This is an evil generation: they seek a sign; and there shall no sign be given it, but the sign of Jonas the prophet. For as Jonas was a sign unto the Ninevites, so shall also the Son of man be to this generation. ^{v Jonah 1. 17.} ^{w & 2. 10.} ^{x ch. 1 Kings 10.}
 31 The queen of the south shall rise up in the judgment with the men of this generation, and condemn them: for she came from the utmost parts of the earth to hear the wisdom of Solomon; and, behold, a greater than Solomon is here. The men of Nineve shall rise up in the judgment with this generation, and shall condemn it: for they repented at the preaching of Jonas; ^{y Jonah 3. 5.} and, behold, a greater than Jonas is here.

33 ^yNo man, when he hath lighted a candle, putteth it in a secret place, neither under a bushel, but on a candlestick, that they which come in may see the light.

34 ^zThe light of the body is the eye: therefore when thine eye is single, thy whole body also is full of light; but when thine eye is evil, thy body also is full of

¹ See Matt. 5. 15.

35, 36 σκόπει οὖν μὴ τὸ φῶς τὸ ἐν σοὶ, σκότος ἔστιν. εἰ οὖν τὸ σῶμά σου δλον φωτεινὸν, μὴ ἔχον τὶ μέρος σκοτεινὸν, ἔσται φωτεινὸν δλον, ὡς ὅταν δ λύχνος τῇ ἀστραπῇ φωτίζῃ σε.

37 Ἐν δὲ τῷ λαλῆσαι, ἥρωτα αὐτὸν Φαρισαῖός τις ὅπως
 38 ἀριστήσῃ παρ' αὐτῷ· εἰσελθὼν δὲ ἀνέπεσεν. δὲ Φαρι-
 σαῖος ἰδὼν ἐθαύμασεν ὅτι οὐ πρῶτον ἐβαπτίσθη πρὸ τοῦ
 39 ἀρίστου. εἶπε δὲ ὁ Κύριος πρὸς αὐτὸν, Νῦν ὑμεῖς οἱ Φαρι- 25
 σαῖοι τὸ ἔξωθεν τοῦ ποτηρίου καὶ τοῦ πίνακος καθαρίζετε·
 40 τὸ δὲ ἔσωθεν ὑμῶν γέμει ἀρπαγῆς καὶ πονηρίας. ἄφρο- 26
 νες, οὐχ ὁ ποιήσας τὸ ἔξωθεν, καὶ τὸ ἔσωθεν ἐποίησε;
 41 πλὴν τὰ ἐνόντα δότε ἐλεημοσύνην· καὶ ᾧδον πάντα καθαρὰ
 42 ὑμῖν ἔστιν. ἀλλ' οὐαὶ ὑμῖν τοῖς Φαρισαίοις, ὅτι ἀποδε- 23
 κατοῦτε τὸ ἡδύοσμον καὶ τὸ πήγανον καὶ πᾶν λάχανον,
 καὶ παρέρχεσθε τὴν κρίσιν καὶ τὴν ἀγάπην τοῦ Θεοῦ·
 43 ταῦτα ἔδει ποιῆσαι, κἀκεῖνα μὴ ἀφίεναι. οὐαὶ ὑμῖν τοῖς
 Φαρισαίοις, ὅτι ἀγαπᾶτε τὴν πρωτοκαθεδρίαν ἐν ταῖς συν- 6
 44 αγωγαῖς, καὶ τοὺς ἀσπασμοὺς ἐν ταῖς ἀγοραῖς. οὐαὶ ὑμῖν⁷ 27
 γραμματεῖς καὶ Φαρισαῖοι ὑποκριταὶ, ὅτι ἔστε ὡς τὰ μη-
 μεῖα τὰ ἄδηλα, καὶ οἱ ἀνθρώποι οἱ περιπατοῦντες ἐπάνω
 45 οὐκ οἴδασιν. Ἀποκριθεὶς δέ τις τῶν νομικῶν λέγει αὐτῷ,
 46 Διδάσκαλε, ταῦτα λέγων καὶ ἡμᾶς ὑβρίζεις. δὲ εἶπε,
 Καὶ ὑμῖν τοῖς νομικοῖς οὐαὶ, ὅτι φορτίζετε τοὺς ἀνθρώπους⁴
 φορτία δυσβάστακτα, καὶ αὐτοὶ ἐν τῶν δακτύλων ὑμῶν
 47 οὐ προσψάνετε τοῖς φορτίοις. οὐαὶ ὑμῖν, ὅτι οἰκοδομεῖτε²⁹
 τὰ μημεῖα τῶν προφητῶν, οἱ δὲ πατέρες ὑμῶν ἀπέκτει-
 48 ναν αὐτούς. Ἄρα μαρτυρεῖτε καὶ συνευδοκεῖτε τοῖς ἔργοις³¹
 τῶν πατέρων ὑμῶν· ὅτι αὐτοὶ μὲν ἀπέκτειναν αὐτοὺς, ὑμεῖς
 49 δὲ οἰκοδομεῖτε αὐτῶν τὰ μημεῖα. διὰ τοῦτο καὶ ἡ σοφία
 τοῦ Θεοῦ εἶπεν, Ἀποστελῶ εἰς αὐτοὺς προφήτας καὶ³⁴
 ἀποστόλους, καὶ ἐξ αὐτῶν ἀποκτενοῦσι καὶ ἐκδιώξουσι
 50 ὅνα ἐκζητηθῇ τὸ αἷμα πάντων τῶν προφητῶν, τὸ ἐκχυ-³⁵
 νόμενον ἀπὸ καταβολῆς κόσμου, ἀπὸ τῆς γενεᾶς ταύ-
 51 της, ἀπὸ τοῦ αἵματος Ἀβελ ἔως τοῦ αἵματος Ζαχαρίου

42 ταῦτα οι. D. ταῦτα δὲ ἔδει D. 44 γραμματεῖς καὶ Φαρισαῖοι
 ὑποκριταὶ οι. A. ἔστε μημεῖα δῆλα D. ἀνθρώποι περιπ. B. 48 α-
 τῶν τὰ μημεῖα οι. B. 51 ἀπὸ αἵματος D.

35 darkness. Take heed therefore that the light which
36 is in thee be not darkness. If thy whole body there-
fore be full of light, having no part dark, the whole
shall be full of light, as when ¹the bright shining of
a candle doth give thee light.

37 ¶ And as he spake, a certain Pharisee besought him
to dine with him: and he went in, and sat down to
38 meat. And ^awhen the Pharisee saw it, he marvelled ^aMark 7. 3.
39 that he had not first washed before dinner. ^bAnd the ^bMatt. 23. 25.
Lord said unto him, Now do ye Pharisees make clean
the outside of the cup and the platter; but ^cyour in- ^cTit. 1. 15.
40 ward part is full of ravening and wickedness. Ye fools,
did not he that made that which is without make that
41 which is within also? ^dBut rather give alms ^eof such ^dIsai. 58. 7.
things as ye have; and, behold, all things are clean ^fDan. 4. 27.
^{ch. 12. 33.}
42 unto you. ^eBut woe unto you, Pharisees! for ye ^eMatt. 23. 23.
tithe mint and rue and all manner of herbs, and pass
over judgment and the love of God: these ought ye
to have done, and not to leave the other undone.
43 ^fWoe unto you, Pharisees! for ye love the upper- ^fMatt. 23. 6.
most seats in the synagogues, and greetings in the ^gMark 12. 38.
44 markets. ^gWoe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hy- ^gMatt. 23. 27.
porites! ^hfor ye are as graves which appear not, and ^hPs. 5. 9.
the men that walk over *them* are not aware of *them*.
45 ¶ Then answered one of the lawyers, and said unto
him, Master, thus saying thou reproachest us also.
46 And he said, Woe unto you also, ye lawyers! ⁱfor ye ⁱMatt. 23. 4.
lade men with burdens grievous to be borne, and ye
yourselves touch not the burdens with one of your
47 fingers. ^kWoe unto you! for ye build the sepulchres ^kMatt. 23. 29.
48 of the prophets, and your fathers killed them. Truly
ye bear witness that ye allow the deeds of your fa-
thers: for they indeed killed them, and ye build their
49 sepulchres. Therefore also said the wisdom of God,
^lI will send them prophets and apostles, and *some of* ^lMatt. 23. 34.
50 them they shall slay and persecute: that the blood of
all the prophets, which was shed from the foundation
of the world, may be required of this generation;
51 ^mfrom the blood of Abel unto ⁿthe blood of Zacharias, ^mGen. 4. 8.
ⁿ2 Chron. 24. ^{20, 21.}

¹ Gr. *a candle by its bright shining.*

² Or, *as you are able.*

τοῦ ἀπολογέμενου μεταξὺ τοῦ θυσιαστηρίου καὶ τοῦ οἴκου.
ναὶ λέγω ὑμῖν, ἐκζητηθήσεται ἀπὸ τῆς γενεᾶς ταύτης. 36
52 Οὐαὶ ὑμῖν τοῖς νομικοῖς, διτὶ ἥρατε τὴν κλεῖδα τῆς γυνώ- 14
σεως· αὐτοὶ οὐκ εἰσήλθετε, καὶ τὸν εἰσερχομένους ἐκω-
53 λύσατε. Λέγοντος δὲ αὐτοῦ ταῦτα πρὸς αὐτοὺς, ἤρξαντο
οἱ γραμματεῖς καὶ οἱ Φαρισαῖοι δεινῶς ἐνέχειν, καὶ ἀπο-
54 στοματίζειν αὐτὸν περὶ πλειόνων, ἐνεδρεύοντες αὐτὸν, καὶ
ζητοῦντες θηρεῦσαί τι ἐκ τοῦ στόματος αὐτοῦ, ἵνα κατη-
γορήσωσιν αὐτοῦ.

12 ἘΝ οἷς ἐπισυναχθεισῶν τῶν μυριάδων τοῦ ὄχλου,
ῶστε καταπατεῖν ἀλλήλους, ἤρξαντο λέγειν πρὸς τοὺς 16
μαθητὰς αὐτοῦ πρῶτον, Προσέχετε ἔσωτοῖς ἀπὸ τῆς 6
2 ζύμης τῶν Φαρισαίων, ἣτις ἐστὶν ὑπόκρισις. οὐδὲν δὲ 10
συγκεκαλυμμένον ἐστὶν, δὲ οὐκ ἀποκαλυφθήσεται· καὶ 26
3 κρυπτὸν, δὲ οὐ γνωσθήσεται. ἀνθ' ὧν δσα ἐν τῇ σκοτίᾳ
4 εἴπατε, ἐν τῷ φωτὶ ἀκουσθήσεται· καὶ δὲ πρὸς τὸ οὖς 27
ἐλαλήσατε ἐν τοῖς ταμείοις, κηρυχθήσεται ἐπὶ τῶν δω-
μάτων. Λέγω δὲ ὑμῖν τοῖς φίλοις μου, Μή φοβηθῆτε 28
ἀπὸ τῶν ἀποκτεινόντων τὸ σῶμα, καὶ μετὰ ταῦτα μὴ
5 ἔχόντων περισσότερόν τι ποιῆσαι. ὑποδείξω δὲ ὑμῖν
τίνα φοβηθῆτε· φοβήθητε τὸν μετὰ τὸ ἀποκτεῖναι, ἐξ-
ουσίαν ἔχοντα ἐμβαλεῖν εἰς τὴν γέενναν· ναὶ λέγω
6 ὑμῖν, τούτον φοβήθητε. οὐχὶ πέντε στρουθία πωλεῖται 29
ἀσταρίων δύο; καὶ ἐν ἐξ αὐτῶν οὐκ ἐστιν ἐπιλελησμέ-
7 νον ἐνώπιον τοῦ Θεοῦ· ἀλλὰ καὶ αἱ τρίχες τῆς κεφα- 30
λῆς ὑμῶν πᾶσαι ἡρίθμηται. μὴ οὖν φοβεῖσθε· πολ- 31
8 λῶν στρουθίων διαφέρετε. Λέγω δὲ ὑμῖν, Πᾶς δὲ 32
ὅμαλογήσῃ ἐν ἐμοὶ ἔμπροσθεν τῶν ἀνθρώπων, καὶ δὲ
9 υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου ὅμολογήσει ἐν αὐτῷ ἔμπροσθεν τῶν
ἀνθρώπων, ἀπαριηθήσεται ἐνώπιον τῶν ἀγγέλων τοῦ 33
10 Θεοῦ. καὶ πᾶς δὲ ἐρεῖ λόγου εἰς τὸν υἱὸν τοῦ ἀνθρώπου, 32
ἀφεθήσεται αὐτῷ· τῷ δὲ εἰς τὸ Ἀγιον Πνεῦμα βλασφη- 31
11 μῆσαντι οὐκ ἀφεθήσεται. δταν δὲ προσφέρωσιν ὑμᾶς 10
ἐπὶ τὰς συναγωγὰς καὶ τὰς ἀρχὰς καὶ τὰς ἔξουσίας, 19
μὴ μεριμνᾶτε πῶς ἡ τί ἀπολογήσθε, ἡ τί εἴπητε·

52 εἰσήλθατε C. 53 Καὶ ἤρξαντο C. οἱ γραμματεῖς καὶ οἱ. D.
54 καὶ οἱ. A. ζητοῦντες οἱ. B. θηρεῦσαί τι ἐκ τοῦ στόματος αὐτοῦ
οἱ. D. ἵνα κατηγορήσωσιν αὐτοῦ οἱ. B. 4 ἀποκτεινόντων A. πε-
οιστόν τι D. 5 ἔχοντα ἔξουσίαν τι. D. 10 βλασφημήσαντι οἱ. D.

which perished between the altar and the temple: verily I say unto you, It shall be required of this generation. ^oWoe unto you, lawyers! for ye have taken away the key of knowledge: ye entered not in yourselves, and them that were entering in ye hindered. ^{o Matt. 23. 13.}

⁵² And as he said these things unto them, the scribes and the Pharisees began to urge *him* vehemently, and ⁵³ to provoke him to speak of many things: laying wait for him, and pseeking to catch something out of his ^{p Mark 12. 13.} mouth, that they might accuse him.

¹² IN ^athe mean time, when there were gathered together an innumerable multitude of people, insomuch that they trode one upon another, he began to say unto his disciples first of all, ^bBeware ye of the leaven ^{b Matt. 16. 12.} ²of the Pharisees, which is hypocrisy. ^cFor there is ^{c Matt. 10. 26.} nothing covered, that shall not be revealed; neither ^{Mark 4. 22.} ³hid, that shall not be known. Therefore whatsoever ye have spoken in darkness shall be heard in the light; and that which ye have spoken in the ear in closets ⁴shall be proclaimed upon the housetops. ^dAnd I say ^{d Matt. 10. 28.} unto you ^emy friends, Be not afraid of them that kill ^{Isai. 51. 7, 8.} ^fthe body, and after that have no more that they can ^{12, 13. Jer. 1. 8.} ^gdo. ^eBut I will forewarn you whom ye shall fear: ^{15.} Fear him, which after he hath killed hath power to ⁶cast into hell; yea, I say unto you, Fear him. Are not five sparrows sold for two ²farthings, and not one ⁷of them is forgotten before God? But even the very hairs of your head are all numbered. Fear not therefore: ye are of more value than many sparrows. ^fAlso ^{f Matt. 10. 32.} ^gI say unto you, Whosoever shall confess me before ^{Mark 8. 38.} men, him shall the Son of man also confess before the ²angels of God: but he that denieth me before men ¹⁰shall be denied before the angels of God. And ^{g Matt. 12. 31,} ^{32. Mark 3.} whoever shall speak a word against the Son of man, it ^{16.} ^{28. 1 John 5.} shall be forgiven him: but unto him that blasphemeth ¹¹against the Holy Ghost it shall not be forgiven. ^hAnd ^{h Matt. 10. 19.} ^{Mark 13. 11.} when they bring you unto the synagogues, and unto ^{ch. 21. 14.} magistrates, and powers, take ye no thought how or what thing ye shall answer, or what ye shall say:

¹ Or, *forbad*.² See Matt. 10. 29.

12 τὸ γὰρ Ἀγιον Πνεῦμα διδάξει ὑμᾶς ἐν αὐτῷ τῇ ὥρᾳ, δὲ 20
δεῖ εἰπεῖν.

13 Εἶπε δέ τις αὐτῷ ἐκ τοῦ ὄχλου, Διδάσκαλε, εἰπὲ τῷ
14 ἀδελφῷ μου μερίσασθαι μετ' ἐμοῦ τὴν κληρονομίαν. ὁ δὲ
εἶπεν αὐτῷ, Ἄνθρωπε, τίς με κατέστησε δικαστὴν ἡ μερί-
15 στὴν ἐφ' ὑμᾶς; Εἶπε δὲ πρὸς αὐτοὺς, Ὁράτε καὶ φυ-
λάσσεσθε ἀπὸ τῆς πλεονεξίας· διτὶ οὐκ ἐν τῷ περιστενει
16 τινὶ ἡ ζωὴ αὐτοῦ ἔστιν ἐκ τῶν ὑπαρχόντων αὐτοῦ. Εἶπε
δὲ παραβολὴν πρὸς αὐτοὺς, λέγων, Ἄνθρώπου τινὸς
17 πλουσίου εὐφόρησεν ἡ χώρα· καὶ διελογίζετο ἐν ἑαυτῷ,
λέγων, Τί ποιήσω, διτὶ οὐκ ἔχω ποῦ συνάξω τοὺς καρπούς,
18 μου; καὶ εἶπε, Τοῦτο ποιήσω· καθελῶ μου τὰς ἀποθήκας,
καὶ μείζονας οἰκοδομήσω, καὶ συνάξω ἐκεῖ πάντα τὰ γεν-
19 νήματά μου καὶ τὰ ἀγαθά μου· καὶ ἐρῶ τῇ ψυχῇ μου,
Ψυχὴ, ἔχεις πολλὰ ἀγαθὰ κείμενα εἰς ἔτη πολλά· ἀνα-
20 παύον, φάγε, πίε, εὐφραίνου. εἶπε δὲ αὐτῷ ὁ Θεὸς,
"Αφρων, ταύτη τῇ υπερτίνῃ ψυχήν σου ἀπαιτούσιν ἀπὸ
21 σοῦ· δὲ δὲ ἡτοίμασας, τίνι ἔσται; οὕτως ὁ θησαυρίζων
έαυτῷ, καὶ μὴ εἰς Θεὸν πλουτῶν.

6
22 Εἶπε δὲ πρὸς τοὺς μαθητὰς αὐτοῦ, Διὰ τοῦτο ὑμῖν 25
λέγω, μὴ μεριμνᾶτε τῇ ψυχῇ ὑμῶν, τί φάγητε· μηδὲ
23 τῷ σώματι, τί ἐνδύσησθε. ἡ ψυχὴ πλειόν ἔστι τῆς
24 τροφῆς, καὶ τὸ σῶμα τοῦ ἐνδύματος. Κατανοήσατε 26
τοὺς κόρακας, διτὶ οὐ σπείρουσιν, οὐδὲ θερίζουσιν· οἵ
οὐκ ἔστι ταμεῖον οὐδὲ ἀποθήκη, καὶ δὲ Θεὸς τρέφει αὐ-
25 τούς· πόσῳ μᾶλλον ὑμεῖς διαφέρετε τῶν πετεινῶν; τίς 27
δὲ ἔξ ὑμῶν μεριμνῶν δύναται προσθεῖναι ἐπὶ τὴν ἡλι-
26 κλαν αὐτοῦ πῆχυν ἔνα; εἰ οὖν οὕτε ἐλάχιστον δύ-
27 νασθε, τί περὶ τῶν λοιπῶν μεριμνᾶτε; Κατανοήσατε 28
τὰ κρίνα, πῶς αὐξάνει· οὐ κοπιᾷ, οὐδὲ νήθει· λέγω δὲ 29
ὑμῖν, οὐδὲ Σολομῶν ἐν πάσῃ τῇ δόξῃ αὐτοῦ περιεβά-
28 λετο ὡς ἐν τούτων. εἰ δὲ τὸν ἔργον ἐν τῷ ἀγρῷ 30
σήμερον δύντα, καὶ αὔριον εἰς κλίβανον βαλλόμενον, δ
Θεὸς οὕτως ἀμφιέννυσι· πόσῳ μᾶλλον ὑμᾶς διλγό-
29 πιστοι; Καὶ ὑμεῖς μὴ ζητεῖτε τί φάγητε, ἢ τί πίνετε.³¹

15 ἀπὸ πάσης πλεον. C. ζωὴ αὐτῷ ἔστιν D. 18 γενήματα A.
22 ὑμῶν οπ. B. 23 ἡ γὰρ ψυχὴ D.

12 for the Holy Ghost shall teach you in the same hour what ye ought to say.

13 ¶ And one of the company said unto him, Master, speak to my brother, that he divide the inheritance 14 with me. And he said unto him, ⁱ Man, who made

ⁱ John 18. 36.

15 me a judge or a divider over you? And he said unto them, ^k Take heed, and beware of covetousness: for a ^k ¹ Tim. 6.
^{7, &c.}

16 man's life consisteth not in the abundance of the things
17 which he possesseth. And he spake a parable unto them, saying, The ground of a certain rich man brought

18 forth plentifully: and he thought within himself, saying, What shall I do, because I have no room where to bestow

19 my fruits? And he said, This will I do: I will pull down my barns, and build greater; and there will I

20 bestow all my fruits and my goods. And I will say to my soul, ^l Soul, thou hast much goods laid up for

^l Eccles. 11. 9.
Ecclesi. 11. 19.

many years; take thine ease, eat, drink, *and* be merry.

ⁱ Cor. 15. 32.

21 But God said unto him, Thou fool, this night ^m thy

soul shall be required of thee: ⁿ then whose shall those

^m Job 20. 22.

& 27. 8.

ⁿ Ps. 52. 7.

Jam. 4. 14.

^o Ps. 39. 6.

Jer. 17. 11.

^o Matt. 6. 20.

ver. 33.

¹ Tim. 6. 18.

¹⁹ Jam. 2. 5.

^p Matt. 6. 25.

22 ¶ And he said unto his disciples, Therefore I say unto you, ^p Take no thought for your life, what ye shall eat;

23 neither for the body, what ye shall put on. The life is more than meat, and the body *is more*

24 than raiment. Consider the ravens: for they neither sow nor reap; which neither have storehouse nor barn;

25 and ^q God feedeth them: how much more are ye better

^q Job 38. 41.
Ps. 147. 9.

26 than the fowls? And which of you with taking thought

27 can add to his stature one cubit? If ye then be not able to do that thing which is least, why take ye thought

28 for the rest? Consider the lilies how they grow: they toil not, they spin not; and yet I say unto you, that

Solomon in all his glory was not arrayed like one of

29 these. If then God so clothe the grass, which is to day in the field, and to morrow is cast into the oven;

how much more *will he clothe* you, O ye of little

faith? And seek not ye what ye shall eat, or what

¹ Or, *do they require thy soul.*

30 καὶ μὴ μετεωρίζεσθε. ταῦτα γὰρ πάντα τὰ ἔθνη τοῦ³¹ κόσμου ἐπιζητεῖ· ὑμῶν δὲ ὁ πατὴρ οἶδεν διτὶ χρῆστε τούτων. πλὴν ζητεῖτε τὴν βασιλείαν τοῦ Θεοῦ, καὶ ταῦτα³² πάντα προστεθήσεται ὑμῖν. μὴ φοβοῦ, τὸ μικρὸν ποίμνιον διτὶ εὐδόκησεν ὁ πατὴρ ὑμῶν δοῦναι ὑμῖν τὴν βασιλείαν.

33 Πωλήσατε τὰ ὑπάρχοντα ὑμῶν, καὶ δότε ἐλεημοσύνην. ποιήσατε ἐαυτοῖς βαλάντια μὴ παλαιούμενα, θησαυρὸν τοῦ ἀνέκλειπτον, ἐν τοῖς οὐρανοῖς, διποὺς κλέπτης οὐκ ἔγγιζει,

34 οὐδὲ σῆς διαφθείρει. διποὺς γάρ ἔστιν ὁ θησαυρὸς ὑμῶν,²¹ 35 ἐκεῖνοι καὶ ἡ καρδία ὑμῶν ἔσται. "Ἐστωσαν ὑμῶν αἱ δσφύες 36 περιεζωσμέναι, καὶ οἱ λύχνοι καιόμενοι· καὶ ὑμεῖς δμοιοι ἀνθρώποις προσδεχομένοις τὸν κύριον ἔστων, πότε ἀναλύσει ἐκ τῶν γάμων, ἵνα, ἐλθόντος καὶ κρούσαντος, εὐθέως ἀνοίξωσιν αὐτῷ. μακάριοι οἱ δοῦλοι ἐκεῖνοι, οὓς ἐλθὼν ὁ κύριος εὑρήσει γρηγοροῦντας. ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν, διτὶ περιζώσεται καὶ ἀνακλινεῖ αὐτοὺς, καὶ παρελθὼν διακονήσει αὐτοῖς. καὶ ἐὰν ἐλθῃ ἐν τῇ δευτέρᾳ φυλακῇ, καὶ ἐν τῇ τρίτῃ φυλακῇ ἐλθῃ, καὶ εὗρῃ οὕτω, μακάριοι εἰς τοὺς οἱ δοῦλοι ἐκεῖνοι. τοῦτο δὲ γινώσκετε, διτὶ εἰ ἦδει ὁ οἰκοδεσπότης ποιὰ ὥρᾳ δὲ κλέπτης ἔρχεται, ἐγρηγόρησεν ἀν, καὶ οὐκ ἀν ἀφῆκε διορυγῆναι τὸν οἰκον αὐτοῦ. καὶ ὑμεῖς οὖν γινεσθε ἐτοιμοι· διτὶ ἡ ὥρᾳ οὐ δο-²⁴ 41 κεῖτε, ὁ οὐλὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου ἔρχεται. Εἶπε δὲ αὐτῷ ὁ⁴⁴ Πέτρος, Κύριε, πρὸς ἡμᾶς τὴν παραβολὴν ταῦτην λέγεις, 42 ἡ καὶ πρὸς πάντας; εἶπε δὲ ὁ Κύριος, Τίς ἀρα ἔστεν διαπιστῶσιν οἰκονόμος καὶ φρόνιμος, διν καταστήσει ὁ κύριος ἐπὶ τῆς θεραπείας αὐτοῦ, τοῦ διδόναι ἐν καιρῷ τὸ στομέτριον; μακάριος δὲ δοῦλος ἐκεῖνος, διν ἐλθὼν ὁ κύριος⁴⁶ 44 αὐτοῦ εὑρήσει ποιοῦντα οὕτως. ἀληθῶς λέγω ὑμῖν, διτὶ⁴⁷ ἐπὶ πᾶσι τοῖς ὑπάρχουσιν αὐτοῦ καταστήσει αὐτόν.

45 Ἐὰν δὲ εἴπῃ δὲ δοῦλος ἐκεῖνος ἐν τῇ καρδίᾳ αὐτοῦ,⁴⁸ Χρονίζει ὁ κύριός μου ἔρχεσθαι· καὶ ἄρξηται τύπτειν τοὺς παιᾶς καὶ τὰς παιδίσκας, ἐσθίειν τε καὶ πίνειν καὶ⁴⁹ μεθύσκεσθαι· ἥξει δὲ κύριος τοῦ δούλου ἐκείνου ἐν ἡμέρᾳ⁵⁰ ἡ οὐ προσδοκᾷ, καὶ ἐν ὥρᾳ ἡ οὐ γινώσκει· καὶ διχοτομήσει

31 βασιλείαν αὐτοῦ, καὶ C. πάντα om. B.
38 οἱ δοῦλοι om. B. 42 οἰκονόμος δ φρ. C.

33 βαλλάσται C.

30 ye shall drink, ^a neither be ye of doubtful mind. For
 all these things do the nations of the world seek after:
 and your Father knoweth that ye have need of these
 31 things. ¶ ^b But rather seek ye the kingdom of God; ^c Matt. 6. 33.
 32 and all these things shall be added unto you. Fear
 not, little flock; for ^d it is your Father's good pleasure ^e Matt. 11.
 33 to give you the kingdom. ^f Sell that ye have, and give ^g Matt. 19. 21.
 alms; ^h provide yourselves bags which wax not old, a
 treasure in the heavens that faileth not, where no thief ⁱ Matt. 6. 20.
 34 approacheth, neither moth corrupteth. For where ^j Tim. 6. 19.
 35 your treasure is, there will your heart be also. ^k Let ^l Eph. 6. 14.
 your loins be girded about, and ^m your lights burning; ⁿ Matt. 25. 1.
 36 and ye yourselves like unto men that wait for their
 lord, when he will return from the wedding; that when
 he cometh and knocketh, they may open unto him im-
 37 mediately. ^o Blessed are those servants, whom the ^p Matt. 24. 46.
 lord when he cometh shall find watching: verily I say
 unto you, that he shall gird himself, and make them
 to sit down to meat, and will come forth and serve
 38 them. And if he shall come in the second watch, or
 come in the third watch, and find *them* so, blessed are
 39 those servants. ^q And this know, that if the goodman ^r Matt. 24. 43.
 of the house had known what hour the thief would
 come, he would have watched, and not have suffered ^s Thess. 5. 2.
 40 his house to be broken through. ^t Be ye therefore ^u Matt. 24. 44.
 ready also: for the Son of man cometh at an hour ^v & 25. 13.
 41 when ye think not. ¶ Then Peter said unto him, ^w Mark 13. 33.
 Lord, speakest thou this parable unto us, or even to ^x ch. 21. 34. 36.
 42 all? And the Lord said, ^y Who then is that faithful ^z 1 Thess. 5. 6.
 and wise steward, whom *his* lord shall make ruler over ^{aa} Pet. 3. 12.
 his household, to give *them* *their* portion of meat in due
 43 season? Blessed is that servant, whom his lord when he
 44 cometh shall find so doing. ^{bb} Of a truth I say unto you, ^{cc} Matt. 24. 47.
 45 that he will make him ruler over all that he hath. ^{dd} But
 and if that servant say in his heart, My lord delayeth ^{ee} Matt. 24. 48.
 his coming; and shall begin to beat the menservants
 and maidens, and to eat and drink, and to be drunken;
 46 the lord of that servant will come in a day when he
 looketh not for *him*, and at an hour when he is not

¹ Or, *live not in careful suspense.*

αὐτὸν, καὶ τὸ μέρος αὐτοῦ μετὰ τῶν ἀπίστων θήσει.
 47 Ἐκεῖνος δὲ ὁ δούλος ὁ γυνοὺς τὸ θέλημα τοῦ κυρίου
 ἔαυτοῦ, καὶ μὴ ἐτοιμάσας μηδὲ ποιήσας πρὸς τὸ θέλημα
 48 αὐτοῦ, δαρήσεται πολλάς· ὁ δὲ μὴ γυνοὺς, ποιήσας δὲ
 ἄξια πληγῶν, δαρήσεται δλίγας. παντὶ δὲ φέδόθη πολὺ,
 πολὺ ζητηθήσεται παρ' αὐτοῦ· καὶ φέπαρέθεντο πολὺ,
 49 περισσότερον αἰτήσουσιν αὐτόν. Πῦρ ἥλθον βαλεῖν εἰς
 50 τὴν γῆν, καὶ τὸ θέλω εἰς ἥδη ἀνήφθη; βάπτισμα δὲ ἔχω
 51 βαπτισθῆναι, καὶ πῶς συνέχομαι ἕως οὗ τελεσθῇ; δο- 34
 κεῖτε δτι εἰρήνην παρεγενόμην δοῦναι ἐν τῇ γῇ; οὐχὶ,
 52 λέγω ὑμῶν, ἀλλ' ἡ διαμερισμόν. ἔσονται γὰρ ἀπὸ τοῦ
 νῦν πέντε ἐν οἴκῳ ἐνὶ διαμεμερισμένοι, τρεῖς ἐπὶ δυσὶ, καὶ
 53 δύο ἐπὶ τρισί. διαμερισθήσεται πατὴρ ἐφ' υἱῷ, καὶ νὸς 35
 ἐπὶ πατρὶ· μήτηρ ἐπὶ θυγατρὶ, καὶ θυγάτηρ ἐπὶ μητρὶ·
 πενθερὰ ἐπὶ τὴν νύμφην αὐτῆς, καὶ νύμφη ἐπὶ τὴν πενθε-
 ρᾶν αὐτῆς.

54 Ἔλεγε δὲ καὶ τοῖς ὅχλοις, "Οταν ἴδητε τὴν νεφέλην
 ἀνατέλλουσαν ἀπὸ δυσμῶν, εὐθέως λέγετε, "Ομβρος ἐρ-
 55 χεται· καὶ γίνεται οὕτω. καὶ δταν νότον πνέοντα,
 56 λέγετε, "Οτι καύσων ἔσται· καὶ γίνεται. ὑποκριταλ, τὸ 16
 πρόσωπον τῆς γῆς καὶ τοῦ οὐρανοῦ οἴδατε δοκιμάζειν."³
 57 τὸν δὲ καιρὸν τοῦτον πῶς οὐ δοκιμάζετε; τί δὲ καὶ ἀφ'
 58 ἔαυτῶν οὐ κρίνετε τὸ δίκαιον; ὡς γὰρ ὑπάγεις μετὰ
 τοῦ ἀντιδίκου σου ἐπ' ἄρχοντα, ἐν τῇ δόψῃ δὸς ἐργα- 5
 σίαν ἀπηλλάχθαι ἀπ' αὐτοῦ· μήποτε κατασύρῃ σὲ πρὸς 25
 τὸν κριτὴν, καὶ δὲ κριτής σε παραδῷ τῷ πράκτορι, καὶ δὲ
 59 πράκτωρ σε βάλλῃ εἰς φυλακήν. λέγω σοι, οὐ μὴ ἔξελθῃς²⁶
 ἔκειθεν, ἕως οὗ καὶ τὸ ἔσχατον λεπτὸν ἀποδῷς.

13 ΠΑΡΗΣΑΝ δέ τινες ἐν αὐτῷ τῷ καιρῷ ἀπαγγέλ-
 λοντες αὐτῷ περὶ τῶν Γαλιλαίων, ὡν τὸ ἀλματίον
 2 ἔμιξε μετὰ τῶν θυσιῶν αὐτῶν. καὶ ἀποκριθεὶς ὁ Ἰησοῦς
 εἶπεν αὐτοῖς, Δοκεῖτε δτι οἱ Γαλιλαῖοι οὗτοι ἀμαρτωλοί

49 βαλεῖν ἐπὶ τὴν C. 50 ἕως οὗτον D. 53 ἐπὶ υἱῷ C. 58 σε
 βάλῃ A.

aware, and will ¹cut him in sunder, and will appoint
 47 him his portion with the unbelievers. And ^fthat ser- ^{f Num. 15. 30.}
 vant, which knew his lord's will, and prepared not ^{Deut. 25. 2.}
 himself, neither did according to his will, shall be ^{John 9. 41.}
 48 beaten with many stripes. ^{& 15. 22.} But he that knew not, ^{Acts 17. 30.}
 and did commit things worthy of stripes, shall be ^{Jam. 4. 17.}
 beaten with few *stripes*. For unto whomsoever much ^{g Lev. 5. 17.}
 is given, of him shall be much required: and to whom ^{i Tim. 1. 13.}
 men have committed much, of him they will ask the
 49 more. ¶^h I am come to send fire on the earth; and ^{h ver. 51.}
 50 what will I, if it be already kindled? But ⁱI have ^{a i Matt. 20. 22.}
 baptism to be baptized with; and how am I ^{Mark 10. 38.}
 51 strait-^kened till it be accomplished! ^{k Matt. 10.}
 come to give peace on earth? I tell you, Nay; ^{34. ver. 49.}
 52 rather division: ^lfor from henceforth there shall be ^{1 Mic. 7. 6.}
 five in one house divided, three against two, and two ^{John 7. 43. &}
 53 against three. The father shall be divided against the ^{9. 16. & 10. 19.}
 son, and the son against the father; the mother against ^{m Matt. 10.}
 the daughter, and the daughter against the mother; ^{35.}
 the mother in law against her daughter in law, and the
 daughter in law against her mother in law.
 54 ¶ And he said also to the people, ⁿWhen ye see ^{a n Matt. 16. 2.}
 cloud rise out of the west, straightway ye say, There
 55 cometh a shower; and so it is. And when *ye see* the
 south wind blow, ye say, There will be heat; and it
 56 cometh to pass. Ye hypocrites, ye can discern the
 face of the sky and of the earth; but how is it that ye
 57 do not discern this time? Yea, and why even of your-
 58 selves judge ye not what is right? ¶^o When thou goest
 with thine adversary to the magistrate, *Pas thou art in* ^{o Prov. 25. 8.}
 the way, give diligence that thou mayest be delivered ^{Matt. 5. 25.}
 from him; lest he hale thee to the judge, and the ^{p See Ps. 32.}
 judge deliver thee to the officer, and the officer cast ^{6. Isal. 55. 6.}
 59 thee into prison. I tell thee, thou shalt not depart
 thence, till thou hast paid the very last ^qmite.

13 THERE were present at that season some that told
 him of the Galilæans, whose blood Pilate had mingled
 2 with their sacrifices. And Jesus answering said unto

¹ Or, *cut him off*; Matt. 24. 51. ² Or, *pained*. ³ See Mark 12. 42.

παρὰ πάντας τὸν Γαλιλαίους ἐγένοντο, ὅτι τοιαῦτα πε-
3 πόνθασιν; οὐχὶ, λέγω ὑμῖν ἀλλ' ἐὰν μὴ μετανοήτε, πάν-
4 τες ὄσαντας ἀπολεῖσθε. ἡ ἐκεῖνοι οἱ δέκα καὶ ὁκτώ, ἐφ'
οὐδὲ ἔπεσεν δὲ τύργος ἐν τῷ Σιλωάμ, καὶ ἀπέκτεινεν
5 αὐτὸν, δοκεῖτε δτι οὗτοι ὀφειλέται ἐγένοντο παρὰ πάντας
ἀνθρώπους τοὺς κατοικοῦντας ἐν Ἱερουσαλήμ; οὐχὶ, λέγω
ὑμῖν· ἀλλ' ἐὰν μὴ μετανοήτε, πάντες ὅμοίως ἀπολεῖσθε.
6 Ἐλεγε δὲ ταύτην τὴν παραβολὴν, Συκῆν εἶχέ τις ἐν τῷ
ἀμπελῶνι αὐτὸν πεφυτευμένην· καὶ ἦλθε καρπὸν ζητῶν ἐν
7 αὐτῷ, καὶ οὐχ εὑρεν. εἰτε δὲ πρὸς τὸν ἀμπελουργὸν, Ἰδού
τρία ἔτη ἔρχομαι ζητῶν καρπὸν ἐν τῇ συκῇ ταύτῃ, καὶ οὐχ
8 εὑρίσκω· ἔκκοψον αὐτὴν, ίνατί καὶ τὴν γῆν καταργεῖ; ὁ
δὲ ἀποκριθεὶς λέγει αὐτῷ, Κύριε, ἀφες αὐτὴν καὶ τοῦτο τὸ
ἔτος, ἵνα τούτου σκάψω περὶ αὐτὴν, καὶ βάλω κοπράν.
9 καὶ μὲν ποιήσῃ καρπόν· εἰ δὲ μήγε, εἰς τὸ μέλλον ἐκκόψεις
αὐτήν.

10 Ἡν δὲ διδάσκων ἐν μᾶρτι τῶν συναγωγῶν ἐν τοῖς σάβ-
11 βασι· καὶ ἴδον γυνὴ ἡν πνεῦμα ἔχουσα ἀσθενείας ἔτη
δέκα καὶ ὁκτώ, καὶ ἦν συγκύπτουσα, καὶ μὴ δυναμένη ἀνα-
12 κύψαι εἰς τὸ παντελές. ἴδων δὲ αὐτὴν ὁ Ἰησοῦς προσεφά-
νησε καὶ εἶπεν αὐτῇ, Γύναι, ἀπολέλυσαι τῆς ἀσθενείας
13 σου. καὶ ἐπέθηκεν αὐτῇ τὰς χεῖρας· καὶ παραχρῆμα ἀνα-
14 θώθη, καὶ ἐδόξαξε τὸν Θεόν. Ἀποκριθεὶς δὲ ὁ ἀρχισυνά-
γωγος, ἀγαμακτῶν ὅτι τῷ σαββάτῳ ἐθεράπευσεν ὁ Ἰησοῦς,
ἐλεγε τῷ ὄχλῳ, Ἔξ ἡμέρας εἰστὶν ἐν αἷς δεῖ ἐργάζεσθαι·
ἐν ταύταις οὖν ἔρχομενοι θεραπεύεσθε, καὶ μὴ τῇ ἡμέρᾳ
15 τοῦ σαββάτου. ἀπεκρίθη οὖν αὐτῷ ὁ Κύριος, καὶ εἶπεν,
“Τποκριτὰ, ἔκαστος ὑμῶν τῷ σαββάτῳ οὐ λύει τὸν βοῦν
αὐτοῦ ἢ τὸν ὄνον ἀπὸ τῆς φάτνης, καὶ ἀπαγαγὼν ποτίζει;
16 ταύτην δὲ, θυγατέρα Ἀβραὰμ οὔσαν, ἥν ἔδησεν ὁ Σατανᾶς
ἴδον δέκα καὶ ὁκτώ ἔτη, οὐκ ἔδει λυθῆναι ἀπὸ τοῦ δεσμοῦ
17 τούτου τῇ ἡμέρᾳ τοῦ σαββάτου; καὶ ταῦτα λέγοντος αὐ-
τοῦ, κατηγορύνοντο πάντες οἱ ἀντικείμενοι αὐτῷ· καὶ πᾶς
δ ὄχλος ἔχαρεν ἐπὶ πᾶσι τοῖς ἐνδόξοις τοῖς γινομένοις ἱπ'
αὐτοῦ.

5 μὴ μετανοήσητε D. 15 ἀπεκρ. δὲ αὐτῷ D.

6 ζητῶν καρπὸν tr. A. 6 ποκρεταὶ C.

8 κόπρια A.

them, Suppose ye that these Galilæans were sinners above all the Galilæans, because they suffered such things? I tell you, Nay: but, except ye repent, ye shall all likewise perish. Or those eighteen, upon whom the tower in Siloam fell, and slew them, think ye that they were sinners above all men that dwelt in Jerusalem? I tell you, Nay: but, except ye repent, ye shall all likewise perish. ¶ He spake also this parable;

^a A certain man had a fig tree planted in his vineyard; ^b *Isai. 5. 2.*
and he came and sought fruit thereon, and found none. ^c *Matt. 21. 19.*

Then said he unto the dresser of his vineyard, Behold, these three years I come seeking fruit on this fig tree, and find none: cut it down; why cumbereth it the ground? And he answering said unto him, Lord, let it alone this year also, till I shall dig about it, and dung it: and if it bear fruit, well: and if not, then after that thou shalt cut it down.

And he was teaching in one of the synagogues on the sabbath. ¶ And, behold, there was a woman which had a spirit of infirmity eighteen years, and was bowed together, and could in no wise lift up herself. And when Jesus saw her, he called her to him, and said unto her, Woman, thou art loosed from thine infirmity. ^b And he laid his hands on her: and immediately she was made straight, and glorified God. And the ruler of the synagogue answered with indignation, because that Jesus had healed on the sabbath day, and said unto the people, ^c There are six days in which men ought to work: in them therefore come and be healed, and ^d not on the sabbath day. The Lord then ^e *Matt. 12. 10.*
^f *Mark 3. 2.*
answered him, and said, Thou hypocrite, ^g doth not each one of you on the sabbath loose his ox or his ass ^h *ch. 6. 7. & 14. 3.*
ⁱ *Ex. 20. 9.*
^j *ch. 14. 5.*
from the stall, and lead him away to watering? And ought not this woman, ^k being a daughter of Abraham, ^l *ch. 19. 9.*
whom Satan hath bound, lo, these eighteen years, be loosed from this bond on the sabbath day? And when he had said these things, all his adversaries were ashamed: and all the people rejoiced for all the glorious things that were done by him.

¹ Or, debtors. *Matt. 18. 24. ch. 11. 4.*

18 Ἐλεγε δὲ, Τίνι δμοίᾳ ἐστὶν ἡ βασιλεία τοῦ Θεοῦ; καὶ ³¹
 19 τίνι δμοιώσω αὐτήν; Ὁμοίᾳ ἐστὶ κόκκῳ σινάπεως, δν λαβὼν
 ἀνθρωπος ἔβαλεν εἰς κῆπον ἑαυτοῦ· καὶ ηὔξησε, καὶ ἐγένετο ³²
 εἰς δένδρον μέγα, καὶ τὰ πετεινὰ τοῦ οὐρανοῦ κατεσκήνω-
 20 σεν ἐν τοῖς κλάδοις αὐτοῦ. Καὶ πάλιν εἶπε, Τίνι δμοιώσω
 21 τὴν βασιλείαν τοῦ Θεοῦ; δμοίᾳ ἐστὶ ζύμῃ, δν λαβούνσα γυνὴ ³³
 ἐνέκρυψεν εἰς ἀλεύρου σάτα τρία, ἡσα οὐ ἐζυμώθη δλον.
 22 ΚΑΙ διεπορεύετο κατὰ πόλεις καὶ κώμας, διδάσκων, καὶ
 23 πορείαν ποιούμενος εἰς Ἱερουσαλήμ. εἶπε δέ τις αὐτῷ,
 Κύριε, εἰ δλίγοι οἱ σωζόμενοι; ὁ δὲ εἶπε πρὸς αὐτοὺς, γ
 24 Ἀγωνίζεσθε εἰσελθεῖν διὰ τῆς στενῆς πύλης· δτι πολλοὶ, ¹³
 λέγω ὑμῖν, ζητήσουσιν εἰσελθεῖν, καὶ οὐκ ἰσχύσουσιν.
 25 Ἀφ' οὐ δν ἐγερθῇ δ οἰκοδεσπότης, καὶ ἀποκλείσῃ τὴν
 θύραν, καὶ ἄρξησθε ἔξω ἐστάναι καὶ κρούειν τὴν θύραν ²²
 λέγοντες, Κύριε Κύριε, ἀνοιξον ἡμῖν· καὶ ἀποκριθεὶς ἐρει ²³
 26 ὑμῖν, Οὐκ οἶδα ὑμᾶς πόθεν ἐστέ· τότε ἄρξεσθε λέγειν,
 Ἐφάγομεν ἐνώπιόν σου καὶ ἐπίομεν, καὶ ἐν ταῖς πλα-
 27 τείαις ἡμῶν ἐδίδαξας. καὶ ἐρει, Λέγω ὑμῖν, οὐκ οἶδα ὑμᾶς
 πόθεν ἐστέ· ἀπόστητε ἀπ' ἐμοῦ πάντες οἱ ἐργάται τῆς ⁸
 28 ἀδικίας. ἐκεὶ ἐσται δ κλαυθμὸς καὶ δ βρυγμὸς τῶν δδόν-¹¹
 των, δται δψησθε Ἀβραὰμ καὶ Ἰσαὰκ καὶ Ἰακὼβ καὶ
 πάντας τοὺς προφήτας ἐν τῇ βασιλείᾳ τοῦ Θεοῦ, ὑμᾶς δὲ
 29 ἐκβαλλομένους ἔξω· καὶ ήξουσιν ἀπὸ ἀνατολῶν καὶ δυσ-¹¹
 μῶν, καὶ ἀπὸ βορρᾶ καὶ νότου, καὶ ἀνακλιθήσονται ἐν τῇ ¹⁹
 30 βασιλείᾳ τοῦ Θεοῦ. καὶ ίδον εἰσὶν ἔσχατοι οἱ ἔσονται ³⁰
 πρῶτοι, καὶ εἰσὶ πρῶτοι οἱ ἔσονται ἔσχατοι.
 31 Ἐν αὐτῇ τῇ ἡμέρᾳ προσῆλθόν τινες Φαρισαῖοι, λέγον-
 τες αὐτῷ, Ἔξελθε καὶ πορεύου ἐντεῦθεν, δτι Ἡρώδης
 32 θέλει σε ἀποκτεῖναι. καὶ εἶπεν αὐτοῖς, Πορευθέντες εἴ-
 πατε τῇ ἀλώπεκι ταύτη, Ἰδοὺ ἐκβάλλω δαιμόνια καὶ ἵσεις
 ἐπιτελῶ σήμερον καὶ αὔριον, καὶ τῇ τρίτῃ τελειοῦμα.
 33 πλὴν δεῖ με σήμερον καὶ αὔριον καὶ τῇ ἔχομένη πορεύεσθαι·
 δτι οὐκ ἐνδέχεται προφήτην ἀπολέσθαι ἔξω Ἱερουσαλήμ. ²³
 34 Ἱερουσαλήμ· Ἱερουσαλήμ, η ἀποκτένουσα τοὺς προφήτας, ³⁷

19 μέγα om. D. 20 καὶ om. B. 21 γυνὴ ἔκρυψεν D. 24 στε-
 νῆς θύρας A. 27 πάντες ἐργάται D. 29 καὶ βορρᾶ B. 31 αὐτῆς
 τῇ δρό D. 34 ἀποκτένουσα C.

18 ¶ Then said he, Unto what is the kingdom of God ^{g Matt. 13. 31.}
 19 like? and whereunto shall I resemble it? It is like a ^{Mark 4. 30.}
 20 grain of mustard seed, which a man took, and cast into
 his garden; and it grew, and waxed a great tree; and
 21 the fowls of the air lodged in the branches of it. And
 again he said, Whereunto shall I liken the kingdom of
 22 God? It is like leaven, which a woman took and hid in
 three ¹measures of meal, till the whole was leavened.
 23 ^hAND he went through the cities and villages, ^{h Matt. 9. 35.}
 24 teaching, and journeying toward Jerusalem. Then ^{Mark 6. 6.}
 said one unto him, Lord, ⁱare there few that be saved? ^{i 2 Esd. 8.}
 25 And he said unto them, ¶ ^jStrive to enter in at the ^{i, 3.}
 strait gate: for ^lmany, I say unto you, will seek to ^{k Matt. 7. 13.}
 26 enter in, and shall not be able. ^{l See John 7.} When once the ^{34. & 8. 21.}
 master of the house is risen up, and ^mhath shut to the ^{& 13. 33.}
 door, and ye begin to stand without, and to knock at ⁿMatt. 25. 10.
 the door, saying, ^oLord, Lord, open unto us; and ^{o ch. 6. 46.}
 he shall answer and say unto you, ^pI know you not ^{p Matt. 7. 23.}
 27 whence ye are: then shall ye begin to say, We have ^{& 25. 12.}
 eaten and drunk in thy presence, and thou hast taught ^{q Matt. 7. 23.}
 in our streets. ^{q But he shall say, I tell you, I know you not whence ye are;} ^{q Matt. 7. 23.}
 28 ^rdepart from me, all ^{ver. 25.} ye workers of iniquity. ^{r Ps. 6. 8.} There shall be weeping and gnashing ^{r Matt. 25. 41.}
 of teeth, ^twhen ye shall see Abraham, and Isaac, and ^{s Matt. 8. 12.}
 Jacob, and all the prophets, in the kingdom of God, ^{& 13. 42.}
 29 and you *yourselves* thrust out. And they shall come ^{t Matt. 8. 11.}
 from the east, and *from* the west, and from the north,
 and *from* the south, and shall sit down in the king-
 30 dom of God. ^uAnd, behold, there are last which shall ^{u Matt. 19. 30.}
 be first, and there are first which shall be last. ^{& 20. 16.} ^{Mark 10. 31.}
 31 ¶ The same day there came certain of the Pharisees, saying unto him, Get thee out, and depart hence:
 32 for Herod will kill thee. And he said unto them, Go ye, and tell that fox, Behold, I cast out devils, and I do cures to day and to morrow, and the third *day*
 33 ^xI shall be perfected. Nevertheless I must walk to ^{x Heb. 2. 10.}
 day, and to morrow, and the *day* following: for it cannot be that a prophet perish out of Jerusalem.
 34 ^yO Jerusalem, Jerusalem, which killest the prophets, ^{y Matt. 23. 37.}

¹ See Matt. 13. 33.

καὶ λιθοβολοῦσα τὸν ἀπεσταλμένους πρὸς αὐτὴν, ποσά-
κις ἡθέλησα ἐπισυνάξαι τὰ τέκνα σου, διν τρόπον δρυς
τὴν ἑαυτῆς νοσοῦν ὑπὸ τὰς πτέρυγας, καὶ οὐκ ἡθελή-³⁸
35 σατε; Ἰδοὺ ἀφίεται ὑμῶν δὲ οἶκος ὑμῶν ἔρημος· ἀμὴν δὲ 39
λέγω ὑμῖν, δτι οὐ μή με ἴδητε ἐώς διν ἥξῃ δτε εἴπητε,
Εὐλογημένος δὲ ἐρχόμενος ἐν δύναματι Κυρίου.

14 ΚΑΙ ἐγένετο ἐν τῷ ἐλθεῖν αὐτὸν εἰς οἰκόν τινος τῶν
ἀρχόντων τῶν Φαρισαίων σαββάτῳ φαγεῖν ἄρτον, καὶ αὐ-
τὸν ἡσαν παρατηρούμενοι αὐτὸν. καὶ Ἰδοὺ ἀνθρωπός τις ἦν
3 ὑδρωπικὸς ἐμπροσθεν αὐτοῦ καὶ ἀποκριθεὶς δὲ Ἰησοῦς εἶπε
πρὸς τὸν νομικούν καὶ Φαρισαίον, λέγων, Εἰ ἔξεστι τῷ
4 σαββάτῳ θεραπεύειν; οἱ δὲ ἡσύχασαν. καὶ ἐπιλαβόμενος
5 ἱάσατο αὐτὸν, καὶ ἀπέλυσε. καὶ ἀποκριθεὶς πρὸς αὐτὸν
εἶπε, Τίνος ὑμῶν δύνος ἡ βοῦς εἰς φρέαρ ἐμπεσεῖται, καὶ
οὐκ εὐθέως ἀνασπάσει αὐτὸν ἐν τῇ ἡμέρᾳ τοῦ σαββάτου;
6 καὶ οὐκ ἰσχυσαν ἀνταποκριθῆναι αὐτῷ πρὸς ταῦτα.

7 "Ἐλεγε δὲ πρὸς τὸν κεκλημένους παραβολὴν, ἐπέχων
πῶς τὰς πρωτοκλισίας ἔξελέγοντο, λέγων πρὸς αὐτὸν,
8 "Οταν κληθῆς ὑπό τινος εἰς γάμους, μὴ κατακλιθῆς εἰς
τὴν πρωτοκλισίαν· μήποτε ἐντιμότερός σου ἡ κεκλημένος
9 ὑπὸ αὐτοῦ, καὶ ἐλθὼν δὲ σὲ καὶ αὐτὸν καλέσας ἐρεῖ σοι,
Δὸς τούτῳ τόπον· καὶ τότε ἀρξῃ μετ' αἰσχύνης τὸν ἐσχα-
ιοτον τόπον κατέχειν. ἀλλ' ὅταν κληθῆς, πορευθεὶς ἀνά-
πεσον εἰς τὸν ἐσχατον τόπον· ἵνα ὅταν ἐλθῃ δὲ κεκληκὼς
σε, εἴπῃ σοι, Φίλε, προσανάβηθι ἀνώτερον· τότε ἔσται
11 σοι δόξα ἐνώπιον τῶν συνανακειμένων σοί. δτι πᾶς δὲ
ὑψών ἑαυτὸν, ταπεινωθήσεται· καὶ δὲ ταπεινῶν ἑαυτὸν,
ὑψωθήσεται.

12 "Ἐλεγε δὲ καὶ τῷ κεκληκότι αὐτὸν, "Οταν ποιῆσῃς ἀριστον
ἡ δεῖπνου, μὴ φάνει τὸν φίλον σου, μηδὲ τὸν ἀδελφούν
σου, μηδὲ τὸν συγγενεῖς σου, μηδὲ γείτονας πλουσίους·
μήποτε καὶ αὐτοί σε ἀντικαλέσωσι, καὶ γένηται σοι ἀντα-
13 πόδομα. ἀλλ' ὅταν ποιῆσῃς δοχὴν, κάλει πτωχούς, ἀναπή-
14 ρους, χωλούς, τυφλούς· καὶ μακάριος ἐση, δτι οὐκ ἔχουσι

35 ἔρημος οτι. A. ἀμὴν οτι. A. λέγω δὲ tr. A. 5 ἀποκριθεὶς
οτι. B. ὑμῶν υἱὸς ἡ βοῦς D. 10 ἀνάπεσαι A. ἀνάπεσε B. 12 μηδὲ
τὸν συγγενεῖς σου οτι. D.

and stonest them that are sent unto thee; how often would I have gathered thy children together, as a hen doth gather her brood under her wings, and ye would 35 not! Behold, ^zyour house is left unto you desolate : ^aLev. 26. 31,
and verily I say unto you, Ye shall not see me, until Ps. 69. 25.
^bIsai. 1. 7.
^cDan. 9. 27.
^dMic. 3. 12.
^ePs. 118. 26.
^fMatt. 21. 9.
^gMark 11. 10.
^hch. 19. 38.
ⁱJohn 12. 13.

¹⁴ AND it came to pass, as he went into the house of one of the chief Pharisees to eat bread on the sabbath day, that they watched him. And, behold, there was a certain man before him which had the dropsy. And Jesus answering spake unto the lawyers and Pharisees, saying, ^aIs it lawful to heal on the sabbath day? ^aMatt. 12. 10.
^bEx. 23. 5.
^cDeut. 22. 4.
^dch. 13. 15.

And they held their peace. And he took *him*, and healed him, and let him go; and answered them, saying, ^bWhich of you shall have an ass or an ox fallen into a pit, and will not straightway pull him out on the sabbath day? And they could not answer him again to these things.

⁷ ¶ And he put forth a parable to those which were bidden, when he marked how they chose out the chief rooms; saying unto them, When thou art bidden of any *man* to a wedding, sit not down in the highest room; lest a more honourable man than thou be bidden of him; and he that bade thee and him come and say to thee, Give this man place; and thou begin with shame to take the lowest room. ^cBut when thou art bidden, go and sit down in the lowest room; that when he that bade thee cometh, he may say unto thee, Friend, go up higher: then shalt thou have worship in the presence of them that sit at meat with thee.

¹¹ ^dFor whosoever exalteth himself shall be abased; and he that humbleth himself shall be exalted. ^dJob 22. 29.
^ePs. 18. 27.
^fProv. 29. 23.
^gMatt. 23. 12.

¹² ¶ Then said he also to him that bade him, When thou makest a dinner or a supper, call not thy friends, nor thy brethren, neither thy kinsmen, nor *thy* rich neighbours; lest they also bid thee again, and a recompence be made thee. But when thou makest a feast, call ^ethe poor, the maimed, the lame, the blind: ^eNeh. 8. 10,
^fTob. 2. 2.
^g1 Pet. 5. 5.
^h& 4. 7.

¹⁴ and thou shalt be blessed; for they cannot recom-

ἀνταποδοῦναι σοι· ἀνταποδοθήσεται γάρ σοι ἐν τῇ ἀνα-
στάσει τῶν δικαίων.

15 Ἀκούσας δέ τις τῶν συνανακειμένων ταῦτα, εἶπεν
αὐτῷ, Μακάριος ὁ φάγεται ἄρτον ἐν τῇ βασιλείᾳ τοῦ
16 Θεοῦ. ὃ δὲ εἶπεν αὐτῷ, "Ἄνθρωπός τις ἐποίησε δεῖπνον
17 μέγα, καὶ ἐκάλεσε πολλούς· καὶ ἀπέστειλε τὸν δοῦλον
αὐτοῦ τῇ ὡρᾷ τοῦ δεῖπνου, εἰπεῖν τοῖς κεκλημένοις, "Ἐρ-
18 χεσθε, δτι ἥδη ἔτοιμά ἔστι πάντα. Καὶ ἤρξαντο ἀπὸ μιᾶς
παρατεῖσθαι πάντες. ὃ πρώτος εἶπεν αὐτῷ, Ἄγρον ἦγο-
ρασα, καὶ ἔχω ἀνάγκην ἐξελθεῖν καὶ ὕδεν αὐτὸν ἔρωτῷ
19 σε, ἔχε με παρηγγέλμενον. καὶ ἔτερος εἶπε, Ζεύγη βοῶν
ἡγόρασα πέντε, καὶ πορεύομαι δοκιμάσαι αὐτά· ἔρωτῷ σε,
20 ἔχε με παρηγγέλμενον. καὶ ἔτερος εἶπε, Γυναῖκα ἔγημα, καὶ
21 διὰ τοῦτο οὐ δύναμαι ἐλθεῖν. καὶ παραγενόμενος ὁ δοῦλος
ἐκεῖνος ἀπῆγγειλε τῷ κυρίῳ αὐτοῦ ταῦτα. Τότε ὀργισθεὶς
δοκιδεσπότης εἶπε τῷ δούλῳ αὐτοῦ, "Ἐξελθε ταχέως εἰς
τὰς πλατεὰς καὶ ῥύμας τῆς πόλεως, καὶ τοὺς πτωχοὺς
καὶ ἀναπήρους καὶ χωλοὺς καὶ τυφλοὺς εἰσάγαγε ὅδε.
22 καὶ εἶπεν ὁ δοῦλος, Κύριε, γέγονεν ὡς ἐπέταξας, καὶ ἔτι
23 τόπος ἔστι. Καὶ εἶπεν ὁ κύριος πρὸς τὸν δοῦλον, "Ἐξ-
ελθε εἰς τὰς δόδοντας καὶ φραγμοὺς, καὶ ἀνάγκασον εἰσελ-
24 θεῖν, ἵνα γεμισθῇ ὁ οἰκός μου. λέγω γὰρ ὑμῖν, δτι οὐδὲς
τῶν ἀνδρῶν ἐκείνων τῶν κεκλημένων γενέσται μου τοῦ
δεῖπνου.

25 Συνεπορεύοντο δὲ αὐτῷ δχλοι πολλοί· καὶ στραφεὶς
26 εἶπε πρὸς αὐτοὺς, Εἴτις ἔρχεται πρός με, καὶ οὐ μισεῖ τὸν
πατέρα ἔαυτοῦ, καὶ τὴν μητέρα, καὶ τὴν γυναῖκα, καὶ τὰ
τέκνα, καὶ τὸν ἀδελφὸν, καὶ τὰς ἀδελφὰς, ἔτι δὲ καὶ
27 τὴν ἔαυτοῦ ψυχὴν, οὐ δύναται μου μαθητῆς εἶναι. καὶ
ὅστις οὐ βαστάζει τὸν σταυρὸν αὐτοῦ, καὶ ἔρχεται ὅπιστος
28 μου, οὐ δύναται μου εἶναι μαθητής. τίς γὰρ ἔξι ὑμῶν,
θέλων πύργον οἰκοδομῆσαι, οὐχὶ πρῶτον καθίσας ψηφίζει
29 τὴν δαπάνην, εἰ ἔχει τὰ πρὸς ἀπαρτισμόν; ἵνα μήποτε
θέντος αὐτοῦ θεμέλιον, καὶ μὴ ἰσχύοντος ἐκτελέσαι, πάν-
30 τες οἱ θεωροῦντες ἀρξωνται ἐμπαλέειν αὐτῷ λέγοντες,
"Οτι οὗτος ὁ ἄνθρωπος ἤρξατο οἰκοδομεῖν, καὶ οὐκ ἰσχ-
31 σεν ἐκτελέσαι. ή τίς βασιλεὺς πορευόμενος συμβαλεῖν
ἐτέρῳ βασιλεῖ εἰς πόλεμον, οὐχὶ καθίσας πρῶτον βου-

15 φάγεται ἄριστον ἐν D. 21 ἐνείνων om. B. 26 πατέρα αὐ-
τοῦ C. 28 ἔχει εἰς ἀπαρτ. A. ἔχει τὰ εἰς ἀπ. D.

pense thee: for thou shalt be recompensed at the resurrection of the just.

¶ And when one of them that sat at meat with him heard these things, he said unto him, ^fBlessed is he ^e_{f Rev. 19. 9.} that shall eat bread in the kingdom of God. ^gThen ^g_{Matt. 22. 2.} said he unto him, A certain man made a great supper, ^h_{Prov. 9. 2.} and bade many: and ^hsent his servant at supper time ⁱ_{h Prov. 9. 2.} to say to them that were bidden, Come; for all things ^j_{5.} are now ready. And they all with one *consent* began to make excuse. The first said unto him, I have bought a piece of ground, and I must needs go and ^ksee it: I pray thee have me excused. And another said, I have bought five yoke of oxen, and I go to prove them: I pray thee have me excused. And another said, I have married a wife, and therefore I cannot come. So that servant came, and shewed his lord these things. Then the master of the house being angry said to his servant, Go out quickly into the streets and lanes of the city, and bring in hither the poor, and the maimed, and the halt, and the blind. And the servant said, Lord, it is done as thou hast commanded, and yet there is room. And the lord said unto the servant, Go out into the highways and hedges, and compel *them* to come in, that my house may be filled. For I say unto you, ⁱThat none of those ^l_{Matt. 21. 43.} men which were bidden shall taste of my supper. ^{& 22. 8.} ^m_{Acts 13. 46.}

¶ And there went great multitudes with him: and he turned, and said unto them, ^kIf any *man* come to ^l_{Deut. 13. 6.} me, ^land hate not his father, and mother, and wife, ⁿ_{Deut. 13. 9.} and children, and brethren, and sisters, ^myea, and his ^o_{Rom. 9. 13.} own life also, he cannot be my disciple. And ⁿwho ^p_{Rev. 12. 11.} soever doth not bear his cross, and come after me, ^o_{Matt. 16. 24.} cannot be my disciple. For ^owhich of you, intending ^q_{Mark 8. 34.} to build a tower, sitteth not down first, and counteth ^r_{ch. 9. 23.} the cost, whether he have *sufficient* to finish *it*? Lest ^s_{2 Tim. 3. 12.} haply, after he hath laid the foundation, and is not able to finish *it*, all that behold *it* begin to mock him, ^t_{o Prov. 24. 27.} saying, This man began to build, and was not able to finish. Or what king, going to make war against another king, sitteth not down first, and consulteth

λεύεται εἰ δυνατός ἐστιν ἐν δέκα χιλιάσιω ἀπαντήσαι
 32 τῷ μετὰ εἴκοσι χιλιάδων ἐρχομένῳ ἐπ' αὐτόν; εἰ δὲ
 μήγε, ἔτι αὐτοῦ πόρρω δύτος, πρεσβείαν ἀποστείλας
 33 ἐρωτᾷ τὰ πρὸς εἰρήνην. οὗτος οὖν πᾶς ἐξ ὑμῶν, δις οὐκ
 ἀποτάσσεται πᾶσι τοῖς ἑαυτοῦ ὑπάρχουσιν, οὐ δύναται
 34 μου εἶναι μαθητής. Καλὸν τὸ ἄλας· ἐὰν δὲ τὸ ἄλας μω- 13
 35 ρανθῆ, ἐν τίνι ἀρτυθήσεται; οὕτε εἰς γῆν, οὕτε εἰς κοπράν
 εὑθετόν ἐστιν· ἐξω βάλλουσιν αὐτό. δ ἔχω ὅτα ἀκούειν,
 ἀκούετω.

15 ἩΣΑΝ δὲ ἐγγέζοντες αὐτῷ πάντες οἱ τελῶναι καὶ οἱ
 2 ἀμαρτωλοί, ἀκούειν αὐτοῦ. καὶ διεγόγγυζον οἱ Φαρισαῖοι
 καὶ οἱ γραμματεῖς λέγοντες, Ὅτι οὗτος ἀμαρτωλὸς προσ-
 3 δέχεται, καὶ συνεσθίει αὐτοῖς. Εἰπε δὲ πρὸς αὐτοὺς τὴν
 4 παραβολὴν ταύτην, λέγων, Τίς ἀνθρωπος ἐξ ὑμῶν ἔχων
 ἑκατὸν πρόβατα, καὶ ἀπολέσας ἐν ἐξ αὐτῶν, οὐ κατα-
 λείπει τὰ ἐννευηκονταεννέα ἐν τῇ ἐρήμῳ, καὶ πορεύεται
 5 ἐπὶ τὸ ἀπολωλός, ἐώς εὑρῃ αὐτό; καὶ εὑρὼν ἐπιτίθησιν
 6 ἐπὶ τοὺς ὕμους ἑαυτοῦ χαίρων· καὶ ἐλθὼν εἰς τὸν οἶκον,
 συγκαλεῖ τὸν φίλους καὶ τὸν γείτονας, λέγων αὐτοῖς,
 Συγχάρητέ μοι, δτι εὑρον τὸ πρόβατόν μου τὸ ἀπολωλός.
 7 λέγω ὑμῖν, δτι οὗτος χαρὰ ἐσται ἐν τῷ οὐρανῷ ἐπὶ ἐνὶ
 ἀμαρτωλῷ μετανοοῦντι, ἡ ἐπὶ ἐννευηκονταεννέα δικαίοις,
 8 οἵτινες οὐ χρέαν ἔχουσι μετανοίας. ἡ τίς γυνὴ δραχμὰς
 ἔχουσα δέκα, ἐὰν ἀπολέσῃ δραχμὴν μίαν, οὐχὶ ἀπει-
 λύχνον, καὶ σαροῖ τὴν οἰκίαν, καὶ ζητεῖ ἐπιμελῶς, ἐώς
 9 ὅτου εὑρῇ; καὶ εὑροῦσα συγκαλεῖται τὰς φίλας καὶ τὰς
 γείτονας, λέγουσα, Συγχάρητέ μοι, δτι εὑρον τὴν δραχμὴν
 10 ἦν ἀπώλεσα. οὗτος, λέγω ὑμῖν, χαρὰ γίνεται ἐνώπιον τῶν
 ἀγγέλων τοῦ Θεοῦ ἐπὶ ἐνὶ ἀμαρτωλῷ μετανοοῦντι.

11, 12 Εἰπε δὲ, Ἀνθρωπός τις εἶχε δύο νιούς· καὶ εἶπεν δ νεώ-
 τερος αὐτῶν τῷ πατρὶ, Πάτερ, δός μοι τὸ ἐπιβάλλον μέρος
 13 τῆς οὐσίας. καὶ διεῖλεν αὐτοῖς τὸν βίον. καὶ μετ' οὐ πολ-

whether he be able with ten thousand to meet him that
 32 cometh against him with twenty thousand? Or else,
 while the other is yet a great way off, he sendeth an
 33 ambassage, and desireth conditions of peace. So like-
 wise, whosoever he be of you that forsaketh not all
 34 that he hath, he cannot be my disciple. ¶ <sup>p Matt. 5. 13.
Mark 9. 50.</sup> Salt is good: but if the salt have lost his savour, wherewith
 35 shall it be seasoned? It is neither fit for the land, nor
 yet for the dunghill; *but* men cast it out. He that
 hath ears to hear, let him hear.

15 THEN drew near unto him all the publicans and ^{a Matt. 9. 10.}
 sinners for to hear him. And the Pharisees and scribes
 murmured, saying, This man receiveth sinners, ^b and <sup>b Acts 11. 3.
Gal. 2. 12.</sup>
 eateth with them. ¶ And he spake this parable unto
 them, saying, ^c What man of you, having an hundred ^{c Matt. 18. 12.}
 sheep, if he lose one of them, doth not leave the ninety
 and nine in the wilderness, and go after that which is
 lost, until he find it? And when he hath found it, he
 layeth it on his shoulders, rejoicing. And when he
 cometh home, he calleth together *his* friends and neigh-
 bours, saying unto them, Rejoice with me; for I have
 found my sheep ^d which was lost. I say unto you, <sup>d 1 Pet. 2. 10.
e ch. 5. 32.</sup>
 that likewise joy shall be in heaven over one sinner
 that repented, ^e more than over ninety and nine just
 persons, which need no repentance. ¶ Either what
 woman having ten ¹ pieces of silver, if she lose one
 piece, doth not light a candle, and sweep the house,
 and seek diligently till she find it? And when she
 hath found it, she calleth *her* friends and *her* neigh-
 bours together, saying, Rejoice with me; for I have
 found the piece which I had lost. Likewise, I say
 unto you, there is joy in the presence of the angels of
 God over one sinner that repented.

11, 12 ¶ And he said, A certain man had two sons: and
 the younger of them said to *his* father, Father, give
 me the portion of goods that falleth *to me*. And he
 divided unto them ^f *his* living. And not many days ^{f Mark 12. 44.}

¹ Drachma, here translated *a piece of silver*, is the eighth part of an
 ounce, which cometh to seven pence halfpenny, and is equal to the
 Roman penny, Matt. 18. 28.

λὰς ἡμέρας συναγαγὼν ἀπαντα δὲ νεώτερος υἱὸς, ἀπεδή-
μησεν εἰς χώραν μακρὰν, καὶ ἐκεῖ διεσκόρπισε τὴν οὐσίαν
14 αὐτοῦ, ζῶν ἀστώτως. δαπανήσαντος δὲ αὐτοῦ πάντα, ἔγέ-
νετο λιμὸς ἴσχυρὸς κατὰ τὴν χώραν ἐκείνην, καὶ αὐτὸς
15 ἦρξατο ὑστερεῖσθαι. καὶ πορευθεὶς ἐκολλήθη ἐνὶ τῶν
πολιτῶν τῆς χώρας ἐκείνης· καὶ ἐπεμψεν αὐτὸν εἰς τοὺς
16 ἄγρους αὐτοῦ βόσκειν χοίρους. καὶ ἐπεθύμει γεμίσαι τὴν
κοιλίαν αὐτοῦ ἀπὸ τῶν κερατίων ὃν ἤσθιον οἱ χοῖροι·
17 καὶ οὐδὲις ἐδύνον αὐτῷ. Εἰς ἁυτὸν δὲ ἐλθὼν εἶπε,

Πόσοι μίσθιοι τοῦ πατρός μου περισπεύσουσιν ἄρτων,
18 ἔγὼ δὲ λιμῷ ἀπόλλυμαι; ἀναστὰς πορεύσομαι πρὸς τὸν
πατέρα μου, καὶ ἐρῶ αὐτῷ, Πάτερ, ἥμαρτον εἰς τὸν οὐ-
19 ρανδὸν καὶ ἐνώπιόν σου· καὶ οὐκέτι εἰμὶ ἄξιος κληθῆναι
20 υἱός σου· ποιησόν με ὡς ἔνα τῶν μισθίων σου. καὶ
ἀναστὰς ἥλθε πρὸς τὸν πατέρα ἔωντον.¹⁴ Ἐτι δὲ αὐτοῦ
μακρὰν ἀπέχοντος, εἶδεν αὐτὸν δὲ πατὴρ αὐτοῦ, καὶ
ἐσπλαγχνίσθη, καὶ δραμὼν ἐπέπεσεν ἐπὶ τὸν τράχηλον
21 αὐτοῦ, καὶ κατεφύλησεν αὐτόν. εἶπε δὲ αὐτῷ δὲ υἱὸς,
Πάτερ, ἥμαρτον εἰς τὸν οὐρανὸν καὶ ἐνώπιόν σου, καὶ
22 οὐκέτι εἰμὶ ἄξιος κληθῆναι υἱός σου. εἶπε δὲ δὲ πατὴρ
πρὸς τοὺς δούλους αὐτοῦ, Ἐξενέγκατε τὴν στολὴν τὴν
πρώτην, καὶ ἐνδύσατε αὐτὸν, καὶ δότε δακτύλιον εἰς τὴν
23 χεῖρα αὐτοῦ, καὶ ὑποδήματα εἰς τοὺς πόδας· καὶ ἐνέγ-
καυτες τὸν μόσχον τὸν σιτευτὸν θύσατε, καὶ φαγόντες
24 εὑφρανθῶμεν· δτι οὗτος δὲ υἱὸς μου νεκρὸς ἦν, καὶ ἀνέ-
ζησε· καὶ ἀπολωλὼς ἦν, καὶ εὐρέθη. καὶ ἦρξαντο εὐφρα-
25 νεσθαι. Ἡν δὲ δὲ υἱὸς αὐτοῦ δὲ πρεσβύτερος ἐν ἀγρῷ·
καὶ ὡς ἐρχόμενος ἤγγισε τῇ οἰκίᾳ, ἥκουσε συμφωνίας
26 καὶ χορῶν· καὶ προσκαλεσάμενος ἔνα τῶν παίδων αὐτοῦ,
27 ἐπυνθάνετο τί εἴη ταῦτα; δὲ εἶπεν αὐτῷ, Ὅτι δὲ ἀδελ-
φός σου ἥκει· καὶ ἔθυσεν δὲ πατὴρ σου τὸν μόσχον τὸν
28 σιτευτὸν, δτι ὑγιαίνοντα αὐτὸν ἀπέλαβεν. ὥργισθη δὲ,
καὶ οὐκ ἥθελεν εἰσελθεῖν. δὲ οὖν πατὴρ αὐτοῦ ἐξελθὼν
29 παρεκάλει αὐτόν. δὲ ἀποκριθεὶς εἶπε τῷ πατέρι, Ἰδοὺ
τοσαῦτα ἔτη δουλεύω σοι, καὶ οὐδέποτε ἐντολὴν σου παρ-
ῆλθον, καὶ ἐμοὶ οὐδέποτε ἔδωκας ἔριφον, ἵνα μετὰ τῶν
30 φίλων μου εὐφρανθῶ. δτε δὲ δὲ υἱός σου οὗτος, δὲ καταφα-
γὼν σου τὸν βίον μετὰ πορνῶν, ἥλθεν, ἔθυσας αὐτῷ τὸν

14 ἴσχυρὰ D. 19 καὶ οὐ. A. 22 ἐξενέγκατε στολὴν D.
24 ἀνέζησεν ἀπολωλὼς B. ἀπολωλὼς, καὶ εὐρ. D.

after the younger son gathered all together, and took his journey into a far country, and there wasted his substance with riotous living. And when he had spent all, there arose a mighty famine in that land ; and he began to be in want. And he went and joined himself to a citizen of that country ; and he sent him into his fields to feed swine. And he would fain have filled his belly with the husks that the swine did eat : and no man gave unto him. And when he came to himself, he said, How many hired servants of my father's have bread enough and to spare, and I perish with hunger ! I will arise and go to my father, and will say unto him, Father, I have sinned against heaven, and before thee, and am no more worthy to be called thy son : make me as one of thy hired servants. And he arose, and came to his father. But when he was yet a great way off, his father saw him, and had compassion, and ran, and fell on his neck, and kissed him. And the son said unto him, Father, I have sinned against heaven, <sup>g Acts 2. 39.
Eph. 2. 13, 17.</sup> hand in thy sight, and am no more worthy to be called thy son. But the father said to his servants, Bring forth the best robe, and put it on him ; and put a ring on his hand, and shoes on his feet : and bring hither the fatted calf, and kill it; and let us eat, and be merry : for this my son was dead, <sup>h Ps. 51. 4.
1 ver. 32.
Eph. 2. 1.
& 5. 14.
Rev. 3. 1.</sup> and is alive again ; he was lost, and is found. And they began to be merry. Now his elder son was in the field : and as he came and drew nigh to the house, he heard musick and dancing. And he called one of the servants, and asked what these things meant. And he said unto him, Thy brother is come ; and thy father hath killed the fatted calf, because he hath received him safe and sound. And he was angry, and would not go in : therefore came his father out, and intreated him. And he answering said to his father, Lo, these many years do I serve thee, neither transgressed I at any time thy commandment : and yet thou never gavest me a kid, that I might make merry with my friends : but as soon as this thy son was come, which hath devoured thy living with harlots, thou hast killed for

31 μόσχον τὸν σιτευτόν. ὁ δὲ εἶπεν αὐτῷ, Τέκνον, σὺ πάντοτε μετ' ἐμοῦ εἶ, καὶ πάντα τὰ ἔμα σά ἔστιν. 32 εὑφραυθῆναι δὲ καὶ χαρῆναι ἔδει, ὅτι ὁ ἀδελφός σου οὗτος νεκρὸς ἦν, καὶ ἀνέζησε· καὶ ἀπολωλὼς ἦν, καὶ εὑρέθη.

16 ἘΛΕΓΕ δὲ καὶ πρὸς τὸν μαθητὰς αὐτοῦ, Ἀνθρώπος τις ἦν πλούσιος, ὃς εἶχεν οἰκονόμον· καὶ οὗτος διεβλήθη 2 αὐτῷ ὡς διασκορπίζων τὰ ὑπάρχοντα αὐτοῦ. καὶ φωνήσας αὐτὸν εἶπεν αὐτῷ, Τί τοῦτο ἀκούω περὶ σοῦ; ἀπόδος τὸν λόγον τῆς οἰκονομίας σου· οὐ γὰρ δυνήσῃ ἔτι οἰκονομεῖν. 3 εἶπε δὲ ἐν ἑαυτῷ ὁ οἰκονόμος, Τί ποιήσω, ὅτι ὁ κύριός μου ἀφαιρεῖται τὴν οἰκονομίαν ἀπ' ἐμοῦ; σκάπτειν οὐκ 4 ἰσχύω, ἐπαιτεῖν αἰσχύνομαι. ἔγνων τί ποιήσω· ἵνα δταν μετασταθῶ τῆς οἰκονομίας, δέξωνται με εἰς τὸν οἴκους 5 αὐτῶν. καὶ προσκαλεσάμενος ἔνα ἔκαστον τῶν χρεωφειλετῶν τοῦ κυρίου ἑαυτοῦ, ἔλεγε τῷ πρώτῳ, Πόσον δφελεῖς τῷ κυρίῳ μου; ὁ δὲ εἶπεν, Ἐκατὸν βάτους ἐλαίου. καὶ εἶπεν αὐτῷ, Δέξαι σον τὸ γράμμα, καὶ καθίσας τα 7 χέως γράψον πεντήκοντα. ἔπειτα ἐτέρῳ εἶπε, Σὺ δὲ πόσον δφελεῖς; ὁ δὲ εἶπεν, Ἐκατὸν κόρους σίτου. καὶ λέγει αὐτῷ, Δέξαι σον τὸ γράμμα, καὶ γράψον δύδοήκοντα. 8 καὶ ἐπήνεσεν ὁ κύριος τὸν οἰκονόμον τῆς ἀδικίας, ὅτι φρονίμως ἐποίησεν· ὅτι οἱ νίοὶ τοῦ αἰῶνος τούτου φρονιμώτεροι ὑπὲρ τὸν οὐλὸν τοῦ φωτὸς εἰς τὴν γενεὰν τὴν 9 ἑαυτῶν εἰσι. κἀγὼ ὑμῖν λέγω, ποιήσατε ἑαυτοῖς φίλους ἐκ τοῦ μαμωνᾶ τῆς ἀδικίας, ἵνα δταν ἐκλίπητε, δέξωνται ιοῦμᾶς εἰς τὰς αἰωνίους σκηνάς. Ὁ πιστὸς ἐν ἐλαχίστῳ, καὶ ἐν πολλῷ πιστός ἐστι. καὶ ὁ ἐν ἐλαχίστῳ ἀδικος, καὶ 11 ἐν πολλῷ ἀδικός ἐστιν. εἰ οὖν ἐν τῷ ἀδίκῳ μαμωνῷ πιστοὶ οὐκ ἐγένεσθε, τὸ ἀληθινὸν τίς ὑμῖν πιστεύσει; 12 καὶ εἰ ἐν τῷ ἀλλοτρίῳ πιστοὶ οὐκ ἐγένεσθε, τὸ ὑμέτερον 13 τίς ὑμῖν δώσει; Οὐδεὶς οἰκέτης δύναται δυσὶ κυρίοις 24

32 ἀνέζησεν ἀπολ. D. ἀπολ. καὶ εδρ. B. 2 οἰκονομίας· οὐ γὰρ D.

31 him the fatted calf. And he said unto him, Son, thou
 32 art ever with me, and all that I have is thine. It was
 meet that we should make merry, and be glad: ^kfor ^k ver. 24.
 this thy brother was dead, and is alive again; and was
 lost, and is found.

16 AND he said also unto his disciples, There was a
 certain rich man, which had a steward; and the same
 was accused unto him that he had wasted his goods.
 2 And he called him, and said unto him, How is it that
 I hear this of thee? give an account of thy steward-
 3 ship; for thou mayest be no longer steward. Then
 the steward said within himself, What shall I do? for
 my lord taketh away from me the stewardship: I can-
 4 not dig; to beg I am ashamed. I am resolved what to
 do, that, when I am put out of the stewardship, they
 5 may receive me into their houses. So he called every
 one of his lord's debtors *unto him*, and said unto the
 6 first, How much owest thou unto my lord? And he
 said, An hundred ¹measures of oil. And he said unto
 him, Take thy bill, and sit down quickly, and write
 7 fifty. Then said he to another, And how much owest
 thou? And he said, An hundred ²measures of wheat.
 And he said unto him, Take thy bill, and write four-
 8 score. And the lord commended the unjust steward,
 because he had done wisely: for the children of this
 world are in their generation wiser than ^athe children
 9 of light. And I say unto you, ^bMake to yourselves
 friends of the ³mammon of unrighteousness; that,
 when ye fail, they may receive you into everlasting
 10 habitations. ^cHe that is faithful in that which is least
 is faithful also in much: and he that is unjust in the
 11 least is unjust also in much. If therefore ye have not
 been faithful in the unrighteous ⁴mammon, who will
 12 commit to your trust the true *riches*? And if ye have
 not been faithful in that which is another man's, who
 13 shall give you that which is your own? ¶^d No servant

^aJohn 12. 36.^bEph. 5. 8.^c1 Thess. 5. 5.^bDan. 4. 27.^cMatt. 6. 19.[&]19. 21.^{ch.} 11. 41.^cTim. 6. 17.^{18. 19.}^cMatt. 25. 21.^{ch.} 19. 27.^dMatt. 6. 24.

¹ The word *Batus* in the original containeth nine gallons three quarts: See Ezek. 45. 10, 11, 14. ² The word here interpreted *a measure* in the original containeth about fourteen bushels and a pottle.

³ Or, *riches*. ⁴ Or, *riches*.

δουλεύειν· ἡ γάρ τὸν ἔνα μισήσει, καὶ τὸν ἔτερον ἀγα-
πήσει· ἡ ἐνὸς ἀνθέξεται, καὶ τοῦ ἔτερου καταφρονήσει. οὐ
δύνασθε Θεῷ δουλεύειν καὶ μαμωνᾶ.

14 Ἡκονον δὲ ταῦτα πάντα καὶ οἱ Φαρισαῖοι φιλάργυροι
15 ὑπάρχοντες, καὶ ἔξεμυκτήριζον αὐτόν. καὶ εἶπεν αὐτοῖς,
‘Τμεῖς ἔστε οἱ δικαιοῦντες ἐαυτὸν ἐνώπιον τῶν ἀνθρώπων,
δὸς δὲ Θεὸς γινώσκει τὰς καρδίας ὑμῶν· δτι τὸ ἐν ἀνθρώ-
16 ποις ὑψηλὸν, βδέλυγμα ἐνώπιον τοῦ Θεοῦ ἔστιν. ‘Ο νόμος 13
καὶ οἱ προφῆται ἔως Ἰωάννου· ἀπὸ τότε ἡ βασιλεία τοῦ 12
17 Θεοῦ εναγγελίζεται, καὶ πᾶς εἰς αὐτὴν βιάζεται. Εὔκο- 5
πώτερον δὲ ἔστι τὸν οὐρανὸν καὶ τὴν γῆν παρελθεῖν, ἡ 18
18 τοῦ νόμου μίαν κεραίαν πεσεῖν. Πᾶς δὲ ἀπολύων τὴν 31
γυναῖκα αὐτοῦ καὶ γαμῶν ἐτέραν, μοιχεύει· καὶ πᾶς δὲ
19 ἀπολελυμένην ἀπὸ ἀνδρὸς γαμῶν, μοιχεύει. “Ανθρωπος
δέ τις ἦν πλούσιος, καὶ ἐνεδιδύσκετο πορφύραν καὶ βύσ-
20 σον, εὐφραινόμενος καθ' ἡμέραν λαμπρῶς· πτωχὸς δέ τις
ἦν δυόματι Λάζαρος, ὃς ἐβέβλητο πρὸς τὸν πυλῶνα αὐτοῦ
21 ἡλκωμένος καὶ ἐπιθυμῶν χορτασθῆναι ἀπὸ τῶν ψιχίων
τῶν πιπτόντων ἀπὸ τῆς τραπέζης τοῦ πλουσίου· ἀλλὰ
22 καὶ οἱ κύνες ἐρχόμενοι ἀπέλειχον τὰ ἔλκη αὐτοῦ. ἐγέ-
νετο δὲ ἀποθανεῖν τὸν πτωχὸν, καὶ ἀπενεγχθῆναι αὐτὸν
ὑπὸ τῶν ἀγγέλων εἰς τὸν κόλπον τοῦ Ἀβραὰμ· ἀπέθανε
23 δὲ καὶ ὁ πλούσιος, καὶ ἐτάφη. καὶ ἐν τῷ ᾗδῃ ἐπάρας τὸν
δόφθαλμὸν αὐτοῦ, ὑπάρχων ἐν βασάνοις, ὅρᾳ τὸν Ἀβραὰμ
24 ἀπὸ μακρόθεν, καὶ Λάζαρον ἐν τοῖς κόλποις αὐτοῦ· καὶ
αὐτὸς φωνήσας εἶπε, Πάτερ Ἀβραὰμ, ἐλέησόν με, καὶ
πέμψον Λάζαρον, ἵνα βάψῃ τὸ ἄκρον τοῦ δακτύλου αὐτοῦ
ὑδατος, καὶ καταψύξῃ τὴν γλώσσάν μου· δτι δύνημα ἐν
25 τῇ φλογὶ ταύτῃ. εἶπε δὲ Ἀβραὰμ, Τέκνον, μνήσθητι δτι
ἀπέλαβες σὺ τὰ ἀγαθά σου ἐν τῇ ζωῇ σου, καὶ Λάζαρος
δμοίως τὰ κακά· νῦν δὲ ὅδε παρακαλεῖται, σὺ δὲ δύνησαι.
26 καὶ ἐπὶ πᾶσι τούτοις μεταξὺ ἡμῶν καὶ ὑμῶν χάσμα μέγα
ἐστήρικται, δπως οἱ θέλοντες διαβῆναι ἐντεῦθεν πρὸς ὑμᾶς,
μὴ δύνωνται, μηδὲ οἱ ἐκεῦθεν πρὸς ἡμᾶς διαπερῶσιν.
27 Εἶπε δὲ, Ἐρωτῶ σον σε πάτερ, ἵνα πέμψῃς αὐτὸν εἰς
28 τὸν οἶκον τοῦ πατρός μου· ἔχω γὰρ πέντε ἀδελφούς·
δπως διαμαρτύρηται αὐτοῖς, ἵνα μὴ καὶ αὐτοὶ ἔλθωσι

15 ἔστιν οπ. A. 15 καὶ δὲ ἀπολελ. D. ἀπὸ ἀνδρὸς οπ. D.
22 τοῦ οπ. A. 25 ἀπέλαβες τὰ A. νῦν δὲ ὅδε παρ. D. 26 δι-
βῆναι ἔχειν A.

can serve two masters: for either he will hate the one, and love the other; or else he will hold to the one, and despise the other. Ye cannot serve God and mammon.

14 And the Pharisees also, ^ewho were covetous, heard ^{e Matt. 23. 14.}
 15 all these things: and they derided him. And he said unto them, Ye are they which ^fjustify yourselves before men; but ^gGod knoweth your hearts: for ^hthat ^{g Ps. 7. 9.}
^{h 1 Sam. 16.} which is highly esteemed among men is abomination in ⁱthe sight of God. ⁱThe law and the prophets ^{were} ^{1 Matt. 4. 17.}
^{& 11. 12, 13.} until John: since that time the kingdom of God is ^{ch. 7. 29.}
 17 preached, and every man presseth into it. ^kAnd it is ^{k Ps. 102. 26,}
^{27. Isai. 40.} easier for heaven and earth to pass, than one tittle of
 18 the law to fail. ^lWhosoever putteth away his wife, ^{8. & 51. 6.}
^{Matt. 5. 18.} and marrieth another, committeth adultery: and who-
 soever marrieth her that is put away from ^{her} husband
 19 committeth adultery. ¶ There was a certain rich man,
^{1 Cor. 7. 10.} which was clothed in purple and fine linen, and fared
 20 sumptuously every day: and there was a certain beg-
^{11.}gar named Lazarus, which was laid at his gate, full of
 21 sores, and desiring to be fed with the crumbs which fell from the rich man's table: moreover the dogs came
 22 and licked his sores. And it came to pass, that the beggar died, and was carried by the angels into Abra-
^{ham's} bosom: the rich man also died, and was buried;
 23 and in hell he lift up his eyes, being in torments, and seeth Abraham afar off, and Lazarus in his bosom.
 24 And he cried and said, Father Abraham, have mercy on me, and send Lazarus, that he may dip the tip of his finger in water, and ^mcool my tongue; for I ⁿam ^{m Zech. 14.}
^{12.}
 25 tormented in this flame. But Abraham said, Son, ^{n Isai. 66. 24.}
^{Mark 9. 44,}
^{o &c.}remember that thou in thy lifetime receivedst thy good things, and likewise Lazarus evil things: but ^{o Job 21. 13.}
^{ch. 6. 24.}
 26 now he is comforted, and thou art tormented. And beside all this, between us and you there is a great gulf fixed: so that they which would pass from hence to you cannot; neither can they pass to us; that ^{would}
 27 come from thence. Then he said, I pray thee therefore, father, that thou wouldest send him to my father's
 28 house: for I have five brethren; that he may testify

29 εἰς τὸν τόπον τοῦτον τῆς βασάνου. λέγει αὐτῷ Ἐβραῖμ,

"Ἐχουσι Μωσέα καὶ τοὺς προφήτας ἀκουσάτωσαι αὐτῶν.
30 δὲ εἶπεν, Οὐχὶ πάτερ Ἐβραῖμ· ἀλλ' ἐάν τις ἀπὸ νε-

ζι κρῶν πορευθῇ πρὸς αὐτοὺς, μετανοήσουσιν. εἶπε δὲ αὐτῷ,
Ἐὶ Μωσέως καὶ τῶν προφητῶν οὐκ ἀκούσουσιν, οὐδὲ ἐάν

τις ἐκ νεκρῶν ἀναστῇ, πεισθήσονται.

I7 Ἡ ΕΠΠΕ δὲ πρὸς τοὺς μαθητὰς, Ἀνένδεκτόν ἐστι μὴ γ

2 ἐλθεῖν τὰ σκάνδαλα· οὐαὶ δὲ δὶ οὐ ἔρχεται. λυσιτελεῖσθαι

αὐτῷ εἰ μόλος ὀνικὸς περίκειται περὶ τὸν τράχηλον αὐ-

τοῦ, καὶ ἔρριπται εἰς τὴν θάλασσαν, ἢ ἵνα σκανδαλίσῃ

3 ἐνα τῶν μικρῶν τούτων. προφέχετε ἑαυτοῖς. ἐὰν δὲ¹⁵

ἀμάρτη εἰς σὲ ὁ ἀδελφός σου, ἐπιτίμησον αὐτῷ· καὶ ἐὰν

4 μετανοήσῃ, ἄφες αὐτῷ. καὶ ἐὰν ἐπτάκις τῆς ἡμέρας

ἀμάρτη εἰς σὲ, καὶ ἐπτάκις τῆς ἡμέρας ἐπιστρέψῃ ἐπὶ σὲ,

λέγων, Μετανοώ· ἀφήσεις αὐτῷ.

5 Καὶ εἶπον οἱ ἀπόστολοι τῷ Κυρίῳ, Πρόσθες ἡμῶν πί-

6 στιν. εἶπε δὲ ὁ Κύριος, Εἰ εἴχετε πίστιν ὡς κόκκον σινά-

πεως, ἐλέγετε ἀν τῇ συκαμίνῳ ταύτη, Ἐκριζώθητι, καὶ

7 φυτεύθητι ἐν τῇ θαλάσσῃ· καὶ ὑπήκουσεν ἀν ὑμῶν. Τίς

δὲ ἔξ ὑμῶν δοῦλον ἔχων ἀφοτριῶντα ἢ ποιμαίνοντα, ὃς

εἰσελθόντι ἐκ τοῦ ἀγροῦ ἔρει, Εὐθέως παρελθὼν ἀνάπε-

8 σαι· ἀλλ' οὐχὶ ἔρει αὐτῷ, Ἐτοίμασον τί δειπνήσω, καὶ

περιζωσάμενος διακόνει μοι, ἔως φάγω καὶ πίω· καὶ

9 μετὰ ταῦτα φάγεσαι καὶ πίεσαι σύ; μὴ χάριν ᔁχει τῷ

δούλῳ ἐκείνῳ, δτι ἐποίησε τὰ διαταχθέντα αὐτῷ; οὐ

10 δοκῶ. οὕτω καὶ ὑμεῖς, δταν ποιήσητε πάντα τὰ δια-

ταχθέντα ὑμῶν, λέγετε, "Οτι δοῦλοι ἀχρεῖοι ἐσμεν δτι

δ ὥφελομεν ποιῆσαι, πεποιήκαμεν.

11 ΚΑΙ ἐγένετο ἐν τῷ πορεύεσθαι αὐτὸν εἰς Ἱερουσαλήμ,

καὶ αὐτὸς διήρχετο διὰ μέσου Σαμαρείας καὶ Γαλιλαίας.

12 καὶ εἰσερχομένου αὐτοῦ εἰς τινα κώμην, ἀπήντησαν αὐτῷ

13 δέκα λεπροὶ ἄνδρες, οἱ ἐστησαν πόρρωθεν· καὶ αὐτοὶ ἦραν

14 φωνὴν λέγοντες, Ἰησοῦν ἐπιστάτα, ἐλέησον ἡμᾶς. καὶ

ἰδὼν εἶπεν αὐτοῖς, Πορευθέντες ἐπιδείξατε ἑαυτοὺς τοῖς

1 ἐστι τοῦ μὴ A. 2 εἰ λίθος μυλικὸς D. 3 ἐὰν ἀμάρτη B. εἰς

σὲ οὐ. B. 4 ἀμαρτήσῃ C. ἐπὶ σὲ οὐ. A. πρὸς σὲ C. 7 ἀν-

τεσσε D. 9 ἐκείνῳ οὐ. D. αὐτῷ οὐ. A. 10 ἐσμεν. δ ὥφ. D.

unto them, lest they also come into this place of torment. Abraham saith unto him, ^aThey have Moses ^bIsai. 8. 20.
^cand the prophets; let them hear them. And he said, ^dJohn 5. 90.
 Nay, father Abraham: but if one went unto them ^eActs 15. 21. & 17. 11.
^ffrom the dead, they will repent. And he said unto him, If they hear not Moses and the prophets, ^gneither ^hJohn 12. 10, 11.
 will they be persuaded, though one rose from the dead.

ⁱ17 THEN said he unto the disciples, ^aIt is impossible but that offences will come: but woe *unto him*, through ^bMatt. 18. 6.
^cwhom they come! It were better for him that a mill-stone were hanged about his neck, and he cast into the sea, than that he should offend one of these little ones. ^dMark 9. 42.
^e¶ Take heed to yourselves: ^fIf thy brother trespass ^gMatt. 18. 15. 21.
 against thee, ^hrebuke him; and if he repent, forgive ⁱCor. 11. 19.
^jhim. And if he trespass against thee seven times in a day, and seven times in a day turn again to thee, saying, I repent; thou shalt forgive him. ^kLev. 19. 17.
^lProv. 17. 10.
^mJam. 5. 19.

ⁿ5 And the apostles said unto the Lord, Increase our faith. ^oAnd the Lord said, If ye had faith as a grain of mustard seed, ye might say unto this sycamine tree, Be thou plucked up by the root, and be thou planted in the sea; and it should obey you. But which of you, having a servant plowing or feeding cattle, will say unto him by and by, when he is come from the field, Go and sit down to meat? and will not rather say unto him, Make ready wherewith I may sup, and gird thyself, and serve me, till I have eaten and drunken; and afterward thou shalt eat and drink? ^pDoth he thank that servant because he did the things that were commanded him? I trow not. So likewise ye, when ye shall have done all those things which are commanded you, say, We are ^qunprofitable servants: we have done that which was our duty to do. ^rJob 22. 3.
^s& 35. 7.
^tPs. 16. 2.
^uMatt. 25. 30.
^vRom. 3. 12.
^w& 11. 35.
^xCor. 9. 16.
^yPhilem. 11.

^z11 ¶ And it came to pass, ^{aa}as he went to Jerusalem, that he passed through the midst of Samaria and Galilee. And as he entered into a certain village, there met him ten men that were lepers, ^{bb}which stood afar off: and they lifted up *their* voices, and said, Jesus, Master, have mercy on us. And when he saw *them*, he said unto them, ^{cc}Go shew yourselves unto the ^{dd}Luke 9. 51, 52.
^{ee}John 4. 4.
^{ff}h Lev. 13. 46.
^{gg}i Lev. 13. 2.
^{hh}& 14. 2.
ⁱⁱMatt. 8. 4.
^{jj}ch. 5. 14.

ἱερεῦστι· καὶ ἐγένετο ἐν τῷ ὑπάγειν αὐτοὺς, ἐκαθαρί-
15 σθησαν. εἰς δὲ ἐξ αὐτῶν, ἵδων ὅτι λάθη, ὑπέστρεψε, μετὰ
16 φωνῆς μεγάλης δοξάζων τὸν Θεόν· καὶ ἐπεσεν ἐπὶ πρόσ-
ωπον παρὰ τοὺς πόδας αὐτοῦ, εὐχαριστῶν αὐτῷ· καὶ
17 αὐτὸς ἦν Σαμαρείτης. ἀποκριθεὶς δὲ ὁ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν,
18 Οὐχὶ οἱ δέκα ἐκαθαρίσθησαν; οἱ δὲ ἐννέα ποῦ; οὐκ εὐ-
ρέθησαν ὑποστρέψαντες δοῦναι δόξαν τῷ Θεῷ, εἰ μὴ ὁ ἀλ-
19 λογευῆς σύντος. καὶ εἶπεν αὐτῷ, Ἀναστὰς πορεύου· ἡ
πίστις σου σέσωκέ σε.

20 Ἐπερωτηθεὶς δὲ ὑπὸ τῶν Φαρισαίων, πότε ἔρχεται ἡ
βασιλεία τοῦ Θεοῦ, ἀπεκρίθη αὐτοῖς, καὶ εἶπεν, Οὐκ ἔρ-
21 χεται ἡ βασιλεία τοῦ Θεοῦ μετὰ παρατηρήσεως· οὐδὲ
ἐροῦσιν, Ἰδοὺ ὁδε, ἡ ἵδου ἐκεῖ. ἵδου γὰρ ἡ βασιλεία τοῦ
22 Θεοῦ ἐντὸς ὑμῶν ἔστιν. Εἶπε δὲ πρὸς τοὺς μαθητὰς,
Ἐλεύσονται ἡμέραι, δτε ἐπιθυμήσετε μίαν τῶν ἡμερῶν
23 τοῦ νιοῦ τοῦ ἀνθρώπου ἵδεν, καὶ οὐκ ὅψεσθε. καὶ ἐροῦσιν 23
ὑμῶν, Ἰδοὺ ὁδε, ἡ ἵδου ἐκεῖ· μὴ ἀπέλθητε, μηδὲ διώξητε.
24 ὁσπερ γὰρ ἡ ἀστραπὴ ἡ ἀστράπτουσα ἐκ τῆς ὑπὸ οὐρανὸν 27
εἰς τὴν ὑπὸ οὐρανὸν λάμπει· οὕτως ἔσται καὶ ὁ νίδος τοῦ
25 ἀνθρώπου ἐν τῇ ἡμέρᾳ αὐτοῦ. πρῶτον δὲ δεῖ αὐτὸν
πολλὰ παθεῖν, καὶ ἀποδοκιμασθῆναι ἀπὸ τῆς γενεᾶς ταύ-
26 της. καὶ καθὼς ἐγένετο ἐν ταῖς ἡμέραις τοῦ Νώε, οὕτως 37
ἔσται καὶ ἐν ταῖς ἡμέραις τοῦ νιοῦ τοῦ ἀνθρώπου.
27 ἥσθιον, ἔπινον, ἐγάμουν, ἐξεγαμίζοντο, ἀχρι τῆς ἡμέρας 38
εἰσῆλθε Νώε εἰς τὴν κιβωτὸν, καὶ ἥλθεν ὁ κατακλυσμὸς,
28 καὶ ἀπώλεσεν ἄπαντας. ὅμοιως καὶ ὡς ἐγένετο ἐν ταῖς
ἡμέραις Λώτ· ἥσθιον, ἔπινον, ἥγόραζον, ἔπωλον, ἐφύ-
29 τευνον, φύκοδόμουν· ἢ δὲ ἡμέρᾳ ἐξῆλθε Λώτ ἀπὸ Σοδόμων,
ἔβρεξε πῦρ καὶ θεῖον ἀπὸ οὐρανοῦ, καὶ ἀπώλεσεν ἄπαντας·
30 κατὰ ταῦτα ἔσται ἡ ἡμέρᾳ δὲ νίδος τοῦ ἀνθρώπου ἀποκαλύ-
31 πτεται. ἐν ἐκείνῃ τῇ ἡμέρᾳ, δις ἔσται ἐπὶ τοῦ δώματος, καὶ 17
τὰ σκεύη αὐτοῦ ἐν τῇ οἰκίᾳ, μὴ καταβάτω ἀραι αὐτά· καὶ
32 δὲ ἐν τῷ ἀγρῷ ὅμοιως μὴ ἐπιστρεψάτω εἰς τὰ δπίσω. μητ- 16
33 μονεύετε τῆς γυναικὸς Λώτ. δις ἐὰν ζητήσῃ τὴν ψυχὴν 25

23 ἡ om. D.

24 καὶ om. A.

26 ἡμερᾶς νῷε A.

30 κατὰ

ταῦτα D.

priests. And it came to pass, that, as they went, they
¹⁵were cleansed. And one of them, when he saw that
¹⁶he was healed, turned back, and with a loud voice glo-
¹⁷rified God, and fell down on *his* face at his feet, giving
¹⁸him thanks: and he was a Samaritan. And Jesus an-
¹⁹swering said, Were there not ten cleansed? but where
^{are} the nine? There are not found that returned to
¹⁹give glory to God, save this stranger. ^kAnd he said
unto him, Arise, go thy way: thy faith hath made
thee whole.

^k Matt. 9. 22.
Mark 5. 34.
& ro. 52. ch.
7. 50. & 8.
48. & 18. 42.

²⁰ ¶ And when he was demanded of the Pharisees,
when the kingdom of God should come, he answered
them and said, The kingdom of God cometh not ¹with
²¹observation: ¹neither shall they say, Lo here! or, Lo ^{1 ver. 23.}
there! for, behold, ^mthe kingdom of God is ²within ^{m Rom. 14.}
²²you. And he said unto the disciples, ⁿThe days will ^{n See Matt.}
come, when ye shall desire to see one of the days of ^{9. 15. John}
²³the Son of man, and ye shall not see *it*. ^oAnd they ^{17. 12.}
shall say to you, See here; or, See there: go not after ^{o Matt. 24. 23.}
²⁴them, nor follow *them*. ^pFor as the lightning, that ^{p Matt. 24.}
lighteneth out of the one *part* under heaven, shineth ^{27.}
unto the other *part* under heaven; so shall also the
²⁵Son of man be in his day. ^qBut first must he suffer ^{q Mark 8. 31.}
²⁶many things, and be rejected of this generation. ^rAnd ^{& 9. 31.}
as it was in the days of Noe, so shall it be also in the ^{& 10. 33.}
²⁷days of the Son of man. They did eat, they drank, ^{ch. 9. 22.}
they married wives, they were given in marriage, until ^{r Gen. 7.}
the day that Noe entered into the ark, and the flood ^{Matt. 24. 37.}
²⁸came, and destroyed them all. ^sLikewise also as it ^{s Gen. 19.}
was in the days of Lot; they did eat, they drank, they
²⁹bought, they sold, they planted, they builded; but
^tthe same day that Lot went out of Sodom it rained ^{t Gen. 19.}
fire and brimstone from heaven, and destroyed ^{16. 24.}
³⁰all. Even thus shall it be in the day when the Son of ^{u 2 Thess. 1. 7.}
³¹man ^uis revealed. In that day, he ^xwhich shall be ^{x Matt. 24. 17.}
upon the housetop, and his stuff in the house, let him ^{Mark 13. 15.}
not come down to take it away: and he that is in the
³²field, let him likewise not return back. ^yRemember ^{y Gen. 19. 26.}
³³Lot's wife. ^zWhosoever shall seek to save his life ^{z Matt. 10.}
^{39. & 16. 25.}

¹ Or, *with outward shew*. ² Or, *among you*, John 1. 26.

^{35.}
^{ch. 9. 24.}
^{John 12. 25.}

αὐτοῦ σῶσαι, ἀπολέσει αὐτήν· καὶ δις ἐὰν ἀπολέσῃ αὐτὴν,
 34 ζωογονήσει αὐτήν. λέγω ὑμῖν, ταύτη τῇ νυκτὶ ἔσονται δύο
 ἐπὶ κλίνης μᾶς· ὁ εἰς παραληφθήσεται, καὶ ὁ ἔτερος ἀφε-
 35 θήσεται. δύο ἔσονται ἀλήθουσαι ἐπὶ τὸ αὐτό· ἡ μία παρα-⁴¹
 36 ληφθήσεται, καὶ ἡ ἔτέρα ἀφεθήσεται. καὶ ἀποκριθέντες
 λέγουσιν αὐτῷ, Ποῦ κύριε; ὁ δὲ εἶπεν αὐτοῖς, Ὅτου τὸ²⁸
 σῶμα, ἐκεῖ συναχθήσονται οἱ ἀετοί.

I 8 *ΕΛΑΕΓΕ δὲ καὶ παραβολὴν αὐτοῖς πρὸς τὸ δεῦν πάντοτε
 2 προσεύχεσθαι, καὶ μὴ ἐκκακεῖν, λέγων, Κριτής τις ἦν ἐν
 τινι πόλει, τὸν Θεὸν μὴ φοβούμενος, καὶ ἀνθρώπουν μὴ
 3 ἐντρεπόμενος. χήρα δὲ ἦν ἐν τῇ πόλει ἐκείνῃ, καὶ ἤρχετο
 πρὸς αὐτὸν, λέγουσα, Ἐκδίκησόν με ἀπὸ τοῦ ἀντιδίκου
 4 μου. καὶ οὐκ ἡθέλησεν ἐπὶ χρόνον· μετὰ δὲ ταῦτα εἶπεν
 ἐν ἑαυτῷ, Εἰ καὶ τὸν Θεὸν οὐ φοβούμαι, καὶ ἀνθρώπουν
 5 οὐκ ἐντρέπομαι, διά γε τὸ παρέχειν μοι κόπουν τὴν χήραν
 ταύτην, ἐκδίκησω αὐτὴν, ἵνα μὴ εἰς τέλος ἐρχομένη ὑπά-
 6 πιάζῃ με. εἶπε δὲ ὁ Κύριος, Ἀκούσατε τί δικιῆς τῆς
 7 ἀδικίας λέγει· δὲ Θεὸς οὐ μὴ ποιήσει τὴν ἐκδίκησιν
 τῶν ἐκλεκτῶν αὐτοῦ τῶν βιώντων πρὸς αὐτὸν ἡμέρας καὶ
 8 νυκτὸς, καὶ μακροθυμῶν ἐπ’ αὐτοῖς; λέγω ὑμῖν, διτι ποιήσει
 τὴν ἐκδίκησιν αὐτῶν ἐν τάχει. πλὴν δὲ υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπουν
 ἐλθὼν ἄρα εὐρήσει τὴν πίστιν ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς;

9 Εἶπε δὲ καὶ πρὸς τινας τοὺς πεποιθότας ἐφ' ἑαυτοῖς
 διτι εἰσὶ δίκαιοι, καὶ ἔξουθενοῦντας τοὺς λοιποὺς, τὴν
 10 παραβολὴν ταύτην· Ἀνθρώποι δύο ἀνέβησαν εἰς τὸ ἱερὸν
 προσεύξασθαι, ὁ εἰς Φαρισαῖος, καὶ ὁ ἔτερος τελώνης.
 11 ὁ Φαρισαῖος σταθεὶς πρὸς ἑαυτὸν ταῦτα προσηργύχετο, Ὁ
 Θεὸς, εὐχαριστῶ σοι, διτι οὐκ εἰμὶ ὁσπερ οἱ λοιποὶ τῶν
 ἀνθρώπων, ἀρπαγεῖς, ἀδικοὶ, μοιχοὶ, ἢ καὶ ὡς οὗτος ὁ
 12 τελώνης. νηστεύω διτι τοῦ σαββάτου, ἀποδεκατῶ πάντα
 13 δσα κτῶμαι. καὶ ὁ τελώνης μακρόθεν ἐστὼς οὐκ ἥθελεν
 οὐδὲ τοὺς δόφθαλμοὺς εἰς τὸν οὐρανὸν ἐπάραι· ἀλλ' ἔτυπτεν
 εἰς τὸ στῆθος αὐτοῦ, λέγων, Ὁ Θεὸς, Ἰλάσθητί μοι τῷ
 14 ἀμαρτωλῷ. λέγω ὑμῖν, κατέβη οὗτος δεδικαιωμένος εἰς τὸν

34 μᾶς· εἰς A. 35 ἡ μία παραλ.—ἀφεθήσεται οπ. B. 2 λέγων
 οπ. D. 4 οὐκ ἥθελεν D. 5 ὑποπιάζῃ D. 7 μακροθυμεῖ D.
 9 εἶπε δὲ πρὸς D.

shall lose it; and whosoever shall lose his life shall
 34 preserve it. ^a I tell you, in that night there shall be <sup>a Matt. 24.
40, 41.</sup>
 two *men* in one bed; the one shall be taken, and the ^{i Thess. 4. 17.}
 35 other shall be left. Two *women* shall be grinding to-
 gether; the one shall be taken, and the other left.
 36 ¹ Two *men* shall be in the field; the one shall be taken,
 37 and the other left. And they answered and said unto
 him, ^b Where, Lord? And he said unto them, Where- <sup>b Job 59. 30.
Matt. 24. 28.</sup>
 soever the body *is*, thither will the eagles be gathered
 together.

18 AND he spake a parable unto them *to this end*, that
 2 men ought ^a always *to pray*, and not to faint; saying, <sup>a ch. 11. 5.
& 21. 36.</sup>
 There was ² in a city a judge, which feared not God,
 3 neither regarded man: and there was a widow in that <sup>Rom. 12. 12.
Eph. 6. 18.
Col. 4. 2.</sup>
 city; and she came unto him, saying, Avenge me of
 4 mine adversary. And he would not for a while: but
 afterward he said within himself, Though I fear not
 5 God, nor regard man; ^b yet because this widow trou- ^{b ch. 11. 8.}
 bleth me, I will avenge her, lest by her continual
 6 coming she weary me. And the Lord said, Hear
 7 what the unjust judge saith. And ^c shall not God ^{c Rev. 6. 10.}
 avenge his own elect, which cry day and night unto
 8 him, though he bear long with them? I tell you
 9 ^d that he will avenge them speedily. Nevertheless <sup>d Heb. 10. 37.
e Pet. 3. 8, 9.</sup>
 when the Son of man cometh, shall he find faith on
 the earth?

9 And he spake this parable unto certain <sup>e ch. 10. 29.
& 16. 15.</sup>
 trusted in themselves ^f that they were righteous, and
 10 despised others: Two men went up into the temple to
 pray; the one a Pharisee, and the other a publican.
 11 The Pharisee ^f stood and prayed thus with himself, ^{f Ps. 135. 2.}
 5 God, I thank thee, that I am not as other men *are*, <sup>g Isa. 1. 15.
& 58. 2.</sup>
 extortioners, unjust, adulterers, or even as this pub- ^{Rev. 9. 17.}
 12 lican. I fast twice in the week, I give tithes of all
 13 that I possess. And the publican, standing afar off,
 would not lift up so much as *his* eyes unto heaven,
 but smote upon his breast, saying, God be merciful to
 14 me a sinner. I tell you, this man went down to his

¹ This 36th verse is wanting in most of the Greek copies. ² Gr.
 in a certain city. ³ Or, as being righteous.

οἶκον αὐτοῦ, ἡ ἐκεῖνος. δτι πᾶς ὁ ὑψῶν ἔαυτὸν, ταπεινωθήσεται· ὁ δὲ ταπεινῶν ἔαυτὸν, ὑψωθήσεται.

15 Προσέφερον δὲ αὐτῷ καὶ τὰ βρέφη, ἵνα αὐτῶν ἀπη- 13
16 ται· ἰδόντες δὲ οἱ μαθηταὶ ἐπετίμησαν αὐτοῖς. ὁ δὲ Ἰη- 14
σοῦς προσκαλεσάμενος αὐτὰ, εἶπεν, "Ἄφετε τὰ παιδία
ἔρχεσθαι πρός με, καὶ μὴ κωλύετε αὐτά· τὸν γάρ τοιού-
17 των ἐστὶν ἡ βασιλεία τοῦ Θεοῦ. ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν, θς ἐὰν
μὴ δέξηται τὴν βασιλείαν τοῦ Θεοῦ ὡς παιδίον, οὐ μὴ
εἰσέλθῃ εἰς αὐτήν.

18 Καὶ ἐπηρώτησέ τις αὐτὸν ἀρχῶν, λέγων, Διδάσκαλε 16
19 ἀγαθὲ, τί ποιήσας ζωὴν αἰώνιον κληρονομήσω; Εἶπε 17
δὲ αὐτῷ ὁ Ἰησοῦς, Τί με λέγεις ἀγαθόν; σὺδεὶς ἀγα-
20 θὸς, εἰ μὴ εἰς ὁ Θεός. τὰς ἐντολὰς οὖνας, Μὴ μοιχεύ- 18
σης· μὴ φονεύσης· μὴ κλέψης· μὴ ψευδομαρτυρήσης·
21 τίμα τὸν πατέρα σου καὶ τὴν μητέρα σου. ὁ δὲ εἶπε, 19
22 Ταῦτα πάντα ἔφυλαξάμην ἐκ νεύτητός μου. ἀκούσας 21
δὲ ταῦτα ὁ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν αὐτῷ, "Ἐτι ἔν σοι λείπει²¹
πάντα δσα ἔχεις, πώλησον, καὶ διάδος πτωχοῖς, καὶ
ἔξεις θησαυρὸν ἐν οὐρανῷ· καὶ δεῦρο ἀκολούθει μοι.
23 ὁ δὲ ἀκούσας ταῦτα, περίλυπος ἐγένετο· ἦν γάρ πλού- 22
24 σιος σφόδρα. Ἰδὼν δὲ αὐτὸν ὁ Ἰησοῦς περίλυπον²³
γενόμενον, εἶπε, Πῶς δυσκάλως οἱ τὰ χρήματα ἔχον-
25 τες εἰσελεύσονται εἰς τὴν βασιλείαν τοῦ Θεοῦ. Εὔκο- 24
πώτερον γάρ ἐστι, κάμηλον διὰ τρυμαλιᾶς ῥαφίδος εἰσ-
ελθὲν, ἢ πλούσιον εἰς τὴν βασιλείαν τοῦ Θεοῦ εἰσελ-
26 θεῖν. Εἶπον δὲ οἱ ἀκούσαντες, καὶ τίς δύναται σωθῆναι;²⁵
27 ὁ δὲ εἶπε, Τὰ ἀδύνατα παρὰ ἀνθρώποις, δυνατά ἐστιν;²⁶
28 παρὰ τῷ Θεῷ. Εἶπε δὲ ὁ Πέτρος, Ἰδοὺ ἡμεῖς ἀφῆκα-²⁷
29 μεν πάντα, καὶ ἡκολουθήσαμέν σοι. ὁ δὲ εἶπεν αὐτοῖς,²⁸
'Αμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν, δτι οὐδεὶς ἐστιν θς ἀφῆκεν οἰκίαν, ἡ
γονεῖς, ἡ ἀδελφὸς, ἡ γυναῖκα, ἡ τέκνα, ἔνεκεν τῆς βα-
30 σιλείας τοῦ Θεοῦ, θς οὐ μὴ ἀπολάβῃ πολλαπλασίονα
ἐν τῷ καιρῷ τούτῳ, καὶ ἐν τῷ αἰώνι τῷ ἐρχομένῳ (σωὴρ
αἰώνιον).

31 ΠΑΡΑΛΑΒΩΝ δὲ τὸν δώδεκα, εἶπε πρὸς αὐτοὺς,¹⁷ 32
'Ιδοὺ ἀναβαίνομεν εἰς Ἱεροσόλυμα, καὶ τελεσθήσεται¹⁸ 33
πάντα τὰ γεγραμμένα διὰ τῶν προφητῶν τῷ νῦν τοῦ

14 ἡ γάρ ἐκεῖνος Α. 20 μητέρα. δ δὲ Β. 22 καὶ δδς πτ. D.
25 τρυμ. βελόνης εἰσελ. C. 28 δ om. D. ἡμεῖς ἀφέντες τὰ ίδια
ἡκολ. D.

house justified *rather* than the other: ^hfor every one that exalteth himself shall be abased; and he that humbleth himself shall be exalted.

¹⁵ ⁱAnd they brought unto him also infants, that he would touch them: but when *his* disciples saw it, they rebuked them. But Jesus called them *unto him*, and said, Suffer little children to come unto me, and forbid them not: for ^kof such is the kingdom of God. ^l¹Cor. 14. 20.
¹⁷ ^lVerily I say unto you, Whosoever shall not receive the kingdom of God as a little child shall in no wise enter therein.

¹⁸ ^mAnd a certain ruler asked him, saying, Good Mas- ^mMatt. 19. 16.
¹⁹ ter, what shall I do to inherit eternal life? And Jesus said unto him, Why callest thou me good? none *is* good, save one, *that is*, God. Thou knowest the commandments, ⁿDo not commit adultery, Do not kill, Do not steal, Do not bear false witness, ^oHonour thy father and thy mother. And he said, All these have ⁿEx. 20. 12.
¹⁶ Deut. 5.
¹⁶—²⁰. ^oEph. 6. 2. ^pMatt. 6. 19.
²¹ I kept from my youth up. Now when Jesus heard these things, he said unto him, Yet lackest thou one thing: ^pSell all that thou hast, and distribute unto the poor, and thou shalt have treasure in heaven: and ^{20. & 19. 21.} ^rTim. 6. 19.
²³ come, follow me. And when he heard this, he was very sorrowful: for he was very rich. And when Jesus saw that he was very sorrowful, he said, ^qHow ^qProv. 11. 28.
hardly shall they that have riches enter into the king- ^qMatt. 19. 23.
²⁵ dom of God! For it is easier for a camel to go through a needle's eye, than for a rich man to enter into the kingdom of God. And they that heard it said, Who then can be saved? And he said, ^rThe things which are impossible with men are possible with God. ^sThen Peter said, Lo, we have left all, and followed thee. ^rJer. 32. 17.
²⁷ ^tZech. 8. 6.
²⁸ ^sMatt. 19. 26.
^{ch. 1. 37.} ^tDeut. 33. 9.
²⁹ And he said unto them, Verily I say unto you, ^tThere is no man that hath left house, or parents, or brethren, or wife, or children, for the kingdom of God's sake,
³⁰ ^uwho shall not receive manifold more in this present time, and in the world to come life everlasting.

³¹ ¶^xTHEN he took *unto him* the twelve, and said unto them, Behold, we go up to Jerusalem, and all things ^ythat are written by the prophets concerning

^hJob 22. 29.
^{Matt. 23. 12.}
^{ch. 14. 11.}
^{Jam. 4. 6.}
^{1 Pet. 5. 5, 6.}

¹Matt. 19. 13.
^{Mark 10. 13.}

^k1 Cor. 14. 20.
¹Pet. 2. 2.

^lMark 10. 15.

ⁿEx. 20. 12.
¹⁶—²⁰.
^oRom. 13. 9.
^{Col. 3. 20.}

^pMatt. 6. 19.
^{20. & 19. 21.}
^rTim. 6. 19.

^qProv. 11. 28.
^qMatt. 19. 23.
^{Mark 10. 23.}

^rJer. 32. 17.
^sMatt. 19. 26.
^{ch. 1. 37.}

^tDeut. 33. 9.

^uJob 42. 10.

^xMatt. 16. 21.
& 17. 22.
& 20. 17.
Mark 10. 32.

^yPs. 22.

Isai. 53.

32 ἀνθρώπουν. παραδοθήσεται γὰρ τοῖς ἔθνεσι, καὶ ἐμπαγχθῆ¹⁹
στεται, καὶ ὑβρισθήσεται, καὶ ἐμπτυσθήσεται, καὶ μαστι-
33 γώσαντες ἀποκτενοῦσιν αὐτόν· καὶ τῇ ἡμέρᾳ τῇ τρίτῃ
34 ἀναστήσεται. καὶ αὐτοὶ οὐδὲν τούτων συνῆκαν, καὶ ἦν τὸ
ρῆμα τοῦτο κεκρυμμένον ἀπ' αὐτῶν, καὶ οὐκ ἔγινωσκουν
τὰ λεγόμενα.

35 Ἐγένετο δὲ ἐν τῷ ἐγγίζειν αὐτὸν εἰς Ἱεριχὼ, τυφλός²⁰ 1
36 τις ἐκάθητο παρὰ τὴν ὁδὸν προσαιτῶν· ἀκούσας δὲ ὅχλου²¹ 2
37 διαπορευομένου, ἐπινθάνετο τί εἴη τοῦτο· ἀπήγγειλαν δὲ
38 αὐτῷ, ὅτι Ἰησοῦς ὁ Ναζωραῖος παρέρχεται· καὶ ἐβόησε
39 λέγων, Ἰησοῦν νιὲ Δαβὶδ, ἐλέησόν με. καὶ οἱ προάγοντες²² 3
ἐπετίμων αὐτῷ ἵνα σιωπήσῃ· αὐτὸς δὲ πολλῷ μᾶλλον
40 ἔκραζεν, Τιὲ Δαβὶδ, ἐλέησόν με. σταθεὶς δὲ ὁ Ἰησοῦς²³ 4
ἐκέλευσεν αὐτὸν ἀχθῆναι πρὸς αὐτόν· ἐγγίσαντος δὲ αὐ-
41 τοῦ ἐπηρώτησεν αὐτὸν, λέγων, Τί σοι θέλεις ποιήσω; ὁ²⁴ 5
42 δὲ εἶπε, Κύριε, ἵνα ἀναβλέψῃ. καὶ δὲ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν αὐτῷ,²⁵ 6
43 Ἀνάβλεψον· ἡ πίστις σου σέσωκέ σε. καὶ παραχρῆμα
ἀνέβλεψε, καὶ ἤκολούθει αὐτῷ δοξάσων τὸν Θεόν· καὶ
πᾶς δὲ λαὸς Ἰδὼν, ἔδωκεν αἶνον τῷ Θεῷ.

19 ΚΑΙ εἰσελθὼν διήρχετο τὴν Ἱεριχώ· καὶ ἴδον ἀνὴρ ὀνό-
² ματι καλούμενος Ζακχαῖος, καὶ αὐτὸς ἦν ἀρχιτελώνης,
3 καὶ οὗτος ἦν πλούσιος· καὶ ἐζήτει ἴδεν τὸν Ἰησοῦν
τίς ἐστι, καὶ οὐκ ἤδυνατο ἀπὸ τοῦ ὅχλου, ὅτι τῇ ἡλικίᾳ
4 μικρὸς ἦν. καὶ προδραμὼν ἐμπροσθεν, ἀνέβη ἐπὶ συκο-
μωραίαν, ἵνα ἴδῃ αὐτόν· ὅτι δὲ ἐκείνης ἥμελλε διέρχε-
5 σθαι. καὶ ὡς ἤλθεν ἐπὶ τὸν τόπον, ἀναβλέψας δὲ Ἰησοῦς
εἶδεν αὐτὸν, καὶ εἶπε πρὸς αὐτὸν, Ζακχαῖε, σπεύσας
κατάβηθι· σήμερον γὰρ ἐν τῷ οἴκῳ σου δεῖ με μεῖναι.
6,7 καὶ σπεύσας κατέβη, καὶ ὑπεδέξατο αὐτὸν χαίρων. καὶ
ἴδοντες ἀπαντες διεγόγγυζον, λέγοντες, "Οτι παρὰ ἀμαρ-
8 τωλῷ ἀνδρὶ εἰσῆλθε καταλῦσαι. σταθεὶς δὲ Ζακχαῖος
εἶπε πρὸς τὸν κύριον, Ἰδοὺ τὰ ἡμίση τῶν ὑπαρχόντων
μουν, κύριε, δίδωμι τοῖς πτωχοῖς· καὶ εἴ τινός τι ἐσυκ-

⁴ Ήτι ἐκείνης Α.

32 the Son of man shall be accomplished. For ^ahe shall
be delivered unto the Gentiles, and shall be mocked,
33 and spitefully entreated, and spitted on: and they shall
scourge *him*, and put him to death: and the third day
34 he shall rise again. ^aAnd they understood none of
these things: and this saying was hid from them, nei-
ther knew they the things which were spoken.

35 ¶ ^bAnd it came to pass, that as he was come nigh
unto Jericho, a certain blind man sat by the way side
36 begging: and hearing the multitude pass by, he asked
37 what it meant. And they told him, that Jesus of
38 Nazareth passeth by. And he cried, saying, Jesus,
39 thou son of David, have mercy on me. And they
which went before rebuked him, that he should hold
his peace: but he cried so much the more, *Thou* son
40 of David, have mercy on me. And Jesus stood, and
commanded him to be brought unto him: and when
41 he was come near, he asked him, saying, What wilt
thou that I shall do unto thee? And he said, Lord,
42 that I may receive my sight. •And Jesus said unto
him, Receive thy sight: ^cthy faith hath saved thee. ^{c ch. 17. 19.}

43 And immediately he received his sight, and followed
him, ^dglorifying God: and all the people, when they
saw *it*, gave praise unto God.

^{d ch. 5. 26.}
^{Acts 4. 21.}
^{& 11. 18.}

19 AND Jesus entered and passed through Jericho.
2 And, behold, *there was* a man named Zacchæus, which
was the chief among the publicans, and he was rich.
3 And he sought to see Jesus who he was; and could
not for the press, because he was little of stature.
4 And he ran before, and climbed up into a sycomore
5 tree to see him: for he was to pass that *way*. And
when Jesus came to the place, he looked up, and saw
him, and said unto him, Zacchæus, make haste, and
come down; for to day I must abide at thy house.
6 And he made haste, and came down, and received him
7 joyfully. And when they saw *it*, they all murmured,
saying, ^aThat he was gone to be guest with a man
8 that is a sinner. And Zacchæus stood, and said unto
the Lord; Behold, Lord, the half of my goods I give
to the poor; and if I have taken any thing from any

^{a Matt. 9. 11.}
^{ch. 5. 30.}

9 φάντησα, ἀποδίδωμι τετραπλοῦν. εἶπε δὲ πρὸς αὐτὸν
δὲ Ἰησοῦς, "Οτι σήμερον σωτηρία τῷ οἴκῳ τούτῳ ἐγέ-
ιονετο, καθότι καὶ αὐτὸς υἱὸς Ἀβραάμ ἔστιν. ἦλθε
γὰρ ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου ζητῆσαι καὶ σῶσαι τὸ ἀπο-
λωλός.

11 ἘΑΚΟΤΟΝΤΩΝ δὲ αὐτῶν ταῦτα, προσθεὶς εἶπε παρα-
βολὴν, διὰ τὸ ἐγγὺς αὐτὸν εἶναι Ἱερουσαλήμ, καὶ δοκεῖ
αὐτοὺς δτι παραχρῆμα μέλλει ἡ βασιλεία τοῦ Θεοῦ ἀνα-
12 φαίνεσθαι· εἶπεν οὖν, "Ανθρωπός τις εὐγενῆς ἐπο-
ρεύθη εἰς χώραν μακρὰν, λαβεῖν ἑαυτῷ βασιλείαν, καὶ
13 ὑποστρέψαι. καλέσας δὲ δέκα δούλους ἑαυτοῦ, ἔδωκεν
αὐτοῖς δέκα μνᾶς, καὶ εἶπε πρὸς αὐτὸς, Πραγματεύ-
14 σασθε ἕως ἔρχομαι. οἱ δὲ πολῖται αὐτοῦ ἐμίσουν αὐ-
τὸν, καὶ ἀπέστελλαν πρεσβείαν δπίσω αὐτοῦ, λέγοντες,
15 Οὐ θέλομεν τοῦτον βασιλεῦσαι ἐφ' ἡμᾶς. καὶ ἐγένετο
ἐν τῷ ἐπανελθεῖν αὐτὸν λαβόντα τὴν βασιλείαν, καὶ
εἶπε· φωνηθῆναι αὐτῷ· τοὺς δούλους τούτους, οὓς ἔδωκε
16 τὸ ἀργύριον, ἵνα γνῷ τίς τί διεπραγματεύσατο. παρεγέ-
νετο δὲ ὁ πρῶτος λέγων, Κύριε, ἡ μνᾶ σου προσειργά-
17 σατο δέκα μνᾶς. καὶ εἶπεν αὐτῷ, Εὗ ἀγαθὲ δοῦλε· δτι
ἐν ἐλαχίστῳ πιστὸς ἐγένουν, ἵσθι ἔξουσίαν ἔχων ἐπάνω
18 δέκα πόλεων. καὶ ἦλθεν ὁ δεύτερος λέγων, Κύριε, ἡ μνᾶ
19 σου ἐποίησε πέντε μνᾶς. εἶπε δὲ καὶ τούτῳ, Καὶ σὺ
20 γίνου ἐπάνω πέντε πόλεων. καὶ ἔτερος ἦλθε λέγων,
Κύριε, ἴδού ἡ μνᾶ σου, ἦν εἶχον ἀποκειμένην ἐν σουδαρίῳ.
21 ἐφοβούμην γάρ σε, δτι ἄνθρωπος αὐστηρὸς εἰς αἴρεις δι
22 οὐκ ἔθηκας, καὶ θερέεις δούλης ἔσπειρας. λέγει δὲ αὐτῷ,
23 Ἐκ τοῦ στόματός σου κρινῶ σε πονηρὲ δοῦλε. γῆδεις δτι
ἐγὼ ἄνθρωπος αὐστηρός εἰμι, αἴρων δούλης ἔθηκα, καὶ θε-
24 ρίζων δούλης ἔσπειρα· καὶ διατί οὐκ ἔδωκας τὸ ἀργύριον;
μου ἐπὶ τὴν τράπεζαν, καὶ ἐγὼ ἐλθὼν σὺν τόκῳ δούλης
πραξα αὐτό; καὶ τοῦτο παρεστῶσιν εἶπεν, "Αρατε ἀπ' αὐτοῦ
25

13 πραγματεύ. ἐν φ. ἔρχ. C. 22 λέγει αὐτῷ B.

13 πραγματεύ. ἐν φ. ἔρχ. C. 22 λέγει αὐτῷ B. 23 ἐπὶ τοῦ πε-

man by ^b false accusation, ^cI restore *him* fourfold. ^{b ch. 3. 14.}
 9 And Jesus said unto him, This day is salvation come ^{c Ex. 22. 1.}
 to this house, forasmuch as ^dhe also is ^ea son of Abra- ^{i Sam. 12. 3.}
 ham. ^fFor the Son of man is come to seek and to ^{2 Sam. 12. 6.}
 save that which was lost. ^{d Rom. 4. 11.}
^{12. 16.}
^{Gal. 3. 7.}

11 AND as they heard these things, he added and spake a parable, because he was nigh to Jerusalem, and because ^gthey thought that the kingdom of God ^{g Acts 1. 6.}
 12 should immediately appear. ^hHe said therefore, A ^{b Matt. 25. 14.}
 certain nobleman went into a far country to receive for ^{Mark 13. 34.}
 13 himself a kingdom, and to return. And he called his ten servants, and delivered them ten ¹pounds, and said
 14 unto them, Occupy till I come. ⁱBut his citizens hated ^{i John 1. 11.}
 him, and sent a message after him, saying, We will
 15 not have this *man* to reign over us. And it came to pass, that when he was returned, having received the kingdom, then he commanded these servants to be called unto him, to whom he had given the ²money, that he might know how much every man had gained
 16 by trading. Then came the first, saying, Lord, thy ^{k Matt. 25. 21.}
 17 pound hath gained ten pounds. And he said unto ^{ch. 16. 10.}
 him, Well, thou good servant: because thou hast been
 18 faithful in a very little, have thou authority over ten cities. And the second came, saying, Lord, thy pound
 19 hath gained five pounds. And he said likewise to him,
 20 Be thou also over five cities. And another came, say-
 ing, Lord, behold, *here is* thy pound, which I have
 21 kept laid up in a napkin: ^lfor I feared thee, because ^{l Matt. 25. 24.}
 thou art an austere man: thou takest up that thou
 layedst not down, and reapest that thou didst not sow.
 22 And he saith unto him, ^mOut of thine own mouth will ^{m 2 Sam. 1.}
 I judge thee, *thou* wicked servant. ⁿThou knewest ^{16. Job 15. 6.}
 that I was an austere man, taking up that I laid not ^{Matt. 12. 37.}
 23 down, and reaping that I did not sow: wherefore then ^{n Matt. 25. 26.}
 24 gavest not thou my money into the bank, that at my coming I might have required mine own with usury?

And he said unto them that stood by, Take from him

¹ *Mina*, here translated a pound, is twelve ounces and an half: which according to five shillings the ounce is three pounds two shillings and sixpence.

² Gr. *silver*, and so ver. 23.

25 τὴν μνᾶν, καὶ δότε τῷ τὰς δέκα μνᾶς ἔχοντι. καὶ εἰπον
 26 αὐτῷ, Κύριε, ἔχει δέκα μνᾶς. λέγω γὰρ ὑμῖν, ὅτι ²⁹
 παντὶ τῷ ἔχοντι δοθήσεται ἀπὸ δὲ τοῦ μὴ ἔχοντος, καὶ
 27 δὲ ἔχει ἀρθήσεται ἀπ' αὐτοῦ. πλὴν τὸν ἔχθρούς μου
 ἐκείνους, τὸν μὴ θελήσαντάς με βασιλεῦσαι ἐπ' αὐ-
 28 τὸν, ἀγάγετε ὀδε, καὶ κατασφάξατε ἔμπροσθέν μου. καὶ
 εἰπὼν ταῦτα, ἐπορεύετο ἔμπροσθεν, ἀναβαίνων εἰς Ἱερο-
 σόλυμα. ²¹

29 ΚΑΙ ἐγένετο ὡς ἦγγισεν εἰς Βηθφαγὴ καὶ Βηθανίαν, ¹
 πρὸς τὸ ὄρος τὸ καλούμενον Ἐλαιῶν, ἀπέστειλε δύο
 30 τῶν μαθητῶν αὐτοῦ εἰπὼν, ὜πάγετε εἰς τὴν κατέναντι: ²
 κώμην· ἐν ᾧ εἰσπορευόμενοι εὐρήσετε πῶλον δεδεμένον,
 ἐφ' ὃν σὺδεὶς πώποτε ἀνθρώπων ἐκάθισε· λύσαντες αὐ-
 31 τὸν ἀγάγετε. καὶ ἐάν τις ὑμᾶς ἐρωτᾷ, Διατί λύετε; ³
 32 οὕτως ἐρεῖτε αὐτῷ, Ὅτι δὲ κύριος αὐτοῦ χρείαν ᔭχει. ἀπ-
 5 ελθόντες δὲ οἱ ἀπεσταλμένοι, εὗρον καθὼς εἶπεν αὐτοῖς.
 33 λυόντων δὲ αὐτῶν τὸν πῶλον, εἰπον οἱ κύριοι αὐτοῦ
 34 πρὸς αὐτοὺς, Τί λύετε τὸν πῶλον; οἱ δὲ εἰπον, Ο κύ-
 35 ριος αὐτοῦ χρείαν ᔭχει. καὶ ἦγαγον αὐτὸν πρὸς τὸν
 'Ιησοῦν· καὶ ἐπιρρίψαντες ἑαυτῶν τὰ ἱμάτια ἐπὶ τὸν;
 36 πῶλον, ἐπεβίβασαν τὸν Ἰησοῦν. πορευομένου δὲ αὐτοῦ, ⁸
 37 ὑπεστρώνυνον τὰ ἱμάτια αὐτῶν ἐν τῇ δδῷ. Ἐγγίζοντος
 δὲ αὐτοῦ ἥδη πρὸς τῇ καταβάσει τοῦ ὄρους τῶν Ἐλαιῶν,
 ἥρξαντο ἀπαν τὸ πλῆθος τῶν μαθητῶν χαλρούτες αἰνεῖν, ⁹
 τὸν Θεὸν φωνῇ μεγάλῃ περὶ πασῶν ὡν εἴδον δυνά-
 38 μεων λέγοντες, Εὐλογημένος δὲ ἔρχόμενος βασιλεὺς ἐν
 δυνόματι Κυρίου· εἰρήνη ἐν οὐρανῷ, καὶ δόξα ἐν ὑψί-
 39 στοις. καὶ τινες τῶν Φαρισαίων ἀπὸ τοῦ δχλου εἰπον
 πρὸς αὐτὸν, Διδάσκαλε, ἐπιτίμησον τοῖς μαθηταῖς σου.
 40 καὶ ἀποκριθεὶς εἶπεν αὐτοῖς, Λέγω ὑμῖν, ὅτι ἐὰν οὐ-
 41 τοι σιωπήσωσιν, οἱ λίθοι κεκράξονται. Καὶ ὡς ἦγγισεν,
 42 ἵδων τὴν πόλιν, ἔκλαυσεν ἐπ' αὐτῇ λέγων, Ὅτι εἰ
 ἔγνως καὶ σὺ, καὶ γε ἐν τῇ ἡμέρᾳ σου ταύτῃ, τὰ πρὸς
 43 εἰρήνην σου· νῦν δὲ ἐκρύβῃ ἀπὸ δόφθαλμῶν σου· ὅτι
 ἥξουσιν ἡμέραι ἐπὶ σὲ, καὶ περιβαλοῦσιν οἱ ἔχθροί σου

31 αὐτῷ οτι. D.

42 ἡμέρᾳ ταύτῃ D.

the pound, and give *it* to him that hath ten pounds.
 25 (And they said unto him, Lord, he hath ten pounds.)

26 For I say unto you, ^o That unto every one which hath
 shall be given; and from him that hath not, even that
 27 he hath shall be taken away from him. But those
 mine enemies, which would not that I should reign
 over them, bring hither, and slay *them* before me.
 28 ¶ And when he had thus spoken, he went before,
 ascending up to Jerusalem.

29 ^q AND it came to pass, when he was come nigh to ^{q Matt. 21. 1.}
 Bethphage and Bethany, at the mount called *the mount*

³⁰ of Olives, he sent two of his disciples, saying, Go ye
 into the village over against *you*; in the which at your
 entering ye shall find a colt tied, whereon yet never
 31 man sat: loose him, and bring *him hither*. And if
 any man ask you, Why do ye loose *him*? thus shall
 ye say unto him, Because the Lord hath need of him.
 32 And they that were sent went their way, and found
 33 even as he had said unto them. And as they were
 loosing the colt, the owners thereof said unto them,

34 Why loose ye the colt? And they said, The Lord
 35 hath need of him. And they brought him to Jesus:
^r and they cast their garments upon the colt, and they
 36 set Jesus thereon. ^s And as he went, they spread <sup>r 2 Kings 9.
13. Matt. 21.</sup>
 37 their clothes in the way. And when he was come <sup>t Mark 11. 7.
John 12. 14.</sup>
 nigh, even now at the descent of the mount of Olives, ^{s Matt. 21. 8.}

the whole multitude of the disciples began to rejoice
 and praise God with a loud voice for all the mighty
 38 works that they had seen; saying, <sup>t Ps. 118. 26.
ch. 13. 35.</sup> Blessed be the King that cometh in the name of the Lord: ^u peace

<sup>u ch. 2. 14.
Eph. 2. 14.</sup> 39 in heaven, and glory in the highest. And some of the

Pharisees from among the multitude said unto him,
 40 Master, rebuke thy disciples. And he answered and
 said unto them, I tell you that, if these should hold
 their peace, ^x the stones would immediately cry out. ^{x Hab. 2. 11.}

41 ¶ And when he was come near, he beheld the city, and
 42 ^y wept over it, saying, If thou hadst known, even thou, ^{y John 11. 35.}
 at least in this thy day, the things which belong unto
 thy peace! but now they are hid from thine eyes.

43 For the days shall come upon thee, that thine enemies

χάρακά σοι, καὶ περικυκλώσοντί σε, καὶ συνέξουσί σε
44 πάντοθεν, καὶ ἐδαφιοῦσί σε καὶ τὰ τέκνα σου ἐν σοὶ, καὶ
οὐκ ἀφήσουσιν ἐν σοὶ λίθον ἐπὶ λίθῳ· ἀνθ' ὅν οὐκ ἔγνως
τὸν καιρὸν τῆς ἐπισκοπῆς σου.

45 Καὶ εἰσελθὼν εἰς τὸ ἱερόν, ἤρξατο ἐκβάλλειν τοὺς¹² 15
46 πωλοῦντας ἐν αὐτῷ καὶ ἀγοράζοντας, λέγων αὐτοῖς, Γέ- 13 1;
γραπταὶ, Ὁ οἶκός μου οἶκος προσευχῆς ἐστιν· ὑμεῖς δὲ
αὐτὸν ἐποιήσατε σπῆλαιον ληστῶν.

47 Καὶ ἦν διδάσκων τὸ καθ' ἡμέραν ἐν τῷ ἱερῷ· οἱ δὲ
ἀρχιερεῖς καὶ οἱ γραμματεῖς ἐξήτουν αὐτὸν ἀπολέσαι, καὶ
48 οἱ πρῶτοι τοῦ λαοῦ· καὶ οὐχ εὑρισκούν τὸ τί ποιήσωσι, ὁ
λαὸς γάρ ἄπας ἐξεκρέματο αὐτοῦ ἀκούων.

20 ΚΑΙ ἐγένετο ἐν μιᾷ τῶν ἡμερῶν ἐκείνων, διδάσκον-²³ 27
τος αὐτοῦ τὸν λαὸν ἐν τῷ ἱερῷ καὶ εὐαγγελιζομένον,
ἐπέστησαν οἱ ἀρχιερεῖς καὶ οἱ γραμματεῖς σὺν τοῖς πρεσ-
βυτέροις, καὶ εἶπον πρὸς αὐτὸν, λέγοντες, Εἴπε ἡμῶν
ἐν πολᾳ ἔξουσίᾳ ταῦτα ποιεῖς, ἢ τίς ἐστιν δούς σοι
3 τὴν ἔξουσίαν ταύτην; ἀποκριθεὶς δὲ εἶπε πρὸς αὐτοὺς, 24 29
4 Ἐρωτήσω ὑμᾶς κἀγὼ ἔνα λόγον, καὶ εἴπατέ μοι· Τὸ²⁵ 30
5 βάπτισμα Ἰωάννου ἔξ οὐρανοῦ ἦν, ἢ ἔξ ἀνθρώπων; οἱ
δὲ συνελογίσαντο πρὸς ἑαυτοὺς, λέγοντες, Ὅτι ἐὰν εἴ-
πωμεν, Ἐξ οὐρανοῦ ἐρεῖ, Διατί οὖν οὐκ ἐπιστεύσατε
6 αὐτῷ; ἐὰν δὲ εἴπωμεν, Ἐξ ἀνθρώπων πᾶς δ λαὸς κατα-²⁶ 31
λιθάσει ἡμᾶς· πεπεισμένος γάρ ἐστιν Ἰωάννην προφήτην
7,8 εἶναι. καὶ ἀπεκρίθησαν μὴ εἰδέναι πόθεν. καὶ ὁ Ἰησοῦς²⁷ 32
εἶπεν αὐτοῖς, Οὐδὲ ἔγὼ λέγω ὑμῖν ἐν πολᾳ ἔξουσίᾳ ταῦτα
ποιῶ.

9 Ἡρξατο δὲ πρὸς τὸν λαὸν λέγειν τὴν παραβολὴν³³ 1
ταύτην· Ἀνθρωπός τις ἐφύτευσεν ἀμπελῶνα, καὶ ἐξέ-
δοτο αὐτὸν γεωργοῖς, καὶ ἀπεδῆμησε χρόνους ἵκανον·
10 καὶ ἐν καρφῷ ἀπέστειλε πρὸς τοὺς γεωργοὺς δοῦλον, ἵνα
ἀπὸ τοῦ καρποῦ τοῦ ἀμπελῶνος δῶσιν αὐτῷ· οἱ δὲ γεωρ-³⁴ 3
11 γοὶ δείραντες αὐτὸν, ἐξαπέστειλαν κενόν. καὶ προσέθετο
πέμψαι ἔτερον δοῦλον· οἱ δὲ κάκενον δείραντες καὶ³⁵ 4

45 ἐν αὐτῷ om. B. καὶ ἀγοράζοντας om. B. 1 ἐκείνων om. D.
οἱ ἱερεῖς καὶ D. 3 ἔνα om. D. 5 οὖν om. D. 9 τις om. A.

shall ^acast a trench about thee, and compass thee ^bround, and keep thee in on every side, and ^ashall lay thee even with the ground, and thy children within thee; and ^bthey shall not leave in thee one stone upon another; ^cbecause thou knewest not the time of thy visitation.

45 ^dAnd he went into the temple, and began to cast out them that sold therein, and them that bought; saying unto them, ^eIt is written, My house is the house of prayer: but ^fye have made it a den of thieves.

46 And he taught daily in the temple. But ^gthe chief priests and the scribes and the chief of the people ^gsought to destroy him, and could not find what they might do: for all the people ^hwere very attentive to hear him.

47 AND ⁱit came to pass, *that* on one of those days, ^a*Matt. 21. 23.* as he taught the people in the temple, and preached the gospel, the chief priests and the scribes came upon ^jhim with the elders, and spake unto him, saying, Tell us, ^bby what authority doest thou these things? or ^b*Acts 4. 7.* ^kwho is he that gave thee this authority? And he answered and said unto them, I will also ask you one thing; and answer me: The baptism of John, was it from heaven, or of men? And they reasoned with themselves, saying, If we shall say, From heaven; he will say, Why then believed ye him not? but and if we say, Of men; all the people will stone us: ^cfor ^c*Matt. 14. 5.* ^d*& 21. 26.* ^ethey be persuaded that John was a prophet. And they answered, that they could not tell whence *it was.*

48 And Jesus said unto them, Neither tell I you by what authority I do these things.

49 Then began he to speak to the people this parable; ^d*Matt. 21. 33.* ^e*Mark 12. 1.* ^fA certain man planted a vineyard, and let it forth to husbandmen, and went into a far country for a long time. And at the season he sent a servant to the husbandmen, that they should give him of the fruit of the vineyard: but the husbandmen beat him, and sent ^ghim away empty. And again he sent another servant: and they beat him also, and entreated *him*

¹ Or, *hanged on him*, *Acts 16. 14.*

12 ἀτιμάσαντες, ἐξαπέστειλαν κενόν. καὶ προσέθετο πέμψαι
 13 τρίτον· οἱ δὲ καὶ τοῦτον τραυματίσαντες ἔξεβαλον. εἶπε
 δὲ ὁ κύριος τοῦ ἀμπελῶνος, Τί ποιήσω; πέμψω τὸν 37
 νίόν μου τὸν ἀγαπητόν· ἵσως τοῦτον ἰδόντες ἐντραπῆ-
 14 σονται. ἰδόντες δὲ αὐτὸν οἱ γεωργοὶ, διελογίζοντο πρὸς 38
 έαυτοὺς, λέγοντες, Οὗτός ἐστιν ὁ κληρονόμος· δεῦτε
 ἀποκτεῖνωμεν αὐτὸν, ἵνα ἡμῶν γένηται ἡ κληρονομία.
 15 καὶ ἐκβαλόντες αὐτὸν ἔξω τοῦ ἀμπελῶνος, ἀπέκτειναν. 39
 16 τί οὖν ποιήσει αὐτοῖς ὁ κύριος τοῦ ἀμπελῶνος; ἐλεύ- 40
 σεται καὶ ἀπολέσει τοὺς γεωργοὺς τούτους, καὶ δώσει
 τὸν ἀμπελῶνα ἄλλοις. ἀκούσαντες δὲ εἶπον, Μὴ γένοιτο.
 17 ὁ δὲ ἐμβλέψας αὐτοῖς, εἶπε, Τί οὖν ἐστιν τὸ γεγραμμένον 41
 τοῦτο· Λίθον δν ἀπεδοκίμασαν οἱ οἰκοδομοῦντες, οὗτος
 18 ἐγενήθη εἰς κεφαλὴν γωνίας; πᾶς δὲ πεσὼν ἐπ' ἐκεῖνον 42
 τὸν λίθον, συνθλασθήσεται· ἐφ' δν δ' ἀν πέσῃ, λικμήσει
 19 αὐτὸν. καὶ ἐξήγησαν οἱ ἀρχιερεῖς καὶ οἱ γραμματεῖς ἐπι- 43
 βαλεῖν ἐπ' αὐτὸν τὰς χειρας· ἐν αὐτῇ τῇ ὥρᾳ, καὶ ἐφο- 44
 βήθησαν τὸν λαόν· ἔγνωσαν γὰρ δτι πρὸς αὐτοὺς τὴν
 παραβολὴν ταύτην εἶπε. 22

20 Καὶ παρατηρήσαντες ἀπέστειλαν ἐγκαθέτους, ὑποκρι- 45
 νομένους ἐαυτοὺς δικαίους εἶναι· ἵνα ἐπιλάβωνται αὐτοῦ
 λόγου, εἰς τὸ παραδοῦναι αὐτὸν τῇ ἀρχῇ καὶ τῇ ἔξουσίᾳ
 21 τοῦ ἡγεμόνος. καὶ ἐπηρώτησαν αὐτὸν, λέγοντες, Διδά- 46
 σκαλε, οἴδαμεν δτι δρθῶς λέγεις καὶ διδάσκεις, καὶ οὐ
 λαμβάνεις πρόσωπον, ἀλλ' ἐπ' ἀληθείας τὴν δόδον τοῦ
 22 Θεοῦ διδάσκεις. ἔξεστιν ἡμῖν Καίσαρι φέρον δοῦναι, ἦ 47
 23 οὖν; κατανοήσας δὲ αὐτῶν τὴν πανουργίαν, εἶπε πρὸς 48
 24 αὐτοὺς, Τί με πειράζετε; ἐπιδείξατέ μοι δηνάριον τίνος 49
 ἔχει εἰκόνα καὶ ἐπιγραφήν; ἀποκριθέντες δὲ εἶπον, Καί- 50
 25 σαρος. ὁ δὲ εἶπεν αὐτοῖς, Ἀπόδοτε τοίνυν τὰ Καίσαρος 51
 26 Καίσαρι, καὶ τὰ τοῦ Θεοῦ τῷ Θεῷ. καὶ οὐκ ἴσχυσαν
 ἐπιλαβέσθαι αὐτοῦ ρήματος ἐναντίον τοῦ λαοῦ· καὶ θαυ-
 μάσαντες ἐπὶ τῇ ἀποκρίσει αὐτοῦ, ἐσίγησαν.
 27 Προσελθόντες δέ τινες τῶν Σαδδουκαίων, οἱ ἀντιλέγοντες 53 54

13 ἰδόντες οτι. B.
 24 Δείξατέ μοι A.

14 δεῦτε οτι. D.

23 τί με πειράζετε οτι. B.

12 shamefully, and sent *him* away empty. And again he sent a third: and they wounded him also, and cast *him* 13 out. Then said the lord of the vineyard, What shall I do? I will send my beloved son: it may be they 14 will reverence *him* when they see him. But when the husbandmen saw him, they reasoned among themselves, saying, This is the heir: come, let us kill him, 15 that the inheritance may be our's. So they cast him out of the vineyard, and killed *him*. What therefore 16 shall the lord of the vineyard do unto them? He shall come and destroy these husbandmen, and shall give the vineyard to others. And when they heard *it*, they 17 said, God forbid. And he beheld them, and said, What is this then that is written, ^eThe stone which 18 the builders rejected, the same is become the head of <sup>e Ps. 118. 22.
Matt. 21. 42.</sup>
the corner? Whosoever shall fall upon that stone shall be broken; but ^fon whomsoever it shall fall, it will <sup>f Dan. 2. 34,
35. Matt. 21.</sup>
19 grind him to powder. ¶ And the chief priests and the scribes the same hour sought to lay hands on him; and they feared the people: for they perceived that he had spoken this parable against them.

20 ^gAnd they watched *him*, and sent forth spies, which ^{g Matt. 22. 15.}
should feign themselves just men, that they might take hold of his words, that so they might deliver him unto 21 the power and authority of the governor. And they asked him, saying, ^hMaster, we know that thou sayest <sup>h Matt. 22. 16.
Mark 12. 14.</sup>
and teachest rightly, neither acceptest thou the person 22 of *any*, but teachest the way of God ⁱtruly: Is it law-
23 ful for us to give tribute unto Cæsar, or no? But he perceived their craftiness, and said unto them, Why 24 tempt ye me? Shew me a ^jpenny. Whose image and superscription hath it? They answered and said, 25 Cæsar's. And he said unto them, Render therefore unto Cæsar the things which be Cæsar's, and unto 26 God the things which be God's. And they could not take hold of his words before the people: and they marvelled at his answer, and held their peace.

27 ¶ ⁱThen came to *him* certain of the Sadducees, <sup>i Matt. 22. 23.
Mark 12. 18.</sup>
^kwhich deny that there is any resurrection; and they <sup>k Acts 23. 6,
8.</sup>

¹ Or, *of a truth.*² See Matt. 18. 28.

22 1
Δι- 24 19
28 ἀνάστασιν μὴ εἶναι, ἐπηρώτησαν αὐτὸν, λέγοντες, Δι-
δάσκαλε, Μωσῆς ἔγραψεν ἡμῖν, ἐάν τινος ἀδελφὸς ἀπο-
θάνῃ ἔχων γυναῖκα, καὶ οὗτος ἀτεκνος ἀποθάνῃ, ἵνα
λάβῃ ὁ ἀδελφὸς αὐτοῦ τὴν γυναῖκα, καὶ ἔξαναστήσῃ
29 σπέρμα τῷ ἀδελφῷ αὐτοῦ. ἐπτὰ οὖν ἀδελφοὶ ἦσαν, καὶ 25
30 δὲ πρῶτος λαβὼν γυναῖκα, ἀπέθανεν ἀτεκνος· καὶ ἔλαβεν 26
δὲ δεύτερος τὴν γυναῖκα, καὶ οὗτος ἀπέθανεν ἀτεκνος·
31 καὶ δὲ τρίτος ἔλαβεν αὐτὴν, ὡσαύτως δὲ καὶ οἱ ἐπτά· καὶ 27
32 οὐ κατέλιπον τέκνα, καὶ ἀπέθανον· ὕστερον δὲ πάντων 28
33 ἀπέθανε καὶ ἡ γυνή. ἐν τῇ οὖν ἀναστάσει, τίνος αὐτῶν 29
34 γίνεται γυνή; οἱ γὰρ ἐπτὰ ἔσχον αὐτὴν γυναῖκα. καὶ 24
ἀποκριθεὶς εἶπεν αὐτοῖς ὁ Ἰησοῦς, Οἱ νῦν τοῦ αἰώνος
35 τούτου γαμοῦσι καὶ ἐκγαμίσκονται· οἱ δὲ καταξιωθέντες
τοῦ αἰώνος ἐκείνου τυχεῖν καὶ τῆς ἀναστάσεως τῆς ἐκ 30 25
36 νεκρῶν, οὗτε γαμοῦσιν οὗτε ἐκγαμίσκονται· οὗτε γὰρ
ἀποθανεῖν ἔτι δύνανται· ἴσταγγελοι γάρ εἰσι, καὶ νῦν εἰσι
37 τοῦ Θεοῦ, τῆς ἀναστάσεως νῦν δύντες. δητὶ δὲ ἐγείρονται 31 26
οἱ νεκροὶ, καὶ Μωσῆς ἐμήνυσεν ἐπὶ τῆς βάτου, ὡς λέγει
Κύριον τὸν Θεὸν Ἀβραὰμ καὶ τὸν Θεὸν Ἰσαὰκ καὶ τὸν 32
38 Θεὸν Ἰακώβ. Θεὸς δὲ οὐκ ἔστι νεκρῶν, ἀλλὰ ζῶντων
39 πάντες γὰρ αὐτῷ ζῶσιν. Ἀποκριθέντες δέ τινες τῶν
40 γραμματέων εἶπον, Διδάσκαλε, καλῶς εἶπας. οὐκ ἔτι δὲ
ἐτόλμων ἐπερωτᾶν αὐτὸν οὐδέν.

41 Εἶπε δὲ πρὸς αὐτοὺς, Πῶς λέγοντες τὸν Χριστὸν νῦν 42
42 Δαβὶδ εἶναι; καὶ αὐτὸς Δαβὶδ λέγει ἐν βίβλῳ ψαλμῷ, 43
43 Εἶπεν ὁ Κύριος τῷ κυρίῳ μου, Κάθου ἐκ δεξιῶν μου, ἔως 44
ἄν θῶ τοὺς ἔχθρούς σουν ὑποπόδιον τῶν ποδῶν σοῦ.
44 Δαβὶδ οὖν κύριον αὐτὸν καλεῖ, καὶ πῶς νῦν αὐτοῦ ἔστιν; 45 35
45 Ἀκούοντος δὲ παντὸς τοῦ λαοῦ, εἶπε τοῖς μαθηταῖς αὐ-
46 τοῦ, Προσέχετε ἀπὸ τῶν γραμματέων τῶν θελόντων περι-
πατεῖν ἐν στολαῖς, καὶ φιλούντων ἀσπασμοὺς ἐν ταῖς 23
ἀγοραῖς, καὶ πρωτοκαθεδράς ἐν ταῖς συναγωγαῖς, καὶ 6 39
47 πρωτοκλισίας ἐν τοῖς δείπνοις· οἱ κατεσθίουσι τὰς οἰκίας 14 40
τῶν χηρῶν, καὶ προφάσει μακρὰ προσεύχονται. οὗτοι
λήψονται περισσότερον κρίμα.

2 I ἘΝΑΒΛΕΨΑΣ δὲ εἶδε τοὺς βάλλοντας τὰ δῶρα αὐ-
τῶν εἰς τὸ γαζοφυλάκιον πλουσίους· εἶδε δὲ καὶ τινα

30 ἔλαβεν οτι. D.

τὴν γυναῖκα οτι. D.

31 οἱ ἐπτὰ οὐ κ. A.

32 δὲ πάντων οτι. D.

34 ἀποκριθεὶς οτι. D.

41 εἶναι οτι. D.

2 εἶδε δέ τινα D.

28 asked him, saying, Master, ¹Moses wrote unto us, If ^{1 Deut. 25. 5.} any man's brother die, having a wife, and he die without children, that his brother should take his wife, and 29 raise up seed unto his brother. There were therefore seven brethren: and the first took a wife, and died 30 without children. And the second took her to wife, 31 and he died childless. And the third took her; and in like manner the seven also: and they left no children, and died. Last of all the woman died also. 33 Therefore in the resurrection whose wife of them is 34 she? for seven had her to wife. And Jesus answering said unto them, The children of this world marry, 35 and are given in marriage: but they which shall be accounted worthy to obtain that world, and the resurrection from the dead, neither marry, nor are given in 36 marriage: neither can they die any more: for ^mthey ^{1 Cor. 15.} are equal unto the angels; and are the children of ^{42, 49, 52.} 37 God, ⁿbeing the children of the resurrection. Now ^{n Rom. 8. 23.} that the dead are raised, ^oeven Moses shewed at the ^{o Ex. 3. 6.} bush, when he calleth the Lord the God of Abraham, 38 and the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob. For he is not a God of the dead, but of the living: for ^pPall ^{11.} 39 live unto him. ¶ Then certain of the scribes answering said, Master, thou hast well said. And after that they durst not ask him any *question at all*.

41 And he said unto them, ^qHow say they that Christ ^{q Matt. 22. 42.} ^{Mark 12. 35.} 42 is David's son? And David himself saith in the book of Psalms, ^rThe LORD said unto my Lord, Sit thou ^{r Ps. 110. 1.} ^{Acts 2. 34.} 43 on my right hand, till I make thine enemies thy footstool. David therefore calleth him Lord, how is he 45 then his son? ¶ ^sThen in the audience of all the ^{s Matt. 23. 1.} ^{Mark 12. 38.} 46 people he said unto his disciples, ^tBeware of the ^{t Matt. 23. 5.} scribes, which desire to walk in long robes, and ^ulove ^{u ch. 11. 43.} greetings in the markets, and the highest seats in the synagogues, and the chief rooms at feasts; 47 ^xwhich devour widows' houses, and for a shew make ^{x Matt. 23. 14.} long prayers: the same shall receive greater damnation.

21 AND he looked up, ^aand saw the rich men casting ^{a Mark 12. 41.} ^btheir gifts into the treasury. And he saw also a cer-

3 χήραν πενιχρὰν βάλλουσαν ἐκεῖ δύο λεπτὰ, καὶ εἶπεν,
 'Αληθῶς λέγω ὑμῖν, ὅτι ἡ χήρα ἡ πτωχὴ αὕτη πλειόν
 4 πάντων ἔβαλεν· ἀπαντεῖς γὰρ οὖτοι ἐκ τοῦ περισσεύον-
 τος αὐτοῦς ἔβαλον εἰς τὰ δῶρα τοῦ Θεοῦ, αὕτη δὲ ἐκ
 τοῦ ὑστερήματος αὐτῆς ἀπαντα τὸν βίον διν εἶχεν
 ἔβαλε.

5 ΚΑΙ τινων λεγόντων περὶ τοῦ ἱεροῦ, ὅτι λίθοις καλοῖς
 6 καὶ ἀναθήμασι κεκόσμηται, εἶπε, Ταῦτα δὲ θεωρεῖτε, ἐλεύ-
 σονται ἡμέραι ἐν αἷς οὐκ ἀφεθήσεται λίθος ἐπὶ λίθῳ, δι-
 7 οὐ καταλυθήσεται. Ἐπηρώτησαν δὲ αὐτὸν λέγοντες, Δι-
 δάσκαλε, πότε οὖν ταῦτα ἔσται; καὶ τί τὸ σημεῖον ὃταν
 μέλλῃ ταῦτα γίνεσθαι;

8 'Ο δὲ εἶπε, Βλέπετε μὴ πλαινηθῆτε· πολλοὶ γὰρ ἐλεύ-
 σονται ἐπὶ τῷ ὄντι μον, λέγοντες, "Οτι ἔγω εἰμι· καὶ
 9 ὁ καιρὸς ἥγγικε. μὴ οὖν πορευθῆτε ὅπίσω αὐτῶν. ὅταν δὲ
 δὲ ἀκούσητε πολέμους καὶ ἀκαταστασίας, μὴ πτοηθῆτε·
 δεῖ γὰρ ταῦτα γενέσθαι πρῶτον, ἀλλ' οὐκ εὐθέως τὸ
 10 τέλος. Τότε ἔλεγεν αὐτοῖς, Ἐγερθήσεται ἔθνος ἐπὶ ἔθνος, ⁸
 11 καὶ βασιλεία ἐπὶ βασιλείαν· σεισμοί τε μεγάλοι κατὰ
 τόπους καὶ λιμοὶ καὶ λοιμοὶ ἔσονται, φόβητρά τε καὶ
 12 σημεῖα ἀπ' οὐρανοῦ μεγάλα ἔσται. Πρὸ δὲ τούτων
 ἀπάντων ἐπιβαλοῦσιν ἐφ' ὑμᾶς τὰς χεῖρας αὐτῶν, καὶ
 διώξουσι, παραδιδόντες εἰς συναγωγὰς καὶ φυλακὰς, ἀγο-
 13 μένους ἐπὶ βασιλεῖς καὶ ἡγεμόνας, ἔνεκεν τοῦ ὄντι μονάδος
 14 μον. ἀποβήσεται δὲ ὑμῖν εἰς μαρτύριον. θέσθε οὖν εἰς
 15 τὰς καρδίας ὑμῶν, μὴ προμελετᾶν ἀπολογηθῆναι· ἐγὼ
 γὰρ δώσω ὑμῖν στόμα καὶ σοφίαν, ἢ οὐ δυνήσονται ἀντ-
 16 ειπεῖν οὐδὲ ἀντιστῆναι πάντες οἱ ἀντικείμενοι ὑμῖν. παρ-
 δοθήσεσθε δὲ καὶ ὑπὸ γονέων καὶ ἀδελφῶν καὶ συγγενῶν
 17 καὶ φίλων, καὶ θανατώσουσιν ἐξ ὑμῶν· καὶ ἔσεσθε μ-
 18 σούμενοι ὑπὸ πάντων διὰ τὸ ὄνομά μον· καὶ θρίξ ἐκ
 19 τῆς κεφαλῆς ὑμῶν οὐ μὴ ἀπόληται. ἐν τῇ ὑπομονῇ ὑμῶν ¹³
 20 κτήσασθε τὰς ψυχὰς ὑμῶν. "Οταν δὲ ἴδητε κυκλου-¹⁵ ¹⁴
 μένην ὑπὸ στρατοπέδων τὴν Ἱερουσαλήμ, τότε γνῶτε ὅτι

8 οὖν οπ. D.

15 ἀντειπεῖν ἢ A.

12 τούτων πάντων A.

19 κτήσεσθε D.

14 ἐν ταῖς καρδίαις D.

3 tain poor widow casting in thither two ¹mites. And he said, Of a truth I say unto you, ^bthat this poor ^b_a Cor. 8. 12. 4 widow hath cast in more than they all: for all these have of their abundance cast in unto the offerings of God: but she of her penury hath cast in all the living that she had.

5 ¶^cAND as some spake of the temple, how it was ^c Matt. 24. 1.
 6 adorned with goodly stones and gifts, he said, *As for* ^{Mark 13. 1.} these things which ye behold, the days will come, in the which ^dthere shall not be left one stone upon another, that shall not be thrown down. And they asked him, saying, Master, but when shall these things be? and what sign *will there be* when these things shall come to pass?

8 And he said, ^eTake heed that ye be not deceived: ^e Matt. 24. 4.
 for many shall come in my name, saying, I am Christ; ^f Mark 13. 5.
^g Eph. 5. 6.
^h 2 Thess. 2. 3.
 2 and the time draweth near: go ye not therefore after them. But when ye shall hear of wars and commotions, be not terrified: for these things must first come to pass; but the end *is* not by and by. ^f Then said ^f Matt. 24. 7.
 he unto them, Nation shall rise against nation, and kingdom against kingdom: and great earthquakes shall be in divers places, and famines, and pestilences; and fearful sights and great signs shall there be from heaven. ^g But before all these, they shall lay their hands ^g Mark 13. 9.
^h Rev. 2. 10. on you, and persecute *you*, delivering *you* up to the synagogues, and ⁱ into prisons, ⁱ being brought before ^h Acts 4. 3.
^j & 5. 18. & 12. 13 kings and rulers ^k for my name's sake. And ^l it shall ^{4. & 16. 24.}
^l turn to you for a testimony. ^m Settle *it* therefore in ¹ Acts 25. 23.
ⁿ your hearts, not to meditate before what ye shall answer: for I will give you a mouth and wisdom, ^m Matt. 10. 19.
^o which ^{Mark 13. 11.} all your adversaries shall not be able to gainsay nor ^{ch. 12. 11.}
^p resist. ^o And ye shall be betrayed both by parents, ⁿ Acts 6. 10.
^q and brethren, and kinsfolks, and friends; and ^o Mic. 7. 6. ^{Mark 13. 12.}
^r some of you shall they cause to be put to death. And ^p Acts 7. 59. ^q Matt. 10. 22.
^s And ye shall be hated of all *men* for my name's sake. ^r But ^q Matt. 10. 30.
^t there shall not an hair of your head perish. In your patience possess ye your souls. ^s And when ye shall ^s Matt. 24. 15.
^u see Jerusalem compassed with armies, then know that ^{Mark 13. 14.}

¹ See Mark 12. 42.² Or, *and, The time*, Matt. 3. 2. & 4. 17.

21 ἡγγικεν ἡ ἐρήμωσις αὐτῆς. τότε οἱ ἐν τῇ Ἰουδαΐᾳ, φεν-¹⁶
γέτωσαν εἰς τὰ δρυ· καὶ οἱ ἐν μέσῳ αὐτῆς, ἐκχωρείτωσαν·
22 καὶ οἱ ἐν ταῖς χώραις, μὴ εἰσερχέσθωσαν εἰς αὐτήν. διτ¹⁸
ἡμέραι ἐκδικήσεως αὗταί εἰσι, τοῦ πληρωθῆναι πάντα
23 τὰ γεγραμμένα. οὐαὶ δὲ ταῖς ἐν γαστρὶ ἔχούσαις καὶ¹⁹
ταῖς θηλαζούσαις ἐν ἑκείναις ταῖς ἡμέραις· ἔσται γὰρ
ἀνάγκη μεγάλη ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς, καὶ δρυὴ ἐν τῷ λαφ τούτῳ.
24 καὶ πεσοῦνται στόματι μαχαίρας, καὶ αλχμαλωτισθήσον-
ται εἰς πάντα τὰ ἔθνη· καὶ Ἱερουσαλήμ ἔσται πατον-
25 μένη ὑπὸ ἔθνων, ἀχρι πληρωθῶσι καιροὶ ἔθνων. Καὶ²⁹
ἔσται σημεῖα ἐν ἡλιῷ καὶ σελήνῃ καὶ ἄστροις, καὶ ἐπὶ
τῆς γῆς συνοχὴ ἔθνων ἐν ἀπορίᾳ, ἡχούσης θαλάσσης
26 καὶ σάλου, ἀποψυχόντων ἀνθρώπων ἀπὸ φόβου καὶ προσ-
δοκίας τῶν ἐπερχομένων τῇ οἰκουμένῃ· αἱ γὰρ δυνάμεις
27 τῶν οὐρανῶν σαλευθήσονται. καὶ τότε ὅψονται τὸν νίδον³⁰
τοῦ ἀνθρώπου ἐρχόμενον ἐν νεφέλῃ μετὰ δυνάμεως καὶ
δόξης πολλῆς.
28 Ἀρχομένων δὲ τούτων γίνεσθαι, ἀνακύψατε καὶ ἐπ-
άρατε τὰς κεφαλὰς ὑμῶν· διότι ἐγγίζει ἡ ἀπολύτρωσις
ὑμῶν.
29 Καὶ εἶπε παραβολὴν αὐτοῖς, Ἰδετε τὴν συκῆν καὶ³¹
30 πάντα τὰ δένδρα. δταν προβάλωσιν ἥδη, βλέποντες ἀφ'
31 ἔαντῶν γινώσκετε διτι ἥδη ἐγγὺς τὸ θέρος ἔστιν. οὕτω³³
καὶ ὑμεῖς δταν ἰδητε ταῦτα γινόμενα, γινώσκετε διτι
32 ἐγγύς ἔστιν ἡ βασιλεία τοῦ Θεού. ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῶν, διτ³⁴
οὐ μὴ παρέλθῃ ἡ γενεὰ αὕτη, ἕως ἀν πάντα γένηται.
33 δ οὐρανὸς καὶ ἡ γῆ παρελεύσονται, οἱ δὲ λόγοι μου οὕτω³⁵
34 μὴ παρέλθωσι. Προσέχετε δὲ ἔαυτοῖς, μήποτε βαρυ-
θῶσιν ὑμῶν αἱ καρδίαι ἐν κραιπάλῃ καὶ μέθῃ καὶ με-
ρίμναις βιωτικαῖς, καὶ αλφύρδιος ἐφ' ὑμᾶς ἐπιστῇ ἡ ἡμέρα
35 ἐκείνη· ὡς παγὶς γὰρ ἐπελεύσεται ἐπὶ πάντας τοὺς καθη-
36 μένους ἐπὶ πρόσωπον πάσης τῆς γῆς. ἀγρυπνεῖτε οὖν ἐν
παντὶ καιρῷ δεόμενοι, ἵνα καταξιωθῆτε ἐκφυγεῖν ταῦτα
πάντα τὰ μέλλοντα γίνεσθαι, καὶ σταθῆναι ἔμπροσθεν
τοῦ νίδον τοῦ ἀνθρώπου.

22 τοῦ πληρωθῆναι πάντα Α. 23 δρυὴ τῷ Α. 25 ἡχούσ θαλ. C.
34 βαρηθῶσιν Α. 36 ταῦτα om. D.

21 the desolation thereof is nigh. Then let them which
 are in Judæa flee to the mountains; and let them which
 are in the midst of it depart out; and let not them
 22 that are in the countries enter thereinto. For these be
 the days of vengeance, that tall things which are writ-^{t Dan. 9. 26.}
 23 ten may be fulfilled. ^uBut woe unto them that are ^{27. Zech. 11.}
 with child, and to them that give suck, in those days ! ^{u Matt. 24. 19.}
 for there shall be great distress in the land, and wrath
 24 upon this people. And they shall fall by the edge of
 the sword, and shall be led away captive into all na-
 tions: and Jerusalem shall be trodden down of the
 Gentiles, ^xuntil the times of the Gentiles be fulfilled. ^{x Dan. 9. 27.}
^{& 12. 7.}
 25 ¶ ^yAnd there shall be signs in the sun, and in the ^{Rom. 11. 25.}
 moon, and in the stars; and upon the earth distress ^{y Matt. 24. 29.}
 of nations, with perplexity; the sea and the waves ^{Mark 13. 24.}
^{z Pet. 3. 10.}
 26 roaring; men's hearts failing them for fear, and for
 looking after those things which are coming on the
 earth: ^zfor the powers of heaven shall be shaken. ^{z Matt. 24. 29.}
 27 And then shall they see the Son of man ^acoming in ^{a Matt. 24. 30.}
 a cloud with power and great glory. ^{Rev. 1. 7.}
^{& 14. 14.}
 28 And when these things begin to come to pass, then
 look up, and lift up your heads; for ^byour redemp- ^{b Rom. 8. 19.}
 tion draweth nigh. ^{23.}
 29 ^cAnd he spake to them a parable; Behold the fig ^{c Matt. 24. 32.}
 30 tree, and all the trees; when they now shoot forth, ye ^{Mark 13. 28.}
 see and know of your own selves that summer is now
 31 nigh at hand. So likewise ye, when ye see these
 things come to pass, know ye that the kingdom of
 32 God is nigh at hand. Verily I say unto you, This
 generation shall not pass away, till all be fulfilled.
 33 ^dHeaven and earth shall pass away: but my words ^{d Matt. 24. 35.}
 34 shall not pass away. ¶ And ^etake heed to yourselves, ^{e Rom. 13. 13.}
 lest at any time your hearts be overcharged with sur- ^{f 1 Thess. 5. 6.}
 feiting, and drunkenness, and cares of this life, and ^{g 1 Pet. 4. 7.}
 35 that day come upon you unawares. For ^fas a snare
 shall it come on all them that dwell on the face of the ^{2 Thess. 5. 2.}
 36 whole earth. ^gWatch ye therefore, and ^hpray al- ^{2 Pet. 3. 10.}
 ways, that ye may be accounted worthy to escape all ^{Rev. 3. 3.}
 these things that shall come to pass, and ⁱto stand be- ^{& 16. 15.}
 fore the Son of man. ^{g Matt. 24. 42.}
^{& 25. 13.}
^{h ch. 18. 1.}
^{i Ps. 1. 5.}
^{Eph. 6. 13.}

37 Ἡν δὲ τὰς ἡμέρας ἐν τῷ ἱερῷ διδάσκων· τὰς δὲ νύκτας ἔξερχόμενος ηὐλίζετο εἰς τὸ ὅρος τὸ καλούμενον Ἐλαιῶν.
38 καὶ πᾶς ὁ λαὸς ὁρθρίζει πρὸς αὐτὸν ἐν τῷ ἱερῷ ἀκούειν αὐτοῦ.

22 ἮΓΓΙΖΕ δὲ ἡ ἑορτὴ τῶν ἀξύμων, ἡ λεγομένη πάσχα²
2 καὶ ἔζήτουν οἱ ἀρχιερεῖς καὶ οἱ γραμματεῖς, τὸ πῶς ἀνέ- 4
λωσιν αὐτόν· ἐφοβούντο γὰρ τὸν λαόν.

3 Εἰσῆλθε δὲ ὁ Σατανᾶς εἰς Ἰούδαν τὸν ἐπικαλούμε-
νον Ἰσκαριώτην, συντα ἐκ τοῦ ἀριθμοῦ τῶν δώδεκα¹⁴
4 καὶ ἀπελθὼν συνελάλησε τοῖς ἀρχιερεῦσι καὶ τοῖς στρα-
5 τηγοῖς, τὸ πῶς αὐτὸν παραδῷ αὐτοῖς. καὶ ἔχαρτσαν,¹⁵
6 καὶ συνέθεντο αὐτῷ ἀργύριον δοῦναι· καὶ ἔξωμολόγησε,
καὶ ἔζήτει εὐκαιρίαν τοῦ παραδούναι αὐτὸν αὐτοῖς ἄτερ¹⁶
σχλου.

7 Ἡλθε δὲ ἡ ἡμέρα τῶν ἀξύμων, ἐν ᾧ ἔδει θύεσθαι¹⁷
8 τὸ πάσχα· καὶ ἀπέστειλε Πέτρον καὶ Ἰωάννην, εἰ-
πὼν, Πορευθέντες ἐτοιμάσατε ἡμῖν τὸ πάσχα, ἵνα φά-
9 γωμεν. οἱ δὲ εἶπον αὐτῷ, Ποῦ θέλεις ἐτοιμάσωμεν;¹⁸
10 ὁ δὲ εἶπεν αὐτοῖς, Ἰδοὺ εἰσελθόντων ὑμῶν εἰς τὴν
πόλιν, συναυτήσει ὑμῖν ἀνθρωπος κεράμιον ὕδατος βα-
στάζων· ἀκολουθήσατε αὐτῷ εἰς τὴν οἰκίαν οὐ εἰσ-
11 πορεύεται. καὶ ἐρεῦτε τῷ οἰκοδεσπότῃ τῆς οἰκίας, Λέγει
σοι ὁ διδάσκαλος, Ποῦ ἔστι τὸ κατάλυμα, ὃπου τὸ
12 πάσχα μετὰ τῶν μαθητῶν μου φάγω; κάκεννος ὑμῶν
13 δεῖξει ἀνώγεον μέγα ἐστρωμένον· ἐκεῖ ἐτοιμάσατε. ἀπ-¹⁹
ελθόντες δὲ εὑρον καθὼς ἐρηκεν αὐτοῖς· καὶ ἡτούμασαν
τὸ πάσχα.

14 Καὶ ὅτε ἐγένετο ἡ ὥρα, ἀνέπεσε, καὶ οἱ δώδεκα ἀπό-
15 στολοι φὺν αὐτῷ. καὶ εἶπε πρὸς αὐτοὺς, Ἐπιθυμίᾳ ἐπεθύ-
μησα τοῦτο τὸ πάσχα φαγεῖν μεθ' ὑμῶν, πρὸ τοῦ με πα-
16 θεῖν· λέγω γὰρ ὑμῖν, ὅτι οὐκέτι οὐ μὴ φάγω ἐξ αὐτοῦ, ἔως
17 ὅτου πληρωθῇ ἐν τῇ βασιλείᾳ τοῦ Θεοῦ. καὶ δεξάμενος
ποτήριον, εὐχαριστήσας εἶπε, Λάβετε τοῦτο καὶ διαμερίσατε
18 ἐαυτοῖς· λέγω γὰρ ὑμῖν, ὅτι οὐ μὴ πίω ἀπὸ τοῦ γεννήματος²⁰
19 τῆς ἀμπέλου, ἔως ὅτου ἡ βασιλεία τοῦ Θεοῦ ἔλθῃ. Καὶ²¹

37 ^kAnd in the day time he was teaching in the temple; and ^lat night he went out, and abode in the mount that is called *the mount* of Olives. And all the people came early in the morning to him in the temple, for to hear him.

22 NOW ^athe feast of unleavened bread drew nigh, which is called the passover. And ^bthe chief priests and scribes sought how they might kill him; for they feared the people.

3 ¶ ^cThen entered Satan into Judas surnamed Iscariot, being of the number of the twelve. And he went his way, and communed with the chief priests and captains, how he might betray him unto them. And they were glad, and ^dcovenanted to give him money. ^eZech. 11. 12. 6 And he promised, and sought opportunity to betray him unto them ^fin the absence of the multitude.

7 ¶ ^eThen came the day of unleavened bread, when ^fMatt. 26. 17. ^gMark 14. 12. ^hthe passover must be killed. And he sent Peter and John, saying, Go and prepare us the passover, that we may eat. And they said unto him, Where wilt thou that we prepare? And he said unto them, Behold, when ye are entered into the city, there shall a man meet you, bearing a pitcher of water; follow him into the house where he entereth in. And ye shall say unto the goodman of the house, The Master saith unto thee, Where is the guestchamber, where I shall eat the passover with my disciples? And he shall shew you a large upper room furnished: there make ready. 13 And they went, and found as he had said unto them: and they made ready the passover.

14 ^fAnd when the hour was come, he sat down, and ^fMatt. 26. 20. ^gMark 14. 17. ^hthe twelve apostles with him. And he said unto them,

15 ⁱWith desire I have desired to eat this passover with you before I suffer: for I say unto you, I will not any more eat thereof, ^juntil it be fulfilled in the kingdom of God. And he took the cup, and gave thanks, and ^kRev. 19. 9. ^lsaid, Take this, and divide it among yourselves: for ^mI say unto you, I will not drink of the fruit of the vine, until the kingdom of God shall come. ¶ ⁿAnd

¹ Or, without tumult.

² Or, I have heartily desired.

λαβὼν ἄρτον, εὐχαριστήσας ἐκλασε, καὶ ἔδωκεν αὐτοῖς,
λέγων, Τοῦτο ἔστι τὸ σῶμά μου, τὸ ὑπὲρ ὑμῶν διδόμενον
20 τοῦτο ποιεῖτε εἰς τὴν ἐμὴν ἀνάμνησιν. ὡσαντως καὶ τὸ 21
ποτήριον μετὰ τὸ δειπνῆσαι, λέγων, Τοῦτο τὸ ποτήριον, ἡ 22
καὶ μετὰ τοῦτο τῷ αἷματί μου, τὸ ὑπὲρ ὑμῶν ἐκχυνό-
23 μενον. Πλὴν ἵδον ἡ χεὶρ τοῦ παραδιδόντος με μετ' ἐμοῦ 24
καὶ τὸ ὁρισμένον· πλὴν οὐαὶ τῷ ἀνθρώπῳ ἐκείνῳ δι' οὐ
25 παραδίδοται. καὶ αὐτοὶ ἥρξαντο συζητεῖν πρὸς ἑαυτὸν, 26
τὸ τίς ἄρα εἴη ἐξ αὐτῶν ὁ τοῦτο μέλλων πράσσειν. Ἐγέ-
νετο δὲ καὶ φιλονεικία ἐν αὐτοῖς, τὸ τίς αὐτῶν δοκεῖ 27
εἶναι μείζων. ὁ δὲ εἶπεν αὐτοῖς, Οἱ βασιλεῖς τῶν ἔθνων 28
κυριεύουσιν αὐτῶν, καὶ οἱ ἔξουσιάζοντες αὐτῶν εὐεργέται
29 καλοῦνται. ὑμεῖς δὲ οὐχ οὕτως· ἀλλ' ὁ μείζων ἐν ὑμῖν, 30
γενέσθω ὡς ὁ νεώτερος· καὶ δὲ ἡγούμενος, ὡς ὁ διακονῶν.
31 τίς γὰρ μείζων, ὁ ἀνακείμενος ἡ δὲ διακονῶν; οὐχὶ δὲ ἀνα-
κείμενος; ἐγὼ δὲ εἰμι ἐν μέσῳ ὑμῶν ὡς ὁ διακονῶν.
32 τὸν ὑμεῖς δὲ ἔστε οἱ διαμεμενηκότες μετ' ἐμοῦ ἐν τοῖς πε-
ρασμοῖς μου· κάγὼ διατίθεμαι ὑμῖν, καθὼς διέθετό μοι ὁ 33
πατήρ μου βασιλείαν, ἵνα ἐσθίητε καὶ πίνητε ἐπὶ τῆς τρα-
πέζης μου· ἐν τῇ βασιλείᾳ μου· καὶ καθίσησθε ἐπὶ θρόνων,
34 κρίνοντες τὰς δώδεκα φυλὰς τοῦ Ἰσραὴλ. Εἶπε δὲ ὁ
κύριος, Σήμων Σήμων, ἵδον δὲ Σατανᾶς ἐξηγήσατο ὑμᾶς,
35 τοῦ σινιάσαι ὡς τὸν σῆτον· ἐγὼ δὲ ἐδεήθην περὶ σοῦ, ἵνα
μὴ ἐκλείπῃ ἡ πίστις σοῦ· καὶ σὺ ποτὲ ἐπιστρέψας στή-
36 ριξον τοὺς ἀδελφούς σου. ὁ δὲ εἶπεν αὐτῷ, Κύριε, μετὰ 37
σοῦ ἐτοιμός εἰμι καὶ εἰς φυλακὴν καὶ εἰς θάνατον πορεύ-
εσθαι. ὁ δὲ εἶπε, Λέγω σοι Πέτρε, οὐ μὴ φωνήσει σή-
μερον ἀλέκτωρ, πρὶν ἡ τρὶς ἀπαρνήσῃ μὴ εἰδέναι με.
38 Καὶ εἶπεν αὐτοῖς, Ὅτε ἀπέστειλα ὑμᾶς ἀτέρ βαλαντίου
καὶ πήρας καὶ ὑποδημάτων, μή τινος ὑστερήσατε; οἱ δὲ
39 εἶπον, Οὐδενός. εἶπεν οὖν αὐτοῖς, Ἀλλὰ τοῦ ὃ ἔχων βα-
λάντιον ἀράτω, δόμοις καὶ πήραν· καὶ δὲ μὴ ἔχων, πωλη-
40 σάτω τὸ ἴματιον αὐτοῦ, καὶ ἀγορασάτω μάχαιραν. λέγω
γὰρ ὑμῖν, ὅτι ἔτι τοῦτο τὸ γεγραμμένον δεῖ τελεσθῆναι ἐν

30 ἐν τῇ βασιλείᾳ μου ὁμ. D. καθίσεσθε C. 32 ἐκλίπῃ D.

he took bread, and gave thanks, and brake it, and gave unto them, saying, This is my body which is given for you: ^kthis do in remembrance of me. Likewise also the cup after supper, saying, ^lThis cup is the new testament in my blood, which is shed for you. ^mBut, behold, the hand of him that betrayeth me is with me on the table. ⁿAnd truly the Son of man goeth, ^oas it was determined: but woe unto that man by whom he is betrayed! ^pAnd they began to enquire among themselves, which of them it was that should do this thing. ¶ ^qAnd there was also a strife among them, which of them should be accounted the greatest. ^rAnd he said unto them, The kings of the Gentiles exercise lordship over them; and they that exercise authority upon them are called benefactors. ^sBut ye shall not be so: ^tbut he that is greatest among you, let him be as the younger; and he that is chief, as he that doth serve. ^uFor whether is greater, he that sitteth at meat, or he that serveth? ^vis not he that sitteth at meat? but ^wI am among you as he that serveth. ^xYe are they which have continued with me in my temptations. And ^yI appoint unto you a kingdom, ^zas my Father hath appointed unto me; that ^aye may eat and drink at my table in my kingdom, ^band sit on thrones judging the twelve tribes of Israel. ¶ And the Lord said, Simon, Simon, behold, ^cSatan hath desired to have you, that he may sift you as wheat: ^dbut ^eI have prayed for thee, that thy faith fail not: ^fand when thou art converted, strengthen thy brethren. ^gAnd he said unto him, Lord, I am ready to go with thee, both into prison, and to death. ^hAnd he said, I tell thee, Peter, the cock shall not crow this day, before that thou shalt thrice deny that thou knowest me. ⁱAnd he said unto them, When I sent you without purse, and scrip, and shoes, lacked ye any thing? ^jAnd they said, Nothing. Then said he unto them, But now, he that hath a purse, let him take it, and likewise his scrip: and he that hath no sword, let him sell his garment, and buy one. For I say unto you, that this that is written must yet be accomplished in

k Cor. 11.
 l 1 Cor. 10.
 m Ps. 41. 9.
 n Matt. 26. 21.
 o Acts 2. 23.
 p 4. 28.
 q Matt. 26. 22.
 r John 13. 22,
 s 25.
 t Mark 9. 34.
 u ch. 9. 46.
 v Matt. 20. 26.
 w Pet. 5. 3.
 x ch. 9. 48.
 y Matt. 20. 28.
 z John 13. 13,
 a Phil. 2. 7.
 b Heb. 4. 15.
 c Matt. 24. 47.
 d ch. 12. 32.
 e Cor. 1. 7.
 f Tim. 2. 12.
 g Matt. 8. 11.
 h ch. 14. 15.
 i Rev. 19. 9.
 j Ps. 49. 14.
 k Matt. 19. 28.
 l Cor. 6. 2.
 m Rev. 3. 21.
 n Pet. 5. 8.
 o Amos 9. 9.
 p John 17. 9.
 q 11. 15.
 r Ps. 51. 13.
 s John 21. 15,
 t 16, 17.
 u Matt. 26. 34.
 v Mark 14. 30.
 w John 13. 38.
 x Matt. 10. 9.
 y ch. 9. 3. &
 z 10. 4.

ἐμοὶ, τὸ Καὶ μετὰ ἀνόμων ἐλογίσθη· καὶ γὰρ τὰ περὶ
 38 ἐμοῦ τέλος ἔχει. οἱ δὲ εἶπον, Κύριε, ἴδοὺ μάχαιραι ὁδε
 δύο. δὲ δὲ εἶπεν αὐτοῖς, Ἰκανόν ἐστι.
 39 ΚΑΙ ἐξελθὼν ἐπορεύθη κατὰ τὸ ἔθος εἰς τὸ ὄρος τῶν 36
 'Ελαιῶν· ἡκολούθησαν δὲ αὐτῷ καὶ οἱ μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ.
 40 γενόμενος δὲ ἐπὶ τοῦ τόπου, εἶπεν αὐτοῖς, Προσεύχεσθε
 41 μὴ εἰσελθεῖν εἰς πειρασμόν. καὶ αὐτὸς ἀπεσπάσθη ἀπ' 39 35
 αὐτῶν ὥστε λίθου βολὴν, καὶ θεὶς τὰ γόνατα προσηύ-
 42 χετο λέγων, Πάτερ, εἰ βούλει παρενεγκεῖν τὸ ποτήριον 36
 τοῦτο ἀπ' ἐμοῦ· πλὴν μὴ τὸ θέλημά μου, ἀλλὰ τὸ σὸν
 43 γενέσθω. ὕφθη δὲ αὐτῷ ἀγγελος ἀπ' οὐρανοῦ ἐνισχύων
 44 αὐτὸν. καὶ γενόμενος ἐν ἀγωνίᾳ, ἐκτενέστερον προσηύ-
 χετο· ἐγένετο δὲ ὁ ἵδρως αὐτοῦ ὧστε θρόμβοι αἷματος
 45 καταβαίνοντες ἐπὶ τὴν γῆν. Καὶ ἀναστὰς ἀπὸ τῆς
 προσευχῆς, ἐλθὼν πρὸς τοὺς μαθητὰς αὐτοῦ, εὗρεν αὐ- 40 37
 46 τὸν κοιμωμένους ἀπὸ τῆς λύπης, καὶ εἶπεν αὐτοῖς, Τί 41
 καθεύδετε; ἀναστάντες προσεύχεσθε, ἵνα μὴ εἰσέλθητε 38
 εἰς πειρασμόν.
 47 Ἐτι δὲ αὐτοῦ λαλοῦντος, Ἰδοὺ δχλος, καὶ ὁ λεγό- 47 43
 μενος 'Ιούδας, εἰς τῶν δώδεκα, προήρχετο αὐτῶν, καὶ 48 45
 48 ἦγγισε τῷ Ἰησοῦ φιλήσαι αὐτόν. ὁ δὲ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν 49
 αὐτῷ, 'Ιούδα, φιλήματι τὸν υἱὸν τοῦ ἀνθρώπου παραδί- 50
 49 δως; Ἰδόντες δὲ οἱ περὶ αὐτὸν τὸ ἐσόμενον, εἶπον αὐτῷ,
 50 Κύριε, εἰ πατάξομεν ἐν μαχαίρᾳ; καὶ ἐπάταξεν εἰς τις 51 47
 ἐξ αὐτῶν τὸν δοῦλον τοῦ ἀρχιερέως, καὶ ἀφεῖλεν αὐτοῦ
 51 τὸ οὖς τὸ δεξιόν. ἀποκριθεὶς δὲ ὁ Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν, 'Ἔατε
 ἔως τούτου. καὶ ἀψάμενος τοῦ ὡτίου αὐτοῦ, ἴασατο αὐτόν.
 52 Εἶπε δὲ ὁ Ἰησοῦς πρὸς τοὺς παραγενομένους ἐπ' αὐτὸν 52 48
 ἀρχιερεῖς καὶ στρατηγοὺς τοῦ Ἱεροῦ καὶ πρεσβυτέρους,
 'Ως ἐπὶ ληστὴν ἐξειλάθατε μετὰ μαχαιρῶν καὶ ἔντονος;
 53 καθ' ἡμέραν δύτος μου μεθ' ὑμῶν ἐν τῷ Ἱερῷ, οὐκ ἐξετέ- 55
 νατε τὰς χεῖρας ἐπ' ἐμέ. ἀλλ' αὐτῇ ὑμῶν ἐστιν ἡ ὥρα,
 καὶ ἡ ἔξουσία τοῦ σκότους.
 54 ΣΤΛΛΑΒΟΝΤΕΣ δὲ αὐτὸν ἤγαγον, καὶ εἰσήγαγον 57 53
 αὐτὸν εἰς τὸν οἶκον τοῦ ἀρχιερέως· ὁ δὲ Πέτρος ἤκο- 58 54
 55 λούθει μακρόθεν. ἀψάντων δὲ πῦρ ἐν μέσῳ τῆς αὐλῆς,
 καὶ συγκαθισάντων αὐτῶν, ἐκάθητο ὁ Πέτρος ἐν μέσῳ

45 αὐτοῦ om. A. 47 δὲ om. D. προήρχ. αὐτοὺς, A. 54 εἰσ-
 ἥγαγον εἰς B.

me, ⁱAnd he was reckoned among the transgressors: ⁱ_{Mark 15. 28.} ¹Isai. 53. 12.
³⁸for the things concerning me have an end. And they said, Lord, behold, here *are* two swords. And he said unto them, It is enough.

³⁹ ¶ ^kAND he came out, and ^lwent, as he was wont, ^k_{Mark 14. 32.} to the mount of Olives; and his disciples also followed ^l_{John 18. 1.}
⁴⁰him. ^mAnd when he was at the place, he said unto ^l_{1 ch. 21. 37.} ^m_{Mark 6. 13.}
⁴¹them, Pray that ye enter not into temptation. ⁿAnd ^{& 26. 41.} ⁿ_{Mark 14. 38.}
⁴²he was withdrawn from them about a stone's cast, and ^{ver. 46.} ⁿ_{Mark 14. 35.}
⁴³kneeled down, and prayed, saying, Father, if thou be ⁿ_{Mark 26. 39.}
¹willing, remove this cup from me: nevertheless ^onot ^o_{John 5. 30.}
⁴⁴my will, but thine, be done. And there appeared ^p_{6. 38.} ^p_{Mark 4. 11.}
⁴⁵angel unto him from heaven, strengthening him. ^qAnd ^q_{John 12. 27.} ^q_{Heb. 5. 7.}
⁴⁶being in an agony he prayed more earnestly: and his sweat was as it were great drops of blood falling down ^{r ver. 40.}
⁴⁷to the ground. And when he rose up from prayer, and was come to his disciples, he found them sleeping ^r
⁴⁸for sorrow, and said unto them, Why sleep ye? rise and ^rpray, lest ye enter into temptation.

⁴⁷ ¶ And while he yet spake, ^sbehold a multitude, and ^s_{Mark 14. 43.} he that was called Judas, one of the twelve, went before them, and drew near unto Jesus to kiss him. ^t_{Mark 18. 3.}
⁴⁸But Jesus said unto him, Judas, betrayest thou the ⁴⁹Son of man with a kiss? When they which were about him saw what would follow, they said unto him, Lord, ⁵⁰shall we smite with the sword? ¶ And ^tone of them ^t_{Mark 26. 51.} smote the servant of the high priest, and cut off his ⁵¹_{Mark 14. 47.} right ear. And Jesus answered and said, Suffer ye thus far. And he touched his ear, and healed him. ⁵²¶ Then Jesus said unto the chief priests, and captains ^u_{Mark 14. 48.} of the temple, and the elders, which were come to him, Be ye come out, as against a thief, with swords ⁵³_{u Matt. 26. 55.} and staves? When I was daily with you in the temple, ye stretched forth no hands against me: ^xbut this ^x_{John 12. 27.} is your hour, and the power of darkness.

⁵⁴ ¶ ^yTHEN took they him, and led *him*, and brought ^y_{Mark 26. 57.} him into the high priest's house. ^zAnd Peter followed ^z_{Mark 18. 15.} afar off. ^aAnd when they had kindled a fire in the ^a_{Mark 14. 66.} midst of the hall, and were set down together, Peter ^{18.}

¹ Gr. *willing to remove.*

56 αὐτῶν. Ἰδούσα δὲ αὐτὸν παιδίσκη τις καθήμενον πρὸς τὸ ⁶⁹
φῶς, καὶ ἀτενίσασα αὐτῷ, εἶπε, Καὶ οὗτος σὺν αὐτῷ ἦν.
57 ὁ δὲ ἡριήσατο αὐτὸν, λέγων, Γύναι, οὐκ οἶδα αὐτόν.⁷⁰
58 Καὶ μετὰ βραχὺ ἔτερος Ἰδὼν αὐτὸν, ἔφη, Καὶ σὺ ἐξ αὐ-⁷¹
59 τῶν εἰ. ὁ δὲ Πέτρος εἶπεν, "Ανθρωπε, οὐκ εἴμι. Καὶ ⁷²
διαστάσης ὥσει ὅρας μᾶς, ἄλλος τις δυσχυρίζετο λέγων,⁷³
'Ἐπ' ἀληθεῖας καὶ οὗτος μετ' αὐτοῦ ἦν' καὶ γὰρ Γαλιλαῖος
60 ἐστιν. εἶπε δὲ ὁ Πέτρος, "Ανθρωπε, οὐκ οἶδα δὲ λέγεις.⁷⁴
Καὶ παραχρῆμα, ἦτι λαλοῦντος αὐτοῦ, ἐφώνησεν ὁ ἀλέκ-
61 τωρ· καὶ στραφεὶς ὁ Κύριος ἐνέβλεψε τῷ Πέτρῳ καὶ ⁷⁵
ὑπεμνήσθη δὲ Πέτρος τοῦ λόγου τοῦ Κυρίου, ὡς εἶπεν
αὐτῷ, "Οτι πρὸν ἀλέκτορα φωνῆσαι, ἀπαρνήσῃ με τρίς.
62 καὶ ἐξελθὼν ἔξι δὲ Πέτρος ἐκλαυσε πικρῶς.

63 Καὶ οἱ ἄνδρες οἱ συνέχοντες τὸν Ἰησοῦν, ἐνέπαυσον
64 αὐτῷ, δέροντες· καὶ περικαλύψαντες αὐτὸν, ἔτυπτον αὐ-⁶⁷
τοῦ τὸ πρόσωπον, καὶ ἐπηρώτων αὐτὸν, λέγοντες, Προ-⁶⁸
65 φήτενσον, τίς ἐστιν ὁ παίσας σε; καὶ ἔτερα πολλὰ
βλασφημῶντες ἔλεγον εἰς αὐτόν.

66 Καὶ ὡς ἐγένετο ἡμέρα, συνήχθη τὸ πρεσβυτέριον τοῦ ¹
λαοῦ, ἀρχιερεῖς τε καὶ γραμματεῖς, καὶ ἀνήγαγον αὐτὸν
εἰς τὸ συνέδριον ἑαυτῶν λέγοντες, Εἰ σὺ εἶ δὲ Χριστός;
67 εἰπὲ ἡμῖν. εἶπε δὲ αὐτοῖς, Ἐὰν ὑμὲν εἴπω, οὐ μὴ πιστεύ-⁶⁸
68 σητε· ἐὰν δὲ καὶ ἐρωτήσω, οὐ μὴ ἀποκριθῆτέ μοι, ἢ
69 ἀπολύσητε. ἀπὸ τοῦ νῦν ἐσται δὲ νίδος τοῦ ἀνθρώπου
70 καθήμενος ἐκ δεξιῶν τῆς δυνάμεως τοῦ Θεοῦ. εἶπον δὲ
πάντες, Σὺ οὖν εἶ δὲ νίδος τοῦ Θεοῦ; δὲ πρὸς αὐτοὺς
71 ἔφη, "Τμεῖς λέγετε, δτι ἐγώ εἴμι. οἱ δὲ εἶπον, Τί ἔτι
χρέαν ἔχομεν μαρτυρίας; αὐτοὶ γὰρ ἡκούσαμεν ἀπὸ τοῦ
στόματος αὐτοῦ.

23 ΚΑΙ ἀκαστὰν ἀπαν τὸ πλῆθος αὐτῶν, ἤγαγεν αὐτὸν;
2 ἐπὶ τὸν Πιλάτον. ἤρξαντο δὲ κατηγορεῦν αὐτοῦ λέγοντες,
Τοῦτον εὑρομεν διαστρέφοντα τὸ ἔθνος, καὶ κωλύοντα Κα-
σαρι φόρους διδόναι, λέγοντα ἑαυτὸν Χριστὸν βασιλέα
3 εἶναι. ὁ δὲ Πιλάτος ἐπηρώτησεν αὐτὸν λέγων, Σὺ εἶ δὲ¹¹
βασιλεὺς τῶν Ἰουδαίων; δὲ ἀποκριθεὶς αὐτῷ ἔφη, Σὺ
4 λέγεις. δὲ Πιλάτος εἶπε πρὸς τοὺς ἀρχιερεῖς καὶ τοὺς
δχλους, Οὐδὲν εὑρίσκω αἴτιον ἐν τῷ ἀνθρώπῳ τούτῳ.

57 ἡριήσατο, λέγων Β. 60 ἐφώνησεν ἀλέκ. Α. 62 δὲ Πέτρος
οτ. Α. 63 συνέχοντες αὐτὸν ἐνέπ. Σ. 66 συνέδριον αὐτῶν Σ.
1 ἤγαγον Α.

56 sat down among them. But a certain maid beheld him as he sat by the fire, and earnestly looked upon 57 him, and said, This man was also with him. And he 58 denied him, saying, Woman, I know him not. ^b And <sup>b Matt. 26. 71.
Mark 14. 69.
John 18. 25.</sup>

after a little while another saw him, and said, Thou art also of them. And Peter said, Man, I am not.

59 ^c And about the space of one hour after another confidently affirmed, saying, Of a truth this *fellow* also <sup>c Matt. 26. 73.
Mark 14. 70.
John 18. 26.</sup>

60 was with him: for he is a Galilæan. And Peter said, Man, I know not what thou sayest. And immediately, 61 while he yet spake, the cock crew. And the Lord turned, and looked upon Peter. ^d And Peter remembered the word of the Lord, how he had said unto him, <sup>d Matt. 26. 75.
Mark 14. 72.
e Matt. 26. 34.
75. John 13.
38.</sup>

^e Before the cock crow, thou shalt deny me thrice.

62 And Peter went out, and wept bitterly.

63 ¶ ^f And the men that held Jesus mocked him, and <sup>f Matt. 26. 67.
68. Mark 14.</sup>

64 smote *him*. And when they had blindfolded him, ^{65.}

they struck him on the face, and asked him, saying,

65 Prophesy, who is it that smote thee? And many other things blasphemously spake they against him.

66 ¶ ^g And as soon as it was day, ^h the elders of the people and the chief priests and the scribes came together, and led him into their council, saying, Art thou the Christ? tell us. And he said unto them, If I tell you, ye will not believe: and if I also ask *you*, ye will not answer me, nor let *me* go. ^k Hereafter shall the Son of man sit on the right hand of the power of God. Then said they all, Art thou then the Son of God? And he said unto them, ^l Ye say that I am.

67 ^l And they said, What need we any further witness? for we ourselves have heard of his own mouth.

23 AND ^a the whole multitude of them arose, and led <sup>a Matt. 27. 2.
Mark 15. 1.</sup>

^b him unto Pilate. And they began to accuse him, saying, We found this *fellow* ^b perverting the nation, and ^{b Acts 17. 7.}

^c forbidding to give tribute to Cæsar, saying ^d that he <sup>c See Matt.
17. 27. & 22.
21. Mark 12.</sup>

^e himself is Christ a King. ^e And Pilate asked him, ^{d John 19. 12.}

saying, Art thou the King of the Jews? And he answered him and said, Thou sayest *it*. Then said <sup>e Matt. 27. 11.
1 Tim. 6. 13.</sup>

Pilate to the chief priests and *to* the people, ^f I find ^{f 1 Pet. 2. 22.}

no fault in this man.

5 Οι δὲ ἐπίσχυνοι λέγοντες, "Οτι ἀναστέι τὸν λαὸν, διδάσκων καθ' δλης τῆς Ἰουδαίας, ἀρξάμενος ἀπὸ τῆς Γαλιλαίας ἡώς ὧδε. Πιλάτος δὲ ἀκούσας Γαλιλαίαν, ἐπηρώτησεν εἰ δὲ ἄνθρωπος Γαλιλαῖός ἐστι· καὶ ἐπιγνοὺς ὅτι ἐκ τῆς ἔξουσίας Ἡρώδου ἐστὶν, ἀνέπεμψεν αὐτὸν πρὸς Ἡρώδην, δυντα καὶ αὐτὸν ἐν Ἱεροσολύμοις ἐν ταύταις ταῖς ἥμεραις. ὁ δὲ Ἡρώδης ἴδων τὸν Ἰησοῦν ἔχαρη λίαν· ἦν γὰρ θέλων ἐξ ἵκανοῦ ἴδειν αὐτὸν, διὰ τὸ ἀκούειν πολλὰ περὶ αὐτοῦ· καὶ ἤλπιζε τι σημεῖον ἴδειν ὑπὸ αὐτοῦ γινόμενον. 9 ἐπηρώτα δὲ αὐτὸν ἐν λόγοις ἵκανοῖς· αὐτὸς δὲ οὐδὲν ἀπειπούμενος αὐτῷ. εἰστήκεισαν δὲ οἱ ἀρχιερεῖς καὶ οἱ γραμματεῖς, εὐτόνως κατηγοροῦντες αὐτοῦ. ἔξουθενήσας δὲ αὐτὸν ὁ Ἡρώδης σὺν τοῖς στρατεύμασιν αὐτοῦ, καὶ ἐμπαλίας, περιβαλῶν αὐτὸν ἐσθῆτα λαμπρὰν, ἀνέπεμψεν αὐτὸν τῷ Πιλάτῳ. ἐγένοντο δὲ φίλοι οἱ τε Πιλάτος καὶ ὁ Ἡρώδης ἐν αὐτῇ τῇ ἥμέρᾳ μετ' ἀλλήλων προϋπῆρχον γὰρ ἐν ἔχθρᾳ 13 δύντες πρὸς ἑαυτούς. Πιλάτος δὲ συγκαλεσάμενος τοὺς ἀρχιερεῖς καὶ τοὺς ἄρχοντας καὶ τὸν λαὸν, εἶπε πρὸς αὐτοὺς, Προσηνέγκατέ μοι τὸν ἄνθρωπον τοῦτον, ὡς ἀποστρέφοντα τὸν λαόν· καὶ ἴδον ἐγὼ ἐνώπιον ὑμῶν ἀνακρίνας, οὐδὲν εὑρούν ἐν τῷ ἀνθρώπῳ τούτῳ αἴτιον, ὃν κατηγορεῖτε κατ' αὐτοῦ· ἀλλ' οὐδὲ Ἡρώδης· ἀνέπεμψα γὰρ ὑμᾶς πρὸς αὐτὸν, καὶ ἴδον οὐδὲν ἄξιον θανάτου ἐστὶ 16 πεπραγμένου αὐτῷ. παιδεύσας οὖν αὐτὸν ἀπολύσω. 17 ἀνάγκην δὲ εἶχεν ἀπολύειν αὐτοῦς κατὰ ἔορτὴν ἔνα. 15 18 ἀνέκραξαν δὲ παμπληθεὶ λέγοντες, Αἴρε τοῦτον, ἀπόλυσον 8 19 δὲ ἥμιν τὸν Βαραβάθαν· δόστις ἦν διὰ στάσιν τινὰ γενο- 16 1 μένην ἐν τῇ πόλει καὶ φόνον βεβλημένος εἰς φυλακήν. 20 Πάλιν οὖν ὁ Πιλάτος προσεφώνησε, Θέλων ἀπολύσαι 22 21 τὸν Ἰησοῦν. οἱ δὲ ἐπεφώνουν λέγοντες, Σταύρωσον σταύρωσον αὐτόν. 'Ο δὲ τρίτον εἶπε πρὸς αὐτοὺς, Τί γὰρ κακὸν ἐποίησεν οὗτος; οὐδὲν αἴτιον θανάτου εὗρον ἐν 23 αὐτῷ· παιδεύσας οὖν αὐτὸν ἀπολύσω. οἱ δὲ ἐπέκειστο φωναῖς μεγάλαις, αἰτούμενοι αὐτὸν σταυρωθῆναι· καὶ κατ- 24 ἰσχυνον αἱ φωναὶ αὐτῶν καὶ τῶν ἀρχιερέων. 'Ο δὲ Πιλάτος

8 πολλὰ οἱ. B. 15 Ἡρώδης· ἀνέπεμψε γὰρ αὐτὸν πρὸς ὑμᾶς, καὶ D.
17 ἀνδργκην δὲ—ἔορτὴν ἔνα οἱ. B. 21 σταυροῦ σταυροῦ C.

5 And they were the more fierce, saying, He stirreth up the people, teaching throughout all Jewry, beginning from Galilee to this place. When Pilate heard of Galilee, he asked whether the man were a Galilæan.
 7 And as soon as he knew that he belonged unto ^gHe-^{g ch. 3. 1.} rod's jurisdiction, he sent him to Herod, who himself
 8 also was at Jerusalem at that time. ¶ And when Herod saw Jesus, he was exceeding glad: for ^hhe was ^{h ch. 9. 9.} desirous to see him of a long *season*, because ⁱhe had ^{i Matt. 14. 1.}
 heard many things of him; and he hoped to have seen ^{Mark 6. 14.}
 9 some miracle done by him. Then he questioned with him in many words; but he answered him nothing.
 10 And the chief priests and scribes stood and vehemently
 11 accused him. ^kAnd Herod with his men of war set ^{k Isai. 53. 3.}
 him at nought, and mocked *him*, and arrayed him in
 12 a gorgeous robe, and sent him again to Pilate. ¶ And the same day ^lPilate and Herod were made friends ^{l Acts 4. 27.}
 together: for before they were at enmity between
 13 themselves. ¶ ^mAnd Pilate, when he had called together the chief priests and the rulers and the people,
 14 said unto them, ⁿYe have brought this man unto me, ^{n ver. 1, 2.}
 as one that perverteth the people: and, behold, ^oI, ^{o ver. 4.}
 having examined *him* before you, have found no fault
 in this man touching those things whereof ye accuse
 15 him: no, nor yet Herod: for I sent you to him; and,
 16 lo, nothing worthy of death is done unto him. ¶ I will ^{p Matt. 27. 26.}
 17 therefore chastise him, and release *him*. ^q(For of ne-^{q Matt. 27. 15.}
 cessity he must release one unto them at the feast.) ^{Mark 15. 6.}
 18 And ^rthey cried out all at once, saying, Away with ^{r Acts 3. 14.}
 19 this *man*, and release unto us Barabbas: (who for a
 certain sedition made in the city, and for murder,
 20 was cast into prison.) Pilate therefore, willing to
 21 release Jesus, spake again to them. But they
 22 cried, saying, Crucify *him*, crucify him. And he
 said unto them the third time, Why, what evil hath
 he done? I have found no cause of death in him:
 23 I will therefore chastise him, and let *him* go. And they were instant with loud voices, requiring that
 he might be crucified. And the voices of them ^{s Matt. 27. 26.}
 24 and of the chief priests prevailed. And ^sPilate ^{Mark 15. 15.}
 John 19. 16.

- 25 ἐπέκρινε γενέσθαι τὸ αἴτημα αὐτῶν· ἀπέλυσε δὲ αὐτοῖς ²⁶
τὸν διὰ στάσιν καὶ φόνον βεβλημένον εἰς τὴν φυλακὴν, δὺ²⁷
ἡτοῦντο· τὸν δὲ Ἰησοῦν παρέδωκε τῷ θελήματι αὐτῶν.
26 Καὶ ὡς ἀπήγαγον αὐτὸν, ἐπιλαβόμενοι Σιμωνός τινος ³¹ ₂₁
Κυρηναίου τοῦ ἐρχομένου ἀπ' ἀγροῦ, ἐπέθηκαν αὐτῷ
27 τὸν σταυρὸν, φέρειν διπισθεν τοῦ Ἰησοῦ. Ἡκολούθει
δὲ αὐτῷ πολὺ πλῆθος τοῦ λαοῦ, καὶ γυναικῶν, αἱ καὶ
28 ἐκόπτοντο καὶ ἔθρήνουν αὐτόν. στραφεὶς δὲ πρὸς αὐτὰς
δ Ἰησοῦς εἶπε, Θυγατέρες Ἱερουσαλὴμ, μὴ κλαίετε ἐπ'
ἐμὲ, πλὴν ἐφ' ἑαυτὰς κλαίετε καὶ ἐπὶ τὰ τέκνα ὑμῶν.
29 δτι ἵδον ἐρχονται ἡμέραι ἐν αἷς ἐροῦσι, Μακάριαι αἱ
στεῖραι, καὶ κοιλαὶ αἱ οὐκ ἐγένυντσαν, καὶ μαστοὶ οἱ
30 οὐκ ἐθήλασαν. τότε ἄρξονται λέγειν τοῖς ὅρεσι, Πέσετε
31 ἐφ' ἡμᾶς· καὶ τοῖς βασινοῖς, Καλύψατε ἡμᾶς. δτι εἰ ἐν
τῷ ὑγρῷ ξύλῳ ταῦτα ποιοῦσιν, ἐν τῷ ξηρῷ τί γένηται;
32 ἥγοντο δὲ καὶ ἔτεροι δύο κακοῦργοι σὺν αὐτῷ ἀναρε-
θῆναι.
33 Καὶ δτε ἀπῆλθον ἐπὶ τὸν τόπον τὸν καλούμενον Κρα- ³³ ₁₁
νίον, ἐκεῖ ἐσταύρωσαν αὐτὸν, καὶ τοὺς κακούργους, δὺ³⁴
μὲν ἐκ δεξιῶν, δὺν δὲ ἐξ ἀριστερῶν. δ δὲ Ἰησοῦς ἔλεγε,
Πάτερ ἀφες αὐτοῖς· οὐ γὰρ οἴδασι τί ποιοῦσι. διαμε-
35 ριζόμενοι δὲ τὰ ἴματα αὐτοῦ, ἔβαλον κλῆρον. καὶ
εἰστήκει δ λαὸς θεωρῶν. Ἐξεμυκτήριζον δὲ καὶ οἱ ἄρ- ³⁹ ₁₂
χοντες σὺν αὐτοῖς, λέγοντες, Ἀλλους ἔσωσε, σωσάτω ³⁵
ἑαυτὸν, εἰ οὐτός ἐστιν δ Χριστὸς δ τοῦ Θεοῦ ἐκλεκτός.
36 ἐνέπαυσον δὲ αὐτῷ καὶ οἱ στρατιῶται, προσερχόμενοι
37 καὶ δξος προσφέροντες αὐτῷ καὶ λέγοντες, Εἰ σὺ εἰ δ
38 βασιλεὺς τῶν Ἰουδαίων, σῶσον σεαυτὸν. Ἡν δὲ καὶ ³⁷
ἐπιγραφὴ γεγραμμένη ἐπ' αὐτῷ γράμμασιν Ἐλληνικοῖς
καὶ Ῥωμαϊκοῖς καὶ Ἐβραϊκοῖς, Οὐτός ἐστιν δ βασιλεὺς
τῶν Ἰουδαίων.
39 Εἰς δὲ τῶν κρεμασθέντων κακούργων ἐβλασφήμει αὐτὸν, ⁴⁴ ₁₃
40 λέγων, Εἰ σὺ εἰ δ Χριστὸς, σῶσον σεαυτὸν καὶ ἡμᾶς. ἀπο-
κριθεὶς δὲ δ ἔτερος ἐπετίμα αὐτῷ λέγων, Οὐδὲ φοβῇ σὺ τὸν
41 Θεὸν, δτι ἐν τῷ αὐτῷ κρίματι εἰ; καὶ ἡμεῖς μὲν δικαίως·

25 αὐτοῖς om. A. 26 κυρηναίου ἐρχομ. A. 27 αἱ ἐκόπτοντο D.
34 ἔβαλον κλῆρον D. 35 σὺν αὐτοῖς om. D.

¹gave sentence that it should be as they required.
²⁵And he released unto them him that for sedition and murder was cast into prison, whom they had desired; but he delivered Jesus to their will.
²⁶^tAnd as they led him away, they laid hold upon one ^{t Matt. 27. 32.} Simon, a Cyrenian, coming out of the country, and ^{Mark 15. 21.} on him they laid the cross, that he might bear *it* after ^{See John 19. 17.}
²⁷Jesus. ¶ And there followed him a great company of people, and of women, which also bewailed and ²⁸lamented him. But Jesus turning unto them said, Daughters of Jerusalem, weep not for me, but weep ²⁹for yourselves, and for your children. ^uFor, behold, ^{u Matt. 24. 19.} the days are coming, in the which they shall say, ^{ch. 21. 23.} Blessed *are* the barren, and the wombs that never bare, ³⁰and the paps which never gave suck. ^xThen shall ^{x Isa. 2. 19.} they begin to say to the mountains, Fall on us; and ^{Hos. 10. 8.}
³¹to the hills, Cover us. ^yFor if they do these things ^{y Prov. 11. 31.} ^{Jer. 25. 29.} ^{Ezek. 20. 47.} in a green tree, what shall be done in the dry? ^zAnd ^{& 21. 3. 4.} ^{1 Pet. 4. 17.} ^{z Isa. 53. 12.} ^{Matt. 27. 38.} there were also two other, malefactors, led with him to be put to death.
³³ And ^awhen they were come to the place, which is called ^aCalvary, there they crucified him, and the malefactors, one on the right hand, and the other on ^bthe left. ¶ Then said Jesus, Father, ^bforgive them; ^{b Matt. 5. 44.} ^{Acts 7. 60.} for ^cthey know not what they do. And ^dthey parted ^{c Cor. 4. 12.} his raiment, and cast lots. And ^ethe people stood beholding. And the ^frulers also with them derided *him*, ^{c Acts 3. 17.} ^{d Matt. 27. 35.} ^{Mark 15. 24.} ^{John 19. 23.} saying, He saved others; let him save himself, if he ^{e Ps. 22. 17.} ^{f Zech. 12. 10.} be Christ, the chosen of God. And the soldiers also ^{f Matt. 27. 39.} ^{Mark 15. 29.} mocked him, coming to him, and offering him vinegar, ³⁷and saying, If thou be the king of the Jews, save thyself. ^gAnd a superscription also was written over ^{g Matt. 27. 37.} ^{Mark 15. 26.} him in letters of Greek, and Latin, and Hebrew, ^{John 19. 19.} THIS IS THE KING OF THE JEWS.
³⁹ ¶ ^hAnd one of the malefactors which were hanged ^{h Matt. 27. 44.} ^{Mark 15. 32.} railed on him, saying, If thou be Christ, save thyself ⁴⁰and us. But the other answering rebuked him, saying, Dost not thou fear God, seeing thou art in the same condemnation? And we indeed justly; for we

¹ Or, assented; Ex. 23. 2.² Or, the place of a skull.

ἀξια γὰρ ὁν ἐπράξαμεν ἀπολαμβάνομεν· οὗτος δὲ οὐδὲν
42 ἀτοπον ἔπραξε. καὶ ἔλεγε τῷ Ἰησοῦ, Μινήσθητί μου Κύριε,
43 οἵταν ἔλθης ἐν τῇ βασιλείᾳ σου. καὶ εἶπεν αὐτῷ ὁ Ἰησοῦς,
‘Αμήν λέγω σοι, σήμερον μετ’ ἐμοῦ ἔστι ἐν τῷ παραδείσῳ.

44 Ὡν δὲ ὡσεὶ ὥρα ἔκτη, καὶ σκότος ἐγένετο ἐφ' ὅλην 45 33
45 τὴν γῆν, ἔως ὥρας ἑννάτης. καὶ ἐσκοτίσθη ὁ ἥλιος, καὶ
46 ἐσχίσθη τὸ καταπέτασμα τοῦ ναοῦ μέσον. καὶ φωνήσας 34 39
φωνῇ μεγάλῃ ὁ Ἰησοῦς εἶπε, Πάτερ, εἰς χεῖράς σου
παραθήσομαι τὸ πνεῦμά μου· καὶ ταῦτα εἰπὼν ἐξέπνευ- 50 35
47 σεν. Ἰδὼν δὲ ὁ ἑκατόνταρχος τὸ γενόμενον, ἐδόξασε τὸν 54 39
48 Θεὸν, λέγων, “Οὐτως ὁ ἀνθρωπος οὗτος δίκαιος ἦν. καὶ
πάντες οἱ συμπαραγενόμενοι ὅχλοι ἐπὶ τὴν θεωρίαν ταῦ-
την, θεωροῦντες τὰ γενόμενα, τύπτοντες ἐαυτῶν τὰ στήθη
49 ὑπέστρεφον. εἰστήκεισαν δὲ πάντες οἱ γυναῖκες αἱ συνακολουθήσασαι αὐτῷ ἀπὸ
τῆς Γαλιλαίας, δρῶσαι ταῦτα.

50 ΚΑΙ ἴδον ἀνὴρ ὀνόματι Ἰωσὴφ, βουλευτὴς ὑπάρχων, 55 4
51 ἀνὴρ ἀγαθὸς καὶ δίκαιος· οὗτος οὐκ ἦν συγκατατεθειμένος
τῇ βουλῇ καὶ τῇ πράξει αὐτῶν· ἀπὸ Ἀρμαθαίας πόλεως
τῶν Ιουδαίων, οὗτος καὶ προσεδέχετο καὶ αὐτὸς τὴν βασι-
52 λείαν τοῦ Θεοῦ· οὗτος προσελθὼν τῷ Πιλάτῳ, ἤγγισατο·
53 τὸ σῶμα τοῦ Ἰησοῦ. καὶ καθελὼν αὐτὸν ἐνετύλιξεν αὐτὸν·
σινδόνι, καὶ ἔθηκεν αὐτὸν ἐν μνήματι λαξευτῷ, οὐν οὐκ ἦν
54 οὐδέπω οὐδεὶς κείμενος. καὶ ἡμέρα ἦν παρασκευὴ, καὶ
σάββατον ἐπέφωσκε.

55 Κατακολουθήσασαι δὲ καὶ γυναῖκες αἵτινες ἤσαν συν- 61 4
εληλυθοῦσαι αὐτῷ ἐκ τῆς Γαλιλαίας, ἐθεάσαντο τὸ μη-
56 μένον, καὶ ὡς ἐτέθη τὸ σῶμα αὐτοῦ. ὑποστρέψασαι δὲ
ἡτοίμασαν ἀρώματα καὶ μύρα· καὶ τὸ μὲν σάββατον ἦσεν· 28 1

24 χασαν κατὰ τὴν ἐντολήν. τῇ δὲ μιᾷ τῶν σαββάτων ὅρ- 1
θρον βαθέος ἡλθον ἐπὶ τὸ μνῆμα, φέρουσαι δὲ ἡτοίμασαν
ἀρώματα, καὶ τινες σὺν αὐταῖς.

2 ΕΤΡΟΝ δὲ τὸν λίθον ἀποκεκυλισμένον ἀπὸ τοῦ μη- 4
3 μένον, καὶ εἰσελθοῦσαι οὐχ ἐνρούν τὸ σῶμα τοῦ κυρίου
55 Κατακολ. δὲ γυναῖκες D. 1 καὶ τινες σὺν αὐταῖς οτι. B.

42 κύριε οἵταν ἔλθης οτι. D. 45 καὶ ἐσκοτίσθη ὁ ἥλιος οτι. D. 46 πα-
τίθεμαι D. 51 οὗ προσεδέχετο τὴν β. C. 54 παρασκευὴ, σάββατον B.
55 Κατακολ. δὲ γυναῖκες D. 1 καὶ τινες σὺν αὐταῖς οτι. B.

receive the due reward of our deeds: but this man
 42 hath done nothing amiss. And he said unto Jesus,
 Lord, remember me when thou comest into thy king-
 43 dom. And Jesus said unto him, Verily I say unto
 thee, To day shalt thou be with me in paradise.

44 ¹ And it was about the sixth hour, and there was a ^a ^{1 Matt. 27. 45.}
 darkness over all the ¹earth until the ninth hour. ^{Mark 15. 33.}

45 And the sun was darkened, and ^kthe veil of the tem- ^b ^{k Matt. 27. 51.}
 46 ple was rent in the midst. ¶ And when Jesus had ^{Mark 15. 38.}

cried with a loud voice, he said, ¹Father, into thy ⁱ Ps. 31. 5.
 hands I command my spirit: ^mand having said thus, ^{1 Pet. 2. 23.}
 47 he gave up the ghost. ⁿNow when the centurion saw ^{m Matt. 27. 50.}
 what was done, he glorified God, saying, Certainly ^{Mark 15. 37.}
 48 this was a righteous man. And all the people that ^{John 19. 30.}

came together to that sight, beholding the things which ^{n Matt. 27. 54.}
 49 were done, smote their breasts, and returned. ^oAnd all ^{o Ps. 38. 11.}
 his acquaintance, and the women that followed him ^{Matt. 27. 55.}
 from Galilee, stood afar off, beholding these things. ^{Mark 15. 40.}
 See John 19. ^{25.}

50 ¶ ^PAND, behold, *there was* a man named Joseph, ^p ^{Matt. 27. 57.}
 a counsellor; *and he was* a good man, and a just: ^{Mark 15. 42.}
 51 (the same had not consented to the counsel and deed ^{: John 19. 38.}

of them;) *he was* of Arimathæa, a city of the Jews: ^q ^{Mark 15. 43.}
 52 who also himself waited for the kingdom of God. ^{ch. 2. 25, 38.}

53 This *man* went unto Pilate, and begged the body of ^r ^{Matt. 27. 59.}
 54 Jesus. ^sAnd he took it down, and wrapped it in ^{Mark 15. 46.}
 linen, and laid it in a sepulchre that was hewn in
 stone, wherein never man before was laid. And that
 day was ^tthe preparation, and the sabbath drew on. ^{s Matt. 27. 62.}

55 And the women also, ^twhich came with him from ^{t ch. 8. 2.}
 Galilee, followed after, and ^ubeheld the sepulchre, and ^uMark 15. 47.
 56 how his body was laid. And they returned, and ^xpre- ^x ^{Mark 16. 1.}
 pared spices and ointments; and rested the sabbath

24 day ^yaccording to the commandment. Now ^aupon ^yEx. 20. 10.
 the first *day* of the week, very early in the morning, ^a ^{Matt. 28. 1.}
 they came unto the sepulchre, ^bbringing the spices ^{Mark 16. 1.}
 which they had prepared, and certain *others* with ^cJohn 20. 1.
 them. ^{b ch. 23. 56.}

2 ^cAND they found the stone rolled away from the ^c ^{Matt. 28. 2.}
 3 sepulchre. ^dAnd they entered in, and found not the ^{Mark 16. 4.}
 d ver. 23. ^{Mark 16. 5.}

¹ Or, *land*.

4 Ἰησοῦν. καὶ ἐγένετο ἐν τῷ διαπορεῖσθαι αὐτὰς περὶ τούτου,
 καὶ ἵδον δύο ἄνδρες ἐπέστησαν αὐτᾶς ἐν ἐσθῆσεσιν ἀστρα-
 5 πτούσαις. ἔμφοβων δὲ γενομένων αὐτῶν, καὶ κλινοντῶν τὸ
 πρόσωπον εἰς τὴν γῆν, ἐπον πρὸς αὐτὰς, Τί ζητεῖτε;
 6 τὸν ζῶντα μετὰ τῶν νεκρῶν; οὐκ ἔστιν ὅδε, ἀλλ' ἡγερθῆ⁶
 7 μνήσθητε ὡς ἐλάλησεν ὑμῖν, ἕτι δὲ ἐν τῇ Γαλιλαίᾳ λέ-
 γων, "Οτι δεῖ τὸν οὐδὲν τοῦ ἀνθρώπου παραδοθῆναι εἰς χεῖ-
 ρας ἀνθρώπων ἀμαρτωλῶν, καὶ σταυρωθῆναι, καὶ τῇ τρίτῃ
 8 ἡμέρᾳ ἀναστῆναι. Καὶ ἐμνήσθησαν τῶν ῥήματων αὐτοῦ
 9 καὶ ὑποστρέψασι ἀπὸ τοῦ μνημείου, ἀπήγγειλαν ταῦτα
 10 πάντα τοῖς ἔνδεκα καὶ πᾶσι τοῖς λοιποῖς. ἦσαν δὲ ἡ
 Μαγδαληνὴ Μαρία καὶ Ἰωάννα καὶ Μαρία Ἰακώβου, καὶ αἱ
 λοιπαὶ σὺν αὐταῖς, αἱ ἐλεγον πρὸς τοὺς ἀποστόλους ταῦτα.
 11 Καὶ ἐφάνησαν ἐνώπιον αὐτῶν ὡσεὶ λῆρος τὰ ῥήματα αὐτῶν,
 12 καὶ ἡπιστούντων αὐταῖς. δὲ Πέτρος ἀναστὰς ἔδραμεν ἐπὶ τὸ
 μνημεῖον, καὶ παρακύψας βλέπει τὰ δθόνια κείμενα μόνα·
 καὶ ἀπῆλθε πρὸς ἑαυτὸν, θαυμάζων τὸ γεγονός.
 13 Καὶ ἵδον δύο ἔξι αὐτῶν ἦσαν πορευόμενοι ἐν αὐτῇ τῇ
 ἡμέρᾳ εἰς κώμην ἀπέχονταν σταδίους ἑξήκοντα ἀπὸ Ἱε-
 14 ρουσαλῆμ, ἥ δὲ ὄνομα Ἐμμαούς· καὶ αὐτοὶ ὡμλοῦν πρὸς
 15 ἄλλήλους περὶ πάντων τῶν συμβεβηκότων τούτων. καὶ
 ἐγένετο ἐν τῷ ὥμαλεῖν αὐτοὺς καὶ συζητεῖν, καὶ αὐτὸς
 16 ὁ Ἰησοῦς ἐγγίσας συνεπορεύετο αὐτοῖς· οἱ δὲ διφθαλμοὶ
 17 αὐτῶν ἐκρατοῦντο τοῦ μὴ ἐπιγνῶναι αὐτόν. Εἶπε δὲ
 πρὸς αὐτοὺς, Τίνες οἱ λόγοι οὗτοι, οὓς ἀντιβάλλετε πρὸς
 18 ἄλληλους περιπατοῦντες, καὶ ἔστε σκυθρωποί; ἀποκρί-
 θεὶς δὲ ὁ εἰς φῶνομα Κλεόπας, εἶπε πρὸς αὐτὸν, Σὺ
 μόνος παροικεῖς ἐν Ἱερουσαλήμ, καὶ οὐκ ἔγνως τὰ γενό-
 19 μενα ἐν αὐτῇ ἐν ταῖς ἡμέραις ταύταις; καὶ εἶπεν αὐτοῖς,
 Ποῖα; οἱ δὲ εἶπον αὐτῷ, Τὰ περὶ Ἰησοῦ τοῦ Ναζωραίου,
 δις ἐγένετο ἀνὴρ προφήτης, δυνατὸς ἐν ἔργῳ καὶ λόγῳ
 20 ἐναντίον τοῦ Θεοῦ καὶ παντὸς τοῦ λαοῦ· δύπλας τε παρ-
 ἐδώκαν αὐτὸν οἱ ἀρχιερεῖς καὶ οἱ ἀρχοντες ἡμῶν εἰς
 21 κρίμα θανάτου, καὶ ἐσταύρωσαν αὐτόν· ἡμεῖς δὲ ἡλπίζομεν

4 ἄνδρες δύο τρ. A. 10 ήν δὲ ἡ μαγδαλ. A. 11 ἦσαν δὲ οι. D. at
 οι. D. 12 δὲ πέτρος—τὸ γεγονός. οι. D. 18 παροικεῖς Ἱερου-
 σαλ. A. παροικεῖς εἰς τρ. D.

4 body of the Lord Jesus. And it came to pass, as they
 were much perplexed thereabout, ^cbehold, two men
 5 stood by them in shining garments: and as they were
 afraid, and bowed down *their* faces to the earth, they
 said unto them, Why seek ye ¹the living among the
 6 dead? He is not here, but is risen: ^fremember how ^e_{John 20. 12.}
 7 he spake unto you when he was yet in Galilee, saying, ^{& 17. 23.}_{Mark 8. 31.}
 The Son of man must be delivered into the hands of ^{& 9. 31.}_{ch. 9. 22.}
 sinful men, and be crucified, and the third day rise
 8,9 again. And ^gthey remembered his words, ^hand re-_{Mark 16. 10.}
 turned from the sepulchre, and told all these things ^{g John 2. 22.}
 10 unto the eleven, and to all the rest. It was Mary ^{h Matt. 28. 8.}
 Magdalene, and ⁱJoanna, and Mary *the mother of* ^{i ch. 8. 3.}
 James, and other *women that were* with them, which
 11 told these things unto the apostles. ^kAnd their words ^{k Mark 16. 11.}
 seemed to them as idle tales, and they believed them ^{ver. 35.}
 12 not. ^lThen arose Peter, and ran unto the sepulchre; ^{l John 20.}
 and stooping down, he beheld the linen clothes laid ^{l 6.}
 by themselves, and departed, wondering in himself at
 that which was come to pass.
 13 ¶ ^mAnd, behold, two of them went that same day ^{m Mark 16.}
 to a village called Emmaus, which was from Jerusa-_{12.}
 14 lem *about* threescore furlongs. And they talked to-
 15 gether of all these things which had happened. And
 it came to pass, that, while they communed *together*
 and reasoned, ⁿJesus himself drew near, and went ^{n Matt. 18. 20.}
 16 with them. But ^otheir eyes were holden that they ^{o John 20. 14.}
 17 should not know him. And he said unto them, What ^{& 21. 4.}
 manner of communications *are* these that ye have one
 18 to another, as ye walk, and are sad? And the one of
 them, ^pwhose name was Cleopas, answering said unto ^{p John 19. 25.}
 him, Art thou only a stranger in Jerusalem, and hast
 not known the things which are come to pass there in
 19 these days? And he said unto them, What things?
 And they said unto him, Concerning Jesus of Naza-_{q Matt. 21. 11.}
 reth, ^qwhich was a prophet ^rmighty in deed and word _{ch. 7. 16.}
 20 before God and all the people: ^sand how the chief _{John 3. 2. &}
 priests and our rulers delivered him to be condemned _{4. 19. & 6. 14.}
 21 to death, and have crucified him. But we trusted _{Acts 2. 22.}
^{r Acts 7. 22.}
^{s ch. 23. 1.}
^{Acts 13. 27. 28.}

¹ Or, *him that liveth.*

δτι αὐτός ἐστιν ὁ μέλλων λυτροῦσθαι τὸν Ἰσραὴλ. ἀλλά
 γε σὺν πᾶσι τούτοις τρίτην ταῦτην ἡμέραν ἄγει σήμερον,
 22 ἀφ' οὗ ταῦτα ἐγένετο. ἀλλὰ καὶ γυναικές τινες ἔξ ήμων
 23 ἐξέστησαν ἡμᾶς, γενόμεναι δρθριαι ἐπὶ τὸ μνημεῖον· καὶ
 μὴ εὑροῦσαι τὸ σῶμα αὐτοῦ, ἥλθον, λέγουσαι καὶ δπτα-
 24 σίαν ἀγγέλων ἑωρακέναι, οἱ λέγουσιν αὐτὸν ζῆν. καὶ
 ἀπῆλθόν τινες τῶν σὺν ἡμῖν ἐπὶ τὸ μνημεῖον, καὶ εὖρον
 οὕτω καθὼς καὶ αἱ γυναικες εἶπον· αὐτὸν δὲ οὐκ εἶδον.
 25 Καὶ αὐτὸς εἶπε πρὸς αὐτοὺς, Ὡ ἀνόητοι καὶ βραδεῖς τῇ
 καρδίᾳ τοῦ πιστεύειν ἐπὶ πᾶσιν οἷς ἐλάλησαν οἱ προφῆ-
 26 ται· οὐχὶ ταῦτα ἔδει παθεῖν τὸν Χριστὸν, καὶ εἰσελθεῖν
 27 εἰς τὴν δόξαν αὐτοῦ; καὶ ἀρξάμενος ἀπὸ Μωσέως καὶ ἀπὸ
 πάντων τῶν προφητῶν, διηρμήνευεν αὐτοῖς ἐν πάσαις ταῖς
 28 γραφαῖς τὰ περὶ ἑαυτοῦ. Καὶ ἤγγισαν εἰς τὴν κώμην οὐ
 ἐπορεύοντο· καὶ αὐτὸς προσεποιεῖτο πορρωτέρω πορεύ-
 29 επθαι. καὶ παρεβιάσαντο αὐτὸν, λέγοντες, Μεῖνον μεθ'
 ἡμῶν, δτι πρὸς ἐσπέραν ἐστὶ, καὶ κέκλικεν ἡ ἡμέρα.
 30 καὶ εἰσῆλθε τοῦ μεῖναι σὺν αὐτοῖς. καὶ ἐγένετο ἐν τῷ
 κατακλιθῆναι αὐτὸν μετ' αὐτῶν, λαβὼν τὸν ἄρτον εὐλό-
 31 γησε, καὶ κλάσας ἐπεδίδουν αὐτοῖς. αὐτῶν δὲ διηνοίχθη-
 σαν οἱ δοφθαλμοὶ, καὶ ἐπέγυνωσαν αὐτόν· καὶ αὐτὸς ἀφαν-
 32 τος ἐγένετο ἀπ' αὐτῶν. Καὶ εἶπον πρὸς ἀλλήλους, Οὐχὶ
 ἡ καρδία ἡμῶν καιωμένη ἦν ἐν ἡμῖν, ὡς ἐλάλει ἡμῖν ἐν τῇ
 33 δδῷ, καὶ ὡς διήνοιγεν ἡμῖν τὰς γραφάς; καὶ ἀναστάντες
 αὐτῇ τῇ ὅρᾳ, ὑπέστρεψαν εἰς Ἱερουσαλὴμ, καὶ εὖρον
 34 συνηθροισμένους τοὺς ἑνδεκα καὶ τοὺς σὺν αὐτοῖς λέγο-
 35 τας, Ὅτι ἡγέρθη ὁ Κύριος ὅντως, καὶ ὥφθη Σάμωνι· καὶ
 αὐτοὶ ἐξηγοῦντο τὰ ἐν τῇ δδῷ, καὶ ὡς ἐγνώσθη αὐτοῖς ἐν
 τῇ κλάσει τοῦ ἄρτου.

36 Ταῦτα δὲ αὐτῶν λαλούντων, αὐτὸς ὁ Ἰησοῦς ἐστη
 37 ἐν μέσῳ αὐτῶν, καὶ λέγει αὐτοῖς, Εἰρήνη ὑμῖν. πτοη-
 θέντες δὲ καὶ ἔμφοβοι γενόμενοι ἐδόκουν πνεῦμα θεω-
 38 ρεῖν. καὶ εἶπεν αὐτοῖς, Τί τεταραγμένοι ἐστέ; καὶ
 διατί διαλογισμοὶ ἀναβαίνουσιν ἐν ταῖς καρδίαις ὑμῶν;
 39 Ιδετε τὰς χειράς μου καὶ τοὺς πόδας μου, δτι αὐτὸς

28 προσεποιήσατο D. 34 ὅντως ἡγέρθη ὁ κύριος tr. D. 36 ὁ ίη-
 σοῦς om. A. καὶ λέγει αὐτοῖς εἰρήνη ὑμῖν om. D.

^tthat it had been he which should have redeemed Is-<sup>t ch. 1. 68.
& 2. 38.</sup>
rael: and beside all this, to day is the third day since ^{Acts 1. 6.}

^uMatt. 28. 8.
^{Mark 16. 10.}
^{ver. 9, 10.}
^{John 20. 18.}

^vthese things were done. Yea, and ^ucertain women also of our company made us astonished, which were ^vearly at the sepulchre; and when they found not his body, they came, saying, that they had also seen a vision of angels, which said that he was alive. And ^xcertain of them which were with us went to the se-^x ver. 12.
pulchre, and found *it* even so as the women had said: ^yver. 46.
^{Acts 17. 3.}
^{1 Pet. 1. 11.}
but him they saw not. Then he said unto them, O ^zver. 45.
fools, and slow of heart to believe all that the prophets ^aGen. 3. 15.
^{& 22. 18. &}
^{26. 4. & 49. 10.}
^{Num. 21. 9.}
^{Deut. 18. 15.}

have spoken: ^yought not Christ to have suffered these ^zAnd beginning ^{1 Pet. 1. 11.}
things, and to enter into his glory? ^zAnd beginning ^{at} Moses and ^ball the prophets, he expounded unto ^zver. 45.
them in all the scriptures the things concerning him- ^aGen. 3. 15.
^{& 22. 18. &}
^{26. 4. & 49. 10.}
^{Num. 21. 9.}
^{Deut. 18. 15.}

^cself. And they drew nigh unto the village, whither ^bPs. 16. 9.
^{10. & 22. &}
^{132. 11. Isai.}
^{7. 14. & 9. 6.}
^{& 40. 10. 11.}
^{& 50. 6. & 53.}
^{Jer. 23. 5.}

they went: and ^che made as though he would have ^{7. 14. & 9. 6.}
gone further. But ^dthey constrained him, saying, ^{& 40. 10. 11.}
Abide with us: for it is toward evening, and the day ^{& 50. 6. & 53.}
is far spent. And he went in to tarry with them. ^{Ezek. 34. 23.}
^{& 37. 25.}
^{Dan. 9. 24.}
^{Mic. 7. 20.}
^{Mal. 3. 1. &}

^eAnd it came to pass, as he sat at meat with them, ^fhe ^{4. 2. See on}
took bread, and blessed *it*, and brake, and gave to ^{John 1. 45.}

^gthem. And their eyes were opened, and they knew ^cSee Gen. 32.

^hhim; and he ⁱvanished out of their sight. And they ^{26. & 42. 7.}
said one to another, Did not our heart burn within us, ^{Mark 6. 48.}

^jwhile he talked with us by the way, and while he ^dGen. 19. 3.

^kopened to us the scriptures? And they rose up the ^{Acts 16. 15.}

^lsame hour, and returned to Jerusalem, and found the ^eMatt. 14. 19.

^meleven gathered together, and them that were with ^f1 Cor. 15. 5.

ⁿthem, saying, The Lord is risen indeed, and ^fhath ^gMark 16. 14.

^oappeared to Simon. And they told what things ⁱCor. 15. 5.

^pwere ^hMark 6. 49.

^qdone in the way, and how he was known of them in ^{them,}

^rbreaking of bread.

^s¶ And as they thus spake, Jesus himself stood in ^gMark 16. 14.
the midst of them, and saith unto them, Peace *be* unto ^{John 20. 19.}

^tyou. But they were terrified and affrighted, and sup- ^{1 Cor. 15. 5.}

^uposed that they had seen ^ha spirit. And he said unto ^hMark 6. 49.

^vthem, Why are ye troubled? and why do thoughts ^{arise} in your hearts? Behold my hands and my feet,

¹ Or, ceased to be seen of them. See ch. 4. 30. John 8. 59.

ἐγώ εἰμι· ψηλαφήσατέ με καὶ θετε· διτι πνεῦμα σάρκα
 40 καὶ δοτέα οὐκ ἔχει, καθὼς ἐμὲ θεωρεῖτε ἔχοντα. καὶ τοῦτο
 41 εἰπὼν ἐπέδειξεν αὐτοῖς τὰς χεῖρας καὶ τοὺς πόδας. ἔτι
 δὲ ἀπιστούντων αὐτῶν ἀπὸ τῆς χαρᾶς καὶ θαυμαζόντων,
 42 εἶπεν αὐτοῖς, "Ἐχετέ τι βρώσιμον ἐνθάδε; οἱ δὲ ἐπέδεικν
 43 αὐτῷ ἰχθύος ὅπτον μέρος, καὶ ἀπὸ μελισσίου κηρίου. καὶ
 44 λαβὼν ἐνώπιον αὐτῶν ἔφαγεν. Εἶπε δὲ αὐτοῖς, Οὗτοι
 οἱ λόγοι οὓς ἐλάλησα πρὸς ὑμᾶς ἔτι ὧν σὺν ὑμῖν, διτι δεῖ
 πληρωθῆναι πάντα τὰ γεγραμμένα ἐν τῷ νόμῳ Μωσέως
 45 καὶ προφήταις καὶ ψαλμοῖς περὶ ἐμοῦ. τότε διήνοιξεν
 46 αὐτῶν τὸν νοῦν, τοῦ συνιέναι τὰς γραφάς· καὶ εἶπεν αὐ-
 τοῖς, "Οτι οὕτω γέγραπται, καὶ οὕτως ἔδει παθεῖν τὸν
 47 Χριστὸν, καὶ ἀναστῆναι ἐκ νεκρῶν τῇ τρίτῃ ἡμέρᾳ, καὶ
 κηρυχθῆναι ἐπὶ τῷ δυνόματι αὐτοῦ μετάνοιαν καὶ ἀφεσιν
 ἀμαρτιῶν εἰς πάντα τὰ ἔθνη, ἀρξάμενον ἀπὸ Ἱερουσα-
 48, 49 λήμ. ὑμεῖς δέ ἐστε μάρτυρες τούτων. καὶ ἵδον ἐγώ ἀπο-
 στέλλω τὴν ἐπαγγελίαν τοῦ πατρός μου ἐφ' ὑμᾶς· ὑμεῖς
 δὲ καθίσατε ἐν τῇ πόλει Ἱερουσαλήμ, ἕως οὐ ἐνδύσησθε
 δύναμιν ἐξ ὑψους.

50 Ἐξήγαγε δὲ αὐτοὺς ἔξω ἕως εἰς Βηθανίαν. καὶ ἐπάρας
 51 τὰς χεῖρας αὐτοῦ, εὐλόγησεν αὐτούς. καὶ ἐγένετο ἐν τῷ
 εὐλογεῖν αὐτὸν αὐτοὺς, διέστη ἀπ' αὐτῶν, καὶ ἀνεφέρετο
 52 εἰς τὸν οὐρανόν. καὶ αὐτὸι προσκυνήσαντες αὐτὸν, ὑπέ-
 53 στρεψαν εἰς Ἱερουσαλήμ μετὰ χαρᾶς μεγάλης· καὶ ἥσαν
 διαπαντὸς ἐν τῷ ἱερῷ, αἰνοῦντες καὶ εὐλογοῦντες τὸν
 Θεόν. Ἀμήν.

ΤΟ ΚΑΤΑ ΙΩΑΝΝΗΝ ΑΓΙΟΝ ΕΤΑΓΓΕΛΙΟΝ.

I. ΕΝ ἀρχῇ ἦν ὁ λόγος, καὶ ὁ λόγος ἦν πρὸς τὸν Θεόν,
 2 καὶ Θεὸς ἦν ὁ λόγος. οὗτος ἦν ἡ ἀρχὴ πρὸς τὸν Θεόν.
 3 Πάντα δὲ αὐτοῦ ἐγένετο, καὶ χωρὶς αὐτοῦ ἐγένετο οὐδὲ

42 καὶ ἀπὸ μελισσίου κηρίου οι. D. 46 καὶ οὕτως ἔδει οι. D.
 49 Ἱερουσαλήμ οι. A. 51 καὶ ἀνεφέρετο εἰς τὸν οὐρανόν οι. D.
 52 προσκυνήσαντες αὐτὸν οι. D. 53 ἀμήν οι. A.

that it is I myself: ⁱhandle me, and see; for a spirit ^{i John 20. 20.}
^{27.} hath not flesh and bones, as ye see me have. And
when he had thus spoken, he shewed them *his* hands
41 and *his* feet. And while they yet believed not ^kfor ^{k Gen. 45. 26.}
joy, and wondered, he said unto them, ^lHave ye here ^{l John 21. 5.}
42 any meat? And they gave him a piece of a broiled ^{m Acts 10. 41.}
43 fish, and of an honeycomb. ⁿAnd he took *it*, and ^{n Matt. 16. 21.}
44 did eat before them. And he said unto them, ^oThese ^{& 17. 22.}
are the words which I spake unto you, while I was yet ^{o Acts 16. 14.}
with you, that all things must be fulfilled, which were ^{p ver. 26.}
written in the law of Moses, and *in* the prophets, and ^{p Ps. 22.}
45 *in* the psalms, concerning me. Then ^qopened he their ^{Isai. 50. 6. &}
understanding, that they might understand the scrip- ^{53. 2. &c.}
46 tures, and said unto them, ^rThus it is written, and ^{Acts 17. 3.}
thus it behoved Christ to suffer, and to rise from the ^{r Gen. 12. 3.}
47 dead the third day: and that repentance and ^{s Dan. 9. 24.}
48 remis- ^{Isai. 49. 6. 22.}
sion of sins should be preached in his name ^tamong all ^{Acts 13. 38.}
49 nations, beginning at Jerusalem. And ^uye are wit- ^{46. 1 John 2.}
nesses of these things. ¶ ^vAnd, behold, I send the ^{Gen. 12. 3.}
promise of my Father upon you: but tarry ye in the ^{Ps. 22. 27.}
city of Jerusalem, until ye be endued with power ^{Ps. 22.}
from on high. ^wAnd he led them out ^xas far as to Bethany, and ^{Jer. 31. 34.}
50 he lifted up his hands, and blessed them. ^yAnd it ^{Hos. 2. 23.}
came to pass, while he blessed them, he was parted ^{Mic. 4. 2.}
51 from them, and carried up into heaven. ^zAnd they ^{Mal. 1. 11.}
worshipped him, and returned to Jerusalem with great ^{s John 15. 27.}
52 joy: and were continually ^zin the temple, praising ^{Acts 1. 8. 22.}
and blessing God. Amen. ^{& 2. 32. & 3. 15.}
^{t Isai. 44. 3.}
^{Joel 2. 28.}
^{John 14. 16.}
^{26. & 15. 26.}
^{& 16. 7.}
^{Acts 1. 4.}
^{& 2. 1. &c.}
^{u Acts 1. 12.}
^{x 2 Kings 2.}
^{z Mark 16.}
^{11. John 20.}
^{17. Acts 1. 9.}
^{Ephes. 4. 8.}
^{y Matt. 28. 9.}
^{z Acts 2. 46.}
^{& 5. 42.}

THE GOSPEL ACCORDING TO S. JOHN.

I IN the beginning ^awas the Word, and the Word was ^{a Prov. 8. 22.}
^bwith God, ^cand the Word was God. ^dThe same ^{23. &c. Col.}
3 was in the beginning with God. ^eAll things were ^{1. 17. 1 John}
made by him; and without him was not any thing ^{1. 1. Rev. 1.}
^{2. & 19. 13.}
^{b Prov. 8. 30.}
^{ch. 17. 5.}
^{1 John 1. 2.}

^c Phil. 2. 6. ^d Gen. 1. 1. ^e Ps. 33. 6. ^f Col. 1. 16. ver. 10. ^g Ephes. 3. 9.
Hebr. 1. 2. ^h Rev. 4. 11.

4 ἐν δὲ γέγονεν. ἐν αὐτῷ ζωὴ ἡν, καὶ ἡ ζωὴ ἡν τὸ φῶς τῶν
5 ἀνθρώπων· καὶ τὸ φῶς ἐν τῇ σκοτίᾳ φαίνει, καὶ ἡ σκοτία
αὐτὸν οὐ κατέλαβεν.

6 Ἐγένετο ἄνθρωπος ἀπεσταλμένος παρὰ Θεοῦ, ὃνομα
7 αὐτῷ Ἰωάννης. οὗτος ἦλθεν εἰς μαρτυρίαν, ἵνα μαρ-
τυρήσῃ περὶ τοῦ φωτὸς, ἵνα πάντες πιστεύσωσι δι’
8 αὐτοῦ. οὐκ ἡν ἐκεῖνος τὸ φῶς, ἀλλ’ ἵνα μαρτυρήσῃ
9 περὶ τοῦ φωτός. ἡν τὸ φῶς τὸ ἀληθινὸν, ὃ φωτίζει
10 πάντα ἀνθρώπουν ἐρχόμενον εἰς τὸν κόσμον. ἐν τῷ
κόσμῳ ἡν, καὶ δι’ κόσμος δι’ αὐτοῦ ἐγένετο, καὶ δι’
11 κόσμος αὐτὸν οὐκ ἔγνω. εἰς τὰ Ἰδια ἦλθε, καὶ οἱ Ἰδιοι
12 αὐτὸν οὐ παρέλαβον. δοσι δὲ ἔλαβον αὐτὸν, ἔδωκεν
αὐτοῖς ἔξουσίαν τέκνα Θεοῦ γενέσθαι, τοῖς πιστεύουσι
13 εἰς τὸ ὅνομα αὐτοῦ· οἱ οὐκ ἐξ αἰμάτων, οὐδὲ ἐκ θελή-
ματος σαρκὸς, οὐδὲ ἐκ θελήματος ἀνδρὸς, ἀλλ’ ἐκ Θεοῦ
ἐγεννήθησαν.

14 Καὶ διὸ λόγος σᾶρξ ἐγένετο, καὶ ἐσκήνωσεν ἐν ἡμῖν,
καὶ ἐθεασάμεθα τὴν δόξαν αὐτοῦ, δόξαν ὡς μονογενοῦς
παρὰ πατρὸς, πλήρης χάριτος καὶ ἀληθείας.

15 Ἰωάννης μαρτυρεῖ περὶ αὐτοῦ, καὶ κέκραγε λέγων,
Οὗτος ἡν διν εἶπον, Ὁ δπίσω μου ἐρχόμενος, ἔμπροσθέν
16 μου γέγονεν· δτι πρῶτος μου ἡν. καὶ ἐκ τοῦ πληρώματος
αὐτοῦ ἡμεῖς πάντες ἐλάβομεν καὶ χάριν ἀντὶ χάριτος·
17 δτι ὁ νόμος διὰ Μωσέως ἐδόθη, ἡ χάρις καὶ ἡ ἀληθεία
18 διὰ Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ ἐγένετο. Θεὸν οὐδεὶς ἐώρακε πώ-
ποτε· δι μονογενῆς υἱὸς, δι ὧν εἰς τὸν κόλπον τοῦ πατρὸς,
19 ἐκεῖνος ἐξηγήσατο. Καὶ αὕτη ἐστὶν ἡ μαρτυρία τοῦ Ἰω-
άννου, δτε ἀπέστειλαν οἱ Ἰουδαῖοι ἐξ Ἱεροσολύμων ἰερεῖς
20 καὶ Λευΐτας, ἵνα ἐρωτήσωσιν αὐτὸν, Σὺ τίς εἶ; καὶ ὡμο-
λόγησε, καὶ οὐκ ἤρνήσατο· καὶ ὡμολόγησεν, Ὅτι οὐκ
21 εἰμὶ ἐγὼ δι Χριστός. καὶ ἤρωτησαν αὐτὸν, Τί οὖν; Ἡλλας
εἶ σύ; καὶ λέγει, Οὐκ εἰμί. Ὅτι προφήτης εἶ σύ; καὶ
22 ἀπεκρίθη, Οὔ. εἶπον οὖν αὐτῷ, Τίς εἶ; ἵνα ἀπόκρισιν
23 δῶμεν τοῦς πέμψασιν ἡμᾶς· τί λέγεις περὶ σεαυτοῦ; ἔφη,
Ἐγὼ φωνὴ βοῶντος ἐν τῇ ἐρήμῳ, εὐθύνατε τὴν ὁδὸν Κυ-

16 ἡν. δτι ἐκ τοῦ Α.

18 υἱὸς οὐτ. Δ.

20 ἐγὼ οὐκ εἰμὶ τρ. Σ.

4 made that was made. ^fIn him was life; and ^gthe life ^{f ch. 5. 26.}
 5 was the light of men. And ^hthe light shineth in dark- ^{i John 5. 11.}
 ness; and the darkness comprehended it not. ^{g ch. 8. 12.}
^{& 9. 5. & 12.}
^{35. 46.}

6 ¶ⁱ There was a man sent from God, whose name ^{h ch. 3. 19.}
 7 was John. ⁱ The same came for a witness, to bear ^{1 Mal. 3. 1.}
 witness of the Light, that all *men* through him might ^{Matt. 3. 1.}
 8 believe. He was not that Light, but *was sent* to bear ^{Luke 3. 2.}
 9 witness of that Light. ¹That was the true Light, which ^{ver. 33.}
 10 lighteth every man that cometh into the world. He ^{k Acts 19. 4.}
 was in the world, and ^mthe world was made by him, ^{1 ver. 4.}
 11 and the world knew him not. ⁿHe came unto his own, ^{Isa. 49. 6.}
 12 and his own received him not. But ^oas many as re- ^{1 John 2. 8.}
 ceived him, to them gave he ¹power to become the ^{m ver. 3.}
 sons of God, *even* to them that believe on his name: ^{Hebr. 1. 2.}
 13 ^pwhich were born, not of blood, nor of the will of the ^{& 11. 3.}
 flesh, nor of the will of man, but of God. ^{n Luke 19.}

14 ^qAnd the Word ^rwas made ^sflesh, and dwelt among ^{14. Acts 3.}
 us, (and ^twe beheld his glory, the glory as of the only ^{26. & 13. 46.}
 begotten of the Father,) ^ufull of grace and truth. ^{o Iss. 56. 5.}

15 ¶^wJohn bare witness of him, and cried, saying, This ^{Rom. 8. 15.}
 was he of whom I spake, ^xHe that cometh after me is ^{Gal. 3. 26.}
 16 preferred before me: ^yfor he was before me. And of ^{2 Pet. 1. 4.}
 his ^zfulness have all we received, and grace for grace. ^{1 Tim. 3. 16.}

17 For ^athe law was given by Moses, *but* ^bgrace and ^ctruth ^{r Rom. 1. 3.}
 18 came by Jesus Christ. ^dNo man hath seen God at ^{Gal. 4. 4.}
 any time; ^ethe only begotten Son, which is in the ^{8 Heb. 2. 11.}
 19 bosom of the Father, he hath declared *him*. ¶^f And ^{14. 16. 17.}
 this is ^gthe record of John, when the Jews sent priests ^{t Isa. 40. 5.}
 and Levites from Jerusalem to ask him, Who art thou? ^{Matt. 17. 2.}

20 And ^ghe confessed, and denied not; but confessed, ^{ch. 2. 11.}
 21 I am not the Christ. And they asked him, What ^{2 Pet. 1. 17.}
 then? Art thou ^hElias? And he saith, I am not. Art ^{u Col. 1. 19.}
 22 thou ⁱthat prophet? And he answered, No. Then ^{& 2. 3. 9.}
 said they unto him, Who art thou? that we may give ^{& 2. 3. 9.}
 an answer to them that sent us. What sayest thou ^{w ver. 32. ch.}
 23 of thyself? ^kHe said, I *am* the voice of one crying in ^{3. 32. & 5. 33.}
 the wilderness, Make straight the way of the Lord, as ^{x Matt. 3. 11.}

^{ch. 6. 46.} ¹Tim. 1. 17. & 6. 16. ¹John 4. 12, 20. ^ever. 14. ^{ch. 3. 16, 18.} ¹John 4. 9.
^{f ch. 5. 33.} ^gLuke 3. 15. ^{ch. 3. 28.} ^hActs 13. 25. ^lMal. 4. 5. ^{Matt. 17. 10.} ⁱDeut. 18. 15, 18.
^kMatt. 3. 3. ^{Mark 1. 3.} ^lLuke 3. 4. ^{ch. 3. 28.} ^lLuke 10. 22.

1 Or, *the right, or, privilege.*2 Or, *a prophet?*

24 ρίουν καθὼς εἶπεν Ἡσαΐας ὁ προφήτης. καὶ οἱ ἀπεσταλ-
25 μένοι ἦσαν ἐκ τῶν Φαρισαίων καὶ ἡράτησαν αὐτὸν, καὶ
εἶπον αὐτῷ, Τί σὺν βαπτίζεις, εἰ σὺ σὺκ εἶ ὁ Χριστὸς, σύτε
26 Ἡλίας, οὔτε ὁ προφήτης; ἀπεκρίθη αὐτοῖς ὁ Ἰωάννης λέ-
γων, Ἐγὼ βαπτίζω ἐν ὑδατι· μέσος δὲ ὑμῶν ἔστηκεν δύ²⁷
ὑμεῖς οὐκ οἴδατε. αὐτός ἐστιν ὁ δοκίσιος μου ἐρχόμενος, δις
ἔμπροσθέν μου γέγονεν· οὐκ ἔγώ οὐκ εἰμὶ ἄξιος ἵνα λύσω
28 αὐτοῦ τὸν ἴμαντα τοῦ ὑποδήματος. ταῦτα ἐν Βηθαβαρῷ ἐγέ-
νετο πέραν τοῦ Ἰορδάνου, ὅπου ἦν Ἰωάννης βαπτίζων.

29 Τῇ ἐπαύριον βλέπει ὁ Ἰωάννης τὸν Ἰησοῦν ἐρχό-
μενον πρὸς αὐτὸν, καὶ λέγει, Ἰδε ὁ ἀμυδὸς τοῦ Θεοῦ,
30 ὁ αἵρων τὴν ἀμαρτίαν τοῦ κόσμου. οὐτός ἐστι περὶ³¹
οὐκ ἔγὼ εἶπον, Ὁπίσσω μου ἐρχεται ἀνήρ, δις ἔμπροσθέν
μου γέγονεν, διτὶ πρώτος μου ἦν. κάγὼ οὐκ ἥδειν αὐ-
τόν· ἀλλ' ἵνα φανερωθῇ τῷ Ἰσραὴλ, διὰ τοῦτο ἥλθον
32 ἔγὼ ἐν τῷ ὑδατι βαπτίζων. καὶ ἐμαρτύρησεν Ἰωάννης
λέγων, Ὅτι τεθέαμαι τὸ Πνεῦμα καταβαῖνον ὡσεὶ περι-
33 στεράν ἐξ οὐρανοῦ, καὶ ἔμεινεν ἐπ' αὐτόν. κάγὼ οὐκ
ἥδειν αὐτόν· ἀλλ' ὁ πέμψας με βαπτίζειν ἐν ὑδατι,
ἐκεῖνός μοι εἶπεν, Ἐφ' δν ἀν ἰδης τὸ Πνεῦμα κατα-
βαῖνον καὶ μένον ἐπ' αὐτὸν, οὐτός ἐστιν ὁ βαπτίζων ἐν
34 Πνεύματι Ἀγίῳ. κάγὼ ἔώρακα, καὶ μεμαρτύρηκα διτὶ οὐ-
τός ἐστιν ὁ νίδος τοῦ Θεοῦ.

35 Τῇ ἐπαύριον πάλιν εἰστήκει ὁ Ἰωάννης, καὶ ἐκ τῶν
36 μαθητῶν αὐτοῦ δύο. καὶ ἐμβλέψας τῷ Ἰησοῦν περι-
37 πατοῦντι, λέγει, Ἰδε ὁ ἀμυδὸς τοῦ Θεοῦ. καὶ ἥκουσαν
αὐτοῦ οἱ δύο μαθηταὶ λαλοῦντος, καὶ ἡκολούθησαν τῷ
38 Ἰησοῦν. στραφεὶς δὲ ὁ Ἰησοῦς, καὶ θεασάμενος αὐτοὺς
39 ἀκολουθοῦντας, λέγει αὐτοῖς, Τί ζητεῖτε; οἱ δὲ εἶπον αὐ-
τῷ, Ραββί, δ λέγεται ἐρμηνευόμενον, δοδάσκαλε, ποὺ
40 μένεις; λέγει αὐτοῖς, Ἐρχεσθε καὶ θετε. ἥλθον καὶ
εἶδον ποὺ μένει· καὶ παρ' αὐτῷ ἔμειναν τὴν ἡμέραν ἐκεί-
41 νην· ὥρα δὲ ἦν ὡς δεκάτῃ. Ἡν Ἄνδρεας ὁ ἀδελφὸς
Σίμωνος Πέτρου, εἰς ἐκ τῶν δύο τῶν ἀκούσαντων παρὰ
42 Ἰωάννου, καὶ ἀκολουθησάντων αὐτῷ. εὐρίσκει οὗτος
πρώτος τὸν ἀδελφὸν τὸν ἰδιον Σίμωνα, καὶ λέγει αὐτῷ,
Εὑρήκαμεν τὸν Μεσσίαν, δ ἐστι μεθερμηνευόμενον ὁ

27 αὐτός ἐστιν οπ. A. δις ἔμπροσθέν μου γέγονεν οπ. A. ἔγω
οπ. B. 28 ἐν βηθανίᾳ ἐγένετο B. 29 δ ἵνανης οπ. A. 31 ἐν
ὑδατι D. 32 ὡς περιστ. A. 38 δὲ οπ. D. 40 ἐρχεσθε καὶ
δησθε. D. ἕρα ἦν A. 42 τὸν μεσίαν C. μεθερμ. χριστός A.

24¹ said the prophet Esaias. And they which were sent ^{1 Isa. 40. 3.}
 25 were of the Pharisees. And they asked him, and said
 unto him, Why baptizest thou then, if thou be not
 26 that Christ, nor Elias, neither that prophet? John
 answered them, saying, ^mI baptize with water: ⁿbut ^{m Matt. 3. 11.}
 there standeth one among you, whom ye know not; ^{n Mal. 3. 1.}
 27 ^ohe it is, who coming after me is preferred before me, ^{o ver. 15, 30.}
 28 whose shoe's latchet I am not worthy to unloose. These ^{Acts 19. 4.}
 things were done Pin Bethabara beyond Jordan, where ^{p Judg. 7. 24.}
 John was baptizing. ^{ch. 10. 40.}

29 ¶ The next day John seeth Jesus coming unto him,
 and saith, Behold ^qthe Lamb of God, ^rwhich ^{q Ex. 12. 3.}
 30 away the sin of the world. ^sThis is he of whom I ^{q Isa. 53. 7.}
 said, After me cometh a man which is preferred be- ^{r ver. 36.}
 31 fore me: for he was before me. And I knew him ^{r Acts 8. 32.}
 not: but that he should be made manifest to Israel, ^{r 1 Pet. 1. 19.}
 32 ^ttherefore am I come baptizing with water. ^uAnd ^{r Rev. 5. 6, &c.}
 John bare record, saying, I saw the Spirit descending ^{v Isa. 53. 11.}
 33 from heaven like a dove, and it abode upon him. And ^{v Cor. 15. 3.}
 I knew him not: but he that sent me to baptize with ^{v Gal. 1. 4.}
 water, the same said unto me, Upon whom thou shalt ^{w Heb. 1. 3, &}
 see the Spirit descending, and remaining on him, ^{w 2. 17. & 9. 28.}
 34 same is he which baptizeth with the Holy Ghost. And ^{w 1 Pet. 2. 24.}
 I saw, and bare record that this is the Son of God. ^{w & 3. 18.}
 35 ¶ Again the next day after John stood, and two of ^{x John 2. 2.}
 36 his disciples; and looking upon Jesus as he walked, ^{x & 3. 5. & 4. 10.}
 37 he saith, ^yBehold the Lamb of God! And the two ^{x Rev. 1. 5.}
 disciples heard him speak, and they followed Jesus. ^{y ver. 29.}
 38 Then Jesus turned, and saw them following, and saith ^{z Matt. 3. 16.}
 unto them, What seek ye? They said unto him, Rabbi, ^{Mark 1. 10.}
 (which is to say, being interpreted, Master,) where ^{Luke 3. 22.}
 39 ^zdweltest thou? He saith unto them, Come and see. ^{ch. 5. 32.}
 They came and saw where he dwelt, and abode with ^{x Matt. 3. 17.}
 40 him that day: for it was ³about the tenth hour. One ^{Acts 1. 5. &}
 of the two which heard John *speak*, and followed him, ^{2. 4. & 10. 44.}
 41 was ^zAndrew, Simon Peter's brother. He first findeth ^{z Matt. 4. 18.}
 his own brother Simon, and saith unto him, We have ^{y ver. 29.}
 found the Messias, which is, being interpreted, ⁴the

¹ Or, beareth.

² Or, abidest.

³ That was two hours before

night.

⁴ Or, the anointed.

43 Χριστός· καὶ ἦγαγεν αὐτὸν πρὸς τὸν Ἰησοῦν. ἐμβλέψας δὲ αὐτῷ ὁ Ἰησοῦς εἶπε, Σὺ εἶ Σίμων ὁ υἱὸς Ἰωνᾶ· σὺ κληθήσῃ Κηφᾶς· δὲ ἔρμηνεύεται Πέτρος.

44 Τῇ ἐπαύριον ἡθέλησεν δὲ Ἰησοῦς ἔξελθεῖν εἰς τὴν Γαλιλαίαν· καὶ εὑρίσκει Φιλιππον, καὶ λέγει αὐτῷ, Ἀκολούθει μοι. ἦν δὲ δὲ Φιλιππος ἀπὸ Βηθσαϊδὰ, ἐκ τῆς πόλεως Ανδρέου καὶ Πέτρου. Εὑρίσκει Φιλιππος τὸν Ναθαναὴλ, καὶ λέγει αὐτῷ, Ὁν ἔγραψε Μωσῆς ἐν τῷ νόμῳ καὶ οἱ προφῆται, εὑρήκαμεν, Ἰησοῦν τὸν υἱὸν τοῦ Ἰωσὴφ τὸν ἄποδον Ναζαρέτ. καὶ εἶπεν αὐτῷ Ναθαναὴλ, Ἐκ Ναζαρὲτ δύναται τι ἀγαθὸν εἶναι; λέγει αὐτῷ Φιλιππος, Ἐρχονται δέ. εἶδεν δὲ Ἰησοῦς τὸν Ναθαναὴλ ἐρχόμενον πρὸς αὐτὸν, καὶ λέγει περὶ αὐτοῦ, Ἰδε ἀληθῶς Ἰσραηλίτης, ἐν φῷ δόλος οὐκ ἔστι. λέγει αὐτῷ Ναθαναὴλ, Πόθεν με γνώσκεις; ἀπεκρίθη δὲ Ἰησοῦς καὶ εἶπεν αὐτῷ, Πρὸ τοῦ σε Φιλιππον φωνῆσαι, δυντα ὑπὸ τὴν συκῆν εἶδόν σε. 50 ἀπεκρίθη Ναθαναὴλ καὶ λέγει αὐτῷ, Ραββί, σὺ εἶ δὲ υἱὸς 51 τοῦ Θεοῦ, σὺ εἶ δὲ βασιλεὺς τοῦ Ἰσραὴλ. ἀπεκρίθη Ἰησοῦς καὶ εἶπεν αὐτῷ, Ὄτι εἶπόν σοι, Εἶδόν σε ὑποκάτω 52 τῆς συκῆς, πιστεύεις; μείζω τούτων δύψει. καὶ λέγει αὐτῷ, Ἀμὴν ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν, ἀπ' ἀρτὶ δύψεσθε τὸν οὐρανὸν ἀνεψηγότα, καὶ τοὺς ἀγγέλους τοῦ Θεοῦ ἀναβαίνοντας καὶ καταβαίνοντας ἐπὶ τὸν υἱὸν τοῦ ἀνθρώπουν.

2 ΚΑΙ τῇ ἡμέρᾳ τῇ τρίτῃ γάμος ἐγένετο ἐν Κανᾷ τῆς Γαλιλαίας· καὶ ἦν ἡ μήτηρ τοῦ Ἰησοῦ ἐκεῖ. ἐκλήθη δὲ 3 καὶ δὲ Ἰησοῦς καὶ οἱ μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ εἰς τὸν γάμον. καὶ ὑστερήσαντος οἴνου, λέγει ἡ μήτηρ τοῦ Ἰησοῦ πρὸς αὐτὸν, 4 Οἶνον οὐκ ἔχουσι. λέγει αὐτῇ δὲ Ἰησοῦς, Τί ἐμοὶ καὶ 5 σοὶ γύναι; οὕπω ἡκει ἡ ὥρα μου. λέγει ἡ μήτηρ αὐτοῦ 6 τοῖς διακόνοις, Ὁ τι ἀν λέγῃ ὑμῶν, ποιήσατε. ἥσαν δὲ ἐκεῖ ὑδρίαι λίθιναι ἔξι κείμεναι κατὰ τὸν καθαρισμὸν τῶν 7 Ιουδαίων, χωρούσαι ἀνὰ μετρητὰς δύο ἡ τρεῖς. λέγει αὐτοῖς δὲ Ἰησοῦς, Γεμίσατε τὰς ὑδρίας ὑδατος. καὶ ἐγένετο μισαν αὐτὰς ἔως ἄνω. Καὶ λέγει αὐτοῖς, Ἀντλήσατε νῦν

43 δὲ οτ. Α. 44 δ Ἰησοῦς οτ. Α. 46 υἱὸν Ἰωσὴφ Β. ναζαρέτ C.
49 δ οτ. Α. 50 καὶ λέγει αὐτῷ οτ. Δ. 51 δύψη C. 52 δι'
ἀρτὶ οτ. Β.

42 Christ. And he brought him to Jesus. And when Jesus beheld him, he said, Thou art Simon the son of Jona: ^athou shalt be called Cephas, which is by ^a Matt. 16. 18. interpretation, ¹ A stone.

43 ¶ The day following Jesus would go forth into Galilee, and findeth Philip, and saith unto him, Follow me.

44 Now ^bPhilip was of Bethsaida, the city of Andrew ^{b ch. 12. 21.}

45 and Peter. Philip findeth ^cNathanael, and saith unto ^{c ch. 21. 2.}

him, We have found him, of whom ^dMoses in the law, ^{d Gen. 3. 15.}

and the ^eprophets, did write, Jesus ^fof Nazareth, the ^{& 49. 10.}

46 son of Joseph. And Nathanael said unto him, ^gCan ^{Deut. 18. 18.}

there any good thing come out of Nazareth? Philip ^{See on Luke 24. 27.}

47 saith unto him, Come and see. Jesus saw Nathanael ^{e Isa. 4. 2. & 7.}

coming to him, and saith of him, Behold ^han Israelite ^{14. & 9. 6. &}

48 indeed, in whom is no guile! Nathanael saith unto ^{55. 2. Mic. 5.}

him, Whence knowest thou me? Jesus answered and ^{2. Zech. 6.}

said unto him, Before that Philip called thee, when ^{12. & 9. 9.}

49 thou wast under the fig tree, I saw thee. Nathanael ^{See more on Luke 24. 27.}

answered and saith unto him, Rabbi, ⁱthou art the Son ^{f Matt. 2. 23.}

50 of God; thou art ^kthe King of Israel. Jesus answered ^{g ch. 7. 41.}

and said unto him, Because I said unto thee, I saw ^{42. 52.}

thee under the fig tree, believest thou? thou shalt see ^{h Ps. 32. 2.}

51 greater things than these. And he saith unto him, ^{& 73. 1.}

Verily, verily, I say unto you, ^lHereafter ye shall see ^{1 Gen. 28. 12.}

heaven open, and the angels of God ascending and ^{Matt. 4. 11.}

descending upon the Son of man. ^{Luke 2. 9, 13.}

2 AND the third day there was a marriage in ^aCana ^{& 22. 43. &}

^bof Galilee; and the mother of Jesus was there: and ^{24. 4. Acta}

both Jesus was called, and his disciples, to the mar- ^{1. 10.}

3 riage. And when they wanted wine, the mother of ^{a See Josh.}

4 Jesus saith unto him, They have no wine. Jesus saith ^{19. 28.}

unto her, ^bWoman, ^cwhat have I to do with thee? ^{b ch. 19. 26.}

5 ^dmine hour is not yet come. His mother saith unto ^{c So 2 Sam.}

the servants, Whatsoever he saith unto you, do ^eit. ^{16. 10. & 19.}

6 And there were set there six waterpots of stone, ^eafter ^{22.}

the manner of the purifying of the Jews, containing ^{d ch. 7. 6.}

7 two or three firkins apiece. Jesus saith unto them, ^{e Mark 7. 3.}

Fill the waterpots with water. And they filled them ^{1 Or, Peter.}

8 up to the brim. And he saith unto them, Draw out ^{A a}

¹ Or, Peter.

9 καὶ φέρετε τῷ ἀρχιτρικλίνῳ. καὶ ἡνεγκαν. ὡς δὲ ἐγεύσατο δὲ ἀρχιτρίκλινος τὸ ὕδωρ οἰνου γεγενημένου, καὶ οὐκ ἥδει πόθεν ἐστὶν· οἱ δὲ διάκονοι ἥδεισαν οἱ ἡντληκότες 10 τὸ ὕδωρ· φωνεῖ τὸν νυμφίον δὲ ἀρχιτρίκλινος, καὶ λέγει αὐτῷ, Πᾶς ἀνθρωπος πρῶτον τὸν καλὸν οἴνον τίθησι, καὶ ὅταν μεθυσθῶσι, τότε τὸν ἐλάσσον· σὺ τετήρηκας 11 τὸν καλὸν οἴνον ἔως ἀρτι· ταῦτην ἐποίησε τὴν ἀρχὴν τῶν σημείων δὲ Ἰησοῦς ἐν Κανὰ τῆς Γαλιλαίας, καὶ ἐφανέρωσε τὴν δόξαν αὐτοῦ· καὶ ἐπίστευσαν εἰς αὐτὸν οἱ μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ.

12 ΜΕΤΑ τοῦτο κατέβη εἰς Καπερναούμ, αὐτὸς καὶ ἡ μήτηρ αὐτοῦ, καὶ οἱ ἀδελφοὶ αὐτοῦ, καὶ οἱ μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ· καὶ ἐκεῖ ἔμειναν οὐ πολλὰς ἡμέρας. Καὶ ἤγγις ἦν τὸ πάσχα τῶν Ἰουδαίων, καὶ ἀνέβη εἰς Ἱεροσόλυμα 13 δὲ Ἰησοῦς. καὶ εὑρεν ἐν τῷ ἱερῷ τοὺς πωλοῦντας βόας καὶ πρόβατα καὶ περιστερὰς, καὶ τοὺς κερματιστὰς καθη- 14 μένουσι. καὶ ποιήσας φραγέλλιον ἐκ σχοινίων, πάντας ἐξέβαλεν ἐκ τοῦ ἱεροῦ, τὰ τε πρόβατα καὶ τοὺς βόας καὶ τῶν κολλυβιστῶν ἐξέχεε τὸ κέρμα, καὶ τὰς τραπέζας 15 ἀνέστρεψε· καὶ τοὺς τὰς περιστερὰς πωλοῦντας εἶπεν, "Ἄρατε ταῦτα ἐντεῦθεν· μὴ ποιεῖτε τὸν οἶκον τοῦ πατρὸς 16 μου οἶκον ἐμπορίου. ἐμνήσθησαν δὲ οἱ μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ, διτι γεγραμμένου ἐστὶν, 'Ο ζῆλος τοῦ οἴκου σου κατέφαγε 17 με. Ἀπεκρίθησαν οὖν οἱ Ἰουδαῖοι καὶ εἶπον αὐτῷ, Τί 18 σημεῖον δεικνύεις ἡμῖν, διτι ταῦτα ποιεῖς; ἀπεκρίθη ὁ Ἰησοῦς καὶ εἶπεν αὐτοῖς, Λύσατε τὸν ναὸν τοῦτον, 19 καὶ ἐν τρισὶν ἡμέραις ἐγερώ αὐτόν. εἶπον οὖν οἱ Ἰουδαῖοι, Τεσσαράκοντα καὶ ἐξ ἔτεσιν ωκοδομήθη ὁ ναὸς 20 οὗτος, καὶ σὺ ἐν τρισὶν ἡμέραις ἐγερεῖς αὐτόν; ἐκεῖνος δὲ ἐλεγε περὶ τοῦ ναοῦ τοῦ σώματος αὐτοῦ. διτι οὖν ἡγέρθη ἐκ νεκρῶν, ἐμνήσθησαν οἱ μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ ὅτι τοῦτο ἐλεγεν αὐτοῖς· καὶ ἐπίστευσαν τῇ γραφῇ, καὶ τῷ 21 λόγῳ φέ εἶπεν δὲ Ἰησοῦς. ὡς δὲ ἦν ἐν Ἱεροσολύμοις ἐν τῷ πάσχα ἐν τῇ ἑορτῇ, πολλοὶ ἐπίστευσαν εἰς τὸ ὅρμα 22 αὐτοῦ, θεωροῦντες αὐτοῦ τὰ σημεῖα ἢ ἐποίει. αὐτὸς δὲ δὲ Ἰησοῦς οὐκ ἐπίστευεν ἐαυτὸν αὐτοῖς, διὰ τὸ αὐτὸν 23 γινώσκειν πάντας· καὶ διτι οὐ χρείαν εἶχεν *lva tis*

12 ἔμεινεν D. 17 δὲ om. D. καταφάγεται A. 18 οὐδὲ om. D.
19 δὲ om. B. 22 αὐτοῖς om. A. 23 ἐν τοῖς ἱεροσολ. A.

now, and bear unto the governor of the feast. And they bare it. When the ruler of the feast had tasted the water that was made wine, and knew not whence it was; (but the servants which drew the water knew;) the governor of the feast called the bridegroom, and saith unto him, Every man at the beginning doth set forth good wine; and when men have well drunk, then that which is worse: *but thou hast kept the good wine until now.* This beginning of miracles did Jesus in Cana of Galilee, ^sand manifested forth his glory; and ^{s ch. 1. 14.} his disciples believed on him.

AFTER this he went down to Capernaum, he, and his mother, and ^hhis brethren, and his disciples: ^{h Matt. 12. 46.} and they continued there not many days. ¶ ⁱAnd the Jews' passover was at hand, and Jesus went up to Jerusalem, ^kand found in the temple those that sold oxen and sheep and doves, and the changers of money sitting: and when he had made a scourge of small cords, he drove them all out of the temple, and the sheep, and the oxen; and poured out the changers' money, and overthrew the tables; and said unto them that sold doves, Take these things hence; make not my Father's house an house of merchandise. And ^{l Luke 2. 49.} his disciples remembered that it was written, ^mThe zeal of thine house hath eaten me up. ¶ Then answered the Jews and said unto him, ⁿWhat sign shew-
^oest thou unto us, seeing that thou doest these things? Jesus answered and said unto them, ^oDestroy this temple, and in three days I will raise it up. Then said the Jews, Forty and six years was this temple in building, and wilt thou rear it up in three days? But he spake of the temple of his body. When there-
^pfore he was risen from the dead, ^qhis disciples remem-
bered that he had said this unto them; and they believed the scripture, and the word which Jesus had said. ¶ Now when he was in Jerusalem at the passover, in the feast day, many believed in his name, when they saw the miracles which he did. But Jesus did not commit himself unto them, because he knew all men, and needed not that any

μαρτυρήσῃ περὶ τοῦ ἀνθρώπου· αὐτὸς γὰρ ἐγίνωσκε τί ἦν ἐν τῷ ἀνθρώπῳ.

3 Ὡν δὲ ἀνθρωπος ἐκ τῶν Φαρισαίων, Νικόδημος ὄνομα
 2 αὐτῷ, ἀρχων τῶν Ἰουδαίων. οὗτος ἦλθε πρὸς τὸν Ἰη-
 σοῦν νυκτὸς, καὶ εἶπεν αὐτῷ, 'Ραββί, οἴδαμεν δτὶ ἀπὸ
 Θεοῦ ἐλήλυθας διδάσκαλος· οὐδέποτε γὰρ ταῦτα τὰ ση-
 μεῖα δύναται ποιεῖν ἢ σὺ ποιεῖς, ἐὰν μὴ ἡ δ Θεὸς μετ'
 3 αὐτοῦ. ἀπεκρίθη δ ὁ Ἰησοῦς καὶ εἶπεν αὐτῷ, 'Ἄμην ἀμὴν
 λέγω σοι, ἐὰν μὴ τις γεννηθῇ ἄνωθεν, οὐ δύναται θέων
 4 τὴν βασιλείαν τοῦ Θεοῦ. λέγει πρὸς αὐτὸν δ Νικό-
 δημος, Πῶς δύναται ἀνθρωπος γεννηθῆναι γέρων ὅν;
 μὴ δύναται εἰς τὴν κοιλίαν τῆς μητρὸς αὐτοῦ δεύτερον
 5 εἰσελθεῖν καὶ γεννηθῆναι; ἀπεκρίθη δ ὁ Ἰησοῦς, 'Ἄμην
 ἀμὴν λέγω σοι, ἐὰν μὴ τις γεννηθῇ ἐξ ὑδατος καὶ πνεύ-
 ματος, οὐ δύναται εἰσελθεῖν εἰς τὴν βασιλείαν τοῦ Θεοῦ.
 6 τὸ γεγεννημένον ἐκ τῆς σαρκὸς, σάρξ ἔστι· καὶ τὸ γε-
 7 γεννημένον ἐκ τοῦ Πνεύματος, πνεῦμα ἔστι. μὴ θαν-
 8 μάστης δτὶ εἰπόν σοι, Δεῖν ὑμᾶς γεννηθῆναι ἄνωθεν. τὸ
 9 πνεῦμα δπου θέλει πνεῖ, καὶ τὴν φωνὴν αὐτοῦ ἀκούει,
 ἀλλ' οὐκ οἶδας πόθεν ἔρχεται καὶ ποῦ ὑπάγει· οὕτως ἔστι
 10 πᾶς δ γεγεννημένος ἐκ τοῦ Πνεύματος. ἀπεκρίθη Νικόδη-
 11 μος καὶ εἶπεν αὐτῷ, Πῶς δύναται ταῦτα γενέσθαι; ἀπε-
 κρίθη δ ὁ Ἰησοῦς καὶ εἶπεν αὐτῷ, Σὺ εἰ δ διδάσκαλος τοῦ
 12 Ἰσραὴλ, καὶ ταῦτα οὐ γινώσκεις; ἀμὴν ἀμὴν λέγω σοι,
 δτὶ δ οἴδαμεν λαλοῦμεν, καὶ δ ἔωράκαμεν μαρτυροῦμεν·
 13 καὶ τὴν μαρτυρίαν ἡμῶν οὐ λαμβάνετε. εἰ τὰ ἐπίγεια
 εἰπον ὑμῖν, καὶ οὐ πιστεύετε, πῶς ἐὰν εἴπω ὑμῖν τὰ
 14 ἐπουράνια, πιστεύετε; καὶ οὐδέποτε ἀναβέβηκεν εἰς τὸν
 οὐρανὸν, εἰ μὴ δ ἐκ τοῦ οὐρανοῦ καταβὰς, δ υἱὸς τοῦ ἀν-
 15 ἀνθρώπου δ ὅν ἐν τῷ οὐρανῷ· καὶ καθὼς Μωσῆς ὑψώσε
 τὸν δφιν ἐν τῇ ἐρήμῳ, οὕτως ὑψώθηναι δεῖ τὸν υἱὸν τοῦ
 16 ἀνθρώπου· ἵνα πᾶς δ πιστεύων εἰς αὐτὸν, μὴ ἀπόληται,
 17 ἀλλ' ἔχῃ ζωὴν αἰώνιον. οὕτω γὰρ ἥγαπτησεν δ Θεὸς τὸν
 κόσμον, ὡστε τὸν υἱὸν αὐτοῦ τὸν μονογενῆ ἔδωκεν, ἵνα
 πᾶς δ πιστεύων εἰς αὐτὸν, μὴ ἀπόληται, ἀλλ' ἔχῃ ζωὴν
 αἰώνιον. οὐ γὰρ ἀπέστειλεν δ Θεὸς τὸν υἱὸν αὐτοῦ
 εἰς τὸν κόσμον, ἵνα κρίνῃ τὸν κόσμον, ἀλλ' ἵνα σωθῇ ὁ

² πρὸς αὐτὸν νυκτὸς Α. ³ δ ομ. D. ⁵ δ ομ. B. ¹⁰ δ ομ. A.
 13 δ ὅν ἐν τῷ οὐρανῷ ομ. D. 15 μὴ ἀπόληται, ἀλλ' ομ. B.

should testify of man: for ^rhe knew what was in man.

^rSam. 16.7.
ⁱChron. 28.9.
^{Matt. 9. 4.}
^{Mark 2. 8.}
^{ch. 6. 64.}
^{& 16. 30.}
^{Acts 1. 24.}
^{Rev. 2. 23.}
^{a ch. 7. 50.}
^{& 19. 39.}
^{b ch. 9. 16, 33.}
^{Acts 2. 22.}
^{c Acts 10. 38.}

3 THERE was a man of the Pharisees, named Nicodemus, a ruler of the Jews: ^athe same came to Jesus by night, and said unto him, Rabbi, we know that thou art a teacher come from God: for ^bno man can do these miracles that thou doest, except ^cGod be with him. Jesus answered and said unto him, Verily, verily, I say unto thee, ^dExcept a man be born ¹again, ^dch. 1. 13.
^{Gal. 6. 15.}
^{Tit. 3. 5.}
^{unto him, How can a man be born when he is old?} ^eExcept a man be born of water and ^fof the Spirit, he cannot enter into the kingdom of God. That which is born of the flesh is flesh; and that which is born of the Spirit is spirit. Marvel not that I said unto thee, Ye must be born ²again. ^fThe wind bloweth where it listeth, and thou hearest the sound thereof, ^gHow can ^gch. 6. 52.
^{5. 1 Cor. 2.}
^{but canst not tell whence it cometh, and whither it goeth: so is every one that is born of the Spirit.} ^hVerily, verily, I say unto thee, We speak that we do know, and testify that we have seen; and ye receive not our witness. If I have told you earthly things, and ye believe not, how shall ye believe, if I tell you ⁱof heavenly things? And ^kno man hath ascended up to heaven, but he that came down from heaven, even the Son of man which is in heaven.

^hMatt. 11. 27.
^{ch. 1. 18.}
^{& 7. 16. & 8.}
^{28. & 12. 49.}
^{& 14. 24.}
^{i ver. 32.}

^kProv. 30. 4.
^{ch. 6. 33, 38,}
^{51, 62. & 16.}
^{28. Acts 2. 34.}
^{j Cor. 15. 47.}
^{Eph. 4. 9, 10.}
^{l Num. 21. 9.}

^l¶ And as Moses lifted up the serpent in the wilderness, even so must the Son of man be lifted up: that whosoever believeth in him should not perish, but have eternal life. ¶ For God so loved the world, that he gave his only begotten Son, that whosoever believeth in him should not perish, but have everlasting life. ¶ For God sent not his Son into the world to condemn the world; but that the world through him

ⁿver. 36.
^{ch. 6. 47.}
^{o Rom. 5. 8.}
^{i John 4. 9.}

^pLuke 9. 56.
^{ch. 5. 45. &}
^{8. 15. & 12.}
^{47. 1 John 4. 14.}

1 Or, from above.

2 Or, from above.

18 κόσμος δι' αὐτοῦ. ὁ πιστεύων εἰς αὐτὸν, οὐ κρίνεται· ὁ δὲ μὴ πιστεύων, ἥδη κέκριται, δτι μὴ πεπίστευκεν εἰς τὸ 19 δνομα τοῦ μονογενοῦς υἱοῦ τοῦ Θεοῦ. αὕτη δέ ἐστιν ἡ κρίσις, δτι τὸ φῶς ἐλήλυθεν εἰς τὸν κόσμον, καὶ ἡγάπη- σαν οἱ ἀνθρώποι μᾶλλον τὸ σκότος, ἢ τὸ φῶς· ἦν γὰρ 20 πονηρὰ αὐτῶν τὰ ἔργα. πᾶς γὰρ ὁ φαῦλα πράσσων, μισεῖ τὸ φῶς, καὶ οὐκ ἔρχεται πρὸς τὸ φῶς, ἵνα μὴ 21 ἐλεγχθῇ τὰ ἔργα αὐτοῦ· ὁ δὲ ποιῶν τὴν ἀλήθειαν, ἔρχε- ται πρὸς τὸ φῶς, ἵνα φανερωθῇ αὐτοῦ τὰ ἔργα, δτι ἐν Θεῷ ἐστιν εἰργασμένα.

22 Μετὰ ταῦτα ἥλθεν ὁ Ἰησοῦς καὶ οἱ μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ εἰς τὴν Ἰουδαίαν γῆν, καὶ ἐκεῖ διέτριψε μετ' αὐτῶν 23 καὶ ἐβάπτιζεν. ἦν δὲ καὶ Ἰωάννης βαπτίζων ἐν Αἰνῶν ἐγγὺς τοῦ Σαλείμ, δτι ὕδατα πολλὰ ἦν ἐκεῖ· καὶ πα- 24 εγίνοντο καὶ ἐβαπτίζοντο. οὕπω γὰρ ἦν βεβλημένος 25 εἰς τὴν φυλακὴν ὁ Ἰωάννης. Ἐγένετο οὖν ζῆτησις ἐκ τῶν μαθητῶν Ἰωάννου μετὰ Ἰουδαίων περὶ καθα- 26 ρισμοῦ· καὶ ἥλθον πρὸς τὸν Ἰωάννην καὶ εἶπον αὐτῷ, ‘Ραββί, ὃς ἦν μετὰ σοῦ πέραν τοῦ Ἰορδάνου φῶν με- μαρτύρηκας, ἵδε οὗτος βαπτίζει, καὶ πάντες ἔρχονται 27 πρὸς αὐτόν. ἀπεκρίθη Ἰωάννης καὶ εἶπεν, Οὐ δύνα- ται ἀνθρωπος λαμβάνειν οὐδὲν, ἐὰν μὴ ἦν δεδομένον 28 αὐτῷ ἐκ τοῦ οὐρανοῦ. αὐτὸι ὑμεῖς μοι μαρτυρεῖτε δτι εἶπον, Οὐκ εἰμὶ ἄγω ὁ Χριστὸς, ἀλλ’ δτι ἀπεσταλμένος 29 εἰμὶ ἔμπροσθεν ἐκείνου. ὁ ἔχων τὴν νύμφην, νυμφίος ἐστίν· ὁ δὲ φίλος τοῦ νυμφίου, ὁ ἐστηκὼς καὶ ἀκούων αὐτοῦ, χαρᾷ χαίρει διὰ τὴν φωνὴν τοῦ νυμφίου. αὕτη 30 οὖν ἡ χαρὰ ἡ ἐμὴ πεπλήρωται. ἐκείνου δεῖ αὐξάνειν, 31 ἐμὲ δὲ ἐλαττούσθαι. ὁ ἀνωθεν ἔρχομενος, ἐπάνω πάν- των ἐστίν. ὁ δὲν ἐκ τῆς γῆς, ἐκ τῆς γῆς ἐστὶ, καὶ ἐκ τῆς γῆς λαλεῖ· ὁ ἐκ τοῦ οὐρανοῦ ἔρχομενος, ἐπάνω 32 πάντων ἐστί· καὶ ὁ ἔώρακε καὶ ἥκουσε, τοῦτο μαρτυ- 33 ρεῖ· καὶ τὴν μαρτυρίαν αὐτοῦ οὐδεὶς λαμβάνει. ὁ λα- βῶν αὐτοῦ τὴν μαρτυρίαν, ἐσφράγισεν δτι ὁ Θεὸς 34 ἀληθής ἐστιν· δν γὰρ ἀπέστειλεν ὁ Θεὸς, τὰ ρήματα τοῦ Θεοῦ λαλεῖ· οὐ γὰρ ἐκ μέτρου δίδωσιν ὁ Θεὸς τὸ 35 Πνεῦμα. ὁ πατὴρ ἀγαπᾷ τὸν υἱὸν, καὶ πάντα δέδωκεν

19 αὐτῶν πονηρὰ τι. C. 23 τοῦ σαλήμ D. 25 μετὰ ἰουδαίου A.
31 ἐπάνω πάντων ἐστὶ, καὶ οτι. B. 32 τοῦτο οτι. B. 34 δίδωσι
τὸ πνεῦμα B.

18 might be saved. ¶ ^q He that believeth on him is not condemned: but he that believeth not is condemned already, because he hath not believed in the name of <sup>q ch. 5. 24.
& 6. 40, 47.
20. 31.</sup>

19 the only begotten Son of God. And this is the condemnation, ^rthat light is come into the world, and men <sup>r ch. 1. 4, 9.
10, 11. & 8.
12.</sup> loved darkness rather than light, because their deeds ^{12.}

20 were evil. For ^severy one that doeth evil hateth the <sup>s Job 24. 13.
17. Eph. 5.
13.</sup> light, neither cometh to the light, lest his deeds should ^{13.}

21 be ^treproved. But he that doeth truth cometh to the light, that his deeds may be made manifest, that they are wrought in God.

22 ¶ After these things came Jesus and his disciples into the land of Judæa; and there he tarried with ^{t ch. 4. 2.}

23 them, ^tand baptized. ¶ And John also was baptizing ^{t ch. 4. 2.}

in ^uEnon near to ^uSalim, because there was much ^{u 1 Sam. 9. 4.}

24 water there: ^xand they came, and were baptized. For <sup>x Matt. 3. 5.
6.</sup>

25 ^yJohn was not yet cast into prison. ¶ Then there ^{y Matt. 14. 3.}

arose a question between ^{some} of John's disciples and <sup>x ch. 1. 7. 15.
27, 34.</sup>

26 the Jews about purifying. And they came unto John, <sup>a 1 Cor. 4. 7.
Heb. 5. 4.
Jam. 1. 17.</sup>

and said unto him, Rabbi, he that was with thee beyond Jordan, ^bto whom thou barest witness, behold, <sup>b ch. 1. 20.
27.</sup>

27 the same baptizeth, and all ^{men} come to him. John <sup>c Mal. 3. 1.
Mark 1. 2.
Luke 1. 17.</sup>

answered and said, ^aA man can ^breceive nothing, ex- <sup>d Matt. 22. 2.
2 Cor. 11. 2.
Eph. 5. 25.
27. Rev. 21.
9.</sup>

28 cept it be given him from heaven. Ye yourselves <sup>e Cant. 5. 1.
f ver. 13.
ch. 8. 23.</sup>

bear me witness, that I said, ^bI am not the Christ, but <sup>g Matt. 28. 18.
ch. 1. 15, 27.
Rom. 9. 5.
h 1 Cor. 15.
47.</sup>

29 ^cthat I am sent before him. ^dHe that hath the bride <sup>i ch. 6. 33.
1 Cor. 15. 47.
Phil. 2. 9.</sup>

is the bridegroom: but ^ethe friend of the bridegroom, <sup>k ver. 11.
ch. 8. 26.
& 15. 15.</sup>

which standeth and heareth him, rejoiceth greatly be- <sup>l Rom. 3. 4.
i John 5. 10.
m ch. 7. 16.</sup>

cause of the bridegroom's voice: this my joy therefore <sup>o Matt. 11. 27.
& 28. 18.
Luke 10. 22.
ch. 5. 20, 22.
& 13. 3. & 17.
2. Heb. 2. 8.</sup>

30 is fulfilled. He must increase, but I ^mmust decrease. ^hhe that is ¹of the earth is earthly, and speaketh of the earth: ⁱhe ¹Cor. 15. 47.

31 ^fHe that cometh from above ^gis above all: ^hhe that is ¹of the earth is earthly, and speaketh of the earth: ⁱhe ¹Cor. 15. 47.

32 that cometh from heaven is above all. And ^kwhat he ¹Cor. 15. 47.

hath seen and heard, that he testifieth; and no man <sup>l Rom. 3. 4.
i John 5. 10.
m ch. 7. 16.</sup>

33 receiveth his testimony. He that hath received his <sup>o Matt. 11. 27.
& 28. 18.
Luke 10. 22.
ch. 5. 20, 22.
& 13. 3. & 17.
2. Heb. 2. 8.</sup>

34 testimony ^lhath set to his seal that God is true. ^mFor ¹he whom God hath sent speaketh the words of God: <sup>o Matt. 11. 27.
& 28. 18.
Luke 10. 22.
ch. 5. 20, 22.
& 13. 3. & 17.
2. Heb. 2. 8.</sup>

35 ^oThe Father loveth the Son, and hath given all things

1 Or, discovered.

2 Or, take unto himself.

36 ἐν τῇ χειρὶ αὐτοῦ. ὁ πιστεύων εἰς τὸν υἱὸν, ἔχει ἡών
αἰώνιον ὁ δὲ ἀπειθῶν τῷ υἱῷ, οὐκ ὑψεται ζωὴν, ἀλλ' ἡ
δρυγὴ τοῦ Θεοῦ μένει ἐπ' αὐτόν.

4 ὩΣ οὖν ἔγνω ὁ Κύριος, ὅτι ἤκουσαν οἱ Φαρισαῖοι, ὅτι
‘Ιησοῦς πλείονας μαθητὰς ποιεῖ καὶ βαπτίζει ἡ Ἰωάννης·
2 καίτοι γε Ἰησοῦς αὐτὸς οὐκ ἔβαπτιζεν, ἀλλ’ οἱ μαθηταὶ
3 αὐτοῦ ἀφῆκε τὴν Ἰουδαίαν, καὶ ἀπῆλθε πάλιν εἰς τὴν
4 Γαλιλαίαν. ἔδει δὲ αὐτὸν διέρχεσθαι διὰ τῆς Σαμαρείας.
5 ἔρχεται οὖν εἰς πόλιν τῆς Σαμαρείας λεγομένην Συνάδρ,
πλησίον τοῦ χωρίου ὃ ἔδωκεν Ἰακὼβος Ἰωσήφ τῷ υἱῷ αὐτοῦ.
6 ἦν δὲ ἐκεῖ πηγὴ τοῦ Ἰακώβου. ὁ οὖν Ἰησοῦς κεκοπιακῶς ἐκ
τῆς ὁδοιπορίας, ἐκαθέζετο οὕτως ἐπὶ τῇ πηγῇ· ὥρα ἦν ὥστε
7 ἔκτη. Ἐρχεται γυνὴ ἐκ τῆς Σαμαρείας ἀντλῆσαι ὕδωρ.
8 λέγει αὐτῇ ὁ Ἰησοῦς, Δός μοι πιεῖν. οἱ γὰρ μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ
ἀπεληλύθεισαν εἰς τὴν πόλιν, ἵνα τροφὰς ἀγοράσωσι.
9 λέγει οὖν αὐτῷ ἡ γυνὴ ἡ Σαμαρείτις, Πῶς σὺ Ἰουδαῖος
διν παρ’ ἐμοῦ πιεῖν αἰτεῖς, οὗσης γυναικὸς Σαμαρείτιδος;
10 οὐ γὰρ συγχρώνται Ἰουδαῖοι Σαμαρείταις. ἀπεκρίθη Ἰη-
σοῦς καὶ εἶπεν αὐτῇ, Εἴ λίδεις τὴν δωρεὰν τοῦ Θεοῦ, καὶ
τίς ἔστιν ὁ λέγων σοι, Δός μοι πιεῖν· σὺ δὲ ἔτησας αὐτὸν,
11 καὶ ἔδωκεν δὲν σοι ὕδωρ ζῶν. λέγει αὐτῷ ἡ γυνὴ, Κύριε,
οὔτε ἀντλημα ἔχεις, καὶ τὸ φρέαρ ἔστι βαθὺ· πόθεν οὖν
12 ἔχεις τὸ ὕδωρ τὸ ζῶν; μὴ σὺ μείζων εἶ τοῦ πατρὸς ἡμῶν
Ἰακὼβος, ὃς ἔδωκεν ἡμῖν τὸ φρέαρ, καὶ αὐτὸς ἐξ αὐτοῦ ἔπιε,
13 καὶ οἱ υἱοὶ αὐτοῦ, καὶ τὰ θρέμματα αὐτοῦ; ἀπεκρίθη ὁ
Ἰησοῦς καὶ εἶπεν αὐτῇ, Πᾶς δὲ πίνων ἐκ τοῦ ὕδατος τούτου,
14 διψήσει πάλιν· ὃς δὲ ἀν πίη ἐκ τοῦ ὕδατος οὐ ἔγω δώσω
αὐτῷ, οὐ μὴ διψήσῃ εἰς τὸν αἰώνα· ἀλλὰ τὸ ὕδωρ δὲ δώσω
αὐτῷ, γενήσεται ἐν αὐτῷ πηγὴ ὕδατος ἀλλομένου εἰς ζωὴν
15 αἰώνιον. λέγει πρὸς αὐτὸν ἡ γυνὴ, Κύριε, δός μοι τοῦτο τὸ
16 ὕδωρ, ἵνα μὴ διψῶ, μηδὲ ἔρχωμαι ἐνθάδε ἀντλεῖν. λέγει
αὐτῇ ὁ Ἰησοῦς, “Ὕπαγε φῶνησον τὸν ἄνδρα σου, καὶ
17 ἐλθὲ ἐνθάδε. ἀπεκρίθη ἡ γυνὴ καὶ εἶπεν, Οὐκ ἔχω ἄνδρα.
λέγει αὐτῇ ὁ Ἰησοῦς, Καλῶς εἶπας, “Οτι ἄνδρα οὐκ ἔχω·
18 πέντε γὰρ ἄνδρας ἔσχες· καὶ νῦν δυ ἔχεις, οὐκ ἔστι σου

36 μενεῖ D. 3 πάλιν οπ. D. 5 οἱ ἔδωκεν A. 6 ὡς ἔκτη C.
9 οὖν οπ. D. 13 ἀπεκρ. Ἰησοῦς A.

36 into his hand. P He that believeth on the Son hath ^p_{ch. 1. 12.} everlasting life: and he that believeth not the Son shall ^{& 6. 47.}_{ver. 15. 16.} not see life; but the wrath of God abideth on him. ^{Rom. 1. 17.}_{1 John 5. 10.}

4 WHEN therefore the Lord knew how the Pharisees had heard that Jesus made and ^a_{ch. 3. 22,} baptized more ^{26.}_{disciples than John, (though Jesus himself baptized}

3 not, but his disciples,) he left Judæa, and departed ^b_{that}
^{& Gen. 33. 19.}_{4 again into Galilee. And he must needs go through}

5 Samaria. Then cometh he to a city of Samaria, which is called Sychar, near to the parcel of ground ^b_{that}
^{& Gen. 48. 22.}_{6 Jacob gave to his son Joseph. Now Jacob's well was}
_{Josh. 24. 32.}

there. Jesus therefore, being wearied with *his* journey, sat thus on the well: *and* it was about the sixth hour. There cometh a woman of Samaria to draw water: Jesus saith unto her, Give me to drink. (For his disciples were gone away unto the city to buy meat.) Then saith the woman of Samaria unto him, How is it that thou, being a Jew, askest drink of me, which am a woman of Samaria? for ^c_{the Jews have} no dealings with the Samaritans. ^c_{2 Kings 17.}
^d_{Luke 9.}
^e_{52, 53. Acts 10. 28.} Jesus answered and said unto her, If thou knewest the gift of God, and who it is that saith to thee, Give me to drink; thou wouldest have asked of him, and he would have given thee ^d_{living water.} The woman saith unto him, Sir, ^d_{Isai. 12. 3.}
^e_{& 44. 3.} thou hast nothing to draw with, and the well is deep: ^f_{Jer. 2. 13.}
^g_{Zech. 13. 1.} from whence then hast thou that living water? Art ^f_{& 14. 8.}

thou greater than our father Jacob, which gave us the well, and drank thereof himself, and his children, and his cattle? Jesus answered and said unto her, Who-
soever drinketh of this water shall thirst again: but whosoever drinketh of the water that I shall give him ^e_{ch. 6. 35.} shall never thirst; but the water that I shall give him ^f_{58.} shall be in him a well of water springing up into ever-
^f_{ch. 7. 38.}

lasting life. The woman saith unto him, Sir, give ^g_{See ch. 6.} me this water, that I thirst not, neither come hither to ^{34. & 17. 2, 3.}_{draw.} Jesus saith unto her, Go, call thy husband, ^{34. & 17. 2, 3.}
^h_{Rom. 6. 23.} and come hither. The woman answered and said, I have no husband. Jesus said unto her, Thou hast well said, I have no husband: for thou hast had five husbands; and he whom thou now hast is not thy

19 ἀνήρ τοῦτο ἀληθὲς εἶρηκας. λέγει αὐτῷ ἡ γυνὴ, Κύριε,
 20 θεωρῶ δτι προφήτης εἰ σύ. οἱ πατέρες ἡμῶν ἐν τούτῳ τῷ
 δρει προσεκύνησαν· καὶ ὑμεῖς λέγετε δτι ἐν Ἱεροσολύμοις
 21 ἔστιν δ τόπος δπου δεῖ προσκυνεῖν. λέγει αὐτῇ δ Ἰησοῦς,
 Γύναι, πίστευσόν μοι, δτι ἔρχεται ὥρα, δτε οὔτε ἐν τῷ
 δρει τούτῳ οὔτε ἐν Ἱεροσολύμοις προσκυνήσετε τῷ πατρὶ.
 22 ὑμεῖς προσκυνεῖτε δ οὐκ οἴδατε· ἡμεῖς προσκυνοῦμεν δ
 23 οἴδαμεν· δτι ἡ σωτηρία ἐκ τῶν Ἰουδαίων ἔστιν. ἀλλ' ἔρ-
 χεται ὥρα καὶ νῦν ἔστιν, δτε οἱ ἀληθινοὶ προσκυνηταὶ
 προσκυνήσουσι τῷ πατρὶ ἐν πνεύματι καὶ ἀληθείᾳ· καὶ γὰρ
 24 δ πατήρ τοιούτους ζητεῖ τοὺς προσκυνοῦντας αὐτὸν. πνεῦμα
 δ Θεός· καὶ τοὺς προσκυνοῦντας αὐτὸν, ἐν πνεύματι καὶ
 25 ἀληθείᾳ δεῖ προσκυνεῖν. λέγει αὐτῷ ἡ γυνὴ, Οὐδα δτι
 Μεσσίας ἔρχεται, δ λεγόμενος Χριστός· δταν ἔλθῃ ἐκεῖ-
 26 νος, ἀναγγελεῖ ἡμῖν πάντα. λέγει αὐτῇ δ Ἰησοῦς, Ἐγώ
 27 εἰμι, δ λαλῶ σοι. Καὶ ἐπὶ τούτῳ ἤλθον οἱ μαθηταὶ
 αὐτοῦ, καὶ ἐθαύμασαν δτι μετὰ γυναικὸς ἐλάλει· οὐδεὶς
 μέντοι εἶπε, Τί ζητεῖς; ἢ τί λαλεῖς μετ' αὐτῆς;
 28 Ἀφῆκεν οὖν τὴν ὑδρίαν αὐτῆς ἡ γυνὴ, καὶ ἀπῆλθεν εἰς
 29 τὴν πόλιν, καὶ λέγει τοὺς ἀνθρώπους, Δεῦτε ἵδετε ἄν-
 θρωπον δι εἰπέ μοι πάντα δσα ἐποίησα· μήτι οὐτός ἔστιν
 30 δ Χριστός; ἐξῆλθον οὖν ἐκ τῆς πόλεως, καὶ ἤρχοντο πρὸς
 αὐτόν.
 31 Ἐν δὲ τῷ μεταξὺ ἡρώτων αὐτὸν οἱ μαθηταὶ λέγοντες,
 32 Ραββί, φάγε. δ δὲ εἶπεν αὐτοῖς, Ἐγὼ βρῶσιν ἔχω φα-
 33 γεῖν ἦν ὑμεῖς οὐκ οἴδατε. ἔλεγον οὖν οἱ μαθηταὶ πρὸς
 34 ἀλλήλους, Μήτις ἡνεγκεν αὐτῷ φαγεῖν; λέγει αὐτοῖς δ
 Ἰησοῦς, Ἐμὸν βρῶμά ἔστιν, ἵνα ποιῶ τὸ θέλημα τοῦ πέμ-
 35 ψαντός με, καὶ τελειώσω αὐτοῦ τὸ ἔργον. οὐχ ὑμεῖς λέγετε
 δτι ἔτι τετράμηνόν ἔστι, καὶ δ θερισμὸς ἔρχεται; Ἰδοὺ
 λέγω ὑμῖν, ἐπάρατε τοὺς ὀφθαλμοὺς ὑμῶν, καὶ θεάσασθε
 36 τὰς χώρας, δτι λευκαὶ εἰσὶ πρὸς θερισμὸν ἥδη. καὶ δ θερ-
 ζων, μισθὸν λαμβάνει, καὶ συνάγει καρπὸν εἰς ζωὴν αἵ-
 37 νιον· ἵνα καὶ δ σπείρων δμοῦ χαίρῃ καὶ δ θερίζων. ἐν γὰρ
 τούτῳ δ λόγος ἔστιν δ ἀληθινὸς, δτι ἄλλος ἔστιν δ σπεί-
 38 ρων, καὶ ἄλλος δ θερίζων. Ἐγὼ ἀπέστειλα ὑμᾶς θερίζειν δ
 οὐχ ὑμεῖς κεκοπιάκατε· ἄλλοι κεκοπιάκασι, καὶ ὑμεῖς εἰς

20 ἐν τῷ δρει τούτῳ τ. Α. προσκυνεῖν δεῖ τ. Α. 21 πίστευε μοι,
 γύναι C. 25 μεσσίας C. 27 ἐθαύμασον Α. 30 οὖν οπ. A.
 31 Ἐν τῷ Α. 34 ἵνα ποιήσω C. 35 ἔτι οπ. D. τετράμηνός
 ἔστι Α. 36 ἥδη. δ θερίζων A. 37 ἔστιν ἀληθινὸς D.

19 husband : in that saidst thou truly. The woman saith unto him, Sir, ^bI perceive that thou art a prophet. <sup>b Luke 7. 16.
& 24. 19.</sup>
 20 Our fathers worshipped in ⁱthis mountain ; and ye say, ^cch. 6. 14. &
 that in ^kJerusalem is the place where men ought to ^jJudg. 9. 7.
 21 worship. Jesus saith unto her, Woman, believe me, <sup>k Deut. 12. 5.
1 Kings 9. 3. 2 Chron. 7. 40.</sup>
 the hour cometh, ^lwhen ye shall neither in this moun-
 22 tain, nor yet at Jerusalem, worship the Father. Ye <sup>l Mal. 1. 11.
1 Tim. 2. 8.</sup>
 worship ^mye know not what : we know what we wor- <sup>m 2 Kings 17.
29.</sup>
 23 ship : for ⁿsalvation is of the Jews. But the hour <sup>n Isal. 2. 3.
Luke 24. 47.</sup>
 cometh, and now is, when the true worshippers shall ^oPhil. 3. 3.
 worship the Father in ^ospirit ^pand in truth : for the ^{p ch. 1. 17.}
 24 Father seeketh such to worship him. ^qGod is a Spi- ^{q 2 Cor. 3. 17.}
 rit : and they that worship him must worship *him* in
 25 spirit and in truth. The woman saith unto him, I ^{r ver. 29, 39.}
 know that Messias cometh, which is called Christ :
 26 when he is come, ^rhe will tell us all things. Jesus
 27 saith unto her, ^sI that speak unto thee am *he*. ¶ And <sup>s ch. 9. 37.
Matt. 26. 63.</sup>
 upon this came his disciples, and marvelled that he <sup>64. Mark 14.
61, 62.</sup>
 talked with the woman : yet no man said, What seek-
 est thou ? or, Why talkest thou with her ?
 28 The woman then left her waterpot, and went her
 29 way into the city, and saith to the men, Come, see a
 man, ^twhich told me all things that ever I did : is not ^{t ver. 25.}
 30 this the Christ ? Then they went out of the city, and
 came unto him.
 31 ¶ In the mean while his disciples prayed him, say-
 32 ing, Master, eat. But he said unto them, I have meat
 33 to eat that ye know not of. Therefore said the disci-
 ples one to another, Hath any man brought him *ought*
 34 to eat ? Jesus saith unto them, ^uMy meat is to do the <sup>u Job 23. 12.
ch. 6. 38.</sup>
 35 will of him that sent me, and to finish his work. Say <sup>& 17. 4.
& 19. 30.</sup>
 not ye, There are yet four months, and *then* cometh
 harvest ? behold, I say unto you, Lift up your eyes,
 and look on the fields ; ^xfor they are white already to <sup>x Matt. 9. 37.
Luke 10. 2.</sup>
 36 harvest. ^yAnd he that reapeth receiveth wages, and ^{y Dan. 12. 3.}
 gathereth fruit unto life eternal : that both he that
 soweth and he that reapeth may rejoice together.
 37 And herein is that saying true, One soweth, and an-
 38 other reapeth. I sent you to reap that whereon ye
 bestowed no labour : other men laboured, and ye are

39 τὸν κόπον αὐτῶν εἰσεληλύθατε. Ἐκ δὲ τῆς πόλεως ἐκεί-
νης πολλοὶ ἐπίστευσαν εἰς αὐτὸν τῶν Σαμαρειτῶν, διὰ
τὸν λόγον τῆς γυναικὸς μαρτυρούσης, "Οτι εἶπέ μοι πάντα
40 δόσα ἐποίησα. ως οὖν ἦλθον πρὸς αὐτὸν οἱ Σαμαρεῖται,
ἡρώτων αὐτὸν μεῖναι παρ' αὐτοῖς· καὶ ἔμεινεν ἐκεῖ δύο
41 ἡμέρας. καὶ πολλῷ πλείους ἐπίστευσαν διὰ τὸν λόγον
42 αὐτοῦ, τῇ τε γυναικὶ ἔλεγον, "Οτι οὐκέτι διὰ τὴν σὴν
λαλιὰν πιστεύομεν· αὐτοὶ γὰρ ἀκηκόαμεν, καὶ οἴδαμεν δτὶ
οὗτος ἐστιν ἀληθῶς ὁ σωτὴρ τοῦ κόσμου, ὁ Χριστός.

43 Μετὰ δὲ τὰς δύο ἡμέρας ἐξῆλθεν ἐκεῖθεν, καὶ ἀπῆλθεν
44 εἰς τὴν Γαλιλαίαν. αὐτὸς γὰρ ὁ Ἰησοῦς ἐμαρτύρησεν, δτὶ
45 προφήτης ἐν τῇ ἴδιᾳ πατρόδι τιμὴν οὐκ ἔχει. "Οτε οὖν
ἡλθεν εἰς τὴν Γαλιλαίαν, ἐδέξαντο αὐτὸν οἱ Γαλιλαῖοι,
πάντα ἑωρακότες ἢ ἐποίησεν ἐν Ἱεροσολύμοις ἐν τῇ
έορτῇ· καὶ αὐτοὶ γὰρ ἦλθον εἰς τὴν ἑορτήν.

46 Ἡλθεν οὖν ὁ Ἰησοῦς πάλιν εἰς τὴν Κανᾶ τῆς Γαλι-
λαίας, δπου ἐποίησε τὸ ὕδωρ οἶνον. καὶ ἦν τις βασιλικὸς
47 οὐ διά τοις οὐδὲ ησθένει ἐν Καπερναούμ· οὗτος ἀκούσας δτὶ Ἰη-
σοῦς ἤκει ἐκ τῆς Ἰουδαίας εἰς τὴν Γαλιλαίαν, ἀπῆλθε πρὸς
αὐτὸν, καὶ ἡρώτα αὐτὸν ἵνα καταβῇ καὶ ἴστηται αὐτοῦ τὸν
48 οὐδόν· ἥμελλε γὰρ ἀποθνήσκειν. εἶπεν οὖν ὁ Ἰησοῦς πρὸς
αὐτὸν, Ἐὰν μὴ σημεῖα καὶ τέρατα ἴδῃτε, οὐ μὴ πιστεύσητε.
49 λέγει πρὸς αὐτὸν διά βασιλικὸς, Κύριε, κατάβηθι πρὶν ἀπο-
50 θανεῖν τὸ παιδίον μου. λέγει αὐτῷ ὁ Ἰησοῦς, Πορεύου·
διά οὐδός σου ζῆ. καὶ ἐπίστευσεν διά ἀνθρωπος τῷ λόγῳ φῶτος
51 πεντακόσιος αὐτῷ ὁ Ἰησοῦς, καὶ ἐπορεύετο. ἦδη δὲ αὐτοῦ καταβαί-
νοντος, οἱ δούλοι αὐτοῦ ἀπήντησαν αὐτῷ, καὶ ἀπήγγειλαν
52 λέγοντες, "Οτι διά παῖς σου ζῇ. ἐπύθετο οὖν παρ' αὐτῶν τὴν
ῶραν ἐν τῇ κομψότερον ἔσχε· καὶ εἶπον αὐτῷ, "Οτι χθὲς
53 ὥραν ἐβδόμην ἀφῆκεν αὐτὸν διά πυρετός. ἔγνω οὖν διά πατὴρ
δτὶ ἐν ἐκείνῃ τῇ ὥρᾳ, ἐν τῇ εἶπεν αὐτῷ ὁ Ἰησοῦς, "Οτι διά
οὐδός σου ζῇ· καὶ ἐπίστευσεν αὐτὸς καὶ ἡ οἰκία αὐτοῦ δλη.
54 τοῦτο πάλιν δεύτερον σημεῖον ἐποίησεν ὁ Ἰησοῦς, ἐλθὼν
ἐκ τῆς Ἰουδαίας εἰς τὴν Γαλιλαίαν.

5 ΜΕΤΑ ταῦτα ἦν ἑορτὴ τῶν Ἰουδαίων, καὶ ἀνέβη δ
2 ὁ Ἰησοῦς εἰς Ἱεροσόλυμα. Ἐστι δὲ ἐν τοῖς Ἱεροσολύμοις

42 διά χριστός ομ. B.

43 καὶ ἀπῆλθεν ομ. D.

44 διά ομ. A.

45 ἑωρακότες δύο C.

46 διά Ἰησοῦς ομ. A.

47 ἡρώτα ἵνα B.

50 ζῇ.

ἐπίστευσεν D.

53 Ἰησοῦς, διά οὐδός D.

1 δ

ομ. B.

39 entered into their labours. ¶ And many of the Samaritans of that city believed on him ^afor the saying of ^bver. 29.
 the woman, which testified, He told me all that ever I
 40 did. So when the Samaritans were come unto him,
 they besought him that he would tarry with them : and
 41 he abode there two days. And many more believed
 42 because of his own word ; and said unto the woman,

Now we believe, not because of thy saying : for ^awe ^cch. 17. 8.
 have heard ^dhim ourselves, and know that this is indeed the Christ, the Saviour of the world.

43 ¶ Now after two days he departed thence, and went
 44 into Galilee. For ^bJesus himself testified, that a prophet hath no honour in his own country. Then when he was come into Galilee, the Galilæans received him,
 45 ^chaving seen all the things that he did at Jerusalem ^ech. 2. 23.
 at the feast : ^dfor they also went unto the feast. ^{& 3. 2.}
^fDeut. 16. ^{16.}

46 So Jesus came again into Cana of Galilee, ^cwhere he made the water wine. And there was a certain
 47 ^gnobleman, whose son was sick at Capernaum. When he heard that Jesus was come out of Judæa into Galilee, he went unto him, and besought him that he would come down, and heal his son : for he was at the
 48 point of death. Then said Jesus unto him, ^fExcept ⁱCor. 1. 22.
 49 ye see signs and wonders, ye will not believe. The nobleman saith unto him, Sir, come down ere my child
 50 die. Jesus saith unto him, Go thy way ; thy son liveth. And the man believed the word that Jesus
 51 had spoken unto him, and he went his way. And as he was now going down, his servants met him, and
 52 told ^hhim, saying, Thy son liveth. Then enquired he of them the hour when he began to amend. And they said unto him, Yesterday at the seventh hour the
 53 fever left him. So the father knew that it was at the same hour, in the which Jesus said unto him, Thy son liveth : and himself believed, and his whole house.
 54 This is again the second miracle that Jesus did, when he was come out of Judæa into Galilee.

5 AFTER ^athis there was a feast of the Jews ; and ^bLev. 23. 2.
 2 Jesus went up to Jerusalem. Now there is at Jeru- ^cDeut. 16. 1.
^dch. 2. 13.

¹ Or, courtier, or, ruler.

ἐπὶ τῇ προβατικῇ κολυμβήθρα ἡ ἐπιλεγομένη Ἐβραϊστὶ³ 3 Βηθεσδὰ, πέντε στοᾶς ἔχουσα. ἐν ταύταις κατέκειτο πλῆθος πολὺ τῶν ἀσθενούντων, τυφλῶν, χωλῶν, ἑη-⁴ ρῶν, ἐκδεχομένων τὴν τοῦ ὕδατος κίνησιν. ἄγγελος γάρ κατὰ καρδὸν κατέβασεν ἐν τῇ κολυμβήθρᾳ, καὶ ἐτάρασσε τὸ ὕδωρ· δὲ οὖν πρῶτος ἐμβὰς μετὰ τὴν ταραχὴν τοῦ ὕδατος, ὑγιὴς ἐγένετο, φέρετο κατείχετο νοσήματι.⁵ Ἡν δέ τις ἀνθρωπός ἐκεῖ τριακονταοκτὼ ἔτη ἔχων ἐν 6 τῇ ἀσθενείᾳ, τοῦτον ἰδὼν δὲ Ἰησοῦς κατακείμενον, καὶ γνοὺς δτι πολὺν ἥδη χρόνον ἔχει, λέγει αὐτῷ, Θέλεις 7 ὑγιὴς γενέσθαι; ἀπεκρίθη αὐτῷ δὲ ἀσθενῶν, Κύριε, ἀνθρω-⁸ πον οὐκ ἔχω, ἵνα ὅταν ταραχῇ τὸ ὕδωρ, βάλλῃ με εἰς τὴν κολυμβήθραν· ἐν φέρετο κατα-⁹ βαίνει. λέγει αὐτῷ δὲ Ἰησοῦς, Ἔγειρα, ἀρον τὸν κράββα-¹⁰ τόν σου, καὶ περιπάτει. καὶ εὐθέως ἐγένετο ὑγιὴς ὁ ἀν-¹¹ θρωπός· καὶ ἦρε τὸν κράββατον αὐτοῦ, καὶ περιεπάτει.¹² Ἡν δὲ σάββατον ἐν ἐκείνῃ τῇ ἡμέρᾳ. Ἐλεγον οὖν οἱ 13 Ιουδαῖοι τῷ τεθεραπευμένῳ, Σάββατον ἐστιν οὐκ ἔξεστι σοι ἄραι τὸν κράββατον. ἀπεκρίθη αὐτοῖς, Ὁ ποιήσας με ὑγιῆ, ἐκεώνδος μοι εἶπεν, Ἀρον τὸν κράββατόν σου, καὶ 14 περιπάτει. ἥρώτησαν οὖν αὐτὸν, Τίς ἐστιν δὲ ἀνθρωπός δε εἴτιν σοι, Ἀρον τὸν κράββατόν σου, καὶ περιπάτει; δὲ 15 λαθεῖς οὐκ ἤδει τίς ἐστιν· δὲ γάρ Ἰησοῦς ἐξένευσεν δχλού δύντος ἐν τῷ τόπῳ. Μετὰ ταῦτα εὑρίσκει αὐτὸν δὲ Ἰησοῦς ἐν τῷ Ἱερῷ, καὶ εἶπεν αὐτῷ, Ἰδε ὑγιὴς γέγονας·¹⁶ μηκέτι ἀμάρτανε, ἵνα μὴ χειρόν τί σοι γένηται. ἀπῆλθεν δὲ ἀνθρωπός, καὶ ἀνήγγειλε τοῖς Ιουδαίοις, δτι Ἰησοῦς ἐστιν δὲ ποιήσας αὐτὸν ὑγιῆ.¹⁷ Καὶ διὰ τοῦτο ἐδίκων τὸν Ἰησοῦν οἱ Ιουδαῖοι, καὶ ἐξή-¹⁸ τον αὐτὸν ἀποκτεῖναι, δτι ταῦτα ἐποίει ἐν σαββάτῳ. δὲ Ἰησοῦς ἀπεκρίνατο αὐτοῖς, Ὁ πατήρ μου ἔως ἅρτι ἐργάζε-¹⁹ ται, κἀγὼ ἐργάζομαι. διὰ τοῦτο οὖν μᾶλλον ἐζήτουν αὐτὸν οἱ Ιουδαῖοι ἀποκτεῖναι, δτι οὐ μόνον ἔλυε τὸ σάββατον, ἀλλὰ καὶ πατέρα Ἰδιον ἔλεγε τὸν Θεὸν, Ἰσον ἐαυτὸν ποιῶν τῷ Θεῷ. ἀπεκρίνατο οὖν δὲ Ἰησοῦς καὶ εἶπεν αὐτοῖς, Ἄμην

³ ἐπὶ τῇ προβατικῇ απ. D. ³ πολὺ απ. B. ³ ἐκδεχομένων τὴν τοῦ κατείχετο νοσήματι απ. B. ³ πριάκοντα καὶ δκτὸν A. ⁷ βδλρ A. ⁸ ἔγειρε A. ¹³ δὲ ἀσθενῶν οὐκ D. ¹⁴ σοι τι tr. C. ¹⁶ οἱ Ιουδαῖοι τὸν Ἰησοῦν tr. C. καὶ ἐζήτουν αὐτὸν ἀποκτεῖναι απ. A.

salem ^bby the sheep ¹*market* a pool, which is called ^{b Neh. 3. 2.} & 12. 39. in the Hebrew tongue Bethesda, having five porches.

3 In these lay a great multitude of impotent folk, of blind, halt, withered, waiting for the moving of the water. For an angel went down at a certain season into the pool, and troubled the water: whosoever then first after the troubling of the water stepped in was made whole of whatsoever disease he had. And a certain man was there, which had an infirmity thirty and eight years. When Jesus saw him lie, and knew that he had been now a long time *in that case*, he saith unto him, Wilt thou be made whole? The impotent man answered him, Sir, I have no man, when the water is troubled, to put me into the pool: but while I am coming, another steppeth down before me. Jesus saith unto him, ^cRise, take up thy bed, and walk. ^{c Matt. 9. 6.}
^{Mark 2. 11.}
^{Luke 5. 24.}

9 And immediately the man was made whole, and took up his bed, and walked: and ^don the same day was ^{d ch. 9. 14.} ^eThe sabbath. ¶ The Jews therefore said unto him that was cured, It is the sabbath day: ^eit is not lawful for thee to carry *thy* bed. He answered them, He that made me whole, the same said unto me, Take up thy bed, and walk. Then asked they him, What man is that which said unto thee, Take up thy bed, and walk? ^fsin ^{f Matt. 12. 45.}
^{ch. 8. 11.}

13 And he that was healed wist not who it was: for Jesus had conveyed himself away, ²a multitude being in *that* place. Afterward Jesus findeth him in the temple, and said unto him, Behold, thou art made whole: ^gch. 9. 4.
^h14. 10.
ⁱch. 7. 19.

15 no more, lest a worse thing come unto thee. The man departed, and told the Jews that it was Jesus, which had made him whole.

16 And therefore did the Jews persecute Jesus, and sought to slay him, because he had done these things on the sabbath day. ¶ But Jesus answered them, ^jMy Father worketh hitherto, and I work. Therefore the Jews ^ksought the more to kill him, because he not only had broken the sabbath, but said also that God was his Father, ^lmaking himself equal with God. ^{1 ch. 10. 30,}
^{33. Phil. 2. 6.}

19 Then answered Jesus and said unto them, Verily,

¹ Or, gate. ² Or, *from the multitude that was.*

ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν, οὐδὲν δύναται ὁ οὐλὸς ποιεῖν ἀφ' ἑαυτοῦ οὐδὲν, ἐὰν μή τι βλέπῃ τὸν πατέρα ποιοῦντα· ἂν γάρ ἀν
 20 ἐκεῖνος ποιῆι, ταῦτα καὶ ὁ οὐλὸς δμοίως ποιεῖ. ὁ γὰρ πατὴρ
 φιλεῖ τὸν οὐλὸν, καὶ πάντα δείκνυσιν αὐτῷ ἢ αὐτὸς ποιεῖ·
 καὶ μείζονα τούτων δεῖξει αὐτῷ ἔργα, ἵνα ὑμεῖς θαυμά-
 21 ζητεῖς. ὅσπερ γάρ ὁ πατὴρ ἔγειρει τοὺς νεκροὺς καὶ ζω-
 22 ποιεῖ, οὕτω καὶ ὁ οὐλὸς οὓς θέλει ζωποιεῖ. οὐδὲ γάρ ὁ
 πατὴρ κρίνει οὐδένα, ἀλλὰ τὴν κρίσιν πᾶσαν δέδωκε τῷ
 23 οὐλῷ· ἵνα πάντες τιμῶσι τὸν οὐλὸν, καθὼς τιμῶσι τὸν πα-
 τέρα. ὁ μὴ τιμῶν τὸν οὐλὸν, οὐ τιμᾷ τὸν πατέρα τὸν
 24 πέμψαντα αὐτόν. Ἐάμην ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν, δτι ὁ τὸν
 λόγον μου ἀκούων, καὶ πιστεύων τῷ πέμψαντί με, ἔχει
 ζωὴν αἰώνιον· καὶ εἰς κρίσιν οὐκ ἔρχεται, ἀλλὰ μεταβέ-
 25 βηκεν ἐκ τοῦ θανάτου εἰς τὴν ζωήν. Ἐάμην ἀμὴν λέγω
 ὑμῖν, δτι ἔρχεται ὥρα καὶ νῦν ἐστιν, δτε οὐνι νεκροὶ ἀκού-
 σονται τῆς φωνῆς τοῦ οὐλοῦ τοῦ Θεοῦ, καὶ οἱ ἀκούσαντες
 26 ζήσονται. ὅσπερ γάρ ὁ πατὴρ ἔχει ζωὴν ἐν ἑαυτῷ, οὕτως
 27 δέδωκε καὶ τῷ οὐλῷ ζωὴν ἔχειν ἐν ἑαυτῷ· καὶ ἔξουσίαν
 δέδωκεν αὐτῷ καὶ κρίσιν ποιεῖν, δτι οὐλὸς ἀνθρώπου ἐστι.
 28 μὴ θαυμάζετε τοῦτο· δτι ἔρχεται ὥρα, ἐν ᾧ πάντες οἱ ἐν
 29 τοῖς μυημένοις ἀκούσονται τῆς φωνῆς αὐτοῦ, καὶ ἐκπορεύ-
 σονται, οἱ τὰ ἀγαθὰ ποιήσαντες, εἰς ἀνάστασιν ζωῆς, οἱ
 30 δὲ τὰ φαῦλα πράξαντες, εἰς ἀνάστασιν κρίσεως. οὐ δύ-
 ναμαι ἔγὼ ποιεῖν ἀπ' ἔμαυτοῦ οὐδέν. καθὼς ἀκούω, κρίνω·
 καὶ ἡ κρίσις ἡ ἐμὴ δικαία ἐστίν· δτι οὐνι ζητῶ τὸ θέλημα τὸ
 31 ἔμόν, ἀλλὰ τὸ θέλημα τοῦ πέμψαντός με πατρός. Ἐὰν
 ἔγὼ μαρτυρῶ περὶ ἐμαυτοῦ, ἡ μαρτυρία μου οὐκ ἐστιν
 32 ἀληθής. ἄλλος ἐστὶν ὁ μαρτυρῶν περὶ ἐμοῦ, καὶ οἶδα δτι
 ἀληθής ἐστιν ἡ μαρτυρία ἣν μαρτυρεῖ περὶ ἐμοῦ.
 33 Ὅτι μείς ἀπεστάλκατε πρὸς Ἰωάννην, καὶ μεμαρτύρηκε
 34 τῇ ἀληθείᾳ· ἔγὼ δὲ οὐ παρὰ ἀνθρώπου τὴν μαρτυρίαν
 35 λαμβάνω, ἀλλὰ ταῦτα λέγω ἵνα ὑμεῖς σωθῆτε. ἐκεῖνος
 ἡν δ λύχνος δ καιδμενος καὶ φαίνων, ὑμεῖς δὲ ἡθε-
 λήσατε ἀγαλλιασθῆναι πρὸς ὥραν ἐν τῷ φωτὶ αὐτοῦ.
 36 ἔγὼ δὲ ἔχω τὴν μαρτυρίαν μείζω τοῦ Ἰωάννου· τὰ γὰρ ἔργα

verily, I say unto you, ^kThe Son can do nothing of himself, but what he seeth the Father do: for what things soever he doeth, these also doeth the Son like-
 20 wise. For ^lthe Father loveth the Son, and sheweth him all things that himself doeth: and he will shew him greater works than these, that ye may marvel.
 21 For as the Father raiseth up the dead, and quickeneth them; ^meven so the Son quickeneth whom he will.
 22 For the Father judgeth no man, but ⁿhath committed all judgment unto the Son: that all *men* should honour the Son, even as they honour the Father. ^oHe that honoureth not the Son honoureth not the Father which
 24 hath sent him. Verily, verily, I say unto you, ^pHe that heareth my word, and believeth on him that sent me, hath everlasting life, and shall not come into condemnation; ^qbut is passed from death unto life. Verily, verily, I say unto you, The hour is coming, and now is, when ^rthe dead shall hear the voice of the Son of God: and they that hear shall live. For as the Father hath life in himself; so hath he given to the Son to have life in himself; and ^shath given him authority to execute judgment also, ^tbecause he is the Son of man. Marvel not at this: for the hour is coming, in the which all that are in the graves shall hear his voice, ^uand shall come forth; ^vthey that have done good, unto the resurrection of life; and they that have done evil, unto the resurrection of damnation.
 30 ^yI can of mine own self do nothing: as I hear, I judge: and my judgment is just; because ^zI seek not mine own will, but the will of the Father which hath sent me. ^aIf I bear witness of myself, my witness is not true. ¶ ^bThere is another that beareth witness of me; and I know that the witness which he witnesseth of me is true.
 33 Ye sent unto John, ^cand he bare witness unto the truth. But I receive not testimony from man: but these things I say, that ye might be saved. He was a burning and ^da shining light: and ^eye were willing for a season to rejoice in his light. ¶ But ^fI have greater witness than that of John: for ^gthe works

k ver. 30. ch. 8. 28. & 9. 4.
 & 12. 49.
 & 14. 10.
 l Matt. 3. 17.
 ch. 3. 35.
 2 Pet. 1. 17.
 m Luke 7. 14.
 & 8. 54. ch.
 11. 25. 43.
 n Matt. 11.
 27. & 28. 18.
 ver. 27. ch. 3. 35. & 17. 2.
 Acts 17. 31.
 1 Pet. 4. 5.
 o 1 John 2. 23.
 p ch. 3. 16,
 18. & 6. 40.
 47. & 8. 51.
 & 20. 31.
 q 1 John 3. 14.
 r ver. 28.
 Eph. 2. 1. 5.
 & 5. 14.
 Col. 2. 13.
 s ver. 22.
 Acts 10. 42.
 t Dan. 7. 13.
 14.
 u Isai. 26. 19.
 v Thess. 4.
 16. 1 Cor.
 15. 52.
 x Dan. 12. 2.
 Matt. 25. 32,
 33. 40.
 y ver. 19.
 z Matt. 26. 39.
 ch. 4. 34.
 & 6. 38.
 a See ch. 8.
 14. Rev. 3. 14.
 b Matt. 3. 17.
 & 17. 5. ch.
 8. 18. 1 John 5. 6. 7. 9.
 c ch. 1. 15,
 19. 27. 32.
 d 2 Pet. 1. 19.
 e See Matt.
 13. 30. & 21.
 26. Mark 6.
 30.
 f 1 John 5. 9.
 g ch. 3. 2.
 & 10. 25.
 & 15. 24.

ἀ ἔδωκέ μοι δὲ πατὴρ ἵνα τελειώσω αὐτὰ, αὐτὰ τὰ ἔργα ἂ
ἐγὼ ποιῶ, μαρτυρεῖ περὶ ἐμοῦ δτὶ δὲ πατὴρ με ἀπέσταλκε³⁷
καὶ ὁ πέμψας με πατὴρ, αὐτὸς μεμαρτύρηκε περὶ ἐμοῦ.
οὕτε φωνὴν αὐτοῦ ἀκηκόατε πώποτε, οὕτε εἶδος αὐτοῦ
38 ἐωράκατε. καὶ τὸν λόγον αὐτοῦ οὐκ ἔχετε μένοντα ἐν
νῦν, δτὶ δν ἀπέστειλεν ἑκεῖνος, τούτῳ ὑμεῖς οὐ πιστεύετε.
39 Ἐρευνᾶτε τὰς γραφὰς, δτὶ ὑμεῖς δοκεῖτε ἐν αὐταῖς ζωὴν
αἰώνιον ἔχειν, καὶ ἑκεῖναί εἰσιν αἱ μαρτυροῦσαι περὶ ἐμοῦ.
40, 41 καὶ οὐθὲν θέλετε ἐλθεῖν πρὸς με, ἵνα ζωὴν ἔχητε. Δόξαν
42 παρὰ ἀνθρώπων οὐ λαμβάνω· ἀλλ' ἔγνωκα ὑμᾶς, δτὶ τὴν
43 ἀγάπην τοῦ Θεοῦ οὐκ ἔχετε ἐν ἑαυτοῖς. ἐγὼ ἐλήλυθα ἐν
τῷ δινόματι τοῦ πατρός μου, καὶ οὐ λαμβάνετε με ἐὰν
ἄλλος ἐλθῃ ἐν τῷ δινόματι τῷ Ἰδίῳ, ἑκείνον λήψεσθε.
44 πῶς δύνασθε ὑμεῖς πιστεῦσαι, δόξαν παρὰ ἀλλήλων λαμ-
βάνοντες, καὶ τὴν δόξαν τὴν παρὰ τοῦ μόνου Θεοῦ οὐ
45 ζητεῖτε; μὴ δοκεῖτε δτὶ ἐγὼ κατηγορήσω ὑμῶν πρὸς τὸν
πατέρα· ἔστιν δὲ κατηγορῶν ὑμῶν, Μωσῆς, εἰς δν ὑμεῖς
46 ἡλπίκατε. εἰ γὰρ ἐπιστεύετε Μωσῆ, ἐπιστεύετε δν ἐμοὶ·
47 περὶ γὰρ ἐμοῦ ἑκεῖνος ἔγραψεν. εἰ δὲ τοῖς ἑκείνον γρά-
μασιν οὐ πιστεύετε, πῶς τοῖς ἐμοῖς ρήμασι πιστεύσετε;
6 ΜΕΤΑ ταῦτα ἀπῆλθεν δὲ Ἰησοῦς πέραν τῆς θαλάσσης
2 τῆς Γαλιλαίας τῆς Τιβεριάδος² καὶ ἤκολούθει αὐτῷ δχλος
πολὺς, δτὶ ἐώρων αὐτοῦ τὰ σημεῖα δὲ ἐποίει. ἐπὶ τῶν
3 ἀσθενούντων. ἀνῆλθε δὲ εἰς τὸ δρός δὲ Ἰησοῦς, καὶ ἐκεī
4 ἐκάθητο μετὰ τῶν μαθητῶν αὐτοῦ. ἦν δὲ ἐγγὺς τὸ πάσχα
5 ἡ ἐօρτὴ τῶν Ἰουδαίων. ἐπάρας οὖν δὲ Ἰησοῦς τοὺς ὄφθαλ-
μοὺς, καὶ θεασάμενος δτὶ πολὺς δχλος ἔρχεται πρὸς
αὐτὸν, λέγει πρὸς τὸν Φλιτππον, Πόθεν ἀγοράσομεν
6 ἄρτους, ἵνα φάγωσιν οὗτοι; τοῦτο δὲ ἐλεγε πειράων
7 αὐτὸν αὐτὸς γὰρ οὐδεὶς τί ἔμελλε ποιεῖν. ἀπεκρίθη αὐτῷ
Φλιτππος, Διακοσίων δημαράων ἄρτοι οὐκ ἀρκοῦσιν αὐ-
8 τοῖς, ἵνα ἔκαστος αὐτῶν βραχύ τι λάβῃ. λέγει αὐτῷ εἰς
ἐκ τῶν μαθητῶν αὐτοῦ, Ἄνδρεας δὲ ἀδελφὸς Σάμωνος
9 Πέτρου, Ἐστι παιδάριον ἐν ὧδε, δὲ ἔχει πέντε ἄρτους κρι-
θίνους καὶ δύο δψάρια· ἀλλὰ ταῦτα τί ἔστιν εἰς τοσούτους;
10 εἶπε δὲ δὲ Ἰησοῦς, Ποιήσατε τοὺς ἀνθρώπους ἀναπεσεῖν
ἥν δὲ χρότος πολὺς ἐν τῷ τόπῳ. ἀνέπεσον οὖν οἱ ἀν-
τι δρεις τὸν ἀριθμὸν ὥστε πεντακισχλιοι. ἔλαβε δὲ τοὺς

2 αὐτοῦ οι. A. 10 εἴπεν δὲ Ιησοῦς D.

5 ἀγοράσωμεν D. οὖν οι. D.

9 ἐν οι. D. δὲ ἔχει D.

which the Father hath given me to finish, the same works that I do, bear witness of me, that the Father ³⁷ hath sent me. And the Father himself, which hath sent me, ^bhath borne witness of me. Ye have neither ^{h Matt. 3. 17.}
^{& 17. 5.} heard his voice at any time, ⁱnor seen his shape. And ^{ch. 6. 27.}
^{& 8. 18.} ye have not his word abiding in you: for whom he ^{i Deut. 4. 12.}
^{ch. 1. 18.} ^{i Tim. 1. 17.} ^{i John 4. 12.} ^{k Isa. 8. 20.}
³⁸ ³⁹ hath sent, him ye believe not. ¶ ^kSearch the scrip- ^{& 34. 16.}
^{tures; for in them ye think ye have eternal life: and} ^{Luke 16. 29.}
⁴⁰ ⁴¹ they are they which testify of me. ^mAnd ye will not ^{ver. 46.}
⁴² come to me, that ye might have life. ⁿI receive not ^{Acts 17. 17.}
⁴³ honour from men. But I know you, that ye have ^{1 Deut. 18. 15.}
⁴⁴ not the love of God in you. I am come in my Fa- ^{18. Luke 24.}
^{ther's name, and ye receive me not: if another shall} ^{27. ch. 1. 45.}
⁴⁵ come in his own name, him ye will receive. ^oHow ^{n ver. 34.}
^{can ye believe, which receive honour one of another,} ^{1 Thess. 2. 6.}
^{and seek not ^pthe honour that *cometh* from God only?} ^{o ch. 12. 43.} ^{p Rom. 2. 29.}
⁴⁶ Do not think that I will accuse you to the Father:
⁴⁷ there is *one* that accuseth you, *even* Moses, in whom ^{q Rom. 2. 12.}
⁴⁸ ye trust. For had ye believed Moses, ye would have
⁴⁹ believed me: ^rfor he wrote of me. But if ye believe ^{r Gen. 3. 15.}
^{not his writings, how shall ye believe my words?} ^{& 12. 3. & 18.}
^{18. & 23. 18.}
^{18. & 49. 10.}
⁶ AFTER ^athese things Jesus went over the sea of ^{Deut. 18. 15.}
¹ Galilee, which is *the sea* of Tiberias. And a great ^{18. ch. 1. 45.}
^{multitude followed him, because they saw his miracles} ^{Acts 26. 22.}
³ which he did on them that were diseased. And Jesus ^{a Matt. 14. 15.}
^{went up into a mountain, and there he sat with his} ^{Mark 6. 35.}
⁴ disciples. ^bAnd the passover, a feast of the Jews, was ^{b Lev. 23. 5.}
⁵ nigh. ¶ ^cWhen Jesus then lifted up *his* eyes, and saw ^{7. Deut. 16.}
^{a great company come unto him, he saith unto Philip,} ^{i. ch. 2. 13.}
^{Whence shall we buy bread, that these may eat?} ^{& 5. 1.}
⁶ And this he said to prove him: for he himself knew ^{c Matt. 14. 14.}
⁷ what he would do. Philip answered him, ^dTwo hun- ^{Mark 6. 35.}
^{d See Numb.}
^{dred pennyworth of bread is not sufficient for them,} ^{ii. 21, 22.}
⁸ that every one of them may take a little. One of his ^eso ^{2 Kings 4. 43.}
^{disciples, Andrew, Simon Peter's brother, saith unto}
⁹ him, There is a lad here, which hath five barley loaves,
^{and two small fishes:} ^ebut what are they among so ^{2 Kings 4. 43.}
¹⁰ many? And Jesus said, Make the men sit down.
^{Now there was much grass in the place. So the men}
¹¹ sat down, in number about five thousand. And Jesus

ἀρτους δὲ Ἰησοῦς, καὶ εὐχαριστήσας διέδωκε τοῖς μαθηταῖς,
οἱ δὲ μαθηταὶ τοῖς ἀνακειμένοις δύοις καὶ ἐκ τῶν δψαρων
12 δύον ἥθελον. ὡς δὲ ἐνεπλήσθησαν, λέγει τοῖς μαθηταῖς
αὐτοῦ, Συναγάγετε τὰ περισσεύσαντα κλάσματα, ἵνα μὴ τι
13 ἀπόληται. συνήγαγον οὖν, καὶ ἐγέμσαν δώδεκα κοφίνους
κλασμάτων ἐκ τῶν πέντε ἄρτων τῶν κριθίνων, ἀ τε περίσ-
14 σευστε τοῖς βεβρωκόσιν. οἱ οὖν ἀνθρωποι ἰδόντες δὲ ἐποίησε
σημεῖον δὲ Ἰησοῦς, ἔλεγον, "Οτι οὗτος ἐστιν ἀληθῶς δὲ προ-
15 φῆτης δὲ ἐρχόμενος εἰς τὸν κόσμον. Ἰησοῦς οὖν γνὺδες δτι
μέλλουσιν ἔρχεσθαι καὶ ἀρπάζειν αὐτὸν, ἵνα ποιήσωσιν αὐ-
τὸν βασιλέα, ἀνεχώρησε πάλιν εἰς τὸ δρός αὐτὸς μόνος.
16 Ὡς δὲ δψία ἐγένετο, κατέβησαν οἱ μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ ἐπὶ
17 τὴν θάλασσαν, καὶ ἐμβάντες εἰς τὸ πλοῖον, ἤρχοντο πέραν
τῆς θαλάσσης εἰς Καπερναούμ. καὶ σκοτίᾳ ἥδη ἐγεγόνει,
18 καὶ οὐκ ἐληλύθει πρὸς αὐτοὺς δὲ Ἰησοῦς, ἢ τε θάλασσα
19 ἀνέμου μεγάλου πνέοντος διηγέρετο. ἐληλακότες οὖν ὡς
σταδίους εἰκοσιπέντε ἢ τριάκοντα, θεωροῦσι τὸν Ἰησοῦν
περιπατοῦντα ἐπὶ τῆς θαλάσσης, καὶ ἐγγὺς τοῦ πλοίου γι-
20 νόμενον· καὶ ἐφοβήθησαν. δὲ λέγει αὐτοῖς, 'Ἐγώ εἰμι'
21 μὴ φοβεῖσθε. ἥθελον οὖν λαβεῖν αὐτὸν εἰς τὸ πλοῖον, καὶ
εὐθέως τὸ πλοῖον ἐγένετο ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς εἰς ἦν ὑπῆγον.
22 Τῇ ἐπαύριον δὲ ὁ δχλος δὲ ἐστηκὼς πέραν τῆς θαλάσ-
σης, ἴδων δτι πλοιάριον ἀλλο οὐκ ἦν ἐκεῖ εἰ μὴ ἐν ἐκεīνῳ
εἰς δὲ ἐνέβησαν οἱ μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ, καὶ δτι οὐ συνεισῆλθε
τοῖς μαθηταῖς αὐτοῦ δὲ Ἰησοῦς εἰς τὸ πλοιάριον, ἀλλὰ
23 μόνοι οἱ μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ ἀπῆλθον, ἀλλα δὲ ἥλθε πλοι-
άρια ἐκ Τιβεριάδος ἐγγὺς τοῦ τόπου δπου ἔφαγον τὸν
24 ἄρτον, εὐχαριστήσαντος τοῦ Κυρίου· δτε οὖν εἶδεν δ
δχλος δτι Ἰησοῦς οὐκ ἐστιν ἐκεῖ οὐδὲ οἱ μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ,
ἐνέβησαν καὶ αὐτοὶ εἰς τὰ πλοῖα, καὶ ἥλθον εἰς Καπερ-
25 ναούμ, ζητοῦντες τὸν Ἰησοῦν. καὶ εὑράντες αὐτὸν πέραν
τῆς θαλάσσης, εἶπον αὐτῷ, 'Ραββί, πότε ὀδε γέγονας;
26 ἀπεκρίθη αὐτοῖς δὲ Ἰησοῦς καὶ εἶπεν, 'Αμὴν ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν,

11 τοῖς μαθηταῖς οἱ δὲ μαθηταὶ οτι. B. 14 δὲ Ἰησοῦς οτι. D. 15 τοι-
ήσωσι βασιλέα D. πάλιν οτι. B. 22 ἐκεīνῳ εἰς δὲ ἐνέβησαν οἱ μαθη-
ταὶ αὐτοῦ οτι. A. εἰς τὸ πλοῖον A. 23 εὐχαριστήσαντος τοῦ κυρίου
οτι. D. 24 ἐνέβησαν αὐτοὶ A.

took the loaves; and when he had given thanks, he distributed to the disciples, and the disciples to them that were set down; and likewise of the fishes as much ¹² as they would. When they were filled, he said unto his disciples, Gather up the fragments that remain, ¹³ that nothing be lost. Therefore they gathered *them* together, and filled twelve baskets with the fragments of the five barley loaves, which remained over and ¹⁴ above unto them that had eaten. Then those men, when they had seen the miracle that Jesus did, said, This is of a truth ^fthat prophet that should come into <sup>f Gen. 49. 10.
Deut. 18. 15.</sup> the world. ¶ When Jesus therefore perceived that <sup>18. Matt. 11.
3. ch. 1. 21.
& 4. 19, 25.
& 7. 40.</sup> they would come and take him by force, to make him ^{a king, he departed again into a mountain himself} alone.

¹⁶ And when even was now come, his disciples went <sup>g Matt. 14. 23.
Mark 6. 47.</sup> down unto the sea, and entered into a ship, and went over the sea toward Capernaum. And it was now ¹⁸ dark, and Jesus was not come to them. And the sea ¹⁹ arose by reason of a great wind that blew. So when they had rowed about five and twenty or thirty furlongs, they see Jesus walking on the sea, and drawing ²⁰ nigh unto the ship: and they were afraid. But he ²¹ saith unto them, It is I; be not afraid. Then they willingly received him into the ship: and immediately the ship was at the land whither they went.

²² ¶ The day following, when the people which stood on the other side of the sea saw that there was none other boat there, save that one whereinto his disciples were entered, and that Jesus went not with his disciples into the boat, but that his disciples were gone ²³ away alone; (howbeit there came other boats from Tiberias nigh unto the place where they did eat bread, ²⁴ after that the Lord had given thanks:) when the people therefore saw that Jesus was not there, neither his disciples, they also took shipping, and came to ²⁵ Capernaum, seeking for Jesus. And when they had found him on the other side of the sea, they said unto ²⁶ him, Rabbi, when camest thou hither? Jesus answered them and said, Verily, verily, I say unto you,

ζητεῖτέ με οὐχ δτι εἰδετε σημεῖα, ἀλλ' δτι ἐφάγετε ἐκ τῶν
 27 ἄρτων καὶ ἔχορτάσθητε. ἐργάζεσθε μὴ τὴν βρῶσιν τὴν
 ἀπολλυμένην, ἀλλὰ τὴν βρῶσιν τὴν μένουσαν εἰς ζωὴν αλ-
 ώνιον, ήν δὲ οὗτος τοῦ ἀνθρώπου νόμιν δώσει· τοῦτον γάρ δ
 28 πατήρ ἐσφράγισεν δὲ Θεός. εἶπον οὖν πρὸς αὐτὸν, Τί ποι-
 29 οῦμεν, ἵνα ἐργάζωμεθα τὰ ἔργα τοῦ Θεοῦ; ἀπεκρίθη δὲ Ἰη-
 σοῦς καὶ εἶπεν αὐτοῖς, Τοῦτο ἐστι τὸ ἔργον τοῦ Θεοῦ, ἵνα
 30 πιστεύσῃς εἰς δὲν ἀπέστειλεν ἐκεῖνος. εἶπον οὖν αὐτῷ, Τί
 οὖν ποιεῖς σὺ σημεῖον, ἵνα ὕδωμεν καὶ πιστεύσωμέν σοι;
 31 τί ἐργάζῃ; οἱ πατέρες ἡμῶν τὸ μάννα ἔφαγον ἐν τῇ ἐρήμῳ,
 καθὼς ἐστι γεγραμμένον,²⁹ Ἄρτον ἐκ τοῦ οὐρανοῦ ἔδωκεν αὐ-
 32 τοῖς φαγεῖν. εἶπεν οὖν αὐτοῖς δὲ Ἰησοῦς, Ἀμὴν ἀμὴν λέγω
 νόμιν, Οὐ Μωσῆς δέδωκεν νόμιν τὸν ἄρτον ἐκ τοῦ οὐρανοῦ·
 ἀλλ' δὲ πατήρ μου δίδωσιν νόμιν τὸν ἄρτον ἐκ τοῦ οὐρανοῦ τὸν
 33 ἀληθινόν. δὲ γάρ τος τοῦ Θεοῦ ἐστὶν δὲ καταβαίνων ἐκ
 34 τοῦ οὐρανοῦ, καὶ ζωὴν διδοὺς τῷ κόσμῳ. Εἶπον οὖν πρὸς
 35 αὐτὸν, Κύριε, πάντοτε δὸς ἡμῖν τὸν ἄρτον τοῦτον. εἶπε δὲ
 αὐτοῖς δὲ Ἰησοῦς, Ἔγω εἰμι δὲ ἄρτος τῆς ζωῆς· δὲ ἐρχόμενος
 πρὸς με, οὐ μὴ πεινάσῃ· καὶ δὲ πιστεύων εἰς ἐμὲ, οὐ μὴ
 36 διψήσῃ πώποτε. ἀλλ' εἶπον νόμιν δτι καὶ ἐωράκατέ με, καὶ
 37 οὐ πιστεύετε. πᾶν δὲ δίδωσι μοι δὲ πατήρ, πρὸς ἐμὲ ἡξει·
 38 καὶ τὸν ἐρχόμενον πρός με οὐ μὴ ἐκβάλω ἔξω· δτι κατα-
 βέβηκα ἐκ τοῦ οὐρανοῦ, οὐχ ἵνα ποιῶ τὸ θέλημα τὸ ἐμδον,
 39 ἀλλὰ τὸ θέλημα τοῦ πέμψαντός με. τοῦτο δέ ἐστι τὸ θέ-
 λημα τοῦ πέμψαντός με πατρὸς, ἵνα πᾶν δὲδῶκε μοι, μὴ
 ἀπολέσω ἐξ αὐτοῦ, ἀλλὰ ἀναστήσω αὐτὸν ἐν τῇ ἐσχάτῃ
 40 ἡμέρᾳ. τοῦτο δέ ἐστι τὸ θέλημα τοῦ πέμψαντός με, ἵνα πᾶς
 δὲ θεωρῶν τὸν οὐδὲν καὶ πιστεύων εἰς αὐτὸν, ἔχῃ ζωὴν αιώ-
 41 νιον, καὶ ἀναστήσω αὐτὸν ἐγὼ τῇ ἐσχάτῃ ἡμέρᾳ. Ἔγογγυ-
 42 ζον οὖν οἱ Ἰουδαῖοι περὶ αὐτοῦ, δτι εἶπεν, Ἔγω εἰμι δὲ ἄρ-
 τος δὲ καταβὰς ἐκ τοῦ οὐρανοῦ· καὶ ἔλεγον, Οὐχ οὐτός ἐστιν
 Ἰησοῦς δὲ οὗτος Ἰωσὴφ, οὗτος οὐδὲμεν τὸν πατέρα καὶ τὴν
 μητέρα; πῶς οὖν λέγει οὗτος, Ὅτι ἐκ τοῦ οὐρανοῦ κατα-
 43 βέβηκα; ἀπεκρίθη οὖν δὲ Ἰησοῦς καὶ εἶπεν αὐτοῖς, Μὴ

29 δὲ οὐ. Β. 30 τί ποιεῖς Δ. 32 οὖν οὐ. Β. 35 δὲ οὐ. Β.
 39 πατρὸς οὐ. Α. αὐτὸν ἐν Δ. 40 Τοῦτο γάρ ἐστι Α. τοῦ πατρὸς
 μου ἵνα Ζ. ἐγὼ οὐ. Δ. 42 λέγει, δτι Δ. 43 οὖν οὐ. Α.

Ye seek me, not because ye saw the miracles, but because ye did eat of the loaves, and were filled. ¹ Labour not for the meat which perisheth, but ^h for that meat which endureth unto everlasting life, which the Son of man shall give unto you: ⁱ for him hath God sealed. Then said they unto him, What shall we do, that we might work the works of God? ^j Jesus answered and said unto them, ^k This is the work of God, that ye believe on him whom he hath sent. ^l They said therefore unto him, ^m What sign shewest thou then, that we may see, and believe thee? what dost thou work? ⁿ Our fathers did eat manna in the desert; as it is written, ^o He gave them bread from heaven to eat. Then Jesus said unto them, Verily, verily, I say unto you, Moses gave you not that bread from heaven; but my Father giveth you the true bread from heaven. For the bread of God is he which cometh down from heaven, and giveth life unto the world. ^p Then said they unto him, Lord, evermore give us this bread. And Jesus said unto them, ^q I am the bread of life: ^r he that cometh to me shall never hunger; and he that believeth on me shall never thirst. ^s But I said unto you, That ye also have seen me, and believe not. ^t All that the Father giveth me shall come to me; and ^u him that cometh to me I will in no wise cast out. For I came down from heaven, ^v not to do mine own will, ^w but the will of him that sent me. And this is the Father's will which hath sent me, ^x that of all which he hath given me I should lose nothing, but should raise it up again at the last day. ^y And this is the will of him that sent me, ^z that every one which seeth the Son, and believeth on him, may have everlasting life: and I will raise him up at the last day. The Jews then murmured at him, because he said, I am the bread which came down from heaven. And they said, ^a Is not this Jesus, the son of Joseph, whose father and mother we know? how is it then that he saith, I came down from heaven? Jesus therefore answered and said unto them, Murmur not

¹ Or, *Work not.*

44 γογγύζετε μετ' ἀλλήλων. οὐδεὶς δύναται ἐλθεῖν πρός με,
 ἐδὲ μὴ δ πατήρ δ πέμψας με ἐλκύσῃ αὐτὸν, καὶ ἐγὼ ἀνα-
 45 στήσω αὐτὸν τῇ ἐσχάτῃ ἡμέρᾳ. ἔστι γεγραμμένον ἐν τοῖς
 προφήταις, Καὶ ἔσονται πάντες διδακτοὶ τοῦ Θεοῦ. πᾶς
 οὖν δ ἀκούσας παρὰ τοῦ πατρὸς καὶ μαθὼν, ἔρχεται πρός
 46 με· οὐχ δτι τὸν πατέρα τις ἐώρακε τὸν πατέρα. ἀμὴν ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν,
 47 Θεοῦ, οὗτος ἐώρακε τὸν πατέρα. ἀμὴν ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν,
 48 δ πιστεύων εἰς ἐμὲ, ἔχει ζωὴν αἰώνιον. ἐγὼ εἰμι δ ἄρτος
 49 τῆς ζωῆς. οἱ πατέρες ὑμῶν ἐφαγον τὸ μάννα ἐν τῇ ἐρήμῳ,
 50 καὶ ἀπέθανον· οὗτος ἔστιν δ ἄρτος δ ἐκ τοῦ οὐρανοῦ κατα-
 51 βαίνων, ἵνα τις ἔξ αὐτοῦ φάγῃ καὶ μὴ ἀποθάνῃ. ἐγὼ εἰμι
 δ ἄρτος δ ζῶν δ ἐκ τοῦ οὐρανοῦ καταβάς· ἐάν τις φάγῃ ἐκ
 τούτου τοῦ ἄρτου, ζήσεται εἰς τὸν αἰώνα. καὶ δ ἄρτος δὲ
 δν ἐγὼ δώσω, ἡ σάρξ μου ἔστιν, ἦν ἐγὼ δώσω ὑπὲρ τῆς
 52 τοῦ κόσμου ζωῆς. Ἐμάχοντο οὖν πρὸς ἀλλήλους οἱ Ἰου-
 δαῖοι λέγοντες, Πῶς δύναται οὗτος ἡμῖν δοῦναι τὴν σάρκα
 53 φαγεῖν; εἶπεν οὖν αὐτοῖς δ Ἰησοῦς, Ἀμὴν ἀμὴν λέγω
 ὑμῖν, ἐδὺ μὴ φάγητε τὴν σάρκα τοῦ νιοῦ τοῦ ἀνθρώπου,
 54 καὶ πίλτε αὐτοῦ τὸ αἷμα, οὐκ ἔχετε ζωὴν ἐν ἑαυτοῖς. δ τρά-
 γων μου τὴν σάρκα, καὶ πίνων μου τὸ αἷμα, ἔχει ζωὴν
 55 αἰώνιον, καὶ ἐγὼ ἀναστήσω αὐτὸν τῇ ἐσχάτῃ ἡμέρᾳ. ἡ γὰρ
 σάρξ μου ἀληθῶς ἔστι βρῶσις, καὶ τὸ αἷμά μου ἀληθῶς
 56 ἔστι πόσις. δ τράγων μου τὴν σάρκα, καὶ πίνων μου τὸ
 57 αἷμα, ἐν ἐμοὶ μένει, κἀγὼ ἐν αὐτῷ. καθὼς ἀπέστειλέ με δ
 ζῶν πατήρ, κἀγὼ ζῶ διὰ τὸν πατέρα· καὶ δ τράγων με,
 58 κἀκεῖνος ζήσεται δὲ ἐμέ. οὗτος ἔστιν δ ἄρτος δ ἐκ τοῦ οὐ-
 ρανοῦ καταβάς· οὐ καθὼς ἐφαγον οἱ πατέρες ὑμῶν τὸ μάννα,
 καὶ ἀπέθανον· δ τράγων τούτου τὸν ἄρτον, ζήσεται εἰς τὸν
 59 αἰώνα. ταῦτα εἶπεν ἐν συναγωγῇ διδάσκων ἐν Καπερναούμ.
 60 Πολλοὶ οὖν ἀκούσαντες ἐκ τῶν μαθητῶν αὐτοῦ εἶπον,
 Σκληρός ἔστιν οὗτος δ λόγος· τις δύναται αὐτοῦ ἀκού-
 61 ειν; Εἰδὼς δὲ δ Ἰησοῦς ἐν ἑαυτῷ, δτι γογγύζουσι
 περὶ τούτου οἱ μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ, εἶπεν αὐτοῖς, Τοῦτο ὑμᾶς
 62 σκανδαλίζει; ἐὰν οὖν θεωρήῃ τὸν νίδν τοῦ ἀνθρώ-
 63 που ἀναβαίνοντα δπου ἦν τὸ πρότερον. τὸ πνεῦμα
 ἔστι τὸ ζωοποιοῦν, ἡ σάρξ οὐκ ὠφελεῖ οὐδέν· τὰ ρή-
 ματα δ ἐγὼ λαλῶ ὑμῖν, πνεῦμά ἔστι καὶ ζωὴ ἔστιν.

44 αὐτὸν ἐν τῇ Α. 45 διδακτοὶ θεοῦ Α. οὖν οι. Α. δ ἀκούων
 παρὰ Δ. 51 ἦν ἐγὼ δώσω οι. Δ. 55 ἀληθῆς ἔστι bis C.
 57 κἀκεῖνος ζήσει Δ. 58 ὑμῶν οι. B. τὸ μάννα οι. A. ζήσει εἰς
 τὸν C. 63 δ ἐγὼ λελάληκα C.

44 among yourselves. ^b No man can come to me, except ^{b Cant. 1. 4.}
 the Father which hath sent me draw him: and I will ^{ver. 65.}
 45 raise him up at the last day. ^c It is written in the ^{c Issai. 54. 13.}
 prophets, And they shall be all taught of God. ^d Every ^{Jer. 31. 34.}
 man therefore that hath heard, and hath learned of ^{Mic. 4. 2.}
 46 the Father, cometh unto me. ^e Not that any man ^{Heb. 8. 10.}
 hath seen the Father, ^f save he which is of God, he ^{& 10. 16.}
 47 hath seen the Father. Verily, verily, I say unto you, ^{g ch. 5. 18. & 7.}
 48 ^g He that believeth on me hath everlasting life. ^h I am ^{ch. 1. 18. & 7. 19.}
 49 that bread of life. ⁱ Your fathers did eat manna in ^{36. ver. 40.}
 50 the wilderness, and are dead. ^k This is the bread ^{h ver. 33. 35.}
 which cometh down from heaven, that a man may eat ^{i ver. 31.}
 51 thereof, and not die. I am the living bread ^l which ^{l ch. 3. 13.}
 came down from heaven: if any man eat of this bread,
 he shall live for ever: and ^m the bread that I will give ^{m Heb. 10. 5.}
 is my flesh, which I will give for the life of the world.
 52 The Jews therefore ⁿ strove among themselves, saying, ^{n ch. 7. 43.}
 53 ^o How can this man give us his flesh to eat? Then ^{o ch. 3. 9.}
 Jesus said unto them, Verily, verily, I say unto you,
 Except ye eat the flesh of the Son of man, and drink ^{p Matt. 26. 26.}
 54 his blood, ye have no life in you. ^{q ver. 27. 40.}
 flesh, and drinketh my blood, hath eternal life; and I ^{63. ch. 4. 14.}
 55 will raise him up at the last day. For my flesh is
 56 meat indeed, and my blood is drink indeed. He that
 eateth my flesh, and drinketh my blood, ^{r dwelleth in r 1 John 3. 24.}
 57 me, and I in him. As the living Father hath sent ^{& 4. 15. 16.}
 me, and I live by the Father: so he that eateth me,
 58 even he shall live by me. ^s This is that bread which ^{s ver. 49. 50.}
 came down from heaven: not as your fathers did eat
 manna, and are dead: he that eateth of this bread
 59 shall live for ever. These things said he in the syna-
 gogue, as he taught in Capernaum.
 60 ^t Many therefore of his disciples, when they had ^{t ver. 66.}
 heard this, said, This is an hard saying; who can hear ^{Matt. 11. 6.}
 61 it? When Jesus knew in himself that his disciples
 murmured at it, he said unto them, Doth this offend
 62 you? ^u What and if ye shall see the Son of man ascend ^{u ch. 3. 13.}
 63 up where he was before? ^v It is the spirit that quick- ^{Mark 16. 19.}
 eneth; the flesh profiteth nothing: the words that I ^{w ch. 2 Cor. 3. 6.}
 speak unto you, *they* are spirit, and *they* are life.

64 ἀλλ' εἰσὶν ἐξ ὑμῶν τινες οἱ οὐ πιστεύουσιν. ἦδει γὰρ ἐξ ἀρχῆς δὲ Ἰησοῦς, τίνες εἰσὶν οἱ μὴ πιστεύοντες, καὶ τίς 65 ἔστιν δὲ παραδώσων αὐτὸν. Καὶ ἔλεγε, Διὰ τοῦτο ἐρηκα ὑμῖν, δτι οὐδεὶς δύναται ἐλθεῖν πρός με, ἐὰν μὴ ἡ δεο- 66 μένον αὐτῷ ἐκ τοῦ πατρός μου. Ἐκ τούτου πολλοὶ ἀπῆλ- θον τῶν μαθητῶν αὐτοῦ εἰς τὰ διπίσω, καὶ οὐκέτι μετ' αὐτοῦ 67 περιεπάτουν. εἶπεν οὖν δὲ Ἰησοῦς τοῖς δώδεκα, Μή καὶ 68 ὑμεῖς θέλετε ὑπάγειν; ἀπεκρίθη οὖν αὐτῷ Σίμων Πέτρος, Κύριε, πρὸς τίνα ἀπελευσόμεθα; ρήματα ζωῆς αἰώνιου ἔχεις· 69 καὶ ἡμεῖς πεπιστεύκαμεν, καὶ ἐγνώκαμεν δτι σὺ εἶ δὲ ἧ- 70 στὸς δὲ υἱὸς τοῦ Θεοῦ τοῦ ὄντος. ἀπεκρίθη αὐτοῖς δὲ Ἰησοῦς,
Οὐκ ἐγὼ ὑμᾶς τοὺς δώδεκα ἐξελεξάμην, καὶ ἐξ ὑμῶν εἰς διά-
71 βολός ἐστιν; ἔλεγε δὲ τὸν Ιουδαῖον Σίμωνος Ἰσκαριώτην· οὐ-
τος γὰρ ἡμελλειν αὐτὸν παραδιδόναι, εἰς δὲν ἐκ τῶν δώδεκα.
7 ΚΑΙ περιεπάτει δὲ Ἰησοῦς μετὰ ταῦτα ἐν τῇ Γαλιλαΐᾳ
οὐ γὰρ ἥθελεν ἐν τῇ Ιουδαίᾳ περιπατεῖν, δτι ἐξήτουν αὐτὸν
2 οἱ Ιουδαῖοι ἀποκτεῖναι. Ἡν δὲ ἐγγὺς ἡ ἑορτὴ τῶν Ιου-
3 δαίων ἡ σκηνοπηγία. εἶπον οὖν πρὸς αὐτὸν οἱ ἀδελφοὶ
αὐτοῦ, Μετάβηθι ἐντεῦθεν, καὶ ὑπαγε εἰς τὴν Ιουδαίαν,
ἴνα καὶ οἱ μαθηταὶ σου θεωρήσωσι τὰ ἔργα σου ἢ ποιεῖς·
4 οὐδεὶς γὰρ ἐν κρυπτῷ τι ποιεῖ, καὶ ζητεῖ αὐτὸς ἐν παρη-
σίᾳ εἶναι. εἰ ταῦτα ποιεῖς, φανέρωσον σεαυτὸν τῷ κόσμῳ.
5, 6 οὐδὲ γὰρ οἱ ἀδελφοὶ αὐτοῦ ἐπίστευον εἰς αὐτόν. Λέγει
οὖν αὐτοῖς δὲ Ἰησοῦς, Ο καὶρὸς δὲ ἐμὸς οὕπω πάρεστιν δὲ
7 δὲ καὶρὸς δὲ ὑμέτερος πάντοτέ ἐστιν ἔτοιμος. οὐ δύναται
δὲ κόσμος μισθῶν ὑμᾶς· ἐμὲ δὲ μιστεῖ, δτι ἐγὼ μαρτυρῶ
8 περὶ αὐτοῦ, δτι τὰ ἔργα αὐτοῦ πονηρά ἐστιν. ὑμεῖς ἀνά-
βητε εἰς τὴν ἑορτὴν ταύτην· ἐγὼ οὕπω ἀναβαίνω εἰς τὴν
ἑορτὴν ταύτην, δτι δὲ καὶρὸς δὲ ἐμὸς οὕπω πεπλήρωται.
9 ταῦτα δὲ εἰπὼν αὐτοῖς, ἔμεινεν ἐν τῇ Γαλιλαΐᾳ.

10 Ὡς δὲ ἀνέβησαν οἱ ἀδελφοὶ αὐτοῦ, τότε καὶ αὐτὸς
11 ἀνέβη εἰς τὴν ἑορτὴν, οὐ φανερῶς, ἀλλ' ὡς ἐν κρυπτῷ. οἱ
οὖν Ιουδαῖοι ἐξήτουν αὐτὸν ἐν τῇ ἑορτῇ, καὶ ἔλεγον, Ποῦ
12 ἔστιν ἐκεῖνος; καὶ γογγυσμὸς πολὺς περὶ αὐτοῦ ἦν ἐν τοῖς
δχλοῖς. οἱ μὲν ἔλεγον, Ὄτι ἀγαθός ἔστιν· ἄλλοι δὲ ἔλεγον,
13 Οὐ· ἀλλὰ πλανᾷ τὸν δχλον. οὐδεὶς μέντοι παρρησίᾳ ἐλά-
λει περὶ αὐτοῦ, διὰ τὸν φόβον τῶν Ιουδαίων.

65 μον ομ. B. 68 οὖν ομ. A. 69 σὺ εἶ δὲ ἄγιος τοῦ Θεοῦ B.
τοῦ ὄντος ομ. A. 70 δὲ Ἰησοῦς ομ. B. 71 δὲ ομ. B. 1 Καὶ
ομ. D. 6 οὖν ομ. B. 8 ταύτην ομ. B. ἐγὼ οὐκ ἀναβ. A.
9 δὲ ομ. A. εἰπὼν αὐτὸς ξμ. D. 12 δὲ ομ. A.

64 But ^ythere are some of you that believe not. For ^y ver. 36.
 65 Jesus knew from the beginning who they were that ^{x ch. 2. 24.}
^{25. & 13. 11.} believed not, and who should betray him. And he
 said, Therefore ^asaid I unto you, that no man can ^a ver. 44, 45.
 come unto me, except it were given unto him of my
 66 Father. ¶ ^bFrom that time many of his disciples went ^b ver. 60.
 67 back, and walked no more with him. Then said Jesus
 68 unto the twelve, Will ye also go away? Then Simon
 Peter answered him, Lord, to whom shall we go? thou
 69 hast ^cthe words of eternal life. ^dAnd we believe and ^c Acts 5. 20.
^d Matt. 16. 16.
 are sure that thou art that Christ, the Son of the liv- ^e Mark 8. 29.
^fing God. Jesus answered them, ^eHave not I chosen ^f Luke 9. 20.
 70 you twelve, ^fand one of you is a devil? He spake of ^{ch. 1. 49.}
^gJudas Iscariot *the son of Simon*: for he it was that ^{f ch. 13. 27.}
 should betray him, being one of the twelve.

7 AFTER these things Jesus walked in Galilee: for
 he would not walk in Jewry, ^abecause the Jews sought ^{a ch. 5. 16, 18.}
^bto kill him. ^bNow the Jews' feast of tabernacles was ^{b Lev. 23. 34.}
^cat hand. ^cHis brethren therefore said unto him, De- ^{c Matt. 12. 46.}
^dpart hence, and go into Judæa, that thy disciples also ^d Mark 3. 31.
^eActs 1. 14.
^fmay see the works that thou doest. For *there is* no
^gman *that* doeth any thing in secret, and he himself
^hseeketh to be known openly. If thou do these things,
ⁱshew thyself to the world. For ^dneither did his bre- ^d Mark 3. 31.
^jthren believe in him. Then Jesus said unto them,
^kMy time is not yet come: but your time is alway ^{e ch. 2. 4.}
^l& 8. 30.
^mready. ⁿThe world cannot hate you; but me ^o it ver. 8, 30.
^phateth, ^qbecause I testify of it, that the works thereof ^{r ch. 15. 19.}
^sare evil. Go ye up unto this feast: I go not up yet ^{g ch. 3. 19.}
^tunto this feast; ^ufor my time is not yet full come. ^{h ch. 8. 20.}
^vWhen he had said these words unto them, he abode ^{ver. 6.}
^wstill in Galilee.

10 ¶ But when his brethren were gone up, then went
 he also up unto the feast, not openly, but as it were in
 11 secret. Then ⁱthe Jews sought him at the feast, and ^{i ch. 11. 56.}
 12 said, Where is he? And ^kthere was much murmur- ^{k ch. 9. 16.}
^ling among the people concerning him: for ^lsome said, ^l Matt. 21. 46.
^mHe is a good man: others said, Nay; but he deceiv- ^l Luke 7. 16.
ⁿeth the people. Howbeit no man spake openly of ^{ch. 6. 14.}
^ohim ^pfor fear of the Jews. ^{ver. 40.}
^q ^{m ch. 9. 22.}
^r ^{& 12. 42.}
^s ^{& 19. 38.}

14 Ἡδη δὲ τῆς ἑορτῆς μεσούσης, ἀνέβη δὲ Ἰησοῦς εἰς τὸ
 15 ἱερόν, καὶ ἐθίδασκε. καὶ ἐθαύμαζον οἱ Ἰουδαῖοι λέγοντες,
 16 Πῶς οὗτος γράμματα οἶδε, μὴ μεμαθηκώς; ἀπεκρίθη αὐ-
 τοῖς δὲ Ἰησοῦς καὶ εἶπεν, Ἡ ἐμὴ διδαχὴ οὐκ ἔστιν ἐμὴ,
 17 ἀλλὰ τοῦ πέμψαντός με· ἐάν τις θέλῃ τὸ θέλημα αὐτοῦ
 ποιεῖν, γνώσεται περὶ τῆς διδαχῆς, πότερον ἐκ τοῦ Θεοῦ
 18 ἔστιν, ἡ ἐγὼ ἀπὸ ἐμαυτοῦ λαλῶ. ὁ ἀφ' ἐαυτοῦ λαλῶν, τὴν
 δόξαν τὴν ἰδίαν ζητεῖ· δὲ δὲ ζητῶν τὴν δόξαν τοῦ πέμψαν-
 τος αὐτὸν, οὗτος ἀλληθής ἔστι, καὶ ἀδικία ἐν αὐτῷ οὐκ ἔστιν.
 19 οὐ Μωσῆς δέδωκεν ὑμῖν τὸν νόμον, καὶ οὐδεὶς ἔξι ὑμῶν
 20 ποιεῖ τὸν νόμον; τί με ζητεῖτε ἀποκτεῖναι; ἀπεκρίθη δὲ
 ὅχλος καὶ εἶπε, Δαιμόνιον ἔχεις· τίς σε ζητεῖν ἀποκτεῖναι;
 21 ἀπεκρίθη δὲ Ἰησοῦς καὶ εἶπεν αὐτοῖς, Ἐν ἕργον ἐποίησα,
 22 καὶ πάντες θαυμάζετε. διὰ τοῦτο Μωσῆς δέδωκεν ὑμῖν
 τὴν περιτομὴν, οὐχ ὅτι ἐκ τοῦ Μωσέως ἔστιν, ἀλλ' ἐκ τῶν
 23 πατέρων· καὶ ἐν σαββάτῳ περιτέμνετε ἄνθρωπον. εἰ περι-
 τομὴν λαμβάνει ἄνθρωπος ἐν σαββάτῳ, ὥνα μὴ λυθῇ δὲ
 νόμος Μωσέως, ἐμοὶ χολάτε ὅτι δλον ἄνθρωπον ὑγιῆ
 24 ἐποίησα ἐν σαββάτῳ; μὴ κρίνετε κατ' ὅψιν, ἀλλὰ τὴν δι-
 25 καίαν κρίσιν κρίνατε. Ἐλεγον οὖν τινες ἐκ τῶν Ἱεροσο-
 26 λυμάτων, Οὐχ οὗτος ἔστιν ὁν ζητοῦσιν ἀποκτεῖναι; καὶ
 ἵδε παρρησίᾳ λαλεῖ, καὶ οὐδὲν αὐτῷ λέγουσι. μήποτε ἀλη-
 θῶς ἔγγυωσάν οἱ ἀρχοντες, ὅτι οὗτος ἔστιν ἀληθῶς δὲ Χρι-
 27 στός; ἀλλὰ τοῦτον οἴδαμεν πόθεν ἔστιν δὲ δὲ Χριστὸς
 28 δταν ἔρχηται, οὐδεὶς γινώσκει πόθεν ἔστιν. ἔκραξεν οὖν
 ἐν τῷ Ἱερῷ διδάσκων δὲ Ἰησοῦς καὶ λέγων, Κάμε οἴδατε,
 καὶ οἴδατε πόθεν εἰμί· καὶ ἀπὸ ἐμαυτοῦ οὐκ ἐλήλυθα, ἀλλ'
 29 ἔστιν ἀληθινὸς δὲ πέμψας μὲν, διν ὑμεῖς οὐκ οἴδατε· ἐγὼ δὲ
 οἶδα αὐτὸν, ὅτι παρ' αὐτοῦ εἰμί, κάκενός με ἀπέστειλεν.
 30 ἔζητον οὖν αὐτὸν πιάσαι· καὶ οὐδεὶς ἐπέβαλεν ἐπ' αὐ-
 31 τὸν τὴν χεῖρα, ὅτι οὕπω ἐληλύθει ἡ ὥρα αὐτοῦ. Πολλοὶ
 δὲ ἐκ τοῦ δχλου ἐπίστευσαν εἰς αὐτὸν, καὶ ἔλεγον,
 "Οτι δὲ Χριστὸς δταν ἔλθη, μήτι πλείονα σημεία τού-
 32 των ποιήσει ὃν οὗτος ἐποίησεν; ἤκουσαν οἱ Φαρισαῖοι
 τοῦ ὄχλου γογγύζοντος περὶ αὐτοῦ ταῦτα· καὶ ἀπέστειλαν

16 ἀπεκρ. οὖν αὐτοῖς D. 21 δὲ om. D. 26 οὗτος ἔστιν δὲ χρ. A.
 29 δὲ om. A. 31 δὲ om. D. μὴ πλείονα D. τούτων om. D.

¶ Now about the midst of the feast Jesus went up
 into the temple, and taught. ^a And the Jews mar- ^{n Matt. 13. 54.}
^{Mark 6. 2.}
 velled, saying, How knoweth this man ¹ letters, having ^{o Luke 4. 22.}
^{Acts 2. 7.}
 never learned? Jesus answered them, and said, ^o My ^{o ch. 3. 11.}
^{& 8. 28. & 12.}
^{49. & 14. 10.}
 doctrine is not mine, but his that sent me. ^p If any ^{24.}
 man will do his will, he shall know of the doctrine, ^p Eccl. 21.
 whether it be of God, or *whether I speak of myself.* ^{11. ch. 8. 43.}

¹⁸ ¶ He that speaketh of himself seeketh his own glory: ^{q ch. 5. 41.}
^{& 8. 50.}
 but he that seeketh his glory that sent him, the same
¹⁹ is true, and no unrighteousness is in him. ^r Did not ^{r Ex. 24. 3.}
^{Deut. 33. 4.}
 Moses give you the law, and *yet* none of you keepeth ^{s John 1. 17.}
²⁰ the law? ^s Why go ye about to kill me? The people ^{Acts 7. 38.}
^{s Matt. 12. 14.}
 answered and said, ^t Thou hast a devil: who goeth ^{Mark 3. 6.}
^{ch. 5. 16. 18.}
^{& 10. 31. 39.}
²¹ about to kill thee? Jesus answered and said unto them, ^{& 11. 53.}
²² I have done one work, and ye all marvel. ^u Moses ^{t ch. 8. 48.}
^{52. & 10. 20.}
 therefore gave unto you circumcision; (not because it ^{u Lev. 12. 3.}
^{is of Moses, ^xbut of the fathers;) and ye on the sab- ^{x Gen. 17. 10.}}

²³ bath day circumcise a man. If a man on the sabbath ^{y ch. 5. 8, 9.}
^{16.}
 day receive circumcision, ² that the law of Moses should
 not be broken; are ye angry at me, because ^y I have ^{y ch. 5. 8, 9.}
^{16.}
 made a man every whit whole on the sabbath day?

²⁴ ^zJudge not according to the appearance, but judge ^{z Deut. 1. 16.}
^{17. Prov. 24.}
²⁵ righteous judgment. Then said some of them of Je- ^{23. ch. 8. 15.}
²⁶ russalem, Is not this he, whom they seek to kill? But, ^{Jam. 2. 1.}
^{lo, he speaketh boldly, and they say nothing unto}
^{him.} ^aDo the rulers know indeed that this is the ^{a ver. 48.}

²⁷ very Christ? ^b Howbeit we know this man whence he ^{b Matt. 13. 55.}
^{Mark 6. 3.}
^{is: but when Christ cometh, no man knoweth whence} ^{Luke 4. 22.}

²⁸ he is. Then cried Jesus in the temple as he taught, ^c See ch. 8.
^{14.}
 saying, ^c Ye both know me, and ye know whence I ^{d ch. 5. 43.}
^{am: and ^dI am not come of myself, but he that sent} ^{& 8. 42.}
²⁹ me ^eis true, ^fwhom ye know not. But ^gI know him: ^{e ch. 5. 32.}
³⁰ for I am from him, and he hath sent me. Then ^hthey ^{& 8. 26.}
^{sought to take him: but ⁱno man laid hands on him,} ^{Rom. 3. 4.}
³¹ because his hour was not yet come. And ^kmany of ^{f ch. 1. 18.}
^{the people believed on him, and said, When Christ} ^{& 8. 55.}
^{cometh, will he do more miracles than these which} ^{g Matt. 11. 27.}
³² this ^{man} hath done? ¶ The Pharisees heard that the ^{ch. 10. 15.}
^{people murmured such things concerning him; and} ^{h Mark 11. 18}
^l 1 Or, *learning.* ² Or, *without breaking the law of Moses.* ^{Luke 19. 47.}
^{19. ch. 8. 37.}
^{1 ver. 44.}
^{ch. 8. 20.}
^{k Matt. 12.}
^{23. ch. 3. 2.}
^{& 8. 30.}

¹ Or, *learning.*² Or, *without breaking the law of Moses.*

οἱ Φαρισαῖοι καὶ οἱ ἀρχιερεῖς ὑπηρέτας, ἵνα πιάσωσιν αὐτὸν.
 33 εἶπεν οὖν αὐτοῖς ὁ Ἰησοῦς, "Ἐτι μικρὸν χρόνον μεθ' ὑμῶν
 34 εἴμι, καὶ ὑπάγω πρὸς τὸν πέμψαντά με. ζητήσετέ με, καὶ
 οὐχ εὑρήσετε· καὶ ὅπου εἰμὶ ἔγώ, ὑμεῖς οὐ δύνασθε ἐλθεῖν.
 35 εἶπον οὖν οἱ Ἰουδαῖοι πρὸς ἑαυτοὺς, Ποῦ οὗτος μέλλει πο-
 ρεύεσθαι, διτὶ ἡμεῖς οὐχ εὑρήσομεν αὐτόν; μὴ εἰς τὴν δια-
 σπορὰν τῶν Ἐλλήνων μέλλει πορεύεσθαι, καὶ διδάσκειν
 36 τοὺς Ἐλληνας; τίς ἐστιν οὗτος ὁ λόγος ὃν εἶπε, Ζητή-
 σετέ με, καὶ οὐχ εὑρήσετε· καὶ ὅπου εἰμὶ ἔγώ, ὑμεῖς οὐ
 δύνασθε ἐλθεῖν;

37 Ἐν δὲ τῇ ἐσχάτῃ ἡμέρᾳ τῇ μεγάλῃ τῆς ἑορτῆς ει-
 στήκει ὁ Ἰησοῦς, καὶ ἔκραξε λέγων, Ἐάν τις διψᾷ, ἐρ-
 38 χέσθω πρὸς με καὶ πινέτω· ὁ πιστεύων εἰς ἐμὲ, καθὼς εἰ-
 πεν ἡ γραφὴ, ποταμοὶ ἐκ τῆς κοιλίας αὐτοῦ ῥεύσονται ὕδα-
 39 τος ζῶντος, τοῦτο δὲ εἶπε περὶ τοῦ Πνεύματος οὐ ἔμελλον
 λαμβάνειν οἱ πιστεύοντες εἰς αὐτόν· οὕπω γάρ ἦν Πνεύμα
 40 Ἀγιον, διτὶ ὁ Ἰησοῦς οὐδέποτε ἐδοξάσθη. πολλοὶ οὖν ἐκ
 τοῦ δχλου ἀκούσαντες τὸν λόγον, ἔλεγον, Οὐτός ἐστιν
 41 ἀληθῶς ὁ προφήτης. ἄλλοι ἔλεγον, Οὐτός ἐστιν ὁ Χρι-
 στός. ἄλλοι δὲ ἔλεγον, Μή γάρ ἐκ τῆς Γαλιλαίας ὁ Χρι-
 42 στὸς ἔρχεται; οὐχὶ ἡ γραφὴ εἶπεν, διτὶ ἐκ τοῦ σπέρ-
 ματος Δαβὶδ, καὶ ἀπὸ Βηθλεὲμ τῆς κώμης δπου ἦν
 43 Δαβὶδ, ὁ Χριστὸς ἔρχεται; σχίσμα οὖν ἐν τῷ δχλῳ
 44 ἐγένετο δι' αὐτόν. τινὲς δὲ ἤθελον ἐξ αὐτῶν πιάσαι
 45 αὐτὸν, ἀλλ' οὐδεὶς ἐπέβαλεν ἐπ' αὐτὸν τὰς χεῖρας. ἤλθον
 οὖν οἱ ὑπηρέται πρὸς τοὺς ἀρχιερεῖς καὶ Φαρισαίους· καὶ
 46 εἶπον αὐτοῖς ἐκεῖνοι, Διατί οὐκ ἡγάγετε αὐτόν; ἀπεκρί-
 θησαν οἱ ὑπηρέται, Οὐδέποτε οὕτως ἐλάλησεν ἀνθρώπος
 47 ὡς οὗτος ὁ ἀνθρώπος. ἀπεκρίθησαν οὖν αὐτοῖς οἱ Φαρι-
 48 σαῖοι, Μή καὶ ὑμεῖς πεπλάνησθε; μή τις ἐκ τῶν ἀρ-
 49 χόντων ἐπίστευτεν εἰς αὐτὸν, ἢ ἐκ τῶν Φαρισαίων; ἀλλ'
 δοῦλος οὗτος ὁ μὴ γινώσκων τὸν νόμον, ἐπικατάρατοί
 50 εἰσι. λέγει Νικόδημος πρὸς αὐτοὺς, ὁ ἐλθὼν νυκτὸς πρὸς
 51 αὐτὸν, εἰς ὃν ἐξ αὐτῶν, Μή δο νόμος ἡμῶν κρίνει τὸν
 ἀνθρώπον, ἐὰν μὴ ἀκούσῃ παρ' αὐτοῦ πρότερον, καὶ
 52 γνῷ τί ποιεῖ; ἀπεκρίθησαν καὶ εἶπον αὐτῷ, Μή καὶ
 σὺ ἐκ τῆς Γαλιλαίας εἶ; ἐρεύνησον καὶ ἴδε, διτὶ προφήτης

33 αὐτοῖς οτι. A. 34 δπου εἰμι D. 39 θγιον οτι. D. διτὶ¹
 Ἰησοῦς B. 41 δὲ οτι. B. 46 ὡς οὗτος δ ἀνθρώπος οτι. D.
 47 οὖν οτι. D. 50 νυκτὸς οτι. D. 51 παρ' αὐτοῦ πρῶτον D.

the Pharisees and the chief priests sent officers to take
 33 him. Then said Jesus unto them, ¹ Yet a little while <sup>1 ch. 13. 33.
& 16. 16.</sup>
 am I with you, and *then* I go unto him that sent me.
 34 Ye ^mshall seek me, and shall not find *me*: and where <sup>m Hos. 5. 6.
ch. 8. 21.</sup>
 35 I am, *thither* ye cannot come. Then said the Jews ^{& 13. 33.}
 among themselves, Whither will he go, that we shall
 not find him? will he go unto ⁿthe dispersed among <sup>n Isai. 11. 12.
Jam. 1. 1.
1 Pet. 1. 1.</sup>
 36 the ¹ Gentiles, and teach the Gentiles? What *manner*
 of saying is this that he said, Ye shall seek me, and
 shall not find *me*: and where I am, *thither* ye cannot
 come?
 37 ^oIn the last day, that great *day* of the feast, Jesus ^{o Lev. 23. 36.}
 stood and cried, saying, ^pIf any man thirst, let him <sup>p Isai. 55. 1.
ch. 6. 35.
Rev. 22. 17.</sup>
 38 come unto me, and drink. ^qHe that believeth on me, <sup>q Deut. 18. 15.
r Prov. 18. 4.
Isai. 12. 3.
44. 3.</sup>
 as the scripture hath said, ^rout of his belly shall flow
 39 rivers of living water. (^sBut this spake he of the <sup>ch. 4. 14.
Isai. 44. 3.
Joel 2. 28.
ch. 16. 7.
Acta 2. 17,
33. 38.
t ch. 12. 16.
& 16. 7.
u Deut. 18.</sup>
 Spirit, which they that believe on him should receive:
 for the Holy Ghost was not yet *given*; because that
 40 Jesus was not yet ^tglorified.) ¶ Many of the people <sup>15, 18. ch. 1.
21. & 6. 14.
x ch. 4. 42.
& 6. 69.</sup>
 therefore, when they heard this saying, said, Of a truth
 41 this is ^uthe Prophet. Others said, ^vThis is the Christ.
 But some said, Shall Christ come ^wout of Galilee? <sup>y ver. 52.
ch. 1. 46.
z Ps. 132. 11.
Jer. 23. 5.
Mic. 5. 2.
Matt. 2. 5.
Luke 2. 4.
a 1 Sam. 16.
1, 4.
b ver. 12.
ch. 9. 16.
& ro. 19.
c ver. 30.
d Matt. 7. 29.
e ch. 12. 42.
Acts 6. 7.
f Cor. 1. 20,
26. & 2. 8.</sup>
 42 ^xHath not the scripture said, That Christ cometh of
 the seed of David, and out of the town of Bethlehem,
 43 ^zwhere David was? So ^bthere was a division among
 44 the people because of him. And ^csome of them would
 have taken him; but no man laid hands on him.
 45 ¶ Then came the officers to the chief priests and Pha-
 risees; and they said unto them, Why have ye not
 46 brought him? The officers answered, ^dNever man
 47 spake like this man. Then answered them the Phari-
 48 sees, Are ye also deceived? ^eHave any of the rulers
 49 or of the Pharisees believed on him? But this people
 50 who knoweth not the law are cursed. Nicodemus
 saith unto them, (he that came ^fto Jesus by night, ^{f ch. 3. 2.}
 51 being one of them,) ^gDoth our law judge *any* man, <sup>g Deut. 1. 17.
& 17. 8. &c.</sup>
 52 before it hear him, and know what he doeth? They ^h19. 15.
 answered and said unto him, Art thou also of Galilee?

¹ Or, Greeks.² Gr. to him.

53 ἐκ τῆς Γαλιλαίας οὐκ ἐγήγερται. καὶ ἐπορεύθη ἔκαστος εἰς τὸν οἶκον αὐτοῦ.

8 ἸΗΣΟΥΣ δὲ ἐπορεύθη εἰς τὸ δρός τῶν Ἐλαῖων. ὅρθρου
 2 δὲ πάλιν παρεγένετο εἰς τὸ ἱερὸν, καὶ πᾶς ὁ λαὸς ἤρχετο
 3 πρὸς αὐτόν· καὶ καθίσας ἐδίδασκεν αὐτούς. ἀγουσι δὲ οἱ
 γραμματεῖς καὶ οἱ Φαρισαῖοι πρὸς αὐτὸν γυναικά ἐν μοι-
 4 χείᾳ κατειλημμένην, καὶ στήσαντες αὐτὴν ἐν μέσῳ, λέγου-
 σιν αὐτῷ, Διδάσκαλε, αὕτη ἡ γυνὴ κατελήφθη ἐπαυτοφώρῳ
 5 μοιχευομένη. ἐν δὲ τῷ νόμῳ Μωσῆς ἡμῖν ἐνετελατο τὰς
 6 τοιαύτας λιθοβολεῖσθαι· σὺ οὖν τί λέγεις; τοῦτο δὲ ἐλε-
 γον πειράζοντες αὐτὸν, ἵνα ἔχωσι κατηγορεῖν αὐτοῦ. ὁ δὲ
 7 Ἰησοῦς κάτω κύψας, τῷ δακτύλῳ ἔγραφεν εἰς τὴν γῆν· ὡς
 δὲ ἐπέμενον ἐρωτῶντες αὐτὸν, ἀνακύψας εἶπε πρὸς αὐτοὺς,
 'Ο ἀναμάρτητος ὑμῶν, πρῶτος τὸν λίθον ἐπ' αὐτῇ βαλέτω.
 8, 9 καὶ πάλιν κάτω κύψας ἔγραφεν εἰς τὴν γῆν. οἱ δὲ ἀκού-
 σαντες, καὶ ὑπὸ τῆς συνειδήσεως ἐλεγχόμενοι, ἐξήρχοντο
 εἰς καθεῖς ἀρξάμενοι ἀπὸ τῶν πρεσβυτέρων ἕως τῶν
 ἐσχάτων· καὶ κατελείφθη μόνος ὁ Ἰησοῦς, καὶ ἡ γυνὴ ἐν
 10 μέσῳ ἐστῶσα. ἀνακύψας δὲ ὁ Ἰησοῦς, καὶ μηδένα θεασά-
 μενος πλὴν τῆς γυναικὸς, εἶπεν αὐτῇ, 'Η γυνὴ, ποῦ εἶσω
 11 ἐκεῖνοι οἱ κατήγοροί σου; οὐδεὶς σε κατέκρινεν; ἡ δὲ εἰ-
 πεν, Οὐδεὶς κύριε. εἶπε δὲ αὐτῇ ὁ Ἰησοῦς, Οὐδὲ ἔγώ σε
 κατακρίνω· πορεύον καὶ μηκέτι ἀμάρτανε.

12 Πάλιν οὖν ὁ Ἰησοῦς αὐτοῖς ἐλάλησε λέγων, 'Ἐγώ εἰμι
 τὸ φῶς τοῦ κόσμου· ὁ ἀκολουθῶν ἐμοὶ, οὐ μὴ περιπατήσει
 13 ἐν τῇ σκοτίᾳ, ἀλλ' ἔξει τὸ φῶς τῆς ζωῆς. εἶπον οὖν αὐτῷ
 οἱ Φαρισαῖοι, Σὺ περὶ σεαυτοῦ μαρτυρεῖς· ἡ μαρτυρία σου
 14 οὐκ ἔστιν ἀληθής. ἀπεκρίθη Ἰησοῦς καὶ εἶπεν αὐτοῖς, Καὶ
 ἔγὼ μαρτυρῶ περὶ ἐμαυτοῦ, ἀληθής ἔστιν ἡ μαρτυρία μου·
 δτι οἶδα πόθεν ἥλθον, καὶ ποῦ ὑπάγω· ὑμεῖς δὲ οὐκ οἴδατε
 πόθεν ἔρχομαι, καὶ ποῦ ὑπάγω. ὑμεῖς κατὰ τὴν σάρκα κρί-
 15, 16 νετε· ἔγὼ οὐ κρίνω οὐδένα. καὶ ἐὰν κρίνω δὲ ἔγὼ, ἡ κρίσις
 ἡ ἐμὴ ἀληθής ἔστιν· δτι μόνος οὐκ εἰμὶ, ἀλλ' ἔγὼ καὶ ὁ πέμ-
 17 ψας με πατήρ. καὶ ἐν τῷ νόμῳ δὲ τῷ ὑμετέρῳ γέγραπται,
 18 δτι δύο ἀνθρώπων ἡ μαρτυρία ἀληθής ἔστιν. ἔγὼ εἰμι ὁ

52 οὐκ ἐγείρεται D. μηκέτι ἀμάρτανε om. B.

53 καὶ ἐπορεύθη—usque ad cap. 8. v. 11. 14 ἥλθον, ἡ ποῦ A.

Search, and look: for ^hout of Galilee ariseth no prophet. And every man went unto his own house.

^h Isa. 9. 1, 2.
Matt. 4. 15.
ch. 1. 46.
ver. 41.

8 JESUS went unto the mount of Olives. And early

²in the morning he came again into the temple, and all the people came unto him; and he sat down, and ³taught them. And the scribes and Pharisees brought unto him a woman taken in adultery; and when they ⁴had set her in the midst, they say unto him, Master, this woman was taken in adultery, in the very act.

⁵Now Moses in the law commanded us, that such ^aLev. 20. 10.
⁶should be stoned: but what sayest thou? This they Deut. 22. 22.
said, tempting him, that they might have to accuse him. But Jesus stooped down, and with *his* finger wrote on the ground, *as though he heard them not*.

⁷So when they continued asking him, he lifted up himself, and said unto them, ^bHe that is without sin among ^b Deut. 17. 7.
⁸you, let him first cast a stone at her. ^{Rom. 2. 1.} And again he

⁹stooped down, and wrote on the ground. And they which heard it, ^cbeing convicted by *their own* con- ^c Rom. 2. 22.
science, went out one by one, beginning at the eldest, even unto the last: and Jesus was left alone, and the ¹⁰woman standing in the midst. When Jesus had lifted up himself, and saw none but the woman, he said unto her, Woman, where are those thine accusers? hath no ¹¹man condemned thee? She said, No man, Lord. And Jesus said unto her, ^dNeither do I condemn thee: go,

^d Luke 9. 56.
& 12. 14.
ch. 3. 17.

^e ch. 5. 14.

^f ch. 1. 4, 5.
9. & 3. 19. &
9. 5. & 12.

¹²¶ Then spake Jesus again unto them, saying, ^fI am the light of the world: he that followeth me shall not ^g ch. 5. 31.
¹³walk in darkness, but shall have the light of life. The ^{35, 36, 46.}

Pharisees therefore said unto him, ^gThou bearest re-

¹⁴cord of thyself; thy record is not true. Jesus answered and said unto them, Though I bear record of myself, yet my record is true: for I know whence I came, and ^h See ch. 7.
whither I go; but ^hye cannot tell whence I come, and ⁱ ch. 7. 24.
whither I go. ⁱYe judge after the flesh; ^kI judge no ^j ch. 5. 17.
¹⁵man. And yet if I judge, my judgment is true: for ^k & 12. 47.
¹⁶I am not alone, but I and the Father that sent me. ^l ch. 16. 32.

¹⁷m It is also written in your law, that the testimony of ^m Deut. 17.
¹⁸two men is true. I am one that bear witness of myself, ⁿ Matt. 18. 16.
^o Cor. 13. 1.
Heb. 10. 28.

μαρτυρῶν περὶ ἐμαυτοῦ, καὶ μαρτυρεῖ περὶ ἐμοῦ ὃ πέμψας
19 με πατήρ. ἔλεγον οὖν αὐτῷ, Ποῦ ἐστιν ὁ πατήρ σου;
ἀπεκρίθη ὁ Ἰησοῦς, Οὗτε ἐμὲ οἴδατε, οὔτε τὸν πατέρα
20 μου· εἰ ἐμὲ ἤδειτε, καὶ τὸν πατέρα μου ἤδειτε ἄν. ταῦτα
τὰ ρήματα ἐλάλησεν ὁ Ἰησοῦς ἐν τῷ γαζοφυλακώ, διδά-
σκων ἐν τῷ ἱερῷ· καὶ οὐδεὶς ἐπίστεν αὐτὸν, ὅτι οὕτω
ἐληλύθει ἡ ὥρα αὐτοῦ.

21 Εἶπεν οὖν πάλιν αὐτοῖς ὁ Ἰησοῦς, Ἐγὼ ὑπάγω, καὶ
ζητήσετε με, καὶ ἐν τῇ ἀμαρτίᾳ ὑμῶν ἀποθανεῖσθε· ὅπου
22 ἐγὼ ὑπάγω, ὑμεῖς οὐ δύνασθε ἀλθεῖν. ἔλεγον οὖν οἱ Ἰου-
δαῖοι, Μήτι ἀποκτενεῖ ἑαυτὸν, ὅτι λέγει, "Οπου ἐγὼ ὑπάγω,
23 ὑμεῖς οὐ δύνασθε ἀλθεῖν; καὶ εἶπεν αὐτοῖς, Ὅμεις ἐκ τῶν
κάτω ἐστὲ, ἐγὼ ἐκ τῶν ἀνω εἰμί· ὑμεῖς ἐκ τοῦ κόσμου
24 τούτου ἐστὲ, ἐγὼ οὐκ εἰμὶ ἐκ τοῦ κόσμου τούτου. εἰ-
πον οὖν ὑμῖν ὅτι ἀποθανεῖσθε ἐν ταῖς ἀμαρτίαις ὑμῶν·
ἔδω γὰρ μὴ πιστεύσητε ὅτι ἐγὼ εἰμι, ἀποθανεῖσθε ἐν
25 ταῖς ἀμαρτίαις ὑμῶν. ἔλεγον οὖν αὐτῷ, Σὺ τίς εἶ, καὶ
εἶπεν αὐτοῖς ὁ Ἰησοῦς, Τὴν ἀρχὴν δι τι καὶ λαλῶ ὑμῖν.
26 πολλὰ ἔχω περὶ ὑμῶν λαλεῖν καὶ κρίνειν· ἀλλ' ὃ πέμψας
με ἀληθῆς ἐστι, κάγὼ δὲ ἡκουσα παρ' αὐτοῦ, ταῦτα λέγω
27 εἰς τὸν κόσμον. οὐκ ἔγυνασαν ὅτι τὸν πατέρα αὐτοῖς ἔλεγεν.
28 εἶπεν οὖν αὐτοῖς ὁ Ἰησοῦς, "Οταν ὑψώσῃτε τὸν υἱὸν τοῦ
ἀνθρώπου, τότε γνωσεῖσθε ὅτι ἐγὼ εἰμι, καὶ ἀπ' ἐμαυτοῦ
ποιῶ οὐδὲν, ἀλλὰ καθὼς ἐδίδαξέ με ὁ πατήρ μου, ταῦτα
29 λαλῶ. καὶ δὲ πέμψας με, μετ' ἐμοῦ ἐστιν· οὐκ ἀφῆκέ με
μόνον ὁ πατήρ, ὅτι ἐγὼ τὰ ἀρεστὰ αὐτῷ ποιῶ πάντοτε.
30 ταῦτα αὐτοῦ λαλοῦντος πολλοὶ ἐπίστενσαν εἰς αὐτόν.
31 Ἐλέγεν οὖν δι Ἰησοῦς πρὸς τοὺς πεπιστευκότας αὐτῷ
Ἰουδαίους, Ἐὰν ὑμεῖς μείνητε ἐν τῷ λόγῳ τῷ ἐμῷ, ἀληθῶς
32 μαθηταί μου ἐστε· καὶ γνωσεῖσθε τὴν ἀλήθειαν, καὶ ἡ
33 ἀλήθεια ἐλευθερώσει ὑμᾶς. ἀπεκρίθησαν αὐτῷ, Σπέρμα
Ἀθραάμ ἐσμεν, καὶ οὐδενὶ δεδουλεύκαμεν πώποτε· πῶς
34 σὺ λέγεις, "Οτι ἐλευθεροι γενήσεσθε; ἀπεκρίθη αὐ-
τοῖς δι Ἰησοῦς, Ἀμὴν ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν, ὅτι πᾶς δι ποιῶν
35 τὴν ἀμαρτίαν, δοῦλος ἐστι τῆς ἀμαρτίας. δ δὲ δοῦ-
λος οὐ μένει ἐν τῇ οἰκίᾳ εἰς τὸν αἰώνα· δι υἱὸς μένει
36 εἰς τὸν αἰώνα. ἔδω οὖν δ. υἱὸς ὑμᾶς ἐλευθερώσῃ, διντως

19 ἀπεκρίθησεν Α. 20 δι Ἰησοῦς οὐκ Α. 21 δι Ἰησοῦς οὐκ Β.
25 καὶ οὐκ Β. ἀρχὴν δι Ζ. 26 ταῦτα λαλῶ εἰς Ζ. 28 μου
οὐκ Ζ. 29 δι πατήρ οὐκ Β. 34 τῆς ἀμαρτίας οὐκ Β.

and ^athe Father that sent me beareth witness of me. ^{n ch. 5. 37.}

¹⁹ Then said they unto him, Where is thy Father? Jesus answered, ^oYe neither know me, nor my Father: <sup>o ver. 55.
ch. 16. 3.
p ch. 14. 7.</sup>

If ye had known me, ye should have known my Father also. These words spake Jesus in ^qthe treasury, ^{q Mark 12. 41.} as he taught in the temple: and ^rno man laid hands ^{r ch. 7. 30.} on him; for ^shis hour was not yet come. ^{s ch. 7. 8.}

²¹ Then said Jesus again unto them, I go my way, and ^tye shall seek me, and ^ushall die in your sins: <sup>t ch. 7. 34.
& 13. 35.</sup>

²² whither I go, ye cannot come. Then said the Jews, ^{u ver. 24.} Will he kill himself? because he saith, Whither I go,

²³ ye cannot come. And he said unto them, ^xYe are ^{x ch. 3. 31.} from beneath; I am from above: ^yye are of this ^{y ch. 15. 19.}

²⁴ world; I am not of this world. ^zI said therefore <sup>z ch. 17. 16.
i John 4. 5.</sup> unto you, that ye shall die in your sins: ^afor if ye believe not that I am *he*, ye shall die in your sins. Then said they unto him, Who art thou? And Jesus saith unto them, Even *the same* that I said unto you from

²⁵ the beginning. I have many things to say and to judge of you: but ^bhe that sent me is true; and ^cI <sup>b ch. 7. 28.
c ch. 3. 32.
& 15. 15.</sup> speak to the world those things which I have heard of

²⁷ him. They understood not that he spake to them of

²⁸ the Father. Then said Jesus unto them, When ye have ^dlifted up the Son of man, ^ethen shall ye know <sup>d ch. 3. 14.
& 12. 32.</sup>

that I am *he*, and ^fthat I do nothing of myself; but ^{e Rom. 1. 4.}

^gas my Father hath taught me, I speak these things. <sup>f ch. 5. 19, 30.
g ch. 3. 11.</sup>

²⁹ And ^hhe that sent me is with me: ⁱthe Father hath <sup>h ch. 14. 10.
i ver. 16.</sup>

not left me alone; ^kfor I do always those things that ^jplease him. As he spake these words, ^lmany believed <sup>k ch. 4. 34. &
l ch. 7. 31.
& 10. 42.</sup> on him.

³¹ Then said Jesus to those Jews which believed on ^mhim, If ye continue in my word, *then* are ye my disciples indeed; and ye shall know the truth, and ^{m the} <sup>m Rom. 6.
14, 18, 22.
& 8. 2. Jam. 1.
25. & 2. 12.</sup>

³³ truth shall make you free. ¶ They answered him, ⁿWe be Abraham's seed, and were never in bondage to any man: how sayest thou, Ye shall be made free? <sup>n Lev. 25. 42.
o Matt. 3. 9.
ver. 39.</sup>

³⁴ Jesus answered them, Verily, verily, I say unto you, <sup>o Rom. 6.
16, 20.</sup>

³⁵ Whosoever committeth sin is the servant of sin. And ^pthe servant abideth not in the house for ever: *but* the <sup>p Gal. 4. 30.
q Rom. 8. 2.
Gal. 5. 1.</sup>

³⁶ Son abideth ever. ^qIf the Son therefore shall make

37 ἐλεύθεροι ἔσεσθε. οὐδα δτι σπέρμα Ἀβραὰμ ἔστε ἀλλὰ
 ζητεῖτε με ἀποκτεῖναι, δτι δ λόγος δ ἐμὸς οὐ χωρεῖ ἐν
 38 ὑμῖν. ἔγώ δ ἐώρακα παρὰ τῷ πατρὶ μου, λαλῶ· καὶ ὑμεῖς
 39 οὖν δ ἐωράκατε παρὰ τῷ πατρὶ ὑμῶν, ποιεῖτε. ἀπεκρίθησαν
 καὶ εἶπον αὐτῷ, Ὁ πατὴρ ὑμῶν Ἀβραὰμ ἔστι. λέγει αὐ-
 τοῖς δ Ἰησοῦς, Εἰ τέκνα τοῦ Ἀβραὰμ ἦτε, τὰ ἔργα τοῦ
 40 Ἀβραὰμ ἐποιεῖτε ἄν. νῦν δὲ ζητεῖτε με ἀποκτεῖναι, ἀν-
 θρωπον δι τὴν ἀλήθειαν ὑμῶν λελάληκα, ην ἡκουστα παρὰ
 41 τοῦ Θεοῦ· τοῦτο Ἀβραὰμ οὐκ ἐποίησεν. ὑμεῖς ποιεῖτε τὰ
 ἔργα τοῦ πατρὸς ὑμῶν. εἶπον οὖν αὐτῷ, Ἡμεῖς ἐκ πορνείας
 42 οὐ γεγενημέθα· ἔνα πατέρα ἔχομεν, τὸν Θεόν. εἶπεν οὖν
 αὐτοῖς δ Ἰησοῦς, Εἰ δ Θεὸς πατὴρ ὑμῶν ἦν, ἤγαπάτε ἀν-
 ἔμε· ἔγώ γὰρ ἐκ τοῦ Θεοῦ ἐξῆλθον καὶ ἡκω· οὐδὲ γὰρ ἀπ'
 43 ἐμαυτοῦ ἐλήλυθα, ἀλλ' ἐκεῖνός με ἀπέστειλε. διατί τὴν
 λαλιὰν τὴν ἐμὴν οὐ γινώσκετε; δτι οὐ δύνασθε ἀκούειν
 44 τὸν λόγον τὸν ἐμόν. ὑμεῖς ἐκ πατρὸς τοῦ διαβόλου ἔστε,
 καὶ τὰς ἐπιθυμίας τοῦ πατρὸς ὑμῶν θέλετε ποιεῖν. ἐκεῖνος
 ἀνθρωποτόνος ἦν ἀπ' ἀρχῆς, καὶ ἐν τῇ ἀληθείᾳ οὐχ ἔστη-
 κεν· δτι οὐκ ἔστιν ἀλήθεια ἐν αὐτῷ. δταν λαλῆ τὸ ψεῦδος,
 ἐκ τῶν ιδίων λαλεῖ· δτι ψεύστης ἔστι καὶ δ πατὴρ αὐτοῦ.
 45, 46 ἔγώ δὲ δτι τὴν ἀλήθειαν λέγω, οὐ πιστεύετε μοι. τίς ἔξ
 ὑμῶν ἐλέγχει με περὶ ἀμαρτίας; εἰ δὲ ἀλήθειαν λέγω, διατί
 47 ὑμεῖς οὐ πιστεύετε μοι; δ δι τοῦ Θεοῦ τὰ ρήματα τοῦ
 Θεοῦ ἀκούει· διὰ τοῦτο ὑμεῖς οὐκ ἀκούετε, δτι ἐκ τοῦ Θεοῦ
 48 οὐκ ἔστε. ἀπεκρίθησαν οὖν οἱ Ἰουδαῖοι καὶ εἶπον αὐτῷ, Οὐ
 καλῶς λέγομεν ἡμεῖς, δτι Σαμαρείτης εἰ σὺ, καὶ δαιμόνιον
 49 ἔχεις; ἀπεκρίθη Ἰησοῦς, Ἔγὼ δαιμόνιον οὐκ ἔχω, ἀλλὰ
 50 τιμῶ τὸν πατέρα μου, καὶ ὑμεῖς δτιμάζετε με. ἔγώ δὲ οὐ
 51 ζητῶ τὴν δόξαν μου· ἔστιν δὲ οὐδὲν οὐδὲν τὸν πατέρα
 λέγω ὑμῖν, ἔάν τις τὸν λόγον τὸν ἐμὸν τηρήσῃ, θάνατον οὐ
 52 μὴ θεωρήσῃ εἰς τὸν αἰῶνα. εἶπον οὖν αὐτῷ οἱ Ἰουδαῖοι,
 Νῦν ἔγνωκαμεν δτι δαιμόνιον ἔχεις. Ἀβραὰμ ἀπέθανε καὶ
 οἱ προφῆται, καὶ σὺ λέγεις, Ἔάν τις τὸν λόγον μου τηρήσῃ,
 53 οὐ μὴ γεύσεται θανάτου εἰς τὸν αἰῶνα. μὴ σὺ μείζων εἰ τοῦ
 πατρὸς ὑμῶν Ἀβραὰμ, δτις ἀπέθανε; καὶ οἱ προφῆται
 54 ἀπέθανον τίνα σεαυτὸν σὺ ποιεῖς; ἀπεκρίθη Ἰησοῦς, Ἔὰν

38 μον οπ. B. ὑμεῖς οὖν & D. δ ἡκούσατε παρὰ C. παρὰ τοῦ
 πατρὸς C. ὑμῶν οπ. B. 39 ἀβραὰμ ἔστε τὰ B. ποιεῖτε D.
 δν οπ. A. 41 οὖν οπ. D. 42 οὖν οπ. A. 44 ἐκ τοῦ πα-
 τρὸς A. 46 δὲ οπ. A. 48 οὖν οπ. A. 52 οὖν οπ. D. οὐ
 μὴ γεύσηται A. εἰς τὸν αἰῶνα οπ. D. 53 σεαυτὸν ποιεῖς; A.

37 you free, ye shall be free indeed. I know that ye are Abraham's seed; but ^rye seek to kill me, because my ^{r ch. 7. 19.}
 38 word hath no place in you. ^sI speak that which I ^{s ch. 3. 32.}
^{& 5. 19, 30.}
 have seen with my Father: and ye do that which ye ^{& 14. 10, 24.}
 39 have seen with your father. They answered and said unto him, ^tAbraham is our father. Jesus saith unto ^{t Matt. 3. 9.}
 them, ^uIf ye were Abraham's children, ye would do ^{ver. 33.}
^{u Rom. 2. 28.}
 40 the works of Abraham. ^xBut now ye seek to kill me, ^{& 9. 7. Gal. 3. 7, 29.}
^{y ver. 37.}
 a man that hath told you the truth, ^ywhich I have ^{x ver. 37.}
 41 heard of God: this did not Abraham. Ye do the ^{y ver. 36.}
 deeds of your father. Then said they to him, We be not born of fornication; ^zwe have one Father, even ^{z Isai. 63. 16.}
^{& 64. 8.}
 42 God. Jesus said unto them, ^aIf God were your Fa- ^{Mal. 1. 6.}
 ther, ye would love me: ^bfor I proceeded forth and ^{a 1 John 5. 1.}
 came from God; ^cneither came I of myself, but he ^{b ch. 16. 27.}
^{& 17. 8, 25.}
 43 sent me. ^dWhy do ye not understand my speech? ^{c ch. 5. 43.}
^{& 7. 28, 29.}
 44 even because ye cannot hear my word. ^eYe are of ^{d ch. 7. 17.}
^{e Matt. 13. 38.}
^fyour father the devil, and the lusts of your father ye ^{i John 3. 8.}
 will do. He was a murderer from the beginning, and
^gabode not in the truth, because there is no truth in ^{f Jude 6.}
 him. When he speaketh a lie, he speaketh of his
 45 own: for he is a liar, and the father of it. And be-
^hcause I tell *you* the truth, ye believe me not. Which
 of you convinceth me of sin? And if I say the truth,
 47 why do ye not believe me? ^gHe that is of God hear- ^{g ch. 10. 26.}
^{27. 1 John 4. 6.}
 eth God's words: ye therefore hear *them* not, because
 48 ye are not of God. Then answered the Jews, and
 said unto him, Say we not well that thou art a Sana-
 49 ritan, and ^hhast a devil? Jesus answered, I have not ^{h ch. 7. 20.}
^{& 10. 20.}
 a devil; but I honour my Father, and ye do dishonour ^{ver. 52.}
 50 me. And ⁱI seek not mine own glory: there is one ^{i ch. 5. 41.}
^{& 7. 18.}
 51 that seeketh and judgeth. Verily, verily, I say unto
 you, ^kIf a man keep my saying, he shall never see ^{k ch. 5. 24.}
^{& 11. 26.}
 52 death. Then said the Jews unto him, Now we know
 that thou hast a devil. ^lAbraham is dead, and the ^{l Zech. 1. 5.}
^{Heb. 11. 15.}
 prophets; and thou sayest, If a man keep my saying,
 53 he shall never taste of death. Art thou greater than
 our father Abraham, which is dead? and the pro-
 54 phets are dead: whom makest thou thyself? Jesus
 answered, ^mIf I honour myself, my honour is nothing: ^{m ch. 5. 31.}

ἔγω δοξάω ἐμαυτὸν, ἡ δόξα μου σὺνδέν ἔστιν· ἔστιν δὲ πα-
τήρ μου δὲ δοξάων με, διν ὑμένις λέγετε, ὅτι Θεὸς ὑμῶν
55 ἔστι, καὶ οὐκ ἐγνώκατε αὐτόν· ἔγω δὲ οἶδα αὐτόν· καὶ ἐὰν
εἴπω ὅτι οὐκ οἶδα αὐτὸν, ἔσομαι δόμοιος ὑμῶν, ψεύστης·
56 ἀλλ' οἶδα αὐτὸν, καὶ τὸν λόγον αὐτοῦ τηρῶ. Ἐβραῖον δὲ
πατὴρ ὑμῶν ἥγαλλιάσατο ἵνα ἰδῃ τὴν ἡμέραν τὴν ἡμήν· καὶ
57 εἶδε καὶ ἔχάρη. εἰπον οὖν οἱ Ἰουδαῖοι πρὸς αὐτὸν, Πεντή-
58 κοντα ἔτη οὕπω ἔχεις, καὶ Ἐβραῖον ἔώρακας; εἰπεν αὐτοῖς
δὲ ὁ Ἰησοῦς, Ἄμην ἀμῆν λέγω ὑμῖν, πρὶν Ἐβραῖον γενέσθαι,
59 ἔγω εἰμι. ἤραν οὖν λίθους ἵνα βάλωσιν ἐπ' αὐτόν· Ἰησοῦς
δὲ ἐκρύβη, καὶ ἐξῆλθεν ἐκ τοῦ ἱεροῦ, διελθὼν διὰ μέσου
αὐτῶν· καὶ παρῆγεν οὕτως.

9 Καὶ παράγων εἶδεν ἀνθρώπον τυφλὸν ἐκ γενετῆς. καὶ
2 ἥρωτησαν αὐτὸν οἱ μαθῆται αὐτοῦ λέγοντες, Ῥαββί, τίς
ἥμαρτεν, οὗτος ἡ οἰ γονεῖς αὐτοῦ, ἵνα τυφλὸς γεννηθῇ;
3 ἀπεκρίθη ὁ Ἰησοῦς, Ούτε οὗτος ἥμαρτεν σύντε οἱ γονεῖς
αὐτοῦ· ἀλλ' ἵνα φανερωθῇ τὰ ἔργα τοῦ Θεοῦ ἐν αὐτῷ.
4 ἐμὲ δεῖ ἐργάζεσθαι τὰ ἔργα τοῦ πέμψαντός με ἔως ἡμέρα
5 ἔστιν· ἔρχεται τὸν, διτε οὐδεὶς δύναται ἐργάζεσθαι. ὅταν
6 ἐν τῷ κόσμῳ ὡς, φῶς εἰμι τοῦ κόσμου. ταῦτα εἰπὼν,
7 ἐπτυσε χαμαλ, καὶ ἐποίησε πηλὸν ἐκ τοῦ πτύσματος, καὶ
7 ἐπέχρισε τὸν πηλὸν ἐπὶ τοὺς ὀφθαλμοὺς τοῦ τυφλοῦ, καὶ
εἰπεν αὐτῷ, "Ὕπαγε νίψαι εἰς τὴν κολυμβήθραν τοῦ Σι-
λωάμ· δὲ ἐρμηνεύεται, ἀπεσταλμένος. ἀπῆλθεν οὖν καὶ
ἐνίψατο, καὶ ἥλθε βλέπων.

8 Οἱ οὖν γείτονες καὶ οἱ θεωροῦντες αὐτὸν τὸ πρότερον.
ὅτι τυφλὸς ἦν, ἔλεγον, Οὐχ οὐτός ἔστιν ὁ καθήμενος καὶ
9 προσαιτῶν; ἄλλοι ἔλεγον, "Οτι οὐτός ἔστιν· ἄλλοι δὲ,
"Οτι δόμοιος αὐτῷ ἔστι. ἐκεῖνος ἔλεγεν, "Οτι ἔγω εἰμι.
10 ἔλεγον οὖν αὐτῷ, Πῶς ἀνεψιθησάν σου οἱ ὀφθαλμοί;
11 ἀπεκρίθη ἐκεῖνος καὶ εἶπεν, "Ἄνθρωπος λεγόμενος Ἰησοῦς,
πηλὸν ἐποίησε, καὶ ἐπέχρισε μου τοὺς ὀφθαλμοὺς, καὶ εἶπε
μοι, "Ὕπαγε εἰς τὴν κολυμβήθραν τοῦ Σιλωάμ, καὶ νίψαι.
12 ἀπελθὼν δὲ καὶ νιψάμενος, ἀνέβλεψα. εἰπον οὖν αὐτῷ,
Ποῦ ἔστιν ἐκεῖνος; λέγει, Οὐκ οἶδα.

13 Ἐγουσιν αὐτὸν πρὸς τοὺς Φαρισαίους, τόν ποτε

54 Θεὸς ὑμῶν ἔστι Κ.

3 δὲ οὐ. Α.

6 τοῦ τυφλοῦ οὐ. Δ.

7 ήν Α.

11 καὶ εἶπεν οὐ. Δ.

59 διελθὼν διὰ—παρῆγεν οὕτως οὐ. Α.

8 διτε προσαιτης

7 παγε εἰς τὸν σιλωάμ Α.

12 οὐ οὐ. Δ.

^ait is my Father that honoureth me ; of whom ye say, ^{a ch. 5. 41.}
^b& 16. 14.
^c55 that he is your God : yet ^dye have not known him ; ^e& 17. 1.
^fbut I know him : and if I should say, I know him ^gActs 3. 13.
^go ch. 7. 28,
^hnot, I shall be a liar like unto you : but I know him, ⁱ29.
^j56 and keep his saying. Your father Abraham ^kPrejoiced p Luke 10. 24.
^l57 to see my day : ^mand he saw it, and was glad. Then ⁿq Heb. 11. 13.
^osaid the Jews unto him, Thou art not yet fifty years
^p58 old, and hast thou seen Abraham ? Jesus said unto
^qthem, Verily, verily, I say unto you, Before Abraham
^r59 was, ^sI am. Then ^ttook they up stones to cast at ^{r Ex. 3. 14.}
^uhim : but Jesus hid himself, and went out of the ^{Isa. 43. 13.}
^vtemple, ^wgoing through the midst of them, and so ^{ch. 17. 5. 24.}
^xpassed by. ^yCol. 1. 17.
^zRev. 1. 8.
^{aa}s ch. 10. 31,
^{ab}39. & 11. 8.

9 And as *Jesus* passed by, he saw a man which was ^tLuke 4. 30.
^ablind from *his* birth. And his disciples asked him,
^bsaying, Master, ^awho did sin, this man, or his parents, ^{a ver. 34.}
^c3 that he was born blind ? Jesus answered, Neither hath
^dthis man sinned, nor his parents : ^bbut that the works ^{b ch. 11. 4.}
^e4 of God should be made manifest in him. ^cI must ^{c ch. 4. 34. &}
^fwork the works of him that sent me, while it is day : ^{5. 19. 36. &}
^g5 the night cometh, when no man can work. As long ^{11. 9. & 12.}
^has I am in the world, ^dI am the light of the world. ^{d ch. 1. 5. 9.}
ⁱ6 When he had thus spoken, ^ehe spat on the ground, ^e& 3. 19. & 8.
^jand made clay of the spittle, and he ¹anointed the eyes ^{12. & 12. 35.}
^k7 of the blind man with the clay, and said unto him, ^{46.}
^lGo, wash ^fin the pool of Siloam, (which is by inter- f Neh. 3. 15.
^mpretation, Sent.) ^gHe went his way therefore, and ^gSee 2 Kings
ⁿwashed, and came seeing. ^{5. 14.}

8 ¶ The neighbours therefore, and they which before
^ohad seen him that he was blind, said, Is not this he
^p9 that sat and begged ? Some said, This is he : others
^q10 said, He is like him : ^rbut he said, I am *he*. There-
^sfore said they unto him, How were thine eyes opened ?
^t11 He answered and said, ^hA man that is called Jesus ^{h ver. 6. 7.}
^umade clay, and anointed mine eyes, and said unto me,
^vGo to the pool of Siloam, and wash : and I went and
^w12 washed, and I received sight. Then said they unto
^xhim, Where is he ? He said, I know not.
^y13 ¶ They brought to the Pharisees him that aforetime

¹ Or, spread the clay upon the eyes of the blind man.

14 τυφλόν. ἦν δὲ σάββατον, δτε τὸν πηλὸν ἐποίησεν δὲ Ἰη-
15 σοῦς, καὶ ἀνέψειν αὐτοῦ τὸν δφθαλμούς. πάλιν οὖν ἡρώ-
των αὐτὸν καὶ οἱ Φαρισαῖοι, πῶς ἀνέβλεψεν. δ δὲ εἶπεν
16 ἐνιψάμην, καὶ βλέπω. ἔλεγον οὖν ἐκ τῶν Φαρισαίων τινὲς,
Οὗτος δὲ ἄνθρωπος οὐκ ἔστι παρὰ τοῦ Θεοῦ, δτε τὸ σάβ-
βατον οὐ τηρεῖ. ἄλλοι ἔλεγον, Πῶς δύναται ἄνθρωπος
ἀμαρτωλὸς τοιαῦτα σημεῖα ποιεῖν; καὶ σχίσμα ἦν ἐν
17 τοῖς. λέγουσι τῷ τυφλῷ πάλιν, Σὺ τί λέγεις περὶ αὐτοῦ,
δτε ἥνυοικέ σου τὸν δφθαλμούς; δ δὲ εἶπεν, "Οτι προφήτης
18 ἔστιν. οὐκ ἐπίστευσαν οὖν οἱ Ἰουδαῖοι περὶ αὐτοῦ, δτε
τυφλὸς ἦν καὶ ἀνέβλεψεν, ἔως δτου ἐφώνησαν τὸν γονεῖς
19 αὐτοῦ τοῦ ἀναβλέψαντος· καὶ ἡρώτησαν αὐτοῦς λέγοντες,
Οὗτος ἔστι ωδὸς ὑμῶν, δν ὑμεῖς λέγετε δτε τυφλὸς ἐγέν-
20 νῆθη; πῶς οὖν ἀρτι βλέπει; ἀπεκρίθησαν αὐτοῖς οἱ γονεῖς
αὐτοῦ καὶ εἶπον, Οἴδαμεν δτι οὗτος ἔστιν ωδὸς ἡμῶν, καὶ
21 δτι τυφλὸς ἐγενήθη· πῶς δὲ οὐν βλέπει, οὐκ οἴδαμεν· ἡ
τίς ἥνυοικεν αὐτοῦ τὸν δφθαλμούς, ἡμεῖς οὐκ οἴδαμεν·
αὐτὸς ἡλικίαν ἔχει· αὐτὸν ἐρωτήσατε· αὐτὸς περὶ αὐτοῦ
22 λαλήσει. ταῦτα εἶπον οἱ γονεῖς αὐτοῦ, δτι ἐφοβούντο τὸν
Ἰουδαίους· ἥδη γὰρ συνετέθειντο οἱ Ἰουδαῖοι, ἵνα ἐάν τις
23 αὐτὸν ὀμολογήσῃ Χριστὸν, ἀποσυνάγωγος γένηται. διὰ
τοῦτο οἱ γονεῖς αὐτοῦ εἶπον, "Οτι ἡλικίαν ἔχει, αὐτὸν ἐρω-
24 τήσατε. Ἐφώνησαν οὖν ἐκ δευτέρου τὸν ἄνθρωπον δς ἦν
τυφλὸς, καὶ εἶπον αὐτῷ, Δὸς δόξαν τῷ Θεῷ· ἡμεῖς οἴδαμεν
25 δτι δὲ ἄνθρωπος οὗτος ἀμαρτωλὸς ἔστιν. ἀπεκρίθη οὖν
ἐκεῖνος καὶ εἶπεν, Εἰ ἀμαρτωλὸς ἔστιν, οὐκ οἴδα· ἐν οἴδα,
26 δτι τυφλὸς δν, ἀρτι βλέπω. εἶπον δὲ αὐτῷ πάλιν, Τί
27 ἐποίησέ σοι; πῶς ἥνυοικέ σου τὸν δφθαλμούς; ἀπεκρίθη
αὐτοῖς, Εἶπον υμῖν ἥδη, καὶ οὐκ ἡκούσατε· τὶ πάλιν θέλετε
ἀκούειν; μὴ καὶ ὑμεῖς θέλετε αὐτοῦ μαθηταὶ γενέσθαι;
28 ἐλοιδόρησαν οὖν αὐτὸν, καὶ εἶπον, Σὺ εἰ μαθητὴς ἐκε-
29 νου· ἡμεῖς δὲ τοῦ Μωσέως ἐσμὲν μαθηταί. ἡμεῖς οἴ-
δαμεν δτι Μωσῆς λελάληκεν δ Θεός· τοῦτον δὲ οὐκ
30 οἴδαμεν πόθεν ἔστιν. ἀπεκρίθη δὲ ἄνθρωπος καὶ εἶπεν
αὐτοῖς, Ἐν γὰρ τούτῳ θαυμαστόν ἔστιν, δτι ὑμεῖς
οὐκ οἴδατε πόθεν ἔστι, καὶ ἀνέψειν μου τὸν δφθαλμούς.

15 μου ἐπὶ τὸν δφθαλμούς τρ. A. 16 παρὰ θεοῦ B. 18 δτι
τυφλὸς ἦν καὶ ἀνέβλεψεν οτι. D. 25 οὖν οτι. B. καὶ εἶπεν οτι. D.
28 οὖν οτι. A.

14 was blind. And it was the sabbath day when Jesus
 15 made the clay, and opened his eyes. Then again the
 Pharisees also asked him how he had received his
 16 sight. He said unto them, He put clay upon mine
 eyes, and I washed, and do see. Therefore said some
 of the Pharisees, This man is not of God, because he
 keepeth not the sabbath day. Others said, ⁱ How can
 a man that is a sinner do such miracles? And ^kthere
^{ch. 3. 2.}
 17 was a division among them. They say unto the blind
 man again, What sayest thou of him, that he hath
 18 opened thine eyes? He said, ^l He is a prophet. But ^lthe
^{ch. 4. 19.}
 Jews did not believe concerning him, that he had
 been blind, and received his sight, until they called the
 19 parents of him that had received his sight. And they
 asked them, saying, Is this your son, who ye say was
 20 born blind? how then doth he now see? His parents
 answered them and said, We know that this is our
 21 son, and that he was born blind: but by what means
 he now seeth, we know not; or who hath opened his
 eyes, we know not: he is of age; ask him: he shall
 22 speak for himself. These words spake his parents,
 because ^mthey feared the Jews: for the Jews had ^{m ch. 7. 13.}
 agreed already, that if any man did confess that he
 was Christ, he ⁿshould be put out of the synagogue. ^{& 12. 42.}
^{& 19. 38.}
^{Acta 5. 13.}
^{n ver. 34.}
^{ch. 16. 2.}
 23 Therefore said his parents, He is of age; ask him.
 24 Then again called they the man that was blind, and
 said unto him, ^o Give God the praise: ^pwe know that ^{o Josh. 7. 19.}
^{1 Sam. 6. 5.}
 25 this man is a sinner. He answered and said, Whether ^{p ver. 16.}
 he be a sinner *or no*, I know not: one thing I know,
 26 that, whereas I was blind, now I see. Then said they
 to him again, What did he to thee? how opened he
 27 thine eyes? He answered them, I have told you al-
 ready, and ye did not hear: wherefore would ye hear
 28 *it* again? will ye also be his disciples? Then they re-
 viled him, and said, Thou art his disciple; but we are
 29 Moses' disciples. We know that God spake unto
 Moses: *as for this fellow*, ^q we know not from whence ^{q ch. 8. 14.}
 30 he is. The man answered and said unto them, ^r Why ^{r ch. 3. 10.}
 herein is a marvellous thing, that ye know not from
 whence he is, and yet he hath opened mine eyes.

31 οἴδαμεν δὲ ὅτι ἀμαρτωλῶν ὁ Θεὸς οὐκ ἀκούει· ἀλλ' ἐάν
τις θεοσεβῆς ἦ, καὶ τὸ θέλημα αὐτοῦ ποιῆ, τούτου ἀκούει.
32 ἐκ τοῦ αἰῶνος οὐκ ἡκούσθη, ὅτι ἡνοικεῖ τις ὀφθαλμὸς
33 τυφλοῦ γεγεννημένου. εἰ μὴ ἦν σὺντος παρὰ Θεοῦ, οὐκ
34 ἤδυνατο ποιεῖν οὐδέν. ἀπεκρίθησαν καὶ εἶπον αὐτῷ, Ἐν
ἀμαρτίαις σὺ ἔγεννήθης ὄλος, καὶ σὺ διδάσκεις ἡμᾶς; καὶ
35 ἔξεβαλον αὐτὸν ἔξω. Ἡκουσεν ὁ Ἰησοῦς ὅτι ἔξεβαλον
αὐτὸν ἔξω· καὶ εὑρὼν αὐτὸν, εἶπεν αὐτῷ, Σὺ πιστεύεις εἰς
36 τὸν υἱὸν τοῦ Θεοῦ; ἀπεκρίθη ἐκεῖνος καὶ εἶπε, Τίς ἐστι,
37 κύριε, ἵνα πιστεύσω εἰς αὐτόν; εἶπε δὲ αὐτῷ ὁ Ἰησοῦς,
38 Καὶ ἑώρακας αὐτὸν, καὶ ὁ λαλῶν μετὰ σοῦ, ἐκεών ἐστιν. ὁ
39 δὲ ἔφη, Πιστεύω κύριε· καὶ προσεκύνησεν αὐτῷ. καὶ εἶπεν
δὲ ὁ Ἰησοῦς, Εἰς κρίμα ἔγω εἰς τὸν κόσμον τοῦτον ἥλθον, ἵνα
οἱ μὴ βλέποντες βλέπωσι, καὶ οἱ βλέποντες τυφλοὶ γένων-
40 ται. καὶ ἡκουσαν ἐκ τῶν Φαρισαίων ταῦτα οἱ ὄντες μετ'
41 αὐτοῦ, καὶ εἶπον αὐτῷ, Μὴ καὶ ἡμεῖς τυφλοί ἐσμεν; εἶπεν
αὐτοῖς ὁ Ἰησοῦς, Εἰ τυφλοὶ ἦτε, οὐκ ἀν εἰχετε ἀμαρτίαν
νῦν δὲ λέγετε, Ὅτι βλέπομεν· ἡ οὖν ἀμαρτία ὑμῶν μένει.

ΙΟ ἈΜΗΝ ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν, ὁ μὴ εἰσερχόμενος διὰ τῆς
θύρας εἰς τὴν αὐλὴν τῶν προβάτων, ἀλλὰ ἀναβαίνων
2 ἀλλαχόθεν, ἐκεῖνος κλέπτης ἐστὶ καὶ λῃστῆς· ὁ δὲ εἰσ-
ερχόμενος διὰ τῆς θύρας, ποιμὴν ἐστι τῶν προβάτων.
3 τούτῳ δὲ θυρωρὸς ἀνοίγει, καὶ τὰ ἴδια πρόβατα καλεῖ κατ' ὄνομα, καὶ
4 ἔξαγει αὐτά. καὶ δταν τὰ ἴδια πρόβατα ἐκβάλῃ, ἔμπρο-
θεν αὐτῶν πορεύεται· καὶ τὰ πρόβατα αὐτῷ ἀκολουθεῖ,
5 ὅτι οἴδασι τὴν φωνὴν αὐτοῦ. ἀλλοτρίω δὲ οὐ μὴ ἀκολου-
θήσωσιν, ἀλλὰ φεύξονται ἀπ' αὐτοῦ· ὅτι οὐκ οἴδασι τῶν
6 ἀλλοτρίων τὴν φωνὴν. ταύτην τὴν παροιμίαν εἶπεν αὐτοῖς ὁ
7 Ἰησοῦς· ἐκεῖνοι δὲ οὐκ ἔγνωσαν τίνα ἦν ἀ ἐλάλει αὐτοῖς.
8 Εἶπεν οὖν πάλιν αὐτοῖς ὁ Ἰησοῦς, Ἀμὴν ἀμὴν λέγω
8 ὑμῖν, ὅτι ἔγω εἰμι ἡ θύρα τῶν προβάτων. πάντες δοι
πρὸ ἐμοῦ ἥλθον, κλέπται εἰσὶ καὶ λῃσταί· ἀλλ' οὐκ ἡκον-
9 σαν αὐτῶν τὰ πρόβατα. ἔγω εἰμι ἡ θύρα· δι' ἐμοῦ ἐάν τις

31 δὲ οπ. B. 35 εἰς τὸν υἱὸν τοῦ ἀνθρώπου; D. 36 καὶ εἶπε,
καὶ τὶς B. 37 δὲ οπ. B. 40 Ἡκουσαν ἐκ B. 41 οὐν οπ. B.
3 πρόβατα φωνεῖ D. 4 Ὅταν τὰ ἴδια D. 8 πρὸ ἐμοῦ οπ. D.

31 Now we know that ^aGod heareth not sinners: but if ^a_b Job 27. 9.
 any man be a worshipper of God, and doeth his will, ^{& 35. 12.}
 32 him he heareth. Since the world began was it not ^b_c Ps. 18. 41. &
 heard that any man opened the eyes of one that was ^{34. 15. & 66.}
 33 born blind. ^dIf this man were not of God, he could ^e_f Prov. 1.
 34 do nothing. They answered and said unto him, ^gThou ^{28. & 15. 29.}
 wast altogether born in sins, and dost thou teach us? ^h_i Isa. 1. 15.
 35 And they ^jcast him out. Jesus heard that they had ^{Jer. 11. 11.}
 cast him out; and when he had found him, he said ^k_l & 14. 12.
 unto him, Dost thou believe on ^mthe Son of God? ⁿ_o Matt. 14. 33.
 36 He answered and said, Who is he, Lord, that I might ^p_q Mark 1. 1.
 37 believe on him? And Jesus said unto him, Thou hast ^r_s ch. 10. 36.
 both seen him, and ^tit is he that talketh with thee. ^u_v ch. 4. 26.
 38 And he said, Lord, I believe. And he worshipped
 39 him. ¶ And Jesus said, ^wFor judgment I am come ^x_y ch. 5. 22, 27.
 into this world, ^zthat they which see not might see; ^z_z See ch. 3. 17.
 40 and that they which see might be made blind. And ^a_b Matt. 13. 13.
 some of the Pharisees which were with him heard these
 41 words, ^band said unto him, Are we blind also? Jesus ^b_c Rom. 2. 19.
 said unto them, ^cIf ye were blind, ye should have no ^c_d ch. 15. 22,
 sin: but now ye say, We see; therefore your sin ^e_f 24.
 remaineth.

10 VERILY, verily, I say unto you, He that entereth
 not by the door into the sheepfold, but climbeth up
 some other way, the same is a thief and a robber.
 2 But he that entereth in by the door is the shepherd
 3 of the sheep. To him the porter openeth; and the
 sheep hear his voice: and he calleth his own sheep by
 4 name, and leadeth them out. And when he putteth
 forth his own sheep, he goeth before them, and the
 5 sheep follow him: for they know his voice. And a
 stranger will they not follow, but will flee from him:
 6 for they know not the voice of strangers. This parable
 spake Jesus unto them: but they understood not what
 things they were which he spake unto them.

7 Then said Jesus unto them again, Verily, verily, I
 8 say unto you, I am the door of the sheep. All that
 ever came before me are thieves and robbers: but the
 9 sheep did not hear them. ^aI am the door: by me if ^a_b ch. 14. 6.
^c Eph. 2. 18.

¹ Or, excommunicated him, ver. 22.

εἰσέλθῃ, σωθήσεται, καὶ εἰσελεύσεται καὶ ἔξελεύσεται,
 10 καὶ νομὴν εὐρήσει. δὲ κλέπτης οὐκ ἔρχεται εἰ μὴ ἵνα
 κλέψῃ καὶ θύσῃ καὶ ἀπολέσῃ· ἐγὼ ἥλθον ἵνα ζωὴν
 11 ἔχωσι, καὶ περισσὸν ἔχωσιν. Ἐγώ εἰμι δὲ ποιμὴν δὲ
 καλός· δὲ ποιμὴν δὲ καλὸς τὴν ψυχὴν αὐτοῦ τίθησιν ὑπὲρ
 12 τῶν προβάτων. δὲ μισθωτὸς δὲ, καὶ οὐκ ὀν ποιμὴν, οὐ
 οὐκ εἰσὶ τὰ πρόβατα ἴδια, θεωρεῖ τὸν λύκον ἔρχόμε-
 νον, καὶ ἀφίησι τὰ πρόβατα, καὶ φεύγει· καὶ δὲ λύκος
 13 ἀρπάζει αὐτὰ, καὶ σκορπίζει τὰ πρόβατα. δὲ δὲ μισθωτὸς
 φεύγει, δτι μισθωτός ἐστι, καὶ οὐ μέλει αὐτῷ περὶ τῶν
 14 προβάτων. ἐγὼ εἰμι δὲ ποιμὴν δὲ καλός· καὶ γινώσκω τὰ
 15 ἡμᾶς, καὶ γινώσκομαι ὑπὸ τῶν ἡμῶν, καθὼς γινώσκει
 με δὲ πατήρ, καγὼ γινώσκω τὸν πατέρα· καὶ τὴν ψυχήν
 16 μου τίθημι ὑπὲρ τῶν προβάτων. καὶ ἄλλα πρόβατα ἔχω
 δὲ οὐκ ἔστιν ἐκ τῆς αὐλῆς ταύτης· κάκεινά με δεῖ ἀγα-
 γεῖν, καὶ τῆς φωνῆς μου ἀκούσονται· καὶ γενήσεται μία
 17 ποιμνη, εἰς ποιμήν. διὰ τοῦτο δὲ πατήρ με ἀγαπᾷ, δτι
 ἐγὼ τίθημι τὴν ψυχήν μου, ἵνα πάλιν λάβω αὐτήν.
 18 οὐδεὶς αὖτε αὐτὴν ἀπ' ἡμοῦ, ἀλλ' ἐγὼ τίθημι αὐτὴν ἀπ'
 ἔμαυτοῦ. ἔξουσίαν ἔχω θεῖναι αὐτὴν, καὶ ἔξουσίαν ἔχω
 πάλιν λαβεῖν αὐτήν. ταύτην τὴν ἐντολὴν ἔλαβον παρὰ
 19 τοῦ πατρός μου. Σχίσμα οὖν πάλιν ἐγένετο ἐν τοῖς Ἰου-
 20 δαῖοις διὰ τὸν λόγον τούτους. ἔλεγον δὲ πολλοὶ ἐξ
 αὐτῶν, Δαιμόνιον ἔχει καὶ μαίνεται· τί αὐτοῦ ἀκούετε;
 21 ἄλλοι ἔλεγον, Ταῦτα τὰ ρήματα οὐκ ἔστι δαιμονιζόμενον·
 μὴ δαιμόνιον δύναται τυφλῶν διθαλμὸς ἀνοίγειν;
 22 ἘΓΕΝΕΤΟ δὲ τὰ ἔγκαντα ἐν τοῖς Ἱερασολύμοις,
 23 καὶ χειμῶν ἦν· καὶ περιεπάτει δὲ Ἰησοῦς ἐν τῷ Ἱερῷ ἐν
 24 τῇ στοᾷ τοῦ Σολομῶντος. ἐκύκλωσαν οὖν αὐτὸν οἱ Ἰου-
 δαῖοι, καὶ ἔλεγον αὐτῷ, "Ἐως πότε τὴν ψυχὴν ἡμῶν
 25 αἴρεις; εἰ σὺ εἶ δὲ Χριστὸς, εἰπὲ ἡμῖν παρρησίᾳ. ἀπε-
 κρίθη αὐτοῖς δὲ Ἰησοῦς, Εἶπον ὑμῖν, καὶ οὐ πιστεύετε.
 τὰ ἔργα δὲ ἐγὼ ποιῶ ἐν τῷ δνόματι τοῦ πατρός μου,
 26 ταῦτα μαρτυρεῖ περὶ ἡμοῦ· ἀλλ' οὐ μεῖνας οὐ πιστεύετε·
 οὐ γάρ ἔστε ἐκ τῶν προβάτων τῶν ἡμῶν, καθὼς εἶπον
 27 ὑμῖν. τὰ πρόβατα τὰ ἡμὰ τῆς φωνῆς μου ἀκούει, καγὼ
 28 γινώσκω αὐτά· καὶ ἀκολουθοῦσί μοι, καγὼ ζωὴν αἰώνιον

13 δὲ μισθωτὸς φεύγει οπ. D. 14 τὰ ἡμὰ, καὶ γινώσκουσί με τὰ
 ἡμὰ, D. 16 καὶ γενήσονται D. 19 οὖν οπ. D. 22 τοῖς οπ. B.
 καὶ οπ. D. 23 τῇ στοᾷ σολομῶντος A. 26 πιστεύετε, δτι οὐκ D.

any man enter in, he shall be saved, and shall go in
 10 and out, and find pasture. The thief cometh not, but
 for to steal, and to kill, and to destroy: I am come
 that they might have life, and that they might have it
 11 more abundantly. ^b I am the good shepherd: the ^b Isa. 40. 11.
 12 good shepherd giveth his life for the sheep. But he <sup>Ezek. 34. 12,
 23. & 37. 24.</sup>
 that is an hireling, and not the shepherd, whose own ^{Heb. 13. 20.}
 1 sheep are not, seeth the wolf coming, and cleaveth ^{1 Pet. 2. 25.}
 the sheep, and fleeth: and the wolf catcheth them, ^{& 5. 4.}
^c Zech. 11. ^{16, 17.}
 13 and scattereth the sheep. The hireling fleeth, because
 14 he is an hireling, and careth not for the sheep. I am
 the good shepherd, and ^d know my *sheep*, and am ^d Tim. 2.
 15 known of mine. ^e As the Father knoweth me, even ^{19.} ^e Matt. 11. 27.
 so know I the Father: ^f and I lay down my life for ^f ch. 15. 13.
 16 the sheep. And ^g other sheep I have, which are not ^g Isa. 56. 8.
 of this fold: them also I must bring, and they shall
 hear my voice; ^h and there shall be one fold, and one ^h Ezek. 37. 22.
 17 shepherd. Therefore doth my Father love me, ⁱ be- ^{Eph. 2. 14.}
 cause I lay down my life, that I might take it again. ⁱ Pet. 2. 25.
¹ Isa. 53. 7, 8.
¹² Heb. 2. 9.
 18 No man taketh it from me, but I lay it down of my-
 self. I have power to lay it down, and I ^k have power ^k ch. 2. 19.
 to take it again. ^l This commandment have I received ^l ch. 6. 38.
 19 of my Father. ¶ ^m There was a division therefore ^m & 15. 10.
 20 again among the Jews for these sayings. And many of ^{32.} ^{Acts 2. 24,}
 them said, ⁿ He hath a devil, and is mad; why hear ^m ch. 7. 43.
[&] 9. 16. ⁿ ch. 7. 20.
 21 ye him? Others said, These are not the words of him [&] 8. 48, 52.
 that hath a devil. ^o Can a devil Popen the eyes of ^o Ex. 4. 11.
 the blind? ^{Ps. 94. 9.}
[&] 146. 8.
 22 ¶ AND it was at Jerusalem the ^qfeast of the dedi- ^p ch. 9. 6, 7.
 23 cation, and it was winter. And Jesus walked in the ^{32, 33.}
 24 temple ^r in Solomon's porch. Then came the Jews ^q 1 Mac. 4.
 round about him, and said unto him, How long dost ^{59.}
 thou ^s make us to doubt? If thou be the Christ, tell ^r Acts 3. 11.
 25 us plainly. Jesus answered them, I told you, and ye [&] 5. 12.
 believed not: ^s the works that I do in my Father's ^s ver. 38.
 26 name, they bear witness of me. But ^t ye believe not, ^{ch. 3. 2. & 5.}
 because ye are not of my sheep, as I said unto you. ^t ch. 8. 47.
 27 ^u My sheep hear my voice, and I know them, and they ^u ver. 4, 14.
 28 follow me: and I give unto them eternal life; and

¹ Or, *hold us in suspense.*

δίδωμι αὐτοῖς· καὶ οὐ μὴ ἀπόλωνται εἰς τὸν αἰῶνα, καὶ
 29 οὐχ ἀρπάσει τις αὐτὰ ἐκ τῆς χειρός μου. ὁ πατήρ μου
 δε δέδωκέ μοι, μεζῶν πάντων ἔστι· καὶ σύδεις δύναται
 30 ἀρπάξειν ἐκ τῆς χειρὸς τοῦ πατρός μου. ἐγὼ καὶ ὁ πατήρ
 31 ἐν ἐσμεν. ἐβάστασαν οὖν πάλιν λίθους οἱ Ἰουδαῖοι, ἵνα
 32 λιθάσωσιν αὐτὸν. ἀπεκρίθη αὐτοῖς ὁ Ἰησοῦς, Πολλὰ
 καλὰ ἔργα ἔδειξα ὑμῖν ἐκ τοῦ πατρός μου· διὰ ποίου αὐ-
 33 τῶν ἔργουν λιθάζετε με; ἀπεκρίθησαν αὐτῷ οἱ Ἰουδαῖοι
 λέγοντες, Περὶ καλοῦ ἔργου οὐ λιθάζομέν σε, ἀλλὰ περὶ
 βλασφημίας, καὶ διτὶ σὺ ἀνθρώπος ὁν, ποιεῖς σεωπὸν
 34 Θεόν. ἀπεκρίθη αὐτοῖς ὁ Ἰησοῦς, Οὐκ ἔστι γεγραμμένον
 35 ἐν τῷ νόμῳ ὑμῶν, Ἐγὼ εἶπα, θεοί ἔστε; εἰ ἐκείνοις
 εἶπε θεός, πρὸς οὓς ὁ λόγος τοῦ Θεοῦ ἐγένετο, καὶ οὐ
 36 δύναται λυθῆναι ἡ γραφή· διὸ πατήρ ἡγίασε καὶ ἀπ-
 ἔστειλεν εἰς τὸν κόσμον, ὑμεῖς λέγετε, Ὅτι βλασφημεῖς,
 37 διτὶ εἶπον, Τὸν τοῦ Θεοῦ εἴμι; εἰ οὖ ποιῶ τὰ ἔργα τοῦ
 38 πατρός μου, μὴ πιστεύετέ μοι· εἰ δὲ ποιῶ, καὶ ἐμοὶ μὴ
 πιστεύητε, τοῦς ἔργους πιστεύσατε. ἵνα γυνώτε καὶ πιστεύ-
 39 σητε, διτὶ ἐν ἐμοὶ ὁ πατήρ, καὶ γὰρ ἐν αὐτῷ. ἐξήτουν οὖν πά-
 λιν αὐτὸν πιάσαι· καὶ ἐξῆλθεν ἐκ τῆς χειρὸς αὐτῶν.
 40 ΚΑΙ ἀπῆλθε πάλιν πέραν τοῦ Ἰορδάνου, εἰς τὸν τό-
 πον ὃπου ἦν Ἰωάννης τὸ πρῶτον βαπτίζων· καὶ ἔμεινεν
 41 ἐκεῖ· καὶ πολλοὶ ἡλθον πρὸς αὐτὸν, καὶ ἔλεγον, Ὅτι
 Ἰωάννης μὲν σημεῖον ἐποίησεν οὐδέν· πάντα δὲ δο-
 42 εῖπεν Ἰωάννης περὶ τούτου, ἀληθῆ ἦν, καὶ ἐπίστευσαν
 πολλοὶ ἐκεῖ εἰς αὐτόν.

Ι Ι ἩΝ δέ τις ἀσθενῶν Λάζαρος ἀπὸ Βηθανίας, ἐκ τῆς
 2 κώμης Μαρίας καὶ Μάρθας τῆς ἀδελφῆς αὐτῆς. ἦν δὲ
 Μαρία ἡ ἀλείφασα τὸν Κύριον μύρῳ, καὶ ἐκμάξασα
 τὸν πόδας αὐτοῦ ταῖς θριξὶν αὐτῆς, ἥσ ὁ ἀδελφὸς Λάζα-
 3 ρος ἡσθένει. ἀπέστειλαν οὖν αἱ ἀδελφαὶ πρὸς αὐτὸν
 4 λέγουσαι, Κύριε, ἴδε διν φιλεῖς ἀσθενεῖ. ἀκούσας δὲ ὁ
 Ἰησοῦς εἶπεν, Αὕτη ἡ ἀσθένεια οὐκ ἔστι πρὸς θάνατον,
 ἀλλ’ ὑπὲρ τῆς δόξης τοῦ Θεοῦ, ἵνα δοξασθῇ ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ
 5 Θεοῦ δι’ αὐτῆς. ἡγάπα δὲ ὁ Ἰησοῦς τὴν Μάρθαν καὶ
 6 τὴν ἀδελφὴν αὐτῆς καὶ τὸν Λάζαρον. ὡς οὖν ἤκουσεν
 διτὶ ἀσθενεῖ, τότε μὲν ἔμεινεν ἐν ᾧ ἦν τόπῳ δύο ἡμέρας.
 7 Ἐπειτα μετὰ τούτῳ λέγει τοῖς μαθηταῖς, Ἀγωμεν εἰς

33 λέγοντες om. B. σὸν om. D. 34 ὑμῶν om. D. 38 καὶ πι-
 στεύσῃτε om. D. καὶ γὰρ ἐν τῷ πατρί. D. 39 οὖν om. D.

*they shall never perish, neither shall any *man* pluck ^{x ch. 6. 37.}
 29 them out of my hand. ^{& 17. 11, 12.} y My Father, ^{& 18. 9.} ^{z which gave}
^{y ch. 24.} ^{them me,} is greater than all; and no *man* is able to ^{z ch. 17. 2, 6,}
 30 pluck *them* out of my Father's hand. ^{&c.} ^{a I and my Fa-}
 31 ther are one. Then ^{b the} Jews took up stones again ^{a ch. 17. 11,}
 32 to stone him. Jesus answered them, Many good works ^{b ch. 8. 59.}
 have I shewed you from my Father; for which of
 33 those works do ye stone me? The Jews answered
 him, saying, For a good work we stone thee not; but
 for blasphemy; and because that thou, being a *man*,
 34 c makest thyself God. Jesus answered them, ^{d Is it} ^{e ch. 5. 18.}
 35 not written in your law, I said, Ye are gods? If he ^{d Ps. 82. 6.}
 called them gods, ^{e unto whom the word of God came,} ^{f Rom. 13. 1.}
 36 and the scripture cannot be broken; say ye of him,
 f whom the Father hath sanctified, and g sent into the ^{f ch. 6. 27.}
 world, Thou blasphemest; ^{g ch. 3. 17.} h because I said, I am i the ^{g & 5. 36, 37.}
 37 Son of God? ^{& 8. 42.} k If I do not the works of my Father, ^{h ch. 5. 17.}
 38 believe me not. But if I do, though ye believe not ^{i Luke 1. 35.}
 me, l believe the works: that ye may know, and be- ^{ch. 9. 35, 37.}
 lieve, m that the Father is in me, and I in him. ^{k ch. 15. 24.}
 39 n Therefore they sought again to take him: but he ^{l ch. 5. 36.}
 escaped out of their hand, ^{m ch. 14. 10.}
 40 AND went away again beyond Jordan into the place ^{n ch. 7. 30,} ^{o ch. 1. 28.}
 o where John at first baptized; and there he abode. ^{o ch. 1. 28.}
 41 And many resorted unto him, and said, John did no
 miracle: p but all things that John spake of this man ^{p ch. 3. 30.}
 42 were true. q And many believed on him there. ^{q ch. 8. 30.}
 11 NOW a certain *man* was sick, named Lazarus, of ^{q & 11. 45.}
 Bethany, the town of a Mary and her sister Martha. ^{a Luke 10. 38,}
 2 b (It was that Mary which anointed the Lord with ^{39.}
 ointment, and wiped his feet with her hair, whose bro- ^{b Matt. 26. 7.}
 3 ther Lazarus was sick.) Therefore his sisters sent ^{c Mark 14. 3.}
 unto him, saying, Lord, behold, he whom thou lovest ^{ch. 12. 3.}
 4 is sick. When Jesus heard that, he said, This sick-
 ness is not unto death, c but for the glory of God, that ^{c ch. 9. 3.}
 5 the Son of God might be glorified thereby. Now ^{ver. 40.}
 Jesus loved Martha, and her sister, and Lazarus.
 6 When he had heard therefore that he was sick, d he ^{d ch. 10. 40.}
 abode two days still in the same place where he was.
 7 Then after that saith he to his disciples, Let us go

8 τὴν Ἰουδαίαν πάλιν. λέγουσιν αὐτῷ οἱ μαθηταὶ, Ῥαββί,
 νῦν ἔζήτουν σε λιθάσαι οἱ Ἰουδαῖοι, καὶ πάλιν ὑπάγεις
 9 ἐκεῖ; ἀπεκρίθη ὁ Ἰησοῦς, Οὐχὶ δώδεκά εἰσιν ὥραι τῆς
 ἡμέρας; ἐάν τις περιπατῇ ἐν τῇ ἡμέρᾳ, οὐ προσκόπτει,
 10 ὅτι τὸ φῶς τοῦ κόσμου τούτου βλέπει· ἐὰν δὲ τις περι-
 πατῇ ἐν τῇ νυκτὶ, προσκόπτει, διτὶ τὸ φῶς οὐκ ἔστιν ἐν
 11 αὐτῷ. Ταῦτα εἶπε, καὶ μετὰ τοῦτο λέγει αὐτοῖς, Λάζα-
 ρος ὁ φίλος ἡμῶν κεκοίηται· ἀλλὰ πορεύομαι ἵνα ἔξ-
 12 υπνίσω αὐτόν. εἶπον οὖν οἱ μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ, Κύριε, εἰ
 13 κεκοίηται, σωθήσεται. εἰρήκει δὲ ὁ Ἰησοῦς περὶ τοῦ
 θανάτου αὐτοῦ· ἐκεῖνοι δὲ ἔδοξαν ὅτι περὶ τῆς κοιμῆ-
 14 σεως τοῦ ὕπνου λέγει. τότε οὖν εἶπεν αὐτοῖς ὁ Ἰησοῦς
 15 παρρησίᾳ, Λάζαρος ἀπέθανε· καὶ χαίρω δι’ ὑμᾶς, ἵνα
 πιστεύσῃς, ὅτι οὐκ ἡμην ἐκεῖ ἀλλ’ ἀγωμεν πρὸς αὐτόν.
 16 εἶπεν οὖν Θωμᾶς ὁ λεγόμενος Δίδυμος, τοῖς συμμαθηταῖς,
 "Ἄγωμεν καὶ ἡμεῖς, ἵνα ἀποθάνωμεν μετ' αὐτοῦ.
 17 Ἐλθὼν οὖν ὁ Ἰησοῦς, εὑρεν αὐτὸν τέσσαρας ἡμέρας
 18 ἥδη ἔχοντα ἐν τῷ μνημείῳ. ἦν δὲ ἡ Βηθανία ἐγγὺς τῶν
 19 Ἱεροσολύμων, ὡς ἀπὸ σταδίων δεκαπέντε· καὶ πολλοὶ ἐκ
 τῶν Ἰουδαίων ἐληλύθεισαν πρὸς τὰς περὶ Μάρθαν καὶ
 Μαρίαν, ἵνα παραμυθήσωνται αὐτὰς περὶ τοῦ ἀδελφοῦ αὐ-
 20 τῶν. ἡ οὖν Μάρθα ὡς ἡκουσεν ὅτι ὁ Ἰησοῦς ἔρχεται,
 21 ὑπήντησεν αὐτῷ· Μαρία δὲ ἐν τῷ οἴκῳ ἐκαθέζετο. εἶπεν
 οὖν ἡ Μάρθα πρὸς τὸν Ἰησοῦν, Κύριε, εἰ ἡς ὁδε, ὁ ἀδελ-
 22 φός μου οὐκ ἀν ἐτεθνήκει. ἀλλὰ καὶ νῦν οὖδα ὅτι δσα ἀν
 23 αἰτήσῃ τὸν Θεόν, δώσει σοι ὁ Θεός. λέγει αὐτῇ ὁ Ἰησοῦς,
 24 Ἀναπτήσεται ὁ ἀδελφός σου. λέγει αὐτῷ Μάρθα, Οὖδα ὅτι
 25 ἀναστήσεται, ἐν τῇ ἀναστάσει ἐν τῇ ἐσχάτῃ ἡμέρᾳ. εἶπεν
 αὐτῇ ὁ Ἰησοῦς, Ἐγώ εἰμι ἡ ἀνάστασις καὶ ἡ ζωή. ὁ πι-
 26 στεύων εἰς ἐμὲ, κἀν ἀποθάνῃ, ζήσεται· καὶ πᾶς ὁ ζῶν
 καὶ πιστεύων εἰς ἐμὲ, οὐ μὴ ἀποθάνῃ εἰς τὸν αἰώνα.
 27 πιστεύεις τοῦτο; λέγει αὐτῷ, Ναὶ κύριε· ἐγὼ πεπίστευκα,
 ὅτι σὺ εἶ ὁ Χριστὸς, ὁ νίδος τοῦ Θεοῦ, ὁ εἰς τὸν κόσμον
 28 ἐρχόμενος. καὶ ταῦτα εἶπούσα, ἀπῆλθε καὶ ἐφώνησε Μα-
 ρίαν τὴν ἀδελφὴν αὐτῆς λάθρα εἶπούσα, Ὁ διδάσκαλος

9 δ ομ. A. 12 οἱ μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ ομ. D. 20 δ ομ. A. 21 ἡ
 ομ. B. οὐκ ἀν ἀπέθανεν. C.

8 into Judæa again. *His* disciples say unto him, Master, ^ethe Jews of late sought to stone thee; and goest ^{e ch. 10. 31.} 9 thou thither again? Jesus answered, Are there not twelve hours in the day? ^fIf any man walk in the day, ^{f ch. 9. 4.} he stumbleth not, because he seeth the light of this 10 world. But ^gif a man walk in the night, he stum- ^{g ch. 12. 35.} 11 bleth, because there is no light in him. These things said he: and after that he saith unto them, Our friend Lazarus ^hsleepeth; but I go, that I may awake him ^{h So Deut. 31. 10.} 12 out of sleep. Then said his disciples, Lord, if he ^{Dan. 12. 2.} 13 sleep, he shall do well. Howbeit Jesus spake of his ^{Matt. 9. 24.} death: ^{Acts 7. 60.} but they thought that he had spoken of taking ^{1 Cor. 15. 18.} 14 of rest in sleep. Then said Jesus unto them plainly, 15 Lazarus is dead. And I am glad for your sakes that I was not there, to the intent ye may believe; nevertheless let us go unto him. Then said Thomas, which is called Didymus, unto his fellowdisciples, Let us also go, that we may die with him.

17 Then when Jesus came, he found that he had *lain* 18 in the grave four days already. Now Bethany was 19 nigh unto Jerusalem, ⁱabout fifteen furlongs off: and many of the Jews came to Martha and Mary, to comfort them concerning their brother. Then Martha, as soon as she heard that Jesus was coming, went and 21 met him: but Mary sat *still* in the house. Then said Martha unto Jesus, Lord, if thou hadst been here, my 22 brother had not died. But I know, that even now, whatsoever thou wilt ask of God, God will give *it* ^{i ch. 9. 31.} 23 thee. Jesus saith unto her, Thy brother shall rise again. Martha saith unto him, ^kI know that he shall ^{k Luke 14. 14.} 25 rise again in the resurrection at the last day. Jesus said unto her, I am ^lthe resurrection, and the ^mlife: ^{l ch. 5. 21. & 6. 39. 40. 44.} ⁿhe that believeth in me, though he were dead, yet ^{m ch. 1. 4.} 26 shall he live: and whosoever liveth and believeth in ^{& 6. 35. & 14. 6. Col. 3. 4.} 27 me shall never die. Believest thou this? She saith unto him, Yea, Lord: ^oI believe that thou art the Christ, the Son of God, which should come into the ^{o ch. 3. 36.} 28 world. And when she had so said, she went her way, ^{o Matt. 16. 16.} ^pand called Mary her sister secretly, saying, The Mas-

^l That is, *about two miles*.

29 πάρεστι καὶ φωνεῖ σε. Ἐκείνη ὡς ἡκουσεν, ἐγείρεται ταχὺ³⁰ καὶ ἔρχεται πρὸς αὐτόν. οὕπω δὲ ἐληλύθει ὁ Ἰησοῦς εἰς τὴν κώμην, ἀλλ’ ἦν ἐν τῷ τόπῳ ὃπου ὑπήντησεν αὐτῷ ἡ 31 Μάρθα. οἱ οὖν Ἰουδαῖοι οἱ ὄντες μετ’ αὐτῆς ἐν τῇ οἰκῇ καὶ παραμυθούμενοι αὐτὴν, ἰδόντες τὴν Μαρίαν ὅτι ταχέως ἀνέστη καὶ ἔξηλθεν, ἡκολούθησαν αὐτῇ, λέγοντες, "Οτι 32 ὑπάγει εἰς τὸ μυημένον, ἵνα κλαύσῃ ἐκεῖ. ἡ οὖν Μαρία ὡς ἥλθεν ὃπου ἦν ὁ Ἰησοῦς, ἰδούσα αὐτὸν, ἐπεσεν εἰς τὸν πόδας αὐτοῦ, λέγουσα αὐτῷ, Κύριε, εἰ ἦς ὁδε, οὐκ ἀπ- 33 ἔθανέ μου ὁ ἀδελφός. Ἰησοῦς οὖν ὡς εἰδεν αὐτὴν κλαύ- ουσαν, καὶ τὸν συνελθόντας αὐτῇ Ἰουδαίους κλαύοντας, 34 ἐνεβριμήσατο τῷ πνεύματι, καὶ ἐτάραξεν ἐαυτὸν, καὶ εἶπε, Ποῦ τεθείκατε αὐτόν; λέγουσιν αὐτῷ, Κύριε, ἔρχον καὶ 35, 36 ἴδε. ἐδάκρυσεν ὁ Ἰησοῦς. ἐλεγον οὖν οἱ Ἰουδαῖοι, "Ιδε 37 πῶς ἐφίλει αὐτόν. τινὲς δὲ ἐξ αὐτῶν εἶπον, Οὐκ ἥδύνατο οὗτος ὁ ἀνοίξας τὸν δφθαλμοὺς τοῦ τυφλοῦ, ποιῆσαι ἵνα 38 καὶ οὗτος μὴ ἀποθάνῃ; Ἰησοῦς οὖν πάλιν ἐμβριμώμενος ἐν ἐαυτῷ, ἔρχεται εἰς τὸ μυημένον. ἦν δὲ σπῆλαιον, καὶ 39 λίθος ἐπέκειτο ἐπ’ αὐτῷ. λέγει ὁ Ἰησοῦς, "Αρατε τὸν λίθον. λέγει αὐτῷ ἡ ἀδελφὴ τοῦ τεθυηκότος Μάρθα, 40 Κύριε, ἥδη δέξει τεταρταῖος γάρ ἐστι. λέγει αὐτῇ ὁ Ἰη- σοῦς, Οὐκ εἰπόν σοι, δτι ἐὰν πιστεύσῃς, δψει τὴν δόξαν 41 τοῦ Θεοῦ; ἥραν οὖν τὸν λίθον, οὐδὲν ὁ τεθυηκὼς κείμε- νος. Ο δὲ Ἰησοῦς ἥρε τὸν δφθαλμὸν ἄνω, καὶ εἶπε, 42 Πάτερ, εὐχαριστῶ σοι δτι ἡκουσάς μου. ἐγὼ δὲ ἥδειν δτι πάντοτέ μου ἀκούεις· ἀλλὰ διὰ τὸν ὄχλον τὸν περιεστῶτα 43 εἶπον, ἵνα πιστεύσωσιν δτι σύ με ἀπέστεωλας. καὶ ταῦτα 44 εἶπὼν, φωνῇ μεγάλῃ ἐκραύγασε, Λάζαρε, δεῦρο ἔξω. καὶ ἐξῆλθεν ὁ τεθυηκὼς, δεδεμένος τὸν πόδας καὶ τὰς χεῖρας κειρίαις, καὶ ἡ δψις αὐτοῦ σουδαρίῳ περιεδέδετο. λέγει αὐτοῖς ὁ Ἰησοῦς, Λύσατε αὐτὸν, καὶ ἀφετε ὑπάγειν. 45 Πολλοὶ οὖν ἐκ τῶν Ἰουδαίων οἱ ἐλθόντες πρὸς τὴν Μα- ρίαν, καὶ θεασάμενοι ἀ ἐποίησεν ὁ Ἰησοῦς, ἐπίστευσαν εἰς 46 αὐτόν. τινὲς δὲ ἐξ αὐτῶν ἀπῆλθον πρὸς τὸν Φαρισαίον,

31 αὐτῇ, δόξαντες δτι D. 32 αὐτοῦ εἰς τὸν πόδαν tr. A. 39 τὸν τετελευτηκότος B. γὰρ οτι D. 40 δψη C. 41 οὐ δ τεθυηκὼς κείμενος οτι. A. 44 ἐξῆλθεν δ B. 45 δ Ἰησοῦς οτι. A.

29 ter is come, and calleth for thee. As soon as she heard *that*, she arose quickly, and came unto him.
 30 Now Jesus was not yet come into the town, but was
 31 in that place where Martha met him. ¶ The Jews ^{p ver. 19.}
 then which were with her in the house, and comforted her, when they saw Mary, that she rose up hastily and went out, followed her, saying, She goeth unto
 32 the grave to weep there. Then when Mary was come where Jesus was, and saw him, she fell down at his feet, saying unto him, ^{q ver. 21.} Lord, if thou hadst been here,
 33 my brother had not died. When Jesus therefore saw her weeping, and the Jews also weeping which came with her, he groaned in the spirit, and ¹ was troubled,
 34 and said, Where have ye laid him? They said unto
 35, 36 him, Lord, come and see. ^{r Luke 19. 41.} Jesus wept. Then said
 37 the Jews, Behold how he loved him! And some of them said, Could not this man, ^{s ch. 9. 6.} which opened the
 eyes of the blind, have caused that even this man
 38 should not have died? Jesus therefore again groaning in himself cometh to the grave. It was a cave, and a
 39 stone lay upon it. Jesus said, Take ye away the stone. Martha, the sister of him that was dead, saith unto him, Lord, by this time he stinketh: for he hath been
 40 dead four days. Jesus saith unto her, Said I not unto thee, that, if thou wouldest believe, thou shouldest
 41 ^tsee the glory of God? Then they took away the stone ^{t ver. 4. 23.} from the place where the dead was laid. And Jesus lifted up *his* eyes, and said, Father, I thank thee that
 42 thou hast heard me. And I knew that thou hearest me always: but ^ubecause of the people which stand
 by I said *it*, that they may believe that thou hast sent
 43 me. And when he thus had spoken, he cried with a
 44 loud voice, Lazarus, come forth. And he that was dead came forth, bound hand and foot with grave-clothes: and ^{x ch. 20. 7.} his face was bound about with a napkin. ^{x ch. 20. 7.} Jesus saith unto them, Loose him, and let him go.
 45 Then many of the Jews which came to Mary, ^{y ch. 2. 23.} and ^{& 10. 42. &} had seen the things which Jesus did, believed on him. ^{z ch. 11. 18.}
 46 But some of them went their ways to the Pharisees,

¹ Gr. *he troubled himself.*

47 καὶ εἰπον αὐτοῖς δὲ ἐποίησεν δὲ Ἰησοῦς. συνήγαγον οὖν οἱ ἀρχιερεῖς καὶ οἱ Φαρισαῖοι συνέδριον, καὶ ἔλεγον, Τί ποι-
48 οῦμεν; δτι οὗτος δὲ ἄνθρωπος πολλὰ σημεῖα ποιεῖ. ἐάν
ἀφῶμεν αὐτὸν οὕτω, πάντες πιστεύσουσιν εἰς αὐτόν· καὶ
ἐλεύσονται οἱ Ῥωμαῖοι καὶ ἀροῦσιν ἡμῶν καὶ τὸν τόπον
49 καὶ τὸ ἔθνος. εἰς δὲ τις ἔξι αὐτῶν Καιάφας, ἀρχιερεὺς ὁν
τοῦ ἐνιαυτοῦ ἐκείνου, εἶπεν αὐτοῖς, Τμεῖς οὐκ οἴδατε οὐ-
50 δέν· οὐδὲ διαλογίζεσθε, δτι συμφέρει ἡμῖν, ἵνα εἰς ἄν-
θρωπος ἀποθάνῃ ὑπὲρ τοῦ λαοῦ, καὶ μὴ δλον τὸ ἔθνος
51 ἀπόληται. τοῦτο δὲ ἀφ' ἐαυτοῦ οὐκ εἶπεν, ἀλλὰ ἀρχιερεὺς
ῶν τοῦ ἐνιαυτοῦ ἐκείνου, προεφήτευσεν δτι ἔμελλεν δὲ Ἰη-
52 σοῦς ἀποθνήσκειν ὑπὲρ τοῦ ἔθνους, καὶ οὐχ ὑπὲρ τοῦ
ἔθνους μόνον, ἀλλ' ἵνα καὶ τὰ τέκνα τοῦ Θεοῦ τὰ διεσκορ-
53 πισμένα συναγάγῃ εἰς ἔν. ἀπ' ἐκείνης οὖν τῆς ἡμέρας
54 συνεβουλεύσαντο ἵνα ἀποκτείνωσιν αὐτόν. Ἰησοῦς οὖν
οὐκ ἔτι παρρησίᾳ περιεπάτει ἐν τοῖς Ἰουδαίοις, ἀλλὰ ἀπ-
ῆλθεν ἐκεῖθεν εἰς τὴν χώραν ἔγγυς τῆς ἑρήμου, εἰς Ἐφραὶμ
λεγομένην πόλιν, κάκεὶ διέτριψε μετὰ τῶν μαθητῶν αὐτοῦ.
55 ἦν δὲ ἔγγυς τὸ πάσχα τῶν Ἰουδαίων· καὶ ἀνέβησαν πολ-
λοὶ εἰς Ἱεροσόλυμα ἐκ τῆς χώρας πρὸ τοῦ πάσχα, ἵνα
56 ἀγύνιστωσιν ἐαυτούς. ἐζήτουν οὖν τὸν Ἰησοῦν, καὶ ἔλεγον
μετ' ἀλλήλων ἐν τῷ ἱερῷ ἐστηκότες, Τί δοκεῖ ὑμῖν, δτι οὐ
57 μὴ ἔλθῃ εἰς τὴν ἑορτήν; δεδώκεισαν δὲ καὶ οἱ ἀρχιερεῖς
καὶ οἱ Φαρισαῖοι ἐντολὴν, ἵνα ἐάν τις γνῷ ποῦ ἐστι, μη-
νύσῃ, δπως πιάσωσιν αὐτόν.

12 Ὁ ΟΤΝ Ἰησοῦς πρὸ δὲ ἡμερῶν τοῦ πάσχα ἦλθεν εἰς
Βηθανίαν, δπου ἦν Λάζαρος ὁ τεθυηκὼς, δν ἥγειρεν ἐκ νε-
2 κρῶν. ἐποίησαν οὖν αὐτῷ δεῖπνον ἐκεῖ, καὶ ἡ Μάρθα δη-
3 κόνει· δὲ δὲ Λάζαρος εἰς ἦν τῶν συνανακειμένων αὐτῷ. Ἡ
οὖν Μαρία λαβοῦσα λίτραν μύρου νάρδου πιστικῆς πολυ-
τίμου, ἤλειψε τοὺς πόδας τοῦ Ἰησοῦ, καὶ ἐξέμαξε ταῖς
θριξὶν αὐτῆς τοὺς πόδας αὐτοῦ· ἡ δὲ οἰκλα ἐπληρώθη ἐκ
4 τῆς δσμῆς τοῦ μύρου. λέγει οὖν εἰς τῶν μαθητῶν αὐτοῦ,
‘Ιούδας Σάμωνος Ἰσκαριώτης, ὁ μέλλων αὐτὸν παραδίδων,
5 Διατί τοῦτο τὸ μύρον οὐκ ἐπράθη τριακοσίων δηναρίων,

50 οὐδὲ λογίζεσθε C. 51 δ om. B. 55 πρὸ τοῦ πάσχα om. D.
2 τῶν ἀνακειμένων σὺν A. 4 σίμωνος om. B.

47 and told them what things Jesus had done. ¶ Then gathered the chief priests and the Pharisees a council, and said, ^a What do we? for this man doeth many miracles. If we let him thus alone, all *men* will believe on him: and the Romans shall come and take away both our place and nation. And one of them, named ^b Caiaphas, being the high priest that same year, said unto them, Ye know nothing at all, ^c nor consider that it is expedient for us, that one man should perish not. And this spake he not of himself: but being high priest that year, he prophesied that Jesus should die for that nation; and ^d not for that nation only, ^e but that also he should gather together in one the children of God that were scattered abroad. Then from that day forth they took counsel together for to put him to death. Jesus ^f therefore walked no more openly among the Jews; but went thence unto a country near to the wilderness, into a city called ^g Ephraim, and there continued with his disciples. ¶ And the Jews' passover was nigh at hand: and many went out of the country up to Jerusalem before the passover, to purify themselves. Then sought they for Jesus, and spake among themselves, as they stood in the temple, What think ye, that he will not come to the feast? Now both the chief priests and the Pharisees had given a commandment, that, if any man knew where he were, he should shew *it*, that they might take him.

12 THEN Jesus six days before the passover came to Bethany, ^a where Lazarus was which had been dead, ^a whom he raised from the dead. ^b There they made him a supper; and Martha served: but Lazarus was one of them that sat at the table with him. Then took ^c Mary a pound of ointment of spikenard, very costly, and anointed the feet of Jesus, and wiped his feet with her hair: and the house was filled with the odour of the ointment. Then saith one of his disciples, Judas Iscariot, Simon's son, which should betray him, Why was not this ointment sold for three hundred pence,

d d 3

6 καὶ ἐδόθη πτωχοῖς; εἶπε δὲ τοῦτο, οὐχ ὅτι περὶ τῶν πτωχῶν ἔμελεν αὐτῷ, ἀλλ' ὅτι κλέπτης ἦν, καὶ τὸ γλωσσόκον μον εἶχε, καὶ τὰ βαλλόμενα ἐβάσταξεν. εἶπεν οὖν ὁ Ἰησοῦς, "Ἄφες αὐτὴν, εἰς τὴν ἡμέραν τοῦ ἐνταφιασμοῦ μου 8 τετήρηκεν αὐτό. τοὺς πτωχοὺς γὰρ πάντοτε ἔχετε μεβ ἑαυτῶν, ἐμὲ δὲ οὐ πάντοτε ἔχετε.

9 "Ἐγνω οὖν ὅχλος πολὺς ἐκ τῶν Ἰουδαίων ὅτι ἐκεῖ ἐστι καὶ ἥλθον οὐδὲ διὰ τὸν Ἰησοῦν μόνον, ἀλλ' ἵνα καὶ τὸν Λάζαρον ἴδωσιν, διν ἥγειρεν ἐκ νεκρῶν. ἐβουλεύσαντο δὲ οἱ 10 ἀρχιερεῖς, ἵνα καὶ τὸν Λάζαρον ἀποκτείνωσιν· ὅτι πολλοὶ δι' αὐτὸν ὑπῆργον τῶν Ἰουδαίων, καὶ ἐπίστενον εἰς τὸν Ἰησοῦν.

12 Τῇ ἐπαύριον ὅχλος πολὺς δὲ ἐλθὼν εἰς τὴν ἑορτὴν, 13 ἀκούσαντες δὲ ἔρχεται δὲ Ἰησοῦς εἰς Ἱεροσόλυμα, ἔλαβον τὰ βατα τῶν φοινίκων, καὶ ἐξῆλθον εἰς ὑπάντησιν αὐτῷ, καὶ ἔκραζον, 'Ωσαννά· εὐλογημένος δὲ ἐρχόμενος ἐν ὀνόματι Κυρίου, διβασιλεὺς τοῦ Ἰσραήλ. εὐρών δὲ δὲ ὁ Ἰησοῦς 14 δινάριον, ἐκάθισεν ἐπ' αὐτῷ, καθὼς ἐστι γεγραμμένον, Μὴ φοβοῦ θύγατερ Σιών· ἵδον δὲ βασιλεύς σου ἔρχεται, καθή- 15 μενος ἐπὶ πῶλον δνου. ταῦτα δὲ οὐκ ἔγνωσαν οἱ μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ τὸ πρῶτον ἀλλ' ὅτε ἐδοξάσθη δὲ Ἰησοῦς, τότε ἐμνήσθησαν δὲ ταῦτα ἦν ἐπ' αὐτῷ γεγραμμένα, καὶ ταῦτα ἐπο- 16 ησαν αὐτῷ. ἐμαρτύρει οὖν ὁ ὅχλος δὲ διν μετ' αὐτοῦ, ὅτε τὸν Λάζαρον ἐφώνησεν ἐκ τοῦ μυημέοντο, καὶ ἥγειρεν αὐτὸν 17 ἐκ νεκρῶν· διὰ τοῦτο καὶ ὑπήντησεν αὐτῷ δὲ ὁ ὅχλος, ὅτι 18 ἡκουσε τοῦτο αὐτὸν πεποιηκέναι τὸ σημεῖον. οἱ οὖν Φαρι- 19 σαῖοι εἶπον πρὸς ἑαυτὸν, Θεωρεῖτε δὲ οὐκ ὠφελεῖτε οὐδέν; ἵδε δὲ κόσμος δύσιος αὐτοῦ ἀπῆλθεν.

20 Ἡσαν δέ τινες Ἐλληνες ἐκ τῶν ἀναβαινόντων, ἵνα 21 προσκυνήσωσιν ἐν τῇ ἑορτῇ· οὗτοι οὖν προσῆλθον Φι- λίππῳ τῷ ἀπὸ Βηθσαϊδὰ τῆς Γαλιλαίας, καὶ ἥρωτων αὐτὸν 22 λέγοντες, Κύριε, θέλομεν τὸν Ἰησοῦν ἵδειν. ἔρχεται Φί- λιππος καὶ λέγει τῷ Ἀνδρέᾳ· καὶ πάλιν Ἀνδρέας καὶ 23 Φίλιππος λέγουσι τῷ Ἰησοῦ. δὲ δὲ Ἰησοῦς ἀπεκρίνατο αὐτοῖς λέγων, 'Ἐλήλυθεν ἡ ὥρα ἵνα δοξασθῇ δὲ νὺν 24 τοῦ ἀνθρώπου. ἀμὴν ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν, ἐὰν μὴ δὲ κόκκος τοῦ σίτου πεσὼν εἰς τὴν γῆν ἀποθάνῃ, αὐτὸς μόνος

6 γλωσσόκομον ἔχων τὰ D. 7 αὐτὴν, ἵνα εἰς τὴν ἡμ. τοῦ ἀντ. μον τηρήσῃ αὐτό. D. 12 ἔρχεται Ἰησοῦς B. 13 κυρίου βασιλεὺς B. 16 ταῦτα οὐκ D. 17 αὐτοῦ, δὲ τὸν B. 18 δὲ ἡκουσαν A. 21 οὖν απ. D.

6 and given to the poor? This he said, not that he cared
for the poor; but because he was a thief, and ^dhad the ^{d ch. 13. 29.}
7 bag, and bare what was put therein. Then said Jesus,
Let her alone: against the day of my burying hath she
8 kept this. For ^ethe poor always ye have with you; ^{e Matt. 26. 11.}
but me ye have not always. ^{Mark 14. 7.}

9 Much people of the Jews therefore knew that he was
there: and they came not for Jesus' sake only, but
that they might see Lazarus also, ^fwhom he had raised ^{f ch. 11. 43.}
10 from the dead. ¶^g But the chief priests consulted that ^{g Luke 16. 31.}
11 they might put Lazarus also to death; ^hbecause that ^{h ch. 11. 45.}
by reason of him many of the Jews went away, and
believed on Jesus. ^{ver. 18.}

12 ¶ⁱ On the next day much people that were come to ^{i Matt. 21. 8.}
the feast, when they heard that Jesus was coming to ^{Mark 11. 8.}
13 Jerusalem, took branches of palm trees, and went forth
to meet him, and cried, ^kHosanna: Blessed is the ^{k Ps. 118. 25.}
King of Israel that cometh in the name of the Lord. ^{26.}

14 And Jesus, when he had found a young ass, sat ^{l Matt. 21. 7.}
15 thereon; as it is written, ^mFear not, daughter of Sion: ^{m Zech. 9. 9.}
behold, thy King cometh, sitting on an ass's colt.

16 These things ⁿunderstood not his disciples at the first: ^{n Luke 18. 34.}
°but when Jesus was glorified, ^pthen remembered they ^{o ch. 7. 39.}
that these things were written of him, and *that* they ^{p ch. 14. 26.}

17 had done these things unto him. The people there-
fore that was with him when he called Lazarus out of
his grave, and raised him from the dead, bare record.

18 ¶For this cause the people also met him, for that they ^{q ver. 11.}
19 heard that he had done this miracle. The Pharisees
therefore said among themselves, ^rPerceive ye how ye ^{r ch. 11. 47.}
prevail nothing? behold, the world is gone after him. ^{48.}

20 ¶And there ^swere certain Greeks among them ^tthat ^{s Acts 17. 4.}
21 came up to worship at the feast: the same came there- ^{t 1 Kings 8. 41, 42.}
fore to Philip, ^uwhich was of Bethsaida of Galilee, and ^{u ch. 1. 44.}
22 desired him, saying, Sir, we would see Jesus. Philip
cometh and telleth Andrew: and again Andrew and
23 Philip tell Jesus. ¶And Jesus answered them, saying,
xThe hour is come, that the Son of man should be ^{x ch. 13. 32.}
24 glorified. Verily, verily, I say unto you, ^yExcept a ^{y 1 Cor. 15. 36.}
corn of wheat fall into the ground and die, it abideth

25 μένει· ἐὰν δὲ ἀποθάνῃ, πολὺν καρπὸν φέρει. ὁ φιλῶν τὴν ψυχὴν αὐτοῦ, ἀπολέσει αὐτήν· καὶ δικαιώνη φύλαξει αὐτήν.

26 ἐὰν ἐμοὶ διακονῇ τις, ἐμοὶ ἀκολουθείτω· καὶ δπον εἰμὶ ἔγω, ἐκεῖ καὶ διάκονος δὲ μόδες ἔσται· καὶ ἐὰν τις ἐμοὶ διακονῇ, τιμήσει αὐτὸν ὁ πατήρ.

27 Νῦν ἡ ψυχὴ μου τετάρακται· καὶ τί εἴπω; πάτερ, σῶσόν με ἐκ τῆς ὥρας ταύτης. ἀλλὰ διὰ τοῦτο ἥλθον εἰς τὴν 28 ὥραν ταύτην. πάτερ, δόξασόν σου τὸ δόνομα. ἥλθεν οὖν φωνὴ ἐκ τοῦ οὐρανοῦ. Καὶ ἐδόξασα, καὶ πάλιν δοξάσω.

29 δὲ οὖν ὅχλος δὲ ἔστως καὶ ἀκούσας, ἔλεγε βροντὴν γεγονένειαν. ἄλλοι ἔλεγον, "Ἄγγελος αὐτῷ λελάηκεν. ἀπεκρίθη

δὲ Ἰησοῦς καὶ εἶπεν, Οὐ δι' ἐμὲ αὕτη ἡ φωνὴ γέγονεν, ἀλλὰ 31 δι' ὑμᾶς. οὗν κρίσις ἔστι τοῦ κόσμου τούτου· οὗν δὲ ἀρχῶν

32 τοῦ κόσμου τούτου ἐκβληθήσεται ἔξω· καγὼ ἐὰν ὑψωθῶ 33 ἐκ τῆς γῆς, πάντας ἐλκύσω πρὸς ἐμαυτόν. τοῦτο δὲ ἔλεγε,

34 σημαίνων ποιῶ θανάτῳ ἡμελλειν ἀποθνήσκειν. ἀπεκρίθη αὐτῷ δὲ ὅχλος, "Ημεῖς ἡκούσαμεν ἐκ τοῦ νόμου, δτι δὲ Χρι-

στὸς μένει εἰς τὸν αἰῶνα· καὶ πῶς σὺ λέγεις, "Οτι δεῖ 35 ὑψωθῆναι τὸν οὐλὸν τοῦ ἀνθρώπου; τις ἔστιν οὗτος δὲ οὐλὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώπου; εἶπεν οὖν αὐτοῖς δὲ Ἰησοῦς, "Ἐτι μικρὸν

χρόνου τὸ φῶς μεθ' ὑμῶν ἔστι. περιπατεῖτε ἔως τὸ φῶς ἔχετε, ἵνα μὴ σκοτίᾳ ὑμᾶς καταλάθῃ· καὶ δὲ περιπατῶν ἐν

36 τῇ σκοτίᾳ οὐκ οἶδε ποῦ ὑπάγει. ἔως τὸ φῶς ἔχετε, π-

στεύετε εἰς τὸ φῶς, ἵνα οὐλὸν φωτὸς γένησθε. ταῦτα ἐλά-

λησεν δὲ Ἰησοῦς, καὶ ἀπελθὼν ἐκρύβη ἀπ' αὐτῶν.

37 Τοσαῦτα δὲ αὐτοῦ σημεῖα πεποιηκότος ἔμπροσθεν αὐτῶν, 38 οὐκ ἐπίστευον εἰς αὐτόν· ἵνα δὲ λόγος Ἡσαΐου τοῦ προ-

φήτου πληρωθῆ, διν εἶπε, Κύριε, τις ἐπίστευσε τῇ ἀκοῇ 39 ἡμῶν; καὶ δὲ βραχίων Κυρίου τίνι ἀπεκαλύφθη; διὰ τοῦτο

40 οὐκ ἡδύναυτο πιστεύειν, δτι πάλιν εἶπεν Ἡσαΐας, Τετύ-
φλωκεν αὐτῶν τὸν δόκιμον, καὶ πεπώρωκεν αὐτῶν τὴν
καρδίαν· ἵνα μὴ ἴδωσι τοῦ δόκιμον, καὶ νοήσωσι τῇ
41 καρδίᾳ καὶ ἐπιστραφῶσι, καὶ οὐσωμαι αὐτούς. ταῦτα εἶπεν
Ἡσαΐας, δτε εἶδε τὴν δόξαν αὐτοῦ, καὶ ἐλάλησε περὶ αὐτοῦ.

26 ἔσται· ἐὰν τις Α. 30 δὲ οπ. Δ. 31 τούτου οπ. Β. 34 λέ-
γεις, δεῖ Β. 35 τὸ φῶς ἐν ὑμῖν ἔστι. Α. 40 καὶ ἴσομαι Σ.

25 alone: but if it die, it bringeth forth much fruit. ^zHe <sup>s Matt. 10.
99. & 16. 25.</sup>
 that loveth his life shall lose it; and he that hateth his <sup>Mark 8. 35.
Luke 9. 24.</sup>
 26 life in this world shall keep it unto life eternal. If any ^{t 17. 33.}
 man serve me, let him follow me; and ^awhere I am, <sup>a ch. 14. 3.
& 17. 24.</sup>
 there shall also my servant be: if any man serve me, ^{i Thess. 4. 17.}
 him will *my* Father honour.

27 ^bNow is my soul troubled; and what shall I say? <sup>b Matt. 26.
38. 39.</sup>
 Father, save me from this hour: ^cbut for this cause <sup>Luke 12. 50.
ch. 13. 21.</sup>
 28 came I unto this hour. Father, glorify thy name. <sup>c Luke 22. 53.
ch. 18. 37.</sup>
^dThen came there a voice from heaven, *saying*, I have ^{d Matt. 3. 17.}
 29 both glorified *it*, and will glorify *it* again. The people
 therefore, that stood by, and heard *it*, said that it
 30 thundered: others said, An angel spake to him. Jesus
 answered and said, ^eThis voice came not because of ^{e ch. 11. 42.}
 31 me, but for your sakes. Now is the judgment of this
 world: now shall ^fthe prince of this world be cast out. <sup>f Matt. 12. 29.
Luke 10. 18.</sup>
 32 And I, ^gif I be lifted up from the earth, will draw ^hall <sup>ch. 14. 30.
& 16. 11.</sup>
 33 *men* unto me. ⁱThis he said, signifying what death <sup>Acts 26. 18.
2 Cor. 4. 4.
Eph. 2. 2. &
6. 12.</sup>
 34 he should die. The people answered him, ^kWe have <sup>g ch. 3. 14.
& 8. 28.</sup>
 heard out of the law that Christ abideth for ever: and <sup>h Rom. 5. 18.
Heb. 2. 9.
i ch. 18. 32.</sup>
 how sayest thou, The Son of man must be lifted up? ^jWho ^his this Son of man? Then Jesus said unto them, <sup>k Ps. 89. 36,
37. & 110. 4.
Isa. 9. 7.
& 53. 8.
Ezek. 37. 25.
Dan. 3. 44.
& 7. 14. 27.
Mic. 4. 7.
l ch. 1. 9. & 8.
12. & 9. 5.
ver. 46.</sup>
 Yet a little while ^lis the light with you. ^mWalk while <sup>m Jer. 13. 16.
Eph. 5. 8.</sup>
 ye have the light, lest darkness come upon you: for ⁿhe <sup>n ch. 11. 10.
o Luke 16. 8.
Eph. 5. 8.
i John 2. 11.
10, 11.</sup>
ⁿhe that walketh in darkness knoweth not whither he <sup>p ch. 8. 59.
& 11. 54.</sup>
 36 goeth. While ye have light, believe in the light, that ^qLord, who hath believed our report? and to <sup>q Isai. 53. 1.
Rom. 10. 16.
r Isai. 6. 9, 10.
Matt. 13. 14.</sup>
 spake Jesus, and departed, and ^rdid hide himself <sup>o Luke 16. 8.
i John 2. 9.
10, 11.</sup>
 from them.

37 ¶ But though he had done so many miracles before ^{s Isai. 6. 1.}
 38 them, yet they believed not on him: that the saying ^tof Esaias the prophet might be fulfilled, which he ^tspake, <sup>o Luke 16. 8.
Eph. 5. 8.
i John 2. 11.
10, 11.</sup>
 39 whom hath the arm of the Lord been revealed? There- ^ufore they could not believe, because that Esaias said ^uIsai. 53. 1.
 fore again, ^vHe hath blinded their eyes, and hardened their ^vRom. 10. 16.
 heart; that they should not see with *their* eyes, nor ^wIsai. 6. 9, 10.
 understand with *their* heart, and be converted, and I ^wMatt. 13. 14.
 41 should heal them. ^xThese things said Esaias, when ^xIsai. 6. 1.
 42 he saw his glory, and spake of him. ¶ Nevertheless

42 ὅμως μέντοι καὶ ἐκ τῶν ἀρχόντων πολλοὶ ἐπίστευσαν εἰς αὐτὸν· ἀλλὰ διὰ τοὺς Φαρισαίους οὐχ ὡμολόγουν, ἵνα μὴ 43 ἀποσυνάγωγοι γένονται. ἥγαπησαν γὰρ τὴν δόξαν τῶν ἀνθρώπων μᾶλλον ἥπερ τὴν δόξαν τοῦ Θεοῦ.

44 Ἰησοῦς δὲ ἔκραξε καὶ εἶπεν, Ὁ πιστεύων εἰς ἐμὲ, οὐ 45 πιστεύει εἰς ἐμὲ, ἀλλ' εἰς τὸν πέμψαντά με· καὶ ὁ θεωρῶν 46 ἐμὲ, θεωρεῖ τὸν πέμψαντά με. ἕγὼ φῶς εἰς τὸν κόσμον ἐλήλυθα, ἵνα πᾶς ὁ πιστεύων εἰς ἐμὲ, ἐν τῇ σκοτίᾳ μὴ 47 μείνῃ. καὶ ἔάν τις μου ἀκούσῃ τῶν ρήμάτων καὶ μὴ πι-
στεύσῃ, ἕγὼ οὐ κρίνω αὐτὸν· οὐ γὰρ ἥλθον ἵνα κρίνω τὸν 48 κόσμον, ἀλλ' ἵνα σώσω τὸν κόσμον. ὁ ἀθετῶν ἐμὲ καὶ μὴ
λαμβάνων τὰ ρήματά μου, ἔχει τὸν κρίνοντα αὐτὸν· ὁ λόγος δὲ ἐλάλησα, ἐκεῖνος κρινεῖ αὐτὸν ἐν τῇ ἐσχάτῃ 49 ἡμέρᾳ. διτὶ ἕγὼ ἔξ ἐμαντοῦ οὐκ ἐλάλησα· ἀλλ' ὁ πέμψας με πατήρ, αὐτός μοι ἐντολὴν ἔδωκε, τί εἴπω καὶ τί λαλήσω·
50 καὶ οὖτα διτὶ ἡ ἐντολὴ αὐτοῦ ζωὴ αἰώνιος ἔστιν. Ά οὐν λαλῶ
ἕγὼ, καθὼς εἴρηκέ μοι ὁ πατήρ, οὕτω λαλῶ.

I 3 ΠΡΟ δὲ τῆς ἑορτῆς τοῦ πάσχα, εἰδὼς δὲ Ἰησοῦς διτὶ ἐλή-
λυθεν αὐτοῦ ἡ ὥρα, ἵνα μεταβῇ ἐκ τοῦ κόσμου τούτου πρὸς τὸν πατέρα, ἀγαπήσας τοὺς ἰδίους τοὺς ἐν τῷ κόσμῳ, εἰς τέλος ἥγαπησεν αὐτούς. καὶ δείπνου γενομένου, τοῦ δια-
βόλου ἥδη βεβληκότος εἰς τὴν καρδίαν Ἰούδα Σίμωνος 3 Ἰσκαριώτου, ἵνα αὐτὸν παραδῷ, εἰδὼς δὲ Ἰησοῦς, διτὶ πάντα δέδωκεν αὐτῷ ὁ πατήρ εἰς τὰς χεῖρας, καὶ διτὶ
4 ἀπὸ Θεοῦ ἐξῆλθε καὶ πρὸς τὸν Θεόν ὑπάγει, ἐγείρεται ἐκ τοῦ δείπνου, καὶ τίθησι τὰ ἱμάτια, καὶ λαβὼν λέν-
5 τιον, διέζωσεν ἐαυτὸν· εἶτα βάλλει ὕδωρ εἰς τὸν νιπτήρα,
καὶ ἥρξατο νίπτειν τοὺς πόδας τῶν μαθητῶν, καὶ ἐκμάσ-
6 σειν τῷ λευτίῳ φῶν· ἦν διεζωσμένος. ἔρχεται οὖν πρὸς Σίμωνα Πέτρον· καὶ λέγει αὐτῷ ἐκεῖνος, Κύριε, σύ μου
7 νίπτεις τοὺς πόδας; ἀπεκρίθη Ἰησοῦς καὶ εἶπεν αὐτῷ,
“Ο ἕγὼ ποιῶ, σὺ οὐκ οἶδας ἄρτι, γνώσῃ δὲ μετὰ
8 ταῦτα. λέγει αὐτῷ Πέτρος, Οὐ μὴ νίψῃς τοὺς πόδας
μου εἰς τὸν αἰώνα. ἀπεκρίθη αὐτῷ ὁ Ἰησοῦς, ‘Ἐὰν

47 καὶ μὴ φυλάξῃ C. καὶ φυλάξῃ D.
αὐτὸν ισέδας σίμωνος ισκαριώτης C.

2 καρδίαν, ἵνα παραδῷ
3 δ Ἰησοῦς οπ. B.

6 καὶ
οπ. B.

among the chief rulers also many believed on him; but because of the Pharisees they did not confess him, <sup>t ch. 7. 13.
& 9. 22.</sup>
43 lest they should be put out of the synagogue: ^{u for} ^{u ch. 5. 44.}
they loved the praise of men more than the praise of God.

44 ¶ Jesus cried and said, ^xHe that believeth on me, <sup>x Mark 9. 37.
i Pet. 1. 21.</sup>
45 believeth not on me, but on him that sent me. And
46 ^yhe that seeth me seeth him that sent me. ^{z I am} <sup>y ch. 14. 9.
x ver. 35, 36.
ch. 3. 19.
& 8. 12.
& 9. 5, 39.</sup>
47 on me should not abide in darkness. And if any man <sup>a ch. 5. 45.
& 8. 15, 26.</sup>
hear my words, and believe not, ^aI judge him not: for <sup>a ch. 5. 45.
& 8. 15, 26.</sup>
^bI came not to judge the world, but to save the world. ^{b ch. 3. 17.}
48 ^cHe that rejecteth me, and receiveth not my words, ^{c Luke 10. 16.}
hath one that judgeth him: ^dthe word that I have <sup>d Deut. 18. 19.
Mark 16. 16.</sup>
49 spoken, the same shall judge him in the last day. For
^eI have not spoken of myself; but the Father which <sup>e ch. 8. 38.
& 14. 10.</sup>
sent me, he gave me a commandment, ^fwhat I should ^{f Deut. 18. 18.}
50 say, and what I should speak. And I know that his
commandment is life everlasting: whatsoever I speak
therefore, even as the Father said unto me, so I
speak.

13 NOW ^abefore the feast of the passover, when Jesus ^{a Matt. 26. 2.}
knew that ^bhis hour was come that he should depart <sup>b ch. 12. 23.
& 17. 1, 11.</sup>
out of this world unto the Father, having loved his
own which were in the world, he loved them unto the
end. And supper being ended, ^cthe devil having now <sup>c Luke 22. 3.
ver. 27.</sup>
put into the heart of Judas Iscariot, Simon's son, to
3 betray him; Jesus knowing ^dthat the Father had <sup>d Matt. 11.
27. & 28. 18.</sup>
given all things into his hands, and ^ethat he was come <sup>e ch. 3. 35. &
17. 2. Acts</sup>
4 from God, and went to God; ^fhe riseth from supper, <sup>f 2. 36. 1 Cor.
15. 27. Heb.
2. 8.</sup>
and laid aside his garments; and took a towel, and
5 girded himself. After that he poureth water into a <sup>a ch. 8. 42.
& 16. 28.</sup>
bason, and began to wash the disciples' feet, and to <sup>f Luke 22. 27.
Phil. 2. 7, 8.</sup>
wipe ^{them} with the towel wherewith he was girded.
6 Then cometh he to Simon Peter: and ¹Peter saith
7 unto him, Lord, ^gdost thou wash my feet? Jesus an- <sup>g See Matt.
swered and said unto him, What I do thou knowest
8 not now; ^hbut thou shalt know hereafter. Peter ^{h ver. 12.}
saith unto him, Thou shalt never wash my feet. Jesus</sup>

¹ Gr. *he*.

9 μὴ νίψω σε, οὐκ ἔχεις μέρος μετ' ἐμοῦ. λέγει αὐτῷ
 Σάμων Πέτρος, Κύριε, μὴ τοὺς πόδας μου μόνον, ἀλλὰ
 10 καὶ τὰς χεῖρας καὶ τὴν κεφαλήν. λέγει αὐτῷ δὲ Ἰησοῦς,
 'Ο λελουμένος οὐ χρείαν ἔχει ἡ τοὺς πόδας νίψασθαι,
 ἀλλ' ἔστι καθαρὸς δόλος· καὶ ὑμεῖς καθαροὶ ἔστε, ἀλλ'
 11 οὐχὶ πάντες. ἥδε γάρ τὸν παραδιδόντα αὐτὸν· διὰ τοῦτο
 εἶπεν, Οὐχὶ πάντες καθαροὶ ἔστε.

12 "Οτε οὖν ἔνιψε τοὺς πόδας αὐτῶν, καὶ ἔλαβε τὰ
 ἴματα αὐτοῦ, ἀναπεσὼν πάλιν, εἶπεν αὐτοῖς, Γινώσκετε
 13 τί πεποίηκα ὑμῖν; ὑμεῖς φωνεῖτέ με, 'Ο διδάσκαλος,
 14 καὶ δὲ κύριος· καὶ καλῶς λέγετε, εἰμὶ γάρ. εἰ οὖν ἔγειρα
 15 ἔνιψα ὑμῶν τοὺς πόδας, δὲ κύριος καὶ δὲ διδάσκαλος, καὶ
 16 ὑμεῖς δόφειλετε ἀλλήλων οὐπτειν τοὺς πόδας. ὑπόδειγμα
 γάρ ἔδωκα ὑμῖν, ἵνα καθὼς ἔγὼ ἐποίησα ὑμῶν, καὶ
 17 ὑμεῖς ποιῆτε· ἀμὴν ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῶν, οὐκ ἔστι δοῦλος
 μείζων τοῦ κυρίου αὐτοῦ, οὐδὲ ἀπόστολος μείζων τοῦ
 18 πέμψαντος αὐτόν. εἰ ταῦτα οἴδατε, μακάριοι ἔστε ἐὰν
 19 αὐτοῦ. ἀπ' ἀρτι λέγω ὑμῖν πρὸ τοῦ γενέσθαι, ἵνα
 20 δον γένηται, πιστεύσῃτε ὅτι ἔγως εἰμι. ἀμὴν ἀμὴν λέγω
 21 ὑμῖν, 'Ο λαμβάνων ἔάν τινα πέμψω, ἐμὲ λαμβάνει· δὲ
 δὲ ἐμὲ λαμβάνων, λαμβάνει τὸν πέμψαντά με.

22 Ταῦτα εἶπὼν δὲ Ἰησοῦς ἐταράχθη τῷ πνεύματι, καὶ
 ἐμαρτύρησε καὶ εἶπεν, 'Αμὴν ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν, ὅτι εἰς
 23 ὑμῶν παραδώσει με. ἔβλεπον οὖν εἰς ἀλλήλους οἱ
 24 μαθηταὶ, ἀπορούμενοι περὶ τίνος λέγει. ἦν δὲ ἀνακεί-
 μενος εἰς τῶν μαθητῶν αὐτοῦ ἐν τῷ κόλπῳ τοῦ Ἰησοῦ,
 25 δὺ ηγάπα δὲ Ἰησοῦς· νεύει οὖν τούτῳ Σάμων Πέτρος
 26 πυθέσθαι τίς δὲ εἴη περὶ οὐν λέγει. ἐπιπεσὼν δὲ ἐκεί-
 νος ἐπὶ τὸ στῆθος τοῦ Ἰησοῦν, λέγει αὐτῷ, Κύριε, τίς
 27 ἔστιν; ἀποκρίνεται δὲ Ἰησοῦς, 'Εκεῖνός ἔστιν φῶς ἔγως βάψας
 τὸ ψωμίον ἐπιδώσω. καὶ ἐμβάψας τὸ ψωμίον, διδωσιν
 28 Ιούδᾳ Σάμωνος Ἰσκαριώτῃ. καὶ μετὰ τὸ ψωμίον, τότε
 εἰσῆλθεν εἰς ἐκεῖνον δὲ Σατανᾶς. λέγει οὖν αὐτῷ δὲ Ἰησοῦς,

9 μου οτι. D. 10 ἡ τοὺς πόδας οτι. D. 22 οὖν οτι. D. 23 εἰς
 ἐκ τῶν B. 24 τίς δὲ εἴη οτι. D. 25 Ἀναπεσὼν δὲ D. ἐκεῖνος
 οτι. D. 26 ἔγως βάψας τὸ ψωμίον καὶ δώσω αὐτῷ. D. καὶ βάψας
 τὸ D.

answered him, ¹If I wash thee not, thou hast no part ^{1 ch. 3. 5.}
^{1 Cor. 6. 11.} with me. Simon Peter saith unto him, Lord, not my ^{1 Eph. 5. 26.}
^{Tit. 3. 5.} feet only, but also *my* hands and *my* head. Jesus ^{1 Heb. 10. 22.}
 saith to him, He that is washed needeth not ~~sav~~ ^{1 ch. 15. 3.} to
 wash *his* feet, but is clean every whit: and ¹ye are ^{1 ch. 15. 3.}
¹¹clean, but not all. For ¹he knew who should betray ^{1 ch. 6. 64.}
 him; therefore said he, Ye are not all clean.

¹² So after he had washed their feet, and had taken
 his garments, and was set down again, he said unto
¹³ them, Know ye what I have done to you? ^mYe call ^{m Matt. 23.}
 me Master and Lord: and ye say well; for *so* I am. ^{8, 10. Luke}
^{6. 46. 1 Cor.}
¹⁴ ⁿIf I then, *your* Lord and Master, have washed your ^{8. 6. & 12. 3.}
¹⁵ feet; ^oye also ought to wash one another's feet. For ^{n Luke 22. 27.}
^{1 Pet. 5. 5.} ^{p Matt. 11. 29.} PI have given you an example, that ye should do as I
¹⁶ have done to you. ^qVerily, verily, I say unto you, ^{Phil. 2. 11.}
 The servant is not greater than his lord; neither he ^{1 Pet. 2. 21.}
¹⁷ that is sent greater than he that sent him. ^rIf ye ^{i John 2. 6.}
¹⁸ know these things, happy are ye if ye do them. ¶ I ^{q Matt. 10. 24.}
^{Luke 6. 40.} speak not of you all: I know whom I have chosen: ^{r Jam. 1. 25.}
^{but that the scripture may be fulfilled, ^sHe that eat-} ^{s Ps. 41. 9.}
^{eth bread with me hath lifted up his heel against me.} ^{Matt. 26. 23.}
^{ver. 21.}
¹⁹ ^tNow I tell you before it come, that, when it is come ^{t ch. 14. 29.}
²⁰ to pass, ye may believe that I am *he*. ^uVerily, verily, ^{u Matt. 10. 40.}
²¹ I say unto you, He that receiveth whomsoever I send ^{& 25. 40.}
 receiveth me; and he that receiveth me receiveth him ^{Luke 10. 16.}
 that sent me.

²² ^xWhen Jesus had thus said, ^yhe was troubled in ^{x Matt. 26. 21.}
 spirit, and testified, and said, Verily, verily, I say unto ^{Mark 14. 18.}
²³ you, that ^zone of you shall betray me. Then the dis- ^{z Luke 22. 21.}
 ciples looked one on another, doubting of whom he ^{y ch. 12. 27.}
²⁴ spake. Now ^athere was leaning on Jesus' bosom one ^{a ch. 19. 26.}
²⁵ of his disciples, whom Jesus loved. Simon Peter ^{& 20. 2. &}
²⁶ therefore beckoned to him, that he should ask who it ^{21. 7, 20, 24.}
²⁷ should be of whom he spake. He then lying on Jesus' ^b And ^{b Luke 22. 3.}
 breast saith unto him, Lord, who is it? Jesus an- ^{ch. 6. 70.}
 swered, He it is, to whom I shall give a ²sop, when I
 have dipped *it*. And when he had dipped the sop, he
²⁷ gave *it* to Judas Iscariot, *the son* of Simon. ^b And ^{b Luke 22. 3.}
 after the sop Satan entered into him. Then said Jesus

1 Or, *From henceforth.*2 Or, *morsel.*

28 Ὁ ποιεῖς, ποίησον τάχιον. τοῦτο δὲ οὐδεὶς ἔγνω τῶν ἀνα-
29 κειμένων πρὸς τί εἶπεν αὐτῷ. τινὲς γὰρ ἐδόκουν, ἐπεὶ τὸ
γλωσσόκομον εἶχεν ὁ Ἰούδας, ὅτι λέγει αὐτῷ ὁ Ἰησοῦς,
'Ἄγδρασον ὃν χρείαν ἔχομεν εἰς τὴν ἑορτήν· ἡ τοῖς πτω-
30 χοῖς ἵνα τὶ δῷ. λαβὼν οὖν τὸ ψωμίον ἐκεῖνος, εὐθέως
ἔξῆλθεν· ἦν δὲ νὺξ, δτε οὖν ἔξῆλθε.

31 Λέγει ὁ Ἰησοῦς, Νῦν ἐδοξάσθη ὁ νῖος τοῦ ἀνθρώπου,
32 καὶ ὁ Θεὸς ἐδοξάσθη ἐν αὐτῷ. εἰ ὁ Θεὸς ἐδοξάσθη ἐν
αὐτῷ, καὶ ὁ Θεὸς δοξάσει αὐτὸν ἐν ἑαυτῷ, καὶ εἴδης
33 δοξάσει αὐτὸν. Τεκνία, ἔτι μικρὸν μεθ' ὑμῶν εἰμι. ζητή-
στέ με, καὶ καθὼς εἶπον τοῖς Ἰουδαίοις, "Οτι δπου ὑπάγω
34 ἐγώ, ὑμεῖς οὐ δύνασθε ἐλθεῖν· καὶ ὑμῖν λέγω ἄρτι. ἐν-
τολὴν καινὴν διδωμι ὑμῖν, ἵνα ἀγαπᾶτε ἀλλήλους· καθὼς
35 ἥγαπησα ὑμᾶς, ἵνα καὶ ὑμεῖς ἀγαπᾶτε ἀλλήλους. ἐν τούτῳ
γνώσονται πάντες ὅτι ἐμοὶ μαθηταὶ ἔστε, ἐὰν ἀγάπην
36 ἔχητε ἐν ἀλλήλοις. Λέγει αὐτῷ Σίμων Πέτρος, Κύριε,
ποὺ ὑπάγεις; ἀπεκρίθη αὐτῷ ὁ Ἰησοῦς, "Οπου ὑπάγω, οὐ
δύνασαι μοι οὐν ἀκολουθῆσαι· ὑστερον δὲ ἀκολουθήσεις
37 μοι. λέγει αὐτῷ ὁ Πέτρος, Κύριε, διατί οὐ δύναμαι σοι
38 ἀκολουθῆσαι ἄρτι; τὴν ψυχήν μου ὑπὲρ σοῦ θήσω. ἀπ-
εκρίθη αὐτῷ ὁ Ἰησοῦς, Τὴν ψυχήν σου ὑπὲρ ἐμοῦ θήσεις;
ἀμὴν ἀμὴν λέγω σοι, οὐ μὴ ἀλέκτωρ φωνήσει ἔως οὐ
ἀπαρνήσῃ με τρὶς.

14 Μὴ ταρασσέσθω ὑμῶν ἡ καρδία· πιστεύετε εἰς τὸν
2 Θεόν, καὶ εἰς ἐμὲ πιστεύετε. ἐν τῇ οἰκίᾳ τοῦ πατρός
μου μοναὶ πολλαὶ εἰσιν· εἰ δὲ μὴ, εἶπον ἀν ὑμῖν. πο-
3 ρεύομαι ἐτοιμάσαι τόπον ὑμῶν. καὶ ἐὰν πορευθῶ καὶ
ἐτοιμάσω ὑμῖν τόπον, πάλιν ἔρχομαι καὶ παραλήφρομαι
4 ὑμᾶς πρὸς ἐμαυτόν· ἵνα δπου εἰμὶ ἐγώ, καὶ ὑμεῖς ἦτε. καὶ
5 δπου ἐγώ ὑπάγω οἴδατε, καὶ τὴν ὁδὸν οἴδατε. Λέγει
αὐτῷ Θωμᾶς, Κύριε, οὐκ οἴδαμεν ποὺ ὑπάγεις· καὶ πῶς
6 δυνάμεθα τὴν ὁδὸν εἰδέναι; λέγει αὐτῷ ὁ Ἰησοῦς, Ἐγώ
εἰμι ἡ ὁδὸς καὶ ἡ ἀλήθεια καὶ ἡ ζωή· οὐδεὶς ἔρχεται
7 πρὸς τὸν πατέρα, εἰ μὴ δι' ἐμοῦ. εἰ ἐγνώκειτε με, καὶ
τὸν πατέρα μου ἐγνώκειτε ἀν· καὶ ἀπ' ἄρτι γινθοκετε

30 ἔξῆλθεν εὖθες. D. δτε ἔξῆλθε A. 33 ἐγώ ὑπάγω τ. D.
36 ἀπεκρίθη δ ιησ. D. μοι οτι. B. 37 δ οτι. A. ἄρτι οτι. B.
38 αὐτῷ οτι. B. δ οτι. D. φωνήση D. 4 ὑπάγω, οἴδατε τὴν ὁδὸν.
λέγει D. 5 καὶ πῶς οἴδαμεν τὴν ὁδὸν; D. 7 πατέρα μου ἀν
θεστε. D.

28 unto him, That thou doest, do quickly. Now no man at the table knew for what intent he spake this unto 29 him. For some of them thought, because c Judas had c ch. 12. 6.
the bag, that Jesus had said unto him, Buy those things that we have need of against the feast; or, 30 that he should give something to the poor. He then having received the sop went immediately out: and it was night.

31 ¶ Therefore, when he was gone out, Jesus said, d Now is the Son of man glorified, and c God is glorified in him. f If God be glorified in him, God shall also glorify him in himself, and g shall straightway glorify him. Little children, yet a little while I am with you. Ye shall seek me: h and as I said unto the Jews, Whither I go, ye cannot come; so now I say 34 to you. i A new commandment I give unto you, That ye love one another; as I have loved you, that ye also 35 love one another. k By this shall all men know that ye are my disciples, if ye have love one to another. 36 ¶ Simon Peter said unto him, Lord, whither goest thou? Jesus answered him, Whither I go, thou canst not follow me now; but l thou shalt follow me after wards. Peter said unto him, Lord, why cannot I follow thee now? I will m lay down my life for thy sake. Jesus answered him, Wilt thou lay down thy life for my sake? Verily, verily, I say unto thee, The cock shall not crow, till thou hast denied me thrice.

14 Let a not your heart be troubled: ye believe in God, a ver. 27. b believe also in me. In my Father's house are many mansions: if it were not so, I would have told you. 3 b I go to prepare a place for you. And if I go and b ch. 13. 33, prepare a place for you, c I will come again, and receive you unto myself; that d where I am, there ye 4 may be also. And whither I go ye know, and the 5 way ye know. Thomas saith unto him, Lord, we know not whither thou goest; and how can we know 6 the way? Jesus saith unto him, I am e the way, f the truth, and g the life: h no man cometh unto the Father, 7 but by me. i If ye had known me, ye should have known my Father also: and from henceforth ye know i ch. 8. 19.

8 αὐτὸν, καὶ ἐωράκατε αὐτόν. Λέγει αὐτῷ Φλιππος, Κύριε,
 9 δεῖξον ἡμῖν τὸν πατέρα, καὶ ἀρκεῖ ἡμῶν. λέγει αὐτῷ ὁ
 Ἰησοῦς, Τοσοῦτον χρόνον μεθ' ὑμῶν εἰμι, καὶ οὐκ ἔγνω-
 κάς με Φλιππε; ὁ ἐωρακὼς ἐμὲ, ἐωρακε τὸν πατέρα·
 10 καὶ πῶς σὺ λέγεις, Δεῖξον ἡμῖν τὸν πατέρα; οὐ πιστεύεις
 δτι ἐγὼ ἐν τῷ πατρὶ, καὶ ὁ πατὴρ ἐν ἐμοί ἐστι; τὰ ῥῆ-
 ματα δὲ ἐγὼ λαλῶ ὑμῖν, ἀπ' ἐμαυτοῦ οὐ λαλῶ· ὁ δὲ πατὴρ
 11 ὁ ἐν ἐμοὶ μένων, αὐτὸς ποιεῖ τὰ ἔργα. πιστεύετε μοι
 δτι ἐγὼ ἐν τῷ πατρὶ, καὶ ὁ πατὴρ ἐν ἐμοὶ· εἰ δὲ μὴ, διὰ
 12 τὰ ἔργα αὐτὰ πιστεύετε μοι. Ἀμὴν ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν, ὁ
 πιστεύων εἰς ἐμὲ, τὰ ἔργα δὲ ἐγὼ ποιῶ, κάκεων ποιήσει·
 καὶ μεζονα τούτων ποιήσει· δτι ἐγὼ πρὸς τὸν πατέρα
 13 μου πορεύομαι. καὶ δ τι διν αἰτήσητε ἐν τῷ δυνόματί μου,
 14 τοῦτο ποιήσω· ἵνα δοξασθῇ ὁ πατὴρ ἐν τῷ νἱφ. ἐάν τι
 αἰτήσῃτε ἐν τῷ δυνόματί μου, ἐγὼ ποιήσω.
 15 Ἐδεν ἀγαπᾶτέ με, τὰς ἐντολὰς τὰς ἐμὰς τηρήσατε.
 16 καὶ ἐγὼ ἐρωτήσω τὸν πατέρα, καὶ ἄλλον παράκλητον
 17 δώσει ὑμῖν, ἵνα μένη μεθ' ὑμῶν εἰς τὸν αἰῶνα, τὸ Πνεῦμα
 τῆς ἀληθείας, δὲ κόσμος οὐ δύναται λαβεῖν, δτι οὐ
 θεωρεῖ αὐτὸν, οὐδὲ γινώσκει αὐτόν· ὑμεῖς δὲ γινώσκετε
 18 αὐτὸν, δτι παρ' ὑμῶν μένει, καὶ ἐν ὑμῶν ἐσται. οὐκ ἀφήσω
 19 ὑμᾶς ὀρφανούς· ἔρχομαι πρὸς ὑμᾶς. ἔτι μικρὸν καὶ ὁ
 κόσμος με οὐκ ἔτι θεωρεῖ, ὑμεῖς δὲ θεωρεῖτε με· δτι
 20 ἐγὼ ζῶ, καὶ ὑμεῖς ζήσεσθε. ἐν ἐκείνῃ τῇ ἡμέρᾳ γνώ-
 σεσθε ὑμεῖς δτι ἐγὼ ἐν τῷ πατρὶ μου, καὶ ὑμεῖς ἐν ἐμοὶ,
 21 κἀγὼ ἐν ὑμῖν. ὁ ἔχων τὰς ἐντολὰς μου καὶ τηρῶν αὐ-
 τὰς, ἐκεῖνός ἐστιν ὁ ἀγαπῶν με· ὁ δὲ ἀγαπῶν με, ἀγαπη-
 θήσεται ὑπὸ τοῦ πατρός μου· καὶ ἐγὼ ἀγαπήσω αὐτὸν,
 22 καὶ ἐμφανίσω αὐτῷ ἐμαυτόν. λέγει αὐτῷ Ἰούδας οὐχ ὁ
 Ἰσκαριώτης, Κύριε, τί γέγονεν δτι ἡμῖν μέλλεις ἐμφανίζειν
 23 σεαυτὸν, καὶ οὐχὶ τῷ κόσμῳ; ἀπεκρίθη ὁ Ἰησοῦς καὶ εἶπεν
 αὐτῷ, Ἐάν τις ἀγαπᾷ με, τὸν λόγον μου τηρήσει, καὶ ὁ
 πατὴρ μου ἀγαπήσει αὐτὸν, καὶ πρὸς αὐτὸν ἐλευσόμεθα καὶ
 24 μοιην παρ' αὐτῷ ποιήσομεν. ὁ μὴ ἀγαπῶν με, τοὺς λόγους

11 αὐτὰ πιστεύετε. Ἀμὴν D.
 τί B. 23 ἀπεκρ. Ἰησοῦς A.

12 μου om. B.

22 κύριε, καὶ

8 him, and have seen him. Philip saith unto him, Lord, 9 shew us the Father, and it sufficeth us. Jesus saith unto him, Have I been so long time with you, and yet hast thou not known me, Philip? ^b he that hath seen ^{k ch. 12. 45.}
^{Col. 1. 15.} me hath seen the Father; and how sayest thou ^{then,} ^{Heb. 1. 3.}

10 Shew us the Father? Believest thou not that ^l I am in ^{1 ver. 20.}
^{ch. 10. 38.} the Father, and the Father in me? the words that ^I ^{ch. 17. 21, 23.}
^{m ch. 5. 19.} speak unto you ^m I speak not of myself: but the Fa- ^{& 7. 16. & 8.}
^{n ch. 12. 49.} ther that dwelleth in me, he doeth the works. Believe ^{28. & 12. 49.}
^{me that I am} in the Father, and the Father in me:

12 ⁿ or else believe me for the very works' sake. ^o Verily, ^{n ch. 5. 36.}
^{& 10. 38.} verily, I say unto you, He that believeth on me, the ^{o Matt. 21. 21.}
^{works that I do shall he do also; and greater works} ^{Mark 16. 17.}
^{Luke 10. 17.} than these shall he do; because I go unto my Father.

13 ^p And whatsoever ye shall ask in my name, that will I ^{p Matt. 7. 7.}
^{& 21. 22.}

14 do, that the Father may be glorified in the Son. If ^{Mark 11. 24.}
^{Luke 11. 9.} ye shall ask any thing in my name, I will do it.

15, 16 ¶ ^q If ye love me, keep my commandments. And I ^{q ver. 21, 23.}
^{ch. 15. 10, 14.} will pray the Father, and ^r he shall give you another ^{r ch. 15. 26.}
^{Comforter, that he may abide with you for ever;} ^{s ch. 15. 26.}
^{even} ^t the Spirit of truth; ^t whom the world cannot ^{t John 5. 3.}
^{receive, because it seeth him not, neither knoweth him :} ^{u ch. 15. 26.}
^{but ye know him; for he dwelleth with you, u and} ^{u Rom. 8. 15,}
<sup>18 shall be in you. v I will not leave you ^{v comfortless :} ^{v ch. 15. 26.}
^{19 w I will come to you. Yet a little while, and the world} ^{w 1 Cor. 2. 14.}
^{seeth me no more; but z ye see me: a because I live,} ^{a 1 John 2. 27.}
^{20 ye shall live also. At that day ye shall know that b I} ^{b Matt. 28. 20.}
^{21 am in my Father, and ye in me, and I in you. c He} ^{c y ver. 3. 28.}
^{that hath my commandments, and keepeth them, he} ^{c ch. 16. 16.}
^{it is that loveth me: and he that loveth me shall be} ^{a 1 Cor. 15. 20.}
^{loved of my Father, and I will love him, and will} ^{b ver. 10.}
^{22 manifest myself to him. d Judas saith unto him, not} ^{ch. 10. 38. &}
^{Iscariot, Lord, how is it that thou wilt manifest thy-} ^{17. 21, 23, 26.}
^{23 self unto us, and not unto the world? Jesus answered} ^{c ver. 15. 23.}
^{and said unto him, e If a man love me, he will keep} ^{e ver. 15.}
^{my words: and my Father will love him, f and we} ^{f 1 John 2. 24.}
^{will come unto him, and make our abode with him.} ^{Rev. 3. 20.}</sup>

24 He that loveth me not keepeth not my sayings:

¹ Or, *orphans*.

μου οὐ τηρεῖ· καὶ ὁ λόγος ὃν ἀκούετε, οὐκ ἔστιν ἔμος,
ἀλλὰ τοῦ πέμψαντός με πατρός.

25, 26 Ταῦτα λελάληκα ὑμῖν παρ' ὑμῖν μένων· ὁ δὲ παρά-
κλητος, τὸ Πνεῦμα τὸ Ἀγιον, ὃ πέμψει ὁ πατὴρ ἐν τῷ
δυνόματί μου, ἐκεῖνος ὑμᾶς διδάξει πάντα, καὶ ὑπομνήσει
27 ὑμᾶς πάντα ἢ εἰπον ὑμῖν. εἰρήνην ἀφίημι ὑμῖν, εἰρήνην
τὴν ἔμὴν δίδωμι ὑμῖν· οὐ καθὼς ὁ κόσμος δίδωσιν, ἐγὼ
δίδωμι ὑμῖν. μὴ ταρασσέσθω ὑμῶν ἡ καρδία, μηδὲ δει-
28 λιάτω. ἡκούσατε δτι ἐγὼ εἰπον ὑμῖν, Ὦπάγω καὶ ἔρχομαι
πρὸς ὑμᾶς. εἰ ἡγαπᾶτέ με, ἔχάρητε ἀν δτι εἰπον, πο-
ρεύομαι πρὸς τὸν πατέρα· δτι ὁ πατὴρ μου μείζων μου
29 ἔστι· καὶ νῦν εἰρηκα ὑμῖν πρὶν γενέσθαι· ἵνα δταν γένηται,
πιστεύσῃτε.

30 Οὐκ ἔτι πολλὰ λαλήσω μεθ' ὑμῶν· ἔρχεται γάρ ὁ
τοῦ κόσμου τούτου ἄρχων, καὶ ἐν ἔμοι οὐκ ἔχει οὐδέν·
31 ἀλλ' ἵνα γνῷ ὁ κόσμος, δτι ἀγαπῶ τὸν πατέρα, καὶ
καθὼς ἐνετεῖλατό μοι ὁ πατὴρ, οὗτω ποιῶ. ἐγείρεσθε,
ἀγωμεν ἐντεῦθεν.

15 'ΕΓΩ εἰμι ἡ ἄμπελος ἡ ἀληθινὴ, καὶ ὁ πατὴρ μου ὁ
2 γεωργός ἔστι. πᾶν κλῆμα ἐν ἔμοι μὴ φέρον καρπὸν, αἴρει
αὐτό· καὶ πᾶν τὸ καρπὸν φέρον, καθαίρει αὐτὸ, ἵνα πλείονα
3 καρπὸν φέρῃ. ἥδη ὑμεῖς καθαροὶ ἔστε, διὰ τὸν λόγον
4 δν λελάληκα ὑμῖν. μείνατε ἐν ἔμοι, καγὼ ἐν ὑμῖν. καθὼς
τὸ κλῆμα οὐ δύναται καρπὸν φέρειν ἀφ' ἑαυτοῦ, ἐὰν μὴ
μείνῃ ἐν τῇ ἄμπελῳ· οὗτως οὐδὲ ὑμεῖς, ἐὰν μὴ ἐν ἔμοι
5 μείνητε. ἐγὼ εἰμι ἡ ἄμπελος, ὑμεῖς τὰ κλήματα. ὁ μένων
ἐν ἔμοι, καγὼ ἐν αὐτῷ, οὗτος φέρει καρπὸν πολὺν· δτι
6 χωρὶς ἔμοι οὐ δύνασθε ποιεῦν οὐδέν. ἐὰν μή τις μείνῃ ἐν
7 ἔμοι, ἐβλήθη ἔξω ὡς τὸ κλῆμα, καὶ ἐξηράνθη, καὶ συνά-
γοντοι αὐτὰ καὶ εἰς πῦρ βάλλουσι, καὶ καίεται. ἐὰν
μείνητε ἐν ἔμοι, καὶ τὰ ρήματά μου ἐν ὑμῖν μείνῃ, δ ἐὰν
8 θέλητε αἰτήσεσθε, καὶ γενήσεται ὑμῖν. ἐν τούτῳ ἐδο-
ξάσθη ὁ πατὴρ μου, ἵνα καρπὸν πολὺν φέρητε, καὶ γενή-
9 σεσθε ἔμοι μαθηταί. Καθὼς ἡγάπησέ με ὁ πατὴρ, καγὼ

28 ἀν δτι πορευόμα A. δ πατὴρ μείζων D. 30 τούτου οπ. A.
ἐν ἔμοι εὑρήσει οὐδέν. D. 6 συνάγοντοι αὐτὸ καὶ D. εἰς τὸ πῦρ D.
7 αἰτήσασθε D. 8 καὶ γένησθε D.

and ^gthe word which ye hear is not mine, but the Father's which sent me.

<sup>ch. 5. 19, 38.
& 7. 16. & 8.
28. & 12. 49.</sup>

²⁵ These things have I spoken unto you, being ^{yet} present with you. But ^hthe Comforter, *which is the*

<sup>h ver. 16.
Luke 24. 49.
ch. 15. 26.
& 16. 7.</sup>

Holy Ghost, whom the Father will send in my name, ⁱhe shall teach you all things, and bring all things to your remembrance, whatsoever I have said unto you.

<sup>i ch. 2. 22.
& 12. 16.
& 16. 13.</sup>

²⁷ ^kPeace I leave with you, my peace I give unto you: not as the world giveth, give I unto you.

<sup>1 John 2. 20.
27.
k Phil. 4. 7.
Col. 3. 15.</sup>

²⁸ Let not your heart be troubled, neither let it be afraid. Ye ^{1 ver. 1.} have heard how ^mI said unto you, I go away, and ^{m ver. 3, 18.}

come *again* unto you. If ye loved me, ye would rejoice, because I said, ⁿI go unto the Father: for ^omy

<sup>n ver. 12.
ch. 16. 16.
& 20. 17.
o See ch. 5.
18. & 10. 30.
Phil. 2. 6.</sup>

²⁹ Father is greater than I. And ^pnow I have told you before it come to pass, that, when it is come to pass, ye might believe.

<sup>p ch. 13. 19.
& 16. 4.
q ch. 12. 31.
& 16. 11.</sup>

³⁰ Hereafter I will not talk much with you: ^qfor the prince of this world cometh, and hath nothing in me.

<sup>q ch. 12. 31.
& 16. 11.</sup>

³¹ But that the world may know that I love the Father; and ^ras the Father gave me commandment, even so I do. Arise, let us go hence.

<sup>r ch. 10. 18.
Phil. 2. 8.
Heb. 5. 8.</sup>

¹⁵ I AM the true vine, and my Father is the husband-man. ^sEvery branch in me that beareth not fruit he

^{a Matt. 15. 13.}

taketh away: and every *branch* that beareth fruit, he purgeth it, that it may bring forth more fruit.

<sup>b Now b ch. 13. 10.
& 17. 17.
Eph. 5. 26.</sup>

ye are clean through the word which I have spoken unto you.

^{c Pet. 1. 22.}

^{c Col. 1. 23.} ^cAbide in me, and I in you. As the branch cannot bear fruit of itself, except it abide in

^{1 John 2. 6.}

the vine; no more can ye, except ye abide in me.

⁵ I am the vine, ye *are* the branches: He that abideth in me, and I in him, the same bringeth forth much

<sup>d Hos. 14. 8.
Phil. 1. 11.</sup>

⁶ fruit: for ^ewithout me ye can do nothing. If a man abide not in me, ^ehe is cast forth as a branch, and is

<sup>f ch. 14. 13, 14.
& 16. 13.</sup>

withered; and men gather them, and cast *them* into ^gMatt. 3. 10. & 7. 19.

⁷ the fire, and they are burned. If ye abide in me, and my words abide in you, ^fye shall ask what ye will,

<sup>f ver. 16.
ch. 14. 13, 14.</sup>

⁸ and it shall be done unto you. ^gHerein is my Father glorified, that ye bear much fruit;

<sup>g Matt. 5. 16.
Phil. 1. 11.</sup>

⁹ so shall ye be my disciples. As the Father hath loved me, so have I

<sup>h ch. 8. 31.
& 13. 35.</sup>

¹ Or, *severed from me*, Acts 4. 12.

ιο ἡγάπησα ύμᾶς· μεώνατε ἐν τῇ ἀγάπῃ τῇ ἐμῇ. ἐὰν τὰς ἐν-
τολὰς μου τηρήσητε, μενεῖτε ἐν τῇ ἀγάπῃ μου· καθὼς
ἔγω τὰς ἐντολὰς τοῦ πατρός μου τετήρηκα, καὶ μένω αὐτοῦ
11 ἐν τῇ ἀγάπῃ. ταῦτα λελάληκα ύμῶν, ἵνα ἡ χαρὰ ἡ ἐμὴ ἐν
12 ύμῖν μείνῃ, καὶ ἡ χαρὰ ύμῶν πληρωθῇ. αὕτη ἔστιν ἡ ἐν-
τολὴ ἡ ἐμὴ, ἵνα ἀγαπᾶτε ἀλλήλους, καθὼς ἡγάπησα ύμᾶς.
13 μείζονα ταύτης ἀγάπην οὐδὲν ἔχει, ἵνα τις τὴν ψυχὴν
14 αὐτοῦ θῇ ὑπὲρ τῶν φίλων αὐτοῦ. ύμεις φίλοι μου ἔστε,
15 ἐὰν ποιῆτε δσα ἔγω ἐντέλλομαι ύμῖν. οὐκέτι ύμᾶς λέγω
δούλους, ὅτι ὁ δοῦλος οὐκ οἶδε τί ποιεῖ αὐτοῦ ὁ κύριος·
ύμᾶς δὲ εἰρηκα φίλους, ὅτι πάντα ἂν ἥκουσα παφὰ τοῦ πα-
16 τρός μου, ἔγνώρισα ύμῖν. οὐχ ύμεις με ἐξελέξασθε, ἀλλ'
ἔγω ἐξελεξάμην ύμᾶς, καὶ ἔθηκα ύμᾶς, ἵνα ύμεις ὑπάγητε
καὶ καρπὸν φέρητε, καὶ ὁ καρπὸς ύμῶν μένη· ἵνα δ τι ἄν
17 αἰτήσητε τὸν πατέρα ἐν τῷ δυόματί μου, δῷ ύμῖν. ταῦτα
ἐντέλλομαι ύμῖν, ἵνα ἀγαπᾶτε ἀλλήλους.

18 Εἰ ὁ κόσμος ύμᾶς μισεῖ, γινώσκετε ὅτι ἐμὲ πρῶτον
19 ύμῶν μεμίσηκεν. εἰ ἐκ τοῦ κόσμου ἦτε, ὁ κόσμος ἄν
τὸ θιων ἐφύλει· ὅτι δὲ ἐκ τοῦ κόσμου οὐκ ἔστε, ἀλλ'
ἔγω ἐξελεξάμην ύμᾶς ἐκ τοῦ κόσμου, διὰ τούτο μισεῖ
20 ύμᾶς ὁ κόσμος. μιημονεύετε τοῦ λόγου οὐ ἔγω εἰπον
ύμῖν, Οὐκ ἔστι δοῦλος μείζων τοῦ κυρίου αὐτοῦ. εἰ ἐμὲ
ἐδίωξαν, καὶ ύμᾶς διώξουσιν· εἰ τὸν λόγον μου ἐτήρησαν,
21 καὶ τὸν ύμέτερον τηρήσουσιν. ἀλλὰ ταῦτα πάντα ποιή-
σουσιν ύμῖν διὰ τὸ δυομά μου, ὅτι οὐκ οἴδασι τὸν πέμ-
22 ψαντά με. εἰ μὴ ἡλθον καὶ ἐλάλησα αὐτοῖς, ἀμαρτίαν οὐκ
εἶχον· νῦν δὲ πρόφασιν οὐκ ἔχουσι περὶ τῆς ἀμαρτίας
23, 24 αὐτῶν. ὁ ἐμὲ μισῶν, καὶ τὸν πατέρα μου μισεῖ. εἰ τὰ ἔργα
μη ἐποίησα ἐν αὐτοῖς, ἂν οὐδεὶς ἄλλος πεποίηκεν, ἀμαρτίαν
οὐκ εἶχον· νῦν δὲ καὶ ἐωράκασι, καὶ μεμισήκασι καὶ ἐμὲ
25 καὶ τὸν πατέρα μου. ἀλλ' ἵνα πληρωθῇ ὁ λόγος ὁ γέ-
γραμμένος ἐν τῷ νόμῳ αὐτῶν, "Οτι ἐμίσησάν με δωρεάν.
26 ὅταν δὲ ἔλθῃ ὁ παράκλητος, δν ἔγω πέμψω ύμῖν παρὰ

11 ἐν ύμῖν γί καὶ C. 14 ποιῆτε ἂν ἔγω C. 21 ποιήσουσιν εἰς ύμᾶς διὰ D.

10 loved you : continue ye in my love. ⁱIf ye keep my ^{1 ch. 14. 15.}
 commandments, ye shall abide in my love; even as I
 have kept my Father's commandments, and abide in
 his love. These things have I spoken unto you, that
 my joy might remain in you, and ^kthat your joy might ^{k ch. 16. 24.}
 be full. ^lThis is my comandment, That ye love one ^{l John 1. 4.}
 another, as I have loved you. ^mGreater love hath no ^{l ch. 13. 34.}
 man than this, that a man lay down his life for his
 friends. ⁿYe are my friends, if ye do whatsoever I ^{l Thess. 4. 9.}
 command you. Henceforth I call you not servants; ^ofor all things that I have ^{l Pet. 4. 8.}
 for the servant knoweth not what his lord doeth: but ^{l John 3. 11.}
 I have called you friends; ^pfor all things that I have ^{& 4. 21.}
 heard of my Father I have made known unto you. ^{m ch. 10. 11.}
¹⁶^PYe have not chosen me, but I have chosen you, and ^{15. Rom. 5. 7.}
^qordained you, that ye should go and bring forth fruit, ^{8. Eph. 5. 2.}
 and ^{that} your fruit should remain: that ^rwhatsoever ^{1 John 3. 16.}
 ye shall ask of the Father in my name, he may give ^{n ch. 14. 15.}
¹⁷it you. ^sThese things I command you, that ye love ^{23. See Matt. 12. 50.}
 one another. ^oSee Gen. 18. 17.
¹⁸^tIf the world hate you, ye know that it hated me ^{ch. 17. 26.}
¹⁹before *it hated* you. ^uIf ye were of the world, the ^{Acts 20. 27.}
 world would love his own: but ^vbecause ye are not of ^{p ch. 6. 70.}
 the world, but I have chosen you out of the world, ^{w ch. 13. 18.}
²⁰therefore the world hateth you. Remember the word ^{1 John 4. 10.}
 that I said unto you, ^yThe servant is not greater than ^{q Matt. 28. 19.}
 his lord. If they have persecuted me, they will also ^{Mark 16. 15.}
 persecute you; ^zif they have kept my saying, they ^{Col. 1. 6.}
²¹will keep your's also. But ^aall these things will they ^{r ver. 7.}
 do unto you for my name's sake, because they know ^{ch. 14. 15.}
^bIf I had not come and spoken ^{s ver. 12.}
 unto them, they had not had sin: ^cbut now they have ^{t 1 John 3. 3.}
²³no ^dcloke for their sin. ^dHe that hateth me hateth ^{u 1 John 4. 20.}
²⁴my Father also. If I had not done among them ^ethe ^{ch. 13. 16.}
 works which none other man did, they had not had ^fEzek. 3. 7.
 sin: but now have they both seen and hated both me ^{g Rom. 1. 20.}
²⁵and my Father. But *this cometh to pass*, that the ^{h Jam. 4. 17.}
 word might be fulfilled that is written in their law, ^{i 1 John 2. 23.}
²⁶^fThey hated me without a cause. ^gBut when the ^{e ch. 3. 2. & 7.}
 Comforter is come, whom I will send unto you from ^{h ch. 14. 17. & 26.}
ⁱOr, excuse. ^{f Ps. 35. 19. & 69. 4.}
^gLuke 24. 49. ^{g Luke 24. 49.}
^{ch. 14. 17. 26. & 16. 7, 13.}
^hActs 2. 33.

τοῦ πατρὸς, τὸ Πνεῦμα τῆς ἀληθείας, δὲ παρὰ τοῦ πατρὸς
27 ἐκπορεύεται, ἐκεῖνος μαρτυρήσει περὶ ἐμοῦ· καὶ ὑμεῖς δὲ
μαρτυρεῖτε, δτὶ ἀπ' ἀρχῆς μετ' ἐμοῦ ἔστε.

16 Ταῦτα λελάληκα ὑμῖν, ἵνα μὴ σκανδαλισθῆτε. ἀπο-
2 συναγώγους ποιήσουσιν ὑμᾶς· ἀλλ' ἔρχεται ὥρα, ἵνα πᾶς
3 δὲ ἀποκτείνας ὑμᾶς, δόξῃ λατρείᾳ προσφέρειν τῷ Θεῷ.
3 καὶ ταῦτα ποιήσουσιν ὑμῖν, δτὶ οὐκ ἔγνωσαν τὸν πατέρα
4 οὐδὲ ἐμέ. ἀλλὰ ταῦτα λελάληκα ὑμῖν, ἵνα δταν ἔλθῃ ἡ
5 ὥρα, μνημονεύητε αὐτῶν, δτὶ ἐγὼ εἰπον ὑμῖν· ταῦτα δὲ
5 ὑμῖν ἐξ ἀρχῆς οὐκ εἶπον, δτὶ μεθ' ὑμῶν ἦμην. οὐν δὲ
6 ὑπάγω πρὸς τὸν πέμψαντά με, καὶ οὐδεὶς ἐξ ὑμῶν ἔρωτῇ
6 με, Ποὺ ὑπάγεις; ἀλλ' δτὶ ταῦτα λελάληκα ὑμῖν, ἡ λύπη
7 πεπλήρωκεν ὑμῶν τὴν καρδίαν. ἀλλ' ἐγὼ τὴν ἀληθείαν
8 λέγω ὑμῖν, συμφέρει ὑμῖν ἵνα ἐγὼ ἀπέλθω. ἐὰν γὰρ μὴ
9 ἀπέλθω, δ παράκλητος οὐκ ἐλεύσεται πρὸς ὑμᾶς· ἐὰν δὲ
10 πορευθῶ, πέμψω αὐτὸν πρὸς ὑμᾶς. καὶ ἐλθὼν ἐκεῖνος
11 ἐλέγξει τὸν κόσμον περὶ ἀμαρτίας καὶ περὶ δικαιοσύνης
12 ἕτη πολλὰ ἔχω λέγειν ὑμῖν, ἀλλ' οὐ δύνασθε βαστάζειν
13 ἄρτι· δταν δὲ ἔλθῃ ἐκεῖνος, τὸ Πνεῦμα τῆς ἀληθείας, δόη-
γήσει ὑμᾶς εἰς πᾶσαν τὴν ἀληθείαν· σὺ γὰρ λαλήσει ἀφ'
14 ἑαυτοῦ, ἀλλ' δσα ἀν ἀκούσῃ λαλήσει, καὶ τὰ ἔρχόμενα ἀν-
15 αγγελεῖ ὑμῖν. ἐκεῖνος ἐμὲ δοξάσει, δτὶ ἐκ τοῦ ἐμοῦ λήψεται,
16 καὶ ἀναγγελεῖ ὑμῖν. πάντα δσα ἔχει δ πατὴρ, ἐμά ἔστι·
διὰ τοῦτο εἶπον, δτὶ ἐκ τοῦ ἐμοῦ λήψεται, καὶ ἀναγγελεῖ
17 ὑμῖν. Μικρὸν καὶ οὐ θεωρεῖτέ με, καὶ πάλιν μικρὸν καὶ
τῶν μαθητῶν αὐτοῦ πρὸς ἀλλήλους, Τί ἔστι τοῦτο δ λέγει

3 ὑμῖν οι. A. 7 ἐὰν γὰρ ἐγὼ μὴ D. 10 μου οι. B. 13 ὑμᾶς
ἐν τῇ ἀληθείᾳ πάσῃ. D. 15 τοῦ ἐμοῦ λαμβάνει καὶ A. 16 καὶ οὐκ-
ετι θεωρ. D. δτὶ ἐγὼ—πατέρα οι. D. ἐγὼ οι. A.

the Father, *even* the Spirit of truth, which proceedeth ^h John 5. 6.
²⁷ from the Father, ^h he shall testify of me: and ⁱ ye also ¹ Luke 24. 48.
 shall bear witness, because ^k ye have been with me ^{Acts 1. 8, 21,}
 from the beginning. ^{22. & 2. 32.}
^{& 3. 15. & 4.}
^{20, 33. & 5.}
^{32. & 10. 39.}
^{& 13. 31.}

¹ Pet. 5. 1.
² Pet. 1. 16.
¹ Luke 1. 2.
¹ John 1. 2.
^a Matt. 11. 6.
^{& 24. 10.}
^b ch. 9. 22,
^{34. & 12. 42.}
^c Acts 8. 1.
^{& 9. 1. & 26.}
^{9, 10, 11.}
^d ch. 15. 21.
^{Rom. 10. 2.}
^{Cor. 2. 8.}
^e ch. 13. 19.
^{& 14. 29.}
^f See Matt.
^g ver. 10, 16.
^{ch. 7. 33. &}
^{13. 3. & 14. 28.}
^h ver. 22.
^{ch. 14. 1.}
ⁱ ch. 7. 39.
^{& 14. 16, 26.}
^{& 15. 26.}
^k Acts 2. 33.
^{Eph. 4. 8.}
^l Acts 2. 22,
^{—37.}
^m Acts 2. 32.
ⁿ ch. 3. 14.
^{& 5. 32.}
^o Acts 26. 18.
^p Luke 10. 18.
^{ch. 12. 31.}
^{Eph. 2. 2.}
^{Col. 2. 15.}
^{Heb. 2. 14.}
^q Mark 4. 33.
^{1 Cor. 3. 2.}
^{Heb. 5. 12.}
^r ch. 14. 17.
^{& 15. 26.}
^s ch. 14. 26.
^{1 John 2. 20,}
^{27.}
^t Matt. 11. 27.
^{ch. 3. 35. &}
^{13. 3. & 17. 10.}
^u ver. 10.
^{ch. 7. 33. &}
^{13. 33. & 14.}
^v 19.
^w ver. 28.
^{ch. 13. 3.}

¹ Or, *convince*.

ἡμῖν, Μικρὸν καὶ οὐ θεωρεῖτέ με, καὶ πάλιν μικρὸν καὶ
 18 ὅψεσθέ με; καὶ δτι ἐγὼ ὑπάγω πρὸς τὸν πατέρα; ἔλεγον
 οὖν, Τοῦτο τί ἔστιν δὲ λέγει, τὸ μικρόν; οὐκ οἴδαμεν τί
 19 λαλεῖ. ἔγνω οὖν δὲ Ἰησοῦς δτι ἥθελον αὐτὸν ἐρωτᾶν, καὶ
 εἶπεν αὐτοῖς, Περὶ τούτου ζητεῖτε μετ' ἀλλήλων, δτι εἰ-
 πον, Μικρὸν καὶ οὐ θεωρεῖτέ με, καὶ πάλιν μικρὸν καὶ
 20 ὅψεσθέ με; ἀμὴν ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν, δτι κλαύσετε καὶ θρη-
 νήσετε ὑμεῖς, δὲ δὲ κόσμος χαρήσεται· ὑμεῖς δὲ λυπηθή-
 21 σεσθε, ἀλλ' ἡ λύπη ὑμῶν εἰς χαρὰν γενήσεται. ἡ γυνὴ
 δταν τίκτῃ, λύπην ἔχει, δτι ἥλθεν ἡ ὥρα αὐτῆς· δταν δὲ
 γεννήσῃ τὸ παιδίον, οὐκ ἔτι μωμονεύει τῆς θλίψεως,
 διὰ τὴν χαρὰν, δτι ἐγεννήθη ἄνθρωπος εἰς τὸν κόσμον.
 22 καὶ ὑμεῖς οὖν λύπην μὲν νῦν ἔχετε πάλιν δὲ ὅψομαι
 ὑμᾶς, καὶ χαρήσεται ὑμῶν ἡ καρδία, καὶ τὴν χαρὰν ὑμῶν
 23 οὐδεὶς αἴρει ἀφ' ὑμῶν, καὶ ἐν ἐκείνῃ τῇ ἡμέρᾳ ἐμὲ οὐκ
 ἐρωτήσετε οὐδέν. Ἀμὴν ἀμὴν λέγω ὑμῖν, δτι δσα ἀν
 αἰτήσητε τὸν πατέρα ἐν τῷ δυόματί μου, δώσει ὑμῖν.
 24 ἔως ἅρτι οὐκ ἥτήσατε οὐδὲν ἐν τῷ δυόματί μου· αἰτεῖτε,
 25 καὶ λήψεσθε, ἵνα ἡ χαρὰ ὑμῶν ἡ πεπληρωμένη. ταῦτα ἐν
 παροιμίαις λελάληκα ὑμῖν· ἀλλ' ἔρχεται ὥρα δτε οὐκ
 ἔτι ἐν παροιμίαις λαλήσω ὑμῖν, ἀλλὰ παρρησίᾳ περὶ τοῦ
 26 πατρὸς ἀναγγελῶ ὑμῖν. ἐν ἐκείνῃ τῇ ἡμέρᾳ ἐν τῷ δυό-
 ματί μου αἰτήσεσθε· καὶ οὐ λέγω ὑμῖν δτι ἐγὼ ἐρωτήσω
 27 τὸν πατέρα περὶ ὑμῶν· αὐτὸς γὰρ δ πατὴρ φιλεῖ ὑμᾶς,
 δτι ὑμεῖς ἐμὲ πεφιλήκατε, καὶ πεπιστεύκατε δτι ἐγὼ παρὰ
 28 τοῦ Θεοῦ ἔξηλθον. ἔξηλθον παρὰ τοῦ πατρὸς, καὶ ἐλή-
 λυθα εἰς τὸν κόσμον· πάλιν ἀφίημι τὸν κόσμον, καὶ πο-
 ρεύομαι πρὸς τὸν πατέρα.
 29 Λέγουσιν αὐτῷ οἱ μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ, Ἰδε οὖν παρρησίᾳ
 30 λαλεῖς, καὶ παροιμίαν οὐδεμίαν λέγεις. οὖν οἴδαμεν
 δτι οἴδας πάντα, καὶ οὐ χρείαν ἔχεις ἵνα τίς σε ἐρωτᾷ.
 31 ἐν τούτῳ πιστεύομεν δτι ἀπὸ Θεοῦ ἔξηλθες. ἀπεκρίθη
 32 αὐτοῖς δὲ Ἰησοῦς, Ἀρτὶ πιστεύετε; Ἰδοὺ ἔρχεται ὥρα
 καὶ οὖν ἐλήλυθεν, ἵνα σκορπισθῆτε ἔκαστος εἰς τὰ ἴδια,

19 οὖν οἱ. A. 20 ὑμεῖς λυπηθήσ. D. 23 δτι οἱ. B. ἐν τῷ
 αἰτήσητε D. 25 λελάληκα ὑμῖν· ἔρχεται A. ἀπεγγελῶ D.

A little while, and ye shall not see me: and again, a little while, and ye shall see me: and, Because I go ¹⁸to the Father? They said therefore, What is this that he saith, A little while? we cannot tell what he saith. ¹⁹Now Jesus knew that they were desirous to ask him, and said unto them, Do ye enquire among yourselves of that I said, A little while, and ye shall not see me: ²⁰and again, a little while, and ye shall see me? Verily, verily, I say unto you, That ye shall weep and lament, but the world shall rejoice: and ye shall be sorrowful, ²¹but your sorrow shall be turned into joy. ^xA woman ^x_{Isai. 26. 17.}

when she is in travail hath sorrow, because her hour is come: but as soon as she is delivered of the child, she remembereth no more the anguish, for joy that a man ²²is born into the world. ^yAnd ye now therefore have ^y_{ver. 6.} sorrow: but I will see you again, and ^zyour heart shall rejoice, and your joy no man taketh from you. <sup>s Luke 24. 41.
52. ch. 14. 1.
27. & 20. 20.</sup>

²³And in that day ye shall ask me nothing. ^aVerily, ^{& 13. 52.}

verily, I say unto you, Whatsoever ye shall ask the ^a_{Matt. 7. 7.}

²⁴Father in my name, he will give ^{it} you. Hitherto <sup>ch. 14. 13.
& 15. 16.</sup>

have ye asked nothing in my name: ask, and ye shall ^b_{ch. 15. 11.}

²⁵receive, ^bthat your joy may be full. These things ^b_{ch. 15. 11.}

have I spoken unto you in ¹proverbs: but the time cometh, when I shall no more speak unto you in ²proverbs, but I shall shew you plainly of the Father. ^cAt that day ye shall ask in my name: and I say not ^c_{ver. 23.}

²⁷unto you, that I will pray the Father for you: ^dfor ^d<sub>ch. 14. 21.
23.</sub>

the Father himself loveth you, because ye have loved me, and ^ehave believed that I came out from God. ^e<sub>ver. 30.
ch. 3. 13.
& 17. 8.</sub>

²⁸I came forth from the Father, and am come into ^f_{ch. 13. 3.}

the world: again, I leave the world, and go to the Father.

²⁹His disciples said unto him, Lo, now speakest thou ^g_{ch. 21. 17.}

³⁰plainly, and speakest no ³proverb. Now are we sure that ^gthou knowest all things, and needest not that ^h<sub>ver. 27.
ch. 17. 8.</sub>

any man should ask thee: by this ^hwe believe that ⁱ_{Mark 14. 27.}

³¹thou camest forth from God. Jesus answered them,

³²Do ye now believe? ⁱBehold, the hour cometh, yea, is ⁱ<sub>Matt. 26. 31.
Mark 14. 27.</sub>

now come, that ye shall be scattered, ^kevery man to ^k_{ch. 20. 10.}

¹ Or, *parables.*² Or, *parables.*³ Or, *parable.*

καὶ ἐμὲ μόρον ἀφῆτε· καὶ οὐκ εἰμὶ μόνος, ὅτι ὁ πατὴρ
33 μετ' ἐμοῦ ἔστι. ταῦτα λελάληκα ὑμῖν, ἵνα καὶ ἐμοὶ εἰρή-
την ἔχητε. ἐν τῷ κόσμῳ θλίψιν ἔξετε· ἀλλὰ θαρσεῖτε,
ἔγω νευκηκα τὸν κόσμον.

17 ΤΑΥΤΑ ἐλάλησεν ὁ Ἰησοῦς, καὶ ἐπῆρε τοὺς δόφθαλ-
μοὺς αὐτοῦ εἰς τὸν οὐρανὸν, καὶ εἶπε, Πάτερ, ἐλήλυθεν
ἡ ὥρα· δόξασόν σου τὸν υἱὸν, ἵνα καὶ ὁ υἱὸς σου δο-
ξάσῃ σε· καθὼς ἔδωκας αὐτῷ ἔξουσίαν πάσης σαρκὸς,
ἵνα πᾶν ὃ δέδωκας αὐτῷ, δώσῃ αὐτοῖς ζωὴν αἰώνιον.
3 αὕτη δέ ἔστιν ἡ αἰώνιος ζωὴ, ἵνα γινώσκωσί σε τὸν
μόνον ἀληθινὸν Θεὸν, καὶ ὃν ἀπέστειλας Ἰησοῦν Χρι-
4 στόν. ἔγω σε ἐδόξασα ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς· τὸ ἔργον ἐτελείωσα
5 ὃ δέδωκάς μοι ἵνα ποιήσω· καὶ νῦν δόξασόν με σὺ πάτερ
παρὰ σεαυτῷ, τῇ δόξῃ ἣ εἶχον πρὸ τοῦ τὸν κόσμον
6 εἶναι παρὰ σοί. Ἐφανέρωσά σου τὸ ὄνομα τοῦς ἀνθρώ-
ποις οὓς δέδωκάς μοι ἐκ τοῦ κόσμου· σοὶ ησαν, καὶ
ἐμοὶ αὐτοὺς δέδωκας· καὶ τὸν λόγον σου τετηρήκασι.
7 νῦν ἔγνωκαν ὅτι πάντα ὅσα δέδωκάς μοι, παρὰ σοῦ
8 ἔστιν· ὅτι τὰ ρήματα ὃ δέδωκάς μοι, δέδωκα αὐτοῖς· καὶ
αὐτοὶ ἔλαβον, καὶ ἔγνωσαν ἀληθῶς, ὅτι παρὰ σοῦ ἔξηλ-
9 θον, καὶ ἐπίστευσαν ὅτι σύ με ἀπέστειλας. ἔγω περὶ
αὐτῶν ἐρωτῶ· οὐ περὶ τοῦ κόσμου ἐρωτῶ, ἀλλὰ περὶ
10 ὃν δέδωκάς μοι, δτι σοὶ εἰστι. καὶ τὰ ἐμὰ πάντα σά
11 ἔστι, καὶ τὰ σὰ ἐμά· καὶ δεδόξασμαι ἐν αὐτοῖς. καὶ οὐκ
ἔτι εἰμὶ ἐν τῷ κόσμῳ, καὶ οὐτοὶ ἐν τῷ κόσμῳ εἰσὶ, καὶ
ἔγω πρός σε ἔρχομαι. πάτερ ἄγιε, τήρησον αὐτοὺς ἐν
τῷ ὄνόματί σου, οὓς δέδωκάς μοι, ἵνα ὕστιν ἐν καθὼς
12 ἡμεῖς. δτε ἡμην μετ' αὐτῶν ἐν τῷ κόσμῳ, ἔγω ἐτήρουν
αὐτοὺς ἐν τῷ ὄνόματί σου· οὓς δέδωκάς μοι ἐφύλαξα,
καὶ οὐδὲν ἔξ αὐτῶν ἀπώλετο, εἰ μὴ ὁ υἱὸς τῆς ἀπω-
13 λείας, ἵνα ἡ γραφὴ πληρωθῇ. νῦν δὲ πρός σε ἔρχομαι,
καὶ ταῦτα λαλῶ ἐν τῷ κόσμῳ, ἵνα ἔχωσι τὴν χαρὰν
14 τὴν ἐμὴν πεπληρωμένην ἐν αὐτοῖς. ἔγω δέδωκα αὐ-
τοῖς τὸν λόγον σου, καὶ ὁ κόσμος ἐμίσθησεν αὐτοὺς,

33 θλίψιν ἔχετε A. 1 καὶ ἐπάρας D. οὐρανὸν εἶπε D. ἵνα δ
υἱὸς D. 11 ὄνόματί σου, φ δέδ. A. 12 ἐν τῷ κόσμῳ om. D.

¹his own, and shall leave me alone: and ¹yet I am ¹ch. 8. 29.
³³not alone, because the Father is with me. These things & 14. 10, 11.
I have spoken unto you, that ^min me ye might have ^mIsai. 9. 6.
peace. ⁿIn the world ye shall have tribulation: ^obut ch. 14. 27.
be of good cheer; ^pI have overcome the world. Rom. 5. 1.
Eph. 2. 14.
Col. 1. 20.
n ch. 15. 19,
20, 21.
^aTim. 3. 12.
^bch. 14. 1.
^cRom. 8. 37.
^dJohn 4. 4.
& 5. 4.
^ech. 12. 23.
& 13. 32.
^fDan. 7. 14.
Matt. 11. 27.
& 28. 18.
^gch. 3. 35. &
5. 27. ^hCor.
15. 25, 27.
Phil. 2. 10.
Heb. 2. 8.
c ver. 6, 9, 24.
ch. 6. 37.
d Isai. 53. 11.
Jer. 9. 24.
e ⁱCor. 8. 4.
^jThess. 1. 9.
f ch. 3. 34.
& 5. 36, 37.
& 6. 29, 57.
& 7. 29. & 10.
36. & 11. 42.
g ch. 13. 31.
& 14. 13.
h ch. 4. 34.
& 5. 36. & 9.
3. & 19. 30.
i ch. 14. 31.
& 15. 10.
k ch. 1. 1, 2.
& 10. 30. & 14.
g. Phil. 2. 6.
Col. 1. 15, 17.
Heb. 1. 3, 10.
l ver. 26.
^mPs. 22. 22.
m ver. 2, 9, 11.
ch. 6. 37, 39. &
10, 20. & 15. 19.
n ch. 8. 28. &
12, 49. & 14. 10.
o ver. 25.
ch. 16. 27, 30.
p ⁱJohn 5. 19.
q ch. 16. 15.
r ch. 13. 1.
& 16. 28.
s ^x1 Pet. 1. 5.
Jude 1.
t ver. 21, &c.
u ch. 10. 30.
x ch. 6. 39.
& 10. 28.
Heb. 2. 13.
y ch. 18. 9.
z John 2. 19.
^sch. 6. 70.
^aPs. 109. 8.
Acts 1. 20.
b ver. 8.
cc. 15. 18, 19.
^tJohn 3. 13.

¹⁷ THESE words spake Jesus, and lifted up his eyes to heaven, and said, Father, ^athe hour is come; glorify thy Son, that thy Son also may glorify thee: ^bas thou hast given him power over all flesh, that he should give eternal life to as many ^cas thou hast given him. ^dAnd ^dthis is life eternal, that they might know thee ^ethe only true God, and Jesus Christ, ^fwhom thou hast sent. ^gI have glorified thee on the earth: ^hI have finished the work ⁱwhich thou gavest me to do. ⁵And now, O Father, glorify thou me with thine own self with the glory ^kwhich I had with thee before the world was. ^lI have manifested thy name unto the men ^mwhich thou gavest me out of the world: thine they were, and thou gavest them me; and they have kept thy word. Now they have known that all things ⁷whatsoever thou hast given me are of thee. For I ⁸have given unto them the words ⁿwhich thou gavest me; and they have received *them*, ^oand have known surely that I came out from thee, and they have believed that thou didst send me. I pray for them: ^pI pray not for the world, but for them which thou hast given me; for they are thine. And all mine are thine, and ^qthine are mine; and I am glorified in them. ¹¹And now I am no more in the world, but these are in the world, and I come to thee. Holy Father, ^rkeep through thine own name those whom thou hast given me, ^tthat they may be one, ^uas we are. While I was with them in the world, ^xI kept them in thy name: those that thou gavest me I have kept, and ^ynone of them is lost, ^zbut the son of perdition; ^athat the scripture might be fulfilled. And now come I to thee; and these things I speak in the world, that they might have my joy fulfilled in themselves. ^bI have given them thy word; ^cand the world hath hated them,

¹ Or, *his own home.*

δτι οὐκ εἰσὶν ἐκ τοῦ κόσμου, καθὼς ἔγω σὺκ εἶμι ἐκ τοῦ
 15 κόσμου. οὐκ ἐρωτῶ ἵνα δῆρης αὐτὸν ἐκ τοῦ κόσμου, ἀλλ'
 16 ἵνα τηρήσῃς αὐτὸν ἐκ τοῦ παινηροῦ. ἐκ τοῦ κόσμου σὺκ
 17 εἰσὶν, καθὼς ἔγω ἐκ τοῦ κόσμου οὐκ εἶμι. ἀγίασον αὐτὸν
 18 ἐν τῇ ἀληθείᾳ σου· δ λόγος δ σὸς ἀλήθειά ἐστι. καθὼς
 ἐμὲ ἀπέστειλας εἰς τὸν κόσμον, κἀγὼ ἀπέστειλα αὐτὸν
 19 εἰς τὸν κόσμον· καὶ ὑπὲρ αὐτῶν ἔγω ἀγιάζω ἐμαυτὸν, ἵνα
 20 καὶ αὐτὸν ὡσιν ἡγιασμένοι ἐν ἀληθείᾳ. Οὐ περὶ τούτων
 δὲ ἐρωτῶ μόνου, ἀλλὰ καὶ περὶ τῶν πιστευσόντων διὰ τοῦ
 21 λόγου αὐτῶν εἰς ἐμέ· ἵνα πάντες ἐν ὡσι· καθὼς σὺ
 πάτερ ἐν ἐμοὶ, κἀγὼ ἐν σοὶ, ἵνα καὶ αὐτὸν ἐν ἡμῖν ἐν
 22 ὡσιν· ἵνα δ κόσμος πιστεύῃ δτι σύ με ἀπέστειλας. καὶ
 ἔγω τὴν δόξαν ἦν δέδωκάς μοι, δέδωκα αὐτοῖς, ἵνα ὡσι
 23 ἐν καθὼς ἡμεῖς ἐν ἐσμεν· ἔγω ἐν αὐτοῖς, καὶ σὺ ἐν ἐμοὶ,
 ἵνα ὡσι τετελειωμένοι εἰς ἐν, καὶ ἵνα γινώσκῃ δ κόσμος
 δτι σύ με ἀπέστειλας, καὶ ἡγάπησας αὐτὸν, καθὼς ἐμὲ
 24 ἡγάπησας. Πάτερ, οὓς δέδωκάς μοι, θέλω ἵνα ὅπου
 εἶμι ἔγω, κάκενοι ὡσι μετ' ἐμοῦ· ἵνα θεωρῶσι τὴν δόξαν
 τὴν ἐμὴν, ἦν ἔδωκάς μοι, δτι ἡγάπησάς με πρὸ κατα-
 25 βολῆς κόσμου. Πάτερ δίκαε, καὶ δ κόσμος σε οὐκ
 ἔγνω, ἔγω δέ σε ἔγνων, καὶ οὗτοι ἔγνωσαν δτι σύ με
 26 ἀπέστειλας· καὶ ἔγνωρισα αὐτοῖς τὸ δνομά σου, καὶ γνω-
 ρίσω· ἵνα ἡ ἀγάπη ἦν ἡγάπησάς με, ἐν αὐτοῖς ή, κἀγὼ ἐν
 αὐτοῖς.

18 ΤΑΤΤΑ εἰπὼν δ 'Ιησοῦς ἐξῆλθε σὺν τοῖς μαθηταῖς
 αὐτοῦ πέραν τοῦ χειμάρρου τῶν Κέδρων, δπου ἦν κῆ-
 2 πος, εἰς δν εἰσῆλθεν αὐτὸς καὶ οἱ μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ. ἥδει
 δὲ καὶ Ἰούδας, δ παραδιδοὺς αὐτὸν, τὸν τόπον· δτι πολ-
 λάκις συνήχθη δ 'Ιησοῦς ἐκεῖ μετὰ τῶν μαθητῶν αὐ-
 3 τοῦ. δ οὖν Ἰούδας λαβὼν τὴν σπείραν, καὶ ἐκ τῶν
 ἀρχιερέων καὶ Φαρισαίων ὑπηρέτας, ἔρχεται ἐκεῖ μετὰ
 4 φανῶν καὶ λαμπάδων καὶ δπλων. 'Ιησοῦς οὖν εἶδὼς
 πάντα τὰ ἔρχόμενα ἐπ' αὐτὸν, ἐξελθὼν εἶπεν αὐτοῖς,
 5 Τίνα ζητεῖτε; ἀπεκρίθησαν αὐτῷ, 'Ιησοῦν τὸν Ναζωραῖον.

16 οὐκ εἶμι ἐκ τοῦ κόσμου τρ. D. 17 σου om. B. 19 δσι καὶ
 αὐτοὶ τρ. C. 20 πιστευόντων A. 21 ἐν ἡμῖν δσμ B. 22 ἐσμέν
 ομ. D. 23 καὶ ἡγάπησα D. 1 τοῦ κεδρῶν A.

because they are not of the world, ^deven as I am not ^{d ch. 8. 23.}
^{ver. 16.} of the world. I pray not that thou shouldest take
them out of the world, but ^ethat thou shouldest keep ^{e Matt. 6. 13.}
^{Gal. 1. 4.} them from the evil. ^fThey are not of the world, even ^fver. 16.
^{2 Thess. 3. 3.} as I am not of the world. ^gSanctify them through ^gch. 15. 3.
^{1 John 5. 18.} thy truth: ^hthy word is truth. ⁱAs thou hast sent me ⁱActs 15. 9.
into the world, even so have I also sent them into the ⁱEph. 5. 26.
^jworld. And ^kfor their sakes I sanctify myself, that ^jPet. 1. 22.
^lthey also might be ^lsanctified through the truth. Nei- ^{h 2 Sam. 7. 28.}
ther pray I for these alone, but for them also which ^hPs. 119. 142.
^mshall believe on me through their word; ^mthat they all ^h151. ch. 8. 40.
may be one; as ⁿthou, Father, *art* in me, and I in ^lch. 20. 21.
thee, that they also may be one in us: that the world ^lk 1 Cor. 1. 2.
^omay believe that thou hast sent me. And the glory ^o30. 1 Thess.
which thou gavest me I have given them; ^pthat they ^o4. 7. Heb. 10.
^qmay be one, even as we are one: I in them, and thou ^q10. ^rver. 11, 22.
in me, ^sthat they may be made perfect in one; and ^s23. ch. 10. 16.
that the world may know that thou hast sent me, and ^sRom. 12. 5.
^thast loved them, as thou hast loved me. P Father, I ^sGal. 3. 28.
will that they also, whom thou hast given me, be with ^t& 14. 3.
me where I am; that they may behold my glory, which ^t1 Thess. 4. 17.
thou hast given me: ^ufor thou lovedst me before the ^uq ver. 5.
^vfoundation of the world. O righteous Father, ^vthe ^vch. 15. 21.
world hath not known thee: but ^wI have known thee, ^w& 16. 3.
^xand ^ythese have known that thou hast sent me. ^xAnd ^ych. 7. 29.
I have declared unto them thy name, and will declare ^y& 8. 55.
it: that the love ^zwherewith thou hast loved me may ^z& 10. 15.
be in them, and I in them. ^zver. 8.
¹⁸ WHEN Jesus had spoken these words, ^ahe went ^ach. 16. 27.
forth with his disciples over ^bthe brook Cedron, where ^bMark 14. 32.
was a garden, into the which he entered, and his disci- ^bLuke 22. 39.
^cples. And Judas also, which betrayed him, knew the ^cLuke 22. 37.
place: ^cfor Jesus oftentimes resorted thither with his ^c& 22. 39.
^ddisciples. ^dJudas then, having received a band of ^dMatt. 26. 47.
men and officers from the chief priests and Pharisees, ^dMark 14. 43.
cometh thither with lanterns and torches and weapons. ^dLuke 22. 47.
^eJesus therefore, knowing all things that should come ^eActs 1. 16.
upon him, went forth, and said unto them, Whom
^fseek ye? They answered him, Jesus of Nazareth.

¹ Or, truly sanctified.

λέγει αὐτοῖς ὁ Ἰησοῦς, Ἐγώ εἰμι. εἰστήκει δὲ καὶ Ἰούδας
 6 ὁ παραδιδόντας αὐτὸν, μετ' αὐτῶν. ὡς οὖν εἶπεν αὐτοῖς, Ὅτι
 7 ἐγώ εἰμι, ἀπῆλθον εἰς τὰ δόπισω, καὶ ἔπειτον χαμαί. πάλιν
 οὖν αὐτοὺς ἐπηρώτησε, Τίνα ζητεῖτε; οἱ δὲ εἶπον, Ἰησοῦν
 8 τὸν Ναζωραῖον. ἀπεκρίθη ὁ Ἰησοῦς, Εἶπον ὑμῖν, δτι ἐγώ
 9 εἰμι. εἰ οὖν ἔμετε ζητεῖτε, ἀφετε τούτους ὑπάγειν· ἵνα πλη-
 ρωθῇ ὁ λόγος ὃν εἶπεν, Ὅτι οὓς δέδωκάς μοι, οὐκ ἀπώλεσα
 10 ἐξ αὐτῶν οὐδένα. Σίμων οὖν Πέτρος ἔχων μάχαιραν,
 εἶλκυσεν αὐτὴν, καὶ ἔπαισε τὸν τοῦ ἀρχιερέως δοῦλον, καὶ
 ἀπέκοψεν αὐτοῦ τὸ ὡτίον τὸ δεξιόν. ἦν δὲ ὅνομα τῷ
 11 δούλῳ Μάλχος. εἶπεν οὖν ὁ Ἰησοῦς τῷ Πέτρῳ, Βάλε τὴν
 μάχαιράν σου εἰς τὴν θήκην. τὸ πατήριον ὃ δέδωκέ μοι ὁ
 πατὴρ, οὐ μὴ πίω αὐτό;

12 Ἡ οὖν σπεῦρα καὶ ὁ χιλιαρχός καὶ οἱ ὑπηρέται τῶν
 13 Ἰουδαίων συνέλαβον τὸν Ἰησοῦν, καὶ ἔδησαν αὐτὸν, καὶ
 ἀπήγαγον αὐτὸν πρὸς Ἀνναν πρώτον· ἦν γὰρ πενθερὸς
 14 τοῦ Καϊάφα, ὃς ἦν ἀρχιερεὺς τοῦ ἐνιαυτοῦ ἐκείνου. ἦν δὲ
 Καϊάφας ὁ συμβουλεύσας τοῖς Ἰουδαίοις, δτι συμφέρει ἔνα
 15 ἀνθρώπου ἀπολέσθαι ὑπὲρ τοῦ λαοῦ. Ἡκολούθει δὲ τῷ
 Ἰησοῦν Σίμων Πέτρος, καὶ ὁ ἄλλος μαθητὴς. ὁ δὲ μαθητὴς
 ἐκένως ἦν γυνωστὸς τῷ ἀρχιερεῖ, καὶ συνεισῆλθε τῷ Ἰησοῦν
 16 εἰς τὴν αὐλὴν τοῦ ἀρχιερέως· ὁ δὲ Πέτρος εἰστήκει πρὸς
 τὴν θύραν ἔξω. ἔξηλθεν οὖν ὁ μαθητὴς ὁ ἄλλος δυν ἦν γυν-
 ωστὸς τῷ ἀρχιερεῖ, καὶ εἶπε τῇ θυρωρῷ, καὶ εἰσήγαγε τὸν
 17 Πέτρον. λέγει οὖν ἡ παιδίσκη ἡ θυρωρὸς τῷ Πέτρῳ, Μή
 καὶ σὺ ἐκ τῶν μαθητῶν εἶ τοῦ ἀνθρώπου τούτου; λέγει
 18 ἐκεῖνος, Οὐκ εἰμί. εἰστήκεισαν δὲ οἱ δοῦλοι καὶ οἱ ὑπη-
 ρέται ἀνθρακιὰν πεποιηκότες, δτι ψύχος ἦν, καὶ ἐθερμαί-
 νοντο· ἦν δὲ μετ' αὐτῶν ὁ Πέτρος ἐστὼς καὶ θερμανό-
 19 μενος. Ὁ οὖν ἀρχιερεὺς ἤρωτησε τὸν Ἰησοῦν περὶ τῶν
 20 μαθητῶν αὐτοῦ, καὶ περὶ τῆς διδαχῆς αὐτοῦ. ἀπεκρίθη αὐτῷ
 ὁ Ἰησοῦς, Ἐγὼ παρρησίᾳ ἐλάλησα τῷ κόσμῳ· ἐγὼ πάντοτε
 ἐδίδαξα ἐν τῇ συναγωγῇ καὶ ἐν τῷ ἱερῷ, δπου πάντοτε οἱ
 21 Ἰουδαῖοι συνέρχονται, καὶ ἐν κρυπτῷ ἐλάλησα οὐδέν. τί
 με ἐπερωτᾶς; ἐπερωτησον τοὺς ἀκηκοστας, τί ἐλάλησα

6 δτι οπ. D. 8 δ οπ. B. 11 σου οπ. A. 14 ἀνθρώπου ἀποθανεῖ
 ὑπὲρ C. 15 καὶ ἄλλος μαθ. D. 20 τῇ οπ. A. 20 τούς τάντες εἰ Λ.

Jesus saith unto them, I am *he*. And Judas also, which betrayed him, stood with them. As soon then as he had said unto them, I am *he*, they went backward, and fell to the ground. Then asked he them again, Whom seek ye? And they said, Jesus of Nazareth. Jesus answered, I have told you that I am *he*: if therefore ye seek me, let these go their way: that the saying might be fulfilled, which he spake, ^e Of them ch. 17. 12. ^f which thou gavest me have I lost none. ^f Then Simon Peter having a sword drew it, and smote the high priest's servant, and cut off his right ear. The servant's name was Malchus. Then said Jesus unto Peter, Put up thy sword into the sheath: ^g the cup ^g Matt. 20. 22. & 26. 39, 42. which my Father hath given me, shall I not drink it?

Then the band and the captain and officers of the Jews took Jesus, and bound him, and led him away ^h See Matt. 26. 57. to Annas first; for he was father in law to Caiaphas, ⁱ Luke 3. 2. which was the high priest that same year.^j Now ^k Now ch. 11. 50. Caiaphas was he, which gave counsel to the Jews, that it was expedient that one man should die for the people. ¶ ^l And Simon Peter followed Jesus, and so did ^l Matt. 26. 58. another disciple: that disciple was known unto the high priest, and went in with Jesus into the palace of the high priest. ^m But Peter stood at the door with ^m Matt. 26. 69. out. Then went out that other disciple, which was ^m Matt. 26. 69. known unto the high priest, and spake unto her that kept the door, and brought in Peter. Then saith the damsel that kept the door unto Peter, Art not thou also *one* of this man's disciples? He saith, I am not. And the servants and officers stood there, who had made a fire of coals; for it was cold: and they warmed themselves: and Peter stood with them, and warmed himself. ¶ The high priest then asked Jesus of his disciples, and of his doctrine. Jesus answered him, ⁿ I spake openly to the world; I ever taught in the synagogue, and in the temple, whither the Jews always resort; and in secret have I said nothing. Why askest thou me? ask them which heard me, what I have said

¹ And Annas sent Christ bound unto Caiaphas the high priest, ver. 24.

22 αὐτοῖς· Ἰδε οὗτοι οἴδασιν ἂν εἰπουν ἐγώ. ταῦτα δὲ αὐτοῦ εἰ-
 πόντος, εἰς τῶν ὑπηρετῶν παρεστηκὼς ἔδωκε ράπισμα τῷ
 23 Ἰησοῦν, εἰπὼν, Οὕτως ἀποκρίνῃ τῷ ἀρχιερεῖ; ἀπεκρίθη
 αὐτῷ δὲ Ἰησοῦς, Εἰ κακῶς ἐλάλησα, μαρτύρησον περὶ τοῦ
 24 κακοῦ· εἰ δὲ καλῶς, τί με δέρεις; ἀπέστειλεν αὐτὸν δὲ
 Ἀννας δεδεμένον πρὸς Καιάφαν τὸν ἀρχιερέα.
 25 Ἡν δὲ Σίμων Πέτρος ἐστὼς καὶ θερμαινόμενος· εἰπον
 οὖν αὐτῷ, Μὴ καὶ σὺ ἐκ τῶν μαθητῶν αὐτοῦ εἶ; ἡρνήσατο
 26 ἐκεῖνος, καὶ εἶπεν, Οὐκ εἰμί. λέγει εἰς ἐκ τῶν δούλων τοῦ
 ἀρχιερέως, συγγενῆς ὧν οὐν ἀπέκοψε Πέτρος τὸ ὡτίον,
 27 Οὐκ ἐγώ σε εἶδον ἐν τῷ κῆπῳ μετ' αὐτοῦ; πάλιν οὖν ἡρ-
 νήσατο δὲ Πέτρος, καὶ εὐθέως ἀλέκτωρ ἐφώνησεν.
 28 ἘΓΟΥΣΙΝ οὖν τὸν Ἰησοῦν ἀπὸ τοῦ Καιάφα εἰς τὸ
 πραιτώριον. ἦν δὲ πρωτα· καὶ αὐτοὶ οὐκ εἰσῆλθον εἰς τὸ
 πραιτώριον, ἵνα μὴ μιανθῶσιν, ἀλλ' ἵνα φάγωσι τὸ πάσχα.
 29 ἔξηλθεν οὖν δὲ Πιλάτος πρὸς αὐτοὺς, καὶ εἶπε, Τίνα κατη-
 30 γορίαν φέρετε κατὰ τοῦ ἀνθρώπουν τούτου; ἀπεκρίθησαν
 καὶ εἶπον αὐτῷ, Εἰ μὴ ἦν οὗτος κακοποιὸς, οὐκ ἀν σοι
 31 παρεδώκαμεν αὐτόν. εἶπεν οὖν αὐτοῖς δὲ Πιλάτος, Λάβετε
 αὐτὸν ὑμεῖς, καὶ κατὰ τὸν νόμον ὑμῶν κρίνατε αὐτόν. εἶπον
 οὖν αὐτῷ οἱ Ἰουδαῖοι, Ἡμῖν οὐκ ἔξεστιν ἀποκτεῖναι οὐδένα·
 32 ἵνα δὲ λόγος τοῦ Ἰησοῦν πληρωθῇ, διν εἶπε σημαίνων ποιῷ
 33 θανάτῳ ἥμελλεν ἀποθνήσκειν. Εἰσῆλθεν οὖν εἰς τὸ πραι-
 τώριον πάλιν δὲ Πιλάτος, καὶ ἐφώνησε τὸν Ἰησοῦν, καὶ
 34 εἶπεν αὐτῷ, Σὺ εἶ δὲ βασιλεὺς τῶν Ἰουδαίων; ἀπεκρίθη
 αὐτῷ δὲ Ἰησοῦς, Ἄφ' ἑαυτοῦ σὺ τοῦτο λέγεις, ή ἄλλοι σοι
 35 εἶπον περὶ ἐμού; ἀπεκρίθη δὲ Πιλάτος, Μήτι ἐγώ Ἰουδαῖος
 εἰμι; τὸ ἔθνος τὸ σὸν καὶ οἱ ἀρχιερεῖς παρέδωκάν σε
 36 ἐμοὶ· τέ εἰποίσας; ἀπεκρίθη δὲ Ἰησοῦς, Ἡ βασιλεία ἡ
 ἐμὴ οὐκ ἔστιν ἐκ τοῦ κόσμου τούτου· εἰ ἐκ τοῦ κόσμου
 τούτου ἦν ἡ βασιλεία ἡ ἐμὴ, οἱ ὑπηρέται ἀν οἱ ἐμοὶ ἥγι-
 νιζοντο, ἵνα μὴ παραδοθῶ τοῖς Ἰουδαίοις· οὐν δὲ ἡ βασι-
 37 λεία ἡ ἐμὴ οὐκ ἔστιν ἐντεῦθεν. εἶπεν οὖν αὐτῷ δὲ Πι-
 λάτος, Οὐκοῦν βασιλεὺς εἶ σύ; ἀπεκρίθη δὲ Ἰησοῦς, Σὺ
 λέγεις, δτι βασιλεύς εἰμι ἐγώ. ἐγώ εἰς τοῦτο γεγένημαι,

27 δὲ οπ. D. 28 οὖν οπ. B. ἢν δὲ πρωτ C. 29 καὶ φησί,
 τίνα D. 34 αὐτῷ οπ. B. 36 ἀπεκρ. Ἰησοῦς B.

22 unto them : behold, they know what I said. And when he had thus spoken, one of the officers which stood by struck Jesus ¹ with the palm of his hand, saying, An- o Jer. 20. 2.
 23 swerest thou the high priest so ? Jesus answered him, ^{Acts 23. 2.}
 If I have spoken evil, bear witness of the evil: but if
 24 well, why smitest thou me? Now Annas had sent p Matt. 26. 57.
 him bound unto Caiaphas the high priest.

25 And Simon Peter stood and warmed himself. q They ^{q Matt. 26.}
 said therefore unto him, Art not thou also *one* of his ^{69. 71.}
 26 disciples? He denied it, and said, I am not. One of ^{Mark 14. 69.}
 the servants of the high priest, being his kinsman ^{Luke 22. 58.}
 whose ear Peter cut off, saith, Did not I see thee in
 27 the garden with him? Peter then denied again: and
 immediately the cock crew.

28 ¶^s Then led they Jesus from Caiaphas unto ^tthe hall of judgment: and it was early; ^tand they themselves went not into the judgment hall, lest they should
 29 be defiled; but that they might eat the passover. Pi- r Matt. 26. 74.
 late then went out unto them, and said, What accu- ^rMark 14. 72.
 30 sation bring ye against this man? They answered and ^{ch. 22. 60.}
 said unto him, If he were not a malefactor, we would
 31 not have delivered him up unto thee. Then said Pi- ^{ch. 13. 38.}
 late unto them, Take ye him, and judge him accord- ^{s Matt. 27. 2.}
 ing to your law. The Jews therefore said unto him,
 32 It is not lawful for us to put any man to death: ^uthat ^{u Matt. 20. 19.}
 the saying of Jesus might be fulfilled, which he spake, ^{ch. 12. 32, 33.}
 33 signifying what death he should die. ^xThen Pilate ^{x Matt. 27. 11.}
 entered into the judgment hall again, and called Jesus,
 and said unto him, Art thou the King of the Jews?
 34 Jesus answered him, Sayest thou this thing of thyself,
 35 or did others tell it thee of me? Pilate answered, Am
 I a Jew? Thine own nation and the chief priests have
 36 delivered thee unto me: what hast thou done? ^yJesus ^{y Tim. 6. 13.}
 answered, ^zMy kingdom is not of this world: if my ^{z Dan. 2. 44.}
 kingdom were of this world, then would my servants ^{& 7. 14. Luke}
 fight, that I should not be delivered to the Jews: but ^{12. 14. ch. 6.}
 37 now is my kingdom not from hence. Pilate therefore ^{15. & 8. 15.}
 said unto him, Art thou a king then? Jesus answered,
 Thou sayest that I am a king. To this end was I born,

¹ Or, with a rod.² Or, Pilate's house, Matt. 27. 27.

καὶ εἰς τοῦτο ἐλήλυθα εἰς τὸν κόσμον, ἵνα μαρτυρήσω τῇ
ἀληθείᾳ. πᾶς δὲ ὁ ἐκ τῆς ἀληθείας, ἀκούει μου τῆς φωνῆς.
38 λέγει αὐτῷ δὲ Πιλάτος, Τί ἔστιν ἀλήθεια; Καὶ τοῦτο εἰ-
πὼν, πάλιν ἔξηλθε πρὸς τὸν Ἰουδαίον, καὶ λέγει αὐτοῖς,
39 Ἐγὼ οὐδεμίαν αἴτιαν εὑρίσκω ἐν αὐτῷ. ἔστι δὲ συνήθεια
ὑμῖν, ἵνα ἔνα ὑμῖν ἀπολύσω ἐν τῷ πάσχα· βούλεσθε οὖν
40 ὑμῖν ἀπολύσω τὸν βασιλέα τῶν Ἰουδαίων; ἐκραγασαν
οὖν πάλιν πάντες, λέγοντες, Μὴ τοῦτον, ἀλλὰ τὸν Βα-
19 ραββᾶν· ἦν δὲ ὁ Βαραββᾶς ληστῆς. Τότε οὖν ἐλαφεν δὲ
2 Πιλάτος τὸν Ἰησοῦν, καὶ ἐμαστίγωσε. καὶ οἱ στρατιῶται
πλέξαντες στέφανον ἐξ ἀκανθῶν, ἐπέθηκαν αὐτοῦ τῇ κε-
3 φαλῇ, καὶ ἱμάτιον πορφυροῦν περιέβαλον αὐτὸν, καὶ ἐλε-
γον, Χαῖρε ὁ βασιλεὺς τῶν Ἰουδαίων· καὶ ἐδίδονταν αὐτῷ
4 ραπίσματα. Ἐξῆλθεν οὖν πάλιν ἔξω ὁ Πιλάτος, καὶ
λέγει αὐτοῖς, Ἰδε ἄγω ὑμῖν αὐτὸν ἔξω, ἵνα γυνώτε δτὶ ἐν
5 αὐτῷ οὐδεμίαν αἴτιαν εὑρίσκω. Ἐξῆλθεν οὖν ὁ Ἰησοῦς ἔξω,
φορῶν τὸν ἀκάνθινον στέφανον, καὶ τὸ πορφυροῦν ἱμά-
6 τιον. καὶ λέγει αὐτοῖς, Ἰδε ὁ ἀνθρωπός. δτέ οὖν εἶδον
αὐτὸν οἱ ἀρχιερεῖς καὶ οἱ ὑπηρέται, ἐκραγασαν λέγοντες,
Σταύρωσον, σταύρωσον. λέγει αὐτοῖς ὁ Πιλάτος, Λάβετε
αὐτὸν ὑμεῖς καὶ σταυρώσατε· ἕγω γὰρ οὐχ εὑρίσκω ἐν αὐτῷ
7 αἴτιαν. ἀπεκρίθησαν αὐτῷ οἱ Ἰουδαῖοι, Ἡμεῖς νόμον ἔχο-
μεν, καὶ κατὰ τὸν νόμον ἡμῶν δικαιοῦμεν, δτὶ ἐν-
τὸν νίδν τοῦ Θεοῦ ἐποίησεν.

8 Ὁτε οὖν ἤκουσεν ὁ Πιλάτος τοῦτον τὸν λόγον, μᾶλλον
9 ἐφοβήθη, καὶ εἰσῆλθεν εἰς τὸ πρατώριον πάλιν, καὶ λέγει
τῷ Ἰησοῦ, Πόθεν εἶ σύ; δὲ Ἰησοῦς ἀπόκρισιν οὐκ
10 ἔδωκεν αὐτῷ. λέγει οὖν αὐτῷ ὁ Πιλάτος, Ἐμοὶ οὐ λαλεῖς;
οὐκ οἶδας δτὶ ἔχουσαν ἔχω σταυρῶσαί σε, καὶ ἔχουσιαν
11 ἔχω ἀπολῦσαί σε; ἀπεκρίθη ὁ Ἰησοῦς, Οὐκ εἶχες ἔχου-
σίαν οὐδεμίαν κατ' ἐμοῦ, εἰ μὴ ἦν σοι δεδομένον ἀνισθεν-
12 διὰ τοῦτο ὁ παραδίδος μέ σοι μεζονα ἀμαρτίαν ἔχει. ἐκ
τούτου ἐζήτει ὁ Πιλάτος ἀπολῦσαι αὐτόν. Οἱ δὲ Ἰουδαῖοι
ἐκραζον λέγοντες, Εἳν τοῦτον ἀπολύσῃς, οὐκ εἰ φίλος
τοῦ Καίσαρος. πᾶς δὲ βασιλέα αὐτὸν ποιῶν, ἀντιλέγει τῷ
13 Καίσαρι. δὲ οὖν Πιλάτος ἀκούσας τοῦτον τὸν λόγον,
ῆγαγεν ἔξω τὸν Ἰησοῦν, καὶ ἐκάθισεν ἐπὶ τοῦ βήματος

4 οὖν οπ. A. 6 σταύρωσον αὐτὸν, λέγει B. 7 νίδν θεοῦ Α.
10 οὖν οπ. A. 11 ἀπεκρ. Ἰησοῦς B. 12 βασιλέα ἀντὶ Α.
13 ἀκούσας τῶν λόγων τούτων C. ἐπὶ βήματος B.

and for this cause came I into the world, that I should bear witness unto the truth. Every one that ^ais of the truth heareth my voice. Pilate saith unto him, What is truth? And when he had said this, he went out again unto the Jews, and saith unto them, ^bI find in him no fault *at all*. ^cBut ye have a custom, that I should release unto you one at the passover: will ye therefore that I release unto you the King of the Jews? ^dThen cried they all again, saying, Not this man, but Barabbas. ^eNow Barabbas was a robber.

^a ch. 8. 47.
^b Matt. 27. 24.
^c Luke 23. 4.
^d ch. 19. 4, 6.
^e Matt. 27. 15.
^f Mark 15. 6.
^g Luke 23. 17.
^h Acts 3. 14.
ⁱ Luke 23. 19.

19 Then ^aPilate therefore took Jesus, and scourged *him*. ^a And the soldiers platted a crown of thorns, and put ^bit on his head, and they put on him a purple robe, and said, Hail, King of the Jews! and they smote him with their hands. Pilate therefore went forth again, and saith unto them, Behold, I bring him forth to you, ^bthat ye may know that I find no fault in him. Then ^bcame Jesus forth, wearing the crown of thorns, and the purple robe. And *Pilate* saith unto them, Behold the man! ^cWhen the chief priests therefore and officers saw him, they cried out, saying, Crucify *him*, crucify *him*. Pilate saith unto them, Take ye him, and crucify *him*: for I find no fault in him. The Jews answered him, ^dWe have a law, and by our law he ought to die, because ^ehe made himself the Son of God. ^fWhen Pilate therefore heard that saying, he was more afraid; and went again into the judgment hall, and saith unto Jesus, Whence art thou? ^fBut Jesus gave him no answer. Then saith Pilate unto him, Speakest thou not unto me? knowest thou not that I have power to crucify thee, and have power to release thee? Jesus answered, ^gThou couldest have no power *at all* against me, except it were given thee from above: therefore he that delivered me unto thee hath the greater sin. And from thenceforth Pilate sought to release him: but the Jews cried out, saying, If thou let this man go, thou art not Caesar's friend: ^hwhosoever maketh himself a king speaketh against Caesar. ⁱWhen Pilate therefore heard that saying, he brought Jesus forth, and sat down in the judgment

^a Matt. 20. 19. & 27. 26.
^b Mark 15. 15.
^c Luke 18. 33.
^d Lev. 24. 16.
^e Matt. 26. 65.
^f ch. 5. 18. & 10. 33.
^g Luke 22. 53. ch. 7. 30.
^h Luke 23. 2.
ⁱ Acts 17. 7.

εἰς τόπουν λεγόμενον λιθόστρωτον, Ἐβραϊστὶ δὲ Γαββαθά·
 14 ἦν δὲ παρασκευὴ τοῦ πάσχα, ὅρα δὲ ὡσεὶ ἔκτῃ· καὶ λέγει
 15 τοῖς Ἰουδαίοις, Ἰδε δὲ βασιλεὺς ὑμῶν. οἱ δὲ ἐκραύγασαν,
 Ἀρον ἀρον, σταύρωσον αὐτὸν. λέγει αὐτοῖς δὲ Πιλάτος,
 Τὸν βασιλέα ὑμῶν σταυρώσω; ἀπεκρίθησαν οἱ ἀρχιερεῖς,
 16 Οὐκ ἔχομεν βασιλέα εἰ μὴ Καίσαρα. τότε οὖν παρέδωκεν
 αὐτὸν αὐτοῖς, ἵνα σταυρωθῇ.
 17 Παρέλαβον δὲ τὸν Ἰησοῦν καὶ ἀπῆγαγον· καὶ βαστάζων
 τὸν σταυρὸν αὐτοῦ, ἔξηλθεν εἰς τὸν λεγόμενον κρανίου
 18 τόπον, δις λέγεται Ἐβραϊστὶ Γολγοθᾶ· διπον αὐτὸν ἐσταύ-
 ρωσαν, καὶ μετ' αὐτοῦ ἄλλους δύο ἐντεῦθεν καὶ ἐντεῦθεν,
 19 μέσον δὲ τὸν Ἰησοῦν. Ἐγραψε δὲ καὶ τίτλον δὲ Πιλάτος,
 καὶ ἔθηκεν ἐπὶ τοῦ σταυροῦ· ἦν δὲ γεγραμμένον, Ἰησοῦς δὲ
 20 Ναζωραῖος δὲ βασιλεὺς τῶν Ἰουδαίων. τοῦτον οὖν τὸν
 τίτλον πολλοὶ ἀνέγνωσαν τῶν Ἰουδαίων, διτι ἐγγὺς ἦν τῆς
 πόλεως δὲ τόπος, διπον ἐσταυρώθη δὲ Ἰησοῦς· καὶ ἦν γε-
 21 γραμμένον Ἐβραϊστὶ, Ἐλληνιστὶ, Ρωμαϊστὶ. ἐλεγον οὖν
 τῷ Πιλάτῳ οἱ ἀρχιερεῖς τῶν Ἰουδαίων, Μὴ γράφε, Ο βα-
 σιλεὺς τῶν Ἰουδαίων· ἀλλὰ διτι ἐκεῖνος εἶπε, Βασιλεὺς εἴμι
 22 τῶν Ἰουδαίων. ἀπεκρίθη δὲ Πιλάτος, Ο γέγραφα, γέ-
 23 γραφα. Οἱ οὖν στρατιῶται, διτι ἐσταύρωσαν τὸν Ἰησοῦν,
 ἐλαβον τὰ ἴματα αὐτοῦ, καὶ ἐποίησαν τέσσαρα μέρη,
 ἐκάστῳ στρατιώτῃ μέρος, καὶ τὸν χιτῶνα. ἦν δὲ διχεῖλον
 24 ἄρρεφος, ἐκ τῶν ἄνωθεν ὑφαντὸς δι' δλουν. εἶπον οὖν πρὸς
 ἀλλήλους, Μὴ σχίσωμεν αὐτὸν, ἀλλὰ λάχωμεν περὶ αὐτοῦ,
 τίνος ἔσται· ἵνα δὲ γραφὴ πληρωθῇ διέλεγονσα, Διεμερί-
 σαντο τὰ ἴματά μου ἐαυτοῖς, καὶ ἐπὶ τὸν ἴματισμόν μου
 ἔβαλον κλῆρον.
 25 Οἱ μὲν οὖν στρατιῶται ταῦτα ἐποίησαν. εἰστήκεισαν δὲ
 παρὰ τῷ σταυρῷ τοῦ Ἰησοῦ δὲ μήτηρ αὐτοῦ, καὶ δὲ λάζαρος
 τῆς μητρὸς αὐτοῦ, Μαρία ἡ τοῦ Κλωπᾶ, καὶ Μαρία ἡ Μαγ-
 26 δαληνή. Ἰησοῦς οὖν ἰδὼν τὴν μητέρα, καὶ τὸν μαθητὴν
 παρεστῶτα διν ἥγαπα, λέγει τῇ μητρὶ αὐτοῦ, Γύναι, ἰδού
 27 δὲ νίος σου. εἴτα λέγει τῷ μαθητῇ, Ἰδού δὲ μήτηρ σου.

13 γαββαθά. D. 14. ὅρα δὲ ὡσεὶ C. ὡσεὶ τρίτῃ· καὶ C. 16 πα-
 ρέλαβον δὲ τὸν Ἰησοῦν οἱ. B. καὶ ἥγαπον A. οἱ. D. 20 δὲ τόπος
 τῆς πάλεως το. A. 26 ιδε δὲ νίος C.

seat in a place that is called the Pavement, but in the
 14 Hebrew, Gabbatha. And ^kit was the preparation of ^{k Matt. 27. 62.}
 the passover, and about the sixth hour: and he saith
 15 unto the Jews, Behold your King! But they cried out,
 Away with him, away with him, crucify him. Pilate
 saith unto them, Shall I crucify your King? The chief
 priests answered, ^lWe have no king but Cæsar. ^{l Gen. 49. 10.}
 16 ^mThen delivered he him therefore unto them to be
 crucified.

17 And they took Jesus, and led him away. ⁿAnd he
 bearing his cross ^owent forth into a place called *the*
place of a skull, which is called in the Hebrew Golgo-
 18 tha: where they crucified him, and two other with
 him, on either side one, and Jesus in the midst.

19 ¶ ^pAnd Pilate wrote a title, and put *it* on the cross. ^{p Matt. 27. 37.}
 And the writing was, JESUS OF NAZARETH ^{Mark 15. 26.}
^{o Num. 15. 36.} ^{Luke 23. 38.}

20 THE KING OF THE JEWS. This title then
 read many of the Jews: for the place where Jesus was
 crucified was nigh to the city: and it was written in
 21 Hebrew, *and* Greek, *and* Latin. Then said the chief
 priests of the Jews to Pilate, Write not, The King of
 the Jews; but that he said, I am King of the Jews.

22 Pilate answered, What I have written I have written.

23 ¶ ^qThen the soldiers, when they had crucified Jesus, ^{q Matt. 27. 35.}
 took his garments, and made four parts, to every sol- ^{Mark 15. 24.}
 dier a part; and also *his* coat: now the coat was with-

24 out seam, ¹woven from the top throughout. They
 said therefore among themselves, Let us not rend it,
 but cast lots for it, whose it shall be: that the scripture
 might be fulfilled, which saith, ^rThey parted my rai- ^{r Ps. 22. 18.}
 ment among them, and for my vesture they did cast
 lots.

25 These things therefore the soldiers did. ¶ ^sNow ^{s Matt. 27. 55.}
 there stood by the cross of Jesus his mother, and his ^{Mark 15. 40.}
 mother's sister, Mary the wife of ^tCleophas, and ^tLuke 24. 18.

26 Mary Magdalene. When Jesus therefore saw his mo-
 ther, and ^uthe disciple standing by, whom he loved, ^{u ch. 13. 23.}
^{& 20. 2. & 21.} he saith unto his mother, ^xWoman, behold thy son!

27 Then saith he to the disciple, Behold thy mother!

¹ Or, wrought.

² Or, Clopas.

καὶ ἀπ' ἐκείνης τῆς ὥρας ἔλαβεν αὐτὴν δὲ μαθητὴς εἰς τὰ
28 ἕδια. Μετὰ τοῦτο εἶδως δὲ Ἰησοῦς, δτι πάντα ἥδη τετέλε-
29 σται, ἵνα τελειωθῇ ἡ γραφὴ, λέγει, Διψῶ. σκεύος οὐν
ἔκειτο δέξους μεστόν· οἱ δὲ πλήσαντες σπόγγον δέξους, καὶ
30 ύστατο περιθέντες, προσήνεγκαν αὐτοῦ τῷ στόματι. δτε
οὖν ἔλαβε τὸ δέξος δὲ Ἰησοῦς, εἶπε, Τετέλεσται· καὶ κλίνας
τὴν κεφαλὴν, παρέδωκε τὸ πνεῦμα.

31 Οἱ οὖν Ἰουδαῖοι, ἵνα μὴ μεώνῃ ἐπὶ τοῦ σταυροῦ τὰ σώ-
ματα ἐν τῷ σαββάτῳ, ἐπειὶ παρασκευὴ ἦν· ἦν γὰρ μεγάλη
ἡ ἡμέρα ἐκείνου τοῦ σαββάτου· ἥρωτησαν τὸν Πιλάτον,
32 ἵνα κατεαγώσιν αὐτῶν τὰ σκέλη, καὶ ἀφθώσιν. ἥλθον οὖν
οἱ στρατιῶται, καὶ τοῦ μὲν πρώτου κατέαξαν τὰ σκέλη καὶ
33 τοῦ ἄλλου τοῦ συσταυρωθέντος αὐτῷ· ἐπὶ δὲ τὸν Ἰησοῦν
ἥλθοντες, ὡς εἶδον αὐτὸν ἥδη τεθυηκότα, οὐ κατέαξαν αὐ-
34 τοῦ τὰ σκέλη· ἀλλ' εἰς τῶν στρατιωτῶν λόγγη αὐτοῦ τὴν
35 πλευρὰν ἔνυξε, καὶ εἰθὺς ἐξῆλθεν αἷμα καὶ ὅδωρ. καὶ ὁ
ἐωρακὼς μεμαρτύρηκε, καὶ ἀληθινὴ αὐτοῦ ἐστὶν ἡ μαρτυρία,
κάκεῦνος οἶδεν δτι ἀληθῆ λέγει, ἵνα ὑμεῖς πιστεύσητε.
36 ἐγένετο γὰρ ταῦτα, ἵνα ἡ γραφὴ πληρωθῇ, Ὁστούν οὐν
37 συντριβήσεται αὐτοῦ. καὶ πάλιν ἐτέρα γραφὴ λέγει,
“Οφονται εἰς δν ἐξεκέντησαν.

38 ΜΕΤΑ δὲ ταῦτα ἥρωτησε τὸν Πιλάτον δὲ Ἰωσὴφ ὁ
ἀπὸ Ἀριμαθαίας, ὃν μαθητὴς τοῦ Ἰησοῦ, κεκρυμμένος
δὲ διὰ τὸν φόβον τῶν Ἰουδαίων, ἵνα ἀρῃ τὸ σῶμα τοῦ
39 Ἰησοῦ· καὶ ἐπέτρεψεν δὲ Πιλάτος. ἥλθεν οὖν καὶ ἥρε τὸ
σῶμα τοῦ Ἰησοῦ. ἥλθε δὲ καὶ Νικόδημος δὲ ἐλθὼν πρὸς
τὸν Ἰησοῦν μυκτὸς τὸ πρώτον, φέρων μέγα σμύρνης καὶ
40 ἀλόης ὡσεὶ λίτρας ἐκατόν. ἔλαβον οὖν τὸ σῶμα τοῦ
Ἰησοῦ, καὶ ἔδησαν αὐτὸ δθονίοις μετὰ τῶν ἀρωμάτων,
41 καθὼς ἔθος ἐστὶ τοῖς Ἰουδαίοις ἐνταφιάζειν. ἦν δὲ ἐν
τῷ τόπῳ, δπου ἐσταυρώθη, κῆπος, καὶ ἐν τῷ κήπῳ μη-
42 μεῖον καινὸν, ἐν φοινίκῃ οὐδέποτε οὐδεὶς ἐτέθη. ἔκει οὖν διὰ τὴν
παρασκευὴν τῶν Ἰουδαίων, δτι ἐγγὺς ἦν τὸ μανημένον,
ἔθηκαν τὸν Ἰησοῦν.

27 δ μαθητὴς αὐτὴν tr. A. 28 τοῦτο ἕδων δ ἰησοῦς D. 29 εἰ-
ομ. D. 34 εἰθέως C. 35 ἵνα καὶ ὑμεῖς B. 38 Μετὰ ταῦτα B.
πιλάτον ιωσὴφ B. 39 ὡς λίτρας A. 40 αὐτὸ δν δθον. D.

And from that hour that disciple took her ^yunto his <sup>ch. 1. 11.
& 16. 32.</sup> own *home*. ¶ After this, Jesus knowing that all things were now accomplished, ^zthat the scripture might be ^{x Ps. 69. 21.} fulfilled, saith, I thirst. Now there was set a vessel full of vinegar: and ^athey filled a sponge with vinegar, ^{a Matt. 27. 48.} and put *it* upon hyssop, and put *it* to his mouth. When Jesus therefore had received the vinegar, he said, ^bIt is finished: and he bowed his head, and gave ^{b ch. 17. 4.} up the ghost.

³¹ The Jews therefore, ^cbecause it was the preparation, <sup>c ver. 42.
Mark 15. 42.</sup> ^dthat the bodies should not remain upon the cross on ^{d Deut. 21. 23.} the sabbath day, (for that sabbath day was an high day,) besought Pilate that their legs might be broken, ³² and ^ethat they might be taken away. Then came the soldiers, and brake the legs of the first, and of the other which was crucified with him. But when they came to Jesus, and saw that he was dead already, they brake not his legs: but one of the soldiers with a spear pierced his side, and forthwith ^ecame thereout blood <sup>e 1 John 5.
6. 8.</sup> and water. And he that saw *it* bare record, and his record is true: and he knoweth that he saith true, that ye might believe. For these things were done, ^fthat <sup>f Ex. 12. 46.
Num. 9. 12.
Ps. 34. 20.</sup> the scripture should be fulfilled, A bone of him shall not be broken. And again another scripture saith, <sup>g Ps. 22. 16.
h Matt. 27. 57.
i Luke 23. 50.
j ch. 9. 22.
& 12. 42.</sup> They shall look on him whom they pierced.

³⁸ ¶ And after this Joseph of Arimathæa, being a disciple of Jesus, but secretly ⁱfor fear of the Jews, besought Pilate that he might take away the body of Jesus: and Pilate gave *him* leave. He came therefore, and took the body of Jesus. And there came also Nicodemus, which at the first came to Jesus by night, <sup>k ch. 3. 1. 2.
& 7. 50.</sup> and brought a mixture of myrrh and aloes, about an hundred pound *weight*. Then took they the body of Jesus, and ^lwound it in linen clothes with the spices, ^{l Acts 5. 6.} as the manner of the Jews is to bury. Now in the place where he was crucified there was a garden; and in the garden a new sepulchre, wherein was never man yet laid. There laid they Jesus therefore ^mbecause ^{m Isa. 53. 9.} of the Jews' preparation *day*; for the sepulchre was nigh at hand.

20 ΤΗ δὲ μᾶς τῶν σαββάτων Μαρία ἡ Μαγδαληνὴ ἔρχεται πρωῒ, σκοτίας ἔτι οὖσης, εἰς τὸ μυημένον· καὶ βλέπει τὸν 2 λίθον ἡρμένου ἐκ τοῦ μυημένου. τρέχει οὖν καὶ ἔρχεται πρὸς Σίμωνα Πέτρον καὶ πρὸς τὸν ἄλλον μαθητὴν δν ἐφύλει ὁ Ἰησοῦς, καὶ λέγει αὐτοῖς, Ἡραν τὸν κύριον ἐκ τοῦ 3 μυημένου, καὶ οὐκ οἶδαμεν ποῦ ἔθηκαν αὐτόν. ἔξῆλθεν οὖν δ Πέτρος καὶ ὁ ἄλλος μαθητὴς, καὶ ἤρχοντο εἰς τὸ μη- 4 μένον. ἔτρεχον δὲ οἱ δύο ὅμοι· καὶ ὁ ἄλλος μαθητὴς προ- ἔδραμε τάχιον τοῦ Πέτρου, καὶ ἥλθε πρώτος εἰς τὸ μη- 5 μένον, καὶ παρακύψας βλέπει κείμενα τὰ δύόνια, οὐ μέν- 6 τοι εἰσῆλθεν. ἔρχεται οὖν Σίμων Πέτρος ἀκολουθῶν αὐτῷ, καὶ εἰσῆλθεν εἰς τὸ μυημένον, καὶ θεωρεῖ τὰ δύόνια 7 κείμενα, καὶ τὸ σουδάριον δὴ ἐπὶ τῆς κεφαλῆς αὐτοῦ, οὐ μετὰ τῶν δθονίων κείμενον, ἀλλὰ χωρὶς ἐντετυλιγμένον 8 εἰς ἔνα τόπον. τότε οὖν εἰσῆλθε καὶ ὁ ἄλλος μαθητὴς ὁ ἐλθὼν πρώτος εἰς τὸ μυημένον, καὶ εἶδε, καὶ ἐπίστευσεν 9 οὐδέπω γὰρ ἥδεισαν τὴν γραφὴν, δτι δεῖ αὐτὸν ἐκ νεκρῶν 10 ἀναστῆναι. ἀπῆλθον οὖν πάλιν πρὸς ἑαυτοὺς οἱ μαθηταί. 11 Μαρία δὲ εἰσήκει πρὸς τὸ μυημένον κλαίοντα ἔξω. 12 ὡς οὖν ἔκλαυε, παρέκυψεν εἰς τὸ μυημένον, καὶ θεωρεῖ δύο ἀγγέλους ἐν λευκοῖς καθεξομένους, ἔνα πρὸς τῇ κεφαλῇ, καὶ ἔνα πρὸς τοῖς ποσὶν, δπου ἔκειτο τὸ σῶμα τοῦ Ἰησοῦ. 13 καὶ λέγουσιν αὐτῇ ἔκεινοι, Γύναι, τί κλαίεις; λέγει αὐ- τοῖς, Ὁτι ἡραν τὸν κύριόν μου, καὶ οὐκ οἶδα ποῦ ἔθηκαν 14 αὐτόν. καὶ ταῦτα εἰπούσα ἐστράφη εἰς τὰ δπίσω, καὶ θεωρεῖ τὸν Ἰησοῦν ἐστῶτα· καὶ οὐκ ἥδει δτι ὁ Ἰησοῦς 15 ἐστι. λέγει αὐτῇ ὁ Ἰησοῦς, Γύναι, τί κλαίεις; τίνα ζητεῖς; ἔκεινη δοκούσα δτι ὁ κηπουρός ἐστι, λέγει αὐτῷ, Κύριε, εἰ σὺ ἐβάστασας αὐτὸν, εἰπέ μοι ποῦ αὐτὸν ἔθηκας· κἀγὼ αὐ- 16 τὸν ἀρώ. λέγει αὐτῇ ὁ Ἰησοῦς, Μαρία. στραφεῖσα ἔκεινη 17 λέγει αὐτῷ, Ραββουνί· δέ λέγεται, διδάσκαλε. λέγει αὐτῇ ὁ Ἰησοῦς, Μή μου ἀπτου, οὔπω γὰρ ἀναβέβηκα πρὸς τὸν πατέρα μου· πορεύον δὲ πρὸς τοὺς ἀδελφούς μου, καὶ εἰπὲ αὐτοῖς, Ἀναβαίνω πρὸς τὸν πατέρα μου καὶ πατέρα ύμῶν,

11 πρὸς τῷ μυημένῳ C.
15 ἔθηκας αὐτόν τι. A.

14 αὐτόν. ταῦτα Α.
16 αὐτῷ ἐβραιστὶ, φαβ. B.

8τι Ἰησοῦς Δ.
17 αὐτῇ
Ἰησοῦς D.

20 THE ^afirst day of the week cometh Mary Magdalene early, when it was yet dark, unto the sepulchre, and seeth the stone taken away from the sepulchre. <sup>a Matt. 28. 1.
Mark 16. 1.
Luke 24. 1.</sup>

2 Then she runneth, and cometh to Simon Peter, and to the ^bother disciple, whom Jesus loved, and saith unto them, They have taken away the Lord out of the sepulchre, and we know not where they have laid him. <sup>b ch. 13. 23.
& 19. 26. &
21. 7, 20, 24.</sup>

3 Peter therefore went forth, and that other disciple, ^{c Luke 24. 12.}

4 and came to the sepulchre. So they ran both together: and the other disciple did outrun Peter, and came first to the sepulchre. And he stooping down, *and looking in*, saw ^dthe linen clothes lying; yet went he not in. ^{d ch. 19. 40.}

5 Then cometh Simon Peter following him, and went into the sepulchre, and seeth the linen clothes lie, and ^ethe napkin, that was about his head, not lying with ^{e ch. 11. 44.}

6 the linen clothes, but wrapped together in a place by ^fitself. Then went in also that other disciple, which ^gcame first to the sepulchre, and he saw, and believed. <sup>f Ps. 16. 10.
Acts 2. 25.
—31. & 13.</sup>

7 For as yet they knew not the ^fscripture, that he must ^grise again from the dead. Then the disciples went ^gaway again unto their own home. ¶ ^hBut Mary stood <sup>34, 35.
g Mark 16. 5</sup>

8 without at the sepulchre weeping: and as she wept, ⁱshe stooped down, *and looked* into the sepulchre, and seeth two angels in white sitting, the one at the head, and the other at the feet, where the body of Jesus had ^jlain. And they say unto her, Woman, why weepest thou? She saith unto them, Because they have taken ^kaway my Lord, and I know not where they have laid him. <sup>h Matt. 28. 9.
Mark 16. 9.
i Luke 24. 16,
31. ch. 21. 4.</sup>

14 And when she had thus said, she turned her self back, and saw Jesus standing, and ^lknew not that it was Jesus. Jesus saith unto her, Woman, why weepest thou? whom seekest thou? She, supposing him to be the gardener, saith unto him, Sir, if thou have borne him hence, tell me where thou hast laid him, and I will take him away. Jesus saith unto her, Mary. She turned herself, and saith unto him, Rabboni; which is to say, Master. Jesus saith unto her, Touch me not; for I am not yet ascended to my Father: but go to ^mmy brethren, and say unto them, ⁿI ascend unto my Father, and your Father; and to ^o
<sup>k Ps. 22. 22.
Matt. 28. 10.
Rom. 8. 29.
Heb. 2. 11.
l ch. 16. 28.</sup>

18 καὶ Θεόν μου καὶ Θεὸν ὑμῶν. ἔρχεται Μαρία ἡ Μαγδαληνὴ ἀπαγγέλλοντα τοῖς μαθηταῖς, δτι ἐώρακε τὸν κύριον, καὶ ταῦτα εἶπεν αὐτῇ.

19 Οὕστης οὖν ὁρίας, τῇ ἡμέρᾳ ἐκείνῃ τῇ μιᾷ τῶν σαββάτων, καὶ τῶν θυρῶν κεκλεισμένων, δπου ἦσαν οἱ μαθηταὶ συνηγμένοι, διὰ τὸν φόβον τῶν Ἰουδαίων, ἥλθεν δὲ Ἰησοῦς καὶ ἐστη εἰς τὸ μέσον, καὶ λέγει αὐτοῖς, το Εἰρήνη ὑμῖν. καὶ τοῦτο εἰπὼν ἔδειξεν αὐτοῖς τὰς χεῖρας καὶ τὴν πλευρὰν αὐτοῦ. ἔχαρησαν οὖν οἱ μαθηταὶ
 21 ἰδόντες τὸν Κύριον. εἶπεν οὖν αὐτοῖς δὲ Ἰησοῦς πάλιν, Εἰρήνη ὑμῖν· καθὼς ἀπέσταλκε με δι πατήρ, κἀγὼ πέμπω
 22 ὑμᾶς. καὶ τοῦτο εἰπὼν ἐνεφύσησε καὶ λέγει αὐτοῖς,
 23 Λάβετε Πνεῦμα Ἀγιον. ἄν τινων ἀφῆτε τὰς ἀμαρτίας,
 24 ἀφίενται αὐτοῖς· ἄν τινων κρατήτε, κεκράτηται. Θωμᾶς
 δὲ, εἰς ἐκ τῶν δώδεκα δὲ λεγόμενος Διδυμος, οὐκ ἦν
 25 μετ' αὐτῶν ὅτε ἥλθεν δὲ Ἰησοῦς. ἔλεγον οὖν αὐτῷ οἱ
 ἄλλοι μαθηταὶ, Ἐωράκαμεν τὸν κύριον. δὲ εἶπεν αὐτοῖς, Ἐδὺ μὴ ἴδω ἐν ταῖς χερσὶν αὐτοῦ τὸν τύπον τῶν
 ἥλων, καὶ βάλω τὸν δάκτυλόν μου εἰς τὸν τύπον τῶν
 ἥλων, καὶ βάλω τὴν χειρά μου εἰς τὴν πλευρὰν αὐτοῦ,
 26 οὐ μὴ πιστεύσω. Καὶ μεθ' ἡμέρας δικτὸν πάλιν ἦσαν οἱ
 μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ, καὶ Θωμᾶς μετ' αὐτῶν. ἔρχεται δὲ
 27 Ἰησοῦς, τῶν θυρῶν κεκλεισμένων, καὶ ἐστη εἰς τὸ μέσον
 28 καὶ εἶπεν, Εἰρήνη ὑμῖν. εἶτα λέγει τῷ Θωμᾷ, Φέρε τὸν
 δάκτυλόν σου δὲ, καὶ ἴδε τὰς χειράς μου· καὶ φέρε τὴν
 χειρά σου, καὶ βάλε εἰς τὴν πλευράν μου· καὶ μὴ γίνονται
 29 ἀπιστος, ἀλλὰ πιστός. καὶ ἀπεκρίθη δὲ Θωμᾶς, καὶ εἶπεν
 αὐτῷ, Ο κύριός μου καὶ δὲ Θεός μου. λέγει αὐτῷ δὲ Ἰησοῦς, Οτι ἐώρακάς με, Θωμᾶ, πεπίστευκας· μακάριοι οἱ
 μὴ ἰδόντες, καὶ πιστεύσαντες.

30 Πολλὰ μὲν οὖν καὶ ἄλλα σημεῖα ἐποίησεν δὲ Ἰησοῦς
 31 ἐνώπιον τῶν μαθητῶν αὐτοῦ, ἢ αὐτὸς ἐστι γεγραμμένα ἐν
 τῷ βιβλῷ τούτῳ. ταῦτα δὲ γέγραπται, ἵνα πιστεύσῃ
 δτι δὲ Ἰησοῦς ἐστιν δὲ Χριστὸς δὲ υἱὸς τοῦ Θεοῦ, καὶ ἵνα
 πιστεύοντες ζωὴν ἔχητε ἐν τῷ δινόματι αὐτοῦ.

21 ΜΕΤΑ ταῦτα ἐφανέρωσεν ἑαυτὸν πάλιν δὲ Ἰησοῦς τοῖς
 μαθηταῖς ἐπὶ τῆς θαλάσσης τῆς Τιβεριάδος· ἐφανέρωσε

19 οὖν οπ. D. συνηγμένοι οπ. D.
 στός. ἀπεκρ. A. ἀπεκρ. θωμᾶς A.

23 ἀφέωνται D.
 29 θωμᾶ οπ. A.

28 πι-
 31 ήπι
 Ἰησοῦς A.

¹⁸ *my God, and your God.* ⁿ Mary Magdalene came ^{m Eph. 1. 17.}
 and told the disciples that she had seen the Lord, and ^{n Matt. 28. 10.}
^{o Luke 24. 10.} *that he had spoken these things unto her.*

¹⁹ ¶ Then the same day at evening, being the first ^{o Mark 16. 14.}
day of the week, when the doors were shut where the ^{Luke 24. 36.}
disciples were assembled for fear of the Jews, came ^{1 Cor. 15. 5.}

²⁰ Jesus and stood in the midst, and saith unto them,
²¹ Peace *be* unto you. And when he had so said, he
 shewed unto them *his* hands and his side. ¶ Then were ^{p ch. 16. 22.}

²² the disciples glad, when they saw the Lord. Then
 said Jesus to them again, Peace *be* unto you: ^{q as my} ^{q Matt. 28. 18.}
^{ch. 17, 18, 19.}

²³ Father hath sent me, even so send I you. And when ^{Heb. 3. 1.}
 he had said this, he breathed on *them*, and saith unto ^{2 Tim. 3. 2.}

²⁴ them, Receive ye the Holy Ghost: ^{r Matt. 16. 19.} ^{r & 18. 18.} *whose soever sins*

²⁵ *ye remit, they are remitted unto them; and whose* ^{s ch. 11. 16.}

²⁶ *soever sins ye retain, they are retained.* ¶ But Thomas, one of the twelve, ^{s called Didymus,} was not with ^{t ch. 11. 16.}

²⁷ them when Jesus came. The other disciples therefore said unto him, We have seen the Lord. But he said

unto them, Except I shall see in his hands the print of the nails, and put my finger into the print of the nails, and thrust my hand into his side, I will not believe.

²⁸ ¶ And after eight days again his disciples were within,

and Thomas with them: *then* came Jesus, the doors being shut, and stood in the midst, and said, Peace *be*

²⁹ unto you. Then saith he to Thomas, Reach hither thy finger, and behold my hands; and ^{t reach hither} ^{t ch. 11. 1.}

thy hand, and thrust *it* into my side: and be not ^{u 2 Cor. 5. 7.}

²⁸ faithless, but believing. And Thomas answered and ^{1 Pet. 1. 8.}

²⁹ said unto him, My Lord and my God. Jesus saith unto him, Thomas, because thou hast seen me, thou hast believed: ^{u blessed are} ^{v Luke 1. 4.} *they that have not seen,* ^{u 2 Cor. 5. 7.}

and yet have believed. ^{v 1 Pet. 1. 9.}

³⁰ ¶ ^x And many other signs truly did Jesus in the ^{x ch. 21. 25.} presence of his disciples, which are not written in this

³¹ book: ^y but these are written, that ye might believe ^{y Luke 1. 4.}

that Jesus is the Christ, the Son of God; ^z *and that* ^{z ch. 3. 15, 16.}
believing ye might have life through his name. ^{& 5. 24.} ^{z ch. 3. 15, 16.} ^{1 Pet. 1. 9.}

²¹ AFTER these things Jesus shewed himself again to the disciples at the sea of Tiberias; and on this wise

2 δὲ οὗτος. ἡσαν δμοῦ Σάμων Πέτρος, καὶ Θωμᾶς δ λεγό-
μενος Διδυμος, καὶ Ναθαναὴλ ὁ ἀπὸ Κανᾶ τῆς Γαλι-
λαῖας, καὶ οἱ τοῦ Ζεβεδαίου, καὶ ἄλλοι ἐκ τῶν μαθητῶν
3 αὐτοῦ δύο. λέγει αὐτοῖς Σάμων Πέτρος, Τπάγω ἀλιεύειν.
λέγουσιν αὐτῷ, Ἐρχόμεθα καὶ ἡμεῖς σὺν σοι. ἔξῆλθον
καὶ ἀνέβησαν εἰς τὸ πλοῖον εὐθὺς, καὶ ἐν ἑκείνῃ τῇ μυκτὶ⁴
4 ἐπίλασαν οὐδέν. πρωτας δὲ ἦδη γενομένης ἐστη ὁ Ἰησοῦς
εἰς τὸν αλγιαλόν· οὐ μέντοι ἥδεισαν οἱ μαθηταὶ ὅτι Ἰη-
5 σοῦς ἐστι. λέγει οὖν αὐτοῖς ὁ Ἰησοῦς, Παιδία, μή τι
6 προσφάγιον ἔχετε; ἀπεκρίθησαν αὐτῷ, Οὐ. ὁ δὲ εἶπεν
αὐτοῖς, Βάλετε εἰς τὰ δεξιὰ μέρη τοῦ πλοίου τὸ δίκτυον,
καὶ εὑρήσετε. ἔβαλον οὖν, καὶ οὐκ ἔτι αὐτὸς ἐλκύσαι
7 ἴσχυσαν ἀπὸ τοῦ πλήθους τῶν ἰχθύων. λέγει οὖν ὁ μα-
θητὴς ἐκεῖνος ὃν ἦγάπα ὁ Ἰησοῦς τῷ Πέτρῳ, Ο κύριός
ἐστι. Σάμων οὖν Πέτρος, ἀκούσας δτι ὁ κύριός ἐστι, τὸν
8 ἐπευδύτην διεζώσατο· ἦν γὰρ γυμνός· καὶ ἔβαλεν ἐαυτὸν
εἰς τὴν θάλασσαν. οἱ δὲ ἄλλοι μαθηταὶ τῷ πλοιαρίῳ
ἡλθον· οὐ γὰρ ἡσαν μακρὰν ἀπὸ τῆς γῆς, ἀλλ' ὡς ἀπὸ
9 πηχῶν διακοσίων· σύροντες τὸ δίκτυον τῶν ἰχθύων. Ὡς
οὖν ἀπέβησαν εἰς τὴν γῆν, βλέπουσιν ἀνθρακιὰν κεψέ-
ιοντην καὶ δψάριον ἐπικείμενον, καὶ ἀρτον. λέγει αὐτοῖς ὁ
10 Ἰησοῦς, Ἐνέγκατε ἀπὸ τῶν δψαρίων ὅν ἐπιάσατε νῦν.
11 ἀνέβη Σάμων Πέτρος, καὶ ἐλκυσε τὸ δίκτυον ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς,
μεστὸν ἰχθύων μεγάλων ἑκατὸν πεντηκοντατριῶν· καὶ
τοσούτων δυτῶν, οὐκ ἐσχίσθη τὸ δίκτυον.
12 Λέγει αὐτοῖς ὁ Ἰησοῦς, Δεῦτε ἀριστήσατε. οὐδεὶς δὲ
ἐτόλμα τῶν μαθητῶν ἐξετάσαι αὐτὸν, Σὺ τίς εἶ; εἰδότες
13 δτι ὁ κύριός ἐστιν. ἔρχεται οὖν ὁ Ἰησοῦς, καὶ λαμβάνει
τὸν ἀρτον καὶ διδωσιν αὐτοῖς, καὶ τὸ δψάριον δμοίως.
14 τοῦτο ἦδη τρίτον ἐφανερώθη ὁ Ἰησοῦς τοῖς μαθηταῖς αὐ-
τοῦ, ἐγερθεὶς ἐκ νεκρῶν.
15 Ὁτε οὖν ἤριστησαν, λέγει τῷ Σάμωνι Πέτρῳ ὁ Ἰησοῦς,
Σάμων Ἰωνᾶ, ἀγαπᾶς με πλειον τούτων; λέγει αὐτῷ, Ναὶ
κύριε· σὺ οἶδας δτι φιλῶ σε. λέγει αὐτῷ, Βόσκε τὰ ἀρνία

3 ἀνέβησαν A. εὐθὺς om. B. 4 ἐστη Ἰησοῦς D. ἐπὶ τὸν αγ. D.
13 οὖν om. A. 14 αὐτοῦ om. D.

2 shewed he *himself*. There were together Simon Peter,
 and Thomas called Didymus, and ^a Nathanael of Cana ^{a ch. 1. 45.}
 in Galilee, and ^b the *sons* of Zebedee, and two other ^{b Matt. 4. 21.}
 3 of his disciples. Simon Peter saith unto them, I go
 a fishing. They say unto him, We also go with thee.
 They went forth, and entered into a ship immediately;
 4 and that night they caught nothing. But when the
 morning was now come, Jesus stood on the shore:
 5 but the disciples ^c knew not that it was Jesus. Then ^{c ch. 20. 14.}
^d Jesus saith unto them, ¹ Children, have ye any meat? ^{d Luke 24. 41.}
 6 They answered him, No. And he said unto them,
^e Cast the net on the right side of the ship, and ye ^{e Luke 5. 4.}
 shall find. They cast therefore, and now they were ^{6, 7.}
 7 not able to draw it for the multitude of fishes. There-
 fore ^f that disciple whom Jesus loved saith unto Peter, ^{f ch. 13. 23.}
^{& 20. 2.} It is the Lord. Now when Simon Peter heard that
 it was the Lord, he girt *his* fisher's coat *unto him*,
 (for he was naked,) and did cast himself into the sea.
 8 And the other disciples came in a little ship; (for
 they were not far from land, but as it were two hun-
 9 dred cubits,) dragging the net with fishes. As soon
 then as they were come to land, they saw a fire of
 10 coals there, and fish laid thereon, and bread. Jesus
 saith unto them, Bring of the fish which ye have now
 11 caught. Simon Peter went up, and drew the net to
 land full of great fishes, an hundred and fifty and
 three: and for all there were so many, yet was not
 the net broken.
 12 Jesus saith unto them, ^g Come *and* dine. And none ^{g Acts 10. 41.}
 of the disciples durst ask him, Who art thou? know-
 13 ing that it was the Lord. Jesus then cometh, and
 taketh bread, and giveth them, and fish likewise.
 14 This is now ^h the third time that Jesus shewed him- ^{h See ch. 20.}
 self to his disciples, after that he was risen from the ^{19, 26.}
 dead.
 15 ¶ So when they had dined, Jesus saith to Simon
 Peter, Simon, *son* of Jonas, lovest thou me more than
 these? He saith unto him, Yea, Lord; thou knowest
 that I love thee. He saith unto him, Feed my lambs.

¹ Or, *Sire.*

16 μου. λέγει αὐτῷ πάλιν δεύτερον, Σίμων Ἰωανᾶ, ἀγαπᾷς με; λέγει αὐτῷ, Ναὶ κύριε· σὺ οἶδας ὅτι φιλῶ σε.
 17 λέγει αὐτῷ, Ποίμαινε τὰ πρόβατά μου. λέγει αὐτῷ τὸ τρίτον, Σίμων Ἰωανᾶ, φιλεῖς με; ἐλυπήθη ὁ Πέτρος,
 ὅτι εἶπεν αὐτῷ τὸ τρίτον, φιλεῖς με; καὶ εἶπεν αὐτῷ,
 Κύριε, σὺ πάντα οἶδας· σὺ γινώσκεις ὅτι φιλῶ σε.
 18 λέγει αὐτῷ ὁ Ἰησοῦς, Βόσκε τὰ πρόβατά μου. ἀμὴν
 ἀμὴν λέγω σοι, διε τὴς νεώτερος, ἐζώνυνες σεαυτὸν, καὶ
 περιεπάτεις ὅπου ἤθελες· δταν δὲ γηράσῃς, ἐκτενεῖς τὰς
 χειράς σου, καὶ ἄλλος σε ζώσει, καὶ οἴσει ὅπου οὐ θέ-
 19 λεις. τοῦτο δὲ εἶπε, σημαίνων πολὺ θανάτῳ δοξάσει τὸν
 20 Θεόν. καὶ τοῦτο εἰπὼν λέγει αὐτῷ, Ἀκολούθει μοι. ἐπι-
 στραφεὶς δὲ ὁ Πέτρος βλέπει τὸν μαθητὴν, δν ἡγάπα ὁ
 Ἰησοῦς, ἀκολουθοῦντα, δς καὶ ἀνέπεσεν ἐν τῷ δείπνῳ
 ἐπὶ τὸ στῆθος αὐτοῦ καὶ εἶπε, Κύριε, τίς ἔστιν ὁ παρα-
 21 διδούς σε; τοῦτον ἰδὼν ὁ Πέτρος λέγει τῷ Ἰησοῦ, Κύριε,
 22 οὗτος δὲ τί; λέγει αὐτῷ ὁ Ἰησοῦς, Ἐὰν αὐτὸν θέλω
 23 μένειν ἔως ἔρχομαι, τί πρός σε; σὺ ἀκολούθει μοι. ἐξῆλ-
 θεν οὖν ὁ λόγος οὗτος εἰς τοὺς ἀδελφοὺς, Ὅτι ὁ μαθητὴς
 ἐκεῖνος οὐκ ἀποθνήσκει· καὶ οὐκ εἶπεν αὐτῷ ὁ Ἰησοῦς,
 ὅτι οὐκ ἀποθνήσκει ἄλλ’, Ἐὰν αὐτὸν θέλω μένειν ἔως
 ἔρχομαι, τί πρός σε;
 24 ΟΥΤΟΣ ἔστιν ὁ μαθητὴς ὁ μαρτυρῶν περὶ τούτων, καὶ
 γράψας ταῦτα· καὶ οἶδαμεν ὅτι ἀληθής ἔστιν ἡ μαρτυρία
 25 αὐτοῦ. ἔστι δὲ καὶ ἄλλα πολλὰ δσα ἐποίησεν ὁ Ἰησοῦς,
 ἀτινα ἔὰν γράφηται καθ’ ἓν, οὐδὲ αὐτὸν οἶμαι τὸν κόσμον
 χωρῆσαι τὰ γραφόμενα βιβλία. Ἀμήν.

20 δὲ οι. D. 22 σύ μοι ἀκολούθει τι. D. 25 ἀμὴν. οι. A.

- ¹⁶ He saith to him again the second time, Simon, *son of Jonas*, lovest thou me? He saith unto him, Yea, Lord; thou knowest that I love thee. ⁱHe saith unto <sup>1 Acts 20. 28.
Heb. 13. 20.
1 Pet. 2. 25.
& 5. 2, 4.</sup> him, Feed my sheep. He saith unto him the third time, Simon, *son of Jonas*, lovest thou me? Peter was grieved because he said unto him the third time, Lovest thou me? And he said unto him, Lord, ^kthou <sup>k ch. 2. 24, 25.
& 16. 30.</sup> knowest all things; thou knowest that I love thee.
- ¹⁸ Jesus saith unto him, Feed my sheep. ^lVerily, verily, <sup>l ch. 13. 36.
Acts 12. 3, 4.</sup> I say unto thee, When thou wast young, thou girdedst thyself, and walkedst whither thou wouldest: but when thou shalt be old, thou shalt stretch forth thy hands, and another shall gird thee, and carry ^mthee whither thou wouldest not. This spake he, signifying ^mby what death he should glorify God. And ^{m s Pet. 1. 14.} when he had spoken this, he saith unto him, Follow ⁿme. Then Peter, turning about, seeth the disciple <sup>n ch. 13. 23,
25. & 20. 2.</sup> whom Jesus loved following; which also leaned on his breast at supper, and said, Lord, which is he that ^oMatt. 16. 27,
28. & 25. 31.
- ²¹ betrayeth thee? Peter seeing him saith to Jesus, <sup>1 Cor. 4. 5.
& 11. 26.</sup> Lord, and what *shall* this man *do*? Jesus saith unto him, If I will that he tarry ^ptill I come, what *is that* <sup>Rev. 2. 25.
& 3. 11.
& 22. 7, 20.</sup> to thee? follow thou me. Then went this saying abroad among the brethren, that that disciple should not die: yet Jesus said not unto him, He shall not ^qJohn 12.
^{q ch. 20. 30.} die; but, If I will that he tarry till I come, what *is that* to thee?
- ²⁴ THIS is the disciple which testifieth of these things, and wrote these things: and we know that <sup>p ch. 19. 35.
3 John 12.</sup> his testimony is true. ^qAnd there are also many ^{q ch. 20. 30.} other things which Jesus did, the which, if they should be written every one, ^rI suppose that even the world ^{r Amos 7. 10.} itself could not contain the books that should be written. Amen.

**THE
ACTS OF THE APOSTLES.**

g g

ΠΡΑΞΕΙΣ ΤΩΝ ΑΓΙΩΝ ΑΠΟΣΤΟΛΩΝ.

Ι ΤΟΝ μὲν πρώτου λόγου ἐποιησάμην περὶ πάντων ὡς Θεόφιλε, ὃν ἤρξατο δὲ Ἰησοῦς ποιεῖν τε καὶ διδάσκειν,
2 ἄχρι ἣς ἡμέρας ἐντειλάμενος τοῖς ἀποστόλοις διὰ Πνεύματος Ἀγίου, οὓς ἔξελέξατο, ἀνελήφθη. οὓς καὶ παρέστησεν ἕαυτὸν ζῶντα μετὰ τὸ παθεῖν αὐτὸν, ἐν πολλοῖς τεκμηρίοις, δι' ἡμερῶν τεσταράκοντα ὁπτανόμενος
4 αὐτοῖς, καὶ λέγων τὰ περὶ τῆς βασιλείας τοῦ Θεοῦ. καὶ συναλιζόμενος παρήγγειλεν αὐτοῖς ἀπὸ Ἱεροσολύμων μὴ χωρᾶς εσθαι, ἀλλὰ περιμένειν τὴν ἐπαγγελίαν τοῦ πατρὸς, ἣν ἡκούσατέ μου· δτὶ Ιωάννης μὲν ἐβάπτισεν ὕδατι, ὑμεῖς δὲ βαπτισθήσεσθε ἐν Πνεύματι Ἀγίῳ, οὐ διετά πολλὰς ταύτας ἡμέρας. Οἱ μὲν οὖν συνελθόντες ἐπηρώτων αὐτὸν λέγοντες, Κύριε, εἰ ἐν τῷ χρόνῳ τούτῳ
7 ἀποκαθιστάνεις τὴν βασιλείαν τῷ Ἰσραὴλ; εἶπε δὲ πρὸς αὐτοὺς, Οὐχ ὑμῶν ἔστι γνῶναι χρόνους ἢ καιροὺς
8 οὓς δὲ Πατὴρ ἔθετο ἐν τῇ ἴδιᾳ ἔξουσίᾳ· ἀλλὰ λήψεσθε δύναμιν, ἐπελθόντος τοῦ Ἀγίου Πνεύματος ἐφ' ὑμᾶς,
καὶ ἔσεσθέ μοι μάρτυρες ἐν τε Ἱερουσαλὴμ καὶ ἐν πάσῃ
τῇ Ἰουδαίᾳ καὶ Σαμαρείᾳ καὶ ἕως ἐσχάτου τῆς γῆς.
9 Καὶ ταῦτα εἰπὼν, βλεπόντων αὐτῶν ἐπήρθη, καὶ νεφέλη
10 ὑπέλαβεν αὐτὸν ἀπὸ τῶν ὄφθαλμῶν αὐτῶν. καὶ ὡς
ἀτενίζοντες ἥσαν εἰς τὸν οὐρανὸν, πορευομένου αὐτοῦ,
καὶ ἰδοὺ ἄνδρες δύο παρειστήκεισαν αὐτοῖς ἐν ἐσθῆτι
11 λευκῇ, οἱ καὶ εἶπον, Ἀνδρες Γαλιλαῖοι, τί ἐστήκατε
ἐμβλέποντες εἰς τὸν οὐρανόν; οὗτος δὲ Ἰησοῦς δὲ ἀναληφθεὶς ἀφ' ὑμῶν εἰς τὸν οὐρανὸν, οὗτος ἐλεύσεται διὰ
τρόπου ἐθεάσασθε αὐτὸν πορευόμενον εἰς τὸν οὐρανόν.
12 τότε ὑπέστρεψαν εἰς Ἱερουσαλὴμ ἀπὸ ὅρους τοῦ καλον-

4 καὶ συναλιζόμενος D.

8 καὶ πάσῃ D.

THE ACTS OF THE APOSTLES.

I THE former treatise have I made, O ^aTheophilus, ^aLuke 1. 3.
²of all that Jesus began both to do and teach, ^buntil ^bMark 16. 19.
the day in which he was taken up, after that he through ^cLuke 9. 51.
the Holy Ghost ^chad given commandments unto the ^{& 24. 51.}
³apostles whom he had chosen: ^dto whom also he ^{ver. 9.}
shewed himself alive after his passion by many infal- ⁱTim. 3. 16.
lible proofs, being seen of them forty days, and speak- ^cMatt. 28. 19.
ing of the things pertaining to the kingdom of God: ^{Mark 16. 15.}
⁴and, ^ebeing assembled together with *them*, com- ^{John 20. 21.}
manded them that they should not depart from Jeru- ^{ch. 10. 41, 42.}
salem, but wait for the promise of the Father, ^fwhich, ^dMark 16. 14.
⁵*said he*, ye have heard of me. ^gFor John truly bap- ^{Luke 24. 36.}
tized with water; ^hbut ye shall be baptized with the ^{John 20. 19,}
⁶Holy Ghost not many days hence. When they there- ^{26. & 21. 1, 14.}
fore were come together, they asked of him, saying, ^{1 Cor. 15. 5.}
ⁱLord, wilt thou at this time ^krestore again the king- ^eLuke 24. 43,
dom to Israel? And he said unto them, ^lIt is not for ^{49.}
you to know the times or the seasons, which the Fa- ^fLuke 24. 49.
ther hath put in his own power. ^mBut ye shall receive ^{John 14. 16.}
ⁿpower, ^oafter that the Holy Ghost is come upon you: ^{26, 27. & 15.}
and ^pye shall be witnesses unto me both in Jerusalem, ^{26. & 16. 7.}
and in all Judæa, and in Samaria, and unto the utter- ^{ch. 2. 33.}
⁹most part of the earth. ^qAnd when he had spoken ^gMatt. 3. 11.
these things, while they beheld, ^rhe was taken up; ^{ch. 11. 16.}
¹⁰and a cloud received him out of their sight. And ^{& 19. 4.}
while they looked stedfastly toward heaven as he went ^hJoel 3. 18.
up, behold, two men stood by them ^sin white apparel; ^{ch. 2. 4.}
¹¹which also said, ^tYe men of Galilee, why stand ye ⁱMatt. 24. 3.
gazing up into heaven? this same Jesus, which is ^kIsai. 1. 26.
taken up from you into heaven, ^ushall so come in like ^{Dan. 7. 27.}
¹²manner as ye have seen him go into heaven. ^vThen ^{Amos 9. 11.}
returned they unto Jerusalem from the mount called ^lMatt. 13. 32.
^wJohn 6. 62.

¹ Or, *eating together with them.*

² Or, *the power of the Holy*

Ghost coming upon you.

^a *Digitized by Google*

μένου Ἐλαιώνος, δὲ ἐστιν ἐγγὺς Ἱερουσαλήμ, σαββάτου
ἔχον δόδον.

13 Καὶ ὅτε εἰσῆλθον, ἀνέβησαν εἰς τὸ ὑπερῷον ὃν ἦσαν
καταμένοντες, δὲ Πέτρος καὶ Ἰάκωβος καὶ Ἰωάννης καὶ
Ἀνδρέας, Φλιτππος καὶ Θωμᾶς, Βαρθολομαῖος καὶ Μα-
θαῖος, Ἰάκωβος Ἀλφαῖον καὶ Σίμων δὲ Ζηλωτῆς, καὶ Ἰού-
14 δας Ἰακώβου. οὗτοι πάντες ἦσαν προσκαρτεροῦντες ὁμο-
θυμαδὸν τῇ προσευχῇ καὶ τῇ δεήσει, σὺν γυναιξὶν καὶ Μαρίᾳ
τῇ μητρὶ τοῦ Ἰησοῦ, καὶ σὺν τοῖς ἀδελφοῖς αὐτοῦ.

15 ΚΑΙ ἐν ταῖς ἡμέραις ταύταις ἀναστὰς Πέτρος ἐν μέσῳ
τῶν μαθητῶν εἶπεν· ἦν τε ὅχλος ὀνομάτων ἐπὶ τὸ ἀπὸ
16 ὡς ἑκατὸν εἴκοσιν· Ἄνδρες ἀδελφοί, ἔδει πληρωθῆναι τὴν
γραφὴν ταύτην, ἣν προεῖπε τὸ Πνεῦμα τὸ "Ἄγιον διὰ στό-
ματος Δαβὶδ, περὶ Ἰούδα τοῦ γενομένου δῆγοῦ τοῖς συλ-
17 λαβοῦσι τὸν Ἰησοῦν" ὅτι κατηριθμημένος ἦν σὺν ἡμῖν, καὶ
18 ἔλαχε τὸν κλῆρον τῆς διακονίας ταύτης. οὗτος μὲν οὖν
ἐκτήσατο χωρίου ἐκ τοῦ μισθοῦ τῆς ἀδικίας, καὶ πρητὺς
γενόμενος ἐλάκησε μέσος, καὶ ἔξεχύθη πάντα τὰ σπλάγχνα
19 αὐτοῦ· καὶ γνωστὸν ἐγένετο πᾶσι τοῖς κατοικοῦσιν Ἱερο-
σαλήμ, ὥστε κληθῆναι τὸ χωρίον ἐκεῖνο τῇ ἰδίᾳ διαλέκτῳ
20 αὐτῶν Ἀκελδαμὰ, τουτέστι χωρίου αἷματος. γέγραπται γάρ
ἐν βίβλῳ Ψαλμῶν, Γενηθήτω ἡ ἐπανίσια αὐτοῦ ἔρημος, καὶ
μὴ ἔστω ὁ κατοικῶν ἐν αὐτῇ. καὶ Τὴν ἐπισκοπὴν αὐτῶν
21 λάβοις ἔτερος. Δεῖ οὖν τῶν συνελθόντων ἡμῖν ἀνδρῶν ἐν
παντὶ χρόνῳ ἐν φεισθῆται καὶ ἐξῆλθεν ἐφ' ἡμᾶς ὁ κύριος
22 Ἰησοῦς, ἀρξάμενος ἀπὸ τοῦ βαπτίσματος Ἰωάννου ἐν
τῆς ἡμέρας ἡς ἀνελήφθη ἀφ' ἡμῶν, μάρτυρα τῆς ἀνα-
23 στάσεως αὐτοῦ γενέσθαι σὺν ἡμῖν ἔνα τούτων. Καὶ
ἔστησαν δύο, Ἰωσὴφ τὸν καλούμενον Βαρσαβᾶν, ὃς
24 ἐπεκλήθη Ἰούστος, καὶ Ματθίαν. καὶ προσευξάμενοι εἰ-
πον, Σὺ Κύριε καρδιογνώστα πάντων, ἀνάδειξον ἐκ
25 τούτων τῶν δύο ἔνα διν ἔξελέξω λαβεῖν τὸν κλῆρον τῆς
διακονίας ταύτης καὶ ἀποστολῆς, ἐξ ἣς παρέβῃ Ἰούδας,
26 πορευθῆναι εἰς τὸν τόπον τὸν ἴδιον. καὶ ἔδωκαν κλήρους

14 καὶ τῇ δεήσει ὅμ. Α. καὶ τοῖς ἀδελφοῖς Β. 15 τῶν ἀδελφῶν
εἶπεν Δ. 16 ταύτην ὅμ. Δ. 17 ἦν ἐν ἡμῖν Α. 18 τοῦ ὅμ. Λ.
24 διν ἔξελέξω ἐκ τούτων τῶν δύο ἔνα τρ. Α. 25 λαβεῖν τὸν τόπον
τῆς Δ. ἀφ' ἣς παρέβῃ Δ.

Olivet, which is from Jerusalem a sabbath day's journey.

- ¹³ And when they were come in, they went up ^x into ^{x ch. 9. 37.}
 an upper room, where abode both ^y Peter, and James, ^{y Matt. 10.}
 and John, and Andrew, Philip, and Thomas, Bartho- ^{2, 3, 4.}
 lomew, and Matthew, James *the son of Alphæus*, and
^z Simon Zelotes, and ^aJudas *the brother of James.* ^{z Luke 6. 15.}
¹⁴ ^bThese all continued with one accord in prayer and
 supplication, with ^cthe women, and Mary the mother ^{c Luke 23. 49.}
 of Jesus, and with ^dhis brethren. ^{55. & 24. 10.}
^{d Matt. 13. 55.}
- ¹⁵ ¶ AND in those days Peter stood up in the midst of
 the disciples, and said, (the number ^eof the names to- ^{e Rev. 3. 4.}
¹⁶ gether were about an hundred and twenty,) Men *and*
 brethren, this scripture must needs have been fulfilled,
^fwhich the Holy Ghost by the mouth of David spake ^{f Ps. 41. 9.}
 before concerning Judas, ^gwhich was guide to them ^{John 13. 18.}
¹⁷ that took Jesus. For ^hhe was numbered with us, and ^{g Luke 22. 47.}
¹⁸ had obtained part of ⁱthis ministry. ^{h Matt. 10. 4.} Now this man ^{Luke 6. 16.}
^jpurchased a field with ^lthe reward of iniquity ; and ^{i ver. 25.}
 falling headlong, he burst asunder in the midst, and ^{ch. 12. 25.}
¹⁹ all his bowels gushed out. And it was known unto all ^{& 20. 24.}
 the dwellers at Jerusalem ; insomuch as that field is ^{& 21. 19.}
 called in their proper tongue, Aceldama, that is to say, ^{k Matt. 27.}
²⁰ The field of blood. For it is written in the book of ^{5, 7, 8.}
 Psalms, ^mLet his habitation be desolate, and let no ^{m Ps. 69. 25.}
 man dwell therein : and ⁿhis ¹bishoprick let another ^{n Ps. 109. 8.}
²¹ take. Wherefore of these men which have companied
 with us all the time that the Lord Jesus went in and
²² out among us, ^obeginning from the baptism of John, ^{o Mark 1. 1.}
 unto that same day that ^Phe was taken up from us, ^{p ver. 9.}
 must one be ordained ^qto be a witness with us of his ^{q John 15.}
²³ resurrection. And they appointed two, Joseph called ^{27. ver. 8.}
^rBarsabas, who was surnamed Justus, and Matthias. ^{r ch. 15. 22.}
²⁴ And they prayed, and said, Thou, Lord, ^swhich
 knowest the hearts of all *men*, shew whether of these
²⁵ two thou hast chosen, ^tthat he may take part of this
 ministry and apostleship, from which Judas by trans-
²⁶ gression fell, that he might go to his own place. And ^{t ver. 17.}

¹ Or, *office*, or, *charge*.

αὐτῶν, καὶ ἔπεσεν δὲ κλῆρος ἐπὶ Ματθίαν, καὶ συγκατεψη-
φίσθη μετὰ τῶν ἔνδεκα ἀποστόλων.

2 ΚΑΙ ἐν τῷ συμπληροῦσθαι τὴν ἡμέραν τῆς Πεντηκοστῆς,
2 ησαν ἀπαντες ὅδιον μαδδὸν ἐπὶ τὸ αὐτό. καὶ ἐγένετο ἄφνω
3 ἐκ τοῦ οὐρανοῦ ἥχος ὥσπερ φερομένης πνοῆς βιαλας, καὶ
3 ἐπλήρωσεν ὅλον τὸν οἶκον οὐ ησαν καθήμενοι· καὶ ἀφθη-
σαν αὐτοῖς διαμεριζόμεναι γλώσσαι ὁσεὶ πυρὸς, ἐκάθισε τε
4 ἐφ' ἕνα ἔκαστον αὐτῶν, καὶ ἐπλήσθησαν ἀπαντες Πνεύ-
ματος Ἀγίου, καὶ ἦρξαντο λαλεῖν ἐτέραις γλώσσαις, καθὼς
5 τὸ Πνεῦμα ἐδίδου αὐτοῖς ἀποφθέγγεσθαι. Ἡσαν δὲ ἐν
‘Ιερουσαλήμ κατοικοῦντες Ἰουδαῖοι ἀνδρες εὐλαβεῖς ἀπὸ
6 παντὸς ἔθνους τῶν ὑπὸ τὸν οὐρανόν. γενομένης δὲ τῆς
φωνῆς ταύτης, συνῆλθε τὸ πλῆθος καὶ συνεχύθη ὅτι ἡκούον
7 εἰς ἔκαστος τῇ ἴδιᾳ διαλέκτῳ λαλούντων αὐτῶν. ἐξίσταντο
δὲ πάντες καὶ ἐθαύμαζον, λέγοντες πρὸς ἄλληλους, Οὐκ
8 ἰδοὺ πάντες οὗτοι εἰσιν οἱ λαλούντες Γαλιλαῖοι; καὶ πῶς
ἡμεῖς ἀκούομεν ἔκαστος τῇ ἴδιᾳ διαλέκτῳ ἡμῶν ἐν ᾧ ἐγεν-
9 νήθημεν, Πάρθοι καὶ Μῆδοι καὶ Ἐλαμῖται, καὶ οἱ κατοι-
κοῦντες τὴν Μεσοποταμίαν, Ἰουδαίαν τε καὶ Καππαδοκίαν,
10 Πόντον καὶ τὴν Ἀσίαν, Φρυγίαν τε καὶ Παμφυλίαν, Αἴ-
γυπτον καὶ τὰ μέρη τῆς Λιβύης τῆς κατὰ Κυρήνην, καὶ οἱ
11 ἐπιδημοῦντες Ῥωμαῖοι, Ἰουδαῖοι τε καὶ προσήλυτοι, Κρήτες
καὶ Ἀραβεῖς, ἀκούομεν λαλούντων αὐτῶν ταῖς ἡμετέραις
12 γλώσσαις τὰ μεγαλεῖα τοῦ Θεοῦ; ἐξίσταντο δὲ πάντες
καὶ διηπόρουν, ἄλλος πρὸς ἄλλον λέγοντες, Τί ἀν θέλοι
13 τοῦτο εἶναι; ἐτεροὶ δὲ χλευάζοντες ἔλεγον, “Οτι γλεύκους
μεμεστωμένοι εἰσί.

14 Σταθεὶς δὲ Πέτρος σὺν τοῖς ἔνδεκα, ἐπῆρε τὴν φωνὴν
αὐτοῦ, καὶ ἀπεφθέγξατο αὐτοῖς, “Ἄνδρες Ἰουδαῖοι καὶ οἱ
κατοικοῦντες Ἱερουσαλήμ ἀπαντες, τοῦτο ὑμῖν γνωστὸν
15 ἔστω, καὶ ἐνωτίσασθε τὰ ρήματά μου. οὐ γάρ ὡς ὑμεῖς
ὑπολαμβάνετε, οὗτοι μεθύουσιν· ἔστι γάρ ὡρα τρίτη τῆς
16 ἡμέρας· ἀλλὰ τοῦτό ἔστι τὸ εἰρημένον διὰ τοῦ προφήτου
17 Ἰωὴλ, Καὶ ἔσται ἐν ταῖς ἐσχάταις ἡμέραις, λέγει ὁ Θεός,
ἐκχεῶ ἀπὸ τοῦ πνεύματός μου ἐπὶ πᾶσαν σάρκα, καὶ προ-
φητεύσουσιν οἱ υἱοὶ ὑμῶν καὶ αἱ θυγατέρες ὑμῶν· καὶ οἱ
νεανίσκοι ὑμῶν ὀράσεις ὄψονται, καὶ οἱ πρεσβύτεροι ὑμῶν
18 ἐνύπνια ἐνυπνιασθήσονται. καὶ γε ἐπὶ τοὺς δούλους μου

7 ἐξίσταντο δὲ καὶ ἔθ. D.
ἐνυπνίοις ἐνυπ. A.

13 διαχλευάζοντες A.

17 ὅμως

they gave forth their lots; and the lot fell upon Matthias; and he was numbered with the eleven apostles.

2 AND when ^athe day of Pentecost was fully come, <sup>a Lev. 23. 15.
Deut. 16. 9.</sup>
2 ^bthey were all with one accord in one place. And sud- ^{b ch. 20. 16.}
denly there came a sound from heaven as of a rushing ^{b ch. 1. 14.}
mighty wind, and ^cit filled all the house where they ^{c ch. 4. 31.}
3 were sitting. And there appeared unto them cloven
tongues like as of fire, and it sat upon each of them.

4 And ^dthey were all filled with the Holy Ghost, and ^{d ch. 1. 5.}
began ^eto speak with other tongues, as the Spirit gave <sup>e Mark 16.
17. ch. 10.</sup>
5 them utterance. And there were dwelling at Jeru- <sup>f 46. & 19. 6.
salem Jews, devout men, out of every nation under <sup>f 1 Cor. 12. 10.
1. & 14. 2, &c.</sup>
6 heaven. Now ^gwhen this was noised abroad, the mul-
titude came together, and were ^hconfounded, because
that every man heard them speak in his own language.</sup>

7 And they were all amazed and marvelled, saying one
to another, Behold, are not all these which speak
8 ⁱGalilæans? And how hear we every man in our own ^{i ch. 1. 11.}

9 tongue, wherein we were born? Parthians, and Medes,
and Elamites, and the dwellers in Mesopotamia, and
in Judæa, and Cappadocia, in Pontus, and Asia,
10 Phrygia, and Pamphylia, in Egypt, and in the parts
of Libya about Cyrene, and strangers of Rome, Jews
11 and proselytes, Cretes and Arabians, we do hear them
speak in our tongues the wonderful works of God.

12 And they were all amazed, and were in doubt, saying
13 one to another, What meaneth this? Others mocking
said, These men are full of new wine.

14 ¶ But Peter, standing up with the eleven, lifted up
his voice, and said unto them, Ye men of Judæa, and
all ye that dwell at Jerusalem, be this known unto you,
15 and hearken to my words: for these are not drunken,
as ye suppose, ^gseeing it is *but* the third hour of the day. <sup>g i Thess.
5. 7.</sup>

16 But this is that which was spoken by the prophet Joel;

17 ^hAnd it shall come to pass in the last days, saith God, <sup>h Isai. 44. 3.
Ezek. 11. 19.
& 36. 27.</sup>
ⁱI will pour out of my Spirit upon all flesh: and your <sup>i Joel 2. 28, 29.
Zech. 12. 10.</sup>
sons and ^kyour daughters shall prophesy, and your <sup>k John 7. 38.
young men shall see visions, and your old men shall <sup>i ch. 10. 45.
k ch. 21. 9.</sup>
18 dream dreams: and on my servants and on my hand-</sup>

¹ Gr. *when this voice was made.*² Or, *troubled in mind.*

καὶ ἐπὶ τὰς δούλιας μου, ἐν ταῖς ἡμέραις ἔκειναις ἐκχειν
 19 ἀπὸ τοῦ πνεύματός μου, καὶ προφητεύσοντοι. καὶ δέσσω τέ-
 ρατα ἐν τῷ σύντονῷ ἀνῳ, καὶ σημεῖα ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς κάτω,
 20 αἷμα καὶ πῦρ καὶ ἀτμίδα καπνοῦ. ὁ ἥλιος μεταστραφήσεται
 εἰς σκότος, καὶ ἡ σελήνη εἰς αἷμα, πρὸν ἡ ἐλθεῖν τὴν ἡμέ-
 21 ραν Κυρίου τὴν μεγάλην καὶ ἐπιφανῆ. καὶ ἔσται, πᾶς δὲ ἀν-
 22 ἐπικαλέσηται τὸ δύναμα Κυρίου, σωθήσεται. "Ἄνδρες Ἰσρα-
 ηλῖται, ἀκούσατε τοὺς λόγους τούτους· Ἰησοῦν τὸν Ναζα-
 ραῖον, ἄνδρα ἀπὸ τοῦ Θεοῦ ἀποδεδειγμένον εἰς ὑμᾶς δυνά-
 μεσι καὶ τέρασι καὶ σημείοις οὓς ἐποίησε δι' αὐτοῦ ὁ Θεὸς
 23 ἐν μέσῳ ὑμῶν, καθὼς καὶ αὐτὸς οἴδατε, τοῦτον τῇ ὥρισμένῃ
 βουλῇ καὶ προγνώσει τοῦ Θεοῦ ἔκδοτον λαβόντες, διὰ
 24 χειρῶν ἀνθρώπων προσπῆξαντες ἀνελεῖτε· διὸ οὐ Θεὸς ἀν-
 ἔστησε, λέσσας τὰς ὀδύνας τοῦ θανάτου, καθότι οὐκ ἦν δυ-
 25 νατὸν κρατεῖσθαι αὐτὸν ὑπ' αὐτοῦ. Δαβὶδ γὰρ λέγει εἰς
 αὐτὸν, Προωράμην τὸν Κύριον ἐνώπιόν μου διὰ παντός·
 26 ὅτι ἐκ δεξιῶν μου ἐστὶν, ἵνα μὴ σαλευθῶ· διὰ τοῦτο εὐ-
 φράνθη ἡ καρδία μου, καὶ ἡγαλλιάσασθε ἡ γλώσσά μου.
 27 ἔτι δὲ καὶ ἡ σάρξ μου κατασκηνώσει ἐπ' ἐλπίδι. ὅτι οὐκ
 ἐγκαταλείψεις τὴν ψυχήν μου εἰς ἄδου, οὐδὲ δώσεις τὸν
 28 δοιόν σου ἰδεῖν διαφθοράν. ἐγνώρισάς μοι ὁ δόθεντος ζωῆς·
 29 πληρώσεις με εὐφροσύνης μετὰ τοῦ προσώπου σου. ἄνδρες
 ἀδελφοί, ἔξδυ εἰπεῖν μετὰ παρρησίας πρὸς ὑμᾶς περὶ τοῦ
 πατριάρχου Δαβὶδ, ὅτι καὶ ἐτελεύτησε καὶ ἐτάφη, καὶ τὸ
 30 μυῆμα αὐτοῦ ἔστιν ἐν ἡμῖν ἀχρι τῆς ἡμέρας ταύτης. προ-
 φήτης οὖν ὑπάρχων, καὶ εἰδὼς ὅτι ὅρκῳ ἀμοσεῖν αὐτῷ ὁ
 Θεὸς, ἐκ καρποῦ τῆς δσφύος αὐτοῦ τὸ κατὰ σάρκα ἀνα-
 στήσειν τὸν Χριστὸν, καθίσαι ἐπὶ τοῦ θράνου αὐτοῦ,
 31 προϊδὼν ἐλάλησε περὶ τῆς ἀναστάσεως τοῦ Χριστοῦ,
 διὰ οὐ κατελείφθη ἡ ψυχὴ αὐτοῦ εἰς ἄδου, οὐδὲ ἡ σάρξ
 32 αὐτοῦ εἶδε διαφθοράν. τοῦτον τὸν Ἰησοῦν ἀνέστησεν
 33 ὁ Θεὸς, οὐ πάντες ἡμεῖς ἐσμεν μάρτυρες. τῇ δεξιᾷ οὐν
 τοῦ Θεοῦ ὑψωθεὶς, τὴν τε ἐπαγγελίαν τοῦ Ἀγίου Πνεύ-
 ματος λαβὼν παρὰ τοῦ πατρὸς, ἔχεε τοῦτο ὁ νῦν
 34 ὑμεῖς βλέπετε καὶ ἀκούετε. οὐ γὰρ Δαβὶδ ἀνέβη εἰς τὸν

20 πρὸν ἐλθεῖν D. 22 καθὼς αὐτοὶ B. 23 λαβόντες οι. B.
 χειρὸς ἀνάμ. C. 24 τοῦ ἄδου, καθότι D. 27 εἰς
 25 ἀνείλατε C. 30 τὸ κατὰ σάρκα ἀναστήσεων τὸν χριστὸν οι. A. 31 δι:
 26 ἔγκατελείφθη C. 31 ὡς τε κατ. C. ἡ ψυχὴ αὐτοῦ οι. A. 32 οὔτε ἡ
 27 σάρξ C. 33 εὖν οι. B.

maidens I will pour out in those days of my Spirit; ^{1 ch. 21. 4, 9.}
 19¹ and they shall prophesy: ^aand I will shew wonders ^{10. 1 Cor. 12.}
 in heaven above, and signs in the earth beneath; ^{10, 28. & 14.}
 20 blood, and fire, and vapour of smoke: ^bthe sun shall ^{1, &c.}
 be turned into darkness, and the moon into blood, ^{m. Joel. 2. 30,}
 21 fore that great and notable day of the Lord come: and ^{31.}
 it shall come to pass, ⁿthat ^owhosoever shall call on the ^{n Matt. 24. 29.}
 22 name of the Lord shall be saved. Ye men of Israel, ^{Mark 13. 24.}
 hear these words; Jesus of Nazareth, a man approved ^{Luke 21. 25.}
 of God among you ^pby miracles and wonders and ^{o Rom. 10. 13.}
 signs, which God did by him in the midst of you, ^{p John 3. 2.}
 23 ye yourselves also know: him, ^qbeing delivered by ^{& 14. 10, 11.}
 the determinate counsel and foreknowledge of God, ^{ch. 10. 38.}
 24 ^rye have taken, and by wicked hands have crucified ^{Heb. 2. 4.}
 25 and slain: ^swhom God hath raised up, having loosed ^{q Matt. 26. 24.}
 the pains of death: because it was not possible that he ^{Luke 22. 22.}
 26 should be holden of it. For David speaketh concerning ^{& 24. 44. ch.}
 him, ^tI foresaw the Lord always before my face, ^{3. 18. & 4. 28.}
 for he is on my right hand, that I should not be ^{r ch. 5. 30.}
 27 moved: therefore did my heart rejoice, and my tongue ^{s ver. 32. ch.}
 was glad; moreover also my flesh shall rest in hope: ^{3. 15. & 4. 10.}
 28 because thou wilt not leave my soul in hell, neither ^{& 10. 40. &}
 29 wilt thou suffer thine Holy One to see corruption. ^{13. 30, 34. &}
^{t Ps. 16. 8.} ^{17. 31. Rom. 4. 24. & 8. 11.}
 30 Thou hast made known to me the ways of life; thou ^{1 Cor. 6. 14.}
 31 shalt make me full of joy with thy countenance. Men ^{& 15. 15.}
 and brethren, ^ulet me freely speak unto you ^{u r Kings 2.}
 patriarch David, that he is both dead and buried, and ^{10. ch. 13. 36.}
 32 his sepulchre is with us unto this day. Therefore ^{v x Sam. 7.}
 being a prophet, ^xand knowing that God had sworn ^{12, 13. Ps.}
 with an oath to him, that of the fruit of his loins, ac- ^{132. 11. Luke}
 cording to the flesh, he would raise up Christ to sit on ^{1. 32, 69.}
 33 his throne; he seeing this before spake of the resur- ^{Rom. 1. 3.}
 34 rection of Christ, ^ythat his soul was not left in hell, ^{y Ps. 16. 10.}
 35 neither his flesh did see corruption. ^zThis Jesus hath ^{ch. 13. 35.}
 36 God raised up, ^awhereof we all are witnesses. There- ^{z ver. 24.}
 fore ^bbeing by the right hand of God exalted, and ^{b ch. 5. 31.}
 37 having received of the Father the promise of the ^{Phil. 2. 9.}
 Holy Ghost, he ^chath shed forth this, which ye now ^{Heb. 10. 12.}
 38 see and hear. For David is not ascended into the ^{c John 14.}
^dch. 10. 26. & 15, 26. ^{& 16. 7, 13.}
^ech. 1. 4. ^{ch. 1. 4.}
^fch. 10. 45. ^{d ch. 10. 45.}
^gEph. 4. 8.

¹ Or, *I may.*

οὐρανοὺς, λέγει δὲ αὐτὸς, Εἶπεν δὲ Κύριος τῷ κυρίῳ μου,
 35 Κάθου ἐκ δεξιῶν μου· ἔως ἀν θῷ τοὺς ἔχθρούς σου ὑπο-
 36 πόδιον τῶν ποδῶν σου. Ἀσφαλῶς σὺν γινωσκέτω πᾶς
 οἶκος Ἰσραὴλ, διτι κύριον καὶ Χριστὸν αὐτὸν δὲ Θεὸς
 ἐποίησε, τοῦτον τὸν Ἰησοῦν διν ὑμεῖς ἔσταυρώσατε.

37 Ἀκούσαντες δὲ κατενύγησαν τῇ καρδίᾳ, εἰπόν τε πρὸς
 τὸν Πέτρον καὶ τοὺς λοιποὺς ἀποστόλους, Τί ποιήσομεν,
 38 ἄνδρες ἀδελφοί; Πέτρος δὲ ἔφη πρὸς αὐτοὺς, Μετανο-
 ἴσατε, καὶ βαπτισθήτω ἔκαστος ὑμῶν ἐπὶ τῷ δυνόματι Ἰη-
 σοῦ Χριστοῦ εἰς ἄφεσιν ἀμαρτιῶν· καὶ λήψεσθε τὴν δω-
 39 ρεὰν τοῦ Ἀγίου Πνεύματος. ὑμῖν γάρ ἔστιν ἡ ἐπαγγελία
 καὶ τοῖς τέκνοις ὑμῶν, καὶ πᾶσι τοῖς εἰς μακρὰν, δσους ἀν
 40 προσκαλέσηται Κύριος δὲ Θεὸς ἡμῶν. ἐτέροις τε λόγοις
 πλείσι τιμαρτύρετο καὶ παρεκάλει λέγων, Σώθητε ἀπὸ
 41 τῆς γενεᾶς τῆς σκολιᾶς ταύτης. Οἱ μὲν οὖν ἀσμένως ἀπο-
 δεξάμενοι τὸν λόγον αὐτοῦ, ἐβαπτίσθησαν· καὶ προσετέθη-
 σαν τῇ ἡμέρᾳ ἐκείνῃ ψυχαὶ ὡσεὶ τρισχλιαι.

42 Ἡσαν δὲ προσκαρτεροῦντες τῇ διδαχῇ τῶν ἀποστόλων
 καὶ τῇ κοινωνίᾳ καὶ τῇ κλάσει τοῦ ἄρτου καὶ ταῖς προσευ-
 43 χαῖς. ἐγένετο δὲ πάσῃ ψυχῇ φόβος, πολλά τε τέρατα καὶ
 44 σημεῖα διὰ τῶν ἀποστόλων ἐγένετο. πάντες δὲ οἱ πιστεύ-
 45 ούτες ἥσαν ἐπὶ τὸ αὐτό, καὶ εἶχον ἀπαντα κοινὰ, καὶ τὰ
 κτήματα καὶ τὰς ὑπάρξεις ἐπίπρασκον, καὶ διεμέρεζον αὐτὰ
 46 πᾶσι, καθότι ἂν τις χρείαν εἴχε· καθ' ἡμέραν τε προσκα-
 τεροῦντες διοθυμαδὸν ἐν τῷ Ἱερῷ, κλῶντές τε κατ' οἶκον
 ἄρτον, μετελάμβανον τροφῆς ἐν ἀγαλλιάσει καὶ ἀφελότητι
 47 καρδίας, αἰνοῦντες τὸν Θεὸν καὶ ἔχοντες χάριν πρὸς δόλον
 τὸν λαόν. Ὁ δὲ Κύριος προσετίθει τοὺς σωζομένους καθ'
 ἡμέραν τῇ ἐκκλησίᾳ.

3 ἘΠΙ τὸ αὐτὸν δὲ Πέτρος καὶ Ἰωάννης ἀνέβαινον εἰς τὸ
 2 Ἱερὸν ἐπὶ τὴν ὄραν τῆς προσευχῆς τὴν ἐννάτην. καὶ τις
 ἀνὴρ χωλὸς ἐκ κοιλίας μητρὸς αὐτοῦ ὑπάρχων ἐβαστάζετο·
 διν ἐτίθουν καθ' ἡμέραν πρὸς τὴν θύραν τοῦ Ἱεροῦ τὴν
 λεγομένην ὄρασαν, τοῦ αἰτεῖν ἐλεημοσύνην παρὰ τῶν εἰσ-
 3 πορευομένων εἰς τὸ Ἱερόν. δις ἰδὼν Πέτρον καὶ Ἰωάννην

36 διτι καὶ κύριον Α. αὐτὸν καὶ χριστὸν τι. Β.

40 διεμαρτύ-

ρατο Β. 41 ἀσμένως ομ. Β.

heavens: but he saith himself, ^eThe **LORD** said ^{e Ps. 110. 1.}
 35 unto my Lord, Sit thou on my right hand, until I ^{Matt. 22. 44.}
 36 make thy foes thy footstool. Therefore let all the ^{i Cor. 15. 20.}
 house of Israel know assuredly, that God ^{Eph. 1. 20.}
 that same Jesus, whom ye have crucified, both Lord ^{Heb. 1. 13.}
 and Christ.

37 ¶ Now when they heard *this*, ^gthey were pricked in ^{g Zech. 12. 10.}
 their heart, and said unto Peter and to the rest of the ^{Luke 3. 10.}
 38 apostles, Men *and* brethren, what shall we do? Then ^{ch. 9. 6.}
 Peter said unto them, ^hRepent, and be baptized every ^{h Luke 24.}
 one of you in the name of Jesus Christ for the remis- ^{47. ch. 3. 19.}
 sion of sins, and ye shall receive the gift of the Holy
 39 Ghost. For the promise is unto you, and ⁱto your ^{i Joel. 2. 28.}
 children, and ^kto all that are afar off, *even* as many as ^{ch. 3. 25.}
 40 the Lord our God shall call. And with many other ^{k ch. 10. 45.}
 words did he testify and exhort, saying, Save your- ^{& 11. 15. 18.}
 41 selves from this untoward generation. ¶ Then they ^{& 14. 27. &}
 that gladly received his word were baptized: and the ^{15. 3. 8. 14.}
 same day there were added *unto them* about three ^{Eph. 2. 13.}
 thousand souls.

42 ¹And they continued stedfastly in the apostles' doc- ^{1 ver. 46. ch.}
 trine and fellowship, and in breaking of bread, and in ^{1. 14. Rom.}
 43 prayers. And fear came upon every soul: and ^mmany ^{12. 12. Eph.}
 44 wonders and signs were done by the apostles. And all ^{6. 18. Col. 4.}
 45 that believed were together, and ⁿhad all things com- ^{2. Heb. 10.}
 mon; and sold their possessions and goods, and ^oparted ^{m Mark 16.}
 46 them to all *men*, as every man had need. ¶ And they, ^{25.}
 continuing daily with one accord ^qin the temple, and ^{17. ch. 4. 33.}
^rbreaking bread ¹from house to house, did eat their ^{n ch. 4. 32, 34.}
 47 meat with gladness and singleness of heart, praising ^{o Isai. 58. 7.}
 God, and ^shaving favour with all the people. And ^{p ch. 1. 14.}
 the Lord added to the church daily such as should be ^{q Luke 24.}
 saved.

3 NOW Peter and John went up together ^ainto the ^{s Luke 2. 52.}
 temple at the hour of prayer, ^b*being* the ninth *hour*. ^{b Ps. 55. 17.}
 2 And ^ca certain man lame from his mother's womb was ^{ch. 14. 8.}
 carried, whom they laid daily at the gate of the temple
 which is called Beautiful, ^dto ask alms of them that ^{d John 9. 8.}
 3 entered into the temple; who seeing Peter and John

¹ Or, *at home*.

μέλλοντας εἰσιέναι εἰς τὸ ἱερόν, ἡρώτα ἐλεημοσύνην λα-
4 βεῖν. ἀτενίσας δὲ Πέτρος εἰς αὐτὸν σὺν τῷ Ἰωάννῃ, εἶπε,
5 Βλέψον εἰς ἡμᾶς. ὁ δὲ ἐπείχεν αὐτοῖς, προσδοκῶν τὸ παρ'
6 αὐτῶν λαβεῖν. εἶπε δὲ Πέτρος, Ἀργύριον καὶ χρυσόν οὐχ
7 ὑπάρχει μοι· ὃ δὲ ἔχω, τοῦτό σοι δόσωμι. ἐν τῷ δινόματι
8 Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ τοῦ Ναζωραίου, ἔγειραι καὶ περιπάτει.
9 καὶ πιάσας αὐτὸν τῆς δεξιᾶς χειρὸς ἥγειρε· παραχρῆμα δὲ
10 ἐστερεώθησαν αὐτοῦ αἱ βάστεις καὶ τὰ σφυρὰ, καὶ ἔξαλλό-
μενος ἔστη καὶ περιπάτει, καὶ εἰσῆλθε σὺν αὐτοῖς εἰς τὸ
11 ἱερόν, περιπατῶν καὶ ἀλλόμενος καὶ αἰνῶν τὸν Θεόν. καὶ
12 εἶδεν αὐτὸν πᾶς ὁ λαὸς περιπατοῦντα καὶ αἰνῶντα τὸν
13 Θεόν· ἐπεγίνωσκόν τε αὐτὸν ὅτι οὗτος ἦν ὁ πρὸς τὴν ἐλεη-
μοσύνην καθήμενος ἐπὶ τῇ ὡραίᾳ πύλῃ τοῦ ἱεροῦ· καὶ ἐπλή-
σθησαν θάμβους καὶ ἐκστάσεως ἐπὶ τῷ συμβεβηκότι αὐτῷ.
14 Κρατοῦντος δὲ τοῦ λαθέντος χωλοῦ τὸν Πέτρον καὶ Ἰω-
άννην, συνέδραμε πρὸς αὐτοὺς πᾶς ὁ λαὸς ἐπὶ τῇ στοᾷ τῇ
15 καλουμένῃ Σολομῶντος, ἔκθαμψοι. Ἰδὼν δὲ Πέτρος ἀπ-
εκρίνατο πρὸς τὸν λαὸν, Ἄνδρες Ἰσραηλῖται, τί θαυμάζετε
16 ἐπὶ τούτῳ, ἡ ἡμῖν τι ἀτενίζετε, ὡς Ἰδίᾳ δυνάμει ἡ εὐστέβεια
17 πεποιηκότι τοῦ περιπατεύν αὐτόν; ὁ Θεὸς Ἀβραὰμ καὶ
18 Ἰσαὰκ καὶ Ἰακὼβ, ὁ Θεὸς τῶν πατέρων ἡμῶν, ἐδόξασε τὸν
19 παῖδα αὐτοῦ Ἰησοῦν· διὸ ὑμεῖς παρεδώκατε, καὶ ἡρυγάσθε
αὐτὸν κατὰ πρόσωπον Πιλάτου, κρίναντος ἐκείνου ἀπο-
λύειν. ὑμεῖς δὲ τὸν ἄγιον καὶ δίκαιον ἡρυγάσθε, καὶ
20 ἥττήσασθε ἀνδρα φονέα χαρισθῆναι ὑμῖν, τὸν δὲ ἀρχηγὸν
τῆς ζωῆς ἀπεκτείνατε· διὸ ὁ Θεὸς ἥγειρεν ἐκ νεκρῶν, οὐ
21 ἡμεῖς μάρτυρές ἐσμεν. καὶ ἐπὶ τῇ πίστει τοῦ δινόματος
αὐτοῦ, τοῦτον διὸ θεωρεῖτε καὶ οἴδατε, ἐστερέωσε τὸ
22 δυομά αὐτοῦ· καὶ ἡ πίστις ἡ δὲ αὐτοῦ ἔδωκεν αὐτῷ
23 τὴν ὁλοκληρίαν ταύτην ἀπέναντι πάντων ὑμῶν. καὶ
24 νῦν ἀδελφοί, οἶδα ὅτι κατὰ ἀγνοιαν ἐπράξατε, ὥσπερ
25 καὶ οἱ ἀρχούτες ὑμῶν· ὁ δὲ Θεὸς ἀ προκατήγειλε διὰ
26 στόματος πάντων τῶν προφητῶν αὐτοῦ, παθεῖν τὸν Χρι-
27 στὸν, ἐπλήρωσεν οὕτω. μετανοήσατε οὖν καὶ ἐπιστρέψατε,

47 τῇ ἐκκλησίᾳ οἱ. D. 3 λαβεῖν οἱ. B. 11 Κρατοῦντος δὲ
αὐτοῦ τὸν Α. σολομῶνος Α. 13 ὑμεῖς μὲν παρεδ. B. αὐτὸν
οἱ. D. 18 παθεῖν τὸν χριστὸν αὐτοῦ το. C.

4 about to go into the temple asked an alms. And Peter, fastening his eyes upon him with John, said,
 5 Look on us. And he gave heed unto them, expecting
 6 to receive something of them. Then Peter said, Silver
 and gold have I none; but such as I have give I thee:
 • In the name of Jesus Christ of Nazareth rise up and ^{e ch. 4. 10.}
 7 walk. And he took him by the right hand, and lifted
 him up: and immediately his feet and ankle bones
 8 received strength. And he ^fleaping up stood, and ^fIsai. 35. 6.
 walked, and entered with them into the temple, walk-
 9 ing, and leaping, and praising God. ^g And all the ^{gch. 4. 16, 21.}
 10 people saw him walking and praising God: and they
 knew that it was he which ^hsat for alms at the Beau- ^{h Like John}
 tiful gate of the temple: and they were filled with ^{9. 8.}
 wonder and amazement at that which had happened
 unto him.

11 And as the lame man which was healed held Peter
 and John, all the people ran together unto them in
 the porch ⁱthat is called Solomon's, greatly wondering. ^{i John 10. 23.}
 12 ¶ And when Peter saw it, he answered unto the people,
 Ye men of Israel, why marvel ye at this? or why look ^{k ch. 5. 30.}
 ye so earnestly on us, as though by our own power or ^{l John 7. 39.}
 13 holiness we had made this man to walk? ^mThe God ^{l & 12. 16. &}
 of Abraham, and of Isaac, and of Jacob, the God of ^{n Matt. 27. 2.}
 our fathers, ^ohath glorified his Son Jesus; whom ye ^{n Matt. 27. 20.}
 mdelivered up, and ^pdenied him in the presence of Pi- ^{Mark 15. 11.}
 14 late, when he was determined to let ^qhim go. But ye ^{Luke 23. 18,}
 denied ^rthe Holy One Pand the Just, and desired ^sMark 1. 24.
 15 murderer to be granted unto you; and killed the ^{o Ps. 16. 10.}
 1 Prince of life, ^twhom God hath raised from the ^{Luke 1. 35.}
 16 dead; ^uwhereof we are witnesses. ^sAnd his name ^{ch. 2. 27. &}
 through faith in his name hath made this man strong, ^{4. 27.}
 whom ye see and know: yea, the faith which is by ^{p ch. 7. 52.}
 him hath given him this perfect soundness in the pre- ^{& 22. 14.}
 17 sence of you all. And now, brethren, I wot that ^{r ch. 2. 24.}
^vthrough ignorance ye did ^wit, as ^xdid also your rulers. ^{s Matt. 9. 22.}
 18 But ^ythose things, which God before had shewed ^zby ^{ch. 4. 10.}
 the mouth of all his prophets, that Christ should suffer, ^{t Luke 23. 34. John 16.}
 19 he hath so fulfilled. ¶ ^yRepent ye therefore, and be ^{3. ch. 13. 27.}

1 Or, *Author*, Heb. 2. 10. & 5. 9. 1 John 5. 11.

^g Ps. 6. & 53.
^h &c. Dan.
ⁱ 26. 1 Pet.
^j 10, 11.
^k ch. 2. 38.

εἰς τὸ ἔξαλειφθῆναι ὑμῶν τὰς ἀμαρτίας, δπως ἀν ἔλθωσι
 20 καυροὶ ἀναψύξεως ἀπὸ τροσάπου τοῦ Κυρίου, καὶ ἀποστελῆ
 21 τὸν προκεκηρυγμένον ὑμῖν Ἰησοῦν Χριστὸν, δν δεῖ σύρα-
 νδν μὲν δέξασθαι δχρι χρόνων ἀποκαταστάσεως πάντων,
 22 ὃν ἐλάλησεν δ Θεὸς διὰ στόματος πάντων ἁγίων αὐτοῦ
 23 προφήτων ἀπ' αἰώνος. Μωσῆς μὲν γὰρ πρὸς τοὺς πατέρας
 εἶπεν, "Οτι προφήτην ὑμῖν ἀναπτήσει Κύριος δ Θεὸς ὑμῶν
 ἐκ τῶν ἀδελφῶν ὑμῶν, ὡς ἐμέ· αὐτοῦ ἀκούσεσθε κατὰ
 24 πάντα δσα ἀν λαλήσῃ πρὸς ὑμᾶς. ἔσται δὲ, πᾶσα ψυχὴ
 ἦτις ἀν μὴ ἀκούσῃ τοῦ προφήτου ἐκείνου, ἐξολοθρευθή-
 25 σεται ἐκ τοῦ λαοῦ. καὶ πάντες δὲ οἱ προφῆται ἀπὸ Σα-
 μονῆλ καὶ τῶν καθεξῆς δσοι ἐλάλησαν, καὶ προκατήγγειλαν
 26 τὰς ἡμέρας ταύτας. ὑμεῖς ἔστε υἱοὶ τῶν προφήτων, καὶ τῆς
 διαθήκης ἡς διέθετο δ Θεὸς πρὸς τοὺς πατέρας ἡμῶν, λέ-
 γων πρὸς Ἀβραὰμ, Καὶ τῷ σπέρματί σου ἐνευλογηθή-
 27 σονται πᾶσαι αἱ πατριαὶ τῆς γῆς. ὑμῖν πρώτον δ Θεὸς
 ἀναστήσας τὸν παῖδα αὐτοῦ Ἰησοῦν, ἀπέστειλεν αὐτὸν
 εὐλογοῦντα ὑμᾶς, ἐν τῷ ἀποστρέφειν ἔκαστον ἀπὸ τῶν
 πονηριῶν ὑμῶν.

4 ΛΑΛΟΤΝΤΩΝ δὲ αὐτῶν πρὸς τὸν λαὸν, ἐπέστησαν
 αὐτοῖς οἱ ἵερεῖς καὶ ὁ στρατηγὸς τοῦ ἱεροῦ καὶ οἱ Σαδδον-
 2 καῖοι, διαπονούμενοι διὰ τὸ διδάσκειν αὐτοὺς τὸν λαὸν,
 καὶ καταγγέλλειν ἐν τῷ Ἰησοῦ τὴν ἀνάστασιν τὴν ἐκ νε-
 3 κρῶν· καὶ ἐπέβαλον αὐτοῖς τὰς χεῖρας, καὶ ἔθεντο εἰς τή-
 4 ρησιν εἰς τὴν αὔριον· ἥν γὰρ ἐσπέρα ἦδη. πολλοὶ δὲ τῶν
 ἀκουσάντων τὸν λόγον ἐπίστευσαν· καὶ ἐγενήθη ὁ ἀριθ-
 5 μὸς τῶν ἀνδρῶν ὡσεὶ χιλιάδες πέντε. Ἐγένετο δὲ ἐπὶ
 τὴν αὔριον συναχθῆναι αὐτῶν τὸν ἄρχοντας καὶ πρεσβύ-
 6 τέρους καὶ γραμματεῖς εἰς Ἱερουσαλὴμ, καὶ "Ανναν τὸν ἀρ-
 χιερέα καὶ Καϊάφαν καὶ Ἰωάννην καὶ Ἀλέξανδρον, καὶ δσοι
 7 ἦσαν ἐκ γένους ἀρχιερατικοῦ. καὶ στήσαντες αὐτοὺς ἐν τῷ
 μέσῳ, ἐπυνθάνοντο, 'Ἐν ποίᾳ δυνάμει ἡ ἐν ποιῷ δυνόματι
 8 ἐποιήσατε τοῦτο ὑμεῖς; Τότε Πέτρος πλησθεὶς Πνεύματος
 'Αγίου, εἶπε πρὸς αὐτοὺς, "Ἄρχοντες τοῦ λαοῦ καὶ πρεσβύ-
 9 τεροι τοῦ Ἰσραὴλ, εἰ ἡμεῖς σῆμερον ἀνακρινόμεθα ἐπὶ εὑρ-

20 τὸν προκεχειρισμένον ὑμῖν Α.

21 στόματος τῶν ἁγίων Α.

ἀπ' αἰώνος οπ. Β. 22 γὰρ οπ. Α. πρὸς τοὺς πατέρας οπ. Β.

24 καὶ κατήγγειλαν Α. 25 ἔστε οἱ υἱοὶ D. καὶ ἐν τῷ σπέρ. Α.

26 Ἰησοῦν οπ. Α. 2 ἀνάστασιν τῶν νεκρῶν C. 5 ἐν Ἱερουσαλὴν C.

7 ἐν μέσῳ Α.

Digitized by Google

converted, that your sins may be blotted out, when the times of refreshing shall come from the presence of the Lord; and he shall send Jesus Christ, which before was preached unto you: ^zwhom the heaven must receive until the times of ^arestitution of all things, ^{a Matt. 17. 11.}
^bwhich God hath spoken by the mouth of all his holy prophets since the world began. For Moses truly said unto the fathers, ^cA prophet shall the Lord your God raise up unto you of your brethren, like unto me; ^{c Dent. 18. 15, 18, 19.}
^{b Luke 1. 70. ch. 7. 37.} him shall ye hear in all things whatsoever he shall say unto you. And it shall come to pass, *that* every soul, which will not hear that prophet, shall be destroyed from among the people. Yea, and all the prophets from Samuel and those that follow after, as many as have spoken, have likewise foretold of these days. ^dYe are the children of the prophets, and of the covenant which God made with our fathers, saying unto Abraham, ^{e Gen. 12. 3. & 18. 18. & 22. 18. & 26. 4. & 28. 14.}
^{f Matt. 10. 5. & 15. 24.} ^{g Luke 24. 47. ch. 13. 32, 33, 46.} ^{h Gal. 3. 8. g ver. 22.} ^{i Matt. 22. 23. Acts 23. 8.} And in thy seed shall all the kindreds of the earth be blessed. ^fUnto you first God, having raised up his Son Jesus, ^gsent him to bless you, ^hin turning away every one of you from his iniquities.

4 AND as they spake unto the people, the priests, and the ¹captain of the temple, and the Sadducees, ⁱcame upon them, ^abeing grieved that they taught the people, and preached through Jesus the resurrection from the dead. And they laid hands on them, and put *them* in hold unto the next day: for it was now eventide. Howbeit many of them which heard the word believed; and the number of the men was about five thousand. ¶ And it came to pass on the morrow, that their rulers, and elders, and scribes, and ^bAnnas the high priest, and Caiaphas, and John, and Alexander, and as many as were of the kindred of the high priest, were gathered together at Jerusalem. And when they had set them in the midst, they asked, ^cBy what power, or by what name, have ye done this? ^{c Ex. 2. 14. Matt. 21. 23. d Luke 12. 11, 12.}

8 ^dThen Peter, filled with the Holy Ghost, said unto them, Ye rulers of the people, and elders of Israel, if we this day be examined of the good deed done to the

¹ Or, *ruler*. Luke 22. 4. ch. 5. 24.

το γεστές ἀνθρώπου δισθενοῦς, ἐν τίνι οὗτος σέσωσται γυνωστὸν
 ἔστω πᾶσιν ὑμῖν καὶ παντὶ τῷ λαῷ Ἰσραὴλ, διτὶ ἐν τῷ
 δινόματι Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ τοῦ Ναζωραίου, διν ὑμεῖς ἔσταν-
 ρώσατε, διν δὲ Θεὸς ἡγεμονεύετε ἐκ νεκρῶν, ἐν τούτῳ οὗτος
 11 παρέστηκεν ἐνώπιον ὑμῶν ὑγιῆς. οὗτος ἔστιν δὲ λίθος
 δὲ ἔξουθενθεὶς ὑφ' ὑμῶν τῶν οἰκοδομούντων, δὲ γενό-
 12 μενος εἰς κεφαλὴν γυναῖς. καὶ οὐκ ἔστιν ἐν ἄλλῳ
 οὐδενὶ ἡ σωτηρία· οὕτε γάρ δυναμά ἔστιν ἔτερον ὥπο τὸν
 οὐρανὸν τὸ δεδομένον ἐν ἀνθρώποις, ἐν φῷ δεῖ σωθῆναι
 ἡμᾶς.

13 Θεωροῦντες δὲ τὴν τοῦ Πέτρου παρρησίαν καὶ Ἰωάν-
 νου, καὶ καταλαβόμενοι διτὶ ἀνθρώποι ἀγράμματοί εἰσι
 καὶ ἴδιωται, ἐθαύμαζον, ἐπεγίνωσκόν τε αὐτοὺς διτὶ σὺν
 14 τῷ Ἰησοῦ ἥσαν· τὸν δὲ ἀνθρώπον βλέποντες σὺν αὐτοῖς
 15 ἔστωτα τὸν τεθεραπευμένον, οὐδὲν εἶχον ἀντειπεῖν. κελεύ-
 σαντες δὲ αὐτοὺς ἔξω τοῦ συνεδρίου ἀπελθεῖν, συνέβαλον
 16 πρὸς ἀλλήλους, λέγοντες, Τί ποιήσομεν τοῖς ἀνθρώποις
 τούτοις; διτὶ μὲν γάρ γυνωστὸν σημεῖον γέγονε δι' αὐτῶν,
 πᾶσι τοῖς κατοικοῦσιν Ἱερουσαλήμ φανερὸν; καὶ οὐ δυ-
 17 νάμεθα ἀρνήσασθαι· ἀλλ' ἵνα μὴ ἐπὶ πλεῖον διανεμηθῇ
 εἰς τὸν λαὸν, ἀπειλῆ ἀπειλησθεῖσα αὐτοῖς μηκέτι λα-
 18 λεῖν ἐπὶ τῷ δινόματι τούτῳ μηδενὶ ἀνθρώπων. καὶ καλέ-
 σαντες αὐτοὺς, παρήγγειλαν αὐτοῖς τὸ καθόλου μὴ φθέγ-
 19 γεσθαι μηδὲ διδάσκειν ἐπὶ τῷ δινόματι τοῦ Ἰησοῦ. δὲ
 Πέτρος καὶ Ἰωάννης ἀποκριθέντες πρὸς αὐτοὺς εἶπον,
 Εἰ δίκαιον ἔστιν ἐνώπιον τοῦ Θεοῦ ὑμῶν ἀκούειν μᾶλ-
 20 λον ἡ τοῦ Θεοῦ, κρίνατε· οὐ δυνάμεθα γάρ ἡμεῖς, ἡ
 21 εὑδομεν καὶ ἡκούσαμεν, μὴ λαλεῖν. οἱ δὲ προσταπειλησθ-
 μενοι ἀπέλυσαν αὐτοὺς, μηδὲν εὑρίσκοντες τὸ πῶς κο-
 λάσωνται αὐτοὺς, διὰ τὸν λαὸν· διτὶ πάντες ἐδόξαζον τὸν
 22 Θεὸν ἐπὶ τῷ γεγονότι. ἐτῶν γάρ ἦν πλειόνων τεσσαρά-
 κοντα δὲ ἀνθρώπος ἐφ' διν ἐγεγόνει τὸ σημεῖον τοῦτο τῆς
 λάσεως.

23 Ἀπολυθέντες δὲ ἡλθον πρὸς τὸν ἰδίους, καὶ ἀπήγγει-
 λαν δόσα πρὸς αὐτοὺς οἱ ἀρχιερεῖς καὶ οἱ πρεσβύτεροι εἶπον.
 24 οἱ δὲ ἀκούσαντες, διμοθυμαδὸν ἤραν φωνὴν πρὸς τὸν Θεόν,
 καὶ εἶπον, Δέσποτα, σὺ δὲ Θεὸς δὲ ποιῆσας τὸν οὐρανὸν καὶ

11 τῶν οἰκοδόμων C. 12 οὐδὲ γάρ D. 14 τὸν τε ἀνθρ. D.
 16 ποιήσωμεν D. 17 ἀπειλησθεῖσα C. 18 αὐτοῖς om. D. 21 κο-
 λάσονται D.

- 10 impotent man, by what means he is made whole; be it known unto you all, and to all the people of Israel, ^ethat by the name of Jesus Christ of Nazareth, whom ^{e ch. 3. 6, 16.} ye crucified, ^fwhom God raised from the dead, ^{even f ch. 2. 24.} by him doth this man stand here before you whole.
- 11 ^gThis is the stone which was set at nought of you ^{Ps. 118. 22.} builders, which is become the head of the corner. ^{Isa. 28. 16. Matt. 21. 42.}
- 12 ^hNeither is there salvation in any other: for there is ^{h Matt. 1. 21. ch. 10. 43.} none other name under heaven given among men, ^{i Tim. 2. 5, 6.} whereby we must be saved.
- 13 ¶ Now when they saw the boldness of Peter and John, ^{i and perceived that they were unlearned and} ignorant men, they marvelled; and they took know-^{i Matt. 11. 25. i Cor. 1. 27.}
- 14 ledge of them, that they had been with Jesus. And beholding the man which was healed ^{k standing with} ^{k ch. 3. 11.}
- 15 them, they could say nothing against it. But when they had commanded them to go aside out of the coun-^{16 cil, they conferred among themselves, saying, ^{l What} ^{1 John 11. 47.}}
- shall we do to these men? for that indeed a notable miracle hath been done by them ^{m manifest to all} ^{m ch. 3. 9, 10.} them that dwell in Jerusalem; and we cannot deny it.
- 17 But that it spread no further among the people, let us straitly threaten them, that they speak henceforth to ^{n Again,}
18 no man in this name. ^{n And they called them, and} ^{ch. 5. 40.} commanded them not to speak at all nor teach in the
19 name of Jesus. But Peter and John answered and said unto them, ^{o Whether it be right in the sight of} ^{o ch. 5. 29.} God to hearken unto you more than unto God, judge
20 ye. ^{p For we cannot but speak the things which} ^{q we} ^{p ch. 1. 8. & 2. 32.}
- 21 have seen and heard. So when they had further threatened them, they let them go, finding nothing how they might punish them, ^{r because of the people:} ^{r Matt. 21. 26. Luke 20. 6.} for all ^{s men} glorified God for ^{s that} ^{1 John 1. 1, 3. ch. 5. 26.} that which was done.
- 22 For the man was above forty years old, on whom this ^{t ch. 3. 7, 8.} miracle of healing was shewed.
- 23 ¶ And being let go, ^{t they went to their own com-} ²⁴ ^{t ch. 12. 12.} pany, and reported all that the chief priests and elders had said unto them. And when they heard that, they lifted up their voice to God with one accord, and said, Lord, ^{u thou art God, which hast made heaven, and} ^{u a Kings 19. 15.}

H H

25 τὴν γῆν καὶ τὴν θάλασσαν καὶ πάντα τὰ ἐν αὐτοῖς, διὸ στόματος Δαβὶδ τοῦ παιδός σου εἰπὼν, Ἱατρί ἐφρύ-
26 ἀξαν ἔθνη, καὶ λαοὺ ἐμελέτησαν κενά; παρέστησαν οἱ βασιλεῖς τῆς γῆς, καὶ οἱ ἄρχοντες συνήχθησαν ἐπὶ τὸ αὐτὸν κατὰ τοῦ Κυρίου, καὶ κατὰ τοῦ Χριστοῦ αὐτοῦ.
27 συνήχθησαν γὰρ ἐπ’ ἀληθεῖας ἐπὶ τὸν ἄγιον παῦδά σου,
‘Ιησοῦν, δὲν ἔχρισας, Ἡρώδης τε καὶ Πόντιος Πιλάτος,
28 σὺν ἔθνεσι καὶ λαοῖς Ἰσραὴλ, ποιῆσαι δοῦλον ἡ χεὶρ σου
29 καὶ ἡ βουλή σου προώρισε γενέσθαι. καὶ τὰ νῦν κύριε,
ἐπιδεικνύεις ἐπὶ τὰς ἀπειλὰς αὐτῶν, καὶ δός τοῖς δούλοις σου
30 μετὰ παρρησίας πάσης λαλεῖν τὸν λόγον σου, ἐν τῷ τὴν χεὶρά σου ἐκτείνειν σε, εἰς ἵασιν καὶ σημεῖα καὶ τέρατα γίνεσθαι, διὸ τοῦ δινόματος τοῦ ἁγίου παιδός σου Ἰησοῦ.
31 καὶ δεηθέντων αὐτῶν ἐσαλεύθη δότοπος ἐν φύσει συνηγμένοι, καὶ ἐπλήσθησαν ἀπαντες Πνεύματος Ἀγίου, καὶ ἐλάλουν τὸν λόγον τοῦ Θεοῦ μετὰ παρρησίας.
32 ΤΟΥΤΟ δὲ πλήθους τῶν πιστευσάντων ἦν ἡ καρδία καὶ ἡ ψυχὴ μία· καὶ οὐδὲ εἰς τι τῶν ὑπαρχόντων αὐτῷ ἔλεγεν
33 ἰδιον εἶναι, ἀλλ’ ἦν αὐτοῖς ἀπαντα κοινά. καὶ μεγάλῃ δυνάμει ἀπεδίδουν τὸ μαρτύριον οἱ ἀπόστολοι τῆς ἀναστάσεως τοῦ κυρίου Ἰησοῦ, χάρις τε μεγάλη ἦν ἐπὶ πάντας αὐτούς. οὐδὲ γὰρ ἐνδεής τις ὑπῆρχεν ἐν αὐτοῖς δοσοι
34 γὰρ κτήτορες χωρίων ἡ οἰκῶν ὑπῆρχον, πωλοῦντες ἔφερον τὰς τιμὰς τῶν πιπρασκομένων, καὶ ἐτίθουν παρὰ τοὺς πόδας τῶν ἀποστόλων· διεδίδοτο δὲ ἐκάστῳ καθότι ἀν τις χρείαν εἶχεν.
35 Ιωσῆς δὲ ὁ ἐπικληθεὶς Βαρνάβας ὑπὸ τῶν ἀποστόλων, δὲ στοι μεθερμηνεύμενον, υἱὸς παρακλήσεως, Λευτής της, Κύπριος τῷ γένει, ὑπάρχοντος αὐτῷ ἀγροῦ, πωλήσας ἡγευκε τὸ χρῆμα, καὶ ἔθηκε παρὰ τοὺς πόδας τῶν 5 ἀποστόλων. Ἀνὴρ δέ τις Ἀνανίας δινόματι, σὺν Σαπφείρῃ τῇ γυναικὶ αὐτοῦ, ἐπώλησε κτήμα, καὶ ἐνοσφίσατο ἀπὸ τῆς τιμῆς, συνειδὺντος καὶ τῆς γυναικὸς αὐτοῦ, καὶ ἐνέγκας μέρος τι παρὰ τοὺς πόδας τῶν ἀποστόλων 3 ἔθηκεν. εἶπε δὲ Πέτρος, Ἀνανία, διατί ἐπλήρωσεν δ

25 τοῦ ὀπ. Α. 27 ἀληθεῖας ἐν τῇ πόλει ταύτῃ ἐπὶ τὸν Β. 36 Ιω-

σῆφ δὲ δ. D. 2 αὐτοῦ ὀπ. Β.

25 earth, and the sea, and all that in them is: who by
 the mouth of thy servant David hast said, ^xWhy did ^{x Ps. 2. 1.}
 the heathen rage, and the people imagine vain things?
 26 The kings of the earth stood up, and the rulers were
 gathered together against the Lord, and against his
 27 Christ. For ^yof a truth against ^zthy holy child Je- ^{y Matt. 26. 3.}
 sus, ^awhom thou hast anointed, both Herod, and Pon- ^{Luke 22. 2.}
 tius Pilate, with the Gentiles, and the people of Israel, ^{& 23. 1. 8.}
 28 were gathered together, ^bfor to do whatsoever thy ^{z Luke 1. 35.}
 hand and thy counsel determined before to be done. ^{a Luke 4. 18.} ^{b ch. 2. 23.} ^{c John 10. 36.}
 29 And now, Lord, behold their threatenings: and grant
 unto thy servants, ^cthat with all boldness they may ^{c ver. 13. 31.}
 30 speak thy word, by stretching forth thine hand to ^{ch. 9. 27.} ^{d & 13. 46. &}
 heal; ^dand that signs and wonders may be done ^{e by 14. 3. & 19.}
 31 the name of ^fthy holy child Jesus. ¶ And when they ^{8. & 26. 26.} ^{g & 28. 31.}
 had prayed, ^gthe place was shaken where they were ^{Ephe. 6. 19.}
 assembled together; and they were all filled with the ^{d ch. 2. 43.} ^{h ch. 1. 12.}
 Holy Ghost, ^hand they spake the word of God with ^{e ch. 3. 6. 16.} ^{i ver. 27.}
 boldness.
 32 AND the multitude of them that believed ⁱwere of ^{1 ch. 5. 12.}
 one heart and of one soul: ^kneither said any *of them* ^{Rom. 15. 5. 6.}
 that ought of the things which he possessed was his ^{2 Cor. 13. 11.} ^{Phil. 1. 27.}
 33 own; but they had all things common. And with ^jgreat power gave the apostles ^mwitness of the resur- ^{1 Pet. 3. 8.}
 rection of the Lord Jesus: and ⁿgreat grace was upon ^{k ch. 2. 44.} ^{l ch. 1. 8.} ^{m ch. 1. 22.}
 34 them all. Neither was there any among them that
 lacked: ^ofor as many as were possessors of lands or ^{o eh. 2. 45.}
 houses sold them, and brought the prices of the things
 35 that were sold, ^Pand laid *them* down at the apostles' ^{p ver. 37.}
 feet: ^qand distribution was made unto every man ^{ch. 5. 2.} ^{q ch. 2. 45.}
 according as he had need.
 36 And Joses, who by the apostles was surnamed Bar-
 nabas, (which is, being interpreted, The son of conso-
 37 lation,) a Levite, *and* of the country of Cyprus, ^rhav- ^{r ver. 34. 35.}
 ing land, sold *it*, and brought the money, and laid *it* ^{ch. 5. 1. 2.}
 5 at the apostles' feet. But a certain man named An-
 a-
 nias, with Sapphira his wife, sold a possession, and
 kept back *part* of the price, his wife also being privy
 to *it*, ^sand brought a certain part, and laid *it* at the ^{a ch. 4. 37.}
 3 apostles' feet. ^tBut Peter said, Ananias, why hath ^{b Num. 30. 2.}
 h h 2 ^{Deut. 23. 21.} ^{Eccles. 5. 4.}

Σατανᾶς τὴν καρδίαν σου, ψεύσασθαί σε τὸ Πνεῦμα τὸ Ἄγιον, καὶ νοσφίσασθαι ἀπὸ τῆς τιμῆς τοῦ χωρίου; 4 οὐχὶ μένον σοὶ ἔμενε, καὶ πραθὲν ἐν τῇ σῇ ἔξουσίᾳ ὑπῆρχε; τί ὅτι ἔθου ἐν τῇ καρδίᾳ σου τὸ πράγμα τοῦτο; 5 οὐκ ἐψεύσω ἀνθρώποις, ἀλλὰ τῷ Θεῷ. ἀκούων δὲ Ἀνανίας τὸν λόγον τούτους, πεσὼν ἔξέψυξε· καὶ ἐγένετο 6 φόβος μέγας ἐπὶ πάντας τὸν ἀκούοντας ταῦτα. ἀναστάντες δὲ οἱ νεώτεροι συνέστειλαν αὐτὸν, καὶ ἐξενέγηκαντες ἔθαψαν. Ἐγένετο δὲ ὡς ὥρῶν τριῶν διάστημα, 8 καὶ ἡ γυνὴ αὐτοῦ μὴ εἰδοῦσα τὸ γεγονός εἰσῆλθεν. ἀπεκρίθη δὲ αὐτῇ ὁ Πέτρος, Εἰπέ μοι, εἰ τοσούτου τὸ 9 χωρίον ἀπέδοσθε; ἡ δὲ εἶπε, Ναὶ τοσούτου. ὁ δὲ Πέτρος εἶπε πρὸς αὐτήν, Τί ὅτι συνεφωνήθη ὑμῖν πειράσαι τὸ Πνεῦμα Κυρίου; Ἰδοὺ οἱ πόδες τῶν θαψάντων τὸν 10 ἄνδρα σου ἐπὶ τῇ θύρᾳ, καὶ ἔξοσουσί σε. ἔπεισε δὲ παραχρῆμα παρὰ τὸν πόδα αὐτοῦ, καὶ ἐξέψυξεν εἰσελθόντες δὲ οἱ νεανίσκοι εὑρούν αὐτὴν νεκρὰν, καὶ ἐξενέγηκαντες ἔθαψαν πρὸς τὸν ἄνδρα αὐτῆς. καὶ ἐγένετο φόβος μέγας ἐφ' ὅλην τὴν ἐκκλησίαν, καὶ ἐπὶ πάντας τὸν ἀκούοντας ταῦτα.

12 Διὰ δὲ τῶν χειρῶν τῶν ἀποστόλων ἐγίνετο σημεῖα καὶ τέρατα ἐν τῷ λαῷ πολλά· καὶ ἡσαν ὁμοθυμαδὸν 13 ἀπαντεῖς ἐν τῇ στοᾷ Σολομῶντος· τῶν δὲ λοιπῶν οὐδεὶς ἐτόλμα κολλᾶσθαι αὐτοῖς, ἀλλ’ ἐμεγάλυνεν αὐτοὺς ὁ 14 λαός· μᾶλλον δὲ προσετίθεντο πιστεύοντες τῷ Κυρίῳ, 15 πλήθη ἀνδρῶν τε καὶ γυναικῶν· ὥστε κατὰ τὰς πλατείας ἐκφέρειν τὸν ἀσθενεῖς, καὶ τιθέναι ἐπὶ κλινῶν καὶ κραββάτων, ἵνα ἐρχομένου Πέτρου κἀντι ἡ σκιὰ ἐπισκιάσῃ τινὶ αὐτῶν. συνήρχετο δὲ καὶ τὸ πλῆθος τῶν πέρι πόλεων εἰς Ἱερουσαλήμ, φέροντες ἀσθενεῖς καὶ ὀχλούμενους ὑπὸ πνευμάτων ἀκαθάρτων, οἵτινες ἐθεραπεύοντο ἀπαντεῖς.

17 Ἀναστὰς δὲ ὁ ἀρχιερεὺς καὶ πάντες οἱ σὺν αὐτῷ, ἡ οὖσα αἴρεσις τῶν Σαδδουκαίων, ἐπλήσθησαν ἥπλον,

5 δ ἀνανίας B. ταῦτα om. B. 12 ἐγένετο D. σολομῶν A.
15 ἐπὶ κλιναρίων καὶ C. 16 eis om. D.

^cSatan filled thine heart ¹to lie to the Holy Ghost, ^{c Luke 22. 3.} ^dand to keep back *part* of the price of the land? Whiles it remained, was it not thine own? and after it was sold, was it not in thine own power? why hast thou conceived this thing in thine heart? thou hast not lied ⁵unto men, but unto God. And Ananias hearing these words ^dfell down, and gave up the ghost: and great ^{d ver. 10, 11.} ^efear came on all them that heard these things. And the young men arose, ^ewound him up, and carried ^{e John 19. 40.} ^fhim out, and buried *him*. And it was about the space of three hours after, when his wife, not knowing what ⁸was done, came in. And Peter answered unto her, Tell me whether ye sold the land for so much? And ⁹she said, Yea, for so much. Then Peter said unto her, How is it that ye have agreed together ^fto tempt ^{ver. 3.} ^{Matt. 4. 7.} the Spirit of the Lord? behold, the feet of them which have buried thy husband *are* at the door, and shall ¹⁰carry thee out. ^gThen fell she down straightway at ^{g ver. 5.} his feet, and yielded up the ghost: and the young men came in, and found her dead, and, carrying *her* ¹¹forth, buried *her* by her husband. ^hAnd great fear ^{h ver. 5.} ^{ch. 2. 43.} came upon all the church, and upon as many as heard ^{& 19. 17.} these things.

¹² ¶ And ⁱby the hands of the apostles were many ^{i ch. 2. 43. &} signs and wonders wrought among the people; (^kand ^{14. 3. & 19.} ^{11. Rom. 15.} they were all with one accord in Solomon's porch. ^{19. 2 Cor. 12.} ^{12. Heb. 2. 4.})

¹³ And ^lof the rest durst no man join himself to them: ^{k ch. 3. 11.} ^{& 4. 32.}

¹⁴ ^mbut the people magnified them. And believers were ^{l John 9. 22.} ^{& 12. 42.} the more added to the Lord, multitudes both of men ^{& 19. 38.} ^{m ch. 2. 47.} and women.) Insomuch that they brought forth the ^{& 4. 21.} sick ⁿinto the streets, and laid *them* on beds and couches, ⁿthat at the least the shadow of Peter pass- ^{n Matt. 9. 21.} ^{& 14. 36.}

¹⁶ ing by might overshadow some of them. There came ^{o Mark 16. 17.} ^{ch. 19. 12.} also a multitude *out* of the cities round about unto Jerusalem, bringing ^psick folks, and them which were ^{18. John 14.} vexed with unclean spirits: and they were healed ^{12.} every one.

¹⁷ ¶ Then the high priest rose up, and all they that ^{p ch. 4. 1, 2.} ^{6.} were with him, (which is the sect of the Sadducees,) ² Or, *in every street.*

¹ Or, *to deceive.* ver. 9.² Or, *in every street.*

18 καὶ ἐπέβαλον τὰς χειρας αὐτῶν ἐπὶ τοὺς ἀποστόλους, καὶ
 19 ἔθεντο αὐτοὺς ἐν τηρήσει δημοσίᾳ. ἄγγελος δὲ Κυρίου
 διὰ τῆς νυκτὸς ἤνοιξε τὰς θύρας τῆς φυλακῆς, ἔξαγαγών
 20 τε αὐτοὺς εἰπε, Πορεύεσθε καὶ σταθέντες λαλεῖτε ἐν
 21 τῷ Ἱερῷ τῷ λαῷ πάντα τὰ ρήματα τῆς ζωῆς ταύτης. ἀκού-
 σαντες δὲ εἰσῆλθον ὑπὸ τὸν δρόθρον εἰς τὸ Ἱερόν, καὶ
 ἐδίδασκον. παραγενόμενος δὲ ὁ ἀρχιερεὺς καὶ οἱ σὺν
 αὐτῷ, συνεκάλεσαν τὸ συνέδριον καὶ πᾶσαν τὴν γερου-
 σίαν τῶν οἰκισμῶν Ἰσραὴλ, καὶ ἀπέστειλαν εἰς τὸ δεσμο-
 22 τήριον, ἀχθῆναι αὐτούς. οἱ δὲ ὑπηρέται παραγενόμενοι
 οὐχ εὑρον αὐτοὺς ἐν τῇ φυλακῇ· ἀναστρέψαντες δὲ ἀπ-
 23 ἄγγελοι λέγοντες, Ὅτι τὸ μὲν δεσμωτήριον εὑρομεν
 κεκλεισμένον ἐν πάσῃ ἀσφαλείᾳ, καὶ τοὺς φύλακας ἔξω
 ἐστῶτας πρὸ τῶν θυρῶν ἀνοίξαντες δὲ, ἐστησαν
 24 εὑρομεν. ὡς δὲ ἥκουσαν τοὺς λόγους τούτους ὃ τε Ἱερεὺς
 καὶ ὁ στρατηγὸς τοῦ Ἱεροῦ καὶ οἱ ἀρχιερεῖς, διηπόρουν
 25 περὶ αὐτῶν, τί ἀν γένοιτο τοῦτο. παραγενόμενος δέ τις
 ἀπῆγγειλεν αὐτοῖς λέγων, Ὅτι ἴδον οἱ ἄνδρες οὓς ἔθεσθε
 ἐν τῇ φυλακῇ, εἰσὶν ἐν τῷ Ἱερῷ ἐστῶτες καὶ διδάσκοντες
 26 τὸν λαόν. Τότε ἀπελθὼν ὁ στρατηγὸς σὺν τοῖς ὑπηρέ-
 ταις, ἤγαγεν αὐτοὺς, οὐ μετὰ βλαστοῦ, ἐφοβοῦντο γὰρ τὸν
 27 λαὸν, ἵνα μὴ λιθασθῶσι. ἀγαγόντες δὲ αὐτοὺς ἐστησαν
 ἐν τῷ συνεδρίῳ· καὶ ἐπηρώτησεν αὐτοὺς ὁ ἀρχιερεὺς
 28 λέγων, Οὐ παραγγελἴᾳ παρηγγελαμεν ὑμῖν μὴ διδάσκειν
 ἐπὶ τῷ δινόματι τούτῳ; καὶ ἴδον πεπληρώκατε τὴν Ἱερου-
 σαλὴμ τῆς διδαχῆς ὑμῶν, καὶ βούλεσθε ἐπαγαγεῖν ἐφ'
 29 ἡμᾶς τὸ αἷμα τοῦ ἀνθρώπου τούτου. ἀποκριθεὶς δὲ ὁ
 Πέτρος καὶ οἱ ἀπόστολοι εἶπον, Πειθαρχεῖν δεῖ Θεῷ
 30 μᾶλλον ἡ ἀνθρώποις. ὁ Θεὸς τῶν πατέρων ἡμῶν ἤγειρεν
 Ἰησοῦν, διν μεῖς διεχειρίσασθε κρεμάσαντες ἐπὶ ξύλου·
 31 τούτου δὲ Θεὸς ἀρχηγὸν καὶ σωτῆρα ὑψώσε τῇ δεξιᾷ αὐ-
 τοῦ, δοῦναι μετάνοιαν τῷ Ἰσραὴλ καὶ ἀφεσιν ἀμαρτιῶν.
 32 καὶ ἡμεῖς ἐσμεν αὐτοῦ μάρτυρες τῶν ρήμάτων τούτων, καὶ
 τὸ Πνεῦμα δὲ τὸ Ἀγιον, ὃ ἔδωκεν ὁ Θεὸς τοῖς πειθα-
 χοῦσιν αὐτῷ.

33 Οἱ δὲ ἀκούσαντες διεπρέοντο, καὶ ἐβουλεύοντο ἀν-
 34 ελεῖν αὐτούς. ἀναστὰς δέ τις ἐν τῷ συνεδρίῳ Φαρ-

18 αὐτῶν οι. B. 23 ἔξω οι. A. 25 λέγων οι. A. 27 δ
 ιερεὺς D. 28 οὐ οι. D. 32 αὐτοῦ οι. B.

18 and were filled with ¹indignation, ^qand laid their ^{q Luke 21. 12.} hands on the apostles, and put them in the common
 19 prison. But ^rthe angel of the Lord by night opened <sup>r ch. 12. 7.
& 16. 26.</sup> the prison doors, and brought them forth, and said,
 20 Go, stand and speak in the temple to the people ^{s all} <sup>s John 6. 68.
& 17. 3.</sup>
 21 the words of this life. And when they heard *that*, ^t_i John 5. 11.
 they entered into the temple early in the morning, and taught. ^tBut the high priest came, and they that were ^{t ch. 4. 5. 6.}
 with him, and called the council together, and all the senate of the children of Israel, and sent to the prison
 22 to have them brought. But when the officers came, and found them not in the prison, they returned, and
 23 told, saying, The prison truly found we shut with all safety, and the keepers standing without before the doors: but when we had opened, we found no man
 24 within. Now when the high priest and ^uthe captain <sup>u Luke 22. 4.
ch. 4. 1.</sup> of the temple and the chief priests heard these things, they doubted of them whereunto this would grow.
 25 Then came one and told them, saying, Behold, the men whom ye put in prison are standing in the temple, and teaching the people. Then went the captain with the officers, and brought them without violence:
 xfor they feared the people, lest they should have been ^{x Matt. 21. 26.}
 27 stoned. And when they had brought them, they set ^{y ch. 4. 18.}
^{z ch. 2. 23, 36.} <sup>& 3. 15. & 7.
52.</sup> them before the council: and the high priest asked <sup>a Matt. 23. 35.
& 27. 25.</sup>
 28 them, saying, ^{b ch. 4. 19.} <sup>c ch. 3. 13, 15.
& 22. 14.</sup> <sup>d ch. 10. 39.
& 13. 29.</sup> Did not we straitly command you that ^{e ch. 2. 33, 36.}
 ye should not teach in this name? and, behold, ye ^{f ch. 3. 15.}
 have filled Jerusalem with your doctrine, ^{g Matt. 1. 21.} <sup>h Luke 24. 47.
ch. 3. 26.</sup>
 29 to bring this man's ^ablood upon us. ¶ Then Peter <sup>g Luke 1. 21.
& 13. 38.</sup> and the *other* apostles answered and said, ^bWe ought ^{i Pet. 2. 24.}
 30 to obey God rather than men. ^cThe God of our fathers raised up Jesus, whom ye slew and ^dhanged on <sup>e ch. 2. 9.
Heb. 2. 10.
& 12. 2.</sup>
 31 a tree. ^eHim hath God exalted with his right hand ^{f ch. 3. 15.}
^{to be f}a Prince and ^ga Saviour, ^hfor to give repentance <sup>g Luke 24. 47.
ch. 3. 26.</sup>
 32 to Israel, and forgiveness of sins. And ⁱwe are his wit- ^hch. 1. 14.
 neases of these things; and *so is* also the Holy Ghost, <sup>Eph. 1. 7.
Col. 1. 14.</sup>
^kwhom God hath given to them that obey him. ^{i John 15. 26.}
 33 ¶ ^lWhen they heard *that*, they were cut to the heart, <sup>l ch. 2. 4.
& 10. 44.</sup>
 34 and took counsel to slay them. Then stood there up <sup>l ch. 2. 37.
& 7. 54.</sup>

¹ Or, envy.

σαῖς, δύναματι Γαμαλιὴλ, νομοδιδάσκαλος τύμιος παντὶ τῷ λαῷ, ἐκέλευσεν ἔξω βραχὺ τι τοὺς ἀποστόλους ποιῆσαι,
 35 εἶπέ τε πρὸς αὐτὸν, "Ἄνδρες Ἰσραηλῖται, προσέχετε ἐαυ-
 36 τοῖς ἐπὶ τοῖς ἀνθρώποις τούτοις τί μέλλετε πράσσειν" πρὸ
 γὰρ τούτων τῶν ἡμερῶν ἀνέστη Θευδᾶς, λέγων εἶναί τινα
 ἔαντὸν, φῶν προσεκολλήθη ἀριθμὸς ἀνδρῶν ὥσει τετρακο-
 σίων· ὃς ἀνηρέθη, καὶ πάντες ὅσοι ἐπείθουντο αὐτῷ, διε-
 37 λύθησαν καὶ ἐγένοντο εἰς οὐδέν. μετὰ τοῦτον ἀνέστη Ἰού-
 δας ὁ Γαλιλαῖος, ἐν ταῖς ἡμέραις τῆς ἀπογραφῆς, καὶ
 ἀπέστησε λαὸν ἱκανὸν δύσισι αὐτοῦ· κάκεννος ἀπώλετο,
 38 καὶ πάντες ὅσοι ἐπείθουντο αὐτῷ διεσκορπίσθησαν. καὶ τὰ
 τῦν λέγω ὑμῖν, ἀπόστητε ἀπὸ τῶν ἀνθρώπων τούτων, καὶ
 ἔάσατε αὐτούς· διτὶ ἐὰν ἦτορ ἐξ ἀνθρώπων ἡ βουλὴ αὐτῇ ἢ τὸ
 39 ἔργον τοῦτο, καταλυθήσεται· εἰ δὲ ἐκ Θεοῦ ἐστὶν, οὐ
 δύνασθε καταλῦσαι αὐτὸν, μήποτε καὶ θεομάχοι εὑρεθῆτε.
 40 Ἐπείσθησαν δὲ αὐτῷ· καὶ προσκαλεσάμενοι τοὺς ἀποστό-
 λους, δείραντες παρήγγειλαν μὴ λαλεῖν ἐπὶ τῷ δύναμι
 41 τοῦ Ἰησοῦ, καὶ ἀπέλυσαν αὐτούς. Οἱ μὲν οὖν ἐπορεύοντο
 χαίροντες ἀπὸ προσώπου τοῦ συνεδρίου, διτὶ ὑπὲρ τοῦ δυό-
 42 ματος αὐτοῦ κατηγιώθησαν ἀτιμασθῆναι· πᾶσάν τε ἡμέραν
 ἐν τῷ Ἱερῷ καὶ κατ' οἶκον οὐκ ἐπαύοντο διδάσκοντες καὶ
 εὐαγγελιζόμενοι Ἰησοῦν τὸν Χριστόν.

6 ἘΝ δὲ ταῖς ἡμέραις ταύταις πληθυνόντων τῶν μαθη-
 τῶν, ἐγένετο γογγυσμὸς τῶν Ἑλληνιστῶν πρὸς τοὺς
 Ἐβραίους, διτὶ παρεθεωροῦντο ἐν τῇ διακονίᾳ τῇ καθη-
 2 μερινῇ αἱ χῆραι αὐτῶν. προσκαλεσάμενοι δὲ οἱ δώδεκα
 τὸ πλήθος τῶν μαθητῶν, εἶπον, Οὐκ ἀρεστόν ἐστιν ἡμᾶς
 καταλείψαντας τὸν λόγον τοῦ Θεοῦ, διακονεῦν τραπέ-
 3 ζαίς. ἐπισκέψασθε οὖν, ἀδελφοί, ἄνδρας ἐξ ὑμῶν μαρ-
 τυρουμένους ἐπτὰ, πλήρεις Πνεύματος Ἀγίου καὶ σοφίας,
 4 οὓς καταστήσομεν ἐπὶ τῆς χρείας ταύτης· ἡμεῖς δὲ τῇ
 προσευχῇ καὶ τῇ διακονίᾳ τοῦ λόγου προσκαρτερήσο-
 5 μεν. καὶ ἥρεσεν ὁ λόγος ἐνώπιον παντὸς τοῦ πλήθους·
 καὶ ἐξελέξαντο Στέφανον ἄνδρα πλήρη πίστεως καὶ

34 τοὺς ἀνθρώπους ποιῆσαι D. 36 φῶν προσεκλίθη ἀριθ. C. 37 ἵκα-
 νὼν οἱ. D. 38 αὐτῇ οἱ. D. 39 οὐ δυνήσεσθε D. καταλ. αὐ-
 τὸς C. 41 αὐτοῦ οἱ. A. 3 ἀγίου οἱ. B.

one in the council, a Pharisee, named ^mGamaliel, ^{a m ch. 22. 3.} doctor of the law, had in reputation among all the people, and commanded to put the apostles forth a little space; and said unto them, Ye men of Israel, take heed to yourselves what ye intend to do as touching these men. For before these days rose up Theudas, boasting himself to be somebody; to whom a number of men, about four hundred, joined themselves: who was slain; and all, as many as ¹obeyed him, were scattered, and brought to nought. After this man rose up Judas of Galilee in the days of the taxing, and drew away much people after him: he also perished; and all, even as many as obeyed him, were dispersed. And now I say unto you, Refrain from these men, and let them alone: ⁿfor if this counsel or ^{n Prov. 21. 30.}
^{Isai. 8. 10.} this work be of men, it will come to nought: ^obut if ^{o Luke 21. 15.}
^{i Cor. 1. 25.} it be of God, ye cannot overthrow it; lest haply ye be found even ^pto fight against God. And to him they agreed: and when they had ^qcalled the apostles, ^rand beaten ^sthem, they commanded that they should not speak in the name of Jesus, and let them go. ¶ And they departed from the presence of the council, ^tre-
^{s Matt. 5. 12.}
^{Rom. 5. 3.}
^{2 Cor. 12. 10.}
^{joicing that they were counted worthy to suffer shame}
^{q ch. 4. 18.}
^{r Matt. 10. 17.}
^{& 23. 34.}
^{Mark 13. 9.}
⁴² for his name. And daily ^uin the temple, and in every house, ^vthey ceased not to teach and preach Jesus Christ.

⁶ AND in those days, ^wwhen the number of the disci-
^{x ch. 2. 47.}
^{y ch. 4. 20.}
^{z ch. 4. 29.}
^{b Grecians against the Hebrews, because their widows}
^{14. & ver. 7.}
² were neglected ^cin the daily ministration. Then the twelve called the multitude of the disciples *unto them*, and said, ^dIt is not reason that we should leave the word of God, and serve tables. Wherefore, brethren,
^{e Deut. 1. 13.}
^{f ch. 1. 21.}
^{full of the Holy Ghost and wisdom, whom we may & 16. 2.}
⁴ appoint over this business. But we ^fwill give ourselves continually to prayer, and to the ministry of the word.
^{g ch. 2. 42.}
⁵ ¶ And the saying pleased the whole multitude: and they chose Stephen, ^ga man full of faith and of the

¹ Or, *believed.*

Πινεύκατος Ἀγίου, καὶ Φλιππον, καὶ Πρόχορον καὶ Νικάνορα, καὶ Τίμωνα καὶ Παρμενᾶν, καὶ Νικόλαιον προσῆλυτον Ἀντιοχέα, οθς ἔστησαν ἐνώπιον τῶν ἀποστόλων· γ καὶ προσευξάμενοι ἐπέθηκαν αὐτοῖς τὰς χεῖρας. καὶ ὁ λόγος τοῦ Θεοῦ ἥξανε, καὶ ἐπληθύνετο ὁ ἀριθμὸς τῶν μαθητῶν ἐν Ἱερουσαλήμ σφόδρα, πολύς τε ὅχλος τῶν ἱερέων ὑπῆκουν τῇ πίστει.

8 ΣΤΕΦΑΝΟΣ δὲ πλήρης πίστεως καὶ δυνάμεως ἐποίει γ τέρατα καὶ σημεῖα μεγάλα ἐν τῷ λαῷ. ἀνέστησαν δὲ τινες τῶν ἐκ τῆς συναγωγῆς τῆς λεγομένης Λιβύερτινων, καὶ Κυρηναίων καὶ Ἀλεξανδρέων, καὶ τῶν ἀπὸ Κιλικίας ιο καὶ Ἀσίας, συζητοῦντες τῷ Στεφάνῳ· καὶ οὐκ ἴσχυον 11 ἀντιστῆναι τῇ σοφίᾳ καὶ τῷ πινεύματι φέρεις. τότε ὑπέβαλον ἄνδρας λέγοντας, "Οτι ἀκηκόαμεν αὐτοῦ λα-
λοῦντος ῥήματα βλάσφημα εἰς Μωϋῆν καὶ τὸν Θεόν
12 συνεκλινησάν τε τὸν λαὸν καὶ τὸν πρεσβυτέρους καὶ τὸν γραμματεῖς, καὶ ἐπιστάντες συνήρπασαν αὐτὸν, καὶ ἤγα-
13 γον εἰς τὸ συνέδριον, ἔστησάν τε μάρτυρας ψευδεῖς λέ-
γοντας, 'Ο ἄνθρωπος οὗτος οὐ παύεται ῥήματα βλάσφημα λαλῶν κατὰ τοῦ τόπου τοῦ ἀγίου τούτου καὶ τοῦ νόμου·
14 ἀκηκόαμεν γάρ αὐτοῦ λέγοντος, "Οτι Ἰησοῦς ὁ Ναζωραῖος οὗτος καταλύσει τὸν τόπον τούτον, καὶ ἀλλάξει τὰ ἔθη
15 ἀ παρέδωκεν ἡμῖν Μωϋσῆς. καὶ ἀτενίσαντες εἰς αὐτὸν διπαντες οἱ καθεξόμενοι ἐν τῷ συνεδρίῳ, εἶδον τὸ πρόσωπον αὐτοῦ ὥστε πρόσωπον ἀγγέλου.

7 Εἶπε δὲ ὁ ἀρχιερεὺς, Εἴ ἄρα ταῦτα οὕτως ἔχει; 2 ὁ δὲ ἔφη, "Αὐδρες ἀδελφοὶ καὶ πατέρες, ἀκούσατε. ὁ Θεὸς τῆς δόξης ὥφθη τῷ πατρὶ ἡμῶν Ἀβραὰμ οὗτι ἐν τῇ 3 Μεσοποταμίᾳ, πρὶν ἡ κατοικῆσαι αὐτὸν ἐν Χαρράν, καὶ εἶπε πρὸς αὐτὸν, "Ἐξελθε ἐκ τῆς γῆς σου καὶ ἐκ τῆς 4 συγγενείας σου, καὶ δεῦρο εἰς γῆν ἣν ἀν σοι δείξω. τότε ἔξελθὼν ἐκ γῆς Χαλδαίων, κατφέγησεν ἐν Χαρράν· κα-
κεῖθεν μετὰ τὸ ἀποθανεῖν τὸν πατέρα αὐτοῦ, μετώκισεν αὐτὸν εἰς τὴν γῆν ταύτην εἰς ἣν ὑμεῖς νῦν κατοικεῖτε· 5 καὶ οὐκ ἔδωκεν αὐτῷ κληρονομίαν ἐν αὐτῇ, οὐδὲ βῆμα ποδός· καὶ ἐπιγγείλατο αὐτῷ δοῦναι εἰς κατάσχεσιν αὐτὴν,

8 πλήρης χάριτος καὶ δυν. A. 11 βλασφημίας D. μωϋσῆρ A.
13 βλασφημία om. A. τούτου om. A. 15 αὐτὸν πάντες C. 1 ἄρε
om. B. 3 εἰς τὴν γῆν D. 5 δοῦναι αὐτὴν εἰς κατάσχεσιν αὐτῇ
tr. D.

Holy Ghost, and ^hPhilip, and Prochorus, and Nicanor, and Timon, and Parmenas, and ⁱNicolas a proselyte of Antioch: whom they set before the apostles: ^{h ch. 8. 5, 26. & 21. 8.}
^{i Rev. 2. 6.}
^{15.}
^{k ch. 1. 24.}
^{l ch. 8. 17. & 9. 17. & 13. 3.}
^{m ch. 12. 24. & 19. 20.}
^{n Col. 1. 6.}
^{o John 12. 42.}

8 AND Stephen, full of faith and power, did great wonders and miracles among the people. ¶ Then there arose certain of the synagogue, which is called *the synagogue* of the Libertines, and Cyrenians, and Alexandrians, and of them of Cilicia and of Asia, disputing with Stephen. And ^othey were not able to resist the wisdom and the spirit by which he spake. See Exod. 4. 12. Is. 54. 17. p 1 Kings 21. 10. 13. Matt. 26. 59, 60.
^{o Luke 21. 15. ch. 5. 39.}
^{p Dan. 9. 26.}
^{q ch. 25. 8.}
^r
^s
^t
^u
^v
^w
^x
^y
^z

11 P Then they suborned men, which said, We have heard him speak blasphemous words against Moses, and against God. And they stirred up the people, and the elders, and the scribes, and came upon *him*, and caught him, and brought *him* to the council, and set up false witnesses, which said, This man ceaseth not to speak blasphemous words against this holy place, and the law: qfor we have heard him say, that this Jesus of Nazareth shall rdestroy this place, and shall sDan. 9. 26. change the customs which Moses delivered us. And all that sat in the council, looking stedfastly on him, saw his face as it had been the face of an angel.

7 Then said the high priest, Are these things so? 2 And he said, ^aMen, brethren, and fathers, hearken; ^{a ch. 22. 1.} The God of glory appeared unto our father Abraham, when he was in Mesopotamia, before he dwelt in Charran, and said unto him, ^bGet thee out of thy country, ^{b Gen. 12. 1.} and from thy kindred, and come into the land which I shall shew thee. Then ^ccame he out of the land of ^{c Gen. 11. 31. & 12. 4, 5.} the Chaldeans, and dwelt in Charran: and from thence, when his father was dead, he removed him into this land, wherein ye now dwell. And he gave him none inheritance in it, no, not so much as to set his foot on: ^dyet he promised that he would give it to ^{d Gen. 12. 7. & 13. 15. & 15. 3, 18. & 17. 8. & 26. 3.}

1 Or, *rites*.

καὶ τῷ σπέρματι αὐτοῦ μετ' αὐτὸν, οὐκ ὅντος αὐτῷ τέκνουν.
 6 ἐλάλησε δὲ οὕτως ὁ Θεὸς, δτι ἔσται τὸ σπέρμα αὐτοῦ
 πάροικον ἐν γῇ ἀλλοτρίᾳ, καὶ δουλώσουσιν αὐτὸν καὶ
 γκακώσουσιν, ἐτη τετρακόσια. καὶ τὸ ἔθνος, φ̄ ἐὰν δον-
 λεύσωσι, κρινῶ ἐγὼ, εἰπεν ὁ Θεός· καὶ μετὰ ταῦτα ἔξ-
 8 ελεύσονται, καὶ λατρεύσοντοι μοι ἐν τῷ τόπῳ τούτῳ. καὶ
 ἔδωκεν αὐτῷ διαθήκην περιτομῆς· καὶ οὕτως ἐγένυνησε τὸν
 Ἰσαὰκ, καὶ περέτεμεν αὐτὸν τῇ ἡμέρᾳ τῇ ὁγδῷ· καὶ ὁ
 Ἰσαὰκ τὸν Ἰακὼβ τὸν δώδεκα πατριάρχας.
 9 καὶ οἱ πατριάρχαι ζηλώσαντες τὸν Ἰωσὴφ ἀπέδοντο εἰς
 10 Αἴγυπτον· καὶ ἦν ὁ Θεὸς μετ' αὐτοῦ, καὶ ἐξείλετο αὐτὸν
 ἐκ πασῶν τῶν θλίψεων αὐτοῦ, καὶ ἔδωκεν αὐτῷ χάριν καὶ
 σοφίαν ἐναντίον Φαραὼ βασιλέως Αἴγυπτου, καὶ κατέστη-
 σεν αὐτὸν ἡγούμενον ἐπ' Αἴγυπτον καὶ δλον τὸν οἶκον
 11 αὐτοῦ. ἥλθε δὲ λιμὸς ἐφ' δλην τὴν γῆν Αἴγυπτου καὶ
 Χαναὰν, καὶ θλίψις μεγάλῃ· καὶ οὐχ εὑρισκον χορ-
 12 τάσματα οἱ πατέρες ἡμῶν. ἀκούσας δὲ Ἰακὼβ ὅντα σῆτα
 ἐν Αἴγυπτῳ, ἐξαπέστειλε τὸν πατέρας ἡμῶν πρῶτον
 13 καὶ ἐν τῷ δευτέρῳ ἀνεγυνωρίσθη Ἰωσὴφ τοῖς ἀδελφοῖς
 αὐτοῦ, καὶ φανερὸν ἐγένετο τῷ Φαραὼ τὸ γένος τοῦ Ἰω-
 14 σῆφ. ἀποστέλλας δὲ Ἰωσὴφ μετεκαλέσατο τὸν πατέρα
 αὐτοῦ Ἰακὼβ, καὶ πᾶσαν τὴν συγγένειαν αὐτοῦ, ἐν ψυχαῖς
 15 ἐβδομηκονταπέντε. κατέβη δὲ Ἰακὼβ εἰς Αἴγυπτον, καὶ
 16 ἐτελεύτησεν αὐτὸς καὶ οἱ πατέρες ἡμῶν· καὶ μετετέθησαν
 εἰς Συχέμ, καὶ ἐτέθησαν ἐν τῷ μνήματι δ ὠμήσατο Ἀβραὰμ
 17 τῷ μῆτρὶ ἀργυρίου παρὰ τῶν νιῶν Ἐμμὰρ τοῦ Συχέμ. Καθὼς
 δὲ ἤγγιζεν δ χρόνος τῆς ἐπαγγελίας ἡς ὀμοσεύει δ Θεὸς
 τῷ Ἀβραὰμ, τῷ ησεν δ λαὸς καὶ ἐπληθύνθη ἐν Αἴγυπτῳ,
 18 ἀχρις οὐ ἀνέστη βασιλεὺς ἕτερος δοι οὐκ ἤδει τὸν Ἰω-
 19 σῆφ. οὗτος κατασοφισάμενος τὸ γένος ἡμῶν, ἐκάκωσε
 τὸν πατέρας ἡμῶν, τοῦ ποιεῦν ἔκθετα τὰ βρέφη αὐτῶν,
 20 εἰς τὸ μὴ ζωογονεῖσθαι. Ἐν φ̄ καιρῷ ἐγεννήθη Μω-
 σῆς, καὶ ἦν ἀστεῖος τῷ Θεῷ· δοι ἀνετράφη μῆνας τρεῖς
 21 ἐν τῷ οἴκῳ τοῦ πατρὸς αὐτοῦ. ἐκτεθέντα δὲ αὐτὸν,
 ἀνείλετο αὐτὸν ἡ θυγάτηρ Φαραὼ, καὶ ἀνεθρέψατο αὐ-
 22 τὸν ἑαυτῇ εἰς νίσον. καὶ ἐπαιδεύθη Μωσῆς πάσῃ σοφίᾳ

10 ἐξείλατο C. 11 δλην τὴν αἴγυπτον D. 12 ὅντα σῆτα C.
 εἰς αἴγυπτον C. 13 γένος αὐτοῦ. D. 14 Ἰακὼβ ομ. B. αὐτοῖς
 ομ. A. 15 Καὶ κατέβη Ἰακὼβ D. 16 μνήματι φ A. 17 ἡς
 διαιλόγησεν δ C. 20 μωσῆς A. αὐτοῦ ομ. A. 21 ἀνείλατο C.
 22 μωσῆς A.

him for a possession, and to his seed after him, when
 6 *as yet* he had no child. And God spake on this wise,
 e That his seed should sojourn in a strange land ; and e Gen. 15. 13,
 that they should bring them into bondage, and entreat
 7 *them* evil f four hundred years. And the nation to f Ex. 12. 40.
 whom they shall be in bondage will I judge, said God : Gal. 3. 17.
 and after that shall they come forth, and g serve me in g Ex. 3. 12.
 8 this place. h And he gave him the covenant of cir- h Gen. 17. 9,
 cumcision : i and so Abraham begat Isaac, and circum- i Gen. 21. 2,
 cised him the eighth day ; k and Isaac begat Jacob ; k Gen. 25. 26.
 9 and l Jacob begat the twelve patriarchs. m And the l Gen. 29. 31,
 patriarchs, moved with envy, sold Joseph into Egypt : &c. & 30. 5,
 10 n but God was with him, and delivered him out of all m Gen. 37. 4,
 his afflictions, o and gave him favour and wisdom in n Gen. 37. 4,
 the sight of Pharaoh king of Egypt ; and he made o Gen. 41. 37.
 11 him governor over Egypt and all his house. p Now p Gen. 41. 54.
 there came a dearth over all the land of Egypt and p Gen. 41. 54.
 Chanaan, and great affliction : and our fathers found
 12 no sustenance. q But when Jacob heard that there was q Gen. 42. 1.
 13 corn in Egypt, he sent out our fathers first. r And at r Gen. 45. 4,
 the second time Joseph was made known to his bre- 16.
 thren ; and Joseph's kindred was made known unto
 14 Pharaoh. s Then sent Joseph, and called his father s Gen. 45. 9,
 Jacob to him, and t all his kindred, threescore and fif- 27.
 15 teen souls. u So Jacob went down into Egypt, w and u Gen. 46. 5.
 16 died, he, and our fathers, and x were carried over into w Gen. 49. 33.
 Sychem, and laid in y the sepulchre that Abraham x Ex. 13. 19.
 bought for a sum of money of the sons of Emmor the y Gen. 23. 16.
 17 father of Sychem. But when z the time of the pro- & 35. 19.
 mise drew nigh, which God had sworn to Abraham, z Gen. 15. 13.
 18 a the people grew and multiplied in Egypt, till another a Ex. 1. 7, 8.
 19 king arose, which knew not Joseph. The same dealt 9. Ps. 105. 24, 25.
 subtilly with our kindred, and evil entreated our fa-
 thers, b so that they cast out their young children, to b Ex. 1. 22.
 20 the end they might not live. c In which time Moses c Ex. 2. 2.
 was born, and d was e exceeding fair, and nourished up d Heb. 11. 23.
 21 in his father's house three months : and e when he was e Ex. 2. 3—
 cast out, Pharaoh's daughter took him up, and nou- 10.
 22 rished him for her own son. And Moses was learned

¹ Or, *fair to God.*

23 Αἰγυπτίων· ἦν δὲ δυνατὸς ἐν λόγοις καὶ ἐν ἔργοις. Ὡς
 δὲ ἐπληροῦτο αὐτῷ τεσσαρακονταετὴς χρόνος, ἀνέβη ἐπὶ
 τὴν καρδίαν αὐτοῦ, ἐπισκέψασθαι τὸν ἀδελφὸν αὐτοῦ
 24 τὸν υἱὸν Ἰσραὴλ, καὶ ἰδών τινα ἀδικούμενον, ἡμύνατο
 καὶ ἐποίησεν ἐκδίκησιν τῷ καταπονουμένῳ, πατάξας τὸν
 25 Αἰγύπτιον. ἐνόμιζε δὲ συνιέναι τὸν ἀδελφὸν αὐτοῦ, δτὶ
 δ Θεὸς διὰ χειρὸς αὐτοῦ δίδωσιν αὐτοῖς σωτηρίαν· οἱ δὲ
 26 οὐ συνήκαν. τῇ τε ἐπιούσῃ ἡμέρᾳ ὥφθη αὐτοῖς μαχο-
 μένοις, καὶ συνῆλασεν αὐτὸν εἰς ἑρήνην, εἰπὼν, Ἀνδρες,
 27 ἀδελφοί ἐστε ὑμεῖς· ἵνατί ἀδικεῖτε ἀλλήλους; δ δὲ ἀδε-
 κῶν τὸν πλησίον, ἀπώσατο αὐτὸν, εἰπὼν, Τίς σε κατ-
 28 ἐστησεν ἄρχοντα καὶ δικαστὴν ἐφ' ἡμᾶς; μὴ ἀνελεῖν με
 29 σὺ θέλεις, δυν τρόπον ἀνεῖλες χθὲς τὸν Αἰγύπτιον; ἔφυγε
 δὲ Μωσῆς ἐν τῷ λόγῳ τούτῳ, καὶ ἐγένετο πάροικος ἐν
 30 γῇ Μαδιάμ, οὐ ἐγένυνησεν υἱὸν δύο. Καὶ πληρωθέντων
 ἑτῶν τεσσαράκοντα, ὥφθη αὐτῷ ἐν τῇ ἐρήμῳ τοῦ ὅρους
 31 Σινᾶ ἀγγελος Κυρίου ἐν φλογὶ πυρὸς βάτου. δ δὲ Μωσῆς
 ἰδὼν ἐθαύμασε τὸ δραμα· προσερχομένου δὲ αὐτοῦ κατα-
 32 νοῆσαι, ἐγένετο φωνὴ Κυρίου πρὸς αὐτὸν, Ἐγώ δὲ Θεὸς
 τῶν πατέρων σου, δ Θεὸς Ἀβραὰμ καὶ δ Θεὸς Ἰσαὰκ
 καὶ δ Θεὸς Ἰακώβ. ἔντρομος δὲ γενόμενος Μωσῆς οὐκ
 33 ἐτόλμα κατανοῆσαι. εἶπε δὲ αὐτῷ δ Κύριος, Λύσον τὸ ὑπό-
 δημα τῶν ποδῶν σου· δ γὰρ τόπος ἐν φύᾳ ἐστηκας, γῆ ἀγία
 34 ἐστίν. ἰδὼν εἴδον τὴν κάκωσιν τοῦ λαοῦ μου τοῦ ἐν Αἰ-
 γύπτῳ, καὶ τοῦ στεναγμοῦ αὐτῶν ἥκουσα· καὶ κατέβην ἐξ-
 ελέσθαι αὐτούς· καὶ τὸν δεῦρο, ἀποστελὼ σε εἰς Αἴγυπτον.
 35 τοῦτον τὸν Μωϋσῆν δυν ἡρυήσαντο εἰπόντες, Τίς σε κατέστη-
 σεν ἄρχοντα καὶ δικαστήν; τοῦτον δὲ Θεὸς ἄρχοντα καὶ λυ-
 τρωτὴν ἀπέστειλεν ἐν χειρὶ ἀγγέλου τοῦ ὀφθέντος αὐτῷ ἐν
 36 τῇ βάτῳ. οὗτος ἔκήγαγεν αὐτὸν, ποιήσας τέρατα καὶ ση-
 μεῖα, ἐν γῇ Αἴγυπτον καὶ ἐν ἐρυθρᾷ θαλάσσῃ, καὶ ἐν τῇ
 37 ἐρήμῳ ἔτη τεσσαράκοντα. Οὗτός ἐστιν δὲ Μωϋσῆς δ εἰπὼν
 τοῖς υἱοῖς Ἰσραὴλ, Προφήτην ὑμῶν ἀναστήσει Κύριος δ

22 καὶ ἔργοις Β. ἔργοις αὐτοῦ. Β. 26 τῇ δὲ ἐπ. C. συνή-
 λασσεν D. ὑμεῖς οι. B. 27 ἐφ' ἡμῶν. D. 29 μωϋσῆς A. et
 sic passim. 30 κυρίου οι. D. ἐν πυρὶ φλογὸς C. 31 ἐθαύ-
 μασε A. πρὸς αὐτὸν οι. B. 35 ἀπέστειλε χειρὶ D. 36 αἰ-
 γύπτῳ A. 37 κύριος οι. D. δμῶν οι. A.

in all the wisdom of the Egyptians, and was ^fmighty ^{f Luke 24. 19.}
 23 in words and in deeds. ^g And when he was full forty ^{g Ex. 2. 11.}
 years old, it came into his heart to visit his brethren ^{12.}
 24 the children of Israel. And seeing one of them suffer
 wrong, he defended *him*, and avenged him that was
 25 oppressed, and smote the Egyptian: ¹ for he supposed
 his brethren would have understood how that God by
 his hand would deliver them: but they understood
 26 not. ^h And the next day he shewed himself unto them ^{h Ex. 2. 13.}
 as they strove, and would have set them at one again,
 saying, Sirs, ye are brethren; why do ye wrong one
 27 to another? But he that did his neighbour wrong
 thrust him away, saying, ⁱ Who made thee a ruler and ^{i See Luke}
 28 a judge over us? Wilt thou kill me, as thou diddest ^{12. 14.}
 ch. 4. 7.
 29 the Egyptian yesterday? ^k Then fled Moses at this ^{k Ex. 2. 15.}
 saying, and was a stranger in the land of Madian, ^{22. & 4. 20.}
 & 18. 3. 4.
 30 where he begat two sons. ^l And when forty years ^{l Ex. 3. 2.}
 were expired, there appeared to him in the wilderness
 of mount Sina an angel of the Lord in a flame of fire
 31 in a bush. When Moses saw *it*, he wondered at the
 sight: and as he drew near to behold *it*, the voice of
 32 the Lord came unto him, *saying*, ^m I am the God of ^{m Matt. 22.}
 thy fathers, the God of Abraham, and the God of ^{32.}
 Isaac, and the God of Jacob. Then Moses trembled,
 33 and durst not behold. ⁿ Then said the Lord to him, ^{n Ex. 3. 5.}
^{o Josh. 5. 15.} Put off thy shoes from thy feet: for the place where
 34 thou standest is holy ground. ^o I have seen, I have ^{o Ex. 3. 7.}
 seen the affliction of my people which is in Egypt,
 and I have heard their groaning, and am come down
 to deliver them. And now come, I will send thee into
 35 Egypt. This Moses whom they refused, saying,
 Who made thee a ruler and a judge? the same did ^p Ex. 14. 19.
 God send to be a ruler and a deliverer ^p by the hand ^{Num. 20. 16.}
 36 of the angel which appeared to him in the bush. ^q He ^{q Ex. 12. 41.}
 brought them out, after that he had ^rshewed wonders ^{& 33. 1.}
 and signs in the land of Egypt, ^sand in the Red sea, ^{r Ex. 7. & 8.}
 37 ^tand in the wilderness forty years. ¶ This is that ^{& 9. & 10.}
 Moses, which said unto the children of Israel, ^uA ^{& 11. & 14.}
 prophet shall the Lord your God raise up unto you of ^{Ps. 105. 27.}
^{u Deut. 18. 15. 18.} ^{u Deut. 18. 15. 18.} ^{ch. 3. 22.}

¹ Or, *now*.

Θεὸς ὑμῶν ἐκ τῶν ἀδελφῶν ὑμῶν ὡς ἐμέ· αὐτοῦ ἀκού-
 38 σεσθε. οὐτός ἐστιν δὲ γενόμενος ἐν τῇ ἐκκλησίᾳ ἐν τῇ
 ἐρήμῳ μετὰ τοῦ ἀγγέλου τοῦ λαλοῦντος αὐτῷ ἐν τῷ ὅρε
 Σινᾶ καὶ τῶν πατέρων ὑμῶν, διὸ ἐδέξατο λόγια ζῶντα
 39 δοῦναι ἡμῖν. φὰς οὐκ ἡθέλησαν ὑπήκοοι γενέσθαι οἱ πατέρες
 ὑμῶν, ἀλλ᾽ ἀπώσαντο, καὶ ἐστράφησαν ταῖς καρδίαις αὐ-
 40 τῶν εἰς Αἴγυπτον, εἰπόντες τῷ Ἀαρὼν, Ποίησον ἡμῖν
 θεοὺς οἱ προπορεύσονται ὑμῶν· διὸ γὰρ Μωσῆς σύντος, διὸ
 ἐξῆγαγεν ὑμᾶς ἐκ γῆς Αἴγυπτου, οὐκ οἶδαμεν τί γέγονεν
 41 αὐτῷ· καὶ ἐμοσχοποίησαν ἐν ταῖς ἡμέραις ἐκείναις, καὶ
 ἀνήγαγον θυσίαν τῷ εἰδώλῳ, καὶ εὑφραίνοντο ἐν τοῖς ἐρ-
 42 γοις τῶν χειρῶν αὐτῶν. Ἐστρεψε δὲ ὁ Θεὸς, καὶ παρ-
 ἔδωκεν αὐτοὺς λατρεύειν τῇ στρατιᾷ τοῦ οὐρανοῦ· καθὼς
 γέγραπται ἐν βίβλῳ τῶν προφητῶν, Μὴ σφάγια καὶ θυ-
 σίας προσηνέγκατέ μοι ἔτη τεσσαράκοντα ἐν τῇ ἐρήμῳ,
 43 οἶκος Ἰσραὴλ; καὶ ἀνελάβετε τὴν σκηνὴν τοῦ Μολόχ, καὶ
 τὸ ἀστρον τοῦ Θεοῦ ὑμῶν Ῥεμφὰν, τοὺς τύπους οὓς
 ἐποίησατε προσκυνεῖν αὐτοῖς· καὶ μετοικιῶ ὑμᾶς ἐπέκεινα
 44 Βαθυλῶνος. Ἡ σκηνὴ τοῦ μαρτυρίου ἦν ἐν τοῖς πατράσιν
 ὑμῶν ἐν τῇ ἐρήμῳ, καθὼς διετάξατο δὲ λαλῶν τῷ Μωσῇ,
 45 ποιῆσαι αὐτὴν κατὰ τὸν τύπον δυν ἐωράκει· ἦν καὶ εἰσ-
 ἄγαγον διαδεξάμενοι οἱ πατέρες ὑμῶν μετὰ Ἰησοῦν, ἐν τῇ
 κατασχέσει τῶν ἐθνῶν ὃν ἔξωσεν δὲ Θεὸς ἀπὸ προσώπου
 46 τῶν πατέρων ὑμῶν, ἕως τῶν ἡμερῶν Δαβὶδ· διὸ εὑρε χάρω
 ἐνώπιον τοῦ Θεοῦ, καὶ ἥτήσατο εὑρεῖν σκήνωμα τῷ Θεῷ
 47, 48 Ἰακώβ. Σολομῶν δὲ φόδομησεν αὐτῷ οἶκον. Ἀλλ' οὐχ
 δὲ ὑψιστος ἐν χειροποίητοις ναοῖς κατοικεῖ, καθὼς δὲ προ-
 49 φῆτης λέγει, Ὁ οὐρανός μοι θρόνος, ἡ δὲ γῆ ὑποπόδιον
 τῶν ποδῶν μον· ποῖον οἶκον οἰκοδομήσετε μοι; λέγει Κύ-
 50 ριος· ἡ τίς τόπος τῆς καταπαύσεώς μου; οὐχὶ ἡ χειρ μον
 ἐποίησε ταῦτα πάντα;

51 Σκληροτράχηλοι, καὶ ἀπερίτμητοι τῇ καρδίᾳ καὶ τοῖς
 ὡσὶν, ὑμεῖς ἀεὶ τῷ Πνεύματι τῷ Ἀγίῳ ἀντιπίπτετε,
 52 ὡς οἱ πατέρες ὑμῶν καὶ ὑμεῖς. τίνα τῶν προφητῶν οὐκ
 ἐδιωξαν οἱ πατέρες ὑμῶν; καὶ ἀπέκτειναν τοὺς προκα-
 ταγγελαντας περὶ τῆς ἐλεύσεως τοῦ δικαίου, οὐ νῦν

43 ὑμῶν Ῥεμφὰν D. 44 ἦν τοῖς πατ. B. 48 ναοῖς οπ. A.

your brethren, ¹like unto me; ^xhim shall ye hear. ^x*Matt. 17. 5.*

³⁸^yThis is he, that was in the church in the wilderness ^y*Ex. 19. 3.*
with ^zthe angel which spake to him in the mount ^{17.}
^z*Isa. 63. 9.*
Sina, and *with our fathers*: ^awho received the lively
³⁹*boracles to give unto us*: to whom our fathers would
not obey, but thrust *him* from them, and in their
⁴⁰hearts turned back again into Egypt, ^csaying unto
Aaron, Make us gods to go before us: for *as for this*
Moses, which brought us out of the land of Egypt, we
⁴¹wot not what is become of him. ^dAnd they made ^a*d Deut. 9. 16.*
calf in those days, and offered sacrifice unto the idol, ^e*Ps. 106. 19.*
^e*Ps. 81. 12.*
⁴²and rejoiced in the works of their own hands. Then ^f*Ezek. 20. 25.*
^g*Jer. 1. 17.*
^eGod turned, and gave them up to worship ^fthe host ^{24.}
of heaven; as it is written in the book of the prophets, ^f*Deut. 4. 19.*
^{& 17. 3.}
^gO ye house of Israel, have ye offered to me slain ^{2 Kings 17.}
beasts and sacrifices *by the space of forty years* in the ^{16. & 21. 3.}
^{Jer. 19. 13.}
⁴³wilderness? Yea, ye took up the tabernacle of Moloch, ^{25. 26.}
and the star of your god Remphan, figures which ye ^h*Ex. 25. 40.*
made to worship them: and I will carry you away ^{& 26. 30.}
ⁱ*Heb. 8. 5.*
⁴⁴beyond Babylon. Our fathers had the tabernacle of ^j*Josh. 3. 14.*
witness in the wilderness, as he had appointed, ^kspeak- ^k*Neh. 9. 24.*
ing unto Moses, ^hthat he should make it according to ^{Ps. 44. 2.}
^l*& 78. 55.*
⁴⁵the fashion that he had seen. ⁱWhich also our fathers ^m*ch. 13. 19.*
³that came after brought in with Jesus into the pos- ^{1 Sam. 16.}
session of the Gentiles, ^kwhom God drove out before ^{1. 2 Sam. 7. 1.}
⁴⁶the face of our fathers, unto the days of David; ^lwho ^{Ps. 89. 19.}
found favour before God, and ^mdesired to find a ta- ^{ch. 13. 22.}
⁴⁷bernacle for the God of Jacob. ⁿBut Solomon built ^{1 Kings 8.}
⁴⁸him an house. Howbeit ^othe most High dwelleth not ^{17. 1 Chron.}
in temples made with hands; as saith the prophet, ^{22. 7. Ps.}
^{27. 2 Chron.}
⁴⁹^pHeaven *is* my throne, and earth *is* my footstool: what ^{1 Kings 6. 1, 2.}
house will ye build me? saith the Lord: or what ^{2. 6. & 6. 18.}
⁵⁰the place of my rest? Hath not my hand made all ^p*Isai. 66. 1, 2.*
these things? ^{35. & 23. 22.}
⁵¹¶ Ye ^qstiffnecked and ^runcircumcised in heart and ^q*Ex. 32. 9.*
ears, ye do always resist the Holy Ghost: as your fa- ^{36. 3. Isai. 48. 4.}
⁵²thers *did*, so *do* ye. ^sWhich of the prophets have not ^r*Lev. 26. 41.*
your fathers persecuted? and they have slain them ^{Deut. 10. 16.}
which shewed before of the coming of ^tthe Just One; ^s*Jer. 4. 4. & 6.*
^t*Ezek. 44. 9.*

¹ Or, *as myself.* ² Or, *who spake.* ³ Or, *having received.*

53 ὅμεις προδόται καὶ φονεῖς γεγένησθε οἵτινες ἐλάβετε τὸν υόμον εἰς διαταγὰς ἀγγέλων, καὶ οὐκ ἐφυλάξατε. 54 Ἀκούοντες δὲ ταῦτα, διεπρόστο ταῖς καρδίαις αὐτῶν, καὶ 55 ἔβρυχον τοὺς ὀδόντας ἐπ' αὐτόν. Ἐπάρχων δὲ πλήρης Πνεύματος Ἀγίου, ἀτενίσας εἰς τὸν οὐρανὸν, εἶδε δόξαν 56 Θεοῦ, καὶ Ἰησοῦν ἐστῶτα ἐκ δεξιῶν τοῦ Θεοῦ, καὶ εἶπεν, Ἰδοὺ θεωρῶ τοὺς οὐρανοὺς ἀνεψηγμένους, καὶ τὸν υἱὸν τοῦ 57 ἀνθράκου ἐκ δεξιῶν ἐστῶτα τοῦ Θεοῦ. κράξαντες δὲ φωνῇ μεγάλῃ, συνέσχον τὰ ὡτα αὐτῶν, καὶ ἀρμητσαν ὁμοθυ- 58 μαδὸν ἐπ' αὐτόν· καὶ ἐκβαλόντες ἔξω τῆς πόλεως, ἐλιθο- βόλουν· καὶ οἱ μάρτυρες ἀπέθεντο τὰ ἴμάτια αὐτῶν παρὰ 59 τοὺς πόδας νεανίου καλουμένου Σαύλου, καὶ ἐλιθοβόλουν τὸν Στέφανον, ἐπικαλούμενον καὶ λέγοντα, Κύριε Ἰησοῦ, δέξαι τὸ πνεῦμά μου. Θεὶς δὲ τὰ γόνατα, ἔκραξε φωνῇ μεγάλῃ, Κύριε, μὴ στήσῃς αὐτοῖς τὴν ἀμαρτίαν ταῦτην. 8 καὶ τοῦτο εἰπὼν ἐκομήθη. Σαῦλος δὲ ἦν συνευδοκῶν τῇ ἀναιρέσει αὐτοῦ. Ἐγένετο δὲ ἐν ἑκείνῃ τῇ ἡμέρᾳ διωγμὸς μέγας ἐπὶ τὴν ἐκκλησίαν τὴν ἐν Ἱεροσολύμοις· πάντες τε διεσπάρησαν κατὰ τὰς χώρας τῆς Ἰουδαίας καὶ Σαμα- 2 ρείας, πλὴν τῶν ἀποστόλων. συνεκόμισαν δὲ τὸν Στέ- 3 φανον ἄνδρες εὐλαβεῖς, καὶ ἐποιήσαντο κοπετὸν μέγαν ἐπ' αὐτῷ. Σαῦλος δὲ ἐλυμαίνετο τὴν ἐκκλησίαν, κατὰ τοὺς οἴκους εἰσπορευόμενος, σύρων τε ἄνδρας καὶ γυναῖκας 4 παρεδίδον εἰς φυλακήν. οἱ μὲν οὖν διασπαρέντες διῆλθον, εὐαγγελιζόμενοι τὸν λόγον.

5 ΦΙΛΙΠΠΟΣ δὲ κατελθὼν εἰς πόλιν τῆς Σαμαρείας, 6 ἐκήρυξε σενε αὐτοῖς τὸν Χριστόν. προσεῖχόν τε οἱ ὅχλοι τοῖς λεγομένοις ὑπὸ τοῦ Φιλίππου ὁμοθυμαδὸν, ἐν τῷ ἀκούειν 7 αὐτοὺς καὶ βλέπειν τὰ σημεῖα Δ ἐποίει. πολλῶν γὰρ τῶν ἔχοντων πνεύματα ἀκάθαρτα, βοῶντα μεγάλη φωνῇ ἔξηρ- 8 χετο· πολλοὶ δὲ παραλελυμένοι καὶ χωλοὶ ἐθεραπεύθησαν. 9 καὶ ἐγένετο χαρὰ μεγάλη ἐν τῇ πόλει ἑκείνῃ. Ἀνὴρ δέ τις δυνόματι Σίμων, προϋπήρχεν ἐν τῇ πόλει μαγεύων καὶ ἐξ- 10 ιστῶν τὸ ἔθνος τῆς Σαμαρείας, λέγων εἴναι τινα ἑαυτὸν

Ι πάντες δὲ διεσπ. C.
τι. A. ἐξήρχοντο D.

6 προσεῖχον δὲ οἱ D.

7 φωνῇ μεγάλῃ

of whom ye have been now the betrayers and murderers: ^u who have received the law by the disposition ^{Gal. 3. 19.} of angels, and have not kept it. ¶ ^x When they heard ^{Heb. 2. 2.} these things, they were cut to the heart, and they ^{x ch. 5. 33.} gnashed on him with *their* teeth. But he, ^y being full ^{y ch. 6. 5.} of the Holy Ghost, looked up stedfastly into heaven, and saw the glory of God, and Jesus standing on the ^z right hand of God, and said, Behold, ^z I see the hea- ^{z Ezek. 1. 1.}
 vens opened, and the ^a Son of man standing on the ^{Matt. 3. 16.} ^{ch. 10. 11.} right hand of God. Then they cried out with a loud ^{a Dan. 7. 13.} voice, and stopped their ears, and ran upon him with ^b one accord, and ^b cast *him* out of the city, ^c and stoned ^b him: and ^d the witnesses laid down their clothes at ^{21. 13.}
^a young man's feet, whose name was Saul. And they ^{Heb. 13. 12.}
^c stoned Stephen, ^e calling upon God, and saying, Lord ^{d Deut. 13.}
⁶ Jesus, ^f receive my spirit. And he ^gkneeled down, ^{9, 10. & 17.}
^h and cried with a loud voice, ^h Lord, lay not this sin to ^{7. ch. 8. 1.}
ⁱ their charge. And when he had said this, he fell ^{& 22. 20.}
⁸ asleep. And ^aSaul was consenting unto his death. ^e ch. 9. 14.
 And at that time there was a great persecution against ^f Pe. 31. 5.
 the church which was at Jerusalem; and ^bthey were ^{Luke 23. 46.}
 all scattered abroad throughout the regions of Judæa ^{a ch. 7. 58.}
² and Samaria, except the apostles. And devout men ^b ch. 11. 19.
^c carried Stephen to his burial, and ^cmade great lamentation over him. As for Saul, ^dhe made havock of the ^{c Gen. 23. 2.}
³ church, entering into every house, and haling men ^{& 50. 10.}
⁴ and women committed *them* to prison. Therefore ^{2 Sam. 3. 31.}
^ethey that were scattered abroad went every where ^{d ch. 7. 58.}
^f preaching the word. ^{& 9, 1, 13.}
⁵ THEN ^f Philip went down to the city of Samaria, ^e Matt. 10. 23.
⁶ and preached Christ unto them. And the people with ^{ch. 11. 19.}
^{one accord gave heed unto those things which Philip}
^{spake, hearing and seeing the miracles which he did.}
⁷ For ^gunclean spirits, crying with loud voice, came out ^{g Mark 16. 17.}
^{of many that were possessed with *them*:} and many taken with palsies, and that were lame, were healed.
^{8, 9} And there was great joy in that city. But there was a certain man, called Simon, which beforetime in the same city ^hused sorcery, and bewitched the people of ^{h ch. 13. 6.} Samaria, ⁱgiving out that himself was some great one: ^{i ch. 5. 36.}

ιο μέγαν· φ̄ προσεῖχον πάντες ἀπὸ μικροῦ ἔως μεγάλου,
 λέγοντες, Οὐτός ἐστιν ἡ δύναμις τοῦ Θεοῦ ἡ μεγάλη.
 11 προσεῖχον δὲ αὐτῷ, διὰ τὸ ἵκανφ χρόνῳ ταῖς μαγείαις
 12 ἔξεστακέναι αὐτούς. "Οτε δὲ ἐπίστευσαν τῷ Φιλίππῳ
 εὐαγγελιζομένῳ τὰ περὶ τῆς βασιλείας τοῦ Θεοῦ καὶ τοῦ
 δυνάματος τοῦ Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ, ἐβαπτίζοντο ἄνδρες τε καὶ
 13 γυναῖκες. ὁ δὲ Σίμων καὶ αὐτὸς ἐπίστευσε, καὶ βαπτισθεὶς
 ἦν προσκαρτερῶν τῷ Φιλίππῳ θεωρῶν τε σημεῖα καὶ δυ-
 14 νάμεις μεγάλας γινομένας, ἔξιστα. Ἀκούσαντες δὲ οἱ
 ἐν Ἱεροσολύμοις ἀπόστολοι, ὅτι δέδεκται ἡ Σαμάρεια τὸν
 λόγον τοῦ Θεοῦ, ἀπέστειλαν πρὸς αὐτοὺς τὸν Πέτρον καὶ
 15 Ἰωάννην· οἵτινες καταβάντες προσήγαντο περὶ αὐτῶν,
 16 ὅπως λάβωσι Πνεῦμα Ἄγιον. οὕπω γὰρ ἦν ἐπ' οὐδενὶ
 αὐτῶν ἐπιπεπτωκός, μόνον δὲ βεβαπτισμένοι υπῆρχον εἰς
 17 τὸ δόνομα τοῦ κυρίου Ἰησοῦ. τότε ἐπετίθουν τὰς χεῖρας
 18 ἐπ' αὐτοὺς, καὶ ἐλάμβανον Πνεῦμα Ἄγιον. Θεασάμενος
 δὲ ὁ Σίμων, ὅτι διὰ τῆς ἐπιθέσεως τῶν χειρῶν τῶν ἀπό-
 στόλων δῆδοται τὸ Πνεῦμα τὸ Ἄγιον, προσήγεγκεν αὐτοῖς
 19 χρήματα, λέγων, Δότε κάμοι τὴν ἔξουσίαν ταύτην, ἵνα φ̄
 20 ἔταν ἐπιθώ τὰς χεῖρας, λαμβάνῃ Πνεῦμα Ἄγιον. Πέτρος
 δὲ εἶπε πρὸς αὐτὸν, Τὸ ἀργύριόν σου σὺν σοὶ εἴη εἰς ἀπό-
 λειαν, ὅτι τὴν δωρεὰν τοῦ Θεοῦ ἐνόμισας διὰ χρημάτων
 21 κτᾶσθαι. οὐκ ἔστι σοι μερὶς οὐδὲ κλῆρος ἐν τῷ λόγῳ
 τούτῳ. ἡ γὰρ καρδία σου οὐκ ἔστιν εὐθεῖα ἐνώπιον τοῦ
 22 Θεοῦ. μετανόσου οὖν ἀπὸ τῆς κακίας σου ταύτης, καὶ
 δεήθητι τοῦ Θεοῦ, εἰ ἄρα ἀφεθήσεταί σοι ἡ ἐπίνοια τῆς
 23 καρδίας σου. εἰς γὰρ χολὴν πικρίας καὶ σύνδεσμον ἀδικίας
 24 δρῶ σε δύντα. ἀποκριθεὶς δὲ ὁ Σίμων εἶπε, Δεήθητε ὑμεῖς
 ὑπὲρ ἐμοῦ πρὸς τὸν Κύριον, ὅπως μηδὲν ἐπέλθῃ ἐπ' ἐμὲ
 ὃν εἰρήκατε.

25 Οἱ μὲν οὖν διαμαρτυράμενοι καὶ λαλήσαντες τὸν λόγον
 τοῦ Κυρίου, ὑπέστρεψαν εἰς Ἱερουσαλήμ, πολλάς τε κώμας
 τῶν Σαμαρειτῶν εὐηγγελίσαντο.

26 "Ἄγγελος δὲ Κυρίου ἐλάλησε πρὸς Φίλιππον, λέγων,
 Ἀνάστηθι καὶ πορεύου κατὰ μεσημβρίαν, ἐπὶ τὴν ὁδὸν
 τὴν καταβαίνουσαν ἀπὸ Ἱερουσαλήμ εἰς Γάζαν· αὕτη

10 πάντες οι. D. θεοῦ ἡ καλουμένη μεγ. B. 12 δυνάματος ἴη-
 σοῦ A. 13 δυνάμεις καὶ σημεῖα μεγάλα γινόμενα A. μεγάλα
 οι. B. 14 αὐτὸς τέτρον B. 15 οὐδέποτε γὰρ ἦν C. 18 Ἰδὼν
 δὲ ὁ σίμων A. 21 ἔναντι τοῦ θεοῦ C. 22 τοῦ κυρίου, εἰ C.
 25 εἰς Ἱεροσόλυμα C. εὐηγγελίζοντο D.

10 to whom they all gave heed, from the least to the greatest, saying, This man is the great power of God.
 11 And to him they had regard, because that of long
 12 time he had bewitched them with sorceries. But when
 13 they believed Philip preaching the things ^k concerning ^{k ch. 1. 3.}
 the kingdom of God, and the name of Jesus Christ,
 14 holding the ¹ miracles and signs which were done. Now
 when the apostles which were at Jerusalem heard that
 Samaria had received the word of God; they sent unto
 15 them Peter and John: who, when they were come
 down, prayed for them, ¹ that they might receive the ^{1 ch. 2. 38.}
 16 Holy Ghost: (for ^mas yet he was fallen upon none of ^{m ch. 19. 2.}
 them: only ⁿthey were baptized in ^othe name of the ^{n Matt. 28. 19.}
 17 Lord Jesus.) Then plaid they *their* hands on them, ^{ch. 2. 38.}
 18 and they received the Holy Ghost. And when Simon ^{o ch. 10. 48.}
 saw that through laying on of the apostles' hands the ^{& 19. 5.}
 19 Holy Ghost was given, he offered them money, say-
 ing, Give me also this power, that on whomsoever I
 20 lay hands, he may receive the Holy Ghost. But
 Peter said unto him, Thy money perish with thee, be-
 cause ^qthou hast thought that ^rthe gift of God may ^{q Matt. 10. 8}
 21 be purchased with money. Thou hast neither part ^{See a Kinga}
 nor lot in this matter: for thy heart is not right in the ^{r ch. 2. 38.}
 22 sight of God. Repent therefore of this thy wicked- ^{& 10. 45.}
 ness, and pray God, ^sif perhaps the thought of thine ^{s Dan. 4. 27.}
 23 heart may be forgiven thee. For I perceive that thou ^{2 Tim. 2. 25.}
 art in ^tthe gall of bitterness, and *in* the bond of ini- ^{t Heb. 12. 15.}
 24 quity. Then answered Simon, and said, ^uPray ye to ^{u Gen. 20. 7,}
 the Lord for me, that none of these things which ye ^{17. Ex. 8. 8.}
 have spoken come upon me. ^{Num. 21. 7.}
 25 And they, when they had testified and preached the ^{1 Kings 13. 6.}
 word of the Lord, returned to Jerusalem, and preached ^{Job 42. 8.}
 the gospel in many villages of the Samaritans. ^{Jam. 5. 16.}
 26 And the angel of the Lord spake unto Philip,
 saying, Arise, and go toward the south unto the way
 that goeth down from Jerusalem unto Gaza, which is

¹ Gr. *signs and great miracles.*

27 ἐστὶν ἔρημος. καὶ ἀναστὰς ἐπορεύθη· καὶ ἵδον ἀνὴρ Αἰ-
θίοψ εὐνοῦχος δυνάστης Κανδάκης τῆς βασιλίσσης Αἰθιό-
πων, ὃς ἦν ἐπὶ πάσης τῆς γάζης αὐτῆς· ὃς ἐληλύθει προ-
28 κυνήσων εἰς Ἱερουσαλήμ, ἥν τε ὑποστρέφων καὶ καθήμενος
29 ἐπὶ τοῦ ἀρματος αὐτοῦ, καὶ ἀνεγίνωσκε τὸν προφήτην
30 κολλήθητι τῷ ἀρματι τούτῳ. προσδραμὼν δὲ ὁ Φίλιππος
ἡκουσεν αὐτοῦ ἀναγινώσκοντος τὸν προφήτην Ἱερατῶν,
31 καὶ εἶπεν, Ἐρά γε γινώσκεις ἂναγινώσκεις; ὁ δὲ εἶπε,
Πῶς γὰρ ἀν δυναίμην, ἐὰν μή τις ὀδηγήσῃ με; παρεκά-
32 λεσέ τε τὸν Φίλιππον ἀναβάντα καθίσαι σὺν αὐτῷ. ἡ δὲ
περιοχὴ τῆς γραφῆς ἦν ἀνεγίνωσκεν, ἥν αὗτη, Ὡς πρό-
βατον ἐπὶ σφαγὴν ἤχθη, καὶ ὡς ἀμνὸς ἐναυτίον τοῦ κε-
ρούντος αὐτὸν ἄφωνος· οὕτως οὐκ ἀνοίγει τὸ στόμα αὐτοῦ.
33 ἐν τῇ ταπεινώσει αὐτοῦ ἡ κρίσις αὐτοῦ ἤρθη, τὴν δὲ
γενεὰν αὐτοῦ τίς διηγήσεται; δτι ἀλρεται ἀπὸ τῆς γῆς ἡ
34 ζωὴ αὐτοῦ. ἀποκριθεὶς δὲ ὁ εὐνοῦχος τῷ Φίλιππῳ εἶπε,
Δέομαί σου, περὶ τίνος δ προφήτης λέγει τοῦτο; περὶ
35 ἀυτοῦ, ἡ περὶ ἐτέρου τινός; ἀνοίξας δὲ ὁ Φίλιππος τὸ
στόμα αὐτοῦ, καὶ ἀρξάμενος ἀπὸ τῆς γραφῆς ταύτης,
36 εὐηγγελίσατο αὐτῷ τὸν Ἰησοῦν. ὡς δὲ ἐπορεύοντο κατὰ
τὴν ὁδὸν, ἥλθον ἐπὶ τινὶ ὕδωρ· καὶ φησιν ὁ εὐνοῦχος, Ἰδού
37 ὕδωρ· τί κωλύει με βαπτίσθηναι; εἶπε δὲ ὁ Φίλιππος, Εἰ
πιστεύεις ἐξ δλης τῆς καρδίας, ἔξεστιν. ἀποκριθεὶς δὲ
εἶπε, Πιστεύω τὸν υἱὸν τοῦ Θεοῦ εἶναι τὸν Ἰησοῦν Χρι-
38 στόν. καὶ ἐκέλευσε στῆναι τὸ ἄρμα· καὶ κατέβησαν ἀμ-
φότεροι εἰς τὸ ὕδωρ, δ τε Φίλιππος καὶ ὁ εὐνοῦχος· καὶ
39 ἐβάπτισεν αὐτόν. δτε δὲ ἀνέβησαν ἐκ τοῦ ὕδατος,
Πνεῦμα Κυρίου ἥρπασε τὸν Φίλιππον· καὶ οὐκ εἶδεν
αὐτὸν οὐκέτι ὁ εὐνοῦχος, ἐπορεύετο γὰρ τὴν ὁδὸν αὐτοῦ
40 χαρων. Φίλιππος δὲ εὑρέθη εἰς Ἀξωτον· καὶ διερχό-
μενος εὐηγγελίζετο τὰς πόλεις πάσας, ἔως τοῦ ἐλθεῖν
αὐτὸν εἰς Καισάρειαν.

9 Ὁ ΔΕ Σαῦλος ἔτι ἐμπινέων ἀπειλῆς καὶ φόνου εἰς
2 τοὺς μαθητὰς τοῦ Κυρίου, προσελθὼν τῷ ἀρχιερεῖ, ἤτησατο
παρ' αὐτοῦ ἐπιστολὰς εἰς Δαμασκὸν πρὸς τὰς συναγ-
γὰς, δπως ἔαν τινας εβρῇ τῆς ὁδοῦ ὅντας ἄνδρας τε

27 κανδάκης βασιλ. D.
ομ. A.

37 εἶπε δὲ ὁ Φίλιππος—ἴησοῦν χριστόν

27 desert. And he arose and went: and, behold, ^a a man ^{x Zeph. 3. 10.}
 of Ethiopia, an eunuch of great authority under Can-
 dace queen of the Ethiopians, who had the charge of
 all her treasure, and ^y had come to Jerusalem for to ^{y John 12. 20.}
 28 worship, was returning, and sitting in his chariot read
 29 Esaias the prophet. Then the Spirit said unto Philip,
 30 Go near, and join thyself to this chariot. And Philip
 ran thither to *him*, and heard him read the prophet
 Esaias, and said, Understandest thou what thou read-
 31 est? And he said, How can I, except some man should
 guide me? And he desired Philip that he would come
 32 up and sit with him. The place of the scripture which
 he read was this, ^z He was led as a sheep to the ^{z Isal. 53. 7, 8.}
 slaughter; and like a lamb dumb before his shearer,
 33 so opened he not his mouth: in his humiliation his
 judgment was taken away: and who shall declare his
 34 generation? for his life is taken from the earth. And
 the eunuch answered Philip, and said, I pray thee, of
 whom speaketh the prophet this? of himself, or of
 35 some other man? Then Philip opened his mouth,
^a and began at the same scripture, and preached unto <sup>a Luke 24. 27.
ch. 18. 28.</sup>
 36 him Jesus. And as they went on *their* way, they
 came unto a certain water: and the eunuch said, See,
 here is water; ^b what doth hinder me to be baptized? ^{b ch. 10. 47.}
 37 And Philip said, ^c If thou believest with all thine <sup>c Matt. 28. 19.
Mark 16. 16.</sup>
 heart, thou mayest. And he answered and said, ^d I <sup>d Matt. 16. 16.
John 6. 69.
& 9. 35, 38.
& 11. 27.
ch. 9. 20.</sup>
 38 believe that Jesus Christ is the Son of God. And he
 commanded the chariot to stand still: and they went
 down both into the water, both Philip and the eunuch; <sup>1 John 4. 15.
& 5. 5, 13.</sup>
 39 and he baptized him. And when they were come up
 out of the water, ^e the Spirit of the Lord caught away <sup>e 1 Kings 18.
12. 2 Kings
2. 16. Ezek.</sup>
 Philip, that the eunuch saw him no more: and he ^f
 40 went on his way rejoicing. But Philip was found at ^{3. 12, 14.}
 Azotus: and passing through he preached in all the
 cities, till he came to Cæsarea.

9 AND ^a Saul, yet breathing out threatenings and <sup>a ch. 8. 3.
Gal. 1. 13.</sup>
 slaughter against the disciples of the Lord, went unto ^{1 Tim. 1. 13.}
² the high priest, and desired of him letters to Damascus
 to the synagogues, that if he found any ¹ of this way,

¹ Gr. *of the way*: So ch. 19. 9, 23.

3 καὶ γυναικας, δεδεμένους ἀγάγῃ εἰς Ἱερουσαλήμ. ἐν δὲ τῷ πορεύεσθαι, ἐγένετο αὐτὸν ἔγγιζειν τῇ Δαμασκῷ, καὶ ἔξ-
 4 αἴφνης περίστραψεν αὐτὸν φῶς ἀπὸ τοῦ οὐρανοῦ· καὶ πεσὼν ἐπὶ τὴν γῆν, ἥκουσε φωνὴν λέγουσαν αὐτῷ, Σαοὺλ,
 5 Σαοὺλ, τί με διώκεις; εἶπε δὲ, Τίς εἰ κύριε; ὁ δὲ Κύριος εἶπεν, Ἐγώ εἰμι Ἰησοῦς ὃν σὺ διώκεις· σκληρόν σοι πρὸς
 6 κέντρα λακτίζειν. τρέμων τε καὶ θαμβῶν εἶπε, Κύριε, τί με θέλεις ποιῆσαι; καὶ ὁ Κύριος πρὸς αὐτὸν, Ἀνάστηθι καὶ εἰσελθε εἰς τὴν πόλιν, καὶ λαληθήσεται σοι τί σε δεῖ
 7 ποιεῖν. οἱ δὲ ἄνδρες οἱ συνοδεύοντες αὐτῷ εἰστήκεισαν ἐννεοὶ, ἀκούοντες μὲν τῆς φωνῆς, μηδένα δὲ θεωροῦντες.
 8 ἦγέρθη δὲ ὁ Σαῦλος ἀπὸ τῆς γῆς· ἀνεψημένων δὲ τῶν δφθαλμῶν αὐτοῦ, οὐδένα ἔβλεπε, χειραγωγοῦντες δὲ αὐ-
 9 τὸν εἰσήγαγον εἰς Δαμασκόν. καὶ ἦν ἡμέρας τρεῖς μὴ
 10 βλέπων, καὶ οὐκ ἔφαγεν οὐδὲ ἔπιεν. Ἡν δέ τις μαθητὴς
 ἐν Δαμασκῷ δύναματι Ἀνανίας, καὶ εἶπε πρὸς αὐτὸν ὁ Κύριος ἐν δράματι, Ἀνανία. δ δὲ εἶπεν, Ἰδοὺ ἐγὼ κύριε.
 11 δ δὲ Κύριος πρὸς αὐτὸν, Ἀναστὰς πορεύθητι ἐπὶ τὴν ῥύμην τὴν καλουμένην εὐθεῖαν, καὶ ζήτησον ἐν οἰκίᾳ Ἰούδα Σαῦ-
 12 λον δύναματι, Ταρσέα. ἴδον γὰρ προσεύχεται, καὶ εἰδεν ἐν δράματι ἄνδρα δύναματι Ἀνανίᾳν εἰσελθόντα καὶ ἐπιθέντα
 13 αὐτῷ χεῖρα, δπως ἀναβλέψῃ. ἀπεκρίθη δὲ ὁ Ἀνανίας, Κύριε, ἀκήκοα ἀπὸ πολλῶν περὶ τοῦ ἀνδρὸς τούτου, δσα
 14 κακὰ ἐποίησε τοῖς ἀγίοις σου ἐν Ἱερουσαλήμ· καὶ ὡδε ἔχει ἔξουσίαν παρὰ τῶν ἀρχιερέων, δῆσαι πάντας τοὺς ἐπικα-
 15 λουμένους τὸ δνομά σου. εἶπε δὲ πρὸς αὐτὸν ὁ Κύριος, Πορεύου, δτι σκεῦος ἐκλογῆς μοι ἐστὶν οὗτος, τοῦ βαστά-
 σαι τὸ δνομά μου ἐνώπιον ἐθνῶν καὶ βασιλέων, νίῶν τε
 16 Ἰσραὴλ. ἐγὼ γὰρ ὑποδείξω αὐτῷ, δσα δεῖ αὐτὸν ὑπὲρ τοῦ δύναματός μου παθεῖν.
 17 Ἀπῆλθε δὲ Ἀνανίας καὶ εἰσῆλθεν εἰς τὴν οἰκίαν, καὶ ἐπιθεὶς ἐπ' αὐτὸν τὰς χεῖρας εἶπε, Σαοὺλ ἀδελφὲ, ὁ Κύριος ἀπέσταλκέ με, Ἰησοῦς ὁ δόφθεις σοι ἐν τῇ ὁδῷ ἦ-
 ᾗρχον, δπως ἀναβλέψῃς καὶ πλησθῆς Πνεύματος Ἄγιον.

3 φῶς ἐκ τοῦ D. 5 κύριος εἶπεν οπ. B. 5 σκληρόν σοι—6 καὶ δ κύριος πρὸς αὐτὸν οπ. A. ἀλλὰ ἀναστηθεὶς καὶ A. 6 σοι δ τί σε D. 7 ἔνεοι D. 10 ἐν δράματι δ κύριος tr. D. 13 δ οπ. A. 17 Ιη-
 σοῦς οπ. D.

whether they were men or women, he might bring them bound unto Jerusalem. And ^bas he journeyed, <sup>b ch. 22. 6.
& 26. 12.</sup> he came near Damascus: and suddenly there shined ^{c Cor. 15. 8.} round about him a light from heaven: and he fell to the earth, and heard a voice saying unto him, Saul, ^dSaul, ^cwhy persecutest thou me? And he said, Who <sup>c Matt. 25. 40.
&c.</sup> art thou, Lord? And the Lord said, I am Jesus whom thou persecutest: ^{d it is} hard for thee to kick against ^{d ch. 5. 39.} the pricks. And he trembling and astonished said, Lord, ^ewhat wilt thou have me to do? And the Lord <sup>e Luke 3. 10.
ch. 2. 37.</sup> said unto him, Arise, and go into the city, and it shall ^fbe told thee what thou must do. And ^fthe men which <sup>f Dan. 10. 7.
See ch. 22. 9.
& 26. 13.</sup> journeyed with him stood speechless, hearing a voice, ^gbut seeing no man. And Saul arose from the earth; and when his eyes were opened, he saw no man: but they led him by the hand, and brought *him* into Damascus. And he was three days without sight, and neither did eat nor drink. ¶ And there was a certain disciple at Damascus, ^gnamed Ananias; and to him ^{g ch. 22. 12.} said the Lord in a vision, Ananias. And he said, Behold, I *am here*, Lord. And the Lord *said* unto him, Arise, and go into the street which is called Straight, and enquire in the house of Judas for *one* called Saul, <sup>h ch. 21. 39.
& 22. 3.</sup> ⁱof Tarsus: for, behold, he prayeth, and hath seen ^{i ver. 1.} in a vision a man named Ananias coming in, and putting *his* hand on him, that he might receive *his* sight. <sup>k ver. 1.
ch. 7. 59.
& 22. 16.</sup> ^lThen Ananias answered, Lord, I have heard by many of this man, ⁱhow much evil he hath done to thy saints <sup>l ch. 13. 2.
& 22. 21.
& 26. 17.</sup> ^mat Jerusalem: and here he hath authority from the chief priests to bind all ^kthat call on thy name. But the Lord said unto him, Go thy way: for ⁿhe is a chosen vessel unto me, to bear my name before ^mthe Gentiles, and ⁿkings, and the children of Israel: for ^oI will shew him how great things he must suffer for my name's sake. ^pAnd Ananias went his way, and entered into the house; and ^qputting his hands on him said, Brother Saul, the Lord, *even* Jesus, that appeared unto thee in the way as thou camest, hath sent me, that thou mightest receive thy sight, and ^rbe filled with the

<sup>b ch. 22. 6.
& 26. 12.</sup>

^{c Cor. 15. 8.}

^{d it is} hard for thee to kick against ^{d ch. 5. 39.}

<sup>e Luke 3. 10.
ch. 2. 37.</sup>

<sup>f Dan. 10. 7.
See ch. 22. 9.
& 26. 13.</sup>

^{g ch. 22. 12.}

<sup>h ch. 21. 39.
& 22. 3.</sup>

^{i ver. 1.}

<sup>k ver. 1.
ch. 7. 59.
& 22. 16.</sup>

<sup>l ch. 13. 2.
& 22. 21.
& 26. 17.</sup>

<sup>m Rom. 1. 5.
& 11. 13.</sup>

<sup>n ch. 25. 22.
23. & 26. 1,
&c.</sup>

<sup>o ch. 20. 23.
& 21. 11.</sup>

^{p ch. 22. 12.}

<sup>q ch. 8. 17.
r ch. 2. 4. &
4. 31. & 8. 17.
& 13. 52.</sup>

18 καὶ εὐθέως ἀπέπεσον ἀπὸ τῶν διφθαλμῶν αὐτοῦ ὡσεὶ λεπί·
 19 δει, ἀνέβλεψέ τε παραχρῆμα, καὶ ἀναστὰς ἐβαπτίσθη, καὶ
 λαβὼν τροφὴν ἐνίσχυστεν. Ἐγένετο δὲ ὁ Σαῦλος μετὰ
 τοῦτον ἐν Δαμασκῷ μαθητῶν ἡμέρας τωάς· καὶ εὐθέως ἐν
 ταῖς συναγωγαῖς ἐκήρυξσε τὸν Χριστὸν, ὅτι οὗτός ἐστιν ὁ
 21 νόös τοῦ Θεοῦ. ἔξισταντο δὲ πάντες οἱ ἀκούοντες καὶ ἐλε-
 γον, Οὐχ οὗτός ἐστιν ὁ πορθήσας ἐν Ἱερουσαλήμ τοὺς
 ἐπικαλουμένους τὸ δνομα τοῦτο, καὶ ὡδε εἰς τοῦτο ἐληλύθει
 22 ἵνα δεδεμένους αὐτὸὺς ἀγάγῃ ἐπὶ τὸν ἀρχιερεῖς; Σαῦλος
 δὲ μᾶλλον ἐνεδυναμοῦτο, καὶ συνέχυνε τοὺς Ἰουδαίους τοὺς
 κατοικοῦντας ἐν Δαμασκῷ, συμβιβάζων ὅτι οὗτός ἐστιν ὁ
 23 Χριστός. ὡς δὲ ἐπληροῦντο ἡμέραι ἵκανα, συνεβουλεύ-
 24 σαντο οἱ Ἰουδαῖοι ἀνελεῖν αὐτὸν· ἐγνώσθη δὲ τῷ Σαῦλῳ ἡ
 ἐπιβούλη αὐτῶν. παρετήρουν τε τὰς πύλας ἡμέρας τε καὶ
 25 νυκτὸς δπως αὐτὸν ἀνέλωσι· λαβόντες δὲ αὐτὸν οἱ μαθηταὶ
 νυκτὸς, καθῆκαν διὰ τοῦ τείχους, χαλάσαντες ἐν σπυρίδῃ.
 26 Παραγενόμενος δὲ ὁ Σαῦλος εἰς Ἱερουσαλήμ, ἐπειράτο
 κολλάσθαι τοὺς μαθηταῖς· καὶ πάντες ἐφοβοῦντο αὐτὸν, μὴ
 27 πιστεύοντες ὅτι ἐστὶν μαθητής. Βαρνάβας δὲ ἐπιλαβόμενος
 αὐτὸν, ἥγαγε πρὸς τὸν ἀποστόλους, καὶ διηγήσατο αὐτοῖς
 πῶς ἐν τῇ δόψῃ εἶδε τὸν Κύριον, καὶ ὅτι ἐλάλησεν αὐτῷ, καὶ
 πῶς ἐν Δαμασκῷ ἐπαρρησιάσατο ἐν τῷ δινόματι τοῦ Ἰη-
 28 σοῦ. καὶ ἦν μετ' αὐτῶν εἰσπορευόμενος καὶ ἐκπορευόμενος
 ἐν Ἱερουσαλήμ, καὶ παρρησιάζομενος ἐν τῷ δινόματι τοῦ
 29 κυρίου Ἰησοῦ, ἐλάλει τε καὶ συνεζήτει πρὸς τὸν Ἑλλη-
 30 νιστάς· οἱ δὲ ἐπεχείρουν αὐτὸν ἀνελεῖν. ἐπιγνόντες δὲ οἱ
 ἀδελφοὶ κατήγαγον αὐτὸν εἰς Καισάρειαν, καὶ ἐξαπέστει-
 31 λαν αὐτὸν εἰς Ταρσόν. Αἱ μὲν οὖν ἐκκλησίαι καθ' ὅλης
 τῆς Ἰουδαίας καὶ Γαλιλαίας καὶ Σαμαρείας εἶχον εἰρήνην,
 οἰκοδομούμεναι καὶ πορευόμεναι τῷ φόβῳ τοῦ Κυρίου, καὶ
 τῇ παρακλήσει τοῦ Ἀγίου Πνεύματος ἐπληρώνοντο.
 32 ἘΓΕΝΕΤΟ δὲ Πέτρον διερχόμενον διὰ πάντων, κατελ-
 33 θεῖν καὶ πρὸς τὸν ἀγίους τοὺς κατοικοῦντας Λύδδαν. εὑρε
 δὲ ἐκεῖ ἄνθρωπόν τινα Αἰνέαν δινόματι, ἐξ ἐτῶν δικτὸν κατα-
 34 κείμενον ἐπὶ κραββάτῳ, δις ἦν παραλελυμένος. καὶ εἶπεν

18 παραχρῆμα οπ. Β. 19 ὁ σαῦλος οπ. Α. 20 τὸν ἵησον δις Α.
 21 ἐλήλυθεν Σ. 24 παρετηροῦντο δὲ καὶ τὰς Σ. 25 λαβ. δὲ οἱ
 μαθ. αὐτοῦ νυκτὸς διὰ τοῦ τ. καθ. αὐτὸν Δ. 26 ὁ σαῦλος οπ. Α. ἐν
 Ἱερουσαλήμ Δ. 28 εἰς Ἱερουσαλήμ Σ. καὶ οπ. Δ. 31 ἡ μὲν οὖν
 ἐκκλησία Δ. εἶχεν Δ. οἰκοδομουμένη καὶ πορευομένη Δ. ἐπληρώ-
 νετο Δ.

18 Holy Ghost. And immediately there fell from his
 eyes as it had been scales: and he received sight forth-
 19 with, and arose, and was baptized. And when he had
 received meat, he was strengthened. ^sThen was Saul ^{s ch. 26. 20.}
 certain days with the disciples which were at Damas-
 20 cus. And straightway he preached Christ in the syna-
 21 gogues, ^{t ch. 8. 37.}that he is the Son of God. But all that ^{t ch. 8. 37.}
 heard *him* were amazed, and said; ^uIs not this he ^{u ch. 8. 3.}
 that destroyed them which called on this name in Je- ^{ver. 1.}
 rusalem, and came hither for that intent, that he might
 22 bring them bound unto the chief priests? But Saul ^{Gal. 1. 13, 23.}
 increased the more in strength, ^xand confounded the ^{x ch. 18. 28.}
 Jews which dwelt at Damascus, proving that this is
 23 very Christ. ¶ And after that many days were ful-
 24 filled, ^ythe Jews took counsel to kill him: ^zbut their ^{y ch. 23. 12.}
 laying await was known of Saul. And they watched ^{& 25. 3.}
 25 the gates day and night to kill him. Then the disci- ^{z 2 Cor. 11. 26.}
 ples took him by night, and ^alet *him* down by the ^{a So Josh. 2.}
 26 wall in a basket. And ^bwhen Saul was come to Jeru- ^{15. 1 Sam. 19. 12.}
 salem, he assayed to join himself to the disciples: but ^{b ch. 22. 17.}
 they were all afraid of him, and believed not that he ^{Gal. 1. 17. 18.}
 27 was a disciple. ^cBut Barnabas took him, and brought ^{c ch. 4. 36.}
^dhim to the apostles, and declared unto them how he ^{& 13. 2.}
 had seen the Lord in the way, and that he had spoken
 to him, ^dand how he had preached boldly at Damas- ^{d ver. 20, 22.}
 28 cus in the name of Jesus. And ^ehe was with them ^{e Gal. 1. 18.}
 29 coming in and going out at Jerusalem. And he spake
 boldly in the name of the Lord Jesus, and disputed
 against the ^fGrecians: ^gbut they went about to slay ^{f ch. 6. 1. &}
 30 him. *Which* when the brethren knew, they brought ^{ii. 20.}
 him down to Cæsarea, and sent him forth to Tarsus. ^{g ver. 23.}
^hThen had the churches rest throughout all Judæa ^{h See ch. 8. 1.}
 and Galilee and Samaria, and were edified; and walk-
 ing in the fear of the Lord, and in the comfort of the
 Holy Ghost, were multiplied.
 32 ¶ AND it came to pass, as Peter passed ⁱthrough- ^{i ch. 8. 14.}
 out all quarters, he came down also to the saints which
 33 dwelt at Lydda. And there he found a certain man
 named *Aeneas*, which had kept his bed eight years,
 34 and was sick of the palsy. And Peter said unto him,

αὐτῷ δ Πέτρος, Αἰνέα, ἔσται σε Ἰησοῦς δ Χριστός· ἀνά-
35 στηθὶ καὶ στρῶσον σεαυτῷ· καὶ εὐθέως ἀνέστη· καὶ εἶδον
αὐτὸν πάντες οἱ κατοικοῦντες Λύδδαν καὶ τὸν Σαρωνάν,
οἵτινες ἐπέστρεψαν ἐπὶ τὸν Κύριον.

36 Ἐν Ἰόππῃ δέ τις ἦν μαθήτρια ὀνόματι Ταβιθᾶ, ἡ διερ-
μηνευομένη λέγεται Δορκάς· αὕτη ἦν πλήρης ἀγαθῶν ἔρ-
37 γων καὶ ἐλεημοσυνῶν ὡν ἐποίει· ἐγένετο δὲ ἐν ταῖς ἡμέραις
ἐκείναις ἀσθενήσασαν αὐτὴν ἀποθανεῖν· λούσαντες δὲ αὐ-
38 τὴν ἔθηκαν ἐν ὑπερώφῳ. ἐγγὺς δὲ οὖσης Λύδδης τῇ Ἰόππῃ,
οἱ μαθῆται ἀκούσαντες ὅτι Πέτρος ἐστὶν ἐν αὐτῇ, ἀπέστει-
λαν δύο ἄνδρας πρὸς αὐτὸν, παρακαλοῦντες μὴ δκυῆσαι
39 διελθεῖν ἕως αὐτῶν. ἀναστὰς δὲ Πέτρος συνῆλθεν αὐτοῖς
δν παραγενόμενον ἀνήγαγον εἰς τὸ ὑπερφόν, καὶ παρέστη-
σαν αὐτῷ πᾶσαι αἱ χῆραι κλαίουσαι καὶ ἐπιδεικνύμεναι
χιτῶνας καὶ ἱμάτια δσα ἐποίει μετ' αὐτῶν οὖσα ἡ Δορκάς.
40 ἐκβαλὼν δὲ ἔξω πάντας δ Πέτρος, θεὶς τὰ γόνατα προσ-
τῆξατο· καὶ ἐπιστρέψας πρὸς τὸ σῶμα, εἰπε, Ταβιθᾶ,
ἀνάστηθι. ἡ δὲ ἡνοιξε τοὺς δόφθαλμοὺς αὐτῆς· καὶ ἰδούσα
41 τὸν Πέτρον, ἀνεκάθισε. δοὺς δὲ αὐτῇ χεῖρα, ἀνέστησεν
αὐτήν· φωνήσας δὲ τοὺς ἄγλους καὶ τὰς χήρας, παρέστησεν
42 αὐτὴν ζῶσαν. γνωστὸν δὲ ἐγένετο καθ' δλης τῆς Ἰόππης,
43 καὶ πολλοὶ ἐπίστευσαν ἐπὶ τὸν Κύριον. ἐγένετο δὲ ἡμέρας
ἴκανὰς μεῖναι αὐτὸν ἐν Ἰόππῃ παρά τινι Σκύμωνι βυρσεῖ.

ΙΟ Ἐ ΑΝΗΡ δέ τις ἦν Καισαρείᾳ ὀνόματι Κορηνήλιος,
2 ἐκατοντάρχης ἐκ σπείρης τῆς καλουμένης Ἰταλικῆς, εὐ-
σεβὴς καὶ φοβούμενος τὸν Θεὸν σὺν παντὶ τῷ οἴκῳ
αὐτοῦ, ποιῶν τε ἐλεημοσύνας πολλὰς τῷ λαῷ, καὶ δεό-
3 μενος τοῦ Θεοῦ διαπαντός· εἶδεν ἐν δράματι φαινερῶς,
ώσει ὥραν ἐννάτην τῆς ἡμέρας, ἄγγελον τοῦ Θεοῦ εἰσ-
4 ελθόντα πρὸς αὐτὸν, καὶ εἰπόντα αὐτῷ, Κορηνήλιε. δὲ
ἀτενίσας αὐτῷ καὶ ἔμφοβος γενόμενος εἰπε, Τί ἐστι
κύριε; εἰπε δὲ αὐτῷ, Αἱ προσευχαὶ σου καὶ αἱ ἐλεημο-
σύναι σου ἀνέβησαν εἰς μυημόσυνον ἐνώπιον τοῦ Θεοῦ.
5 καὶ νῦν πέμψον εἰς Ἰόππην ἄνδρας, καὶ μετάπεμψαι
6 Σκύμωνα δις ἐπικαλεῖται Πέτρος· οὗτος διενέζεται παρά τινι

38 δύο ἄνδρας οἱ. D. 1 ἦν οἱ. B. 2 τε οἱ. D. 5 σκύμωνα
τὸν ἐπικαλούμενον πέτρον D.

¶ **E**neas, ^kJesus Christ maketh thee whole: arise, and ^{k ch. 3. 6, 16.}
 35 make thy bed. And he arose immediately. And all ^{& 4. 10.}
 that dwelt at Lydda and ^lSaron saw him, and ^mturned ^{1 Chron. 5.}
 to the Lord. ^{16.} ^{m ch. 11. 21.}

¶ Now there was at Joppa a certain disciple named Tabitha, which by interpretation is called ¹Dorcas: this woman was full ⁿof good works and almsdeeds ^{n 1 Tim. 2. 10.} ^{Tit. 3. 8.}
 37 which she did. And it came to pass in those days, that she was sick, and died: whom when they had
 38 washed, they laid *her* in ^oan upper chamber. And ^{o ch. 1. 13.}
 forasmuch as Lydda was nigh to Joppa, and the disciples had heard that Peter was there, they sent unto him two men, desiring *him* that he would not ^pdelay
 39 to come to them. Then Peter arose and went with them. When he was come, they brought him into the upper chamber: and all the widows stood by him weeping, and shewing the coats and garments which
 40 Dorcas made, while she was with them. But Peter ^pput them all forth, and ^qkneled down, and prayed; ^{p Matt. 9. 25.} ^{q ch. 7. 60.}
 and turning *him* to the body ^rsaid, Tabitha, arise. ^{r Mark 5. 41.}
 And she opened her eyes: and when she saw Peter, ^sJohn 11.
 41 she sat up. And he gave her *his* hand, and lifted her ^{t ch. 10. 6.}
 up, and when he had called the saints and widows,
 42 presented her alive. And it was known throughout
 43 all Joppa; ^sand many believed in the Lord. And it ^{t ch. 10. 6.}
 came to pass, that he tarried many days in Joppa with one ^uSimon a tanner.

¶ THERE was a certain man in Cæsarea called Cornelius, a centurion of the band called the Italian *band*,
 2 ^aa devout *man*, and one that ^bfear'd God with all ^{a ver. 22.} ^{ch. 8. 2.}
 his house, which gave much alms to the people, and ^{& 22. 12.}
 3 prayed to God alway. ^cHe saw in a vision evidently ^{b ver. 35.} ^{c ver. 30.}
 about the ninth hour of the day an angel of God ^{ch. 11. 13.}
 coming in to him, and saying unto him, Cornelius.
 4 And when he looked on him, he was afraid, and said,
 What is it, Lord? And he said unto him, Thy prayers
 and thine alms are come up for a memorial before
 5 God. And now send men to Joppa, and call for *one*
 6 Simon, whose surname is Peter: he lodgeth with one

¹ Or, *Doe*, or, *Roe*.

² Or, *be grieved*.

Σίμωνι βυρσεῖ, φ̄ ἐστιν οἰκία παρὰ θάλασσαν· οὗτος λα-
γ̄ λήσει σοι τί σε δεῖ ποιεῖν. ὡς δὲ ἀπῆλθεν δ̄ ἀγγελος ὁ
λαλῶν τῷ Κορινηλίῳ, φωνήσας δύο τῶν οἰκετῶν αὐτοῦ, καὶ
8 στρατιώτην εὐσεβῆ τῶν προσκαρτερούντων αὐτῷ, καὶ ἐ-
ηγησάμενος αὐτοῖς ἀπαντα, ἀπέστειλεν αὐτοὺς εἰς τὴν
9 Ἰόππην. Τῇ δὲ ἐπαύριον ὁδοιπορούντων ἐκείνων καὶ τῇ
πόλει ἔγγυόντων, ἀνέβη Πέτρος ἐπὶ τὸ δῶμα προσεύχα-
ιο σθαι, περὶ δραυν ἔκτην. ἐγένετο δὲ πρόσπεινος, καὶ ἥθελε
γεννασθαι· παρασκευαζόντων δὲ ἐκείνων, ἐπέπεσεν ἐπ’
11 αὐτὸν ἔκστασις, καὶ θεωρεῖ τὸν οὐρανὸν ἀνεψημένον, καὶ
καταβαῖνον ἐπ’ αὐτὸν σκεῦός τι ὡς δθόνη μεγάλην, τέσ-
12 σαρσιν ἀρχαῖς δεδεμένον, καὶ καθιέμενον ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς ἐν
φ̄ ὑπῆρχε πάντα τὰ τετράποδα τῆς γῆς καὶ τὰ θηρία καὶ τὰ
13 ἔρπετα καὶ τὰ πτεινὰ τοῦ οὐρανοῦ. καὶ ἐγένετο φωνὴ πρὸς
14 αὐτὸν, Ἀναστὰς, Πέτρε, θύσον καὶ φάγε. δ δὲ Πέτρος
εἶπε, Μηδαμῶς κύριε· δτι οὐδέποτε ἔφαγον πᾶν κοινὸν ἡ
15 ἀκάθαρτον. καὶ φωνὴ πάλιν ἐκ δευτέρου πρὸς αὐτὸν, Ἄ δ
16 Θεὸς ἐκαθάρισε, σὺ μὴ κοίνου. τοῦτο δὲ ἐγένετο ἐπὶ τρίς·
καὶ πάλιν ἀνελήφθη τὸ σκεῦος εἰς τὸν οὐρανόν.

17 Ὡς δὲ ἐν ἐαυτῷ διηπόρει δ Πέτρος, τί ἀν εἴη τὸ
δράμα δ εἶδε, καὶ ἵδον οἱ ἄνδρες οἱ ἀπεσταλμένοι ἀπὸ
τοῦ Κορινηλίου, διερωτήσαντες τὴν οἰκίαν Σίμωνος, ἐπ-
18 ἐστησαν ἐπὶ τὸν πυλῶνα· καὶ φωνήσαντες ἐπυνθάνοντο,
19 εἰ Σίμων δ ἐπικαλούμενος Πέτρος ἐνθάδε ξενίζεται. Τοῦ
δὲ Πέτρου ἐνθυμουμένου περὶ τοῦ ὄραματος, εἶπεν αὐτῷ
20 τὸ Πνεῦμα, Ἰδού ἄνδρες τρεῖς ζητοῦσί σε· ἀλλὰ ἀναστὰς
κατάβηθι, καὶ πορεύου σὺν αὐτοῖς, μηδὲν διακρινόμενος·
21 διμήτι ἐγὼ ἀπέσταλκα αὐτούς. καταβὰς δὲ Πέτρος πρὸς
τοὺς ἄνδρας τοὺς ἀπεσταλμένους ἀπὸ τοῦ Κορινηλίου
πρὸς αὐτὸν, εἶπεν, Ἰδού ἐγώ εἰμι δυ ζητεῖτε· τίς ἡ
22 αλτία δι’ ἣν πάρεστε; οἱ δὲ εἶπον, Κορινήλιος ἐκατοντάρ-
χης, ἀνὴρ δίκαιος καὶ φοβούμενος τὸν Θεόν, μαρτυρού-
μενός τε ὑπὸ δλου τοῦ ἔθνους τῶν Ἰουδαίων, ἐχρημα-
τίσθη ὑπὸ ἀγγέλου ἀγένου, μεταπέμψασθαί σε εἰς τὸν οἶκον
23 αὐτοῦ, καὶ ἀκοῦσαι ρήματα παρὰ σοῦ. εἰσκαλεσάμενος

6 οὗτος λαλήσει σοι τί σε δεῖ ποιεῖν οπ. A. 7 λαλῶν αὐτῷ, φων. A.
αὐτοῦ οπ. B. 9 ὁδοιπορ. αὐτῶν καὶ D. 10 παρασκ. δὲ αὐτῶν, C.
ἐγένετο ἐπ’ αὐτὸν C. 11 ἐπ’ αὐτὸν οπ. A. δεδεμένος καὶ οπ. B.
12 τῆς γῆς οπ. D. καὶ τὰ θηρία οπ. B. 16 πάλιν οπ. B. 19 δι-
ενθυμουμένου A. τρεῖς οπ. D. 20 δτι ἐγὼ C. 21 τοὺς ἀπεστ.—
πόδες αὐτὸν οπ. A.

^d Simon a tanner, whose house is by the sea side: ^e he ^{d ch. 9. 43.}
 7 shall tell thee what thou oughtest to do. And when ^{e ch. 11. 14.}
 the angel which spake unto Cornelius was departed,
 he called two of his household servants, and a devout
 8 soldier of them that waited on him continually; and
 when he had declared all *these* things unto them, he
 9 sent them to Joppa. ¶ On the morrow, as they went
 on their journey, and drew nigh unto the city, ^f Peter ^{f ch. 11. 5.}
 &c.
 10 went up upon the housetop to pray about the sixth
 hour: and he became very hungry, and would have
 eaten: but while they made ready, he fell into a
 11 trance, and ^g saw heaven opened, and a certain vessel ^{g ch. 7. 56.}
 Rev. 19. 11.
 descending unto him, as it had been a great sheet knit
 12 at the four corners, and let down to the earth: wherein
 were all manner of fourfooted beasts of the earth, and
 wild beasts, and creeping things, and fowls of the air.
 13 And there came a voice to him, Rise, Peter; kill, and
 14 eat. But Peter said, Not so, Lord; ^h for I have never
 15 eaten any thing that is common or unclean. And the
 voice *spake* unto him again the second time, i What
 16 God hath cleansed, *that* call not thou common. This
 was done thrice: and the vessel was received up again
 into heaven.

^{h Lev. 11. 4.}
^{& 20. 25.}
^{Deut. 14. 3. 7.}
^{Ezek. 4. 14.}
^{i Matt. 15. 11.}
^{ver. 28.}
^{Rom. 14. 14,}
^{17, 20.}
^{i Cor. 10. 25.}
^{i Tim. 4. 4.}
^{Tit. 1. 15.}

17 Now while Peter doubted in himself what this vision
 which he had seen should mean, behold, the men
 which were sent from Cornelius had made enquiry
 18 for Simon's house, and stood before the gate, and
 called, and asked whether Simon, which was surnamed
 19 Peter, were lodged there. ¶ While Peter thought on
 the vision, ^k the Spirit said unto him, Behold, three ^{k ch. 11. 12.}
 20 men seek thee. ^l Arise therefore, and get thee down, ^{l ch. 15. 7.}
 and go with them, doubting nothing: for I have sent
 21 them. Then Peter went down to the men which were
 sent unto him from Cornelius; and said, Behold, I
 am he whom ye seek: what *is* the cause wherefore ye
 22 are come? And they said, ^m Cornelius the centurion, ^{m ver. 1, 2.}
^{&c.}
 a just man, and one that feareth God, and ⁿ of good ^{n ch. 22. 12.}
 report among all the nation of the Jews, was warned
 from God by an holy angel to send for thee into his
 23 house, and to hear words of thee. Then called he

ούν αὐτοὺς ἔξενισε. Τῇ δὲ ἐπαύριον δὲ Πέτρος ἔχηλθε σὺν αὐτοῖς, καὶ τινες τῶν ἀδελφῶν τῶν ἀπὸ τῆς Ἰόππης 24 συνήλθον αὐτῷ. καὶ τῇ ἐπαύριον εἰσῆλθον εἰς τὴν Καισάρειαν· δὲ Κορηλίος ἦν προσδοκῶν αὐτοὺς, συγκαλεσάμενος τοὺς συγγενεῖς αὐτοῦ καὶ τοὺς ἀναγκαλούς φίλους.

25 Ὡς δὲ ἐγένετο εἰσελθεῖν τὸν Πέτρον, συναυτήσας αὐτῷ 26 δὲ Κορηλίος, πεσὼν ἐπὶ τοὺς πόδας προσεκύνησεν. δὲ δὲ Πέτρος αὐτὸν ἤγειρε λέγων, Ἀνάστηθι· κάγῳ αὐτὸς ἀν- 27 θρωπός εἰμι. καὶ συνομιλῶν αὐτῷ, εἰσῆλθε, καὶ εὑρίσκει 28 συνεληλυθότας πολλοὺς, ἔφη τε πρὸς αὐτοὺς, Ὄμεις ἐπί-
στασθε ὡς ἀθέμιτον ἔστιν ἀνδρὶ Ἰουδαίῳ κολλᾶσθαι ἢ
προσέρχεσθαι ἀλλοφύλῳ· καὶ ἐμοὶ δὲ Θεὸς ἔδειξε μηδένα 29 κοινὸν ἢ ἀκάθαρτον λέγειν ἀνθρωπον· διὸ καὶ ἀνατιρή-
τως ἥλθον μεταπεμφθείς. πυνθάνομαι οὖν, τίνι λόγῳ
30 μετεπέμψασθέ με; καὶ δὲ Κορηλίος ἔφη, Ἀπὸ τετράτης
ἡμέρας μέχρι ταύτης τῆς ὥρας, ἥμην υηστεύων, καὶ τὴν
ἐννάτην ὥραν προσευχόμενος ἐν τῷ οἴκῳ μου· καὶ ἵδιον
31 ἀνὴρ ἔστη ἐνώπιόν μου ἐν ἐσθῆτι λαμπρᾷ, καὶ φῆσι, Κορ-
ηλίε, εἰσηκούσθη σου ἢ προσευχῇ, καὶ αἱ ἐλεημοσύναι
32 σου ἐμηῆσθησαν ἐνώπιον τοῦ Θεοῦ. πέμψον οὖν εἰς
Ἰόππην, καὶ μετακάλεσαι Σίμωνα διὰ ἐπικαλεῖται Πέτρος·
οὗτος γενέσται ἐν οἰκίᾳ Σίμωνος βυρσέως παρὰ θάλασσαν·
33 διὰ παραγενόμενος λαλήσει σοι. ἔξαντῆς οὖν ἐπεμψα πρός
σε· σύ τε καλῶς ἐποίησας παραγενόμενος. ιδού οὖν πάν-
τες ἡμεῖς ἐνώπιον τοῦ Θεοῦ πάρεσμεν ἀκοῦσαι πάντα τὰ
προστεταγμένα σοι ὑπὸ τοῦ Θεοῦ.

34 Ἀνοίξας δὲ Πέτρος τὸ στόμα εἶπεν, Ἐπ' ἀληθείας κατα-
35 λαμβάνομαι, διτὶ οὐκ ἔστι προσωπολήπτης δὲ Θεὸς, ἀλλ' ἐν
παντὶ ἔθνει διοβούμενος αὐτὸν καὶ ἐργαζόμενος δικαιο-
36 σύνην, δεκτὸς αὐτῷ ἔστι τὸν λόγον διι τοῖς
νιών Ἰσραὴλ, εὐαγγελιζόμενος εἰρήνην διὰ Ἰησοῦν Χριστοῦ,
37 οὗτός ἔστι πάντων κύριος. ὑμεῖς οἴδατε τὸ γενόμενον ρῆμα
καθ' δλης τῆς Ἰουδαίας, ἀρξάμενον ἀπὸ τῆς Γαλιλαίας,
38 μετὰ τὸ βάπτισμα δὲ ἐκήρυξεν Ἰωάννης· Ἰησοῦν τὸν ἀπὸ
Ναζαρὲτ, ὡς ἔχρισεν αὐτὸν δὲ Θεὸς Πνεύματι· Αγίῳ καὶ

23 τῇ δὲ ἐπαύριον ἀναστὰς Β. δὲ πέτρος οι. Α. τῆς οι. Α. 24 Τῇ
δὲ ἐπαύριον Ζ. 25 ἐγένετο τοῦ εἰσελ. Β. 30 ὥραν οι. Β. 32 δι-
παραγενόμενος λαλήσει σοι οι. Δ. 33 ἐνώπιον σου πάρ. Δ. 38 πα-
ραρέθ D.

them in, and lodged *them*. And on the morrow Peter went away with them, ^oand certain brethren from <sup>o ver. 45.
ch. 11. 12.</sup>
²⁴Joppa accompanied him. And the morrow after they entered into Cæsarea. And Cornelius waited for them, and had called together his kinsmen and near friends.

²⁵ And as Peter was coming in, Cornelius met him, ²⁶and fell down at his feet, and worshipped *him*. But Peter took him up, saying, ^pStand up; I myself also <sup>p ch. 14. 14.
15. Rev. 19.
27</sup>am a man. And as he talked with him, he went in, ^{10. & 22. 9.}
²⁸and found many that were come together. And he said unto them, Ye know how ^qthat it is an unlawful <sup>q John 4. 9.
& 18. 28.</sup>thing for a man that is a Jew to keep company, or come unto one of another nation; but ^rGod hath <sup>ch. 11. 3.
Gal. 2. 12, 14.
r ch. 15. 8, 9.
Eph. 3. 6.</sup>shewed me that I should not call any man common ²⁹or unclean. Therefore came I *unto you* without gain-saying, as soon as I was sent for: I ask therefore for ³⁰what intent ye have sent for me? And Cornelius said, Four days ago I was fasting until this hour; and at the ninth hour I prayed in my house, and, behold, ^{s a}man stood before me ^tin bright clothing, and said, <sup>s ch. 1. 10.
t Matt. 28. 3.</sup>Cornelius, ^uthy prayer is heard, ^vand thine alms are <sup>u ver. 4. &c.
Dan. 10. 12.</sup>
³¹had in remembrance in the sight of God. Send therefore to Joppa, and call hither Simon, whose surname ^xHeb. 6. 10.
<sup>y Deut. 10. 17.
z Chron. 19.</sup>is Peter; he is lodged in the house of *one* Simon a tanner by the sea side: who, when he cometh, shall <sup>z Job 34. 19.
Rom. 2. 11.
a Gal. 2. 6.
b Eph. 6. 9.
c Col. 3. 25.
d 1 Pet. 1. 17.</sup>
³³speak unto thee. Immediately therefore I sent to thee; and thou hast well done that thou art come. Now therefore are we all here present before God, to <sup>s ch. 15. 9.
Rom. 2. 13.
27. & 3. 22,
29. & 10. 12,
13. 1 Cor. 12.
13. Gal. 3. 28.</sup>hear all things that are commanded thee of God.

³⁴ ¶ Then Peter opened *his* mouth, and said, ^yOf a truth I perceive that God is no respecter of persons: ^{a Isai. 57. 19.}
³⁵but ^zin every nation he that feareth him, and worketh <sup>Eph. 2. 14.
16. 17. Col. 1. 20.</sup>
³⁶righteousness, is accepted with him. The word which <sup>b Matt. 28. 18.
Rom. 10. 12.
1 Cor. 15. 27.
Eph. 1. 20.</sup>God sent unto the children of Israel, ^apreaching peace ^{22. 1 Pet. 3.}
³⁷by Jesus Christ: (^bhe is Lord of all:) that word, *I* say, ye know, which was published throughout all <sup>22. Rev. 17.
14. & 19. 16.</sup>
^cbegan from Galilee, after the baptism <sup>c Luke 4. 14.
d Luke 4. 18.
d ch. 2. 22.
& 4. 27.
Heb. 1. 9.</sup>
³⁸which John preached; how ^dGod anointed Jesus of Nazareth with the Holy Ghost and with power: who

δυνάμει, ὃς διῆλθεν εὐεργετῶν καὶ ἵώμενος πάντας τοὺς
καταδυναστευομένους ὑπὸ τοῦ Διαβόλου, ὅτι ὁ Θεὸς ἡν
39 μετ' αὐτοῦ³⁹ καὶ ἡμεῖς ἐσμεν μάρτυρες πάντων ὧν ἐποήσεν
ἐν τε τῇ χώρᾳ τῶν Ἰουδαίων καὶ ἐν Ἱερουσαλήμ· ὃν ἀν-
40 εἶλον κρεμάσαντες ἐπὶ ξύλου. τοῦτον ὁ Θεὸς ἔγειρε τῇ
41 τρίτῃ ἡμέρᾳ, καὶ ἔδωκεν αὐτὸν ἐμφανῆ γενέσθαι· οὐ παντὶ⁴²
τῷ λαῷ, ἀλλὰ μάρτυσι τοῖς προκεχειροτονημένοις ὑπὸ τοῦ
Θεοῦ, ἡμῖν, οἵτινες συνεφάγομεν καὶ συνεπίομεν αὐτῷ,
κηρύξαι τῷ λαῷ, καὶ διαμαρτύρασθαι, ὅτι αὐτὸς ἐστιν ὁ
43 ὥρισμένος ὑπὸ τοῦ Θεοῦ κριτὴς ζώντων καὶ νεκρῶν. τούτῳ
πάντες οἱ προφῆται μαρτυροῦσιν, ἀφεσιν ἀμαρτιῶν λαβεῖν
διὰ τοῦ ὀνόματος αὐτοῦ πάντα τὸν πιστεύοντα εἰς αὐτόν.
44 Ἔτι λαλούντος τοῦ Πέτρου τὰ ῥήματα ταῦτα, ἐπέπεσε τὸ
Πνεῦμα τὸ Ἀγιον ἐπὶ πάντας τοὺς ἀκούοντας τὸν λόγον.
45 καὶ ἐξέστησαν οἱ ἐκ περιτομῆς πιστοὶ δοῖς συνήλθον τῷ
Πέτρῳ, ὅτι καὶ ἐπὶ τὰ ἔθνη ἡ δωρεὰ τοῦ Ἀγίου Πνεύματος
46 ἐκκέχυται· ἥκουν γάρ αὐτῶν λαλούντων γλώσσαις, καὶ
47 μεγαλυνόντων τὸν Θεόν. τότε ἀπέκριθη ὁ Πέτρος, Μήτι τὸ
ὑδωρ καλῦπται δύναται τις τοῦ μὴ βαπτισθῆναι τούτους, οἱ
48 τινες τὸ Πνεῦμα τὸ Ἀγιον ἔλαβον καθὼς καὶ ἡμεῖς; προσ-
έταξέ τε αὐτοὺς βαπτισθῆναι ἐν τῷ ὀνόματι τοῦ Κυρίου.
τότε ἥρώτησαν αὐτὸν ἐπιμέναι ἡμέρας τινάς.

I I ἩΚΟΥΣΑΝ δὲ οἱ ἀπόστολοι καὶ οἱ ἀδελφοὶ οἱ δυτες
κατὰ τὴν Ἰουδαίαν, ὅτι καὶ τὰ ἔθνη ἐδέξαντο τὸν λόγον
2 τοῦ Θεοῦ. καὶ δτε ἀνέβη Πέτρος εἰς Ἱεροσόλυμα, διεκρί-
3 νοιντο πρὸς αὐτὸν οἱ ἐκ περιτομῆς λέγοντες, Ὅτι πρὸς
ἀνδρας ἀκροβυστίαν ἔχοντας εἰσῆλθες, καὶ συνέφαγες αὐ-
4 τοῖς. ἀρξάμενος δὲ ὁ Πέτρος ἐξέτιθετο αὐτοῖς καθεξῆς
5 λέγων, Ἐγὼ ἡμῖν ἐν πόλει Ἰόππῃ προσευχόμενος, καὶ
εἶδον ἐν ἐκστάσει ὅραμα, καταβαῖνον σκεῦός τι ὡς ὀθόνην
μεγάλην, τέσσαρσιν ἀρχαῖς καθιεμένην ἐκ τοῦ οὐρανοῦ, καὶ
6 ἦλθεν ἄχρις ἐμοῦ· εἰς ἣν ἀτενίσας κατενόσουν, καὶ εἶδον τὰ
τετράποδα τῆς γῆς καὶ τὰ θηρία καὶ τὰ ἐρπετὰ καὶ τὰ πε-
7 τεινὰ τοῦ οὐρανοῦ. ἥκουσα δὲ φωνῆς λεγούσης μοι, Ἀνα-

39 ἐσμεν οπ. Α. δν καὶ ἀνεῖλον Α. 42 ὅτι οὗτος ἐστιν D.
48 ὀνόματι ἱησοῦ χριστοῦ. D.

went about doing good, and healing all that were oppressed of the devil; ^cfor God was with him. And ^eJohn 3. 2.
 39 ^fwe are witnesses of all things which he did both in ⁱch. 2. 32.
 the land of the Jews, and in Jerusalem; ^gwhom they ^gch. 5. 30.
 40 slew and hanged on a tree: him ^hGod raised up the ^hch. 2. 24.
 41 third day, and shewed him openly; ⁱnot to all the ⁱJohn 14.
 people, but unto witnesses chosen before of God, ^{even} ^{17, 22.}
^{ch. 13. 31.}
 to us, ^kwho did eat and drink with him after he rose ^kLuke 24.
 42 from the dead. And ^lhe commanded us to preach ^{John 21. 19.}
 unto the people, and to testify ^mthat it is he which ^{1 Matt. 28. 19.}
 was ordained of God ^{20. ch. 1. 8.} to be the Judge ⁿof quick and ^{m John 5.}
 43 dead. ^oTo him give all the prophets witness, that ^{22, 27.}
 through his name ^pwhosoever believeth in him shall ^{n Rom. 14.}
 44 receive remission of sins. ¶ While Peter yet spake ^{9, 10.}
 these words, ^qthe Holy Ghost fell on all them which ^{2 Cor. 5. 10.}
 45 heard the word. ^rAnd they of the circumcision which ^{2 Tim. 4. 1.}
 believed were astonished, as many as came with Peter,
^sbecause that on the Gentiles also was poured out the ^{1 Pet. 4. 5.}
 46 gift of the Holy Ghost. For they heard them speak ^{o Isai. 53. 11.}
 with tongues, and magnify God. Then answered ^{Jer. 31. 34.}
 47 Peter, Can any man forbid water, that these should ^{Dan. 9. 24.}
 not be baptized, which have received the Holy Ghost ^{2 Mic. 7. 18.}
 48 ^tas well as we? ^uAnd he commanded them to be bap- ^{Zech. 13. 1.}
 tized ^vin the name of the Lord. Then prayed they ^{Mal. 4. 2.}
 him to tarry certain days. ^{ch. 26. 22.}

11 AND the apostles and brethren that were in Judæa ^{Rom. 10. 12.}
 heard that the Gentiles had also received the word of ^{u v Cor. 1. 17.}
 2 God. And when Peter was come up to Jerusalem, ^{x ch. 2. 38.}
^athey that were of the circumcision contended with ^{a ch. 10. 45.}
 3 him, saying, ^bThou wentest in to men uncircumcised, ^{Gal. 2. 12.}
 4 ^cand didst eat with them. But Peter rehearsed ^{c Gal. 2. 12.}
^dmatter from the beginning, and expounded ^dby ^{d Luke 1. 3.}
 5 order unto them, saying, ^eI was in the city of Joppa ^{e ch. 10. 9.}
 6 praying: and in a trance I saw a vision, A certain ^{&c.}
 vessel descend, as it had been a great sheet, let down
 from heaven by four corners; and it came even to
 7 me: upon the which when I had fastened mine eyes,
 I considered, and saw fourfooted beasts of the earth,
 and wild beasts, and creeping things, and fowls of the
 air. And I heard a voice saying unto me, Arise,

8 στὰς, Πέτρε, θῦσον καὶ φάγε. εἶπον δὲ, Μηδαφῶς κυρίε· δτι πᾶν κοινὸν ἡ ἀκάθαρτον οὐδέποτε εἰσῆλθεν εἰς τὸ 9 στόμα μου. ἀπεκρίθη δέ μοι φωνὴ ἐκ δευτέρου ἐκ τοῦ οὐ-¹⁰ρανοῦ.⁸ Α δ Θεὸς ἐκαθάρισε, σὺ μὴ κοίνου. τοῦτο δὲ ἔγέ-
νετο ἐπὶ τρὶς, καὶ πάλιν ἀνεσπάσθη ἀπαντα εἰς τὸν οὐρα-¹¹νόν. καὶ ὧδον ἔξαυτῆς τρεῖς ἄνδρες ἐπέστησαν ἐπὶ τὴν οἰ-
κλαν ἐν ᾧ ἦμην, ἀπεσταλμένοι ἀπὸ Καισαρέας πρός με.¹²
εἶπε δέ μοι τὸ πνεῦμα, συνελθεῖν αὐτοῖς, μηδὲν διακρινό-
μενον· ἥλθον δὲ σὺν ἐμοὶ καὶ οἱ ἔξ ἀδελφοὶ οὗτοι, καὶ
13 εἰσῆλθομεν εἰς τὸν οἶκον τοῦ ἄνδρος, ἀπήγγειλέ τε ἡμῶν
πῶς εἶδε τὸν ἄγγελον ἐν τῷ οἴκῳ αὐτοῦ σταθέντα καὶ εἰ-
πόντα αὐτῷ, Ἀπόστειλον εἰς Ἰεππην ἄνδρας, καὶ μετά-¹⁴
πεμψαι Σήμωνα τὸν ἐπικαλούμενον Πέτρον, ὃς λαλήσει
15 ρήματα πρός σε, ἐν οἷς σωθήσῃ σὺ καὶ πᾶς ὁ οἰκός σου. ἐν
δὲ τῷ ἅρξασθαί με λαλεῖν, ἐπέπεσε τὸ Πνεῦμα τὸ Ἅγιον
16 ἐπ’ αὐτὸν, ὁσπερ καὶ ἐφ’ ἡμᾶς ἐν ἀρχῇ. ἐμνήσθην δὲ τοῦ
ρήματος Κυρίου, ὡς ἐλέγειν, Ἰωάννης μὲν ἐβάπτισεν ὕδατι,¹⁷
17 ὑμεῖς δὲ βαπτισθήσεσθε ἐν Πνεύματι Ἅγιῳ. εἰ οὖν τὴν
ἰσην δωρεὰν ἔδωκεν αὐτοῖς ὁ Θεὸς ὡς καὶ ἡμῖν, πιστεύσα-
σιν ἐπὶ τὸν Κύριον Ἰησοῦν Χριστὸν, ἐγὼ δὲ τίς ἡμην δι-¹⁸
νατὸς κωλῦσαι τὸν Θεόν; Ἀκούσαντες δὲ ταῦτα ἡσύχασαν,
καὶ ἐδόξαζον τὸν Θεόν, λέγοντες, Ἀραγε καὶ τοῖς ἔθνεσσι
δ Θεὸς τὴν μετάνοιαν ἔδωκεν εἰς ζωήν.¹⁹

19 ΟΙ μὲν οὖν διασπαρέντες ἀπὸ τῆς θλίψεως τῆς γενο-
μένης ἐπὶ Στεφάνῳ, διῆλθον ἔως Φοινίκης καὶ Κύπρου καὶ
'Αντιοχείας, μηδενὶ λαλοῦντες τὸν λόγον εἰ μὴ μόνον Ἰου-²⁰
δαίοις. ἷσαν δέ τινες ἐξ αὐτῶν ἄνδρες Κύπριοι καὶ Κυρη-
ναῖοι, οἵτινες εἰσελθόντες εἰς Ἀντιόχειαν, ἐλάλουν πρὸς
21 τοὺς Ἑλληνιστὰς, εὐαγγελιζόμενοι τὸν Κύριον Ἰησοῦν. καὶ
ἡν χεὶρ Κυρίου μετ’ αὐτῶν πολύς τε ἀριθμὸς πιστεύσας
22 ἐπέστρεψεν ἐπὶ τὸν Κύριον. Ἡκούσθη δὲ ὁ λόγος εἰς τὰ
ῶτα τῆς ἐκκλησίας τῆς ἐν Ἱεροσολύμοις περὶ αὐτῶν· καὶ
23 ἐξαπέστειλαν Βαρνάβαν διελθεῖν ἔως Ἀντιοχείας. ὃς παρ-
γενόμενος καὶ ἴδων τὴν χάριν τοῦ Θεοῦ, ἐχάρη, καὶ παρ-

8 πᾶν οι. A. 12 μηδὲν διακρινόμενον οι. D. 13 ἄνδρας
οι. A. 16 ρήματος τοῦ κυρίου B. 17 δ θεὸς οι. D. δὲ οι. B.
19 ἐπὶ στεφάνου C. 20 οἵτινες ἐλθόντες A. πρὸς τοὺς ἔλληπτας A.

8 Peter; slay and eat. But I said, Not so, Lord: for nothing common or unclean hath at any time entered 9 into my mouth. But the voice answered me again from heaven, What God hath cleansed, *that* call not 10 thou common. And this was done three times: and 11 all were drawn up again into heaven. And, behold, immediately there were three men already come unto the house where I was, sent from Cæsarea unto me.

12 And ^fthe spirit bade me go with them, nothing ^{f John 16.} doubting. Moreover ^gthese six brethren accompanied ^{13. ch. 10.} ^{19. & 15. 7.} 13 me, and we entered into the man's house: ^hand he ^{g ch. 10. 23.} ^{h ch. 10. 30.} shewed us how he had seen an angel in his house, which stood and said unto him, Send men to Joppa, 14 and call for Simon, whose surname is Peter; who shall tell thee words, whereby thou and all thy house shall 15 be saved. And as I began to speak, the Holy Ghost fell on them, ⁱas on us at the beginning. Then ^{re- i ch. 2. 4.} membered I the word of the Lord, how that he said, ^kJohn indeed baptized with water; but ^lye shall be ^{k Matt. 3. 11.} ^{John 1. 26.} 17 baptized with the Holy Ghost. ^mForasmuch then as ^{33. ch. 1. 5.} ^{& 19. 4.} God gave them the like gift as *he did* unto us, who ^{l Isal. 44. 3.} believed on the Lord Jesus Christ; ⁿwhat was I, that ^{Joel 2. 28.} ^{& 3. 18.} 18 I could withstand God? When they heard these ^{m ch. 15. 8, 9.} ^{n ch. 10. 47.} things, they held their peace, and glorified God, saying, ^oThen hath God also to the Gentiles granted ^{o Rom. 10.} ^{12, 13. & 15.} ^{9, 16.} ^{p ch. 8. 1.} ^{re-} pentance unto life.

19 ¶ Now they which were scattered abroad upon the persecution that arose about Stephen travelled as far as Phenice, and Cyprus, and Antioch, preaching the word to none but unto the Jews only. And some of them were men of Cyprus and Cyrene, which, when they were come to Antioch, spake unto ^qthe Grecians, ^{q ch. 6. 1. &} ^{9. 29.} 21 preaching the Lord Jesus. And ^rthe hand of the ^{r Luke 1. 66.} ^{eh. 2. 47.} Lord was with them: and a great number believed, 22 and ^sturned unto the Lord. ¶ Then tidings of these ^{s ch. 9. 35.} things came unto the ears of the church which was in Jerusalem: and they sent forth ^tBarnabas, that he ^{t ch. 9. 27.} . 23 should go as far as Antioch. Who, when he came, and had seen the grace of God, was glad, and ^{u ex- u ch. 13. 43.} ^{& 14. 22.} horted them all, that with purpose of heart they would

εκάλει πάντας τῇ προθέσει τῆς καρδίας προσμένευς τῷ
 24 Κυρίῳ· δτι ἡν ἀνὴρ ἀγαθὸς καὶ πλήρης Πνεύματος Ἀγίου
 25 καὶ πίστεως. καὶ προσετέθη ὅχλος ἵκανὸς τῷ Κυρίῳ. Ἐξ-
 ἥλθε δὲ εἰς Ταρσὸν δὲ Βαρνάβας ἀναζητήσαι Σαῦλον, καὶ
 26 εὐρὼν αὐτὸν ἦγαγεν αὐτὸν εἰς Ἀντιόχειαν. ἐγένετο δὲ αὐ-
 τοὺς ἔνιαυτὸν δλον συναχθῆναι ἐν τῇ ἐκκλησίᾳ, καὶ διδάξαι
 ὅχλον ἵκανὸν, χρηματίσαι τε πρῶτον ἐν Ἀντιόχειᾳ τὸν
 27 μαθητὰς Χριστιανούς. Ἐν ταύταις δὲ ταῖς ἡμέραις κατ-
 28 ἥλθον ἀπὸ Ἱεροσολύμων προφῆται εἰς Ἀντιόχειαν. ἀνα-
 στὰς δὲ εἰς ἐξ αὐτῶν δινόματι Ἀγαθὸς, ἐσήμανε διὰ τοῦ
 Πνεύματος, λιμὸν μέγαν μέλλειν ἔσεσθαι ἐφ' ὅλην τὴν οἰ-
 29 κουμένην· δοτίσαι καὶ ἐγένετο ἐπὶ Κλαυδίου Καίσαρος. τῶν
 δὲ μαθητῶν καθὼς ηύπορειτό τις, ὁρισαν ἔκαστος αὐτῶν
 εἰς διακονίαν πέμψαι τοῖς κατοικοῦσιν ἐν τῇ Ἰουδαϊ-
 30 ἀδελφοῖς· δὲ καὶ ἐποίησαν, ἀποστελλούσεις πρὸς τὸν πρε-
 βυτέρους διὰ χειρὸς Βαρνάβα καὶ Σαύλου.

12 ΚΑΤ' ἐκεῖνον δὲ τὸν καιρὸν ἐπέβαλεν Ἡρώδης ὁ βασι-
 λεὺς τὰς χεῖρας κακῶσαί τινας τῶν ἀπὸ τῆς ἐκκλησίας.
 2, 3 ἀνεῦλε δὲ Ἰάκωβον τὸν ἀδελφὸν Ἰωάννου μαχαίρᾳ. καὶ
 ἴδων ὅτι ἀρεστόν ἔστι τοῖς Ἰουδαίοις, προσέθετο συλλαβεῶ
 4 καὶ Πέτρον· ἡσαν δὲ ἡμέραν τῶν ἀζύμων· δν καὶ πιάσας
 ἔθετο εἰς φυλακὴν, παραδοὺς τέσσαροι τετραδίοις στρατι-
 τῶν φυλάσσοντιν αὐτὸν, βουλόμενος μετὰ τὸ πάσχα ἀναγα-
 5 γεῖν αὐτὸν τῷ λαῷ. δὲ μὲν οὖν Πέτρος ἐτηρεῖτο ἐν τῇ φυ-
 λακῇ· προσευχὴ δὲ ἡν ἐκτενὴς γιωμένη ὑπὸ τῆς ἐκκλησίας
 πρὸς τὸν Θεὸν ὑπὲρ αὐτοῦ.
 6 "Οτε δὲ ἔμελλεν αὐτὸν προάγειν δὲ Ἡρώδης, τῇ νυκτὶ
 ἐκείνῃ ἡν δὲ Πέτρος κοιμώμενος μεταξὺ δύο στρατιωτῶν, δε-
 δεμένος ἀλύσεσι δυσὶ, φύλακές τε πρὸ τῆς θύρας ἐτήρουν
 7 τὴν φυλακὴν. καὶ ἴδοὺ ἄγγελος Κυρίου ἐπέστη, καὶ φῶς
 ἔλαμψεν ἐν τῷ οἰκήματι· πατάξας δὲ τὴν πλευρὰν τοῦ Πέ-
 τρου, ἤγειρεν αὐτὸν λέγων, Ἀνάστα ἐν τάχει. καὶ ἐξέπεσον
 8 αὐτὸν αἱ ἀλύσεις ἐκ τῶν χειρῶν. ἐπέ τε δὲ ἄγγελος πρὸς
 αὐτὸν, Περίκωσαι, καὶ ὑπόδησαι τὰ σαυδάλια σου· ἐποίησε

25 δὲ Βαρνάβας om. B. αὐτὸν bis om. D. 28 λιμὸν μεγάλην C.
 ἦτις C. καὶ om. D. καίσαρος om. A. 3 Ἱδὼν δὲ ὅτι D. ἡσαν
 δὲ αἱ ἡμ. B. 5 θεὸν περὶ αὐτοῦ. C. 8 αὐτὸν, ζώσει D.

24 cleave unto the Lord. For he was a good man, and
 ^xfull of the Holy Ghost and of faith: ^yand much ^{x ch. 6. 5.}
 25 people was added unto the Lord. Then departed ^{y ver. 21.}
 26 Barnabas to ^zTarsus, for to seek Saul: and when he ^{z ch. 9. 30.}
 had found him, he brought him unto Antioch. And
 it came to pass, that a whole year they assembled them-
 selves ¹with the church, and taught much people.
 And the disciples were called Christians first in An-
 27 tioch. ¶ And in these days came ^aprophets from Je- ^{a ch. 2. 17.}
 28 rusalem unto Antioch. And there stood up one of ^{& 13. 1.}
 them named ^bAgabus, and signified by the spirit that ^{& 15. 32.}
 there should be great dearth throughout all the world: ^{1 Cor. 12. 28.}
 which came to pass in the days of Claudius Cæsar.
 29 Then the disciples, every man according to his ability,
 determined to send ^crelief unto the brethren which ^{c Rom. 15.}
 30 dwelt in Judæa: ^dwhich also they did, and sent it to ^{26. 1 Cor. 16.}
 the elders by the hands of Barnabas and Saul. ^{1. 2 Cor. 9. 1.}
^{d ch. 12. 25.}

12 NOW about that time Herod the king ²stretched
 ^aforth *his* hands to vex certain of the church. And he
 killed James ^athe brother of John with the sword. ^{a Matt. 4. 21.}
 3 And because he saw it pleased the Jews, he proceeded
 further to take Peter also. (Then were ^bthe days of ^bEx. 12. 14.
 4 unleavened bread.) And ^cwhen he had apprehended ^cJohn 21. 18
 him, he put *him* in prison, and delivered *him* to four
 quaternions of soldiers to keep him; intending after
 5 Easter to bring him forth to the people. Peter there-
 fore was kept in prison: but ³prayer was made with-
 out ceasing of the church unto God for him.

6 And when Herod would have brought him forth,
 the same night Peter was sleeping between two sol-
 diers, bound with two chains: and the keepers before
 7 the door kept the prison. And, behold, ^dthe angel of ^{d ch. 5. 19.}
 the Lord came upon *him*, and a light shined in the
 prison: and he smote Peter on the side, and raised
 8 him up, saying, Arise up quickly. And his chains
 fell off from *his* hands. And the angel said unto him,
 Gird thyself, and bind on thy sandals. And so he
 did. And he saith unto him, Cast thy garment about

¹ Or, *in the church.* ² Or, *began.* ³ Or, *instant and earnest*
prayer was made. ² Cor. 1. 11. Eph. 6. 18. 1 Thess. 5. 17.

δὲ οὕτω. καὶ λέγει αὐτῷ, Περιβαλοῦ τὸ ἵμάτιον σεν, καὶ
9 ἀκολουθεῖ μοι. καὶ ἔξελθὼν ἡκολούθει αὐτῷ· καὶ οὐκ ἦνει
δτι ἀληθές ἐστι τὸ γινόμενον διὰ τοῦ ἄγγελου, ἐδόκει δὲ
ιο δράμα βλέπειν. διελθόντες δὲ πρώτην φυλακὴν καὶ δευτέ-
ραν, ἥλθον ἐπὶ τὴν πύλην τὴν σιδηρᾶν, τὴν φέρουσαν εἰς
τὴν πόλιν, ἣτις αὐτομάτῃ ἡνοίχθη αὐτοῖς· καὶ ἔξελθόντες
προῆλθον ὥμην μίαν, καὶ εὐθέως ἀπέστη ὁ ἄγγελος ἀπ’
11 αὐτοῦ. καὶ δὲ Πέτρος γενόμενος ἐν ἑαυτῷ, εἶπε, Νῦν οὖθα
ἀληθῶς δτι ἔξαπέστειλε Κύριος τὸν ἄγγελον αὐτοῦ, καὶ
ἔξελετό με ἐκ χειρὸς Ἡρώδου καὶ πάσης τῆς προσδοκίας·
12 τοῦ λαοῦ τῶν Ἰουδαίων. συνιδῶν τε τοῦ ἥλθεν ἐπὶ τὴν
οἰκίαν Μαρίας τῆς μητρὸς Ἰωάννου τοῦ ἐπικαλούμενου
Μάρκου, οὗ ησαν ἴκανοὶ συνηθροισμένοι καὶ προσευχό-
μενοι.

13 Κρούσαντος δὲ τοῦ Πέτρου τὴν θύραν τοῦ πυλῶνος,
14 προσῆλθε παιδίσκη ὑπακοῦσαι, δύναματι 'Ρόδη· καὶ ἐπι-
γνοῦσα τὴν φωνὴν τοῦ Πέτρου, ἀπὸ τῆς χαρᾶς οὐκ
ἡνοίξει τὸν πυλῶνα, εἰσδραμοῦσα δὲ ἀπήγγειλεν ἐστάναι
15 τὸν Πέτρον πρὸ τοῦ πυλῶνος. οἱ δὲ πρὸς αὐτὴν εἶπον,
Μαίνῃ. ή δὲ διῆσχυρίζετο οὕτως ἔχειν. οἱ δὲ ἔλεγον,
16 'Ο ἄγγελος αὐτοῦ ἐστιν. δὲ Πέτρος ἐπέμενε κρούων·
17 ἀνοίξαντες δὲ εἶδον αὐτὸν, καὶ ἔξέστησαν. κατασέστας
δὲ αὐτοῖς τῇ χειρὶ σιγῆν, διηγήσατο αὐτοῖς πῶς ὁ Κύριος
αὐτὸν ἔχήγαγεν ἐκ τῆς φυλακῆς. εἶπε δὲ, 'Ἀπαγγελεῖτε
18 τοῖς Ἱακώβῳ καὶ τοῖς ἀδελφοῖς ταῦτα. καὶ ἔξελθὼν ἐπορεύθη
εἰς ἕτερον τόπον. Γενομένης δὲ ἡμέρας, ἦν τάραχος οὐκ
δλίγος ἐν τοῖς στρατιώταις, τί ἀρα ὁ Πέτρος ἐγένετο.
19 Ἡρώδης δὲ ἐπιζητήσας αὐτὸν καὶ μὴ εὑρὼν, ἀνακρίνας
τοὺς φύλακας, ἐκέλευσεν ἀπαχθῆναι· καὶ κατελθὼν ἀπὸ
20 τῆς Ἰουδαίας εἰς τὴν Καισάρειαν διέτριβεν. Ἡν δὲ ὁ
'Ἡρώδης θυμομαχῶν Τυρίοις καὶ Σιδωνίοις· διμοθυμαδὸν δὲ
παρῆσαν πρὸς αὐτὸν, καὶ πείσαντες Βλάστον τὸν ἐπὶ τοῦ

9 αὐτῷ om. D. 11 ἔξελατό A. 13 Κρούσαντος δὲ αὐτοῦ
τὴν A. 16 πέτρος om. D. 20 ὁ Ἡρόδης οὐ A.

9 thee, and follow me. And he went out, and followed him; and ^ewist not that it was true which was done by the angel; but thought ^fhe saw a vision. When ^{f ch. 10. 3.}
^{17. & 11. 5.} they were past the first and the second ward, they came unto the iron gate that leadeth unto the city; which opened to them of his own accord: and they ^{g ch. 16. 26.} went out, and passed on through one street; and forthwith the angel departed from him. And when Peter was come to himself, he said, Now I know of a surety, that ^hthe Lord hath sent his angel, and ⁱhath delivered me out of the hand of Herod, and ^{b Ps. 34. 7.}
^{Dan. 3. 28.}
^{& 6. 22.}
^{Heb. 1. 14.}
^{i Job 5. 19.}
^{Ps. 33. 18,}
^{19. & 34. 22.}
^{& 41. 2.}
^{& 97. 10.}
^{a Cor. 1. 10.}
^{a Pet. 2. 9.}
^{k ch. 4. 23.}
^{l ch. 15. 37.}
^{m ver. 5.} the expectation of the people of the Jews. And when he had considered *the thing*, ^khe came to the house of Mary the mother of ^lJohn, whose surname was Mark; where many were gathered together ^mpraying.

13 And as Peter knocked at the door of the gate, ^aa damsel came ¹to hearken, named Rhoda. And when she knew Peter's voice, she opened not the gate for gladness, but ran in, and told how Peter stood before the gate. And they said unto her, Thou art mad. But she constantly affirmed that it was even so. Then said they, ⁿIt is his angel. But Peter continued knocking: and when they had opened *the door*, and ^{n Gen. 48. 16.}
^{Matt. 18. 10.}

17 saw him, they were astonished. But he, ^obeckoning unto them with the hand to hold their peace, declared ^{o ch. 13. 16.}
^{& 19. 33.}
^{& 21. 40.} unto them how the Lord had brought him out of the prison. And he said, Go shew these things unto James, and to the brethren. And he departed, and went into another place. Now as soon as it was day, there was no small stir among the soldiers, what was become of Peter. And when Herod had sought for him, and found him not, he examined the keepers, and commanded that *they* should be put to death. And he went down from Judæa to Cæsarea, and ^pthere abode. ¶ And Herod ²was highly displeased with them of Tyre and Sidon: but they came with one accord to him, and, having made Blastus ³the king's chamberlain their friend, desired peace; be-

¹ Or, *to ask who was there.* ² Or, *bare an hostile mind, intending war.* ³ Gr. *that was over the king's bedchamber.*

κοιτῶνος τοῦ βασιλέως, ἥτούντο εἰρήνην, διὰ τὸ τρέφεσθαι αὐτῶν τὴν χώραν ἀπὸ τῆς βασιλικῆς.

21 Τακτῇ δὲ ἡμέρᾳ δὲ Ἡράδης ἐνδυσάμενος ἐσθῆτα βασιλικὴν, καὶ καθίσας ἐπὶ τοῦ βῆματος, ἐδημηγόρει πρὸς αὐτούς. δὲ δῆμος ἐπεφώνει, Θεοῦ φωνὴ καὶ οὐκ ἀνθρώπου. 23 παραχρῆμα δὲ ἐπάταξεν αὐτὸν ἄγγελος Κυρίου, ἀνθ' ὃν οὐκ ἔδωκε τὴν δόξαν τῷ Θεῷ· καὶ γενόμενος σκωληκόβρωτος, ἐξέψυξεν. δὲ λόγος τοῦ Θεοῦ ηὗξανε καὶ ἐπληθύνετο. Βαρνάβας δὲ καὶ Σαῦλος ὑπέστρεψαν ἐξ Ἱερουσαλήμ, πληρώσαντες τὴν διακονίαν, συμπαραλαβόντες καὶ Ἰωάννην τὸν ἐπικληθέντα Μάρκον.

I 3 ἩΣΑΝ δέ τις ἐν Ἀντιοχείᾳ κατὰ τὴν σῆσαν ἐκκλησίαν προφῆται καὶ διδάσκαλοι, δὲ τε Βαρνάβας καὶ Συμεὼν δὲ καλούμενος Νίγερ, καὶ Λούκιος δὲ Κυρηναῖος, Μαναῆν τε Ἡράδου τοῦ τετράρχου σύντροφος, καὶ Σαῦλος. λειτουργούντων δὲ αὐτῶν τῷ Κυρίῳ καὶ ηστεύοντων, εἶπε τὸ Πνεῦμα τὸ Ἁγίουν, Ἀφορίσατε δή μοι τὸν τε Βαρνάβαν καὶ τὸν Σαῦλον εἰς τὸ ἔργον δὲ προσκέλητοι αὐτούς. τότε ηστεύσαντες καὶ προσευξάμενοι, καὶ 4 ἐπιθέντες τὰς χεῖρας αὐτοῖς, ἀπέλυσαν. Οὗτοι μὲν οὖν ἐκπεμφθέντες ὑπὸ τοῦ Πνεύματος τοῦ Ἁγίου, κατῆλθον εἰς τὴν Σελεύκειαν, ἐκεῖθέν τε ἀπέπλευσαν εἰς τὴν 5 Κύπρον. καὶ γενόμενοι ἐν Σαλαμῖνι, κατήγγελλον τὸν λόγον τοῦ Θεοῦ ἐν ταῖς συναγωγαῖς τῶν Ἰουδαίων εἰχον 6 δὲ καὶ Ἰωάννην ὑπηρέτην. διελθόντες δὲ τὴν νῆσον ἅχρι Πάφου, εὑρόν τινα μάγον ψευδοπροφήτην Ἰουδαῖον, 7 φῶνομα Βαρῆσοῦς, δις ἦν σὺν τῷ ἀνθυπάτῳ Σεργύῳ Παύλῳ, ἀνδρὶ συνετῷ· οὗτος προσκαλεσάμενος Βαρνάβαν καὶ Σαῦλον, ἐπεξήγησεν ἀκοῦσαι τὸν λόγον τοῦ 8 Θεοῦ. ἀνθίστατο δὲ αὐτοῖς Ἐλύμας ὁ μάγος· οὕτω γὰρ μεθερμηνεύεται τὸ δνομα αὐτοῦ· ζητῶν διαστρέψαι τὸν 9 ἀνθύπατον ἀπὸ τῆς πίστεως. Σαῦλος δὲ, δὲ καὶ Παῦλος, 10 πλησθεὶς Πνεύματος Ἁγίου, καὶ ἀτενίσας εἰς αὐτὸν εἶπεν, "Ω πλήρης παντὸς δόλου καὶ πάσης ῥάδιουργίας, νίè διαβόλου, ἐχθρὲ πάσης δικαιοσύνης, οὐ παύσῃ διαστρέψων

23 τὴν ομ. A. 1 τις ομ. D. 2 τὸν Βαρνάβαν A. καὶ σαῦλον D. 6 διελθόντες δὲ διλην τὴν B. 9 ἄγιον, ἀτενίσας B.

cause ^{s p} their country was nourished by the king's ^{s p} Kings 5.
country. ^{9, 11. Ezek.}
^{27. 17.}

21 And upon a set day Herod, arrayed in royal apparel, sat upon his throne, and made an oration unto them. And the people gave a shout, *saying*, *It is* the voice of a god, and not of a man. And immediately the angel of the Lord ^q smote him, because ^{q 1} Sam. 25.
^r he gave not God the glory: and he was eaten of ^{38. 2 Sam.}
^{24. 17.} worms, and gave up the ghost. ¶ But ^r Ps. 115. 1.
^s the word of ^s Isai. 55. 11.
^t God grew and multiplied. And Barnabas and Saul ^{ch. 6. 7.}
^{& 19. 20.} returned from Jerusalem, when they had fulfilled ^{Col. 1. 6.}
^{t ch. 13. 5.} their ministry, and ^t took with them ^u John, whose surname ^{13. & 15. 37.}
^u was Mark. ^{u ver. 12.}

13 NOW there were ^a in the church that was at An-
tioch certain prophets and teachers; as ^b Barnabas, & 14. 26.
and Simeon that was called Niger, and ^c Lucius of ^b ch. 11. 22.
Cyrene, and Manaen, ^d which had been brought up ^c Rom. 16. 21.
^e with Herod the tetrarch, and Saul. As they ministered
to the Lord, and fasted, the Holy Ghost said, ^d Se-
parate me Barnabas and Saul for the work ^e where-
^f unto I have called them. And ^f when they had fasted
and prayed, and laid *their* hands on them, they sent ^e Matt. 9. 38.
^g them away. ¶ So they, being sent forth by the Holy ^{ch. 14. 26.}
Ghost, departed unto Seleucia; and from thence they ^{Rom. 10. 15.}
ⁱ sailed to ^g Cyprus. And when they were at Salamis, ^{Eph. 3. 7. 8.}
^h they preached the word of God in the synagogues of ^f ch. 6. 6.
the Jews: and they had also ⁱ John to *their* minister. ^{1 Tim. 2. 7.}
6 And when they had gone through the isle unto Pa-
phos, they found ^k a certain sorcerer, a false prophet, ^{2 Tim. 1. 11.}
^l a Jew, whose name *was* Bar-jesus: which was with
the deputy of the country, Sergius Paulus, a prudent
man; who called for Barnabas and Saul, and desired
8 to hear the word of God. But ^l Elymas the sorcerer ^{Ex. 7. 11.}
(for so is his name by interpretation) withheld them,
^{2 Tim. 3. 8.}
9 seeking to turn away the deputy from the faith. Then
Saul, (who also *is called* Paul,) ^m filled with the Holy ^{m ch. 4. 8.}
10 Ghost, set his eyes on him, and said, O full of all ⁿ Matt. 13. 38.
subtilty and all mischief, ⁿ thou child of the devil, ^o John 8. 44.
^p thou enemy of all righteousness, wilt thou not cease to ^{1 John 3. 8.}

¹ Or, *charge*. ch. 11. 29, 30.

² Or, *Herod's fosterbrother*.

11 τὰς δόδοις Κυρίου τὰς εὐθεῖας; καὶ νῦν ίδον χεὶρ τοῦ Κυρίου ἐπὶ σὲ, καὶ ἔσῃ τυφλὸς μὴ βλέπων τὸν ἥλιον ἀχρὶ καιροῦ. παραχρῆμα δὲ ἐπέπεσεν ἐπ' αὐτὸν ἀχλὺς καὶ 12 σκότος, καὶ περιάγων ἔζητει χειραγωγούς. τότε ίδων ὁ ἀνθύπατος τὸ γεγονός, ἐπίστευσεν, ἐκπλησσόμενος ἐπὶ τῇ διδαχῇ τοῦ Κυρίου.

13 Ἐναχθέντες δὲ ἀπὸ τῆς Πάφου οἱ περὶ τὸν Παῦλον, ἥλθον εἰς Πέργην τῆς Παμφυλίας. Ἰωάννης δὲ 14 ἀποχωρήσας ἀπ' αὐτῶν, ὑπέστρεψεν εἰς Ἱεροσόλυμα. αὐτοὺς δὲ διελθόντες ἀπὸ τῆς Πέργης, παρεγένοντο εἰς Ἀυτιόχειαν τῆς Πισιδίας, καὶ εἰσελθόντες εἰς τὴν συναγωγὴν τῆς ἡμέρᾳ τῶν σαββάτων, ἐκάθισαν. Μετὰ δὲ τὴν ἀνάγνωσιν τοῦ νόμου καὶ τῶν προφητῶν, ἀπέστειλαν οἱ ἀρχισυνάγωγοι πρὸς αὐτὸν, λέγοντες, "Ἄνδρες δόνελφοί, εἰ ἔστι λόγος ἐν ὑμῖν παρακλήσεως πρὸς τὸν Ιηλαδὸν, λέγετε. ἀναστὰς δὲ Παῦλος, καὶ κατασείσας τῇ χειρὶ, εἶπεν, "Ἄνδρες Ἰσραὴλίται, καὶ οἱ φοβούμενοι τὸν 17 Θεόν, ἀκούσατε. ὁ Θεὸς τοῦ λαοῦ τούτου Ἰσραὴλ ἔξελέξατο τὸν πατέρας ἡμῶν· καὶ τὸν λαὸν ὃντεν ἐν τῇ παροικᾳ ἐν γῇ Αἰγύπτῳ, καὶ μετὰ βραχίονος ὑψηλοῦ ἔξῆγαγεν αὐτὸν ἐξ αὐτῆς· καὶ ὡς τεσσαρακονταετῆ 19 χρόνου ἐτροποφόρησεν αὐτὸν ἐν τῇ ἐρήμῳ· καὶ καθελὼν ἔθνη ἐπτὰ ἐν γῇ Χαναὰν, κατεκληροδότησεν αὐτοῖς 20 τὴν γῆν αὐτῶν. καὶ μετὰ ταῦτα, ὡς ἔτεσι τετρακοσίοις καὶ πεντήκοντα, ἔδωκε κριτὰς ἕως Σαμουὴλ τοῦ 21 προφήτου· κάκειθεν ἥτήσαντο βασιλέα, καὶ ἔδωκεν αὐτοῖς ὁ Θεὸς τὸν Σαοὺλ νίὸν Κίς, ἄνδρα ἐκ φυλῆς Βενιαμίν, ἔτη τεσσαράκοντα· καὶ μεταστήσας αὐτὸν, ἤγειρεν αὐτοῖς τὸν Δαβὶδ εἰς βασιλέα, φῶς καὶ εἶπε μαρτυρήσας, Εὑρον Δαβὶδ τὸν τοῦ Ἰεσσαὶ, ἄνδρα κατὰ τὴν καρδίαν 23 μονον, ὃς ποιήσει πάντα τὰ θελήματά μου. Τούτου ὁ Θεὸς ἀπὸ τοῦ σπέρματος κατ' ἐπαγγελίαν ἤγειρε 24 τῷ Ἰσραὴλ σωτῆρα Ἰησοῦν, προκηρύξαντος Ἰωάννου

.11 χεὶρ κυρίου Α. 13 οἱ περὶ παῦλον D. 17 ἵσραὴλ οπ. Α.
18 ἐτροποφόρησεν B. 19 κατεκληρονόμησεν A. 20 ὡς ἔτεσι
τετρακοσίοις καὶ πεντήκοντα. Καὶ μετὰ ταῦτα ἔδωκε τρ. D. 23 ἐπ-
αγγελίαν ἤγειρε τῷ Α.

11 pervert the right ways of the Lord? And now, behold,
 "the hand of the Lord is upon thee, and thou shalt be blind, not seeing the sun for a season. And immediately there fell on him a mist and a darkness; and he went about seeking some to lead him by the hand.
 12 Then the deputy, when he saw what was done, believed, being astonished at the doctrine of the Lord.
 13 Now when Paul and his company loosed from Paphos, they came to Perga in Pamphylia: and p John p ch. 15. 38.
 14 departing from them returned to Jerusalem. ¶ But when they departed from Perga, they came to Antioch in Pisidia, and q went into the synagogue on the sab- q ch. 16. 13.
 15 bath day, and sat down. And r after the reading of & 17. 2.
 the law and the prophets the rulers of the synagogue & 18. 4.
 sent unto them, saying, Ye men and brethren, if ye have s any word of exhortation for the people, say on. s Heb. 13. 22.
 16 Then Paul stood up, and t beckoning with his hand t ch. 12. 17.
 said, Men of Israel, and u ye that fear God, give au- u ver. 26,
 17 dience. The God of this people of Israel x chose our x Deut. 7. 6, 7.
 fathers, and exalted the people y when they dwelt as y Ex. 1. 1.
 strangers in the land of Egypt, z and with an high arm z Ex. 6. 6.
 18 brought he them out of it. And a about the time of a Ex. 15. 14, 16.
 forty years b suffered he their manners in the wilder- Num. 14. 33,
 ness. And when b he had destroyed seven nations in 34. Ps. 95. 9.
 the land of Chanaan, c he divided their land to them 10. ch. 7. 36.
 19 by lot. And after that d he gave unto them judges b Deut. 7. 1.
 about the space of four hundred and fifty years, e until c Josh. 14. 1,
 21 Samuel the prophet. f And afterward they desired a & 10. 1.
 king: and God gave unto them Saul the son of Cis, a g 1 Sam. 15.
 man of the tribe of Benjamin, by the space of forty 23, 26, 28.
 22 years. And h when he had removed him, h he raised & 16. 1.
 up unto them David to be their king; to whom also Hos. 13. 11.
 he gave testimony, and said, i I have found David the h 1 Sam. 16.
 son of Jesse, k a man after mine own heart, which 13. 2 Sam. 2.
 23 shall fulfil all my will. l Of this man's seed hath God 4. & 5. 3.
 according m to his promise raised unto Israel n a Sa- i Ps. 89. 20.
 24 viour, Jesus: o when John had first preached before k 1 Sam. 13.
 n Matt. 1. 21.
 1 Gr. ἐγροφόρησεν, perhaps for ἐγροφόρησεν, bore, or, fed them, Rom. 11. 26.
 as a nurse beareth, or, feedeth her child, Deut. 1. 31. 2 Mac. 7. 27.
 according to the LXX. and so Chrysostom. o Matt. 3. 1.
 Luke 3. 3.

1 Gr. ἐγροφόρησεν, perhaps for ἐγροφόρησεν, bore, or, fed them, n Matt. 1. 21.
 as a nurse beareth, or, feedeth her child, Deut. 1. 31. 2 Mac. 7. 27. Rom. 11. 26.
 according to the LXX. and so Chrysostom. o Matt. 3. 1.
 Luke 3. 3.

πρὸ προσώπου τῆς εἰσόδου αὐτοῦ βάπτισμα μετανοίας
 25 παυτὶ τῷ λαῷ Ἰσραήλ. ὡς δὲ ἐπλήρουν δὲ Ἰωάννης τὸν
 δρόμον, ἔλεγε, Τίνα με ὑπονοεῖτε εἶναι; οὐκ εἴμι ἐγώ,
 ἀλλ' ἴδού ἔρχεται μετ' ἐμὲ, οὗ οὐκ εἴμι ἄξιος τὸ ὑπό-
 26 δῆμα τῶν ποδῶν λῦσαι. Ἀνδρες ἀδελφοί, νίοι γένους
 'Αβραὰμ, καὶ οἱ ἐν ὑμῖν φοβούμενοι τὸν Θεὸν, ὑμῖν
 27 δὲ λόγος τῆς σωτηρίας ταύτης ἀπεστάλη. οἱ γὰρ κατοι-
 κοῦντες ἐν Ἱερουσαλήμ καὶ οἱ ἀρχοντες αὐτῶν, τοῦτον
 ἀγνοήσαντες, καὶ τὰς φωνὰς τῶν προφητῶν τὰς κατὰ
 πᾶν σάββατον ἀναγινωσκομένας, κρίναντες ἐπλήρωσαν
 28 καὶ μηδεμίαν αἰτίαν θανάτου εὑρόντες, ἥτησαντο Πιλά-
 29 τον ἀναιρεθῆναι αὐτόν. ὡς δὲ ἐτέλεσαν ἀπαντα τὰ
 περὶ αὐτοῦ γεγραμμένα, καθελόντες ἀπὸ τοῦ ξύλου, ἔθη-
 30 καν εἰς μυημέιον. δὲ Θεὸς ἥγειρεν αὐτὸν ἐκ νεκρῶν,
 31 ὃς ὁφθῇ ἐπὶ ἡμέρας πλείους τοῖς συναναβᾶσιν αὐτῷ
 ἀπὸ τῆς Γαλιλαίας εἰς Ἱερουσαλήμ, οἵτινές εἰσι μάρ-
 32 τυρες αὐτοῦ πρὸς τὸν λαόν. καὶ ἡμεῖς ὑμᾶς εὐαγγελι-
 33 ἔσμεθα τὴν πρὸς τὸν πατέρας ἐπαγγελίαν γενομένην,
 διτι ταύτην δὲ Θεὸς ἐκπεπλήρωκε τοῖς τέκνοις αὐτῶν ἡμῖν,
 34 ἀναστήσας Ἰησοῦν· ὡς καὶ ἐν τῷ ψαλμῷ τῷ δευτέρῳ
 γέγραπται, Τίος μου εἰ σὺ, ἐγὼ σήμερον γεγένηται σε.
 35 διτι δὲ ἀνέστησεν αὐτὸν ἐκ νεκρῶν, μηκέτι μέλλοντα
 36 ὑποστρέψειν εἰς διαφθοράν, οὕτως εἴρηκεν, "Οτι δώσω
 37 ὑμῖν τὰ δοια Δαβὶδ τὰ πιστά. διὸ καὶ ἐν ἐτέρῳ λέγει,
 38 Οὐ δώσεις τὸν δοιόν σου ἵδεν διαφθοράν. Δαβὶδ μὲν
 γάρ ἵδια γενεὰ ὑπηρετήσας τῇ τοῦ Θεοῦ βουλῇ, ἐκοι-
 μήθη, καὶ προσετέθη πρὸς τὸν πατέρας αὐτοῦ, καὶ εἶδε
 39 διαφθοράν· διν δὲ δὲ Θεὸς ἥγειρεν, οὐκ εἶδε διαφθοράν.
 Γνωστὸν οὖν ἔστω ὑμῖν, ὅτις ἀδελφοί, διτι διὰ τού-
 τον ὑμῖν ἀφεσις ἀμαρτιῶν καταγγέλλεται· καὶ ἀπὸ πάν-
 των ὧν οὐκ ἡδυνήθητε ἐν τῷ μόμφῳ Μωσέως δικαιωθῆναι,

29 ἐτέλεσαν πάντα A. 31 οἵτινες νῦν εἰσι D. 33 ἐν τῷ πράτῳ

ψαλμῷ γέγ. B.

his coming the baptism of repentance to all the people ^p Matt. 3. 11.
^{Mark 1. 7.}
^{Luke 3. 16.}
^{John 1. 20.}
²⁵ of Israel. And as John fulfilled his course, he said, ^{27.}
 p Whom think ye that I am? I am not *he*. But, be-
 hold, there cometh one after me, whose shoes of *his* ^q Matt. 10.
^{Luke 24. 47.}
²⁶ feet I am not worthy to loose. Men *and* brethren, ^{ver. 46.}
 children of the stock of Abraham, and whosoever ^{ch. 3. 26.}
 among you feareth God, ^r to you is the word of this ^{r Luke 23. 34.}
^{ch. 3. 17.}
^s salvation sent. For they that dwell at Jerusalem, and ^{i Cor. 2. 8.}
 their rulers, ^t because they knew him not, nor yet the ^{t Luke 24. 20.}
 voices of the prophets ^u which are read every sabbath ^{44. ch. 26. 22.}
^{& 28. 23.}
 day, ^v they have fulfilled *them* in condemning *him*. ^{u Matt. 27. 22.}
^{Mark 15. 13.}
^{14. Luke 23.}
^{21. 22. John}
²⁸ v And though they found no cause of death *in him*, ^{19. 6. 15.}
^{x ch. 3. 13. 14.}
^{y Luke 18. 31.}
^{& 24. 44.}
²⁹ x yet desired they Pilate that he should be slain. y And ^{John 19. 28.}
 when they had fulfilled all that was written of him, ^z Luke 27. 59.
² they took *him* down from the tree, and laid *him* in ^{Mark 15. 46.}
^{Luke 23. 53.}
³⁰ a sepulchre. ^a But God raised him from the dead: ^{John 19. 38.}
³¹ and ^b he was seen many days of them which came up ^{a Matt. 28. 6.}
 with him ^c from Galilee to Jerusalem, ^{ch. 2. 24.}
³² witnesses unto the people. And we declare unto you ^{& 3. 13. 15.}
³³ glad tidings, how that ^d the promise which was made ^{26. & 5. 30.}
 unto the fathers, God hath fulfilled the same unto us ^{b Matt. 28. 16.}
³⁴ their children, in that he hath raised up Jesus again; ^{ch. 1. 3.}
^e as it is also written in the second psalm, f Thou art ^{1 Cor. 15. 5.}
^{6. 7.}
^f my Son, this day have I begotten thee. And as con- ^{ch. 1. 11.}
 cerning that he raised him up from the dead, now no ^{d ch. 1. 8.}
^{more to return to corruption, he said on this wise,} ^{& 2. 32. & 3.}
^{15. & 5. 32.}
³⁵ g I will give you the sure ¹ mercies of David. Where- ^{e Gen. 3. 15.}
 fore he saith also in another *psalm*, h Thou shalt not ^{& 12. 3. & 22.}
^{18. ch. 26. 6.}
³⁶ suffer thine Holy One to see corruption. For David, ^{Rom. 4. 15.}
^{Gal. 3. 16.}
ⁱ after he had served his own generation by the will ^{f Ps. 2. 7.}
 of God, ^j fell on sleep, and was laid unto his fathers, ^{Heb. 1. 5.}
³⁷ and saw corruption: but he, whom God raised again, ^{g Isai. 55. 3.}
^k saw no corruption. ¶ Be it known unto you there- ^{h Ps. 16. 10.}
^{ch. 2. 31.}
^{fore, men *and* brethren, that k through this man is ^{i Kings 2.}}
³⁸ preached unto you the forgiveness of sins: and l by ^{10. ch. 2. 29.}
^{him all that believe are justified from all things, from ^{k Jer. 31. 34.}}
^{l Isai. 53. 11.}
^{Rom. 3. 28.}
^{& 8. 3.}
^{Heb. 7. 19.}

¹ Gr. *τὰ δοκία, holy, or, just things:* which word the LXX. both in the place of Isai. 55. 3. and in many others, use for that which is in the Hebrew, *mercioes*. ² Or, *after he had in his own age served the will of God.* ver. 22. Ps. 78. 72.

40 ἐν τούτῳ πᾶς δὲ πιστεύων δικαιοῦται. βλέπετε οὖν μὴ
41 ἐπέλθῃ ἐφ' ὑμᾶς τὸ εἰρημένου ἐν τοῖς προφήταις, "Ιδετε
οἱ καταφρονηταὶ, καὶ θαυμάσατε καὶ ἀφανίσθητε" ὅτι
ἔργον ἔγω ἔργαζομαι ἐν ταῖς ἡμέραις ὑμῶν, ἔργον δὲ οὐ
μὴ πιστεύσητε, ἐάν τις ἐκδιηγήται ὑμῖν.

42 Ἐξιόντων δὲ ἐκ τῆς συναγωγῆς τῶν Ἰουδαίων, παρε-
κάλουν τὰ ἔθνη εἰς τὸ μεταξὺ σάββατον λαληθῆναι αὐτοῖς
43 τὰ ρήματα ταῦτα. λυθείστης δὲ τῆς συναγωγῆς, ἡκολούθη-
σαν πολλοὶ τῶν Ἰουδαίων καὶ τῶν σεβομένων προσηλύτων
τῷ Παύλῳ καὶ τῷ Βαρνάβᾳ οἵτινες προσλαλοῦντες αὐ-
τοῖς, ἐπειθούντες αὐτοὺς ἐπιμένειν τῇ χάριτι τοῦ Θεοῦ.

44 Τῷ δὲ ἐρχομένῳ σαββάτῳ σχεδὸν πᾶσα ἡ πόλις συν-
45 ἥχθη ἀκούνται τὸν λόγον τοῦ Θεοῦ. Ἰδόντες δὲ οἱ Ἰουδαῖοι
τοὺς ὄχλους, ἐπλήσθησαν ζήλου, καὶ ἀντέλεγον τοῖς ὑπὸ⁴⁶
τοῦ Παύλου λεγομένοις, ἀντιλέγοντες καὶ βλασφημοῦν-
τες. παρρησιασάμενοι δὲ δὲ Παύλος καὶ δὲ Βαρνάβας
εἶπον, "Ὕμνι ήν ἀναγκαῖον πρώτουν λαληθῆναι τὸν λόγον
τοῦ Θεοῦ· ἐπειδὴ δὲ ἀπωθεῖσθε αὐτὸν, καὶ οὐκ ἀξίους
κρίνετε ἔαντοὺς τῆς αἰώνιου ζωῆς, ἵδοὺ στρεφόμεθα εἰς
47 τὰ ἔθνη. οὕτω γάρ ἐντέταλται ἡμῖν δὲ Κύριος, Τέθεικά
σε εἰς φῶς ἔθνῶν, τοῦ εἰναί σε εἰς σωτηρίαν ἕως ἐσχάτου
48 τῆς γῆς. ἀκούοντα δὲ τὰ ἔθνη ἔχαιρον, καὶ ἐδόξαξον
τὸν λόγον τοῦ Κυρίου, καὶ ἐπίστευσαν ὅσοι ἦσαν τε-
49 ταγμένοι εἰς ζωὴν αἰώνιον. διεφέρετο δὲ δὲ λόγος τοῦ
50 Κυρίου δι' δλης τῆς χώρας. οἱ δὲ Ἰουδαῖοι παρώτρυναν
τὰς σεβομένας γυναῖκας καὶ τὰς εὐσχήμονας καὶ τοὺς
πρώτους τῆς πόλεως, καὶ ἐπήγειραν διωγμὸν ἐπὶ τὸν
Παῦλον καὶ τὸν Βαρνάβαν, καὶ ἐξέβαλον αὐτοὺς ἀπὸ
51 τῶν δρίων αὐτῶν. οἱ δὲ ἐκτιναξάμενοι τὸν κουιορτὸν τῶν
52 ποδῶν αὐτῶν ἐπ' αὐτοὺς, ἥλθον εἰς Ἰκόνιον. οἱ δὲ μαθη-
ταὶ ἐπληροῦντο χαρᾶς καὶ Πινεύματος Ἀγίου.

14 ἘΓΕΝΕΤΟ δὲ ἐν Ἰκονίῳ, κατὰ τὸ αὐτὸν εἰσελθεῖν
αὐτοὺς εἰς τὴν συναγωγὴν τῶν Ἰουδαίων, καὶ λαλῆσαι

41 ἡμέραις ὑμῶν φού D. θού C. 42 Ἐξιόντων δὲ αὐτῶν παρεκ. A.
τὰ ἔθνη οὐ. A. ταῦτα οὐ. D. 43 αὗτοῖς οὐ. B. αὗτοῖς προσ-
μένειν A. 44 Τῷ τε ἐρχομένῳ σαβ. B. 45 ἀντιλέγοντες καὶ οὐ. D.
50 γυναῖκας τὰς εὐσχ. A. καὶ βαρνάβαν B. 51 αὐτῶν οὐ. D.

which ye could not be justified by the law of Moses.

⁴⁰ Beware therefore, lest that come upon you, which is spoken of in ^m the prophets; Behold, ye despisers, <sup>m Isai. 29. 14.
Hab. 1. 5.</sup> and wonder, and perish: for I work a work in your days, a work which ye shall in no wise believe, though a man declare it unto you.

⁴² And when the Jews were gone out of the synagogue, the Gentiles besought that these words might be preached to them ¹the next sabbath. Now when the congregation was broken up, many of the Jews and religious proselytes followed Paul and Barnabas: who, speaking to them, ⁿpersuaded them to continue <sup>n ch. 11. 23.
& 14. 22.</sup> in ^othe grace of God.

⁴⁴ ¶ And the next sabbath day came almost the whole <sup>o Tit. 2. 11.
Heb. 12. 15.
1 Pet. 5. 12.</sup>

⁴⁵ city together to hear the word of God. But when the

Jews saw the multitudes, they were filled with envy,

and ^pspeak against those things which were spoken by ^{p ch. 18. 6.}

⁴⁶ Paul, contradicting and blaspheming. Then Paul and <sup>1 Pet. 4. 4.
Jude 10.</sup>

Barnabas waxed bold, and said, ^qIt was necessary that <sup>q Matt. 10. 6.
ch. 3. 26.
ver. 26.</sup> the word of God should first have been spoken to you: but ^rseeing ye put it from you, and judge yourselves unworthy of everlasting life, lo, ^rwe turn to the <sup>Rom. 1. 16.
Ex. 32. 10.
Deut. 32. 21.
Isai. 55. 5.</sup>

⁴⁷ Gentiles. For so hath the Lord commanded us, ^{saying} <sup>t Matt. 21. 43.
Rom. 10. 19.</sup>

^tI have set thee to be a light of the Gentiles, that <sup>ch. 18. 6.
& 28. 28.</sup>

thou shouldest be for salvation unto the ends of the <sup>t Isai. 42. 6.
& 49. 6.</sup>

⁴⁸ earth. And when the Gentiles heard this, they were <sup>u Luke 2. 32.
ch. 2. 47.</sup>

glad, and glorified the word of the Lord: ^uand as

⁴⁹ many as were ordained to eternal life believed. And

the word of the Lord was published throughout all

⁵⁰ the region. But the Jews stirred up the devout and honourable women, and the chief men of the city, and

^xraised persecution against Paul and Barnabas, and <sup>x 2 Tim. 3.
II.</sup>

⁵¹ expelled them out of their coasts. ^yBut they shook <sup>y Matt. 10. 14.
Mark 6. 11.
Luke 9. 5.</sup>

off the dust of their feet against them, and came unto ^{ch. 18. 6.}

⁵² Iconium. And the disciples ^zwere filled with joy, <sup>z Matt. 5. 12.
John 16. 22.
ch. 2. 46.</sup>

and with the Holy Ghost.

¹⁴ AND it came to pass in Iconium, that they went both together into the synagogue of the Jews, and so

¹ Gr. in the week between, or, in the sabbath between.

οὗτως ὥστε πιστεῦσαι Ἰουδαίων τε καὶ Ἑλλήνων πολὺ² πλῆθος. οἱ δὲ ἀπειθοῦντες Ἰουδαῖοι ἐπήγειραν καὶ ἐκά-³ κωσαν τὰς ψυχὰς τῶν ἔθνων κατὰ τῶν ἀδελφῶν. ἵκανὸν μὲν οὖν χρόνον διέτριψαν παρρησιαζόμενοι ἐπὶ τῷ Κυρίῳ τῷ μαρτυροῦντι τῷ λόγῳ τῆς χάριτος αὐτοῦ, καὶ διδόντι⁴ σημεῖα καὶ τέρατα γίνεσθαι διὰ τῶν χειρῶν αὐτῶν. ἐσχίσθη δὲ τὸ πλῆθος τῆς πόλεως⁵ καὶ οἱ μὲν ἡσαν σὺν τοῖς Ἰου-⁵ δαίοις, οἱ δὲ σὺν τοῖς ἀποστόλοις. Ὡς δὲ ἐγένετο δρμὴ τῶν ἔθνων τε καὶ Ἰουδαίων σὺν τοῖς ἀρχούσιν αὐτῶν,⁶ ὑβρίσαι καὶ λιθοβολῆσαι αὐτοὺς, συνιδόντες κατέφυγον εἰς τὰς πόλεις τῆς Λυκαονίας, Λύστραν καὶ Δέρβην, καὶ τὴν περίχωρον, κάκει ἡσαν εὐαγγελιζόμενοι.

8 Καί τις ἀνὴρ ἐν Λύστροις ἀδύνατος τοῖς ποσὶν ἐκάθητο, χωλὸς ἐκ κοιλίας μητρὸς αὐτοῦ ὑπάρχων, δις οὐδέ-⁹ ποτε περιεπεπατήκει. οὗτος ἦκονε τοῦ Παύλου λαλοῦν-¹⁰ τος· δις ἀτενίσας αὐτῷ, καὶ ἰδὼν ὅτι πίστιν ἔχει τοῦ σωθῆναι, εἶπε μεγάλῃ τῇ φωνῇ, Ἐνδοτῇθι ἐπὶ τοὺς πόδας σου δρθός. καὶ ἥλλετο καὶ περιεπάτει. Οἱ δὲ ὄχλοι ιδόντες δὲ ἐποίησεν δι Παῦλος, ἐπῆραν τὴν φωνὴν αὐτῶν Λυκαονιστὶ λέγοντες, Οἱ θεοὶ δμοιωθέντες ἀνθρώ-¹² ποις κατέβησαν πρὸς ἡμᾶς· ἐκάλουν τε τὸν μὲν Βαρ-¹³ νάβαν, Δία· τὸν δὲ Παῦλον, Ἐρμῆν, ἐπειδὴ αὐτὸς ἦν δὴ γούμενος τοῦ λόγου. δ δὲ ἱερεὺς τοῦ Διὸς τοῦ ὄντος πρὸ τῆς πόλεως αὐτῶν, ταύρους καὶ στέμματα ἐπὶ τοὺς πυλῶνας ἐνέγκας, σὺν τοῖς ὄχλοις ἥθελε θύειν. Ἀκού-¹⁵ σαντες δὲ οἱ ἀπόστολοι Βαρνάβας καὶ Παῦλος, διαρρή-¹⁶ ξαντες τὰ ἴματα αὐτῶν εἰσεπήδησαν εἰς τὸν ὄχλον, κρά-¹⁷ ζοντες καὶ λέγοντες, Ἀνδρες, τί ταῦτα ποιεῖτε; καὶ ἡμεῖς δμοιωπαθεῖς ἐσμεν ὑμῖν ἀνθρώποι, εὐαγγελιζόμενοι ὑμᾶς ἀπὸ τούτων τῶν ματαίων ἐπιστρέφειν ἐπὶ τὸν Θεόν τὸν ζῶντα, δις ἐποίησε τὸν οὐρανὸν καὶ τὴν γῆν καὶ τὴν θάλασσαν καὶ πάντα τὰ ἐν αὐτοῖς· δις ἐν ταῖς παρφη-¹⁸ μέναις γενεαῖς εἴασε πάντα τὰ ἔθνη πορεύεσθαι ταῖς δόδοις αὐτῶν· καὶ τοι γε οὐκ ἀμάρτυρον ἔαυτὸν ἀφῆκεν,¹⁹ ἀγαθοποιῶν, οὐρανόθεν ἡμῖν ὑετοὺς διδοὺς καὶ καιροὺς καρ-²⁰ ποφόρους, ἐμπιπλῶν τροφῆς καὶ εὐφροσύνης τὰς καρδίας

3 αὐτοῦ, διδόντι A. 8 χωλὸς οἱ. D. ὑπάρχων οἱ. A. περιε-²¹ πατήκει A. 9 ἦκονε C. 10 καὶ ἥλατο A. 12 τὸν Βαρνάβαν B.²² 13 αὐτῶν οἱ. A. ἥθελον θύειν D. 14 ἐξεπήδησαν A. 15 ἐπὶ θεοὺς ζῶντα C. 17 ἀγαθουργῶν C. ὑμῖν ὑετοὺς A. οὐρανόθεν ὑε-²³ τοὺς B. καρδίας ὑμῶν A.

spake, that a great multitude both of the Jews and also of the Greeks believed. But the unbelieving Jews stirred up the Gentiles, and made their minds evil affected against the brethren. Long time therefore abode they speaking boldly in the Lord, ^a which gave testimony unto the word of his grace, and granted signs and wonders to be done by their hands. But the multitude of the city was divided: and part held with the Jews, and part with the ^bapostles. And when there was an assault made both of the Gentiles, and also of the Jews with their rulers, ^cto use them despitefully, and to stone them, they were ware of it, ^dfled unto Lystra and Derbe, cities of Lycaonia, ^eand unto the region that lieth round about: and there they preached the gospel.

⁸ ¶ And there sat a certain man at Lystra, impotent in his feet, being a cripple from his mother's womb, who never had walked: the same heard Paul speak: who stedfastly beholding him, and perceiving that he had faith to be healed, said with a loud voice, Stand upright on thy feet. And he leaped and walked. And when the people saw what Paul had done, they lifted up their voices, saying in the speech of Lycaonia, ^hThe gods are come down to us in the likeness of men. And they called Barnabas, Jupiter; and Paul, ⁱMercurius, because he was the chief speaker. Then the priest of Jupiter, which was before their city, brought oxen and garlands unto the gates, ^jand would have done sacrifice with the people. Which when the apostles, Barnabas and Paul, heard of, ^kthey rent their clothes, and ran in among the people, crying out, and saying, Sirs, ^lwhy do ye these things? ^mWe also are men of like passions with you, and preach unto you that ye should turn from ⁿthese vanities unto the living God, ^pwhich made heaven, and earth, and the sea, and all things that are therein: ^qwho in times past suffered all nations to walk in their own ways. ^rNevertheless he left not himself without witness, in that he did good, and ^sgave us rain from heaven, and fruitful seasons, filling our hearts with food and glad-

^aMark 16.20.
^bHeb. 2.4.

^cch. 13.3.
^dMatt. 10.23.

^ech. 3.2.

^fMatt. 8.10.

^g9.28, 29.

^hIsai. 35.6.

ⁱch. 8.10.

^j& 28.6.

^kDan. 2.46.

^lMatt. 26.65.

^mch. 10.26.

ⁿJam. 5.17.

^oRev. 19.10.

^pI Sam. 12.21.

^qI Kings 16.13.

^rJer. 14.22.

^sAmos 2.4.

^tI Cor. 8.4.

^u1 Thess. 1.9.

^vGen. 1.1.

^wPs. 33.6.

^x& 146.6.

^yRev. 14.7.

^zPs. 81.12.

^{aa}ch. 17.30.

^{bb}1 Pet. 4.3.

^{cc}r ch. 17.27.

^{dd}Rom. 1.20.

^{ee}Lev. 26.4.

^{ff}Deut. 11.14.

^{gg}& 28.12.

^{hh}Job 5.10.

ⁱⁱPs. 65.10. &

^{jj}68.9. & 147.8.

^{kk}Jer. 14.22.

^{ll}Matt. 5.45.

18 ἡμῶν. καὶ ταῦτα λέγοντες, μόλις κατέπαυσαν τὸν ὄχλον τοῦ μὴ θύειν αὐτοῖς.

19 Ἐπῆλθον δὲ ἀπὸ Ἀντιοχείας καὶ Ἰκονίου Ἰουδαίων, καὶ πείσαντες τὸν ὄχλον, καὶ λιθάσαντες τὸν Παῦλον, ἔσυρον ἔξω τῆς πόλεως, νομίσαντες αὐτὸν τεθνάναι.
 20 κυκλωσάντων δὲ αὐτὸν τῷν μαθητῷν, ἀναστὰς εἰσῆλθεν εἰς τὴν πόλιν· καὶ τῇ ἐπαύριον ἐξῆλθε σὺν τῷ Βαρνάβᾳ εἰς Δέρβην. εὐαγγελισάμενοί τε τὴν πόλιν ἐκείνην, καὶ μαθητεύσαντες ἵκανον, ὑπέστρεψαν εἰς τὴν Λύστραν
 22 καὶ Ἰκόνιον καὶ Ἀντιόχειαν· ἐπιστηρίζοντες τὰς ψυχὰς τῷν μαθητῷν, παρακαλοῦντες ἐμμένειν τῇ πόλει, καὶ διὰ διὰ πολλῶν θλίψεων δεῖ ἡμᾶς εἰσελθεῖν εἰς τὴν βασι-
 23 λεῖαν τοῦ Θεοῦ. χειροτονήσαντες δὲ αὐτοῖς πρεσβυτέρους κατ' ἐκκλησίαν, προσευξάμενοι μετὰ νηστειῶν, παρέθεντο
 24 αὐτοὺς τῷ Κυρίῳ εἰς δύναμιν πεπιστεύκεισαν. καὶ διελθόντες
 25 τὴν Πισιδίαν, ἦλθον εἰς Παμφυλίαν· καὶ λαλήσαντες
 26 ἐν Πέργῃ τὸν λόγον, κατέβησαν εἰς Ἀττάλειαν· κάκει-
 θεν ἀπέπλευσαν εἰς Ἀντιόχειαν, δθεν ἥσαν παραδεδο-
 μένοι τῇ χάριτι τοῦ Θεοῦ εἰς τὸ ἔργον δὲ ἐπλήρωσαν.
 27 παραγενόμενοι δὲ καὶ συναγαγόντες τὴν ἐκκλησίαν, ἀν-
 ἤγγειλαν δσα ἐποίησεν δ Θεὸς μετ' αὐτῶν, καὶ διὰ ἥνοικε
 28 τοῖς ἔθνεσι θύραν πιστεώς. διέτριψον δὲ ἐκεῖ χρόνον σὺν
 δλίγον σὺν τοῖς μαθηταῖς.

15 ΚΑΙ τινες κατελθόντες ἀπὸ τῆς Ἰουδαίας, ἐδιδασκον τὸν ἀδελφὸν, "Οτι ἐὰν μὴ περιτέμνησθε τῷ ἔθει Μωϋ-
 2 σέως, οὐ δύνασθε σωθῆναι. γενομένης οὖν στάσεως καὶ συζητήσεως οὐκ δλίγηστ τῷ Παύλῳ καὶ τῷ Βαρνάβᾳ πρὸς αὐτοὺς, ἔταξαν ἀναβαίνειν Παῦλον καὶ Βαρνάβαν καὶ τινας ἄλλους ἐξ αὐτῶν πρὸς τοὺς ἀποστόλους καὶ πρεσβυ-
 3 τέρους εἰς Ἱερουσαλήμ, περὶ τοῦ ζητήματος τούτου. οἱ μὲν σὺν προπεμφθέντες ὑπὸ τῆς ἐκκλησίας, διήρχοντο τὴν Φοι-
 νίκην καὶ Σαμάρειαν, ἐκδιηγούμενοι τὴν ἐπιστροφὴν τῶν

28 ἐκεῖ ὅτι. A.
 om. B.

1 μὴ περιτμηθῆτε C.

2 καὶ ζητήσεως A.

18 ness. And with these sayings scarce restrained they the people, that they had not done sacrifice unto them.

19 ¶ ^tAnd there came thither *certain* Jews from Antioch and Iconium, who persuaded the people, ^uand, ^{u 2 Cor. 11. 17.} having stoned Paul, drew *him* out of the city, sup-^{25. 2 Tim. 3. 11.}

20 posing he had been dead. Howbeit, as the disciples stood round about him, he rose up, and came into the city: and the next day he departed with Barnabas to

21 Derbe. And when they had preached the gospel to that city, ^xand ¹had taught many, they returned again ^{x Matt. 28. 19.}

22 to Lystra, and to Iconium, and Antioch, confirming the souls of the disciples, ^yand ²exhorting them to con-^{y ch. 11. 23.}
^{& 13. 43.}

23 tinue in the faith, and that ^zwe must through much tribulation enter into the kingdom of God. And when they had ^aordained them elders in every church, and ^{z Matt. 10. 38.}
^{& 16. 24.}

24 had prayed with fasting, they commended them to Luke 22. 28.
^{29. Rom. 8.}
^{17. 2 Tim. 2.}
^{11, 12. & 3. 12.}

25 the Lord, on whom they believed. And after they had passed throughout Pisidia, they came to Pam-^{a Tit. 1. 5.}

26 phylia. And when they had preached the word in Perga, they went down into Attalia: and thence sailed to Antioch, ^bfrom whence they had been ^crecom-^{b ch. 13. 1. 3.}
^{c ch. 15. 40.}

27 mended to the grace of God for the work which they fulfilled. And when they were come, and had gathered the church together, ^dthey rehearsed all that ^{d ch. 15. 4, 12.}
^{& 21. 19.}

28 God had done with them, and how he had ^eopened the door of faith unto the Gentiles. And there they abode long time with the disciples.

15 AND ^acertain men which came down from Judæa taught the brethren, *and said*, ^bExcept ye be circum-^{b John 7. 22.}
^{ver. 5. Gal.} cised ^cafter the manner of Moses, ye cannot be saved. ^{5. 2. Phil. 3.}
^{2. Col. 2. 8.}

2 When therefore Paul and Barnabas had no small dis-^{11. 16.}

sension and disputation with them, they determined that ^dPaul and Barnabas, and certain other of them, ^{d Gal. 2. 1.}

should go up to Jerusalem unto the apostles and eld-^{c Gen. 17. 10.}
^{Lev. 12. 3.}

ers about this question. And ^ebeing brought on their way by the church, they passed through Phenice and ^{e Rom. 15. 24.}
^{1 Cor. 16. 6.} Samaria, ^fdeclaring the conversion of the Gentiles: ^{f ch. 14. 27.}

¹ Gr. *had made many disciples.*

ἐθνῶν· καὶ ἐποίουν χαρὰν μεγάλην πᾶσι τοῖς ἀδελφοῖς.
 4 παραγενόμενοι δὲ εἰς Ἱερουσαλὴμ, ἀπεδέχθησαν ὑπὸ τῆς
 ἐκκλησίας καὶ τῶν ἀποστόλων καὶ τῶν πρεσβυτέρων,
 5 ἀνήγγειλάν τε δσα δ Θεὸς ἐποίησε μετ' αὐτῶν. ἔξανέ-
 στησαν δέ τινες τῶν ἀπὸ τῆς αἱρέσεως τῶν Φαρισαίων
 πεπιστευκότες, λέγοντες, "Οτι δεῖ περιτέμνειν αὐτὸν,
 παραγγέλλειν τε τηρεῖν τὸν νόμον Μωϋσέως.

6 Συνήχθησαν δὲ οἱ ἀπόστολοι καὶ οἱ πρεσβύτεροι ἵδει
 7 περὶ τοῦ λόγου τούτου. πολλῆς δὲ συζητήσεως γενομένης,
 ἀναστὰς Πέτρος εἶπε πρὸς αὐτοὺς, "Ανδρες ἀδελφοί, ὑμεῖς
 ἐπίστασθε δτι ἀφ' ἡμερῶν ἀρχαίων δ Θεὸς ἐν ἡμῶν ἐξ-
 ελέξατο διὰ τοῦ στόματός μου ἀκούσαι τὰ ἔθνη τὸν λόγον
 8 τοῦ εὐαγγελίου, καὶ πιστεῦσαι. καὶ δ οἱ καρδιογνώστης Θεὸς
 ἐμαρτύρησεν αὐτοῖς, δοὺς αὐτοῖς τὸ Πνεῦμα τὸ Ἀγιον,
 9 καθὼς καὶ ἡμῶν· καὶ οὐδὲν διέκρινε μεταξὺ ἡμῶν τε καὶ
 10 αὐτῶν, τῇ πίστει καθαρίσας τὰς καρδίας αὐτῶν. οὐν
 τί πειράζετε τὸν Θεὸν, ἐπιθεῖναι ξυγὸν ἐπὶ τὸν τράχη-
 λον τῶν μαθητῶν, δν οὔτε οἱ πατέρες ἡμῶν οὔτε ἡμεῖς
 11 ἴσχύσαμεν βαστάσαι; ἀλλὰ διὰ τῆς χάριτος κυρίου Ἰησοῦ
 Χριστοῦ πιστεύομεν σωθῆναι, καθ' δν τρόπου κάκεινοι
 12 Ἐσίγησε δὲ πᾶν τὸ πλῆθος, καὶ ἥκουν Βαρνάβα καὶ
 Παύλου ἐξηγουμένων δσα ἐποίησεν δ Θεὸς σημεῖα καὶ
 13 τέρατα ἐν τοῖς ἔθνεσι δι' αὐτῶν. Μετὰ δὲ τὸ σιγῆσαι
 αὐτοὺς, ἀπεκρίθη Ἰάκωβος λέγων, "Ανδρες ἀδελφοί,
 14 ἀκούσατέ μου. Συμεὼν ἐξηγήσατο, καθὼς πρώτον δ
 Θεὸς ἐπεσκέψατο λαβεῖν ἐξ ἔθνων λαὸν ἐπὶ τῷ ὄνδρατι
 15 αὐτοῦ· καὶ τούτῳ συμφωνοῦσιν οἱ λόγοι τῶν προφητῶν,
 16 καθὼς γέγραπται, Μετὰ ταῦτα ἀναστρέψω καὶ ἀνοικο-
 δομήσω τὴν σκηνὴν Δαβὶδ τὴν πεπτωκυνάν· καὶ τὰ κατ-
 εσκαμμένα αὐτῆς ἀνοικοδομήσω, καὶ ἀνορθώσω αὐτήν·
 17 δπως ἀν ἐκζητήσωσιν οἱ κατάλοιποι τῶν ἀνθρώπων τὸν
 Κύριον, καὶ πάντα τὰ ἔθνη, ἐφ' οὓς ἐπικέκληται τὸ ὄνομά
 μου ἐπ' αὐτούς· λέγει Κύριος δ ποιῶν ταῦτα πάντα.
 18 γνωστὰ ἀπ' αἰώνος ἔστι τῷ Θεῷ πάντα τὰ ἔργα αὐτοῦ.

8 δοὺς τὸ πνεῦμα D.

14 ἐπὶ ομ. B.

17 πάντα ομ. A.

11 χάριτος τοῦ κυρ. B.

17 πάντα ομ. A.

18 γνωστὰ ἀπ' αἰώνος ομ. D.

χριστοῦ ομ. A.

18 γνωστὰ ἀπ' αἰώνος ομ. D.

ἐστι τῷ θεῷ πάντα τὰ ἔργα αὐτοῦ ομ. A.

and they caused great joy unto all the brethren.
 4 And when they were come to Jerusalem, they were received of the church, and of the apostles and elders, and g they declared all things that God had done with them. But there ^{g ver. 12.}
^{ch. 14. 27.}
^{& 21. 19.} rose up certain of the sect of the Pharisees which believed, saying, h That it was need-^{h ver. 1.} ful to circumcise them, and to command *them* to keep the law of Moses.

6 ¶ And the apostles and elders came together for to consider of this matter. And when there had been much disputing, Peter rose up, and said unto them, i Men and brethren, ye know how that a good while ^{i ch. 10. 20.}
^{& 11. 12.} ago God made choice among us, that the Gentiles by my mouth should hear the word of the gospel, and 8 believe. And God, k which knoweth the hearts, bare ^{k 1 Chron. 28.}
^{9. ch. 1. 24.}
^{1 ch. 10. 44.} them witness, l giving them the Holy Ghost, even as 9 he did unto us; m and put no difference between us ^{m Rom. 10.}
^{11.} 10 and them, n purifying their hearts by faith. Now ^{n ch. 10. 15.}
^{28, 43.} therefore why tempt ye God, o to put a yoke upon the neck of the disciples, which neither our fathers 11 nor we were able to bear? But p we believe that through the grace of the Lord Jesus Christ we shall 12 be saved, even as they. ¶ Then all the multitude ^{p Rom. 3. 24.}
^{Eph. 2. 8.}
^{Tit. 2. 11.}
^{& 3. 4, 5.} kept silence, and gave audience to Barnabas and Paul, declaring what miracles and wonders God had 13 q wrought among the Gentiles by them. ¶ And after ^{q ch. 14. 27.}
^{r ch. 12. 17.} they had held their peace, r James answered, saying, r ch. 12. 17.
 14 Men and brethren, hearken unto me: s Simeon hath ^{s ver. 7.}
^{t Amos 9. 11.}
^{12.} declared how God at the first did visit the Gentiles, 15 to take out of them a people for his name. And to this agree the words of the prophets; as it is written, 16 t After this I will return, and will build again the ^{t Amos 9. 11.}
^{12.} tabernacle of David, which is fallen down; and I will build again the ruins thereof, and I will set it 17 up: that the residue of men might seek after the Lord, and all the Gentiles, upon whom my name is called, saith the Lord, who doeth all these things. 18 Known unto God are all his works from the begin-

¹ Or, *rose up*, said they, *certain*.

19 διὸ ἐγὼ κρίνω μὴ παρενοχλεῖν τοῖς ἀπὸ τῶν ἐθνῶν ἐπι-
20 στρέφουσιν ἐπὶ τὸν Θεόν· ἀλλὰ ἐπιστεῦλαι αὐτοῖς τοῦ
ἀπέχεσθαι ἀπὸ τῶν ἀλισγημάτων τῶν εἰδώλων καὶ τῆς
21 πορνείας καὶ τοῦ πυκτοῦ καὶ τοῦ αἴματος. Μωσῆς γὰρ
ἐκ γενεῶν ἀρχαίων κατὰ πόλιν τοὺς κηρύσσοντας αὐτὸν
ἔχει ἐν ταῖς συναγωγαῖς κατὰ πᾶν σάββατον ἀναγινω-
σκόμενος.

22 Τότε ἔδοξε τοῖς ἀποστόλοις καὶ τοῖς πρεσβυτέροις
σὺν δλῃ τῇ ἐκκλησίᾳ, ἐκλεξαμένους ἄνδρας ἐξ αὐτῶν
πέμψαι εἰς Ἀντιόχειαν σὺν τῷ Παύλῳ καὶ Βαρνάβᾳ.
'Ιούδαν τὸν ἐπικαλούμενον Βαρσαβᾶν, καὶ Σλαν, ἀν-
23 δρας ἡγουμένους ἐν τοῖς ἀδελφοῖς, γράψαντες διὰ χει-
ρὸς αὐτῶν τάδε, Οἱ ἀπόστολοι καὶ οἱ πρεσβύτεροι καὶ
οἱ ἀδελφοί, τοῖς κατὰ τὴν Ἀντιόχειαν καὶ Συρίαν καὶ
24 Κιλικίαν ἀδελφοῖς τοῖς ἐξ ἐθνῶν, χαίρειν. ἐπειδὴ ἦκού-
σαμεν δτι τινὲς ἐξ ἡμῶν ἐξελθόντες ἐτάραξαν ὑμᾶς
λόγοις, ἀνασκευάζοντες τὰς ψυχὰς ὑμῶν, λέγοντες περι-
τέμνεσθαι καὶ τηρεῖν τὸν νόμον, οἷς οὐ διεστειλάμεθα·
25 ἔδοξεν ἡμῖν γενομένοις ὁμοθυμαδὸν, ἐκλεξαμένους ἀν-
δρας πέμψαι πρὸς ὑμᾶς, σὺν τοῖς ἀγαπητοῖς ἡμῶν Βαρ-
26 νάβᾳ καὶ Παύλῳ, ἀνθρώποις παραδεδωκόσι τὰς ψυχὰς
αὐτῶν ὑπὲρ τοῦ δυνάματος τοῦ κυρίου ἡμῶν Ἰησοῦ
27 Χριστοῦ. ἀπεστάλκαμεν οὖν 'Ιούδαν καὶ Σλαν, καὶ
28 αὐτὸν διὰ λόγου ἀπαγγέλλοντας τὰ αὐτά. ἔδοξε γὰρ
τῷ Ἀγίῳ Πνεύματι καὶ ἡμῖν, μηδὲν πλέον ἐπιτί-
29 θεούθαι ὑμῖν βάρος, πλὴν τῶν ἐπάναγκες τούτων, ἀπ-
έχεσθαι εἰδωλοθύτων, καὶ αἴματος καὶ πυκτοῦ καὶ
πορνείας· ἐξ ὧν διατηροῦντες ἑαυτοὺς, εὑ πράξετε. ἔρ-
ρωσθε.

30 Οἱ μὲν οὖν ἀπολυθέντες ἥλθον εἰς Ἀντιόχειαν· καὶ
31 συναγαγόντες τὸ πλῆθος, ἐπέδωκαν τὴν ἐπιστολήν. ἀνα-
32 γνόντες δὲ, ἐχάρησαν ἐπὶ τῇ παρακλήσει. 'Ιούδας δὲ καὶ
Σλας, καὶ αὐτοὶ προφήται ὅντες, διὰ λόγου πολλοῦ

20 καὶ τοῦ πυκτοῦ οπ. D. 22 σὺν παύλῳ B. τὸν καλούμενον D.
23 οἱ πρεσβύτεροι ἀδελφοὶ D. 24 λέγοντες περιτέμνεσθαι καὶ τηρεῖν
τὸν νόμον οπ. B. 28 τούτων οπ. B. 29 καὶ πυκτοῦ οπ. D.
30 κατῆλθον εἰς C. 32 ιούδας τε καὶ A.

19 ning of the world. Wherefore ^umy sentence is, that ^u_{See ver. 28.}
 we trouble not them, which from among the Gentiles ^x_{1 Thess. 1. 9.}
 20 ^xare turned to God: but that we write unto them,
 that they abstain ^yfrom pollutions of idols, and ^zfrom
 fornication, and ^afrom things strangled, ^band ^cfrom
 21 blood. For Moses of old time hath in every city
 them that preach him, ^bbeing read in the synagogues
 every sabbath day.
 22 Then pleased it the apostles and elders, with the
 whole church, to send chosen men of their own com-
 pany to Antioch with Paul and Barnabas; *namely,*
 Judas surnamed ^cBarsabas, and Silas, chief men
 23 among the brethren: and they wrote *letters* by them ^b_{ch. 13. 15.}
 after this manner; The apostles and elders and bre-
 thren *send* greeting unto the brethren which are of
 24 the Gentiles in Antioch and Syria and Cilicia: For-
 asmuch as we have heard, that ^dcertain which went ^d_{ver. 1.}
 out from us have troubled you with words, subvert- ^{Gal. 2. 4. &}
 ing your souls, saying, *Ye must* be circumcised, and ^e_{g. 12. Tit. 1.}
 keep the law: to whom we gave no *such* comand-
 25 ment: it seemed good unto us, being assembled with ^{10, 11.}
 one accord, to send chosen men unto you with our
 26 beloved Barnabas and Paul, ^emen that have hazarded ^e_{ch. 13. 50.}
 their lives for the name of our Lord Jesus Christ. ^{& 14. 19.}
 27 We have sent therefore Judas and Silas, who shall ^f_{1 Cor. 15. 30.}
 28 also tell *you* the same things by ¹mouth. For it ²_{2 Cor. 11. 23.}
 seemed good to the Holy Ghost, and to us, to lay ²_{26.}
 upon you no greater burden than these necessary
 29 things; ^fthat ye abstain from meats offered to idols, ^f_{ver. 20.}
 and ^gfrom blood, and from things strangled, and from ^{ch. 21. 25.}
 fornication: from which if ye keep yourselves, ye ^{Rev. 2. 14.}
 shall do well. *Fare ye well.* ^g_{Lev. 17. 14.}

30 So when they were dismissed, they came to An-
 tioch: and when they had gathered the multitude to-
 31 gether, they delivered the epistle: *which* when they
 32 had read, they rejoiced for the ²consolation. And
 Judas and Silas, being prophets also themselves, ^h_{ex-}
 horted the brethren with many words, and confirmed ^h_{ch. 14. 22.}
^{& 18. 23.}

1 Gr. *word.*2 Or, *exhortation.*

33 παρεκάλεσαν τοὺς ἀδελφοὺς, καὶ ἐπεστήριξαν. Ποιήσαντες δὲ χρόνον, ἀπελύθησαν μετ' εἰρήνης ἀπὸ τῶν ἀδελφῶν 34 πρὸς τὸν ἀποστόλους. ἔδοξε δὲ τῷ Σλῃ ἐπιμεῖναι αὐτὸν. Παῦλος δὲ καὶ Βαρνάβας διέτριψον ἐν Ἀντιοχείᾳ, διδάσκοντες καὶ εὐαγγελίζομενοι, μετὰ καὶ ἐτέρων πολλῶν, τὸν λόγον τοῦ Κυρίου.

36 ΜΕΤΑ δέ τινας ἡμέρας εἶπε Παῦλος πρὸς Βαρνάβαν, Ἐπιστρέψαντες δὴ ἐπισκεψώμεθα τὸν ἀδελφὸν ἡμῶν κατὰ πᾶσαν πόλιν, ἐν αἷς κατηγγελαμεν τὸν λόγον τοῦ Κυρίου, πῶς ἔχουσι. Βαρνάβας δὲ ἐβουλεύσατο συμπαραλαβεῖν τὸν λαβεῖν τὸν Ἰωάννην τὸν καλούμενον Μάρκον³. Παῦλος δὲ ἦξεν, τὸν ἀποστάτα ἀπ' αὐτῶν ἀπὸ Παμφυλίας, καὶ μὴ συνελθόντα αὐτοῖς εἰς τὸ ἔργον, μὴ συμπαραλαβεῖν τοῦτον. ἐγένετο οὖν παροξυσμὸς, ὥστε ἀποχωρισθῆναι αὐτὸν ἀπ' ἄλληλων, τόν τε Βαρνάβαν παραλαβόντα τὸν Μάρκον ἐκπλεῦσαι εἰς Κύπρον⁴. Παῦλος δὲ ἐπιλεξάμενος Σίλαν ἔξῆλθε παραδοθεὶς τῇ χάριτι τοῦ Θεοῦ ὑπὸ τῶν ἀδελφῶν. διήρχετο δὲ τὴν Συρίαν καὶ Κιλικίαν, ἐπιστητοῦσαν τὰς ἐκκλησίας. Κατήντησε δὲ εἰς Δέρβην καὶ Λύστραν⁵ καὶ ἵδον μαθητής τις ἦν ἐκεῖ, δυόματι Τιμόθεος, νίδος γυναικός τινος Ἰουδαίας πιστῆς, πατρὸς δὲ Ἐλληνος⁶. 2 δος ἐμαρτυρεῖτο ὑπὸ τῶν ἐν Λύστροις καὶ Ἰκονίῳ ἀδελφῶν. τοῦτον ἡθέλησεν δὲ Παῦλος σὺν αὐτῷ ἔξελθεῖν, καὶ λαβὼν περιέτεμεν αὐτὸν, διὰ τὸν Ἰουδαίους τὸν ὅντας ἐν τοῖς τόποις ἐκείνοις⁷ ἥδεισαν γὰρ ἀπαντεῖς τὸν πατέρα 4 αὐτοῦ, διτι Ἐλλην ὑπῆρχεν. ὡς δὲ διεπορεύοντο τὰς πόλεις, παρεδίδουν αὐτοῖς φυλάσσειν τὰ δόγματα τὰ κεκριμένα ὑπὸ τῶν ἀποστόλων καὶ τῶν πρεσβυτέρων τῶν ἐν Ιερουσαλήμ. αἱ μὲν οὖν ἐκκλησίαι ἐστερεούντο τῇ πίστει, καὶ ἐπερίσσευνον τῷ ἀριθμῷ καθ' ἡμέραν.

6 Διελθόντες δὲ τὴν Φρυγίαν καὶ τὴν Γαλατικὴν χώραν, κωλυθέντες ὑπὸ τοῦ Ἀγίου Πνεύματος λαλῆσαι τὸν λόγον 7 ἐν τῇ Ἀσίᾳ, ἐλθόντες κατὰ τὴν Μυσίαν ἐπείραζον κατὰ τὴν Βιθυνίαν πορεύεσθαι· καὶ οὐκ εἴασεν αὐτὸν τὸ Πνεῦμα. 8 παρελθόντες δὲ τὴν Μυσίαν, κατέβησαν εἰς Τραϊανία. 9 καὶ δραμα διὰ τῆς νυκτὸς ὥφθη τῷ Παύλῳ· ἀνήρ τις ἦν

33 πρὸς τὸν ἀποστέλλαντας αὐτούς. A. 34 ἔδοξε δὲ τῷ σύλτῳ ἐπιμεῖναι αὐτοῦ οπ. B. 36 ἡμᾶν οπ. A. 37 βαρνάβας δὲ ἐβούλευτο D. 37 συμπαρ. ιωάννην A. συμπαρ. καὶ ιωάννην D. 1 τινος οπ. A. 3 διτι Ἐλλην δ πατήρ αὐτοῦ ὑπῆρχεν D. 6 διῆλθον δὲ D. 7 ἐπείραζον εἰς τὴν A. τὸ πνεῦμα ἰησοῦ. B.

33 *them*. And after they had tarried *there* a space, they
were let ⁱ go in peace from the brethren unto the
34 apostles. Notwithstanding it pleased Silas to abide
35 there still. ^k Paul also and Barnabas continued in ^{k ch. 13. 1.}
Antioch, teaching and preaching the word of the
Lord, with many others also.

36 ¶ AND some days after Paul said unto Barnabas,
Let us go again and visit our brethren ^l in every city ^{1 ch. 13. 4, 13,}
where we have preached the word of the Lord, ^{14, 51. & 14.} *and* ^{1, 6, 24, 25.}
37 see how they do. And Barnabas determined to take
38 with them ^m John, whose surname was Mark. But ^{n ch. 12. 12,}
Paul thought not good to take him with them, ^{25. & 13. 5.} *who* ^{Col. 4. 10.}
departed from them from Pamphylia, and went not ^{2 Tim. 4. 11.}
39 with them to the work. And the contention was so ^{n ch. 13. 13.}
sharp between them, that they departed asunder one
from the other: and so Barnabas took Mark, and
40 sailed unto Cyprus; and Paul chose Silas, and de-
parted, ^o being recommended by the brethren unto ^{o ch. 14. 26.}
41 the grace of God. And he went through Syria and
16 Cilicia, ^p confirming the churches. Then came he to ^{p ch. 16. 5.}

^aDerbe and Lystra: and, behold, a certain disciple ^{a ch. 14. 6.}
was there, ^bnamed Timotheus, ^cthe son of a certain ^{b ch. 19. 22.}
woman, which was a Jewess, and believed; but his ^{Rom. 16. 21.}
^zfather ^was a Greek: which ^dwas well reported of by ^{1 Cor. 4. 17.}
³the brethren that were at Lystra and Iconium. Him ^{Phil. 2. 19.}
would Paul have to go forth with him; and ^etook ^{1 Thess. 3. 2.}
and circumcised him because of the Jews which were ^{1 Tim. 1. 2.}
in those quarters: for they knew all that his father ^{2 Tim. 1. 2.}
⁴was a Greek. And as they went through the cities, ^{c a Tim. 1. 5.}
they delivered them the decrees for to keep, ^fthat ^{f ch. 15. 28.}
were ordained of the apostles and elders which were ^{29.}
5 at Jerusalem. And ^gso were the churches established ^{g ch. 15. 41.}
in the faith, and increased in number daily.

6 Now when they had gone throughout Phrygia and
the region of Galatia, and were forbidden of the Holy
7 Ghost to preach the word in Asia, after they were
come to Mysia, they assayed to go into Bithynia:
8 but the Spirit suffered them not. And they passing
9 by Mysia ^hcame down to Troas. And a vision ap- ^{h 2 Cor. 2. 12.}
peared to Paul in the night; There stood a ⁱman of ^{2 Tim. 4. 13.}
^{i ch. 10. 30.}

Μακεδὼν ἐστὼς, παρακαλῶν αὐτὸν καὶ λέγων, Διαβᾶς
 10 εἰς Μακεδονίαν, βοήθησον ἡμῖν. ὡς δὲ τὸ δράμα εἶδεν,
 εὐθέως ἐξηγήσαμεν ἔξελθεῖν εἰς τὴν Μακεδονίαν, συμβι-
 βάζοντες δtti προσκέκληται ἡμᾶς δὲ Κύριος εὐαγγελίσασθαι
 11 αὐτούς. Ἀναχθέντες οὖν ἀπὸ τῆς Τρωάδος, ἀθυδρομή-
 12 σαμεν εἰς Σαμοθράκην, τῇ τε ἐπιούσῃ εἰς Νεάπολιν, ἐκεῖ-
 θέν τε εἰς Φιλίππους, ἣτις ἐστὶ πρώτη τῆς μερίδος τῆς
 Μακεδονίας πόλις κολωνία.

13 Ήμεν δὲ ἐν ταύτῃ τῇ πόλει διατρίβοντες ἡμέρας τινὰς,
 τῇ τε ἡμέρᾳ τῶν σαββάτων ἔξηλθομεν ἔξω τῆς πόλεως
 παρὰ ποταμὸν, οὗ ἐνομίζετο προσευχὴ εἶναι, καὶ καθίσαν-
 14 τε ἐλαλοῦμεν ταῖς συνελθούσαις γυναιξί. Καὶ τις γυνὴ
 δύναματι Λυδία, πορφυρόπωλις πόλεως Θυατείρων, σεβο-
 μένη τὸν Θεόν, ἥκουεν· ἡς δὲ Κύριος διήνοιξε τὴν καρδίαν,
 15 προσέχειν τοῖς λαλουμένοις ὑπὸ τοῦ Παύλου. ὡς δὲ ἐβα-
 πτίσθη, καὶ δὲ οἶκος αὐτῆς, παρεκάλεσε λέγουσα, Εἰ κεκρί-
 κατέ με πιστὴν τῷ Κυρίῳ εἶναι, εἰσελθόντες εἰς τὸν οἰκόν
 16 μου, μείνατε· καὶ παρεβιάσατο ἡμᾶς. Ἐγένετο δὲ πορευο-
 μένων ἡμῶν εἰς προσευχὴν, παιδίσκην τινὰ ἔχουσαν
 πινεῦμα Πύθωνος ἀπαντῆσαι ἡμῖν, ἣτις ἐργασίαν πολλὴν
 17 παρεῖχε τοῖς κυρίοις αὐτῆς, μαντευομένη. αὐτῇ κατακο-
 λουθήσασα τῷ Παύλῳ καὶ ἡμῖν, ἔκραξε λέγουσα, Οὗτοι οἱ
 ἀνθρώποι δοῦλοι τοῦ Θεοῦ τοῦ ὑψίστου εἰσὶν, οἵτινες
 18 καταγγέλλουσιν ἡμῖν ὅδὸν σωτηρίας. τοῦτο δὲ ἐποίει ἐπὶ
 πολλὰς ἡμέρας. διαπονηθεὶς δὲ δὲ οἱ Παῦλος, καὶ ἐπιστρέ-
 φας, τῷ πινεύματι εἶπε, Παραγγέλλω σοι ἐν τῷ δύναμα
 19 Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ, ἔξελθεῖν ἀπ' αὐτῆς. καὶ ἔξηλθεν αὐτῇ τῇ
 ὥρᾳ. Ἰδόντες δὲ οἱ κύριοι αὐτῆς, δtti ἔξηλθεν ἡ ἐλπὶς τῆς
 ἐργασίας αὐτῶν, ἐπιλαβόμενοι τὸν Παῦλον καὶ τὸν Σίλαν,
 20 εἴλκυσαν εἰς τὴν ἀγορὰν ἐπὶ τοὺς ἄρχοντας· καὶ προσ-
 αγαγόντες αὐτοὺς τοῖς στρατηγοῖς, εἶπον, Οὗτοι οἱ ἀνθρώ-
 ποι ἐκταράσσουσιν ἡμῶν τὴν πόλιν, Ἰουδαῖοι ὑπάρχοντες·
 21 καὶ καταγγέλλουσιν ἔθη δὲ οὐκ ἔξεστιν ἡμῖν παραδέχε-
 22 σθαι οὐδὲ ποιεῖν, Ρωμαίοις οὖσι. καὶ συνεπέστη ὁ ὄχλος

10 ἡμᾶς δὲ θεὸς εὐαγ. D. 11 ἀπὸ τρωάδος D. 12 τῆς μερίδος
 ομ. D. μερίδος μακεδονίας B. ἐν αὐτῇ τῇ D. 13 ἔξω τῆς πόλης
 παρὰ C. 14 ἥκουεν D. 16 εἰς τὴν προσευχὴν D.

Macedonia, and prayed him, saying, Come over into
 10 Macedonia, and help us. And after he had seen the
 vision, immediately we endeavoured to go ^kinto Ma- ^{k 2} Cor. 2. 13.
 cedonia, assuredly gathering that the Lord had called
 11 us for to preach the gospel unto them. Therefore
 loosing from Troas, we came with a straight course
 12 to Samothracia, and the next *day* to Neapolis; and
 from thence to ^lPhilippi, which is ^lthe chief city of ^lPhil. 1. 1.
 that part of Macedonia, *and* a colony.

And we were in that city abiding certain days.
 13 And on the ²sabbath we went out of the city by a
 river side, where prayer was wont to be made; and
 we sat down, and spake unto the women which re-
 14 sorted *thither*. ¶ And a certain woman named Lydia,
 a seller of purple, of the city of Thyatira, which wor-
 shipped God, heard *us*: whose ^m heart the Lord ^m Luke 24.
 opened, that she attended unto the things which were ^{45.}
 15 spoken of Paul. And when she was baptized, and
 her household, she besought *us*, saying, If ye have
 judged me to be faithful to the Lord, come into my
 house, and abide *there*. And ⁿshe constrained *us*. ⁿ Gen. 19. 3.
 16 ¶ And it came to pass, as we went to prayer, a cer- ^{& 33. II.}
 tain damsel ^o possessed with a spirit ^pof divination met ^o Judg. 19. 21.
 us, which brought her masters ^Pmuch gain by sooth- ^{Heb. 13. 2.}
 17 saying: the same followed Paul and us, and cried, ^{o 1 Sam. 28. 7.}
 saying, These men are the servants of the most high
 18 God, which shew unto us the way of salvation. And ^{p ch. 19. 24.}
 this did she many days. But Paul, ^qbeing grieved, ^q See Mark 1.
 turned and said to the spirit, I command thee in the ^{25. 34.}
 name of Jesus Christ to come out of her. ¶ And he ^rMark 16. 17.
 19 came out the same hour. ¶ And ^swhen her masters ^s ch. 19. 25.
 saw that the hope of their gains was gone, ^tthey ^{26.} ^{t 2} Cor. 6. 5.
 caught Paul and Silas, and ^udrew *them* into the ^uMatt. 10. 18.
 20 ^vmarketplace unto the rulers, and brought them to
 the magistrates, saying, These men, being Jews, ^xdo ^{x 1} Kings 18.
 21 exceedingly trouble our city, and teach customs, which ^{17. ch. 17. 6.}
 are not lawful for us to receive, neither to observe,
 22 being Romans. And the multitude rose up together

1 Or, *the first*. 2 Gr. *sabbath day*. 3 Or, *of Python*. 4 Or,
court.

κατ' αὐτῶν, καὶ οἱ στρατηγοὶ περιρρήξαντες αὐτῶν τὰ ἴμά-
 23 τια, ἐκέλευν ῥαβδίζειν· πολλάς τε ἐπιθέντες αὐτοῖς πλη-
 γὰς, ἔβαλον εἰς φυλακὴν, παραγγελαντες τῷ δεσμοφύ-
 24 λακι, ἀσφαλῶς τηρεῦν αὐτούς· δις παραγγελάντων τοιαύτην
 εἰληφάσ, ἔβαλεν αὐτοὺς εἰς τὴν ἐσωτέραν φυλακὴν, καὶ
 25 τοὺς πόδας αὐτῶν ἡσφαλίσατο εἰς τὸ ξύλον. Κατὰ δὲ τὸ
 μεσονύκτιον Παῦλος καὶ Σίλας προσευχόμενοι ὕμνουν τὸν
 26 Θεόν· ἐπηκροῶντο δὲ αὐτῶν οἱ δέσμωι. ἄφνω δὲ σεισμὸς
 ἐγένετο μέγας, ὥστε σαλευθῆναι τὰ θεμέλια τοῦ δεσμω-
 τηρίου· ἀνεψιθησάν τε παραχρῆμα αἱ θύραι πᾶσαι, καὶ
 27 πάντων τὰ δεσμὰ ἀνέθη. ἔξυπνος δὲ γενόμενος ὁ δεσμο-
 φύλαξ, καὶ ἵδων ἀνεῳγμένας τὰς θύρας τῆς φυλακῆς, σπα-
 σάμενος μάχαιραν, ἔμελλεν ἔαντὸν ἀναιρεῖν, νομίζων ἐκ-
 28 πεφευγέναι τοὺς δεσμίους. ἐφώνησε δὲ φωνῇ μεγάλῃ ὁ
 Παῦλος λέγων, Μηδὲν πράξῃς σεαυτῷ κακόν· ἀπαντες
 29 γάρ ἐσμεν ἐνθάδε. αἰτήσας δὲ φῶτα εἰσεπήδησε, καὶ ἐν-
 30 τρομος γενόμενος προσέπεσε τῷ Παύλῳ καὶ τῷ Σίλᾳ· καὶ
 προαγαγάντων αὐτοὺς ἔξω, ἔφη, Κύριοι, τί με δεῖ ποιεῖν ἵνα
 31 σωθῶ; οἱ δὲ εἶπον, Πίστευσον ἐπὶ τὸν κύριον Ἰησοῦν
 32 Χριστὸν, καὶ σωθήσῃ σὺ καὶ ὁ οἰκός σου. καὶ ἐλάλησαν
 αὐτῷ τὸν λόγον τοῦ Κυρίου, καὶ πᾶσι τοῖς ἐν τῇ οἰκίᾳ
 33 αὐτοῦ. καὶ παραλαβών αὐτοὺς ἐν ἐκείνῃ τῇ ὁρᾳ τῆς νυκ-
 τὸς ἔλουσεν ἀπὸ τῶν πληγῶν, καὶ ἐβαπτίσθη αὐτὸς καὶ οἱ
 34 αὐτοῦ πάντες παραχρῆμα· ἀναγαγών τε αὐτοὺς εἰς τὸν
 οἴκον αὐτοῦ, παρέθηκε τράπεζαν, καὶ ἡγαλλιάσατο πανοικὶ
 πεπιστευκὼς τῷ Θεῷ.

35 Ἡμέρας δὲ γενομένης ἀπέστειλαν οἱ στρατηγοὶ τοὺς
 ῥαβδούχους λέγοντες, Ἀπόλυσον τὸν ἀνθρώπους ἐκείνους.
 36 ἀπήγγειλε δὲ ὁ δεσμοφύλαξ τὸν λόγον τούτους πρὸς τὸν
 Παῦλον, "Οτι ἀπεστάλκασιν οἱ στρατηγοὶ, ἵνα ἀπολυθῆτε·
 37 νῦν οὖν ἐξελθόντες, πορεύεσθε ἐν εἰρήνῃ. ὁ δὲ Παῦλος ἔφη
 πρὸς αὐτοὺς, Δεέραντες ἡμᾶς δημοσίᾳ, ἀκατακρίτους, ἀν-
 θρώπους Ῥωμαίους ὑπάρχοντας, ἔβαλον εἰς φυλακὴν, καὶ
 νῦν λάθρα ἡμᾶς ἐκβάλλουσιν; οὐ γάρ· ἀλλὰ ἐλθόντες αὐ-
 38 τοι ἡμᾶς ἐξαγαγέτωσαν. ἀνήγγειλαν δὲ τοῖς στρατηγοῖς οἱ
 ῥαβδούχοι τὰ ρήματα ταῦτα· καὶ ἐφοβήθησαν ἀκούσαντες,
 39 ὅτι Ῥωμαῖοι εἰσι, καὶ ἐλθόντες παρεκάλεσαν αὐτοὺς, καὶ

24 τοιαύτην λαβὼν, C. 32 κυρίου σὺν πᾶσι C. 34 ἡγαλ-
 λιάτο C. 38 ἀπήγγειλαν D.

against them: and the magistrates rent off their
 23 clothes, ^yand commanded to beat *them*. And when ^y
<sup>a Cor. 6. 5.
& 11. 23. 25.
1 Thess. 2. 2.</sup> they had laid many stripes upon them, they cast *them* into prison, charging the jailor to keep them safely:
 24 who, having received such a charge, thrust them into the inner prison, and made their feet fast in the stocks.
 25 ¶ And at midnight Paul and Silas prayed, and sang praises unto God: and the prisoners heard them.
 26 ^z And suddenly there was a great earthquake, so that ^{x ch. 4. 31.} the foundations of the prison were shaken: and immediately ^aall the doors were opened, and every one's <sup>a ch. 5. 19.
& 12. 7, 10.</sup>
 27 bands were loosed. And the keeper of the prison awaking out of his sleep, and seeing the prison doors open, he drew out his sword, and would have killed himself, supposing that the prisoners had been fled.
 28 But Paul cried with a loud voice, saying, Do thyself no harm: for we are all here. Then he called for a light, and sprang in, and came trembling, and fell down before Paul and Silas, and brought them out,
 29 and said, ^bSirs, what must I do to be saved? And <sup>b Luke 3. 10.
ch. 2. 37.</sup>
 30 they said, ^cBelieve on the Lord Jesus Christ, and <sup>c John 3. 16.
& 9. 6.</sup>
 31 thou shalt be saved, and thy house. And they spake <sup>c John 3. 16.
36. & 6. 47.
1 John 5. 10.</sup>
 32 unto him the word of the Lord, and to all that were
 33 in his house. And he took them the same hour of the night, and washed *their* stripes; and was baptized, he
 34 and all his, straightway. And when he had brought them into his house, ^dhe set meat before them, and re- <sup>d Luke 5. 29.
& 19. 6.</sup>
 joiced, believing in God with all his house.
 35 And when it was day, the magistrates sent the ser-
 36 jeants, saying, Let those men go. And the keeper of the prison told this saying to Paul, The magistrates have sent to let you go: now therefore depart, and go
 37 in peace. But Paul said unto them, They have beaten us openly uncondemned, ^ebeing Romans, and ^{e ch. 22. 25.}
 have cast *us* into prison; and now do they thrust us out privily? nay verily; but let them come them-
 38 selves and fetch us out. And the serjeants told these words unto the magistrates: and they feared, when
 39 they heard that they were Romans. And they came and besought them, and brought *them* out, and

40 ἐξαγαγόντες ἡρώτων ἐξελθεῖν τῆς πόλεως. ἐξελθόντες δὲ ἐκ τῆς φυλακῆς εἰσῆλθον εἰς τὴν Λυδίαν· καὶ ὕδοντες τὸν ἀδελφὸν, παρεκάλεσαν αὐτὸν, καὶ ἐξῆλθον.

17 ΔΙΟΔΕΤΣΑΝΤΕΣ δὲ τὴν Ἀμφίπολιν καὶ Ἀπολλωνίαν, ἥλθον εἰς Θεσσαλονίκην, δπου ἦν ἡ συναγωγὴ τῶν 2 Ἰουδαίων. κατὰ δὲ τὸ εἰωθός τῷ Παύλῳ εἰσῆλθε πρὸς αὐτὸν, καὶ ἐπὶ σάββατα τρία διελέγετο αὐτοῖς ἀπὸ τῶν 3 γραφῶν, διανοίγων καὶ παρατιθέμενος, δτι τὸν Χριστὸν ἔδει παθεῖν καὶ ἀναστῆναι ἐκ νεκρῶν, καὶ δτι οὗτος ἐστιν 4 δ Χριστὸς Ἰησοῦς, δν ἐγὼ καταγγέλλω ὑμῖν. καὶ τινες ἐξ αὐτῶν ἐπείσθησαν, καὶ προσεκληρώθησαν τῷ Παύλῳ καὶ τῷ Σύλᾳ, τῶν τε σεβομένων Ἑλλήνων πολὺ πλῆθος, γυναικῶν τε τῶν πρώτων οὐκ ὀλίγαι. ζηλώσαντες δὲ οἱ ἀπειθοῦντες Ἰουδαῖοι, καὶ προσλαβόμενοι τῶν ἀγοραίων τινὰς ἄνδρας πονηροὺς, καὶ δχλοποιήσαντες, ἐθορύβουν τὴν πόλιν· ἐπιστάντες τε τῇ οἰκίᾳ Ἰάσονος, ἐξῆτον αὐτὸν ἀγαγεῖν εἰς τὸν δῆμον· μὴ εὑρόντες δὲ αὐτὸν, ἐσυρον τὸν Ἰάσονα καὶ τινας ἀδελφοὺς ἐπὶ τὸν πολιτάρχας, βοῶντες, "Οτι οἱ τὴν οἰκουμένην ἀναστατώσαντες, οὗτοι 7 καὶ ἐνθάδε πάρεισιν, οὓς ὑποδέδεκται Ἰάσων" καὶ οὗτοι πάντες ἀπέναντι τῶν δογμάτων Καίσαρος πράττουσι, βασιλέα λέγοντες ἐτερον εἶναι, Ἰησοῦν. ἐτάραξαν δὲ τὸν 9 δχλον καὶ τὸν πολιτάρχας ἀκούοντας ταῦτα· καὶ λαβόντες τὸ ἱκανὸν παρὰ τοῦ Ἰάσονος καὶ τῶν λοιπῶν, ἀπιούσιν σαν αὐτούς. Οἱ δὲ ἀδελφοὶ εὐθέως διὰ τῆς νυκτὸς ἐξέπεμψαν τὸν τε Παῦλον καὶ τὸν Σύλαν εἰς Βέροιαν· οἵτινες παραγενόμενοι, εἰς τὴν συναγωγὴν τῶν Ἰουδαίων 11 ἀπήγεσαν. οὗτοι δὲ ἦσαν εὐγενέστεροι τῶν ἐν Θεσσαλονίκῃ, οἵτινες ἐδέξαντο τὸν λόγον μετὰ πάσης προθυμίας, τὸ καθ' ἡμέραν ἀνακρίνοντες τὰς γραφὰς, εἰ ἔχοι ταῦτα 12 οὕτως. πολλοὶ μὲν οὖν ἐξ αὐτῶν ἐπίστευσαν, καὶ τῶν Ἑλληνῶν γυναικῶν τῶν εὐσχημόνων καὶ ἀνδρῶν οὐκ 13 ὀλίγοι. ὡς δὲ ἔγνωσαν οἱ ἀπὸ τῆς Θεσσαλονίκης Ἰουδαῖοι, δτι καὶ ἐν τῇ Βεροίᾳ κατηγγέλη ὑπὸ τοῦ Παύλου δ λό- 14 γας τοῦ Θεοῦ, ἥλθον κάκει σαλεύοντες τὸν δχλον. εὐθέως

40 εἰσῆλθον πρὸς τὴν Β. 2 τρία διελέχθη Δ. 5 ὀλίγαι. προσλαβόμενοι δὲ οἱ Ἰουδαῖοι τῶν ἀγορ. Α.

⁴⁰ ^fdesired *them* to depart out of the city. And they ^f_g Matt. 8. 34.
went out of the prison, ^gand entered into *the house of* ^g ver. 14.
Lydia: and when they had seen the brethren, they
comforted them, and departed.

¹⁷ NOW when they had passed through Amphipolis
and Apollonia, they came to Thessalonica, where was
² a synagogue of the Jews: and Paul, as his manner
was, ^awent in unto them, and three sabbath days rea- ^a Luke 4. 16.
³ soned with them out of the scriptures, opening and al-
ledging, ^bthat Christ must needs have suffered, and
risen again from the dead; and that this Jesus, ¹ whom
⁴ I preach unto you, is Christ. ^cAnd some of them
believed, and consorted with Paul and ^dSilas; and of
the devout Greeks a great multitude, and of the chief ^d ch. 15. 22.
⁵ women not a few. ¶ But the Jews which believed
not, moved with envy, took unto them certain lewd
fellows of the baser sort, and gathered a company, and
set all the city on an uproar, and assaulted the house
of ^eJason, and sought to bring them out to the people. ^e Rom. 16.
⁶ And when they found them not, they drew Jason and ^{21.}
certain brethren unto the rulers of the city, crying,
^fThese that have turned the world upside down are ^f ch. 16. 20.
⁷ come hither also; whom Jason hath received: and these
all do contrary to the decrees of Cæsar, ^gsaying that ^g Luke 23. 2.
⁸ there is another king, *one* Jesus. And they troubled ^{John 19. 12.}
the people and the rulers of the city, when they heard
⁹ these things. And when they had taken security of
¹⁰ Jason, and of the other, they let them go. ¶ And
^h the brethren immediately sent away Paul and Silas ^h ch. 9. 25.
by night unto Berea: who coming *thither* went into ^{ver. 14.}
¹¹ the synagogue of the Jews. These were more noble
than those in Thessalonica, in that they received the ⁱ Isa. 34. 16.
¹² scriptures daily, whether those things were so. There- ⁱ Luke 16. 29.
fore many of them believed; also of honourable women ^{John 5. 39.}
¹³ which were Greeks, and of men, not a few. But
when the Jews of Thessalonica had knowledge that
the word of God was preached of Paul at Berea, they
¹⁴ came thither also, and stirred up the people. ^k And ^k Matt. 10. 23.

¹ Or, *whom*, said he, *I preach.*

δὲ τότε τὸν Παῦλον ἔξαπέστειλαν οἱ ἀδελφοὶ πορεύ-
εσθαι ὡς ἐπὶ τὴν Θάλασσαν ὑπέμενον δὲ δ τε Σλας
15 καὶ δ Τιμόθεος ἐκεῖ. Οἱ δὲ καθιστώντες τὸν Παῦλον,
ἥγαγον αὐτὸν ἕως Ἀθηνῶν· καὶ λαβόντες ἐντολὴν πρὸς
τὸν Σλαν καὶ Τιμόθεον, ἵνα ὡς τάχιστα ἔλθωσι πρὸς αὐ-
τὸν, ἔξήσεσαν.

16 Ἐν δὲ ταῖς Ἀθήναις ἐκδεχομένους αὐτοὺς τοῦ Παύλου,
παρωξύνετο τὸ πνεῦμα αὐτοῦ ἐν αὐτῷ θεωροῦντι κατεῖδω-
17 λον οὖσαν τὴν πόλιν. διελέγετο μὲν οὖν ἐν τῇ συναγωγῇ
τοῖς Ἰουδαίοις καὶ τοῖς σεβομένοις, καὶ ἐν τῇ ἀγορᾷ κατὰ
18 πᾶσαν ἡμέραν πρὸς τοὺς παρατυγχάνοντας. τινὲς δὲ τῶν
Ἐπικουρείων καὶ τῶν Στωϊκῶν φιλοσόφων συνέβαλλον
αὐτῷ· καὶ τινες ἔλεγον, Τί δν θέλοις ὁ σπερμολόγος οὗτος
λέγειν; οἱ δὲ, Ξένων δαιμονίων δοκεῖ καταγγελεῖν εἶναι·
ὅτι τὸν Ἰησοῦν καὶ τὴν ἀνάστασιν αὐτοῖς εὐηγγελίζετο.
19 ἐπιλαβόμενοί τε αὐτοῦ, ἐπὶ τὸν Ἀρείον πάγον ἥγαγον
λέγοντες, Δυνάμεθα γυῶναι, τίς ἡ καινὴ αὔτη ἡ ὑπὸ²⁰
σου λαλουμένη διδαχή; ξενίζοντα γάρ τινα εἰσφέρεις
εἰς τὰς ἀκοὰς ἡμῶν· βουλόμεθα οὖν γυῶναι, τί δὲ θέλοις
21 ταῦτα εἶναι. Ἀθηναῖοι δὲ πάντες καὶ οἱ ἐπιδημούντες
ξένοι, εἰς οὐδὲν ἔτερον εὐκαίρουν, ἡ λέγειν τι καὶ ἀκούειν
καινότερον.

22 Σταθεὶς δὲ δ Παῦλος ἐν μέσῳ τοῦ Ἀρείου πάγου,
ἔφη, Ἀνδρες Ἀθηναῖοι, κατὰ πάντα ὡς δεισιδαιμονεστέ-
23 ρους ὑμᾶς θεωρῶ. διερχόμενος γὰρ καὶ ἀναθεωρῶν τὰ
σεβάσματα ὑμῶν, εὑρὼν καὶ βωμὸν ἐν ᾧ ἐπεγέγραπτο,
Ἄγνωστῷ Θεῷ. δν οὖν ἀγνοοῦντες εὐσεβεῖτε, τοῦτον
24 ἔγὼ καταγγέλλω ὑμῖν. ὁ Θεὸς δ ποιῆσας τὸν κόσμον καὶ
πάντα τὰ ἐν αὐτῷ, οὗτος οὐρανοῦ καὶ γῆς κύριος ὑπάρ-
25 χων, οὐκ ἐν χειροποιήτοις ναοῖς κατοικεῖ, οὐδὲ ὑπὸ χειρῶν
ἀνθρώπων θεραπεύεται προσδεόμενός τινος, αὐτὸς διδοὺς
26 πᾶσι ζῷην καὶ πνοὴν καὶ τὰ πάντα· ἐποίησέ τε ἐξ ἐνὸς
αἷματος πᾶν ἔθνος ἀνθρώπων, κατοικεῖν ἐπὶ πᾶν τὸ πρόσ-
ωπον τῆς γῆς, δρίσας προτεταγμένους καιροὺς καὶ τὰς

15 ἥγαγον ἕως B. 16 θεωροῦντος D. 18 τινὲς δὲ καὶ τῶν D.
δτι τὸν Ἰησοῦν—εὐηγγελίζετο ομ. D. 25 χειρῶν ἀνθρωπίνων D.
26 αἷματος ομ. D. προστεταγμένους B.

then immediately the brethren sent away Paul to go as it were to the sea: but Silas and Timotheus abode 15 there still. And they that conducted Paul brought him unto Athens: and ¹receiving a commandment^{1 ch. 18. 5.} unto Silas and Timotheus for to come to him with all speed, they departed.

16 ¶ Now while Paul waited for them at Athens, ^mhis ^{m 2} Pet. 2. 8. spirit was stirred in him, when he saw the city ¹wholly given to idolatry. Therefore disputed he in the synagogue with the Jews, and with the devout persons, and in the market daily with them that met with him. 18 Then certain philosophers of the Epicureans, and of the Stoicks, encountered him. And some said, What will this ²babbler say? other some, He seemeth to be a setter forth of strange gods: because he preached 19 unto them Jesus, and the resurrection. And they took him, and brought him unto ³Areopagus, saying, May we know what this new doctrine, whereof thou speakest, *is?* For thou bringest certain strange things to our ears: we would know therefore what these 21 things mean. (For all the Athenians and strangers which were there spent their time in nothing else, but either to tell, or to hear some new thing.)

22 ¶ Then Paul stood in the midst of ⁴Mars' hill, and said, *Ye men of Athens, I perceive that in all things ye are too superstitious.* For as I passed by, and beheld your ⁵devotions, I found an altar with this inscription, TO THE UNKNOWN GOD. Whom therefore ye ignorantly worship, him declare I unto 24 you. ⁿGod that made the world and all things therein, ^{n ch. 14. 15.} seeing that he is ^oLord of heaven and earth, ^Pdwelleteth ^{o Matt. 11. 25.} ^{p ch. 7. 48.} 25 not in temples made with hands; neither is worshipped with men's hands, ^qas though he needed any thing, ^{q Ps. 50. 8.} seeing ^rhe giveth to all life, and breath, and all ^{r Gen. 2. 7.} ^{Num. 16. 22.} 26 things; and hath made of one blood all nations of ^{Job 12. 10. &} ^{27. 3. & 33.} ^{4. Isa. 42. 5.} men for to dwell on all the face of the earth, and hath ^{& 57. 16.} ^{Zech. 12. 1.} determined the times before appointed, and ^sthe ^{s Deut. 32. 8.}

¹ Or, full of idols. ² Or, base fellow. ³ Or, Mars' hill. It was the highest court in Athens. ⁴ Or, the court of the Areopagites. ⁵ Or, gods that ye worship, ² Thess. 2. 4.

27 δροθεσίας τῆς κατοικίας αὐτῶν· ζητεῦν τὸν Κύριον, εἰ
άρα γε ψηλαφήσειαν αὐτὸν καὶ εὑροιεν, καίτοιγε οὐ μα-
28 κρὰν ἀπὸ ἐνδὸς ἐκάστου ἡμῶν ὑπάρχοντα. ἐν αὐτῷ γὰρ
ζῶμεν καὶ κινούμεθα καὶ ἐσμεν· ὡς καὶ τινες τῶν καθ'
29 ὑμᾶς ποιητῶν εἰρήκασι, Τοῦ γὰρ καὶ γένος ἐσμέν. γένος
οὖν ὑπάρχοντες τοῦ Θεοῦ, οὐκ ὀφελομεν νομίζειν χρυσῷ
ἡ ἀργύρῳ ἡ λίθῳ, χαράγματι τέχνης καὶ ἐνθυμήσεως ἀν-
30 θρώπου, τὸ θεῖον εἶναι δημοιον. Τοὺς μὲν οὖν χρόνους
τῆς ἀγνοίας ὑπεριδὼν ὁ Θεὸς, ταῦν παραγγέλλει τοῖς
31 ἀνθρώποις πᾶσι πανταχοῦ μετανοεῖν· διότι ἔστησεν ἡμέ-
ραν, ἐν ᾧ μέλλει κρίνειν τὴν οἰκουμένην ἐν δικαιοσύνῃ,
ἐν ἀνδρὶ φῶριστε, πίστιν παρασχὼν πᾶσιν, ἀναστήσας
32 αὐτὸν ἐκ νεκρῶν. Ἀκούσαντες δὲ ἀνάστασιν νεκρῶν, οἱ
μὲν ἔχλεύαζον· οἱ δὲ εἶπον, Ἀκουσόμεθά σου πάλιν περὶ
33 τούτου. καὶ οὕτως δὲ Παῦλος ἐξῆλθεν ἐκ μέσου αὐτῶν.
34 τινὲς δὲ ἄνδρες κολληθέντες αὐτῷ, ἐπίστευσαν· ἐν οἷς καὶ
Διονύσιος δὲ Ἀρεοπαγίτης, καὶ γυνὴ δυνόματι Δάμαρις, καὶ
ἔτεροι σὺν αὐτοῖς.

18 ΜΕΤΑ δὲ ταῦτα χωρισθεὶς δὲ Παῦλος ἐκ τῶν Ἀθηνῶν
2 ἥλθεν εἰς Κόρινθον· καὶ εὑρών τινα Ἰουδαίον δυνόματι
'Ακύλαν, Ποντικὸν τῷ γένει, προσφάτως ἐληλυθότα ἀπὸ
τῆς Ἰταλίας, καὶ Πρίσκιλλαν γυναῖκα αὐτοῦ, διὰ τὸ
διατεταχέναι Κλαύδιον χωρίζεσθαι πάντας τοὺς Ἰου-
3 δαίους ἐκ τῆς Ρώμης, προσῆλθεν αὐτοῖς· καὶ διὰ τὸ δυσ-
τεχνον εἶναι, ἔμενε παρ' αὐτοῖς καὶ εἰργάζετο· ήσαν γὰρ
4 σκηνοποιοὶ τὴν τέχνην. διελέγετο δὲ ἐν τῇ συναγωγῇ
κατὰ πᾶν σάββατον, ἐπειθέ τε Ἰουδαίους καὶ Ἑλληνας.
5 Ὡς δὲ κατῆλθον ἀπὸ τῆς Μακεδονίας δὲ Σέλας καὶ δὲ Τι-
μόθεος, συνείχετο τῷ πνεύματι δὲ Παῦλος, διαμαρτυρόμενος
6 τοῖς Ἰουδαίοις τὸν Χριστὸν Ἰησοῦν. ἀντιτασσομένων δὲ
αὐτῶν καὶ βλασφημούντων, ἐκτιναξάμενος τὰ ἴματα, εἰπε
πρὸς αὐτοὺς, Τὸ αἷμα ὑμῶν ἐπὶ τὴν κεφαλὴν ὑμῶν· καθαρὸς
7 ἔγω, ἀπὸ τοῦ νῦν εἰς τὰ ἔθνη πορεύομαι. καὶ μεταβὰς
ἐκεῦθεν ἥλθεν εἰς οἰκλαν τινὸς δυνόματι Ἰούστου, σεβομένου
27 τὸν θεὸν εἰς Β. καίγε οὐ μακρ. D. 28 ποιητῶν οπ. D.
30 ἀνθρώποις πάντας πανταχοῦ D. 31 καθότι ἔστησεν C. 1 δ
παῦλος οπ. D. 3 ήσαν γὰρ σκηνοποιοὶ τὴν τέχνην οπ. D. 5 συ-
είχετο τῷ λόγῳ δ παῦλος A.

27 bounds of their habitation; ^tthat they should seek the ^{t Rom. 1. 20.}
 Lord, if haply they might feel after him, and find
 28 him, ^uthough he be not far from every one of us: for ^{u ch. 14. 17.}
^xin him we live, and move, and have our being; ^{y as x Col. 1. 17.}
^{Heb. 1. 3.} certain also of your own poets have said, For we are ^{y Tit. 1. 12.}
 29 also his offspring. Forasmuch then as we are the off-
 spring of God, ^zwe ought not to think that the God- ^{z Isa. 40. 18.}
 head is like unto gold, or silver, or stone, graven by
 30 art and man's device. And ^athe times of this igno- ^{a ch. 14. 16.}
 rance God winked at; but ^bnow commandeth all men ^{Rom. 3. 25.}
 31 every where to repent: because he hath appointed a ^{b Luke 24.}
^{47. Tit. 2.} day, in the which ^che will judge the world in right-
 eousness by *that* man whom he hath ordained; ^{c ch. 10. 42.}
^{whereof Rom. 2. 16.} he hath ^dgiven assurance unto all *men*, in that ^{& 14. 10.}
^{d ch. 2. 24.} 32 hath raised him from the dead. ¶ And when they
 heard of the resurrection of the dead, some mocked:
 and others said, We will hear thee again of this *matter*.
 33, 34 So Paul departed from among them. Howbeit cer-
 tain men clave unto him, and believed: among the
 which *was* Dionysius the Areopagite, and a woman
 named Damaris, and others with them.

18 AFTER these things Paul departed from Athens,
 2 and came to Corinth; and found a certain Jew named
^aAquila, born in Pontus, lately come from Italy, with ^{a Rom. 16. 3.}
 his wife Priscilla; (because that Claudius had com- ^{1 Cor. 16. 19.}
 manded all Jews to depart from Rome:) and came
 3 unto them. And because he was of the same craft, he ^{b ch. 20. 34.}
 abode with them, ^band wrought: for by their occupa- ^{1 Cor. 4. 12.}
 4 tion they were tentmakers. ^cAnd he reasoned in the ^{1 Thess. 2. 9.}
^dsynagogue every sabbath, and persuaded the Jews ^{2 Thess. 3. 1.}
 5 and the Greeks. And ^dwhen Silas and Timotheus ^{c ch. 17. 2.}
 were come from Macedonia, Paul was ^epressed in the ^{d ch. 17. 14.}
 spirit, and testified to the Jews *that* Jesus ^{f ch. 13. 45.} ^{1 Pet. 4. 4.}
 6 Christ. And ^fwhen they opposed themselves, and ^{g Neh. 5. 13.}
 blasphemed, ^ghe shook *his* raiment, and said unto ^{Matt. 10. 14.}
 them, ^hYour blood *be* upon your own heads; ^{h Lev. 20. 9.}
ⁱI am ^{11. 12.} clean: ⁱfrom henceforth I will go unto the Gentiles. ^{2 Sam. 1. 16.}
 ¶ And he departed thence, and entered into a certain ^{Ezek. 18. 13.}
man's house, named Justus, *one* that worshipped ^{& 33. 4.}
^jEzek. 3. 18.
^{19. & 33. 9.}
^{ch. 20. 26.}
^{k ch. 13. 46.}
^{& 28. 28.}

¹ Or, offered faith.² Or, is the Christ.

8 τὸν Θεόν, οὐκ ἡ οἰκία ἡν συνομοροῦσα τῇ συναγωγῇ. Κρί-
σπος δὲ ὁ ἀρχισυνάγωγος ἐπίστευσε τῷ Κυρίῳ σὺν δλῳ
τῷ οἰκῷ αὐτοῦ· καὶ πολλοὶ τῶν Κορινθίων ἀκούοντες ἐπί-
9 στευον καὶ ἐβαπτύζοντο. Εἶπε δὲ ὁ Κύριος δι' ὀράματος
ἐν μυκτὶ τῷ Παύλῳ, Μὴ φοβοῦ, ἀλλὰ λάλει καὶ μὴ σιω-
πήσῃς· διότι ἔγώ εἰμι μετὰ σοῦ, καὶ οὐδεὶς ἐπιθήσεται σοι
τοῦ κακῶσαλ σε· διότι λαός ἐστι μοι πολὺς ἐν τῇ πόλει
11 ταύτῃ. ἐκάθισέ τε ἐνιαυτὸν καὶ μῆνας ἔξ, διδάσκων ἐν αὐ-
τοῖς τὸν λόγον τοῦ Θεοῦ.

12 Γαλλίωνος δὲ ἀνθυπατεύοντος τῆς Ἀχαΐας, κατεπέ-
στησάν διοθυμαδὸν οἱ Ἰουδαῖοι τῷ Παύλῳ, καὶ ἥγαγον
13 αὐτὸν ἐπὶ τὸ βῆμα λέγοντες, Ὅτι παρὰ τὸν νόμον οὗτος
14 ἀναπειθεὶ τοὺς ἀνθρώπους σέβεσθαι τὸν Θεόν. μέλλοντος
δὲ τοῦ Παύλου ἀνοίγειν τὸ στόμα, εἶπεν ὁ Γαλλίων πρὸς
τοὺς Ἰουδαίους, Εἰ μὲν οὖν ἡν δձκημά τι ἡ ῥձδιούργημα
15 πονηρὸν ὡς Ἰουδαῖοι, κατὰ λόγον ἀν ἡνεσχόμην ὑμῶν· εἰ
δὲ ζῆτημά ἐστι περὶ λόγου καὶ δνομάτων καὶ νόμου τοῦ
καθ' ὑμᾶς, ὄψεσθε αὐτοῖς· κριτῆς γάρ ἔγώ τούτων οὐ βού-
16, 17 λομαι εἶναι. καὶ ἀπῆλασεν αὐτοὺς ἀπὸ τοῦ βῆματος. ἐπι-
λαβόμενοι δὲ πάντες οἱ Ἑλληνες Σωσθένην τὸν ἀρχισυνά-
γωγον ἔτυπτον ἔμπροσθεν τοῦ βῆματος· καὶ οὐδὲν τούτων
τῷ Γαλλίωνι ἔμελεν.

18 Ὁ ΔΕ Παῦλος ἔτι προσμείνας ἡμέρας ἴκανὰς, τοῖς
ἀδελφοῖς ἀποταξάμενος, ἐξέπλει εἰς τὴν Συρίαν, καὶ σὺν
αὐτῷ Πρίσκιλλα καὶ Ἀκύλας, κειράμενος τὴν κεφαλὴν ἐν
19 Κεγχρεᾶς· εἶχε γάρ εὐχήν. κατήντησε δὲ εἰς Ἐφέσον,
κάκείνους κατέλιπεν αὐτοῦ· αὐτὸς δὲ εἰσελθὼν εἰς τὴν
20 συναγωγὴν, διελέχθη τοῖς Ἰουδαίοις. ἐρωτώντων δὲ αὐτῶν
21 ἐπὶ πλείονα χρόνον μεῖναι παρ' αὐτοῖς, οὐδὲ ἐπένευσεν ἀλλ'
ἀπετάξατο αὐτοῖς, εἰπὼν, Δεῖ με πάντως τὴν ἐօρτὴν τὴν
ἐρχομένην ποιῆσαι εἰς Ἱεροσόλυμα· πάλιν δὲ ἀνακάμψω
πρὸς ὑμᾶς, τοῦ Θεοῦ θέλοντος. καὶ ἀνήχθη ἀπὸ τῆς Ἐφέ-
22 σον· καὶ κατελθὼν εἰς Καισάρειαν, ἀναβὰς καὶ ἀσπασά-
23 μενος τὴν ἐκκλησίαν, κατέβη εἰς Ἀντιόχειαν. καὶ ποιήσας

14 οὖν om. D.

20 παρ' αὐτοῖς om. D.

15 ζῆτημα D.

21 δεῖ με πάντως—εἰς Ἱεροσόλυμα om. B.

17 οἱ Ἑλληνες om. B.

πάλιν ἀνακάμψω B.

God, whose house joined hard to the synagogue.

8¹ And Crispus, the chief ruler of the synagogue, believed on the Lord with all his house; and many of the Corinthians hearing believed, and were baptized.

9 Then spake the Lord to Paul in the night by a vision, Be not afraid, but speak, and hold not thy peace: 10 for I am with thee, and no man shall set on thee to hurt thee: for I have much people in this city. And he continued there a year and six months, teaching the word of God among them.

11 ¶ And when Gallio was the deputy of Achaia, the Jews made insurrection with one accord against Paul, 12 and brought him to the judgment seat, saying, This fellow persuadeth men to worship God contrary to the law. And when Paul was now about to open his mouth, Gallio said unto the Jews, If it were a matter of wrong or wicked lewdness, O ye Jews, reason would 13 that I should bear with you: but if it be a question of words and names, and of your law, look ye to it; 14 for I will be no judge of such matters. And he drove them from the judgment seat. Then all the Greeks took Sosthenes, the chief ruler of the synagogue, and beat him before the judgment seat. And Gallio cared for none of those things.

15 ¶ And Paul after this tarried there yet a good while, and then took his leave of the brethren, and sailed thence into Syria, and with him Priscilla and Aquila; having shorn his head in Cenchrea: for he had a vow. And he came to Ephesus, and left them there: but he himself entered into the synagogue, and reasoned with the Jews. When they desired him to tarry longer time with them, he consented not; but bade them farewell, saying, I must by all means keep this feast that cometh in Jerusalem: but I will return again unto you, if God will. And he sailed from Ephesus. And when he had landed at Caesarea, and gone up, and saluted the church, he went down to Antioch. And after he had spent some time there, he departed, and went over all the country

¹ Gr. sat there.

χρόνου τινὰ, ἐξῆλθε, διερχόμενος καθεξῆς τὴν Γαλατικὴν χώραν καὶ Φρυγίαν, ἐπιστηρίζων πάντας τοὺς μαθητάς.

24 Ἰουδαῖος δέ τις Ἀπολλὼς δύναματι, Ἀλέξανδρεὺς τῷ γένει, ἀνὴρ λόγιος, κατήντησεν εἰς Ἐφεσον, δυνατὸς ὁν
25 ἐν ταῖς γραφαῖς. οὗτος ἡν κατηχημένος τὴν ὅδον τοῦ Κυρίου, καὶ ζέων τῷ πνεύματι, ἐλάλει καὶ ἐδίδασκεν ἀκριβῶς τὰ περὶ τοῦ Κυρίου, ἐπιστάμενος μόνον τὸ βάπτισμα Ἰω-
26 ἀνον. οὗτός τε ἥρξατο παρρησιάζεσθαι ἐν τῇ συναγωγῇ.
ἀκούσαντες δὲ αὐτοῦ Ἀκύλας καὶ Πρίσκιλλα, προσελά-
βοντο αὐτὸν, καὶ ἀκριβέστερον αὐτῷ ἐξέθεντο τὴν τοῦ
27 Θεοῦ ὁδόν. βουλομένου δὲ αὐτοῦ διελθεῖν εἰς τὴν Ἀχαίαν,
προτρεψάμενοι οἱ ἀδελφοὶ ἔγραψαν τοῖς μαθηταῖς ἀποδέ-
ξασθαι αὐτόν· δις παραγενόμενος συνεβάλετο πολὺ τοῖς
28 πεπιστευκόσι διὰ τῆς χάριτος· εὐτόνως γὰρ τοῖς Ἰουδαίοις
διακατηλέγχετο δημοσίᾳ, ἐπιδεικνὺς διὰ τῶν γραφῶν, εἶναι
τὸν Χριστὸν Ἰησοῦν.

19 ἘΓΕΝΕΤΟ δὲ ἐν τῷ τὸν Ἀπολλὼ εἶναι ἐν Κορίνθῳ,
Παῦλον διελθόντα τὰ ἀνωτερικὰ μέρη, ἐλθεῖν εἰς Ἐφε-
2 σον· καὶ εὐρών τινας μαθητὰς, εἴπε πρὸς αὐτοὺς, Εἰ
Πνεῦμα Ἀγιον ἐλάβετε πιστεύσαντες; οἱ δὲ εἰπον πρὸς
αὐτὸν, Ἄλλ ὅνδε εἰ Πνεῦμα Ἀγιόν ἐστιν, ἡκούσαμεν.
3 εἴπε τε πρὸς αὐτοὺς, Εἰς τί οὖν ἐβαπτίσθητε; οἱ δὲ εἰ-
4 πον, Εἰς τὸ Ἰωάννου βάπτισμα. εἴπε δὲ Παῦλος, Ἰω-
άννης μὲν ἐβάπτισε βάπτισμα μετανοίας, τῷ λαῷ λέγων,
εἰς τὸν ἐρχόμενον μετ' αὐτὸν ἵνα πιστεύσωσι, τουτέστι
5 εἰς τὸν Χριστὸν Ἰησοῦν. ἀκούσαντες δὲ ἐβαπτίσθησαν
6 εἰς τὸ δύνομα τοῦ Κυρίου Ἰησοῦ. καὶ ἐπιθέντος αὐτοῖς
τοῦ Παύλου τὰς χεῖρας, ἥλθε τὸ Πνεῦμα τὸ Ἀγιον ἐπ'
7 αὐτοὺς, ἐλάλουν τε γλώσσαις καὶ προεφήτευν. ἥσαν
8 δὲ οἱ πάντες ἀνδρες ὡσεὶ δεκαδύο. Εἰσελθὼν δὲ εἰς
τὴν συναγωγὴν, ἐπαφρησιάζετο, ἐπὶ μῆνας τρεῖς διαλεγό-
9 μενος καὶ πελθων τὰ περὶ τῆς βασιλείας τοῦ Θεοῦ. Ὡς
δέ τινες ἐσκληρύνοντο καὶ ἡπείθουν, κακολογοῦντες τὴν
ὅδον ἐνώπιον τοῦ πλήθους, ἀποστὰς ἀπ' αὐτῶν ἀφέωρισε

26 τοῦ θεοῦ ομ. Β. 3 πρὸς αὐτοὺς ομ. Β. 4 Ἰωάννης ἐβα-
πτισε Β. χριστὸν ομ. Β.

of ^uGalatia and Phrygia in order, ^xstrengthening all the disciples.

²⁴ ¶ ^yAnd a certain Jew named Apollos, born at Alexandria, an eloquent man, ^{and} mighty in the scriptures, came to Ephesus. This man was instructed

in the way of the Lord; and being ^zfervent in the spirit, he spake and taught diligently the things of the

²⁶ Lord, ^aknowing only the baptism of John. And he

began to speak boldly in the synagogue: whom when Aquila and Priscilla had heard, they took him unto

^{them}, and expounded unto him the way of God more

²⁷ perfectly. And when he was disposed to pass into Achaia, the brethren wrote, exhorting the disciples to

receive him: who, when he was come, ^bhelped them

²⁸ much which had believed through grace: for he mightily convinced the Jews, ^{and} that publickly,

^cshewing by the scriptures that Jesus ¹was Christ.

¹⁹ AND it came to pass, that, while ^aApollos was at Corinth, Paul having passed through ^bthe upper

coasts came to Ephesus: and finding certain disciples,

² he said unto them, Have ye received the Holy Ghost since ye believed? And they said unto him, ^cWe have

not so much as heard whether there be any Holy ^{See 1 Sam.} Ghost.

³ And he said unto them, Unto what then were ye baptized? And they said, ^dUnto John's bap-

⁴tism. Then said Paul, ^eJohn verily baptized with

the baptism of repentance, saying unto the people, ^fthat they should believe on him which should come

⁵ after him, that is, on Christ Jesus. When they heard

this, they were baptized ^fin the name of the Lord

⁶Jesus. And when Paul had ^glaid his hands upon

them, the Holy Ghost came on them; and ^hthey

⁷spake with tongues, and prophesied. And all the

⁸men were about twelve. ⁱAnd he went into the syna-

gogue, and spake boldly for the space of three months, disputing and persuading the things ^kconcerning the

⁹kingdom of God. But ^lwhen divers were hardened, and believed not, but spake evil ^mof that way before

the multitude, he departed from them, and separated

¹ Or, is the Christ.

^u Gal. 1. 2.
& 4. 14.

^x ch. 14. 22.

& 15. 32, 41.

^y 1 Cor. 1.

& 3. 5, 6.

& 4. 6.

^z Tit. 3. 13.

^a Rom. 12. 11.

^b 1 Cor. 19. 3.

^c ch. 9. 22.

& 17. 3. &

^d ver. 5.

^e 1 Cor. 1.

12. & 3. 5, 6.

^f Mac. 3. 3.

37. & 6. 1.

^g ch. 8. 16.

^h See 1 Sam.

3. 7.

ⁱ ch. 18. 25.

^j Matt. 3. 11.

John 1. 15.

27. 30. ch. 1.

5. & 11. 16.

& 13. 24, 25.

^k ch. 1. 3.

& 28. 23.

^l 2 Tim. 1.

15. 2 Pet. 2.

2. Jude 10.

^m See ch. 9.

2. & 22. 4. &

24. 14. ver.

23.

τοὺς μαθητὰς, καθ' ἡμέραν διαλεγόμενος ἐν τῇ σχολῇ Τυ-
10 ράννου τινός. Τοῦτο δὲ ἐγένετο ἐπὶ ἑτη δύο, ὥστε πάντας
τοὺς κατοικοῦντας τὴν Ἀσίαν ἀκούσαν τὸν λόγον τοῦ κυρίου
11 Ἰησοῦ, Ἰουδαίους τε καὶ Ἑλληνας. Δυνάμεις τε οὐ τὰς
12 τυχούσας ἐποίει ὁ Θεὸς διὰ τῶν χειρῶν Παύλου, ὥστε καὶ
ἐπὶ τοὺς ἀσθενοῦντας ἐπιφέρεσθαι ἀπὸ τοῦ χρωτὸς αὐτοῦ
σούδαρια ἡ σιμικίνθια, καὶ ἀπαλλάσσεσθαι ἀπ' αὐτῶν τὰς
νόσους, τά τε πνεύματα τὰ πονηρὰ ἔξερχεσθαι ἀπ' αὐτῶν.
13 Ἐπεχειρησαν δέ τινες ἀπὸ τῶν περιερχομένων Ἰουδαίων
ἔξορκιστῶν δινομάζειν ἐπὶ τοὺς ἔχοντας τὰ πνεύματα τὰ
πονηρὰ τὸ δυνομα τοῦ κυρίου Ἰησοῦ, λέγοντες, Ὁρκίζομεν
14 ὑμᾶς τὸν Ἰησοῦν δν ὁ Παῦλος κηρύσσει. ήσαν δέ τινες
νίοι Σκευᾶ Ἰουδαίου ἀρχιερέως ἐπὶ τὰ οἱ τοῦτο ποιῶντες.
15 ἀποκριθὲν δὲ τὸ πνεῦμα τὸ πονηρὸν εἶπε, Τὸν Ἰησοῦν
γινώσκω, καὶ τὸν Παῦλον ἐπίσταμαι· ὑμεῖς δὲ τινες ἔστε;
16 καὶ ἐφαλλόμενος ἐπ' αὐτὸν ὁ ἄνθρωπος ἐν φῷ ἦν τὸ πνεῦμα
τὸ πονηρὸν, καὶ κατακυριεύσας αὐτῶν, ἵσχυσε κατ' αὐτῶν,
ώστε γυμνοὺς καὶ τετραυματισμένους ἐκφυγεῖν ἐκ τοῦ οἴκου
17 ἐκείνουν. τοῦτο δὲ ἐγένετο γινωστὸν πᾶσιν Ἰουδαίοις τε καὶ
“Ἐλλησι τοῖς κατοικοῦσι τὴν Ἔφεσον, καὶ ἐπέπεστε φόβος
ἐπὶ πάντας αὐτὸν, καὶ ἐμεγαλύνετο τὸ δυνομα τοῦ κυρίου
18 Ἰησοῦ. Πολλοὶ τε τῶν πεπιστευκότων ἤρχοντο ἔξομολο-
19 γούμενοι καὶ ἀναγγέλλοντες τὰς πράξεις αὐτῶν. ἴκανοί δὲ
τῶν τὰ περίεργα πραξάντων, συνενέγκαντες τὰς βίβλους
κατέκαιον ἐνώπιον πάντων· καὶ συνεψήφισαν τὰς τιμὰς
20 αὐτῶν, καὶ εὑρον ἀργυρόν μυριάδας πέντε. οὕτω κατὰ
κράτος ὁ λόγος τοῦ Κυρίου ηὔξανε καὶ ἵσχυεν.
21 ‘ΩΣ δὲ ἐπληρώθη ταῦτα, ἔθετο ὁ Παῦλος ἐν τῷ πνεύ-
ματι, διελθὼν τὴν Μακεδονίαν καὶ Ἀχαίαν πορεύεσθαι εἰς
‘Ιερουσαλὴμ, εἰπὼν, “Οτι μετὰ τὸ γενέσθαι με ἐκεῖ, δεῖ με
22 καὶ Ῥώμην ἰδεῖν. ἀποστέλλας δὲ εἰς τὴν Μακεδονίαν δύο
τῶν διακονούντων αὐτῷ, Τιμόθεον καὶ Ἐραστον, αὐτὸς
23 ἐπέσχε χρόνον εἰς τὴν Ἀσίαν. ’Εγένετο δὲ κατὰ τὸν καιρὸν
24 ἐκείνουν τάραχος οὐκ δλίγος περὶ τῆς ὁδοῦ. Δημήτριος γάρ
τις ὀνόματι, ἀργυροκόπος, ποιῶν ναὸν ἀργυροῦς Ἀρτέμιδος,
25 παρείχετο τοῖς τεχνίταις ἐργασίαις οὐκ δλίγην· οὐδὲ συνα-
θροίσας, καὶ τοὺς περὶ τὰ τοιαῦτα ἐργάτας, εἶπεν, “Αιδρες,

10 Ἰησοῦ ὅμ. Α. 12 ἀποφέρεσθαι D. πονηρὰ ἐκτορεύεσθαι B. ἀπ'
αὐτῶν ὅμ. Α. 13 τινες καὶ τῶν C. δρκίζω ὑμᾶς B. δν παῦλος B.
16 πονηρὸν, κατακυρ. B. κατακυριεύσαν ἀμφοτέρων ἵσχυσε D.

the disciples, disputing daily in the school of one Ty-
 rannus. And ⁿthis continued by the space of two ⁿ_{See ch. 20.} years ; so that all they which dwelt in Asia heard the ^{31.}
 word of the Lord Jesus, both Jews and Greeks. And
^oGod wrought special miracles by the hands of Paul : ^o_{Mark 16. 20.}
¹²Pso that from his body were brought unto the sick ^{ch. 14. 9.} handkerchiefs or aprons, and the diseases departed ^{p ch. 5. 15.} See ^a Kings ^{4. 29.} from them, and the evil spirits went out of them.
¹³¶ ^qThen certain of the vagabond Jews, exorcists, ^{q Matt. 12. 27.}
^rtook upon them to call over them which had evil ^{r See Mark 9. 38.} spirits the name of the Lord Jesus, saying, We adjure ^{9. 49.}
¹⁴you by Jesus whom Paul preacheth. And there were
¹⁵seven sons of *one* Sceva, a Jew, *and* chief of the
¹⁶priests, which did so. And the evil spirit answered
¹⁷and said, Jesus I know, and Paul I know ; but who
¹⁸are ye ? And the man in whom the evil spirit was
¹⁹leaped on them, and overcame them, and prevailed
²⁰against them, so that they fled out of that house naked
²¹and wounded. And this was known to all the Jews
²²and Greeks also dwelling at Ephesus ; and ^sfear fell ^{s Luke 1. 65.}
²³on them all, and the name of the Lord Jesus was ^{& 7. 16.} ch. 2. 43.
²⁴magnified. And many that believed came, and ^tcon- ^{t Matt. 3. 6.}
²⁵fessed, and shewed their deeds. Many of them also
²⁶which used curious arts brought their books together,
²⁷and burned them before all *men* : and they counted
²⁸the price of them, and found *it* fifty thousand *pieces*
²⁹of silver. ^uSo mightily grew the word of God and ^{u ch. 6. 7.}
³⁰prevailed.

²¹ ¶ ^xAFTER these things were ended, Paul ^ypur- ^{x Rom. 15. 25.}
²²posed in the spirit, when he had passed through Ma- ^{Gal. 2. 1.} y ch. 20. 22.
²³cedonia and Achaia, to go to Jerusalem, saying, After
²⁴I have been there, ^zI must also see Rome. So he ^{z ch. 18. 21.}
²⁵sent into Macedonia two of ^athem that ministered ^{& 23. 11.} Rom. 15. unto him, Timotheus and ^bErastus ; but he himself ^{24—28.} a ch. 13. 5.
²⁶stayed in Asia for a season. And ^cthe same time there ^{b Rom. 16. 23.}
²⁷arose no small stir about ^dthat way. For a certain ^{2 Tim. 4. 20.} c 2 Cor. 1. 8.
²⁸man named Demetrius, a silversmith, which made sil- ^{d See ch. 9. 2.}
²⁹ver shrines for Diana, brought ^eno small gain unto ^{e ch. 16. 16.}
³⁰the craftsmen ; whom he called together with the ^{19.} workmen of like occupation, and said, Sirs, ye know

ἐπίστασθε δτι ἐκ ταύτης τῆς ἐργασίας ή εὐπορία ἡμῶν
26 ἔστι· καὶ θεωρεῖτε καὶ ἀκούετε δτι οὐ μόνον Ἐφέσου,
ἀλλὰ σχεδὸν πάσης τῆς Ἀσίας δ Παῦλος οὗτος πεισας
μετέστησεν ἵκανδυν δχλον, λέγων δτι οὐκ εἰσὶ θεοὶ οἱ
27 διὰ χειρῶν γινόμενοι. οὐ μόνον δὲ τοῦτο κινδυνεύει
ἡμῖν τὸ μέρος εἰς ἀπελεγμὸν ἐλθεῖν, ἀλλὰ καὶ τὸ τῆς
μεγάλης θεᾶς Ἀρτέμιδος ἱερὸν εἰς οὐδὲν λογισθῆναι, μέλ-
λειν δὲ καὶ καθαιρέσθαι τὴν μεγαλειότητα αὐτῆς, ἥν
28 δλη ἡ Ἀσία καὶ ἡ οἰκουμένη σέβεται. Ἀκούσατε δὲ
καὶ γενόμενοι πλήρεις θυμοῦ, ἔκραζον λέγοντες, Μεγάλη
29 ἡ Ἀρτεμις Ἐφεσίων. καὶ ἐπλήσθη ἡ πόλις δλη συ-
χνόσεως· ὅρμησάν τε δμοθυμαδὸν εἰς τὸ θέατρον, συ-
αρπάσατες Γάϊον καὶ Ἀρίσταρχον Μακεδόνας, συνεκδή-
30 μοις τοῦ Παύλου. τοῦ δὲ Παύλου βουλομένου εἰσελθεῖν
31 εἰς τὸν δῆμον, οὐκ εἴων αὐτὸν οἱ μαθηταί. τινὲς δὲ καὶ
τῶν Ἀσιαρχῶν δντες αὐτῷ φίλοι, πέμψαντες πρὸς αὐ-
32 τὸν, παρεκάλουν μὴ δοῦναι ἔαυτὸν εἰς τὸ θέατρον. ἄλλοι
μὲν οὖν ἄλλο· τι ἔκραζον· ἥν γὰρ ἡ ἐκκλησία συκε-
χυμένη, καὶ οἱ πλείους οὐκ ἦδεισαν, τίνος ἔνεκεν συ-
33 εληλύθεισαν. ἐκ δὲ τοῦ δχλον προεβίβασαν Ἀλέξανδρον,
προβαλόντων αὐτὸν τῶν Ἰουδαίων· δ δὲ Ἀλέξανδρος
κατασείσας τὴν χεῖρα, ἥθελεν ἀπολογεῖσθαι τῷ δῆμῳ.
34 ἐπιγρόντων δὲ δτι Ἰουδαῖος ἔστι, φωνὴ ἐγένετο μά
ἐκ πάντων, ὡς ἐπὶ ὥρας δύο κραζόντων, Μεγάλη ἡ
35 Ἀρτεμις Ἐφεσίων. Καταστέλλας δὲ δ γραμματεὺς τὸν
δχλον, φησὶν, Ἀνδρες Ἐφέσιοι, τίς γάρ ἔστιν ἄνθρωπος
δς οὐ γινώσκει τὴν Ἐφεσίων πόλιν νεωκόρον οὖσαν τῆς
36 μεγάλης θεᾶς Ἀρτέμιδος καὶ τοῦ Διοπετοῦς; ἀναντιρρί-
των οὖν δντων τούτων, δέον ἔστιν ὑμᾶς κατεσταλμένους
37 ὑπάρχειν, καὶ μηδὲν προπετὲς πράττειν. ἥγάγετε γὰρ τοὺς
ἄνδρας τούτους, οὗτε ἴεροσύλους οὔτε βλασφημοῦντας
38 τὴν θεὰν ὑμῶν. εἰ μὲν οὖν Δημήτριος καὶ οἱ σὺν αὐτῷ
τεχνῖται πρός τινα λόγον ἔχουσιν, ἀγοραῖοι ἀγονται, καὶ

25 εὐπορία ἡμῶν D.

συγκύνσεως D. τοῦ οπ. A.

37 τὴν θεὸν A.

27 ἱερὸν ἀρτέμιδος tr. D.

33 προβαλλόντων B.

38 ἔχουσι πρός τινα λόγον tr. A.

29 δλη τῆς

θεᾶς οπ. A.

ἀγό-
ραιοι A.

26 that by this craft we have our wealth. Moreover ye
 see and hear, that not alone at Ephesus, but almost
 throughout all Asia, this Paul hath persuaded and
 turned away much people, saying that ^fthey be no ^{f Ps. 115. 4.}
^{Isai. 44. 10.}
 27 gods, which are made with hands: so that not only ^{20. Jer. 10. 3.}
 this our craft is in danger to be set at nought; but
 also that the temple of the great goddess Diana should
 be despised, and her magnificence should be destroyed,
 28 whom all Asia and the world worshippeth. And when
 they heard *these sayings*, they were full of wrath,
 and cried out, saying, Great *is* Diana of the Ephe-
 29 sians. And the whole city was filled with confusion:
 and having caught ^gGaius and ^hAristarchus, men of ^{g Rom. 16. 23.}
 Macedonia, Paul's companions in travel, they rushed
 30 with one accord into the theatre. And when Paul ^{i Cor. 1. 14.}
 would have entered in unto the people, the disciples ^{h ch. 20. 4.}
 31 suffered him not. And certain of the chief of Asia, ^{& 27. 2.}
 which were his friends, sent unto him, desiring *him* ^{Col. 4. 10.}
 that he would not adventure himself into the theatre.
 32 Some therefore cried one thing, and some another:
 for the assembly was confused; and the more part
 33 knew not wherefore they were come together. And
 they drew Alexander out of the multitude, the Jews ^{Philem. 24.}
 putting him forward. And ⁱAlexander ^kbeckoned ^{1 Tim. 1. 20.}
 with the hand, and would have made his defence unto ^{2 Tim. 4. 14.}
^{k ch. 12. 17.}
 34 the people. But when they knew that he was a Jew,
 all with one voice about the space of two hours cried
 35 out, Great *is* Diana of the Ephesians. And when the
 townclerk had appeased the people, he said, Ye men
 of Ephesus, what man is there that knoweth not how
 that the city of the Ephesians is ¹a worshipper of the
 great goddess Diana, and of the *image* which fell
 36 down from Jupiter? Seeing then that these things
 cannot be spoken against, ye ought to be quiet, and to
 37 do nothing rashly. For ye have brought hither these
 men, which are neither robbers of churches, nor yet
 38 blasphemers of your goddess. Wherefore if Demetrius,
 and the craftsmen which are with him, have a
 matter against any man, ²the law is open, and there

¹ Gr. *the temple keeper.*² Or, *the court days are kept.*

39 ἀνθύπατοί εἰσιν ἐγκαλείτωσαν ἀλλήλοις. εἰ δέ τι περὶ ἔτέρων ἐπιζητεῖτε, ἐν τῇ ἐννόμῳ ἐκκλησίᾳ ἐπιλυθήσεται.
 40 καὶ γὰρ κινδυνεύομεν ἐγκαλεῖσθαι στάσεως περὶ τῆς σῆμερον, μηδενὸς αἰτίου ὑπάρχοντος περὶ οὐδὲν θυμόμεθα
 41 ἀποδοῦναι λόγον τῆς συστροφῆς ταύτης· καὶ ταῦτα εἰπὼν,
 ἀπέλυσε τὴν ἐκκλησίαν.

20 ΜΕΤΑ δὲ τὸ παύσασθαι τὸν θόρυβον προσκαλεσάμενος δὲ Παῦλος τὸν μαθητὰς καὶ ἀσπασμένος ἔξῆλθε
 2 πορευθῆναι εἰς τὴν Μακεδονίαν. διελθὼν δὲ τὰ μέρη
 3 ἐκείνα, καὶ παρακαλέσας αὐτὸν λόγῳ πολλῷ, ἥλθεν
 4 εἰς τὴν Ἑλλάδα· ποιήσας τε τε μῆνας τρεῖς, γενομένης
 5 αὐτῷ ἐπιβούλης ὑπὸ τῶν Ἰουδαίων, μέλλοντι ἀνάγεσθαι
 6 εἰς τὴν Συρίαν, ἐγένετο γνώμη τοῦ ὑποστρέφειν διὰ
 7 Μακεδονίας. συνείπετο δὲ αὐτῷ ἄχρι τῆς Ἀσίας Σώπατρος Βεροιαῖος· Θεσσαλονικέων δὲ Ἀρίσταρχος καὶ Σεκοῦνδος, καὶ Γάϊος Δέρβανος καὶ Τιμόθεος· Ἀσιανοὶ δὲ,
 8 Τυχικὸς καὶ Τρόφιμος. οὗτοι προελθόντες ἔμενον ἡμᾶς
 9 ἐν Τρωάδι· ἡμεῖς δὲ ἐξεπλεύσαμεν μετὰ τὰς ἡμέρας
 10 τῶν ἀξύμων ἀπὸ Φιλίππων, καὶ ἥλθομεν πρὸς αὐτὸν εἰς
 11 τὴν Τρωάδα ἄχρις ἡμερῶν πέντε, οὐδὲν διετρίψαμεν ἡμέρας
 12 ἑπτά. Ἐν δὲ τῇ μιᾷ τῶν σαββάτων, συνηγμένων τῶν
 13 μαθητῶν τοῦ κλάσαι ἄρτον, δὲ Παῦλος διελέγετο αὐτοῖς,
 14 μέλλων ἔξιεναι τῇ ἐπαύριον, παρέτεινέ τε τὸν λόγον
 15 μέχρι μεσονυκτίου· ἡσαν δὲ λαμπάδες ἱκαναὶ ἐν τῷ
 16 ὑπερώφῳ οὐδὲν ἡσαν συνηγμένοι. καθήμενος δέ τις νεανὸς
 17 δύναματι Εὔτυχος ἐπὶ τῆς θυρίδος, καταφερόμενος ὑπὲρ
 18 βαθεῖ, διαλεγομένου τοῦ Παύλου ἐπὶ πλεῖστον, κατενεχθεὶς
 19 ἀπὸ τοῦ ὑπιου, ἐπεσεν ἀπὸ τοῦ τριστέγου κάτω, καὶ ἥρθη
 20 τοι νεκρός. καταβὰς δὲ δὲ Παῦλος ἐπέπεσεν αὐτῷ, καὶ συμ-
 21 περιλαβὼν εἶπε, Μή θορυβεῖσθε· ἡ γὰρ ψυχὴ αὐτοῦ ἐν
 22 αὐτῷ ἔστιν. ἀναβὰς δὲ καὶ κλάσας ἄρτον καὶ γευσάμε-
 23 νος, ἐφ' ἱκανόν τε δύμλήσας ἄχρις αὐγῆς, οὕτως ἔξῆλθεν.
 24 ἥγαγον δὲ τὸν παῖδα ζώντα, καὶ παρεκλήθησαν οὐδὲν μετρίως.
 25 Ἡμεῖς δὲ προελθόντες ἐπὶ τὸ πλοῖον, ἀνήχθημεν εἰς
 26 τὴν Ἀσσον, ἐκεῖθεν μέλλοντες ἀναλαμβάνειν τὸν Παῦλον·

40 περὶ οὐδὲν θυμη. D. δυνη. δοῦναι C. 4 σώπατρος πόρρου βεροι-
 αῖος B. 7 συνηγμένων ἡμῶν κλάσαι A. 8 οὐδὲν συνηγμένοι. A.

39 are deputies: let them implead one another. But if ye enquire any thing concerning other matters, it shall 40 be determined in a ¹lawful assembly. For we are in danger to be called in question for this day's uproar, there being no cause whereby we may give an account 41 of this concourse. And when he had thus spoken, he dismissed the assembly.

20 AND after the uproar was ceased, Paul called unto *him* the disciples, and embraced *them*, and ^adeparted ^{a 1 Cor. 16.}
^{1 Tim. 1. 3.} 2 for to go into Macedonia. And when he had gone over those parts, and had given them much exhortation, he came into Greece, and *there* abode three months. And ^bwhen the Jews laid wait for him, as ^{b ch. 9. 23.}
^{& 23. 12. &} he was about to sail into Syria, he purposed to return ^{25. 3. 2 Cor.}
^{11. 26.} 4 through Macedonia. And there accompanied him into Asia Sopater of Berea; and of the Thessalonians,
^cAristarchus and Secundus; and ^dGaius of Derbe, ^{c ch. 19. 29.}
^{& 27. 2.} and ^eTimotheus; and of Asia, ^fTychicus and ^gTro-^{Col. 4. 10.}
^{5 phimus.} These going before tarried for us at Troas.
^{d ch. 19. 29.}
^{e ch. 16. 1.}
^{6 And we sailed away from Philippi after ^hthe days of}
^{f Eph. 6. 21.}
^{Col. 4. 7.} unleavened bread, and came unto them ⁱto Troas in
^{2 Tim. 4. 12.}
^{7 five days; where we abode seven days. And upon}
^{g ch. 21. 29.}
^{2 Tim. 4. 20.} ^kthe first *day* of the week, when the disciples came
^{h Ex. 12. 14.}
^{15. & 23. 15.} together ^lto break bread, Paul preached unto them,
^{i ch. 16. 8.}
^{2 Cor. 2. 12.} ready to depart on the morrow; and continued his
^{2 Tim. 4. 13.}
^{8 speech until midnight. And there were many lights}
^{g ch. 21. 29.}
^{in the upper chamber, where they were gathered to-}
^{h Ex. 12. 14.}
^{15. & 23. 15.}
^{9 gether. And there sat in a window a certain young}
^{i ch. 2. 42, 46.}
^{1 Cor. 10. 16.}
^{m ch. 1. 13.}
^{man named Eutychus, being fallen into a deep sleep:}
^{and as Paul was long preaching, he sunk down with}
^{sleep, and fell down from the third loft, and was taken}
^{10 up dead. And Paul went down, and ⁿfell on him,}
^{n 1 Kings 17.}
^{21. 2 Kings}
^{4. 34.}
^{and embracing *him* said, ^oTrouble not yourselves; for}
^{o Matt. 9. 24.}
^{11 his life is in him. When he therefore was come up}
^{again, and had broken bread, and eaten, and talked a}
^{long while, even till break of day, so he departed.}
^{12 And they brought the young man alive, and were not}
^{13 a little comforted. ¶ And we went before to ship, and}
^{sailed unto Assos, there intending to take in Paul:}

¹ Or, *ordinary*.

14 οὗτος γάρ ἦν διατεταγμένος, μέλλων αὐτὸς πεζεύειν. ὡς
δὲ συνέβαλεν ἡμῖν εἰς τὴν Ἀσσον, ἀναλαβόντες αὐτὸν
15 ἥλθομεν εἰς Μιτιλήνην· κακεῖθεν ἀποτλεύσαυτες, τῇ ἐπι-
σύνῃ κατηντήσαμεν ἀντικρὺ Χίον. τῇ δὲ ἐτέρᾳ παρεθάλο-
μεν εἰς Σάμον· καὶ μείναντες ἐν Τρωγυλλίῳ, τῇ ἔχομένη
16 ἥλθομεν εἰς ΜΔλητον. ἔκρινε γάρ ὁ Παῦλος παραπλεύσαι
τὴν Ἐφεσον, δύνας μὴ γένηται αὐτῷ χρονοτριβῆσαι ἐν τῇ
Ἀσίᾳ· ἐσκευδε γάρ, εἰ δυνατὸν ἦν αὐτῷ, τὴν ἡμέραν τῆς
Πεντηκοστῆς γενέσθαι εἰς Ἱεροσόλυμα.

17 Ἀπὸ δὲ τῆς Μιλήτου πέμψας εἰς Ἐφεσον, μετεκαλέ-
18 σατο τὸν πρεσβυτέρον τῆς ἐκκλησίας. ὡς δὲ παρεγένοντο
πρὸς αὐτὸν, εἶπεν αὐτοῖς, Τμεῖς ἐπίστασθε, ἀπὸ πρώτης
ἡμέρας ἀφ' ἣς ἐπέβην εἰς τὴν Ἀσίαν, πῶς μεθ' ὑμῶν τὸν
19 πάντα χρόνον ἐγενόμην, δουλεύων τῷ Κυρίῳ μετὰ πάσης
ταπεινοφροσύνης καὶ πολλῶν δακρύων καὶ πειρασμῶν, τῶν
20 συμβάντων μοι ἐν ταῖς ἐπιβούλαις τῶν Ἰουδαίων· ὡς
οὐδὲν ὑπεστειλάμην τῶν συμφερόντων, τοῦ μὴ ἀναγγεῖλαι
21 ἡμῖν καὶ διδάξαι ὑμᾶς δημοσίᾳ καὶ κατ' οἴκους, διαμαρτυ-
ρόμενος Ἰουδαίοις τε καὶ Ἑλλησι τὴν εἰς τὸν Θεὸν μετά-
νοιαν, καὶ πίστιν τὴν εἰς τὸν Κύριον ἡμῶν Ἰησοῦν Χρι-
22 στόν. καὶ νῦν ἵδον ἐγὼ δεδεμένος τῷ πνεύματι, πορεύομαι
εἰς Ἱερουσαλήμ, τὰ ἐν αὐτῇ συναντήσοντά μοι μὴ εἰδὼς,
23 πλὴν ὅτι τὸ Πνεῦμα τὸ Ἀγιον κατὰ πόλιν διαμαρτύρεται
24 λέγον, Ὅτι δεσμά με καὶ θλίψεις μένουσιν. ἀλλ' οὐδὲν
λόγον ποιοῦμαι, οὐδὲ ἔχω τὴν ψυχήν μον τιμίαν ἐμαυτῷ,
ὡς τελειώσαι τὸν δρόμον μον μετὰ χαρᾶς, καὶ τὴν δια-
κονίαν ἦν ἔλαβον παρὰ τοῦ Κυρίου Ἰησοῦν, διαμαρτύ-
25 ρασθαι τὸ εὐαγγέλιον τῆς χάριτος τοῦ Θεοῦ. καὶ νῦν ἵδον
ἐγὼ οἶδα, ὅτι οὐκέτι ὄφεσθε τὸ πρόσωπόν μου ὑμεῖς
πάντες, ἐν οἷς διῆλθον κηρύσσων τὴν βασιλείαν τοῦ
26 Θεοῦ. διὸ μαρτύρομαι ὑμῖν ἐν τῇ σήμερον ἡμέρᾳ, ὅτι
27 καθαρὸς ἐγὼ ἀπὸ τοῦ αἵματος πάντων· οὐ γάρ ὑπεστει-
λάμην τοῦ μὴ ἀναγγεῖλαι ὑμῖν πᾶσαν τὴν βουλὴν τοῦ
28 Θεοῦ. προσέχετε οὖν ἔαυτοῖς καὶ παντὶ τῷ ποιμνῷ,
ἐν φ υμᾶς τὸ Πνεῦμα τὸ Ἀγιον ἔθετο ἐπισκόπους, ποι-
μαίνειν τὴν ἐκκλησίαν τοῦ Θεοῦ, ἦν περιεποιήσατο διὰ

15 εἰς σάμον τῇ δὲ ἔχομένη C. 16 Κεκρίκει γάρ δ π. C. 19 πολ-
λῶν οπ. A. 21 πίστιν εἰς τὸν D. 23 διαμαρτ. μοι λέγον B. καὶ
θλίψεις με tr. C. 24 μετὰ χαρᾶς οπ. B. 25 ἵδον οπ. D. τοῦ
Θεοῦ οπ. B. 26 καθαρὸς εἰμι ἀπὸ D. 28 οὐδ οπ. D. ἐκκλησία
τοῦ κυρίου ἦν A. ἐκκ. τοῦ κυρίου καὶ θεοῦ ἦν D.

for so had he appointed, minding himself to go afoot.
 14 And when he met with us at Assos, we took him in,
 15 and came to Mitylene. And we sailed thence, and
 came the next day over against Chios; and the next
 day we arrived at Samos, and tarried at Trogyllium;
 16 and the next day we came to Miletus. For Paul had
 determined to sail by Ephesus, because he would not
 spend the time in Asia: for he hasted, if it were
 possible for him, ^{p ch. 18. 21.} to be at Jerusalem ^{& 19. 21.} the day of
 Pentecost. ^{q ch. 24. 17.}
^{r ch. 2. 1.}
^{s Cor. 16. 8.}

17 ¶ And from Miletus he sent to Ephesus, and called
 18 the elders of the church. And when they were come
 to him, he said unto them, Ye know, ^sfrom the first
 day that I came into Asia, after what manner I have
 19 been with you at all seasons, serving the Lord with all
 humility of mind, and with many tears, and tempta-
 tions, which beset me ^tby the lying in wait of the ^uver. 5.
 20 Jews: and how ^uI kept back nothing that was profit- ^uver. 27.
 able ^vunto you, but have shewed you; and have taught
 21 you publickly, and from house to house, ^xtestifying ^xch. 18. 5.
 both to the Jews, and also to the Greeks, ^yrepentance ^yMark 1. 15.
 toward God, and faith toward our Lord Jesus Christ. ^zLuke 24. 47.
 ch. 2. 38.
 22 And now, behold, ^zI go bound in the spirit unto Je- ^zch. 19. 21.
 rusalem, not knowing the things that shall befall me ^ach. 21. 4.
 23 there: save that ^athe Holy Ghost witnesseth in every ^bch. 21. 13.
 24 city, saying that bonds and afflictions ^cabide me. But ^bRom. 8. 35.
^cnone of these things move me, neither count I my ^dCor. 4. 16.
 life dear unto myself, ^eso that I might finish my course ^e2 Tim. 4. 7.
 with joy, ^fand the ministry, ^gwhich I have received of ^fch. 1. 17.
 the Lord Jesus, to testify the gospel of the grace of ^hCor. 4. 1.
 25 God. And now, behold, ⁱI know that ye all, among ⁱGal. 1. 1.
 whom I have gone preaching the kingdom of God, ^jTit. 1. 3.
 26 shall see my face no more. Wherefore I take you to ^kver. 38.
 record this day, that I am ^lpure from the blood of all ^lRom. 15. 23.
 27 men. For ^mI have not shunned to declare unto you ^mch. 18. 6.
 28 all ⁿthe counsel of God. ¶ ^oTake heed therefore unto ⁿ2 Cor. 7. 2.
 yourselves, and to all the flock, over the which the ^pLuke 7. 30.
 Holy Ghost ^qhath made you overseers, to feed the ^qJohn 15. 15.
 church of God, ^rwhich he hath purchased ^swith his ^rEph. 1. 11.
^tch. 1. 16.
^uch. 12. 28.
^vch. 1. 7.
^wCol. 1. 14.
^xHeb. 9. 12.
^yPet. 1. 19.
^zRev. 5. 9.
^{aa}See Heb. 9. 14.

1 Or, *wait for me.*

29 τοῦ Ἰδίου αἵματος. ἐγὼ γὰρ οἶδα τοῦτο, δτι εἰσελεύσονται μετὰ τὴν ἄφιξίν μου λύκοι βαρεῖς εἰς ὑμᾶς, μὴ φειδόμενοι 30 τοῦ πομποῦ· καὶ ἐξ ὑμῶν αὐτῶν ἀναστήσονται ἀνδρες λαλοῦντες διεστραμμένα, τοῦ ἀποσπάν τοὺς μαθητὰς δπίσω 31 αὐτῶν. διὸ γρηγορεῖτε, μνημονεύοντες δτι τριετίαν νύκτα καὶ ἡμέραν σύνκ έπαυσάμην μετὰ δακρύων νουθετῶν ἔνα 32 ἔκαστον. καὶ ταῦν παρατίθεμαι ὑμᾶς ἀδελφοί, τῷ Θεῷ καὶ τῷ λόγῳ τῆς χάριτος αὐτοῦ, τῷ δυναμένῳ ἐποικοδομῆσαι καὶ δοῦναι ὑμῖν κληρονομίαν ἐν τοῖς ἥγιασμένοις 33 πάσιν. ἀργυρίου ἡ χρυσίου ἡ ἴματισμοῦ σύδενὸς ἐπεθύ- 34 μησα· αὐτοὶ δὲ γινώσκετε δτι ταῖς χρέαις μου καὶ τοῖς 35 σύνσι μετ' ἐμοῦ ὑπηρέτησαν αἱ χεῖρες αὐταί. πάντα ὑπέ- 36 δειξα ὑμῖν, δτι οὕτω κοπιῶντας δεῖ ἀντιλαμβάνεσθαι τῶν ἀσθενοῦντων, μνημονεύειν τε τῶν λόγων τοῦ Κυρίου 'Ιησοῦ, δτι αὐτὸς εἶπε, Μακάριον ἔστι διδόναι μᾶλλον ἡ 37 λαμβάνειν. καὶ ταῦτα εἰπὼν, θείς τὰ γόνατα αὐτοῦ, σὺν πάσιν αὐτοῖς προσηύξατο. 'Ικανὸς δὲ ἐγένετο κλαυθμὸς πάντων· καὶ ἐπιπεσόντες ἐπὶ τὸν τράχηλον τοῦ Παύλου, 38 κατεφύλουν αὐτόν· δδυνώμενοι μᾶλιστα ἐπὶ τῷ λόγῳ φίληρήκει, δτι οὐκέτι μέλλουσι τὸ πρόσωπον αὐτοῦ θεωρεῖν. προέπεμπον δὲ αὐτὸν εἰς τὸ πλοῖον.

2 I 'ΩΣ δὲ ἐγένετο ἀναχθῆναι ἡμᾶς ἀποσπασθέντας ἀπ' αὐτῶν, εὐθυδρομήσαντες ἥλθομεν εἰς τὴν Κῶν, τῇ δὲ 2 ἐξῆς εἰς τὴν Ῥόδον, κάκεύθεν εἰς Πάταρα. καὶ εὑρόντες πλοῖον διαπερῶν εἰς Φοινίκην, ἐπιβάντες ἀνήχθημεν. 3 ἀναφάνεντες δὲ τὴν Κύπρον, καὶ καταλιπόντες αὐτὴν εὐώνυμον, ἐπλέομεν εἰς Σύριαν, καὶ κατήχθημεν εἰς Τύρον· ἐκεῖστε γὰρ ἦν τὸ πλοῖον ἀποφορτιζόμενον τὸν γόμον. 4 καὶ ἀνευρόντες τοὺς μαθητὰς, ἐπεμείναμεν αὐτοῦ ἡμέρας ἐπτά· οἵτινες τῷ Παύλῳ ἔλεγον διὰ τοῦ πνεύματος, μὴ 5 ἀναβαίνειν εἰς Ἱερουσαλήμ. δτε δὲ ἐγένετο ἡμᾶς ἐξαρτίσαι τὰς ἡμέρας, ἐξελθόντες ἐπορευόμεθα, προπεμπόντων ἡμᾶς πάντων σὺν γυναιξὶ καὶ τέκνοις ἕως τῆς πόλεως, καὶ θέντες τὰ γόνατα ἐπὶ τὸν αἰγιαλὸν προσηύξα- 6 μεθα. καὶ ἀσπασάμενοι ἀλλήλους, ἐπέβημεν εἰς τὸ πλοῖον, 7 ἐκεῖνοι δὲ ὑπέστρεψαν εἰς τὰ Ἰδία. 'Ημεῖς δὲ τὸν πλοῦν διανύσαντες ἀπὸ Τύρου κατηντήσαμεν εἰς Πτολεμαΐδα, καὶ

28 τοῦ αἵματος τοῦ Ἰδίου. A. 29 ἐγὼ οἶδα δτι C. 32 ἀδελφὸς οτι. D. οἰκοδομῆσαι C. 34 δὲ οτι. A. 35 μᾶλλον διδόναι τι. A. 1 εἰς τὴν κῶ A. 4 εἰς ιεροσόλυμα. A.

29 own blood. For I know this, that after my departing
 °shall grievous wolves enter in among you, not sparing ^{o Matt. 7. 15.}
^{2 Pet. 2. 1.}
 30 the flock. Also ^Pof your own selves shall men arise, ^p Tim. 1. 20.
^{i John 2. 19.}
 speaking perverse things, to draw away disciples after
 31 them. Therefore watch, and remember, that ^qby the ^q ch. 19. 10.
 space of three years I ceased not to warn every one
 32 night and day with tears. And now, brethren, I com-
 mend you to God, and ^rto the word of his grace, which ^r Heb. 13. 9.
 is able ^sto build you up, and to give you ^tan inherit- ^{s ch. 9. 31.}
^{t ch. 26. 18.}
 33 ance among all them which are sanctified. ^uI have Eph. 1. 18.
^{Col. 1. 12.}
 34 coveted no man's silver, or gold, or apparel. Yea, ye ^{& g. 24.}
^{Heb. 9. 15.}
^{i Pet. 1. 4.}
 yourselves know, ^xthat these hands have ministered
 unto my necessities, and to them that were with me. ^{u 1 Sam. 12. 3.}
^{i Cor. 9. 12.}
 35 I have shewed you all things, ^yhow that so labouring ^z Cor. 7. 2.
^{& 11. 9.}
 ye ought to support the weak, and to remember the ^{x ch. 18. 3.}
^{i Cor. 4. 12.}
 words of the Lord Jesus, how he said, It is more ^z Thess. 2. 9.
^{i Cor. 9. 12.}
 36 blessed to give than to receive. ¶ And when he had ^y Rom. 15. 1.
^{i Cor. 12. 1.}
 thus spoken, he ^zkneeled down, and prayed with them ^a Cor. 11. 9.
^{12. & 12. 13.}
 37 all. And they all wept sore, and ^afell on Paul's neck, ^b Eph. 4. 28.
^{i Thess. 4.}
 38 and kissed him, sorrowing most of all for the words ^{z ch. 7. 60.}
^{& 21. 5.}
^{a Gen. 45. 14.}
^{& 46. 29.}
^{b ver. 25.}
^bwhich he spake, that they should see his face no more.
 And they accompanied him unto the ship.
 21 AND it came to pass, that after we were gotten
 from them, and had launched, we came with a straight
 course unto Coos, and the *day* following unto Rhodes,
 2 and from thence unto Patara: and finding a ship sail-
 ing over unto Phenicia, we went aboard, and set forth.
 3 Now when we had discovered Cyprus, we left it on
 the left hand, and sailed into Syria, and landed at
 Tyre: for there the ship was to unlade her burden.
 4 And finding disciples, we tarried there seven days:
^a who said to Paul through the Spirit, that he should ^{a ver. 12.}
^{ch. 20. 23.}
 5 not go up to Jerusalem. And when we had accom-
 plished those days, we departed and went our way;
 and they all brought us on our way, with wives and
 children, till *we were* out of the city: and ^bwe kneeled ^{b ch. 20. 36.}
 6 down on the shore, and prayed. And when we had
 taken our leave one of another, we took ship; and
 7 they returned ^chome again. And when we had finished ^{c John 1. 11.}
 our course from Tyre, we came to Ptolemais, and

ἀσπασάμενοι τὸν ἀδελφὸν ἐμείναμεν ἡμέραν μίαν παρ' 8 αὐτοῖς. τῇ δὲ ἐπαύριον ἐξελθόντες οἱ περὶ τὸν Παῦλον ἥλθον εἰς Καισάρειαν· καὶ εἰσελθόντες εἰς τὸν οἶκον Φιλίππου τοῦ εὐαγγελιστοῦ, τοῦ δυτος ἐκ τῶν ἐπτὰ, ἐμεί- 9 ναμεν παρ' αὐτῷ. τούτῳ δὲ ἡσαν θυγατέρες παρθένοι ιοτέσσαρες προφητεύουσαι. ἐπιμενόντων δὲ ἡμῶν ἡμέρας πλείους, κατῆλθε τις ἀπὸ τῆς Ἰουδαίας προφήτης ὀνόματι 11 "Ἀγαθος" καὶ ἐλθὼν πρὸς ἡμᾶς, καὶ ἅρας τὴν ζώνην τοῦ Παύλου, δήσας τε αὐτοῦ τὰς χεῖρας καὶ τοὺς πόδας εἶπε, Τάδε λέγει τὸ Πνεῦμα τὸ "Ἄγιον, Τὸν ἄνδρα οὐ ἔστι η 12 ζώνη αὕτη, οὗτος δήσουσιν ἐν Ἱερουσαλήμ οἱ Ἰουδαῖοι, 13 καὶ παραδώσουσιν εἰς χεῖρας ἁθυῶν. ὡς δὲ ἡκούσαμεν ταῦτα, παρεκαλοῦμεν ἡμεῖς τε καὶ οἱ ἐντόπιοι, τοῦ μὴ 14 ἀναβαίνειν αὐτὸν εἰς Ἱερουσαλήμ. ἀπεκρίθη δὲ ὁ Παῦλος, Τί ποιεῖτε κλαίοντες καὶ συνθρύπτοντές μου τὴν καρδίαν; ἐγὼ γάρ οὐ μόνον δεθῆναι, ἀλλὰ καὶ ἀποθανεῖν εἰς Ἱερου- 15 σαλήμ ἐτοίμως ἔχω ὑπὲρ τοῦ ὀνόματος τοῦ Κυρίου Ἰησοῦ. 16 μὴ πειθομένου δὲ αὐτοῦ, ἡσυχάσαμεν εἰπόντες, Τὸ θέλημα τοῦ Κυρίου γενέσθω.

17 Μετὰ δὲ τὰς ἡμέρας ταύτας ἀποσκευασάμενοι ἀνεβα- 18 νομεν εἰς Ἱερουσαλήμ. συνήλθον δὲ καὶ τῶν μαθητῶν ἀπὸ Καισαρείας σὺν ἡμῖν, ἀγούτες παρ' φίξεισθῶμεν, 19 Μνάσωνί τινι Κυπρίῳ, ἀρχαίῳ μαθητῇ.

20 ΓΕΝΟΜΕΝΩΝ δὲ ἡμῶν εἰς Ἱεροσόλυμα, ἀσμένως 21 ἐδέξαντο ἡμᾶς οἱ ἀδελφοί. τῇ δὲ ἐπούσῃ εἰσῆλι ὁ Παῦ- 22 λος σὺν ἡμῖν πρὸς Ἰάκωβον, πάντες τε παρεγένοντο οἱ 23 πρεσβύτεροι. καὶ ἀσπασάμενος αὐτοὺς, ἐξηγεῖτο καθ' ἐν ἔκαστον ὡν ἐποίησεν δὲ Θεὸς ἐν τοῖς ἔθνεσι διὰ τῆς 24 διακονίας αὐτοῦ. οἱ δὲ ἀκούσαντες ἐδόξαζον τὸν Κύριον 25 εἰπόν τε αὐτῷ, Θεωρεῖς ἀδελφὲ, πόσαι μυριάδες εἰσὶν 26 Ἰουδαίων τῶν πεπιστευκότων· καὶ πάντες ζηλωταὶ τοῦ 27 νόμου ὑπάρχονται. κατήχθησαν δὲ περὶ σοῦ, δτι ἀπο- 28 στασίαν διδάσκεις ἀπὸ Μωσέως τὸν κατὰ τὰ ἔθνη 29 πάντας Ἰουδαίους, λέγων μὴ περιτέμνειν αὐτοὺς τὰ 30 τέκνα, μηδὲ τοῖς ἔθεσι περιπατεῖν. τί οὖν ἔστι; πάντας 31 δεῖ πλήθος συνελθεῖν· ἀκούσονται γὰρ δτι ἐλήλυθας.

8 οἱ περὶ τὸν παῦλον οπ. A. εὐαγγελιστοῦ, δυτος A. 11 δήσας
ἴαυτοῦ C. 15 ἀπισκευασάμενοι D. εἰς Ἱεροσόλυμα. C. 20 τὸν
θερινό, εἰπόν C. εἰσὶν ἐν τοῖς Ἰουδαίοις τῶν C. 21 πάντας οπ. D.
22 δεῖ πλήθος συνελθεῖν οπ. D. γὰρ οπ. D.

saluted the brethren, and abode with them one day.

8 And the next *day* we that were of Paul's company departed, and came unto Cæsarea: and we entered into the house of Philip ^dthe evangelist, ^ewhich was ^{d Eph. 4. 11.}
^{a Tim. 4. 5.}

9 *one* of the seven; and abode with him. And the same man had four daughters, virgins, ^fwhich did ^{e ch. 6. 5.}
^{& 8. 26, 40.}
^{f Joel 2. 28.}

10 prophesy. And as we tarried *there* many days, there came down from Judæa a certain prophet, named

11 ^gAgabus. And when he was come unto us, he took ^{g ch. 11. 28.}

Paul's girdle, and bound his own hands and feet, and said, Thus saith the Holy Ghost, ^hSo shall the Jews ^{h ver. 33.}
^{ch. 20. 23.}

at Jerusalem bind the man that owneth this girdle, and shall deliver *him* into the hands of the Gentiles.

12 And when we heard these things, both we, and they of that place, besought him not to go up to Jerusalem.

13 Then Paul answered, ⁱWhat mean ye to weep and to ^{i ch. 20. 24.}

break mine heart? for I am ready not to be bound only, but also to die at Jerusalem for the name of the

14 Lord Jesus. And when he would not be persuaded, we ceased, saying, ^kThe will of the Lord be done.

^{k Matt. 6. 10.}
^{& 26. 42.}
^{Luke 11. 2.}
^{& 22. 42.}

15 And after those days we took up our carriages, and

16 went up to Jerusalem. There went with us also *certain* of the disciples of Cæsarea, and brought with them one Mnason of Cyprus, an old disciple, with whom we should lodge.

17 ^lAND when we were come to Jerusalem, the bre- ^{l ch. 15. 4.}

18 thren received us gladly. And the *day* following Paul went in with us unto ^mJames; and all the elders were ^{m ch. 15. 13.}
^{Gal. 1. 19.}

19 present. And when he had saluted them, ⁿhe de- ^{& 2. 9.}
^{clared particularly what things God had wrought} ^{n ch. 15. 4.}
^{12. Rom. 15.}

20 among the Gentiles ^oby his ministry. And when they ^{o ch. 1. 17.}
^{& 20. 24.}

heard *it*, they glorified the Lord, and said unto him, Thou seest, brother, how many thousands of Jews there are which believe; and they are all ^pzealous of ^{p ch. 22. 3.}
^{Rom. 10. 2.}
^{Gal. 1. 14.}

21 the law: and they are informed of thee, that thou teachest all the Jews which are among the Gentiles to forsake Moses, saying that they ought not to circumcise *their* children, neither to walk after the customs.

22 What is it therefore? the multitude must needs come together: for they will hear that thou art come.

23 τοῦτο οὖν ποίησον δ σοι λέγομεν εἰσὶν ἡμῶν ἄνδρες τέσ-
 24 σαρες εὐχὴν ἔχουντες ἐφ' ἕαυτῶν τούτους παραλαβὼν
 ἀγνισθῆτι σὺν αὐτοῖς, καὶ δαπάνησον ἐπ' αὐτοῖς, ἵνα ξυ-
 ρήσωνται τὴν κεφαλὴν, καὶ γυῶσι πάντες δτι δν κατήχη-
 ται περὶ σοῦ οὐδέν ἔστιν, ἀλλὰ στοιχεῖς καὶ αὐτὸς τὸν
 25 νόμον φυλάσσων. περὶ δὲ τῶν πεπιστευκότων ἐθνῶν ἡμεῖς
 ἐπεστελλαμεν, κρίναντες μηδὲν τοιοῦτον τηρεῖν αὐτοὺς, εἰ
 μὴ φυλάσσεσθαι αὐτοὺς τό τε εἰδωλόθυτον, καὶ τὸ αἷμα
 26 καὶ πυκτὸν καὶ πορνείαν. Τότε δ Παῦλος παραλαβὼν
 τοὺς ἄνδρας, τῇ ἔχομένη ἡμέρᾳ σὺν αὐτοῖς ἀγνισθεὶς εἰσῆγει
 εἰς τὸ Ἱερὸν, διαγγέλλων τὴν ἐκπλήρωσιν τῶν ἡμερῶν τοῦ
 ἀγνισμοῦ, ἕως οὐ προσηνέχθη ὑπὲρ ἐνδὸς ἐκάστου αὐτῶν ἡ
 27 προσφορά. ὡς δὲ ἔμελλον αἱ ἐπτὰ ἡμέραι συντελεῖσθαι,
 οἱ ἀπὸ τῆς Ἀστας Ἰουδαῖοι θεασάμενοι αὐτὸν ἐν τῷ Ἱερῷ,
 συνέχεον πάντα τὸν ὅχλον, καὶ ἐπέβαλον τὰς χεῖρας ἐπ'
 28 αὐτὸν, κράζοντες, "Ανδρες Ἰσραηλῖται, βοηθεῖτε. οὐτός
 ἔστιν δ ἄνθρωπος δ κατὰ τοῦ λαοῦ καὶ τοῦ νόμου καὶ τοῦ
 τόπου τούτου πάντας πανταχοῦ διδάσκων ἔτι τε καὶ Ἐλ-
 ληνας εἰσήγαγεν εἰς τὸ Ἱερὸν, καὶ κεκοίνωκε τὸν ἄγιον
 29 τόπον τούτου. ἥσαν γὰρ προεωρακότες Τρόφιμον τὸν Ἐφέ-
 σιον ἐν τῇ πόλει σὺν αὐτῷ, δν ἐνόμιζον δτι εἰς τὸ Ἱερὸν
 30 εἰσήγαγεν δ Παῦλος. ἐκινήθη τε ἡ πόλις δλη, καὶ ἐγένετο
 συνδρομὴ τοῦ λαοῦ καὶ ἐπιλαβόμενοι τοῦ Παύλου, εἶλκον
 αὐτὸν ἔξω τοῦ Ἱεροῦ καὶ εὐθέως ἐκλείσθησαν αἱ θύραι.
 31 ζητούντων δὲ αὐτὸν ἀποκτεῖναι, ἀνέβη φάσις τῷ χιλιάρχῳ
 32 τῆς σπείρης, δτι δλη συγκέχυται Ἰερουσαλήμ. δς ἔξαυτῆς
 παραλαβὼν στρατιώτας καὶ ἐκατοντάρχους, κατέδραμεν
 ἐπ' αὐτούς. οἱ δὲ ἰδόντες τὸν χιλιάρχον καὶ τὸν στρατιώ-
 33 τας, ἐπαύσαντο τύπτοντες τὸν Παῦλον. τότε ἐγγίσας δ
 χιλιάρχος ἐπελάβετο αὐτοῦ, καὶ ἐκέλευσε δεθῆμαι ἀλύτεσι
 δυσὶ· καὶ ἐπυνθάνετο τίς δν εἴη, καὶ τί ἔστι πεποιηκώς.
 34 ἄλλοι δὲ ἄλλο τι ἐβόων ἐν τῷ ὅχλῳ μὴ δυνάμενος δὲ
 γυῶναι τὸ ἀσφαλὲς διὰ τὸν θόρυβον, ἐκέλευσεν ἀγεσθαι
 35 αὐτὸν εἰς τὴν παρεμβολήν. δτε δὲ ἐγένετο ἐπὶ τοὺς ἀνα-

24 καὶ γυῶσονται πάντες B. 25 μηδὲν τοιοῦτον τηρεῖν αὐτοὺς εἰ
 μὴ ὅπ. B. καὶ πυκτὸν ὅπ. D. 27 ἐπ' αὐτὸν τὰς χεῖρας τ. C.
 28 πανταχῆ C.

23 Do therefore this that we say to thee : We have four
 24 men which have a vow on them ; them take, and pu-
 rify thyself with them, and be at charges with them,
 that they may ^qshave *their* heads : and all may know ^{q Num. 6. 2.}
 that those things, whereof they were informed con- ^{15. 18.}
 cerning thee, are nothing ; but *that* thou thyself also
 25 walkest orderly, and keepest the law. As touching
 the Gentiles which believe, ^rwe have written *and con-* ^{r ch. 15. 20.}
 cluded that they observe no such thing, save only that
 they keep themselves from *things* offered to idols, and
 from blood, and from strangled, and from fornication.
 26 Then Paul took the men, and the next day purifying
 himself with them ^sentered into the temple, ^tto signify ^{s ch. 24. 18.}
 the accomplishment of the days of purification, until ^{t Num. 6. 13.}
 that an offering should be offered for every one of
 27 them. And when the seven days were almost ended,
^uthe Jews which were of Asia, when they saw him in ^{u ch. 24. 18.}
 the temple, stirred up all the people, and ^xlaid hands ^{x ch. 26. 22.}
 28 on him, crying out, Men of Israel, help : This is the
 man, ^ythat teacheth all *men* every where against the ^{y ch. 24. 5. 6.}
 people, and the law, and this place : and further
 brought Greeks also into the temple, and hath pol-
 29 luted this holy place. (For they had seen before with
 him in the city ^zTrophimus an Ephesian, whom they ^{z ch. 20. 4.}
 supposed that Paul had brought into the temple.)
 30 And ^aall the city was moved, and the people ran to- ^{a ch. 26. 21.}
 gether : and they took Paul, and drew him out of the
 31 temple : and forthwith the doors were shut. And as
 they went about to kill him, tidings came unto the
 chief captain of the band, that all Jerusalem was in an
 32 uproar. ^bWho immediately took soldiers and centu- ^{b ch. 25. 27.}
 rions, and ran down unto them : and when they saw ^{& 24. 7.}
 the chief captain and the soldiers, they left beating of
 33 Paul. Then the chief captain came near, and took
 him, and ^ccommanded *him* to be bound with two ^{c ver. 11.}
 chains ; and demanded who he was, and what he had ^{ch. 20. 23.}
 34 done. And some cried one thing, some another, among
 the multitude : and when he could not know the cer-
 tainty for the tumult, he commanded him to be carried
 35 into the castle. And when he came upon the stairs,

βαθμοὺς, συνέβη βαστάζεσθαι αὐτὸν ὑπὸ τῶν στρατιωτῶν
36 διὰ τὴν βλαύ τοῦ ὄχλου. ἡκολούθει γάρ τὸ πλῆθος τοῦ
λαοῦ κράζουν, Άλρε αὐτόν.

37 Μέλλων τε εἰσάγεσθαι εἰς τὴν παρεμβολὴν δὲ Παῦλος
λέγει τῷ χιλιάρχῳ, Εἰ ἔξεστί μοι εἰπεῖν τι πρός σε; δὲ
38 ἔφη, Ἐλληνιστὶ γινώσκεις; οὐκ ἄρα σὺ εἶ δὲ Ἀλγύπτιος δὲ
πρὸ τούτων τῶν ἡμερῶν ἀναστατώσας καὶ ἐξαγαγὼν εἰς
τὴν ἔρημον τοὺς τετρακισχιλίους ἄνδρας τῶν σικαρίων;
39 εἶπε δὲ δὲ οὐκ Παῦλος, Ἐγὼ ἀνθρώπος μέν εἰμι Ἰουδαῖος Ταρ-
σεὺς, τῆς Κιλικίας οὐκ ἀσήμου πόλεως πολίτης· δέομαι δὲ
σου, ἐπίτρεψόν μοι λαλῆσαι πρὸς τὸν λαόν.

40 Ἐπιτρέψαντος δὲ αὐτοῦ, οὐκ Παῦλος ἐστὼς ἐπὶ τῶν ἀνα-
βαθμῶν κατέσεισε τῇ χειρὶ τῷ λαῷ· πολλῆς δὲ σιγῆς
γενομένης, προσεφώνησε τῇ Ἐβραΐδι διαλέκτῳ λέγων,

22 Ἄνδρες ἀδελφοὶ καὶ πατέρες, ἀκούσατέ μου τῆς πρὸς
2 ὑμᾶς νῦν ἀπολογίας. Ἀκούσαντες δὲ ὅτι τῇ Ἐβραΐδι
διαλέκτῳ προσεφώνει αὐτοῖς, μᾶλλον παρέσχον ἡσυχίαν.
3 καὶ φησι, Ἐγὼ μέν εἰμι ἀνὴρ Ἰουδαῖος, γεγενημένος ἐν
Ταρσῷ τῆς Κιλικίας, ἀνατεθραμμένος δὲ ἐν τῇ πόλει
ταύτῃ παρὰ τοὺς πόδας Γαμαλίῃ, πεπαιδευμένος κατὰ
ἀκρίβειαν τοῦ πατρόφου νόμου, ζηλωτὴς ὑπάρχων τοῦ
4 Θεοῦ, καθὼς πάντες ὑμεῖς ἐστε σήμερον· δις ταύτην τὴν
ὅδὸν ἐδίωξα ἀχριθανάτου, δεσμεύων καὶ παραδιδοὺς εἰς
5 φυλακὰς ἄνδρας τε καὶ γυναῖκας, ὡς καὶ δὲ ἀρχιερεὺς μαρ-
τυρεῖ μοι, καὶ πᾶν τὸ πρεσβυτέριον· παρ' ὧν καὶ ἐπι-
στολὰς δεξάμενος πρὸς τοὺς ἀδελφοὺς, εἰς Δαμασκὸν
ἐπορευόμην, ἀξων καὶ τοὺς ἐκεῖσε δῆτας, δεδεμένους εἰς
6 Ιερουσαλήμ, ἵνα τιμωρηθῶσιν. ἐγένετο δέ μοι πορευο-
μένῳ καὶ ἐγγίζοντι τῇ Δαμασκῷ περὶ μεσημβρίαν ἐξαίφνης
ἐκ τοῦ οὐρανοῦ περιαστράψαι φῶς ἱκανὸν περὶ ἐμέ·
7 ἐπεσόν τε εἰς τὸ ἔδαφος, καὶ ἥκουσα φωνῆς λεγούσης
8 μοι, Σαοὺλ Σαοὺλ, τί με διώκεις; Ἐγὼ δὲ ἀπεκρίθην, Τίς
εἶ κύριε; εἰπέ τε πρός με, Ἐγώ εἰμι Ἰησοῦς ὁ Ναζωραῖος
9 δυν σὺ διώκεις. οἱ δὲ σὺν ἐμοὶ δῆτες τὸ μὲν φῶς ἐθεά-
σαντο, καὶ ἐμφοβοὶ ἐγένοντο· τὴν δὲ φωνὴν οὐκ ἥκουσαν

36 κράζοντες C. 37 δ παῦλος om. D. τι om. B. 1 ὑμᾶς
μυνὶ A. 7 ἐπεσά τε D. 9 καὶ ἐμφοβοὶ ἐγένοντο om. B.

so it was, that he was borne of the soldiers for the violence of the people. For the multitude of the people followed after, crying, ^dAway with him.

37 And as Paul was to be led into the castle, he said unto the chief captain, May I speak unto thee? Who said, Canst thou speak Greek? ^eArt not thou that ^{e See ch. 5.}
^{36.} Egyptian, which before these days madest an uproar, and leddest out into the wilderness four thousand men
 39 that were murderers? But Paul said, ^fI am a man ^{f ch. 9. 11.}
^{& 22. 3.} *which am a Jew of Tarsus, a city in Cilicia, a citizen of no mean city: and, I beseech thee, suffer me to speak unto the people.*

40 And when he had given him licence, Paul stood on the stairs, and ^gbeckoned with the hand unto the ^{g ch. 12. 17.} people. And when there was made a great silence, he spake unto *them* in the Hebrew tongue, saying,

22 Men, ^abrethren, and fathers, hear ye my defence ^{a ch. 7. 2.}
² *which I make* now unto you. (And when they heard that he spake in the Hebrew tongue to them, they
 3 kept the more silence: and he saith,) ^bI am verily a ^{b ch. 21. 39.}
^{a Cor. 11. 22.} man *which am a Jew, born in Tarsus, a city in Ci-*
^{Phil. 3. 5.} *licia, yet brought up in this city* ^cat the feet of ^dGa-
^{c Deut. 33. 3.} maliel, *and taught* ^eaccording to the perfect manner
^{2 Kings 4. 38.} of the law of the fathers, and ^fwas zealous toward
^{Luke 10. 39.} God, ^gas ye all are this day. ^hAnd I persecuted this
^way unto the death, binding and delivering into pri-
^{g Rom. 10. 2.} 5 sons both men and women. As also the high priest ^{h ch. 8. 3.}
^{& 26. 9, 10.} doth bear me witness, and ⁱall the estate of the elders: ^{i Tim. 1. 13.}
^kfrom whom also I received letters unto the brethren, ^{1 Luke 22. 66.}
^{ch. 4. 5.} and went to Damascus, to bring them which were
^{k ch. 9. 2.} 6 there bound unto Jerusalem, for to be punished. And
^{& 26. 12, 13.}
^lit came to pass, that, as I made my journey, and was ^{l ch. 9. 3.}
^{m ch. 9. 7.} come nigh unto Damascus about noon, suddenly there
⁷ shone from heaven a great light round about me. And
^{n ch. 9. 7.} I fell unto the ground, and heard a voice saying unto
⁸ me, Saul, Saul, why persecutest thou me? And I an-
^{swered;} Who art thou, Lord? And he said unto me,
⁹ I am Jesus of Nazareth, whom thou persecutest. And
^{m ch. 9. 7.} ^othey that were with me saw indeed the light, and
^{Dan. 10. 7.} were afraid; but they heard not the voice of him that

ιο τοῦ λαλοῦντός μοι εἶπον δὲ, Τί ποιήσω Κύριε; ὁ δὲ Κύριος εἶπε πρός με, Ἀναστὰς πορεύου εἰς Δαμασκὸν κάκεῖ σοι λαληθήσεται περὶ πάντων ὡν τέτακταί σοι ποιῆσαι. 11 ὡς δὲ οὐκ ἐνέβλεπον ἀπὸ τῆς δόξης τοῦ φωτὸς ἐκείνου, χειραγωγούμενος ὑπὸ τῶν συνδυτῶν μοι, ἥλθον εἰς Δαμασκόν. 12 Ἀνανίας δέ τις, ἀνὴρ εὐσεβὴς κατὰ τὸν νόμον μαρτυρούμενος ὑπὸ πάντων τῶν κατοικούντων Ἰουδαίων, ἐλθὼν πρός με καὶ ἐπιστὰς εἶπέ μοι, Σαοὺλ ἀδελφὲ, ἀνάβλεψον· καγὼ αὐτῇ τῇ ὥρᾳ ἀνέβλεψα εἰς αὐτόν. ὁ δὲ εἶπεν, Ὁ Θεὸς τῶν πατέρων ἡμῶν προεχειρίσατό σε γνῶναι τὸ θέλημα αὐτοῦ, καὶ ἴδειν τὸν δίκαιον, καὶ ἀκοῦσαι 15 φωνὴν ἐκ τοῦ στόματος αὐτοῦ· διτὶ ἔση μάρτυς αὐτῷ πρὸς 16 πάντας ἀνθρώπους, ὃν ἐώρακας καὶ ἡκουσας. καὶ μὲν τί μέλλεις; ἀναστὰς βάπτισαι καὶ ἀπόλουσαι τὰς ἀμαρτίας 17 σου, ἐπικαλεσάμενος τὸ ὄνομα τοῦ Κυρίου. ἐγένετο δέ μοι ὑποστρέψαντι εἰς Ἱερουσαλήμ καὶ προσευχομένου μου ἐν 18 τῷ Ἱερῷ, γενέσθαι με ἐν ἐκστάσει, καὶ ἴδειν αὐτὸν λέγοντά μοι, Σπεῦσον καὶ ἔξελθε ἐν τάχει ἐξ Ἱερουσαλήμ· διότι οὐ 19 παραδέξονταί σου τὴν μαρτυρίαν περὶ ἐμοῦ. καγὼ εἶπον, Κύριε, αὐτὸλ ἐπίστανται, διτὶ ἐγὼ ἡμην φυλακίζων καὶ δέ- 20 ρων κατὰ τὰς συναγωγὰς τοὺς πιστεύοντας ἐπὶ σέ· καὶ ὅτε ἔξεχεντο τὸ αἷμα Στεφάνου τοῦ μάρτυρός σου, καὶ αὐτὸς ἡμην ἐφεστὼς καὶ συνευδοκῶν τῇ ἀναιρέσει αὐτοῦ, καὶ φυ- 21 λάσσων τὰ ἴμάτια τῶν ἀναιρούντων αὐτόν. καὶ εἶπε πρός με, Πορεύου, διτὶ ἐγὼ εἰς ἔθνη μακρὰν ἐξαποστελῶ σε. 22 Ἡκουον δὲ αὐτοῦ ἄχρι τούτου τοῦ λόγου, καὶ ἐπῆραν τὴν φωνὴν αὐτῶν λέγοντες, Αἴρε ἀπὸ τῆς γῆς τὸν τοι- 23 οὐτον· οὐ γὰρ καθῆκον αὐτὸν ζῆν. κραυγαζόντων δὲ αὐτῶν, καὶ βίπτοντων τὰ ἴμάτια, καὶ κονιορτὸν βαλλόν- 24 των εἰς τὸν ἀέρα, ἐκέλευσεν αὐτὸν ὁ χιλίαρχος ἄγεσθαι εἰς τὴν παρεμβολὴν, εἰπὼν μάστιξι ἀνετάξεσθαι αὐτὸν, 25 ἵνα ἐπιγυνῷ δι' ἣν αἰτίαν οὕτως ἐπεφώνουν αὐτῷ. ὡς δὲ προέτεινεν αὐτὸν τοῖς ἴμασιν, εἶπε πρὸς τὸν ἐστῶτα ἐκατόνταρχον ὁ Παῦλος, Εἰ ἄνθρωπον Ῥωμαῖον καὶ

10 κύριος οὐ. D. 16 τὸ ὄνομα αὐτοῦ. A. 20 στεφάνου οὐ. B.
τῇ ἀναιρέσει αὐτοῦ οὐ. A. 22 οὐ γὰρ καθῆκεν A. 23 εἰς τὸν
οὐρανὸν, ἄκε. D. 24 χιλίαρ. εἰσάγεσθαι A. 25 προέτεινεν A.
δ παῦλος οὐ. D.

10 spake to me. And I said, What shall I do, Lord? And the Lord said unto me, Arise, and go into Damascus; and there it shall be told thee of all things
 11 which are appointed for thee to do. And when I could not see for the glory of that light, being led by the hand of them that were with me, I came into
 12 Damascus. And ^aone Ananias, a devout man according ^{n ch. 9. 17.}
 to the law, ^bhaving a good report of all the ^cJews ^{o ch. 10. 22.}
 13 which dwelt *there*, came unto me, and stood, and said ^{p i Tim. 3. 7.}
 unto me, Brother Saul, receive thy sight. And the
 14 same hour I looked up upon him. And he said,
 15 ^qThe God of our fathers ^rhath chosen thee, that thou ^{ch. 3. 13.}
 shouldest know his will, and ^ssee ^tthat Just One, and ^{3. 30.}
 16 ^ushouldest hear the voice of his mouth. ^xFor thou ^{ch. 9. 15.}
 shalt be his witness unto all men of ^ywhat thou hast ^{26. 16.}
 17 seen and heard. And now why tarriest thou? arise, ^zand be baptized, ^{u i Cor. 11.}
 and wash away thy sins, ^zand wash away thy sins, ^{a calling on}
 18 the name of the Lord. And ^bit came to pass, that, ^{23. Gal. 1. 12.}
 when I was come again to Jerusalem, even while I ^{x ch. 23. 11.}
 19 prayed in the temple, I was in a trance; and ^{y ch. 4. 20.}
 him saying unto me, ^dMake haste, and get thee ^{ch. 2. 38.}
 quickly out of Jerusalem: for they will not receive ^{Heb. 10. 22.}
 20 thy testimony concerning me. And I said, Lord, ^{a ch. 9. 14.}
^ethey know that I imprisoned and ^fbeat in every syn- ^{Rom. 10. 13.}
 21 agogue them that believed on thee: ^gand when the ^{b ch. 9. 26.}
 blood of thy martyr Stephen was shed, I also was ^{h Luke 11.}
 standing by, and ⁱconsenting unto his death, and kept ^{48. ch. 8. 1.}
 22 the raiment of them that slew him. And he said unto ^{47. & 18. 6.}
 me, Depart: ^jfor I will send thee far hence unto the ^{1 ch. 9. 15.}
 Gentiles. ^{47. & 26. 17.}
 23 And they gave him audience unto this word, and ^{1 ch. 1. 5.}
 then lifted up their voices, and said, ^kAway with such ^{& 11. 13.}
 a fellow from the earth: for it is not fit that ^lhe should ^{& 15. 16.}
 24 live. And as they cried out, and cast off ^mtheir clothes, ^{Gal. 1. 15.}
 and threw dust into the air, the chief captain com- ^{16. & 2. 7. 8.}
 manded him to be brought into the castle, and bade ^{Eph. 3. 7. 8.}
 that he should be examined by scourging; that he ^{2 Tim. 1. 11.}
 25 might know wherefore they cried so against him. And ^{k ch. 21. 36.}
 as they bound him with thongs, Paul said unto the ^{1 ch. 25. 24.}
 centurion that stood by, ^mIs it lawful for you to ^{n ch. 16. 57.}

26 ἀκατάκριτον ἔξεστιν ὑμῖν μαστίζειν; ἀκούσας δὲ ὁ ἐκατόνταρχος, προσελθὼν ἀπήγγειλε τῷ χιλιάρχῳ λέγων, "Ορα τί μέλλεις ποιεῖν· δὸς γὰρ ἀνθρωπος οὗτος Ῥωμαῖος ἐστι. 27 προσελθὼν δὲ ὁ χιλιάρχος εἶπεν αὐτῷ, Λέγε μοι, εἰ σὺ 28 Ῥωμαῖος εἶ; δὸς δὲ ἔφη, Ναί. ἀπεκρίθη τε ὁ χιλιάρχος, 'Ἐγὼ πολλοῦ κεφαλαίου τὴν πολιτείαν ταύτην ἐκτησάμην. 29 δὸς δὲ Παῦλος ἔφη, 'Ἐγὼ δὲ καὶ γεγένηνημα. εὐθέως οὖν ἀπέστησαν ἀπ' αὐτοῦ οἱ μέλλοντες αὐτὸν ἀνετάξειν. καὶ δὸς ὁ χιλιάρχος δὲ ἐφοβήθη, ἐπιγνοὺς δτὶ Ῥωμαῖος ἐστι, καὶ δτὶ ἦν αὐτὰν δεδεκώς.

30 Τῇ δὲ ἐπαύριον βουλόμενος γνῶναι τὸ ἀσφαλὲς, τὸ τί κατηγορεῖται παρὰ τῶν Ἰουδαίων, ἔλυσεν αὐτὸν ἀπὸ τῶν δεσμῶν, καὶ ἐκέλευσεν ἐλθεῖν τοὺς ἀρχιερεῖς καὶ δλον τὸ συνέδριον αὐτῶν· καὶ καταγαγὼν τὸν Παῦλον ἐστησεν εἰς 23 αὐτούς. 'Ατενίσας δὲ δὸς Παῦλος τῷ συνεδρίῳ εἶπεν, "Αὐδρες ἀδελφοί, ἐγὼ πάσῃ συνειδήσει ἀγαθῇ πεπολίτευμαὶ 2 τῷ Θεῷ ἄχρι ταύτης τῆς ἡμέρας. δὸς δὲ ἀρχιερεὺς Ἀνανίας ἐπέταξε τοῖς παρεστῶσιν αὐτῷ, τύπτειν αὐτοῦ τὸ στόμα. 3 τότε δὸς Παῦλος πρὸς αὐτὸν εἶπε, Τύπτειν σε μέλλει δὸς Θεὸς, τοῖχε κεκονιαμένε· καὶ σὺ κάθη κρίνων με κατὰ τὸν νόμον, 4 καὶ παρανομῶν κελεύεις με τύπτεσθαι; οἱ δὲ παρεστῶτες 5 εἶπον, Τὸν ἀρχιερέα τοῦ Θεοῦ λοιδορεῖς; ἔφη τε ὁ Παῦλος, Οὐκ ἥδειν ἀδελφοί, δτὶ ἐστὶν ἀρχιερέως γέγραπται γὰρ, 6 Ἀρχοντα τοῦ λαοῦ σου οὐκ ἔρεις κακῶς. Γνοὺς δὲ δὸς Παῦλος δτὶ τὸ ἐν μέρος ἐστὶ Σαδδουκαίων, τὸ δὲ ἐτερον Φαρισαίων, ἔκραξεν ἐν τῷ συνεδρίῳ, "Ανδρες ἀδελφοί, ἐγὼ Φαρισαῖος εἰμι, οὐδὲς Φαρισαῖον περὶ ἐπίπλος καὶ ἀναστάσεως 7 νεκρῶν ἐγὼ κρίνομαι. τοῦτο δὲ αὐτοῦ λαλήσαντος, ἐγένετο στάσις τῶν Φαρισαίων καὶ τῶν Σαδδουκαίων, καὶ ἐσχίσθη 8 τὸ πλῆθος. Σαδδουκαῖοι μὲν γὰρ λέγουσι μὴ εἶναι ἀναστασιν, μηδὲ ἄγγελον μήτε πνεῦμα· Φαρισαῖοι δὲ ὅμολογοῦσι τὰ ἀμφότερα. ἐγένετο δὲ κραυγὴ μεγάλη· καὶ ἀναστάντες οἱ γραμματεῖς τοῦ μέρους τῶν Φαρισαίων διεμάχουντο λέγοντες, Οὐδὲν κακὸν εὑρίσκομεν ἐν τῷ ἀνθρώπῳ

26 δρα om. A. 27 εἰ om. A. 30 ἀπὸ τῶν δεσμῶν om. A.
ἐκέλευσε συνελθεῖν A. καὶ πῶν τὸ συν. A. αὐτῶν om. A. 6 οὐδε
Φαρισαίων C. 9 οἱ om. D.

scourge a man that is a Roman, and uncondemned ?
 26 When the centurion heard *that*, he went and told the chief captain, saying, Take heed what thou doest : for
 27 this man is a Roman. Then the chief captain came, and said unto him, Tell me, art thou a Roman ? He
 28 said, Yea. And the chief captain answered, With a great sum obtained I this freedom. And Paul said,
 29 But I was *free* born. Then straightway they departed from him which should have ¹examined him : and the chief captain also was afraid, after he knew that he was a Roman, and because he had bound him.
 30 On the morrow, because he would have known the certainty wherefore he was accused of the Jews, he loosed him from *his* bands, and commanded the chief priests and all their council to appear, and brought
 23 Paul down, and set him before them. And Paul, earnestly beholding the council, said, Men *and* brethren, ^aI have lived in all good conscience before God ^{a ch. 24. 16.}
 2 until this day. And the high priest Ananias com- ^{1 Cor. 4. 4.}
 manded them that stood by him ^bto smite him on the ^{2 Cor. 1. 12.}
 3 mouth. Then said Paul unto him, God shall smite ^{& 4. 2.}
 thee, *thou* whited wall : for sittest thou to judge me ^{2 Tim. 1. 3.}
 after the law, and ^ccommandest me to be smitten eon- ^{Heb. 13. 18.}
 4 trary to the law ? And they that stood by said, Re- ^{b 1 Kings}
 5 vilest thou God's high priest ? Then said Paul, ^dI ^{Jer. 20. 2.}
 wist not, brethren, that he was the high priest : for it ^{e Lev. 19. 35.}
 is written, ^eThou shalt not speak evil of the ruler of ^{Deut. 25. 1. 2.}
 6 thy people. But when Paul perceived that the one ^{f ch. 26. 5.}
 part were Sadducees, and the other Pharisees, he cried ^{Phil. 3. 5.}
 out in the council, Men *and* brethren, ^fI am a Pha- ^{g ch. 24. 15.}
 risee, the son of a Pharisee : ^gof the hope and resur- ^{21. & 26. 6.}
 7 rection of the dead I am called in question. And when ^{h Matt. 22. 23.}
 he had so said, there arose a dissension between the ^{Mark 12. 18.}
 Pharisees and the Sadducees : and the multitude was ^{i Luke 20. 27.}
 8 divided. ^hFor the Sadducees say that there is no re-
 surrection, neither angel, nor spirit : but the Pharisees
 9 confess both. And there arose a great cry : and the
 scribes *that were* of the Pharisees' part arose, and
 strove, saying, ⁱWe find no evil in this man : but if
^{j ch. 25. 25.}
^{k & 26. 31.}
^{l ch. 22. 7.}
^{m 17. 18.}

¹ Or, tortured him.

τούτῳ. εἰ δὲ πνεῦμα ἐλάλησεν αὐτῷ ἡ ἄγγελος, μὴ θεομα-⁹το χῶμεν. πολλῆς δὲ γενομένης στάσεως, εὐλαβηθεὶς ὁ χιλί-
αρχος μὴ διασπασθῇ ὁ Παῦλος ὑπ’ αὐτῶν, ἐκέλευσε τὸ
στράτευμα καταβὰν ἀρπάσαι αὐτὸν ἐκ μέσου αὐτῶν, ἄγειν
τε εἰς τὴν παρεμβολήν.

11 ΤΗ δὲ ἐπιούσῃ νυκτὶ ἐπιστὰς αὐτῷ ὁ Κύριος εἶπε, Θάρ-
σει Παῦλε· ὡς γὰρ διεμαρτύρω τὰ περὶ ἐμοῦ εἰς Ἱερου-¹⁰
στα σαλῆμ, οὕτω σε δεῖ καὶ εἰς Ῥώμην μαρτυρῆσαι. γενομένης
δὲ ἡμέρας, ποιήσαντές τινες τῶν Ἰουδαίων συστροφὴν,
ἀνεθεμάτισαν ἔαυτοὺς, λέγοντες μήτε φαγεῖν μήτε πιεῖν
13 ἔως οὗ ἀποκτείνωσι τὸν Παῦλον· ἥσαν δὲ πλείους τεσσα-¹⁴
ράκοντα οἱ ταύτην τὴν συνωμοσίαν πεποιηκότες· οἵτινες
προσελθόντες τοῖς ἀρχιερεῦσι καὶ τοῖς πρεσβυτέροις εἰ-
πον, Ἀναθέματι ἀνεθεμάτισαμεν ἔαυτοὺς, μηδενὸς γεύ-¹⁵
15 σασθαι ἔως οὗ ἀποκτείνωμεν τὸν Παῦλον. οὖν οὖν ὑμεῖς
ἐμφανίσατε τῷ χιλιάρχῳ σὺν τῷ συνεδρίῳ, δπως αὔριον
αὐτὸν καταγάγῃ πρὸς ὑμᾶς, ὡς μέλλοντας διαγινώσκειν
ἀκριβέστερον τὰ περὶ αὐτοῦ· ἡμεῖς δὲ, πρὸ τοῦ ἔγγεισαι
16 αὐτὸν, ἔτοιμοι ἐσμεν τοῦ ἀνελεῖν αὐτόν. ἀκούσας δὲ ὁ οἰδης
τῆς ἀδελφῆς Παύλου τὸ ἔνεδρον, παραγενόμενος καὶ εἰσ-¹⁷
17 ελθὼν εἰς τὴν παρεμβολὴν, ἀπήγγειλε τῷ Παύλῳ. προσ-
καλεσάμενος δὲ ὁ Παῦλος ἔνα τῶν ἐκατοντάρχων, ἔφη.
Τὸν νεανίαν τοῦτον ἀπάγαγε πρὸς τὸν χιλιάρχον· ἔχει
18 γάρ τι ἀπαγγεῖλαι αὐτῷ. διὸ μὲν οὖν παραλαβὼν αὐτὸν
ἡγαγε πρὸς τὸν χιλιάρχον, καὶ φησιν, Ὁ δέσμιος Παῦλος
προσκαλεσάμενός με ἡρώτησε, τοῦτον τὸν νεανίαν ἀγαγεῖν
19 πρὸς σε, ἔχοντά τι λαλῆσαι σοι. ἐπιλαβόμενος δὲ τῆς χει-
ρὸς αὐτοῦ δι χιλιάρχος, καὶ ἀναχωρήσας κατ’ ἵδιαν ἐπινθά-²⁰
20 νετο, Τί ἔστιν δ ἔχεις ἀπαγγεῖλαι μοι; εἶπε δὲ, Ὄτι οἱ
Ἰουδαῖοι συνέθειτο τοῦ ἐρωτῆσαί σε, δπως αὔριον εἰς τὸ
συνέδριον καταγάγῃς τὸν Παῦλον, ὡς μέλλοντές τι ἀκρι-²¹
21 βέστερον πυνθάνεσθαι περὶ αὐτοῦ. σὺ οὖν μὴ πεισθῆς αὐ-
τοῖς· ἐνεδρεύοντι γὰρ αὐτὸν ἐξ αὐτῶν ἄνδρες πλείους
τεσσαράκοντα, οἵτινες ἀνεθεμάτισαν ἔαυτοὺς μήτε φαγεῖν

9 μὴ θεομαχῶμεν οπ. A. 10 στάσεως, φοβηθεὶς δ. D. 11 παῦλε
οπ. A. 12 ποιήσαντες συστροφὴν οἱ Ιουδαῖοι ἀνεθ. A. 13 συ-
νωμοσίαν ποιησάμενοι D. 15 αὔριον οπ. B. 16 τὴν ἐνέδραν B.

a spirit or an angel hath spoken to him, ¹let us not _{1 ch. 5. 39.}
 10 fight against God. And when there arose a great dissension, the chief captain, fearing lest Paul should have been pulled in pieces of them, commanded the soldiers to go down, and to take him by force from among them, and to bring *him* into the castle.

11 AND ^mthe night following the Lord stood by him, <sub>m ch. 18. 9.
& 27. 23, 24.</sub> and said, Be of good cheer, Paul: for as thou hast testified of me in Jerusalem, so must thou bear witness <sub>n ver. 21, 30.
ch. 25. 3.</sub>
 12 also at Rome. And when it was day, ⁿcertain of the Jews banded together, and bound themselves ¹under a curse, saying that they would neither eat nor drink <sub>13 till they had killed Paul. And they were more than
14 forty which had made this conspiracy. And they came to the chief priests and elders, and said, We have bound ourselves under a great curse, that we will</sub>
 15 eat nothing until we have slain Paul. Now therefore ye with the council signify to the chief captain that he bring him down unto you to morrow, as though ye would enquire something more perfectly concerning him: and we, or ever he come near, are ready to kill <sub>16 him. And when Paul's sister's son heard of their lying in wait, he went and entered into the castle, and
17 told Paul. Then Paul called one of the centurions unto *him*, and said, Bring this young man unto the chief captain: for he hath a certain thing to tell him.</sub>
 18 So he took him, and brought *him* to the chief captain, and said, Paul the prisoner called me unto *him*, and prayed me to bring this young man unto thee, who
 19 hath something to say unto thee. Then the chief captain took him by the hand, and went *with him* aside privately, and asked *him*, What is that thou
 20 hast to tell me? And he said, ^oThe Jews have agreed _{o ver. 12.} to desire thee that thou wouldest bring down Paul to morrow into the council, as though they would enquire _{21 somewhat of him more perfectly. But do not thou yield unto them: for there lie in wait for him of them more than forty men, which have bound themselves with an oath, that they will neither eat nor drink till}

¹ Or, *with an oath of execration.*

μήτε πιεῖν ἔως οὐ ἀνέλασιν αὐτῶν· καὶ νῦν ἔτοιμοί εἰσι
 22 προσδεχόμενοι τὴν ἀπὸ σοῦ ἐπαγγελλαν. ὁ μὲν οὖν χιλί-
 αρχος ἀπέλυσε τὸν υεανίαν, παραγγελλας μηδὲν ἐκλαλῆ-
 23 σαι, δτι ταῦτα ἐνεφάνισας πρός με. καὶ προσκαλεσάμενος
 δύο τινὰς τῶν ἐκαποντάρχων εἶπεν, Ἐτοιμάσατε στρατιώ-
 τας διακοσίους, δπως πορευθῶσιν ἔως Καισαρείας, καὶ
 ἵππεῖς ἔβδομήκοντα, καὶ δεξιολάβους διακοσίους, ἀπὸ τρί-
 24 της ὥρας τῆς υυκτός κτήνη τε παραστῆσαι, ἵνα ἐπιβιβά-
 σαντες τὸν Παῦλον διασώσωσι πρὸς Φήλικα τὸν ἡγεμόνα·
 25, 26 γράψας ἐπιστολὴν πέρι ἔχουσαν τὸν τύπον τοῦτον Κλαύ-
 27 διος Λυσίας τῷ κρατίστῳ ἡγεμόνι Φήλικι χαίρειν. τὸν
 ἄνδρα τοῦτον συλληφθέντα ὑπὸ τῶν Ἰουδαίων, καὶ μέλ-
 λοντα ἀναφεύσθαι ὑπὸ αὐτῶν, ἐπιστᾶς σὺν τῷ στρατεύματι
 28 ἔξειλόμην αὐτὸν, μαθὼν δτι Ῥωμαῖς ἔστι. βουλόμενος δὲ
 γνῶναι τὴν αἰτίαν δι’ ἣν ἐνεκάλουν αὐτῷ, κατήγαγον αὐτὸν
 29 εἰς τὸ συνέδριον αὐτῶν· διν εὑρον ἐγκαλούμενον περὶ ζη-
 τημάτων τοῦ νόμου αὐτῶν, μηδὲν δὲ ἄξιον θανάτου ἢ δεσ-
 30 μῶν ἔγκλημα ἔχοντα. μηνυθείσης δὲ μοι ἐπιβουλῆς εἰς τὸν
 ἄνδρα μέλλειν ἔσεσθαι ὑπὸ τῶν Ἰουδαίων, ἔξαντῆς ἐπεμψα
 πρός σε, παραγγελλας καὶ τοῖς κατηγόροις λέγειν τὰ πρὸς
 αὐτὸν ἐπὶ σοῦ. ἔρρωσο.

31 Οἱ μὲν οὖν στρατιῶται, κατὰ τὸ διαφεταγμένον αὐτοῖς,
 ἀναλαβόντες τὸν Παῦλον, ἡγαγον διὰ τῆς υυκτὸς εἰς τὴν
 32 Ἀντιπατρίδα. τῇ δὲ ἐπαύριον ἔσαντες τοὺς ἵππεῖς πορεύ-
 33 εσθαι σὺν αὐτῷ, ὑπέστρεψαν εἰς τὴν παρεμβολήν· οἵτινες
 εἰσελθόντες εἰς τὴν Καισάρειαν, καὶ ἀναδόντες τὴν ἐπι-
 στολὴν τῷ ἡγεμόνι, παρέστησαν καὶ τὸν Παῦλον αὐτῷ.
 34 ἀναγνοὺς δὲ ὁ ἡγεμὼν, καὶ ἐπερωτήσας ἐκ ποίας ἐπαρχίας
 35 ἔστι, καὶ πυθόμενος δτι ἀπὸ Κιλικίας, Διακούσομαί σου,
 ἔφη, δταν καὶ οἱ κατήγοροί σου παραγένωνται. ἐκέλευσέ τε
 αὐτὸν ἐν τῷ πραιτωρίῳ τοῦ Ἡρώδου φυλάσσεσθαι.

24 ΜΕΤΑ δὲ πέντε ἡμέρας κατέβη ὁ ἀρχιερεὺς Ἀνανίας
 μετὰ τῶν πρεσβυτέρων καὶ ᾧτορος Τεργέλλου τινὸς, οἱ-
 2 τινες ἐνεφάνισαν τῷ ἡγεμόνι κατὰ τοῦ Παύλου. κληθέντος
 δὲ αὐτοῦ, ἤρξατο κατηγορεῖν διά Τέργυλλος λέγων, Πολλῆς

27 αὐτὸν οτ. D. 30 εἰς τὸν ἄνδρα—ἔξαντῆς οτ. D. ἔρρωσο
 οτ. D. 34 ὁ ἡγεμὼν οτ. A. 35 τοῦ οτ. D.

they have killed him: and now are they ready, looking for a promise from thee. So the chief captain *then* let the young man depart, and charged *him*, *See thou* tell no man that thou hast shewed these things to me. And he called unto *him* two centurions, saying, Make ready two hundred soldiers to go to Cæsarea, and horsemen threescore and ten, and spearmen two hundred, at the third hour of the night; and provide *them* beasts, that they may set Paul on, and bring *him* safe unto Felix the governor. And he wrote a letter after this manner: Claudius Lysias unto the most excellent governor Felix *sendeth* greeting. ¶ This man ^{p ch. 21. 33.}
^{& 24. 7.} was taken of the Jews, and should have been killed of them: then came I with an army, and rescued him, having understood that he was a Roman. ¶ And when ^{q ch. 22. 30.} I would have known the cause wherefore they accused ^{r ch. 18. 15.}
^{& 25. 19.} him, I brought him forth into their council: whom I perceived to be accused ^{s ch. 26. 31.}
^{t ver. 20.} of questions of their law, ^{but to have nothing laid to his charge worthy of}
^{u ch. 24. 8.}
^{& 25. 6.} death or of bonds. And ^twhen it was told me how that the Jews laid wait for the man, I sent straightway to thee, and ^ugave commandment to his accusers ^{v ch. 21. 39.}
^{x ch. 24. 1.}
^{yo. & 25. 16.} also to say before thee what *they had* against him. Farewell.

Then the soldiers, as it was commanded them, took Paul, and brought *him* by night to Antipatris. On the Morrow they left the horsemen to go with him, and returned to the castle: who, when they came to Cæsarea, and delivered the epistle to the governor, presented Paul also before him. And when the governor had read *the letter*, he asked of what province he was. And when he understood that *he was* of Cilicia; ^{y ch. 24. 1.} I will hear thee, said he, when thine accusers are also come. And he commanded him to be kept in ^zHerod's judgment hall.

AND after ^afive days ^bAnanias the high priest descended with the elders, and *with* a certain orator named Tertullus, who informed the governor against ^cPaul. And when he was called forth, Tertullus began to accuse *him*, saying, Seeing that by thee we enjoy

ειρήνης τυγχάνοντες διὰ σοῦ, καὶ κατορθωμάτων γινομένων τῷ ἔθνει τούτῳ διὰ τῆς σῆς προνοίας πάντη τε καὶ πανταχοῦ, ἀποδεχόμεθα, κράτιστε Φῆλιξ, μετὰ πάσης + εὐχαριστίας. Ἰνα δὲ μὴ ἐπὶ πλειόν σε ἐγκόπτω, παρακαλῶ 5 ἀκοῦσαί σε ἡμῶν συντόμως τῇ σῇ ἐπιεικεἴᾳ. εὑρόντες γὰρ τὸν ἄνδρα τοῦτον λοιμὸν, καὶ κινοῦντα στάσιν πᾶσι τοῖς Ἰουδαῖοις τοῖς κατὰ τὴν οἰκουμένην, πρωτοστάτην 6 τε τῆς τῶν Ναζωραίων αἵρεσεως, ὃς καὶ τὸ ἱερὸν ἐπειρασε βεβηλώσαι, διν καὶ ἐκρατήσαμεν καὶ κατὰ τὸν ἡμέτερον νόμον ἡθελήσαμεν κρίνειν. παρελθὼν δὲ Λυσίας δ χιλιαρχος μετὰ πολλῆς βίας ἐκ τῶν χειρῶν ἡμῶν ἀπῆγαγε, κελεύσας τὸν κατηγόρους αὐτοῦ ἔρχεσθαι ἐπὶ τοὺς γυνῶναι ὧν ἡμεῖς κατηγοροῦμεν αὐτοῦ. συνέθεντο δὲ καὶ οἱ Ἰουδαῖοι, φάσκοντες ταῦτα οὕτως ἔχειν.

10 Ἀπεκρίθη δὲ ὁ Παῦλος, νεύσαντος αὐτῷ τοῦ ἡγεμόνος λέγειν, Ἐκ πολλῶν ἐτῶν ὅντα σε κριτὴν τῷ ἔθνει τούτῳ ἐπιστάμενος, εὐθυμότερον τὰ περὶ ἐμαυτοῦ ἀπολογοῦμαι: δυναμένον σου γυνῶναι δτὶ οὐ πλείους εἰσὶ μοι ἡμέραι ἡ δεκαδύο, ἀφ' ἣς ἀνέβην προσκυνήσων ἐν Ἱερουσαλήμ· καὶ οὔτε ἐν τῷ ἱερῷ εὑρόν με πρός τινα διαλεγόμενον ἡ ἐπισύντασιν ποιοῦντα δχλον, οὔτε ἐν ταῖς συναγωγαῖς, οὔτε κατὰ τὴν πόλιν· οὔτε παραστῆσαί με δύνανται περὶ ὧν νῦν κατηγοροῦσί μον. δμολογῶ δὲ τοῦτό σοι, δτὶ κατὰ τὴν δδὸν ἦν λέγονταν αἰρεσιν, οὕτω λατρεύω τῷ πατρῷ Θεῷ, πιστεύων πᾶσι τοῖς κατὰ τὸν νόμον καὶ τοῖς προφήταις γεγραμμένοις, ἐλπίδα ἔχων εἰς τὸν Θεὸν, ἦν καὶ αὐτὸν οὗτοι προσδέχονται, ἀναστασιν μέλλειν ἔσεσθαι νεκρῶν, δικαίων τε καὶ ἀδίκων· 16 ἐν τούτῳ δὲ αὐτὸς ἀσκῶ, ἀπρόσκοπον συνειδησιν ἔχειν πρὸς τὸν Θεὸν καὶ τὸν ἀνθρώπους διαπαντός. δι' ἐτῶν δὲ πλειόνων παρεγενόμην ἐλεημοσύνας ποιήσων εἰς τὸ ἔθνος μον καὶ προσφοράς· ἐν οἷς εὑρόν με ἡγνισμένον ἐν τῷ ἱερῷ, οὐ μετὰ δχλον οὐδὲ μετὰ θορύβου, τινὲς δὲ ἀπὸ τῆς Ἰουδαίας Ἰουδαῖοι, οὓς δεῖ ἐπὶ σοῦ παρεῖναι

3 διορθωμάτων D. 5 στάσεις D. 6 καὶ κατὰ τὸν ἡμέτερον—
7, 8 ἔρχεσθαι ἐπὶ σε· οτι. B. 6 κρίναι C. 9 συνεπέθεντο δὲ B.
10 εὐθύμως τὰ C. 11 σου ἐπιγνῶναι D. ἢ οτι. A. εἰς Ἱερουσαλήμ. C. 14 καὶ τοῖς ἐν τοῖς προφ. B. 15 νεκρῶν οτι. B. 16 τούτῳ
καὶ αὐτὸς C. ἔχων πρὸς τὸν D. 18 ἐν αἷς εὑρον D. τινὲς ἀπὸ D.
19 οὓς ξειν εἰπὶ B.

great quietness, and that very worthy deeds are done
 3 unto this nation by thy providence, we accept it al-
 ways, and in all places, most noble Felix, with all
 4 thankfulness. Notwithstanding, that I be not further
 tedious unto thee, I pray thee that thou wouldest
 5 hear us of thy clemency a few words. ^cFor we have <sup>c Luke 23. 2.
ch. 6. 13. &</sup>
 found this man ^apestilent *fellow*, and a mover of se- <sup>16. 20. & 17.
6. & 21. 28.</sup>
 dition among all the Jews throughout the world, and ^{1 Pet. 2. 12.}
 6 a ringleader of the sect of the Nazarenes: ^dwho also ^{15.}
^{d ch. 21. 28.} hath gone about to profane the temple: whom we
 took, and would ^ehave judged according to our law. ^{e John 18. 31.}
 7 ^fBut the chief captain Lysias came *upon us*, and with ^{f ch. 21. 33.}
 8 great violence took *him* away out of our hands, ^gcom- ^{g ch. 23. 30.}
 manding his accusers to come unto thee: by examin-
 ing of whom thyself mayest take knowledge of all
 9 these things, whereof we accuse him. And the Jews
 also assented, saying that these things were so.

10 Then Paul, after that the governor had beckoned
 unto him to speak, answered, Forasmuch as I know
 that thou hast been of many years a judge unto this
 nation, I do the more cheerfully answer for myself:
 11 because that thou mayest understand, that there are
 yet but twelve days since I went up to Jerusalem
 12 ^hfor to worship. ⁱAnd they neither found me in the <sup>h ver. 17.
ch. 21. 26.</sup>
 temple disputing with any man, neither raising up <sup>i ch. 25. 8.
& 28. 17.</sup>
 the people, neither in the synagogues, nor in the city:
 13 neither can they prove the things whereof they now
 14 accuse me. But this I confess unto thee, that after
 k the way which they call heresy, so worship I the <sup>k See Amos 8.
14. ch. 9. 2.</sup>
 1 God of my fathers, believing all things which are ^{l 2 Tim. 1. 3.}
 15 written in ^mthe law and in the prophets: and ⁿhave <sup>m ch. 26. 22.
& 28. 23.</sup>
 hope toward God, which they themselves also allow, <sup>n ch. 23. 6.
& 26. 6, 7.
& 28. 20.</sup>
 o that there shall be a resurrection of the dead, both
 16 of the just and unjust. And Pherein do I exercise <sup>o Dan. 12. 2.
John 5. 28,</sup>
 myself, to have always a conscience void of offence ^{29.}
 p ch. 23. 1.
 17 toward God, and toward men. Now after many years <sup>q ch. 11. 29,
30. & 20. 16.</sup>
 q I came to bring alms to my nation, and offerings. ^{Rom. 15. 25.}
 18 r Whereupon certain Jews from Asia found me puri- <sup>2 Cor. 8. 4.
Gal. 2. 10.
r ch. 21. 26,
27. & 26. 21.</sup>
 fied in the temple, neither with multitude, nor with
 19 tumult. s Who ought to have been here before thee, <sup>s ch. 23. 30.
& 25. 10.</sup>

20 καὶ κατηγορεῦν εἴ τι ἔχοιεν πρός με. ἡ αὐτὸλ οὗτοι εἰπάτωσαν, εἴ τι εὑρούν ἐν ἐμοὶ ἀδίκημα, στάντος μου ἐπὶ τοῦ 21 συνεδρίου· ἡ περὶ μᾶς ταύτης φωνῆς, ἡς ἔκραξα ἐστὼς ἐν αὐτοῖς.⁹ Οτι περὶ ἀναστάσεως νεκρῶν ἐγὼ κρίνομαι σήμερον ύφ' ὑμῶν.

22 Ἀκούσας δὲ ταῦτα ὁ Φῆλιξ ἀνεβάλετο αὐτοὺς, ἀκριβέστερον εἰδὼς τὰ περὶ τῆς ὁδοῦ, εἶπὼν, "Οταν Λυσίας ὁ 23 χιλιαρχὸς καταβῇ, διαγνώσομαι τὰ καθ' ὑμᾶς· διαταξάμενός τε τῷ ἐκατοντάρχῃ τηρεῖσθαι τὸν Παῦλον, ἔχειν τε ἀνεστιν, καὶ μηδένα κωλύειν τῶν ἰδίων αὐτοῦ ὑπηρετεῖν ἡ προσέρχεσθαι αὐτῷ.

24 Μετὰ δὲ ἡμέρας τινὰς παραγενόμενος ὁ Φῆλιξ σὺν Δρουσίλλῃ τῇ γυναικὶ αὐτοῦ οὖσῃ Ἰουδαίᾳ, μετεπέμψατο τὸν Παῦλον, καὶ ἤκουσεν αὐτοῦ περὶ τῆς εἰς Χριστὸν 25 πίστεως. διαλεγομένου δὲ αὐτοῦ περὶ δικαιοσύνης καὶ ἐγκρατείας καὶ τοῦ κρίματος τοῦ μέλλοντος ἔσεσθαι, ἔμφοβος γενόμενος ὁ Φῆλιξ ἀπεκρίθη, Τὸν τὴν ἔχον πορεύον· 26 καιρὸν δὲ μεταλαβὼν μετακαλέσομαί σε· ἅμα δὲ καὶ ἐλπίων, ὅτι χρήματα δοθήσεται αὐτῷ ὑπὸ τοῦ Παύλου, δπως λύσῃ αὐτὸν· διδ καὶ πυκνότερον αὐτὸν μεταπεμπόμενος 27 ὡμίλει αὐτῷ. Διετίας δὲ πληρωθείσης ἔλαβε διάδοχον ὁ Φῆλιξ Πόρκιον Φῆστον· θέλων τε χάριτας καταθέσθαι τοὺς Ἰουδαίους ὁ Φῆλιξ, κατέλιπε τὸν Παῦλον δεδεμένον.

25 ΦΗΣΤΟΣ οὖν ἐπιβὰς τῇ ἐπαρχίᾳ, μετὰ τρεῖς ἡμέρας 2 ἀνέβη εἰς Ἱεροσόλυμα ἀπὸ Καισαρείας. ἐνεφάνισταν δὲ αὐτῷ ὁ ἀρχιερεὺς καὶ οἱ πρῶτοι τῶν Ἰουδαίων κατὰ τοῦ 3 Παύλου, καὶ παρεκάλουν αὐτὸν, αἰτούμενοι χάριν κατ' αὐτοῦ, ὅπως μεταπέμψηται αὐτὸν εἰς Ἱερουσαλὴμ, ἐνέδραν 4 ποιοῦντες ἀνελεῖν αὐτὸν κατὰ τὴν ὁδόν. ὁ μὲν οὖν Φῆστος ἀπεκρίθη, τηρεῖσθαι τὸν Παῦλον ἐν Καισαρείᾳ, ἕαυτὸν δὲ 5 μέλλειν ἐν τάχει ἐκπορεύεσθαι. οἱ οὖν δυνατοὶ ἐν ὑμῶν, φησὶ, συγκαταβάντες, εἴ τι ἐστὶν ἐν τῷ ἀνδρὶ τούτῳ, 6 κατηγορείτωσαν αὐτοῦ. Διατρίψας δὲ ἐν αὐτοῖς ἡμέρας πλείους ἡ δέκα, καταβὰς εἰς Καισάρειαν, τῇ ἐπαύριον καθῆσας ἐπὶ τοῦ βήματος, ἐκέλευσε τὸν Παῦλον ἀχθῆναι. παρ-

20 εἰ om. A. 22 Ἀκούσας δὲ ταῦτα om. A. Ἀνεβάλετο δὲ αὐτὸς ὁ φῆλιξ A. 23 διαταξάμενος τῷ D. τηρεῖσθαι αὐτὸν, ἔχειν A. ἡ προσέρχεσθαι om. B. 24 γυναικὶ οὖσῃ A. 25 καὶ τοῦ μέλλοντος κρίματος C. ἔσεσθαι om. A. 26 ἅμα καὶ A. δπως λύσῃ αὐτὸν om. A. 27 χάριτα D. 2 οἱ ἀρχιερεῖς D. 4 εἰς καισάρειαν D. 5 τούτῳ om. B. 6 ἡμέρας οὐ πλείους D. πλείους ἀκτὲς ἡ δέκα A.

20 and object, if they had ought against me. Or else let these same *here* say, if they have found any evil doing 21 in me, while I stood before the council, except it be for this one voice, that I cried standing among them, <sup>t ch. 23. 6.
& 28. 20.</sup> Touching the resurrection of the dead I am called <sup>t ch. 23. 6.
& 28. 20.</sup>

22 And when Felix heard these things, having more perfect knowledge of *that* way, he deferred them, and said, When ^uLysias the chief captain shall come down, ^{u ver. 7.}

23 I will know the uttermost of your matter. And he commanded a centurion to keep Paul, and to let *him* have liberty, and ^xthat he should forbid none of his <sup>x ch. 27. 3.
& 28. 16.</sup> acquaintance to minister or come unto him.

24 And after certain days, when Felix came with his wife Drusilla, which was a Jewess, he sent for Paul, 25 and heard him concerning the faith in Christ. And as he reasoned of righteousness, temperance, and judgment to come, Felix trembled, and answered, Go thy way for this time; when I have a convenient season, 26 I will call for thee. He hoped also that ^ymoney ^{y Ex. 23. 8.} should have been given him of Paul, that he might loose him: wherefore he sent for him the oftener, and 27 communed with him. But after two years Porcius Festus came into Felix' room: and Felix, ^zwilling to <sup>z Ex. 23. 2.
ch. 12. 3.
& 25. 9, 14.</sup> shew the Jews a pleasure, left Paul bound.

25 NOW when Festus was come into the province, after three days he ascended from Cæsarea to Jerusalem. ^aThen the high priest and the chief of the <sup>a ch. 24. 1.
ver. 15.</sup> Jews informed him against Paul, and besought him, 3 and desired favour against him, that he would send for him to Jerusalem, ^blaying wait in the way to kill <sup>b ch. 23. 12.
15.</sup> him. But Festus answered, that Paul should be kept at Cæsarea, and that he himself would depart shortly ^{5 thither.} Let them therefore, said he, which among you are able, go down with *me*, and accuse this man, 6 ^cif there be any wickedness in him. And when he <sup>c ch. 18. 14.
ver. 18.</sup> had tarried among them ¹more than ten days, he went down unto Cæsarea; and the next day sitting on the ⁷judgment seat commanded Paul to be brought. And

¹ Or, as some copies read, *no more than eight or ten days.*

γενομένου δὲ αὐτοῦ, περιέστησαν οἱ ἀπὸ Ἱεροσολύμων καταβεβηκότες Ἰουδαῖοι, πολλὰ καὶ βαρέα αἰτιάματα φέροντες κατὰ τὸν Παῦλον, ἢ σὺν ἰσχυνον ἀποδεῖξαι, ἀπολογούμένου αὐτοῦ, "Οτι οὗτε εἰς τὸν νόμον τῶν Ἰουδαίων, 9 οὗτε εἰς τὸ ἱερὸν, οὗτε εἰς Καίσαρά τι ἡμαρτον. ὁ Φῆστος δὲ τοῖς Ἰουδαίοις θέλων χάριν καταθέσθαι, ἀποκριθεὶς τῷ Παύλῳ εἶπε, Θέλεις εἰς Ἱεροσόλυμα ἀναβὰς, ἐκεῖ περὶ τούτων κρίνεσθαι ἐπ' ἐμοῦ; εἶπε δὲ ὁ Παῦλος, Ἐπὶ τοῦ βήματος Καίσαρος ἐστώς εἰμι, οὐ με δεῖ κρίνεσθαι. Ἰουδαίους οὐδὲν ἡδίκησα, ὡς καὶ σὺν κάλλιον ἐπιγινώσκεις. εἰ μὲν γὰρ ἀδικῶ καὶ ἀξιον θανάτου πέπραχά τι, οὐ παρατοῦμαι τὸ ἀποθανεῖν εἰ δὲ οὐδέν ἐστιν ὃν οὗτοι κατηγοροῦσί μου, οὐδεὶς με δύναται αὐτοῖς χαρίσασθαι. Καίσαρα 12 ἐπικαλοῦμαι. τότε ὁ Φῆστος συλλαλήσας μετὰ τοῦ συμβουλίου, ἀπεκρίθη, Καίσαρα ἐπικέκλησαι, ἐπὶ Καίσαρα πορεύσῃ.

13 Ἡμερῶν δὲ διαγενομένων τινῶν, Ἀγρίππας ὁ βασιλεὺς καὶ Βερνίκη κατήντησαν εἰς Καισάρειαν, ἀσπασόμενοι τὸν Φῆστον. ὡς δὲ πλείους ἡμέρας διέτριψον ἐκεῖ, ὁ Φῆστος τῷ βασιλεῖ ἀνέθετο τὰ κατὰ τὸν Παῦλον λέγων, Ἀνήρ τις ἐστὶ καταλελευμένος ὑπὸ Φήλικος δέσμιος, 15 περὶ οὐ, γενομένου μου εἰς Ἱεροσόλυμα, ἐνεφάνισαν οἱ ἀρχιερεῖς καὶ οἱ πρεσβύτεροι τῶν Ἰουδαίων, αἴτοι μενοι 16 κατ' αὐτοῦ δίκην· πρὸς οὓς ἀπεκρίθην, ὅτι οὐκ ἐστιν ἔθος Ῥωμαίοις χαρίζεσθαι τινα ἄνθρωπον εἰς ἀπώλειαν, πρὶν ἡ ὁ κατηγορούμενος κατὰ πρόσωπον ἔχοι τοὺς κατηγόρους, τόπον τε ἀπολογίας λάβοι περὶ τοῦ ἐγκλήματος. 17 συνελθόντων οὖν αὐτῶν ἐνθάδε, ἀναβολὴν μηδεμίαν ποιησάμενος, τῇ ἔξῆς καθίσας ἐπὶ τοῦ βήματος, ἐκέλευσα 18 ἀχθῆναι τὸν ἄνδρα· περὶ οὐ σταθέντες οἱ κατήγοροι οὐδεμίαν αἰτίαν ἐπέφερον ὃν ὑπενδούν ἐγώ· ζητήματα δέ τινα περὶ τῆς ἴδιας δεισιδαιμονίας ἔχον πρὸς αὐτὸν, καὶ περὶ τινος Ἰησοῦ τεθυηκότος, διν ἔφασκεν ὁ Παῦλος ζῆν. 20 ἀπορούμενος δὲ ἐγὼ εἰς τὴν περὶ τούτου ζήτησιν, ἔλεγον,

7 αἰτιώματα Α. κατὰ τὸν παύλου ὅμ. B. 9 θέλων τοῖς Ιουδαίοις
tr. D. 11 εἰ μὲν οὖν ἀδι. C. 15 αὐτοῦ καταδίκην D. 16 των C.
εἰς ἀπώλειαν ὅμ. B. 17 αὐτῶν ὅμ. D. 18 αἰτίαν ἐφερον C.
20 περὶ τούτων ζῆτ. D.

when he was come, the Jews which came down from Jerusalem stood round about, ^dand laid many and grievous complaints against Paul, which they could not prove. While he answered for himself, ^eNeither against the law of the Jews, neither against the temple, nor yet against Cæsar, ^fwilling to do the Jews a plea-^{f ch. 24. 27.} sure, answered Paul, and said, ^gWilt thou go up to ^{g ver. 20.} Jerusalem, and there be judged of these things before me? Then said Paul, I stand at Cæsar's judgment seat, where I ought to be judged: to the Jews have I done no wrong, as thou very well knowest. ^hFor if ^{h ver. 25.} I be an offender, or have committed any thing worthy ^{& 23. 29.} of death, I refuse not to die: but if there be none of these things whereof these accuse me, no man may deliver me unto them. I appeal unto Cæsar. Then ^{i ch. 26. 32.} Festus, when he had conferred with the council, answered, Hast thou appealed unto Cæsar? unto Cæsar shalt thou go.

13 And after certain days king Agrippa and Bernice came unto Cæsarea to salute Festus. And when they had been there many days, Festus declared Paul's cause unto the king, saying, ^kThere is a certain man ^{k ch. 24. 27.} left in bonds by Felix: ^labout whom, when I was at ^{l ver. 2, 3.} Jerusalem, the chief priests and the elders of the Jews informed me, desiring to have judgment against him. ^mTo whom I answered, It is not the manner ^{m ver. 4, 5.} of the Romans to deliver any man to die, before that he which is accused have the accusers face to face, and have licence to answer for himself concerning the crime laid against him. Therefore, when they were come hither, ⁿwithout any delay on the morrow I sat ^{n ver. 6.} on the judgment seat, and commanded the man to be brought forth. Against whom when the accusers stood up, they brought none accusation of such things as I supposed: ^obut had certain questions against him of ^{o ch. 18. 15.} their own superstition, and of one Jesus, which was dead, whom Paul affirmed to be alive. And because ¹I doubted of such manner of questions, I asked him

¹ Or, *I was doubtful how to enquire hereof.*

εὶ βούλοιτο πορεύεσθαι εἰς Ἱερουσαλήμ, κάκεῖ κρίνεσθαι
 21 περὶ τούτων. τοῦ δὲ Παύλου ἐπικαλεσαμένου τηρηθῆναι
 αὐτὸν εἰς τὴν τοῦ Σεβαστοῦ διάγυνωσιν, ἐκέλευσα τηρεῖσθαι
 22 αὐτὸν, ὡς οὐ πέμψω αὐτὸν πρὸς Καίσαρα. Ἀγρίππας δὲ
 πρὸς τὸν Φῆστον ἔφη, Ἐθουλόμην καὶ αὐτὸς τοῦ ἀνθρώ-
 που ἀκούσαι. ὁ δὲ, Αὔριον, φησὶν, ἀκούσῃ αὐτὸν.

23 Τῇ οὖν ἐπαύριον ἐλθόντος τοῦ Ἀγρίππα καὶ τῆς Βερ-
 νίκης μετὰ πολλῆς φαντασίας, καὶ εἰσελθόντων εἰς τὸ
 ἀκροστήριον, σύν τε τοῖς χιλιάρχοις καὶ ἀνδράσι τοῖς κατ'
 ἔξοχὴν οὖσι τῆς πόλεως, καὶ κελεύσαντος τοῦ Φῆστον,
 24 ἥχθη ὁ Παῦλος. καὶ φησὶν ὁ Φῆστος, Ἀγρίππα βασιλεὺ,
 καὶ πάντες οἱ συμπαρόντες ἡμῖν ἀνδρες, θεωρεῖτε τοῦτον
 περὶ οὐ πᾶν τὸ πλῆθος τῶν Ἰουδαίων ἐνέτυχόν μοι ἐν τε
 Ἱεροσολύμοις καὶ ἐνθάδε, ἐπιβοῶντες μὴ δεῖν ζῆν αὐτὸν
 25 μηκέτι. ἐγὼ δὲ καταλαβόμενος μηδὲν ἄξιον θανάτου αὐ-
 τὸν πεπραχέναι, καὶ αὐτοῦ δὲ τούτου ἐπικαλεσαμένου τὸν
 26 Σεβαστὸν, ἔκρινα πέμπειν αὐτόν. περὶ οὐ ἀσφαλές τι
 γράψαι τῷ κυρίῳ οὐκ ἔχω. διὸ προήγαγον αὐτὸν ἐφ'
 ὑμῶν, καὶ μάλιστα ἐπὶ σοῦ, βασιλεὺ Ἀγρίππα, δπως τῆς
 27 ἀνακρίσεως γενομένης σχῶ τι γράψαι. ἄλογον γάρ μοι
 δοκεῖ, πέμποντα δέσμιον, μὴ καὶ τὰς κατ' αὐτοῦ αἰτίας
 σημάναι.

26 ἈΓΡΙΠΠΑΣ δὲ πρὸς τὸν Παῦλον ἔφη, Ἐπιτρέπεταί
 σοι ὑπὲρ σεαυτοῦ λέγειν. τότε ὁ Παῦλος ἀπελογεῖτο,
 2 ἐκτείνας τὴν χεῖρα, Περὶ πάντων ὧν ἐγκαλοῦμαι ὑπὸ¹
 Ἰουδαίων, βασιλεὺ Ἀγρίππα, ἥγημαι ἐμαυτὸν μακάριον
 3 μέλλων ἀπολογεῖσθαι ἐπὶ σοῦ σήμερον· μάλιστα γνώ-
 στην ὅντα σε πάντων τῶν κατὰ Ἰουδαίους ἐθῶν τε καὶ
 ζητημάτων. διὸ δέομαι σου, μακροθύμως ἀκοῦσαί μου.
 4 τὴν μὲν οὖν βίωσίν μου τὴν ἐκ νεότητος, τὴν ἀπ' ἀρχῆς
 γενομένην ἐν τῷ ἔθνει μου ἐν Ἱεροσολύμοις, ἵσασι πάν-
 5 τε οἱ Ἰουδαῖοι, προγινώσκοντές με ἀνωθεν, ἐὰν θέλωσι
 μαρτυρεῖν, δτι κατὰ τὴν ἀκριβεστάτην αἰρεσιν τῆς ἡμε-
 6 τέρας θρησκείας ἔζησα Φαρισαῖος· καὶ νῦν ἐπ' ἐλπίδι

21 οὐ ἀναπέμψω C. 23 σύν τε χιλιάρ. B. οδσι οπ. D. 24 αὐ-
 τὸν ζῆν τρ. D. 25 ἐγὼ δὲ κατελαβόμην C. αὐτὸν θανάτου τρ. D.
 πεπραχέναι, αὐτοῦ D. πέμπειν. περὶ B. 1 πέρι σεαυτοῦ C. 2 ἐπὶ
 σοῦ μέλλων σήμερον ἀπολογεῖσθαι τρ. A. 3 σου οπ. B.

whether he would go to Jerusalem, and there be
 21 judged of these matters. But when Paul had ap-
 pealed to be reserved unto the ¹hearing of Augustus,
 I commanded him to be kept till I might send him to
 22 Cæsar. Then ^pAgrippa said unto Festus, I would ^{p See ch. 9.}
 also hear the man myself. To morrow, said he, thou
 shalt hear him.

23 And on the morrow, when Agrippa was come, and
 Bernice, with great pomp, and was entered into the
 place of hearing, with the chief captains, and principal
 men of the city, at Festus' commandment Paul was
 24 brought forth. And Festus said, King Agrippa, and
 all men which are here present with us, ye see this
 man, about whom ^qall the multitude of the Jews have ^{q ver. 2, 3, 7.}
 dealt with me, both at Jerusalem, and *also* here, cry-
 25 ing that he ought ^rnot to live any longer. But when ^{r ch. 22, 22.}
 I found that ^sshe had committed nothing worthy of ^{s ch. 23, 9, 29.}
 death, ^tand that he himself hath appealed to Augus- ^{& 26, 31.}
 26 tus, I have determined to send him. Of whom I have
 no certain thing to write unto my lord. Wherefore
 I have brought him forth before you, and specially
 before thee, O king Agrippa, that, after examination
 27 had, I might have somewhat to write. For it seemeth
 to me unreasonable to send a prisoner, and not withal
 to signify the crimes *laid* against him.

26 THEN Agrippa said unto Paul, Thou art per-
 mitted to speak for thyself. Then Paul stretched
 2 forth the hand, and answered for himself: I think
 myself happy, king Agrippa, because I shall answer
 for myself this day before thee touching all the things
 3 whereof I am accused of the Jews: especially *because*
I know thee to be expert in all customs and questions
 which are among the Jews: wherefore I beseech thee
 4 to hear me patiently. My manner of life from my
 youth, which was at the first among mine own nation
 5 at Jerusalem, know all the Jews; which knew me
 from the beginning, if they would testify, that after
^athe most straitest sect of our religion I lived a Pha- ^{a ch. 22, 3.}
 6 risee. ^bAnd now I stand and am judged for the hope ^{& 23, 6. &}
^{24, 15, 22.} ^{Phil. 3, 5.}

¹ Or, *judgment*.

^{b ch. 23, 6.}

τῆς πρὸς τοὺς πατέρας ἐπαγγελίας γενομένης ὑπὸ τοῦ
 7 Θεοῦ, ἔστηκα κρινόμενος, εἰς ἣν τὸ δωδεκάφυλον ἡμῶν
 ἐν ἐκτενείᾳ νύκτα καὶ ἡμέραν λατρεῦον ἐλπίζει καταν-
 τῆσαι· περὶ ἃς ἐλπίδος ἐγκαλοῦμαι, βασιλεῦ Ἀγρίππα,
 8 ὑπὸ τῶν Ἰουδαίων. τί; ἀπιστον κρίνεται παρ' ὑμῶν εἰ
 9 δ Θεὸς νεκροὺς ἐγείρει; ἐγὼ μὲν οὖν ἔδοξα ἐμαυτῷ πρὸς
 τὸ δόνομα Ἰησοῦ τοῦ Ναζωραίου δεῖν πολλὰ ἐναντία πρᾶ-
 10 φαι· διὸ καὶ ἐποίησα ἐν Ἱεροσολύμοις, καὶ πολλοὺς τῶν
 ἀγίων ἐγὼ φυλακαῖς κατέκλεισα, τὴν παρὰ τῶν ἀρχιε-
 ρέων ἔξουσίαν λαβών· ἀναμρυμένων τε αὐτῶν κατ-
 11 ἡνεγκα ψῆφον. καὶ κατὰ πάσας τὰς συναγωγὰς πολλάκις
 τιμωρῶν αὐτοὺς, ἡνάγκαζον βλασφημεῖν· περισσῶς τε
 ἐμμαινόμενος αὐτοῖς, ἔδικον ἦως καὶ εἰς τὰς ἔξω πόλεις.
 12 ἐν οἷς καὶ πορευόμενος εἰς τὴν Δαμασκὸν μετ' ἔξουσίας
 13 καὶ ἐπιτροπῆς τῆς παρὰ τῶν ἀρχιερέων, ἡμέρας μέσης,
 κατὰ τὴν ὁδὸν εἶδον, βασιλεῦ, οὐρανόθεν ὑπὲρ τὴν
 λαμπρότητα τοῦ ἡλίου περιλάμψαν με φῶς καὶ τοὺς
 14 σὸν ἐμοὶ πορευομένους. πάντων δὲ καταπεσόντων ἡμῶν
 εἰς τὴν γῆν, ἥκουσα φωνὴν λαλοῦσαν πρός με καὶ λέ-
 γουσαν τῇ Ἐβραΐδι διαλέκτῳ, Σαοὺλ Σαοὺλ, τί με διώ-
 15 κεις; σκληρόν σοι πρὸς κέντρα λακτίζειν. ἐγὼ δὲ εἶπον,
 Τίς εἰ Κύριε; διὸ δὲ εἶπεν, Ἔγώ εἰμι Ἰησοῦς δν σὺ
 16 διώκεις. ἀλλὰ ἀνάστηθι, καὶ στήθι ἐπὶ τοὺς πόδας σου·
 εἰς τοῦτο γὰρ ὅφθην σοι, προχειρίσασθαί σε ὑπηρέτην
 17 καὶ μάρτυρα ὡν τε εἶδες ὡν τε ὁφθήσομαί σοι, ἐξαιρού-
 μενός σε ἐκ τοῦ λαοῦ καὶ τῶν ἔθνων, εἰς οὓς τὸν σε
 18 ἀποστέλλω, ἀνοίξαι ὁφθαλμοὺς αὐτῶν, τοῦ ἐπιστρέψαι
 ἀπὸ σκότους εἰς φῶς καὶ τῆς ἔξουσίας τοῦ Σατανᾶ ἐπὶ
 τὸν Θεόν, τοῦ λαβεῖν αὐτοὺς ἄφεσιν ἀμαρτιῶν, καὶ κλῆ-
 19 ρον ἐν τοῖς ἡγιασμένοις, πίστει τῇ εἰς ἐμέ. "Οθεν βασι-
 λεῦ Ἀγρίππα, οὐκ ἐγενόμην ἀπειθῆς τῇ οὐρανῷ δπτα-
 20 σίᾳ, ἀλλὰ τοῖς ἐν Δαμασκῷ πρῶτον καὶ Ἱεροσολύμοις,
 εἰς πᾶσάν τε τὴν χώραν τῆς Ἰουδαίας, καὶ τοῖς ἔθνεσσι,

6 τῆς εἰς τὸν πατ. D. πατέρας ἡμῶν ἐπαγ. D. 7 βασιλεῦ οὐ. D.
 ἀγρίππα οὐ. B. ὑπὸ Ιουδαίων A. 10 ἐγὼ ἐν φυλ. D. 12 ἐν οἷς
 πορευ. B. 14 πάντων τε καταπ. C. καὶ λέγουσαν οὐ. D. 17 εἰς
 οὓς ἐγώ σε C.

7 of ^cthe promise made of God unto our fathers: unto which *promise* ^dour twelve tribes, instantly serving God ^eday and night, ^fhope to come. For which hope's sake, king Agrippa, I am accused of the Jews. 8 Why should it be thought a thing incredible with you, that God should raise the dead? ^g I verily thought with myself, that I ought to do many things contrary ^hto the name of Jesus of Nazareth. ⁱ Which thing I also did in Jerusalem: and many of the saints did I shut up in prison, having received authority ^jfrom the chief priests; and when they were put to death, I ^kgave my voice against them. ^l And I punished them oft in every synagogue, and compelled *them* to blasphem; and being exceedingly mad against them, I ^mpersecuted *them* even unto strange cities. ⁿ Whereupon as I went to Damascus with authority and commission from the chief priests, at midday, O king, I saw in the way a light from heaven, above the brightness of the sun, shining round about me and them ^owhich journeyed with me. And when we were all fallen to the earth, I heard a voice speaking unto me, and saying in the Hebrew tongue, Saul, Saul, why persecutest thou me? *it is* hard for thee to kick ^pagainst the pricks. And I said, Who art thou, Lord? And he said, I am Jesus whom thou persecutest. ^q But rise, and stand upon thy feet: for I have appeared unto thee for this purpose, ^rto make thee a minister and a witness both of these things which thou hast seen, and of those things in the which I ^swill appear unto thee; delivering thee from the people, and *from* the Gentiles, ^tunto whom now I send thee, ^uto open their eyes, *and* ^vto turn *them* from darkness to light, and *from* the power of Satan unto God, ^wthat they may receive forgiveness of sins, and ^xinheritance among them which are ^ysanctified by faith that is in me. Whereupon, O king Agrippa, I was not disobedient unto the heavenly vision: but shewed first unto them of Damascus, and at Jerusalem, and throughout all the coasts of Judæa, and *then* to the Gentiles,

1 Gr. *night and day*.

^c Gen. 3. 15.
[&] 22. 18. &
^d 26. 4. & 49. 10.
^e Deut. 18. 15.

^f 2 Sam. 7. 12.
^{Ps.} 132. 11.

^{Isa.} 4. 2. &
^{7.} 14. & 9. 6.

[&] 40. 10.

^{Jer.} 23. 5. &
^{33.} 14. 15. 16.

^{Ezek.} 34. 23.
[&] 37. 24.

^{Dan.} 9. 24.
^{Mic.} 7. 20.

^{ch.} 13. 32.
^{Rom.} 15. 8.

^{Tit.} 2. 13.
^d Jam. 1. 1.

^e Luke 2. 37.
ⁱ Tim. 5. 5.

^{1 Thess.} 3. 10.

^f Phil. 3. 11.
^g John 16. 2.

ⁱ Tim. 1. 13.

^h ch. 8. 3.
^{Gal.} 1. 13.

^{1 ch.} 9. 14. 21.
[&] 22. 5.

^k ch. 22. 19.
^{1 ch.} 9. 3.
[&] 22. 6.

^a ch. 22. 15.
ⁿ ch. 22. 21.

^o Isa. 35. 5.
[&] 42. 7.

^{Luke} 1. 79.
^{John} 8. 12.

^{2 Cor.} 4. 4.
^{Eph.} 1. 18.

^{1 Thess.} 5. 5.

^p 2 Cor. 6. 14.
^{Eph.} 4. 18. &

^{5.} 8. Col. 1.

^t ch. 9. 20, 22,
^{13.} 1 Pet. 2.

^{9.} 25.

^q Luke 1. 77.
^r Eph. 1. 11.

^{Col.} 1. 12.

^s ch. 20. 32.

^t ch. 9. 20, 22,
^{29.} & 11. 26.

[&] 13. & 14.
[&] 16. & 17.

[&] 18. & 19.
[&] 20. & 21.

ἀπαγγέλλων μετανοεῖν, καὶ ἐπιστρέφειν ἐπὶ τὸν Θεόν, ὅξια
 21 τῆς μετανοίας ἔργα πράσσοντας. ἐνεκα τούτων με οἱ Ἰου-
 δαῖοι συλλαβθόμενοι ἐν τῷ ἱερῷ, ἐπειρῶντο διαχειρίσασθαι.
 22 ἐπικουρίας οὖν τυχὸν τῆς παρὰ τοῦ Θεοῦ, ὅχρι τῆς ἡμέρας
 ταύτης ἔστηκα, μαρτυρούμενος μικρῷ τε καὶ μεγάλῳ, οὐδὲν
 ἔκτὸς λέγων ὃν τε οἱ προφῆται ἐλάλησαν μελλόντων γί-
 23 νεσθαι καὶ Μωσῆς, εἰ παθήτὸς ὁ Χριστὸς, εἰ πρώτος ἐξ
 ἀναστάσεως νεκρῶν φῶς μέλλει καταγγέλλειν τῷ λαῷ καὶ
 24 τοὺς ἔθνεσι. Ταῦτα δὲ αὐτοῦ ἀπολογουμένου, ὁ Φῆστος
 μεγάλῃ τῇ φωνῇ ἔφη, Μαίνη Παῦλε τὰ πολλά σε γράμ-
 25 ματα εἰς μανίαν περιτρέπει. ὁ δὲ, Οὐ μαίνομαι, φησί, κρά-
 τιστε Φῆστε, ἀλλ' ἀληθέας καὶ σωφροσύνης ρήματα ἀπο-
 26 φθέγγομαι. ἐπίσταται γὰρ περὶ τούτων δι βασιλεὺς, πρὸς ὃν
 καὶ παρρησιαζόμενος λαλῶ. λανθάνειν γὰρ αὐτὸν τι τού-
 των οὐ πείθομαι οὐδέν. οὐ γάρ ἐστιν ἐν γωνίᾳ πεπραγμέ-
 27 νον τοῦτο. πιστεύεις βασιλεὺς Ἀγρίππα τοῖς προφήταις;
 28 οὐδὲ δι τι πιστεύεις. ὁ δὲ Ἀγρίππας πρὸς τὸν Παῦλον ἔφη,
 29 Ἐν δλίγῳ με πείθεις Χριστιανὸν γενέσθαι. ὁ δὲ Παῦλος
 εἶπεν, Εὑξαίμην ἀν τῷ Θεῷ, καὶ ἐν δλίγῳ καὶ ἐν πολλῷ,
 οὐ μόνον σε ἀλλὰ καὶ πάντας τοὺς ἀκούοντάς μου σήμερον
 γενέσθαι τοιούτους δποῖος κάγω εἰμι, παρεκτὸς τῶν δεσμῶν
 30 τούτων. Καὶ ταῦτα εἰπόντος αὐτοῦ, ἀνέστη δι βασιλεὺς
 καὶ δ ἡγεμὼν, ἥ τε Βερνίκη, καὶ οἱ συγκαθήμενοι αὐτοῖς.
 31 καὶ ἀναχωρήσαντες ἐλάλουν πρὸς ἀλλήλους λέγοντες, Ὅτι
 οὐδὲν θαυμάτου ὅξιον ἥ δεσμῶν πράσσει δ ἀνθρωπος οὗτος.
 32 Ἀγρίππας δὲ τῷ Φῆστῳ ἔφη, Ἀπολελύσθαι ἐδύνατο δ
 ἀνθρωπος οὗτος, εἰ μὴ ἐπεκέκλητο Καίσαρα.

27 ὩΣ δὲ ἐκρίθη τοῦ ἀποπλεῖν ἡμᾶς εἰς τὴν Ἰταλίαν,
 παρεδίδουν τὸν τε Παῦλον καὶ τινας ἐτέρους δεσμώτας
 2 ἐκατοντάρχη, δνόματι Ἰουλίω, σπείρης Σεβαστῆς. ἐπιβάν-
 τες δὲ πλοίῳ Ἀδραμυττηνῷ, μέλλοντες πλεῖν τοὺς κατὰ
 τὴν Ἀσίαν τύπους, ἀνήχθημεν, ὅντος σὸν ἡμῖν Ἀριστάρχου
 3 Μακεδόνος Θεοσταλονικέως. τῇ τε ἐτέρᾳ κατήχθημεν εἰς
 Σιδῶνα· φιλαυθρώπως τε δ Ἰούλιος τῷ Παύλῳ χρησάμε-
 νος, ἐπέτρεψε πρὸς φίλους πορευθέντα ἐπιψελέας τυχεῖν.

22 μαρτυρόμενος C. 28 ἔφη οἱ. B. 29 εἶπεν οἱ. B. 30 Καὶ
 ταῦτα εἰπόντος αὐτοῦ οἱ. B. Ἀνέστη τε δ B. 2 μέλλοντι πλεῖν C.

that they should repent and turn to God, and do
 21 ^uworks meet for repentance. For these causes ^xthe ^u_{Mat. 5. 8.}
 Jews caught me in the temple, and went about to kill ^x_{ch. 21. 30.}
 22 ^ume. Having therefore obtained help of God, I con-
 tinue unto this day, witnessing both to small and
 great, saying none other things than those ^ywhich the ^y_{Luke 24. 27.}
 23 prophets and ^zMoses did say should come: ^athat ^{44. ch. 24. 14.}
 Christ should suffer, ^band ^{45. & 28. 23.}that he should be the first
 that should rise from the dead, and ^cshould shew ^{Rom. 3. 21.}
 24 light unto the people, and to the Gentiles. And as ^z_{John. 5. 46.}
 he thus spake for himself, Festus said with a loud ^a_{Luke 24. 26.}
 voice, Paul, ^dthou art beside thyself; much learning ^{46.}
 25 doth make thee mad. But he said, I am not mad, ^b_{1 Cor. 15. 20.}
 most noble Festus; but speak forth the words of truth ^{Col. 1. 18.}
 26 and soberness. For the king knoweth of these things, ^{Rev. 1. 5.}
 before whom also I speak freely: for I am persuaded ^c_{Luke 2. 32.}
 that none of these things are hidden from him; for ^d_{2 Kings 9.}
 27 this thing was not done in a corner. King Agrippa, ^e_{11. John 10.}
 believest thou the prophets? I know that thou be- ^{20. 1 Cor. 1.}
 28 lievest. Then Agrippa said unto Paul, Almost thou ^{23. & 2. 13.}
 29 persuadest me to be a Christian. And Paul said, ^f_{I e 1 Cor. 7. 7.}
 would to God, that not only thou, but also all that ^{g ch. 25. 11.}
 hear me this day, were both almost, and altogether ^{& 25. 25.}
 30 such as I am, except these bonds. And when he had ^{f ch. 23. 9, 29.}
 thus spoken, the king rose up, and the governor, and ^{g ch. 25. 11.}
 31 Bernice, and they that sat with them: and when they ^{h ch. 25. 12,}
 were gone aside, they talked between themselves, say-
 ing, ^fThis man doeth nothing worthy of death or of ^{g ch. 25. 11.}
 32 bonds. Then said Agrippa unto Festus, This man ^{h ch. 25. 12.}
 might have been set at liberty, ⁱif he had not appealed ^{g ch. 25. 11.}
 unto Cæsar.

27 AND when ^ait was determined that we should sail ^{a ch. 25. 12,}
 into Italy, they delivered Paul and certain other pris- ^{25.}
 oners unto *one* named Julius, a centurion of Augus-
 2 tus' band. And entering into a ship of Adramyttium,
 we launched, meaning to sail by the coasts of Asia;
 one ^bAristarchus, a Macedonian of Thessalonica, being ^{b ch. 19. 29.}
 3 with us. And the next *day* we touched at Sidon.
 And Julius ^ccourteously entreated Paul, and gave ^{c ch. 24. 23.}
 him liberty to go unto his friends to refresh himself. ^{& 28. 16.}

4 κάκειθεν ἀναχθέντες ὑπεπλεύσαμεν τὴν Κύπρον, διὰ τὸ
 5 τὸν ἀνέμους εἶναι ἐναντίους. τό τε πέλαγος τὸ κατὰ τὴν
 Κιλικίαν καὶ Παμφυλίαν διαπλεύσαντες, κατήλθομεν εἰς
 6 Μύρα τῆς Λυκίας. Κάκει εὐρῶν δὲ ἐκατόνταρχος πλοῖον
 'Αλεξανδρῖνον πλέον εἰς τὴν Ἰταλίαν, ἐνεβίβασεν ἡμᾶς
 7 εἰς αὐτό. ἐν Ἰκαναῖς δὲ ἡμέραις βραδυπλοοῦντες, καὶ μό-
 λις γενόμενοι κατὰ τὴν Κυλδον, μὴ προσεῶντος ἡμᾶς τοῦ
 8 ἀνέμου, ὑπεπλεύσαμεν τὴν Κρήτην κατὰ Σαλμώνην· μό-
 λις τε παραλεγόμενοι αὐτὴν, ἥλθομεν εἰς τόπον τινὰ κα-
 λούμενον καλοὺς λιμένας, φέγγυς ἦν πόλις Λασαλα.
 9 Ἰκανοῦ δὲ χρόνου διαγενομένου, καὶ ὅντος ἡδη ἐπισφα-
 λοῦς τοῦ πλοὸς, διὰ τὸ καὶ τὴν νηστείαν ἥδη παρεληλυ-
 10 θέναι, παρήνει δὲ Παῦλος λέγων αὐτοῖς, Ἀνδρες, θεωρῶ
 δτι μετὰ ὕβρεως καὶ πολλῆς ζημίας οὐ μόνον τοῦ φόρτου
 καὶ τοῦ πλοίου, ἀλλὰ καὶ τῶν ψυχῶν ἡμῶν μέλλειν ἔσεσ-
 11 θαι τὸν πλοῦν. δὲ ἐκατόνταρχος τῷ κυβερνήτῃ καὶ τῷ
 ναυκλήρῳ ἐπείθετο μᾶλλον ἡ τοῦς ὑπὸ τοῦ Παύλου λεγο-
 12 μένοις. ἀνευθέτου δὲ τοῦ λιμένος ὑπάρχοντος πρὸς παρα-
 χειμασίαν, οἱ πλείους ἔθεντο βουλὴν ἀναχθῆναι κάκειθεν,
 εἴπως δύναιντο καταντήσαντες εἰς Φοίνικα παραχειμάσαι,
 λιμένα τῆς Κρήτης βλέποντα κατὰ λίβα καὶ κατὰ χῶρον.
 13 ὑποπνεύσαντος δὲ υότου, δόξαντες τῆς προθέσεως κεκρα-
 14 τηκέναι, ἀραντες ἀσσον παρελέγοντο τὴν Κρήτην. μετ' οὐ
 πολὺ δὲ ἔβαλε κατ' αὐτῆς ἀνεμος τυφωνικὸς, ὁ καλούμενος
 15 Εὔροκλύδων. συναρπασθέντος δὲ τοῦ πλοίου, καὶ μὴ δυνα-
 μένου ἀντοφθαλμεῖν τῷ ἀνέμῳ, ἐπιδόντες ἐφερόμεθα.
 16 υησίον δέ τι ὑποδραμόντες καλούμενον Κλαύδην, μόλις
 17 ἰσχύσαμεν περικρατεῖς γενέσθαι τῆς σκάφης· ἦν ἀραντες,
 βοηθεῖαις ἔχρωντο, ὑποκωνύντες τὸ πλοῖον· φοβούμενοι
 τε μὴ εἰς τὴν σύρτιν ἐκπέσωσι, χαλάσαντες τὸ σκεῦος,
 18 οὕτως ἐφέροντο. Σφοδρῶς δὲ χειμαζομένων ἡμῶν, τῇ
 19 ἔξῆς ἐκβολὴν ἐποιοῦντο· καὶ τῇ τρίτῃ αὐτόχειρες τὴν
 20 σκευὴν τοῦ πλοίου ἐρρίψαμεν· μήτε δὲ ἡλίου, μήτε ἀστρων
 ἐπιφαινόντων ἐπὶ πλείους ἡμέρας, χειμῶνός τε οὐκ ὀλίγου

10 τοῦ φορτίου A.
 19 ἐρρίψαν C.

11 ἐκατοντάρχης A.

14 εὔρυκλύδων C.

4 And when we had launched from thence, we sailed
 5 under Cyprus, because the winds were contrary. And
 when we had sailed over the sea of Cilicia and Pam-
 6 phylia, we came to Myra, *a city of Lycia*. And there
 the centurion found a ship of Alexandria sailing into
 7 Italy; and he put us therein. And when we had
 sailed slowly many days, and scarce were come over
 against Cnidus, the wind not suffering us, we sailed
 8 under ¹Crete, over against Salmone; and, hardly
 passing it, came unto a place which is called The fair
 9 havens; nigh whereunto was the city of Lasea. Now
 when much time was spent, and when sailing was now
 dangerous, ^dbecause the fast was now already past,
 10 Paul admonished *them*, and said unto them, Sirs, I
 perceive that this voyage will be with ²hurt and much
 damage, not only of the lading and ship, but also of
 11 our lives. Nevertheless the centurion believed the
 master and the owner of the ship, more than those
 12 things which were spoken by Paul. And because the
 haven was not commodious to winter in, the more part
 advised to depart thence also, if by any means they
 might attain to Phenice, *and there to winter; which is*
 an haven of Crete, and lieth toward the south west and
 13 north west. And when the south wind blew softly,
 supposing that they had obtained *their* purpose,
 14 loosing *thence*, they sailed close by Crete. But not
 long after there ³arose against it a tempestuous wind,
 15 called Euroclydon. And when the ship was caught,
 and could not bear up into the wind, we let *her* drive.
 16 And running under a certain island which is called
 Clauda, we had much work to come by the boat:
 17 which when they had taken up, they used helps, under-
 girding the ship; and, fearing lest they should fall
 into the quicksands, strake sail, and so were driven.
 18 And we being exceedingly tossed with a tempest, the
 19 next day they lightened the ship; and the third day
 ewe cast out with our own hands the tackling of the ^eJonah 1.5.
 20 ship. And when neither sun nor stars in many days
 appeared, and no small tempest lay on *us*, all hope

1 Or, *Candy*.2 Or, *injury*.3 Or, *beat*.

ἐπικεφαλέντου, λοιπὸν περιηρεῖτο πᾶσα ἐλπὶς τοῦ σώζεσθαι
 21 ἡμᾶς. πολλῆς δὲ ἀστίας ὑπαρχούστης, τότε σταθεὶς ὁ Παῦ-
 λος ἐν μέσῳ αὐτῶν εἶπεν, Ἐδει μὲν, ὡς ἀνδρες, πειθαρχή-
 σαντάς μοι μὴ ἀνάγεσθαι ἀπὸ τῆς Κρήτης, κερδῆσσαί τε τὴν
 22 ὕβριν ταύτην καὶ τὴν ζημίαν. καὶ ταῦν παραινῶ ὑμᾶς εὐ-
 θυμεῖν· ἀποβολὴ γὰρ ψυχῆς οὐδεμίᾳ ἔσται ἐξ ὑμῶν, πλὴν
 23 τοῦ πλοίου. παρέστη γάρ μοι τῇ νυκτὶ ταύτῃ ἀγγελος τοῦ
 24 Θεοῦ, οὐ εἰμὶ, φέρε καὶ λατρεύω, λέγων, Μὴ φοβοῦ Παῦλε,
 Καίσαρί σε δεῖ παραστῆναι· καὶ ἵδον κεχάρισταί σοι ὁ Θεὸς
 25 πάντας τοὺς πλέοντας μετὰ σοῦ. διὸ εὐθυμεῖτε ἀνδρες·
 πιστεύω γὰρ τῷ Θεῷ ὅτι οὕτως ἔσται καθ' ὃν τρόπον λε-
 26, 27 λάληται μοι. εἰς τὴν δέ τινα δεῖ ἡμᾶς ἐκπεσεῖν. Ὡς δὲ
 τεσσαρεσκαιδεκάτη υἱὸς ἐγένετο, διαφερομένων ἡμῶν ἐν τῷ
 'Αδρίᾳ, κατὰ μέσον τῆς νυκτὸς ὑπενόσουν οἱ ναῦται προσά-
 28 γειν τινὰ αὐτοῖς χώραν· καὶ βολίσαντες εὑρον ὄργυιὰς εἴ-
 κοσι· βραχὺ δὲ διαστήσαντες, καὶ πάλιν βολίσαντες, εὑρον
 29 ὄργυιὰς δεκαπέντε· φοβούμενοί τε μήπως εἰς τραχεῖς τό-
 πους ἐκπέσωμεν, ἐκ πρύμνης βίψαντες ἀγκύρας τέσσαρας,
 30 ηὗχοντο ἡμέραν γενέσθαι. τῶν δὲ ναυτῶν ζητούντων φυ-
 γεῖν ἐκ τοῦ πλοίου, καὶ χαλασάντων τὴν σκάφην εἰς τὴν
 θάλασσαν, προφάσει ὡς ἐκ πρώρας μελλόντων. ἀγκύρας
 31 ἐκτείνειν, εἶπεν δὲ οὐδεὶς στρα-
 τιώτας, Ἐὰν μὴ οὗτοι μείνωσιν ἐν τῷ πλοίῳ, ὑμεῖς σω-
 32 θῆναι οὐ δύνασθε. τότε οἱ στρατιώται ἀπέκοψαν τὰ σχοι-
 33 νάτα τῆς σκάφης, καὶ εἴασαν αὐτὴν ἐκπεσεῖν. ἀχρι δὲ οὐ
 ἔμελλεν ἡμέρα γίνεσθαι, παρεκάλει δὲ Παῦλος ἀπαντας
 μεταλαβεῖν τροφῆς, λέγων, Τεσσαρεσκαιδεκάτην σήμερον
 ἡμέραν προσδοκῶντες, ἀστοι διατελεῖτε, μηδὲν προσλαβό-
 34 μενοι. διὸ παρακαλῶ ὑμᾶς προσλαβεῖν τροφῆς· τοῦτο γὰρ
 πρὸς τῆς ὑμετέρας σωτηρίας ὑπάρχει· οὐδενὸς γὰρ ὑμῶν
 35 θρὶξ ἐκ τῆς κεφαλῆς πεσεῖται. εἰπὼν δὲ ταῦτα, καὶ λαβὼν
 ἄρτον, εὐχαρίστησε τῷ Θεῷ ἐνώπιον πάντων, καὶ κλάσας
 36 ἥρξατο ἐσθίειν. εὐθυμοὶ δὲ γενόμενοι πάντες, καὶ αὐτοὶ
 37 προσελάβοντο τροφῆς· ἡμεν δὲ ἐν τῷ πλοίῳ αἱ πᾶσαι
 38 ψυχαὶ διακόσιαι ἐβδομηκονταέξ. κορεσθέντες δὲ τροφῆς,

23 ταύτη τῇ νυκτὶ τ. C. 34 ὑμᾶς μεταλαβεῖν B. κεφαλῆς ἀπο-
 λεῖται. B.

21 that we should be saved was then taken away. But
 after long abstinence Paul stood forth in the midst of
 them, and said, Sirs, ye should have hearkened unto
 me, and not have loosed from Crete, and to have
 22 gained this harm and loss. And now I exhort you to
 be of good cheer: for there shall be no loss of *any*
 23 *man's* life among you, but of the ship. ^fFor there ^{f ch. 23. 11.}
 stood by me this night the angel of God, whose I am,
 24 and ^gwhom I serve, saying, Fear not, Paul; thou ^{g Dan. 6. 16.}
 must be brought before Cæsar: and, lo, God hath ^{Rom. 1. 9.}
^{a Tim. 1. 3.}
 25 given thee all them that sail with thee. Wherefore,
 sirs, be of good cheer: ^hfor I believe God, that it ^{b Luke 1. 45.}
 26 shall be even as it was told me. Howbeit ⁱwe must ^{Rom. 4. 20.}
 27 be cast upon a certain island. But when the four- ^{12.}
^{i ch. 28. 1.}
 teenth night was come, as we were driven up and down
 in Adria, about midnight the shipmen deemed that
 28 they drew near to some country; and sounded, and
 found *it* twenty fathoms: and when they had gone a
 little further, they sounded again, and found *it* fifteen
 29 fathoms. Then fearing lest we should have fallen
 upon rocks, they cast four anchors out of the stern,
 30 and wished for the day. And as the shipmen were
 about to flee out of the ship, when they had let down
 the boat into the sea, under colour as though they
 31 would have cast anchors out of the foreship, Paul said
 to the centurion and to the soldiers, Except these abide
 32 in the ship, ye cannot be saved. Then the soldiers
 33 cut off the ropes of the boat, and let her fall off. And
 while the day was coming on, Paul besought *them* all
 to take meat, saying, This day is the fourteenth day
 34 that ye have tarried and continued fasting, having
 taken nothing. Wherefore I pray you to take *some*
 meat: for this is for your health: for ^kthere shall not ^{i 1 Kings}
 35 an hair fall from the head of any of you. And when ^{1. 52.}
 he had thus spoken, he took bread, and ^lgave thanks ^{l Matt. 10. 30.}
 to God in presence of them all: and when he had ^{Luke 12. 7.}
 36 broken *it*, he began to eat. Then were they all of ^{& 21. 18.}
 37 good cheer, and they also took *some* meat. And we ^{1 1 Sam. 9. 13.}
 were in all in the ship two hundred threescore and six- ^{Matt. 15. 36.}
 38 teen ^msouls. And when they had eaten enough, they ^{Mark 8. 6.}
^{n ch. 2. 41.}
^{o John 6. 11.}
^{p 1 Tim. 4. 3, 4.}
^{q ch. 7. 14.}
^{r Rom. 13. 1.}
^{s 1 Pet. 3. 20.}

έκονφιζον τὸ πλοῖον, ἐκβαλλόμενοι τὸν σῖτον εἰς τὴν θά-
39 λασσαν. "Οτε δὲ ἡμέρα ἐγένετο, τὴν γῆν οὐκ ἐπεγίνω-
σκον" κόλπου δέ τινα κατεύδουν ἔχοντα αἴγιαλὸν, εἰς δν
40 ἔβουλεύσαντο, εἰ δύναιντο, ἔξωσαι τὸ πλοῖον. καὶ τὰς
ἀγκύρας περιελόντες εἶων εἰς τὴν θάλασσαν, ὅμα ἀνέντες
τὰς ζευκτηρίας τῶν πηδαλίων· καὶ ἐπάραντες τὸν ἀρτέμονα
41 τῇ πνεούσῃ κατεῖχον εἰς τὸν αἴγιαλόν. περιπεσόντες δὲ
εἰς τόπον διθάλασσον, ἐπώκειλαν τὴν ναῦν· καὶ ἡ μὲν
πρώτα ἐρέσασα ἔμεινεν ἀσάλευτος, ἡ δὲ πρύμνα ἐλύετο
42 ὑπὸ τῆς βλαστῶν κυμάτων. τῶν δὲ στρατιωτῶν βουλὴ
ἐγένετο ἵνα τὸν δεσμότας ἀποκτείνωσι, μήτις ἐκκολυμ-
43 βήσας διαφύγοι. ὁ δὲ ἐκατόνταρχος βουλόμενος διασῶσαι
τὸν Παῦλον, ἐκώλυσεν αὐτὸν τοῦ βουλήματος, ἐκέλευσέ
τε τὸν δυναμένον κολυμβῆν, ἀπορρίψαντας πρώτους ἐπὶ²
44 τὴν γῆν ἔξιέναι, καὶ τὸν λοιπὸν οὐδὲν ἐπὶ σανίσιν, οὐδὲ
δὲ ἐπὶ τινῶν τῶν ἀπὸ τοῦ πλοίου. καὶ οὕτως ἐγένετο πάν-
τας διασωθῆναι ἐπὶ τὴν γῆν.

28 ΚΑΙ διασωθέντες, τότε ἐπέγυνωσαν δτι Μελίτη ἡ νῆσος
2 καλεῖται. Οἱ δὲ βάρβαροι παρεῖχον οὐ τὴν τυχοῦσαν φι-
λανθρωπίαν ἡμῖν· ἀνάψαντες γὰρ πυρὰν, προσελάθουστο
πάντας ἡμᾶς, διὰ τὸν ὑετὸν τὸν ἐφεστώτα, καὶ διὰ τὸ ψύ-
3 χος. Συστρέψαντος δὲ τοῦ Παύλου φρυγάνων πλῆθος,
καὶ ἐπιθέντος ἐπὶ τὴν πυρὰν, ἔχιδνα ἐκ τῆς θέρμης ἐξελ-
4 θοῦσα καθῆψε τῆς χειρὸς αὐτοῦ. ὡς δὲ εἶδον οἱ βάρβαροι
κρεμάμενον τὸ θηρίον ἐκ τῆς χειρὸς αὐτοῦ, ἔλεγον πρὸς
ἀλλήλους, Πάντως φονεύς ἐστιν δ ἀνθρωπος οὗτος, δν
5 διασωθέντα ἐκ τῆς θαλάσσης ἡ δίκη ζῆν οὐκ εἴασεν. ὁ μὲν
οὖν ἀποτινάξας τὸ θηρίον εἰς τὸ πῦρ, ἐπαθεν οὐδὲν κακόν.
6 οἱ δὲ προσεδόκων αὐτὸν μέλλειν πίμπρασθαι ἡ καταπίπτειν
ἀφινω νεκρόν· ἐπὶ πολὺ δὲ αὐτῶν προσδοκώντων, καὶ θεω-
ρούντων μηδὲν ἀτοπον εἰς αὐτὸν γινόμενον, μεταβαλλό-
7 μενοι ἔλεγον θεδυ αὐτὸν εἶναι. Ἐν δὲ τοῖς περὶ τὸν τόπον
ἐκεῖνον ὑπῆρχε χωρία τῷ πρώτῳ τῆς νῆσου, δύναμιτο Πο-
πλίω, διαδεξάμενος ἡμᾶς τρεῖς ἡμέρας φιλοφρόνως
8 ἔξενισεν. ἐγένετο δὲ τὸν πατέρα τοῦ Ποπλίου πυρετοῖς

39 εἰ δυνατὸν, ἔξωσαι D. 42 διαφύγη. A. 3 ἔχιδνα ἀπὸ τῆς D.
διεξελθοῦσα D. καθῆψατο D. 5 ἀποτινάξαμενος D.

lightened the ship, and cast out the wheat into the sea.
 39 And when it was day, they knew not the land: but they discovered a certain creek with a shore, into the which they were minded, if it were possible, to thrust
 40 in the ship. And when they had ¹taken up the anchors, they committed *themselves* unto the sea, and loosed the rudder bands, and hoised up the mainsail
 41 to the wind, and made toward shore. And falling into a place where two seas met, ⁿthey ran the ship ^{a Cor. 11.}
 aground; and the forepart stuck fast, and remained ^{25.} unmoveable, but the hinder part was broken with the
 42 violence of the waves. And the soldiers' counsel was to kill the prisoners, lest any of them should swim out,
 43 and escape. But the centurion, willing to save Paul, kept them from *their* purpose; and commanded that they which could swim should cast *themselves* first ^{o ver. 22.} into
 44 the sea, and get to land: and the rest, some on boards, and some on *broken pieces* of the ship. And so it came to pass, ^othat they escaped all safe to land.

28 AND when they were escaped, then they knew that ^{a ch. 27. 26.}
²^athe island was called Melita. And the ^bbarbarous ^{b Rom. 1. 14.}
 people shewed us no little kindness: for they kindled ^{i Cor. 14. 11.}
³^cCol. 3. 11. a fire, and received us every one, because of the pre-
 sent rain, and because of the cold. And when Paul had gathered a bundle of sticks, and laid *them* on the fire, there came a viper out of the heat, and fastened
 4 on his hand. And when the barbarians saw the *venomous* beast hang on his hand, they said among themselves, No doubt this man is a murderer, whom, though he hath escaped the sea, yet vengeance suffereth not
 5 to live. And he shook off the beast into the fire, and
 6 ^cfelt no harm. Howbeit they looked when he should ^{c Mark 16. 18.}
^dLuke 10. 19. have swollen, or fallen down dead suddenly: but after they had looked a great while, and saw no harm come to him, they changed their minds, and ^dsaid that he
 7 was a god. In the same quarters were possessions of ^{d ch. 14. 11.}
 the chief man of the island, whose name was Publius; who received us, and lodged us three days courteously.
 8 And it came to pass, that the father of Publius lay

¹ Or, *cut the anchors, they left them in the sea, &c.*

καὶ δυσεντερίᾳ συννεχόμενοι κατακεῖσθαι· πρὸς δὲ ὁ Παῦλος εἰσελθὼν, καὶ προσευξάμενος, ἐπιθεὶς τὰς χεῖρας αὐτῷ,
9 λέγατο αὐτόν· τούτου οὖν γενομένου, καὶ οἱ λοιποὶ οἱ
ἔχοντες ἀσθενείας ἐν τῇ μῆσφ, προσήρχοντο καὶ ἐθερα-
10 πεύοντο· οἱ καὶ πολλαῖς τιμαῖς ἐτίμησαν ἡμᾶς, καὶ ἀνα-
γομένοις ἐπέθεντο τὰ πρὸς τὴν χρείαν.

11 Μετὰ δὲ τρεῖς μῆνας ἀνήχθημεν ἐν πλοίῳ παρακεχει-
μακότι ἐν τῇ μῆσφ, Ἀλεξανδρίνῳ, παρασήμῳ Διοσκούρων·
12 καὶ καταχθέντες εἰς Συρακούσας, ἐπεμείναμεν ἡμέρας τρεῖς·
13 ὅθεν περιελθόντες κατηντήσαμεν εἰς Ῥήγιον, καὶ μετὰ
μίαν ἡμέραν ἐπιγενομένου νότου δευτεραῖοι ἥλθομεν εἰς
14 Ποτιόλους· οὖν εὐρόντες ἀδελφοὺς, παρεκλήθημεν ἐπ’ αὐ-
τοὺς ἐπιψέναι ἡμέρας ἐπτά· καὶ οὕτως εἰς τὴν Ρώμην ἥλ-
15 θομεν. κάκεθεν οἱ ἀδελφοὶ ἀκούσαντες τὰ περὶ ἡμῶν,
ἐξῆλθον εἰς ἀπάντησιν ἡμῶν ἄχρις Ἀππίου φόρου καὶ
Τριῶν ταβερνῶν· οὓς ἴδων ὁ Παῦλος, εὐχαριστήσας τῷ
Θεῷ, ἔλαβε θάρσος.

16 ὍΤΕ δὲ ἥλθομεν εἰς Ρώμην, δὲ ἐκατόνταρχος παρέδωκε
τοὺς δεσμίους τῷ στρατοπεδάρχῃ· τῷ δὲ Παύλῳ ἐπετράπη
μένειν καθ’ ἑαυτὸν σὺν τῷ φυλάσσοντι αὐτὸν στρατιώτῃ.
17 Εγένετο δὲ μετὰ ἡμέρας τρεῖς συγκαλέσασθαι τὸν Παῦλον
τοὺς ὄντας τῶν Ἰουδαίων πρώτους· συνελθόντων δὲ αὐτῶν,
ἔλεγε πρὸς αὐτούς, Ἀνδρες ἀδελφοί, ἐγὼ οὐδὲν ἔναιτον
ποιήσας τῷ λαῷ ἡ τοῖς ἔθεσι τοῖς πατρώοις, δέσμοις ἐξ
18 Ἱεροσολύμων παρεδόθην εἰς τὰς χεῖρας τῶν Ρωμαίων· οὐ-
τις ἀνακρίναντές με ἐβούλοντο ἀπολῦσαι, διὰ τὸ μηδε-
19 μίαν αἰτίαν θανάτου ὑπάρχειν ἐν ἐμοί. ἀντιλεγόντων δὲ
τῶν Ἰουδαίων, ἡναγκάσθην ἐπικαλέσασθαι Καίσαρα, οὐχ
20 ὡς τοῦ ἔθνους μου ἔχων τι κατηγορῆσαι. διὰ ταύτην οὖν
τὴν αἰτίαν παρεκάλεσα ὑμᾶς ἴδειν καὶ προσλαλῆσαι· ἔνεκεν
γὰρ τῆς ἐπιπλόος τοῦ Ἰσραὴλ τὴν ἀλυσιν ταύτην περίκεψα.
21 οἱ δὲ πρὸς αὐτὸν εἶπον, Ἡμεῖς οὗτε γράμματα περὶ σοῦ
ἐδεξάμεθα ἀπὸ τῆς Ἰουδαίας, οὔτε παραγενόμενός τις τῶν
22 ἀδελφῶν ἀπίγγειλεν ἡ ἐλάλησέ τι περὶ σοῦ πωνηρόν. ἀξι-
ούμεν δὲ παρὰ σοῦ ἀκοῦσαι δὲ φρονεῖς· περὶ μὲν γὰρ τῆς

16 εἰς βόρην, ἐπετράπη τῷ παύλῳ Β.

17 συγκαλέσασθαι αὐτὸν τοὺς Α.

sick of a fever and of a bloody flux: to whom Paul entered in, and ^cprayed, and laid his hands on him, ^{e Jam. 5.}
^{14. 15.} ^fand healed him. So when this was done, others also, ^{f Mark 6. 5.}
^{g & 7. 32. & 16.} which had diseases in the island, came, and were ^{g Luke 4. 40.}
^{ch. 19. 11. 12.} healed: who also honoured us with many ^ghonours; ^{h Cor. 12. 9.}
^{i Cor. 12. 28.} and when we departed, they laded ^{us} with such things ^{g Matt. 15. 6.}
^{i Tim. 5. 17.} as were necessary.

11 And after three months we departed in a ship of Alexandria, which had wintered in the isle, whose sign
 12 was Castor and Pollux. And landing at Syracuse, we
 13 tarried *there* three days. And from thence we fetched
 a compass, and came to Rhegium: and after one day
 the south wind blew, and we came the next day to
 14 Puteoli: where we found brethren, and were desired
 to tarry with them seven days: and so we went to-
 15 ward Rome. And from thence, when the brethren
 heard of us, they came to meet us as far as Appii
 forum, and The three taverns: whom when Paul saw,
 he thanked God, and took courage.

16 AND when we came to Rome, the centurion deli-
 vered the prisoners to the captain of the guard: but
^hPaul was suffered to dwell by himself with a soldier ^{h ch. 24. 25.}
^{& 27. 3.} 17 that kept him. And it came to pass, that after three
 days Paul called the chief of the Jews together: and
 when they were come together, he said unto them,
 Men *and* brethren, ⁱthough I have committed nothing ^{i ch. 24. 12.}
^{13. & 25. 8.} against the people, or customs of our fathers, yet ^kwas ^{k ch. 21. 33.}
 I delivered prisoner from Jerusalem into the hands of
 18 the Romans. Who, ^lwhen they had examined me, ^{l ch. 22. 24.}
^{& 24. 10. &} would have let *me* go, because there was no cause of ^{25. 8. & 26.}
 19 death in me. But when the Jews spake against *it*, ^mI ^{m ch. 25. 11.}
 was constrained to appeal unto Cæsar; not that I had
 20 ought to accuse my nation of. For this cause there-
 fore have I called for you, to see *you*, and to speak
 with *you*: because that ⁿfor the hope of Israel I am ^{n ch. 26. 6. 7.}
 21 bound with ^othis chain. And they said unto him, ^{o ch. 26. 29.}
^{Eph. 3. 1. &} We neither received letters out of Judæa concerning ^{4. 1. & 6. 20.}
 thee, neither any of the brethren that came shewed or ^{2 Tim. 1. 16.}
 22 spake any harm of thee. But we desire to hear of thee ^{Philem. 10.}
^{13.} what thou thinkest: for as concerning this sect, we

αιρέσεως ταῦτης γνωστόν ἐστιν ἡμῖν δτι πανταχοῦ ἀντι-
 23 λέγεται. Ταξάμενοι δὲ αὐτῷ ἡμέραν, ἡ οἵκου πρὸς αὐτὸν
 εἰς τὴν ξενίαν πλείστους· οἷς ἔξετίθετο διαμαρτυρόμενος
 τὴν βασιλείαν τοῦ Θεοῦ, πεθών τε αὐτὸν τὰ περὶ τοῦ
 Ἰησοῦ, ἀπό τε τοῦ νόμου Μωσέως καὶ τῶν προφητῶν, ἀπὸ
 24 πρωτὸς ἔως ἐσπέρας. καὶ οἱ μὲν ἐπείθουστο τοῖς λεγομένοις,
 25 οἱ δὲ ἡπίστουν. ἀσύμφωνοι δὲ ὅντες πρὸς ἄλλήλους ἀπελθούσι,
 εἰπόντος τοῦ Παύλου ῥῆμα ἐν, "Οτι καλῶς τὸ Πνεῦμα
 τὸ Ἀγιον ἐλάλησε διὰ Ἡσαίου τοῦ προφήτου πρὸς τοὺς
 26 πατέρας ἡμῶν, λέγον, Πορεύθητι πρὸς τὸν λαὸν τούτον
 καὶ εἰπὲ, Ἀκοῇ ἀκούστε, καὶ οὐ μὴ συνῆτε· καὶ βλέποντες
 27 βλέψετε, καὶ οὐ μὴ ἴδητε. ἐπαχύνθη γὰρ ἡ καρδία τοῦ
 λαοῦ τούτου, καὶ τοῖς ωσὶ βαρέως ἥκουσαν, καὶ τοὺς ὁφ-
 θαλμοὺς αὐτῶν ἐκάμμυσαν μῆποτε ἴδωσι τοῖς ὁφθαλμοῖς,
 καὶ τοῖς ωσὶν ἀκούσωσι, καὶ τῇ καρδίᾳ συνῶσι καὶ ἐπι-
 28 στρέψωσι, καὶ ἴστωμαι αὐτούς. γνωστὸν οὖν ἐστιν ὑμῖν,
 δτι τοῖς ἔθνεσιν ἀπεστάλη τὸ σωτήριον τοῦ Θεοῦ· αὐτοὶ
 29 καὶ ἀκούσονται. καὶ ταῦτα αὐτοῦ εἰπόντος, ἀπῆλθον οἱ
 Ἰουδαῖοι, πολλὴν ἔχοντες ἐν ἑαυτοῖς συζήτησιν.
 30 ἘΜΕΙΝΕ Δὲ δ Παῦλος διετίαν ὅλην ἐν Ἰδίῳ μισθώ-
 ματι, καὶ ἀπεδέχετο πάντας τοὺς εἰσπορευομένους πρὸς
 31 αὐτὸν, κηρύσσων τὴν βασιλείαν τοῦ Θεοῦ, καὶ διδάσκων
 τὰ περὶ τοῦ κυρίου Ἰησοῦ Χριστοῦ, μετὰ πάσης παρρησίας
 ἀκωλύτως.

23 ἡμέραν, ἥλθον πρὸς D. αὐτὸν περὶ τοῦ B. 26 καὶ εἰπὼν,
 ἀκοῇ A. 27 καὶ ἴστορμαι D. 29 καὶ ταῦτα αὐτοῦ—συζήτησιν.
 om. B. 30 δ παῦλος om. A.

- 23 know that every where it is spoken against. And when they had appointed him a day, there came many to him into his lodging; ^pto whom he expounded and testified the kingdom of God, persuading them concerning Jesus, ^qboth out of the law of Moses, and ^rout of the prophets, from morning till evening. And some believed the things which were spoken, and some believed not. And when they agreed not among themselves, they departed, after that Paul had spoken one word, Well spake the Holy Ghost by Esaias the prophet unto our fathers, saying, ^tGo unto this people, and say, Hearing ye shall hear, and shall not understand; and seeing ye shall see, and not perceive: for the heart of this people is waxed gross, and their ears are dull of hearing, and their eyes have they closed; lest they should see with *their* eyes, and hear with *their* ears, and understand with *their* heart, and should be converted, and I should heal them. Be it known therefore unto you, that the salvation of God is sent unto the Gentiles, and *that* they will hear it. And when he had said these words, the Jews departed, and had great reasoning among themselves.
- 30 AND Paul dwelt two whole years in his own hired house, and received all that came in unto him, ^xpreaching the kingdom of God, and teaching those things which concern the Lord Jesus Christ, with all confidence, no man forbidding him.
- p Luke 2. 34.
 ch. 24. 5, 14.
 r Pet. 2. 12.
 & 4. 14.
 q Luke 24.
 27. ch. 17.
 3. & 19. 8.
 r See on ch.
 26. 6, 22.
 s ch. 14. 4.
 & 17. 4.
 & 19. 9.
 t Isai. 6. 9.
 Jer. 5. 21.
 Ezek. 12. 2.
 Matt. 13. 14.
 15. Mark 4.
 12. Luke 8.
 10. John 12.
 40. Rom.
 11. 8.
 u Matt. 21. 47.
 43. ch. 13. 46.
 47. & 18. 6.
 & 22. 21.
 & 26. 17, 18.
 Rom. 11. 11.
 x ch. 4. 31.
 Eph. 6. 19.

Digitized by Google

